R 920
D561 41

Charles E. Swaine.

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.41 21541

Dictionary of national
biography

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

NICHOLS——O'DUGAN

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-BPY-196_41

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XLI.

NICHOLS——O'DUGAN

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1895

[*All rights reserved*]

21541

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FORTY-FIRST VOLUME.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.
J. W. A. . . J. W. Allen.
W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. Archbold.
W. A. . . . . Walter Armstrong.
R. B-L. . . . Richard Bagwell.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
C. R. B. . . C. R. Beazley.
H. E. D. B. The Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
T. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Bonney, F.R.S.
A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
F. B. . . . . Lady Frances Bushby.
H. M. C. . . The late H. Manners Chichester.
A. M. C-E. . Miss A. M. Cooke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
C. H. C. . . C. H. Coote.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
J. A. D. . . J. A. Doyle.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
W. J. F. . . W. J. Fitzpatrick, F.S.A.
W. G. D. F. The Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher.
J. G. F. . . J. G. Fotheringham.
M. F. . . . . The Rev. Dr. Friedlander.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, LL.D., F.S.A.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
J. M. G. . . The late J. M. Gray.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
J. A. H-T. . J. A. Herbert.
W. A. S. H. W. A. S. Hewins.
G. J. H. . . George Jacob Holyoake.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
A. J. . . . . The Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
W. W. K. . Col. W. W. Knollys.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
R. H. L. . . Robin H. Legge.
A. G. L. . . A. G. Little.
J. E. L. . . John Edward Lloyd.

J. H. L. . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton, B.D.
M. MacD. . M. MacDonagh.
J R. M. . . J. R. MacDonald.
J. M–n. . . . The Rev. James Mackinnon, Ph.D.
E. C. M. . . E. C. Marchant.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
G. P. M–y. . G. P. Moriarty.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
P. L. N. . . P. L. Nolan.
F. N. . . . . Frederick Norgate.
G. Le G. N. . G. Le Grys Norgate.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue, F.S.A.
S. P. O. . . Capt. S. P. Oliver.
W. P–h. . . The late Wyatt Papworth.
K. P. . . . . Kineton Parkes.
H. P. . . . . Henry Paton.
C. P. . . . . The Rev. Charles Platts.
R. L. P. . . R. L. Poole.
S. L.-P. . . . Stanley Lane-Poole.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
B. P. . . . . Miss Porter.

E. G. P. . . Miss E. G. Powell.
D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
R. B. P. . . R. B. Prosser.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
C. J. R. . . The Rev. C. J. Robinson.
J. H. R. . . J. H. Round.
W. R–e. . . Walter Rye.
L. C. S. . . Lloyd C. Sanders.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw.
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
L. T. S. . . Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith.
B. H. S. . . Basil Harrington Soulsby.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
G. S–h. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
J. T–t. . . . James Tait.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.
D. Ll. T. . D. Lleufer Thomas.
E. V. . . . . The Rev. Canon Venables.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.
G. W. . . . . Graham Wallas.
F. W–n. . . Foster Watson.
W. W. W. . Surgeon-Captain W. W. Webb.
W. W. . . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

NICHOLS. [See also NICOLLS.]

NICHOLS, JAMES (1785–1861), printer and theological writer, was born at Washington, Durham, 6 April 1785. Owing to family losses he had to work in a factory at Holbeck, Leeds, from the age of eight to twelve, but studied the Latin grammar in spare moments. His father was afterwards able to send him to Leeds grammar school. Nichols was for some time a private tutor, and subsequently entered into business as a printer and bookseller at Briggate, Leeds. He printed some small volumes, including Byrom's 'Poems' (1814), and several pamphlets, and edited the 'Leeds Literary Observer,' vol. i., from January to September 1819. This periodical he proposed to replace by a monthly miscellany of a more ambitious character, but removed to London and opened a printing office at 22 Warwick Square, Newgate Street. His best known work, 'Calvinism and Arminianism compared' (1824), was here written and printed. Of this book, Southey wrote to the Rev. Neville White 28 Oct. 1824: 'It is put together in a most unhappy way, but it is the most valuable contribution to our ecclesiastical history that has ever fallen into my hands' (*Selections from Letters*, ed. J. W. Warter, 1856, iii. 449; see also *Quarterly Review*, 1828, xxxvii. 228). In 1825 was published the first volume of his translation of the 'Works of Arminius,' with a life and appendices, and in 1826 he printed for private circulation complimentary letters from A. des Amorie van der Hoeven and Adrian Stolker; the third volume, issued in 1875, was translated by Mr. William Nichols. Bishop Blomfield urged Nichols more than once to take orders, so that he might devote himself entirely to theological study. Nichols removed his printing office in 1832 to Hoxton Square, where he remained the rest of his life. Here he printed some excellent editions of Thomas Fuller's 'Church History' (1837), 'History of Cambridge' (1840), and 'The Holy and Profane State' (1841), 'Pearson on the Creed' (1845), and Warburton's 'Divine Legation' (1846), and edited many books for William Tegg. In an obituary notice in the 'Athenæum' two works are especially commended, 'which cannot be surpassed for judgment, zeal, care, and scholarship on the part of the editor, namely, the Poetical Works of Thomson [1849] and the Complete Works of Dr. Young [1855].' But his chief publication was probably 'The Morning Exercises at Cripplegate, St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and in Southwark, being divers Sermons preached A.D. 1659–1689,' fifth edition, collated and corrected, London, 1844–5, 6 vols. 8vo.

He died in Hoxton Square on 26 Nov. 1861, aged 76. He married Miss Bursey of Stockton-on-Tees in 1813, and had many children, of whom two survive.

Nichols was 'one of the rare race of learned printers, and a man of unbounded general information' (*Athenæum*, 7 Dec. 1861, p. 769). His amiable disposition and valuable researches in church history brought him the friendship and esteem of Southey, Tomline, Wordsworth, Todd, Bowring, and many other scholars.

[Information from Mr. William Nichols; obituary notices in Watchman, 27 Nov. 1861; Athenæum, 30 Nov. and 7 Dec. 1861; Gent. Mag. 1862, i. 106; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, vol. ii.] H. R. T.

NICHOLS or NICHOLSON, JOHN (*d.* 1538), protestant martyr. [See LAMBERT.]

NICHOLS, JOHN (1745–1826), printer and author, was born at Islington on 2 Feb. 1745. His father, Edward Nichols, a baker, son of Bartholomew and Isabella Nichols of Piccadilly, was born on 18 Oct. 1719, and died at Islington on 29 Jan. 1779; and his mother, Anne, daughter of Thomas Wilmot of Beckingham, Gainsborough, was born in 1719, and died on 27 Dec. 1783. Besides John, only one child, Anne, survived; she married Edward Bentley, of the accountant's office of the Bank of England. Nichols was for eight years a favourite pupil of John Shield, who had a school at Islington, and it was proposed that he should enter the navy. This plan, however, fell through when his uncle, Thomas Wilmot, an officer and friend of Admiral Barrington, died in 1751; and in 1757 Nichols was apprenticed to William Bowyer the younger [q. v.], the printer. A 'Report from the Committee appointed to enquire into the original Standard of Weights and Measures in this Kingdom' (1758) was, Nichols says, one of the first works on which he was employed as a compositor. Bowyer was a man of education, and Nichols seems to have received a very fair classical training under his auspices. At sixteen he was writing verses at Bowyer's suggestion (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 37), and in 1763 he published two poems, which were followed in 1765 by verses in Dr. Perfect's 'Laurel Wreath,' and prose essays in Kelly's 'Babbler' and the 'Westminster Journal,' signed 'The Cobbler of Alsatia' ('Life' by A. CHALMERS in *Gent. Mag.*, 1826, ii. 489 seq.)

In 1765 Bowyer sent Nichols to Cambridge, to negotiate with the vice-chancellor for the management of the university press. The proposal came to nothing, because the university determined to keep the property in their own hands. Early in the following year Bowyer took Nichols into partnership, returning to his father half the apprentice fee (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 286), and in 1767 they removed from Whitefriars to Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street. In 1774 they jointly edited 'The Origin of Printing, in two Essays [by Dr. Middleton and Meerman]. With occasional Remarks and an Appendix.'

Nichols's important literary work began in 1775, when he edited an additional volume of Swift's 'Works,' which was followed by 'A Supplement to Dr. Swift's Works, with Explanatory Notes,' in two volumes, in 1776 and 1779. In 1776 he edited the 'Original Works' of William King, D.C.L. [q. v.], in three volumes. In these, as in several subsequent undertakings, Nichols received considerable assistance from Isaac Reed, who, like Richard Gough, Dr. Richard Farmer, Dr. Birch, Dr. Parsons, Warton, Sir John Pringle, and others, had already been attracted by the young man's antiquarian tastes. Bowyer died in 1777, and left to Nichols, who was an executor, the residue of his personal estate, after numerous bequests (*ib.* iii. 289). Nichols erected a monument to his 'patron' at Leyton (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iv. 169). In the same year (1778) he joined a friend, David Henry, in the management of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and from 1792 until his death he was solely responsible for that important periodical, and himself constantly wrote for it. In 1780 he published, with the assistance of Gough and Dr. Ducarel (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 284, 391), 'A Collection of Royal and Noble Wills, with Notes and a Glossary;' a valuable 'Select Collection of Miscellaneous Poems,' in four volumes, followed by four more in 1782, in which he was aided by Joseph Warton and Bishops Percy and Lowth (*ib.* iii. 160, vi. 170); and the first numbers of the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' which was completed, in eight volumes, in 1790, to be followed (1791–1800) by two supplementary volumes of 'Miscellaneous Antiquities.'

Nichols had married, in July 1766, Anne, daughter of William Cradock. She died on 18 Feb. 1776, and in June 1778 he remarried Martha, daughter of William Green of Hinckley, Leicestershire, by whom he was father of John Bowyer Nichols [q. v.] In 1781 Bishop Percy was godfather to another of Nichols's sons, Thomas Cleiveland, who died on 2 April of the following year. Nichols was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, London, and he became an honorary member of the Society of Antiquaries at Edinburgh in 1781, and received a similar honour from the Society of Antiquaries at Perth in 1785. In 1781–2 he was in correspondence with the Rev. William Cole on literary matters, and promised to visit Cole, in company with Steevens, in 1783 (*Addit. MSS.* 5831 f. 128 *b*, 5993 f. 71, 6401 f. 149). In 1782 he went with Gough on an antiquarian pilgrimage to Croyland and Spalding, and experienced great courtesy from the family of Maurice Johnson, founder of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 125). At this time, too, Nichols became an intimate friend of Dr. Johnson, whose 'Lives of the English Poets' were then passing through his press. Nichols often had to appeal for 'copy,' and Johnson frequently asked for books he required, and thanked his correspondent for information. On 20 Oct. 1784 Johnson wrote from Lich-

field, 'I hope we shall be much together;' but in December Nichols was at Johnson's funeral (correspondence presented by Nichols to the British Museum, *Addit. MS.* 5159; *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 553–5). Murphy says that Nichols's attachment to Johnson was unwearied. They frequently met at the Essex Head Club (*ib.* vi. 434; Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Croker, 1853, pp. 666–7, 674, 711, 789, 794).

In 1781 Nichols published his 'Biographical Anecdotes of Mr. Hogarth, and a Catalogue of his Works, with occasional Remarks,' in which he was much assisted by Steevens and Reed. Half a dozen copies of a portion of this book had been struck off in 1780, one of which is in the British Museum, and subsequent editions, considerably enlarged, appeared in 1782 and 1785. Walpole, who was a friend of Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* i. 696), said that this account of Hogarth was more accurate and more satisfactory than that given in his 'Anecdotes of Painting.' A large quantity, but by no means all, of the original material is utilised in 'Anecdotes of William Hogarth,' issued by John Bowyer Nichols in 1833 (see notice by William Bates in *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 97). Afterwards Nichols and Steevens published 'The Genuine Works of William Hogarth,' in three volumes, 1808–17. A few copies of a slight 'Life' of Bowyer had been printed in 1778 for the use of friends; in 1782 appeared a large quarto volume, 'Biographical and Literary Anecdotes of William Bowyer, Printer, F.S.A., and of many of his learned friends. By John Nichols, his apprentice, partner, and successor.' Of this work, which was in its turn to be the nucleus of a much larger undertaking, Walpole wrote shrewdly: 'I scarce ever saw a book so correct as Mr. Nichols's "Life of Mr. Bowyer." I wish it deserved the pains he has bestowed on it every way, and that he would not dub so many men *great*. I have known several of his heroes, who were very *little* men' (*Letters*, viii. 259). In the same year Nichols edited the third edition of Bowyer's 'Critical Conjectures and Observations on the New Testament,' with the assistance of Dr. Henry Owen and Jeremiah Markland (*Lit. Anecd.* iv. 299); and in 1783 he brought out, with a dedication to Owen, a second edition of Bowyer's 'Novum Testamentum Græcum.' In that year, too, Domesday Book was published on a plan projected by Nichols.

Nichols's edition of the 'Epistolary Correspondence of the Right Rev. Francis Atterbury, D.D., with Historical Notes,' was begun in 1783 and completed in 1787. An enlarged edition appeared in 1799, with an additional fifth volume, which contained a memoir of the bishop. In conjunction with the Rev. Ralph Heathcote, Nichols revised the second edition of the 'Biographical Dictionary,' 1784, adding some hundreds of new lives; and he afterwards greatly assisted Chalmers in the enlarged edition of 1812–17. In 1785 appeared 'Miscellaneous Tracts by the late William Bowyer and several of his Learned Friends. Collected and illustrated, with Occasional Notes, by John Nichols.' Bishop Percy was in correspondence with Nichols in 1782–3 respecting an annotated edition of the 'British Essayists' (*Lit. Illustr.* vi. 570–6), and the valuable six-volume edition of the 'Tatler' appeared in 1786, the principal merit of the work being due to Dr. John Calder, who had at his disposal the notes collected by Dr. Percy. The 'Spectator' and 'Guardian,' less fully annotated, in which Nichols had little share, followed in 1789, and between 1788 and 1791 Nichols published Steele's 'Correspondence,' and a number of his less-known periodicals and pamphlets, which will be more fully described below. In 1787 he edited the 'Works, in Verse and Prose, of Leonard Welsted, esq., now first collected, with Notes and Memoirs of the Author.'

Nichols was elected, in December 1784, a common councillor for the ward of Farringdon Without, but he lost the seat in 1786 after a violent party collision. Next year, however, he was unanimously re-elected, and was appointed a deputy of the ward by John Wilkes, who was its alderman. When Wilkes died in 1797, Nichols withdrew from the common council, but in the following year he was induced again to accept a seat, which he retained until 1811. He was hardly suited for political life, as he detested party warfare. In 1786 he had joined Dr. John Warner and Dr. Lettsom in a scheme for the erection of a statue to John Howard in St. Paul's Cathedral (*ib.* iv. 673, 682), and in 1793 land for a sea-bathing infirmary at Margate was bought in the names of Nichols, Dr. Lettsom, and the Rev. John Pridden (*Lit. Anecd.* ix. 220). Nichols was much distressed in 1788 by the death (29 Feb.) of his second wife, in her thirty-third year, a few weeks after the birth of a daughter (*Gent. Mag.* 1788, i. 177, 274).

The 'Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth, illustrated with Historical Notes by John Nichols,' was published, with Gough's assistance, in 1788. A third volume was added in 1805, and part i. of a fourth volume in 1821. A new edition of the whole work appeared in 1823, in three volumes. In 1790 Nichols published 'The Plays of William Shakspeare, accurately printed from

the Text of Mr. Malone's edition, with select explanatory Notes,' in seven volumes; and in that year 'Peter Pindar' (Wolcot) satirised him in 'A Benevolent Epistle to Sylvanus Urban, *alias* Master John Nichols, Printer,' and in 'A Rowland for an Oliver, or a Poetical Answer to the Benevolent Epistle of Mister Peter Pindar' (*Works of Peter Pindar*, 1794, ii. 358, 367–89, 399–409). Wolcot suggested that Nichols was himself quite ignorant of antiquarian matters, and depended on Gough, Walpole, Hayley, Miss Seward, Miss Hannah More, and other contributors to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' His books were by hirelings, the blunders only being Nichols's, yet he was for ever speaking and dreaming of himself 'and his own dear works.'

The first two parts of 'The History and Antiquities of the Town and County of Leicester' were published in 1795. This work, Nichols's most important effort, and considered by himself his 'most durable monument,' was completed in 1815, and forms eight folio volumes. Gough again rendered valuable assistance; Nichols and he made annual excursions together, and regularly visited Dr. Pegge at Whittington (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 270, 301). Several of Nichols's earlier topographical writings had been essays towards the county history. The 'Illustrations of the Manners and Expences of Ancient Times in England,' a scarce volume, appeared in 1797 (*ib.* ix. 196). His next important undertaking, 'The Works of the Rev. Jonathan Swift, D.D., arranged by Thomas Sheridan, with Notes, Historical and Critical. A new edition, in nineteen volumes, corrected and revised by John Nichols, F.S.A.,' was published in 1801, and was reprinted in 1803 and 1808. It had been in preparation as early as 1779 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. x. p. 347). Nichols seems to have thought that rather free use was made of his work in Scott's edition of 1814 (*Lit. Illustr.* v. 396–7).

Nichols retired from business to a great extent in 1803, living with five of his daughters at his native village of Islington. In 1804 he 'attained the summit of his ambition,' when he was elected master of the Stationers' Company. He gave a bust of Bowyer and several paintings to the company, including portraits of Steele and Prior, which had belonged to the Earl of Oxford (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 584, 603), and in 1817 he transferred to the company 500*l.* four per cent. annuities, to be added to money left by Bowyer for deserving compositors. On 8 Jan. 1807, through a fall in his printing office, he fractured his thigh (*Gent. Mag.* 1807, i. 79), and on 8 Feb. 1808 a calamitous fire occurred at the office, by which everything, except the dwelling-house, was destroyed (*ib.* 1808, i. 99). Nichols lost nearly 10,000*l.* by the fire beyond the insurance, and the entire stock of most of his books was destroyed.

Nichols did not, however, allow himself to be crushed by his misfortunes. He had already lost 5,000*l.* by the 'History of Leicestershire,' but he felt that he was in honour bound to complete the work (*Lit. Illustr.* vi. 588–90). In 1809 he edited, in two volumes, 'Letters on various subjects to and from William Nicholson, D.D., successively Bishop of Carlisle and of Derry, and Archbishop of Cashel;' published an enlarged edition of the 'Epistolary Correspondence of Sir Richard Steele' (afterwards giving the manuscript letters to the British Museum); edited Pegge's 'Anonymiana, or Ten Centuries of Observations on various Authors and Subjects, compiled by a late very learned and reverend Divine;' and wrote 'Biographical Memoirs of Richard Gough, Esq.,' which appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for March and April, and afterwards in pamphlet form. These were followed in 1811 by a new edition of Fuller's 'History of the Worthies of England,' in two quarto volumes, and in 1812–15 by the 'Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century,' an invaluable bibliographical and biographical storehouse of information, in nine volumes, being an expansion of the earlier 'Memoirs of Bowyer.' Six volumes of a supplementary work, 'Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century,' appeared between 1817 and 1831, two being published posthumously, and John Bowyer Nichols added two more volumes in 1848 and 1858. This work contains much of Nichols's correspondence, but is not so useful as the 'Literary Anecdotes.' In 1821 Nichols wrote a long preface to the general index to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1787–1818), in which he gave a history of the magazine. Though his sight was failing, much other work followed, including 'The Progresses, Processions, and Magnificent Festivities of King James the First,' in four quarto volumes, published posthumously in 1828.

Nichols died suddenly on Sunday, 26 Nov. 1826, after a day spent calmly with his family at his house in Highbury Place; he was buried in the neighbouring churchyard. He had enjoyed wonderful health and spirits throughout his long life. For many years he was registrar of the Royal Literary Fund. He was also a governor of the City of London Workhouse, a corporation governor of Christ's Hospital, and of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals, and treasurer of St. Bride's Charity

Schools. Among his numerous friends, not already mentioned, were Sir John Banks, Dr. Hurd, Sir John Fenn, Sir Herbert Croft, and Edward Gibbon. His old friend Gough, of whom Nichols wrote, 'The loss of Mr. Gough was the loss of more than a brother—it was losing part of myself' (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 315, 331), left him 1,000*l.*, with 100*l.* to each of his six daughters (see list in *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 74). Nichols was a great collector of manuscripts and antiquities left by other antiquaries; and his own library, with some books from another library, were sold by Mr. Sotheby on 16 April 1828 and the three following days, and realised 952*l.*

There are several portraits: (1) painted by Towne, 1782, engraved by Cook, and published in 'Collections for Leicestershire,' and 'Brief Memoirs of John Nichols;' (2) painted by V. D. Puyl, 1787; (3) drawn by Edridge, published in Cadell's 'Contemporary Portraits;' (4) drawn by J. Jackson, R.A., æt. 62, published by Britton, and given in 'Literary Anecdotes,' vol. iii.; (5) painted by Jackson, mezzotint by Meyer, published in 'History of Leicestershire;' (6) painted by Jackson, 1811, engraved by Basire, published in Timperley's 'Encyclopædia of Literary and Topographical Anecdotes;' (7) painted and engraved by Meyer, 1825, published in 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1826. There is also (8) a bust by Giannelli.

The following are the principal works, not already mentioned: 1. 'Islington; a Poem,' 1763. 2. 'The Birds of Parnassus,' 1763 and 1764. 3. 'Some Account of the Alien Priories' (from manuscripts of John Warburton, revised by Gough and Ducarel), 1779. 4. 'Biographical Memoirs of William Ged, including a particular Account of his Progress in the Art of Block-printing,' 1781. 5. 'The History and Antiquities of Hinckley in Leicestershire,' 1782 and 1813. 6. 'The History and Antiquities of Lambeth Parish' (with Ducarel and Lort's aid), 1786. 7. 'The History and Antiquities of Aston, Flamvile, and Burbach in Leicestershire,' 1787. 8. 'The History and Antiquities of Canonbury, with some Account of the Parish of Islington,' 1788. 9. 'The Lover and Reader, to which are prefixed the Whig Examiner,' &c., 1789. 10. 'The Lover, written in imitation of the Tatler, by Marmaduke Myrtle, gent., to which is added the Reader,' 1789. 11. 'Collections towards the History and Antiquities of the Town and County of Leicester,' 2 vols. 1790. 12. 'Chronological List of the Society of Antiquaries of London' (in conjunction with Gough), 1798. 13. Jacob Schnebbelie's 'The Antiquaries' Museum' (completed by Gough and Nichols), 1800. 14. 'Brief Memoirs of John Nichols,' 1804. 15. 'Some Account of the Abbey Church of St. Albans' (by Gough and Nichols), 1813. Nichols was a constant contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and some of his verses are in his 'Select Collection of Poems;' and he edited numerous works by Steele, Pegge, George Hardinge, White Kennett, Kennett Gibson, and many others.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. (especially vi. 626–37) and Lit. Illustrations, passim; Brief Memoirs of John Nichols (twelve copies printed by himself in 1804); Memoir by Alexander Chalmers in Gent. Mag. for December 1826 (reprinted as a pamphlet for private circulation); Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdotes, 1842; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing, 1880; Nelson's History of the Parish of St. Mary, Islington, 1811, p. 343; Lewis's History and Topography of the Parish of St. Mary, Islington, 1842, pp. 130, 162, 176–80, 238, 239, 252, 383; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 223, 4th ser. i. 97; Add. MSS. 5145 B f. 347, 5159, 5831 f. 128 *b*, 5993 f. 71, 6391 f. 103, 6401 ff. 149, 151, 24446 ff. 2–21, 27578 f. 118, 27996, 29747 f. 74, 33978 f. 98, 33979 ff. 120, 123.]

G. A. A.

NICHOLS, JOHN BOWYER (1779–1863), printer and antiquary, the eldest son of John Nichols (1745–1826) [q.v.], by his second wife, Martha Green (1756–1788), was born at Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, London, 15 July 1779. Young Nichols spent his early years with his maternal grandfather at Hinckley, Leicestershire, and was educated at St. Paul's School, London, which he left in September 1796 to enter his father's printing office. He had a part in the editorship of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and contributed under the initials J. B. N., or N. R. S., the final letters of his name. He became the sole proprietor of the magazine in 1833, and in the following year transferred a share to William Pickering [q. v.] of Piccadilly. This share he subsequently repurchased, and in 1856 conveyed the whole property to John Henry Parker [q. v.] of Oxford. W. Bray refers to 'the indefatigable attention and very great accuracy' of Nichols in revising the proof-sheets of the second volume of his edition of Manning's 'History of Surrey' (1809, p. v). Nichols circulated proposals in 1811 for printing the third and fourth volumes of Hutchins's 'Dorset,' of which the stock of the first three volumes had perished at the fire on his father's premises in 1808 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1811, i. 99–100). The fourth volume appeared in 1815, with his name on the title-page jointly with that of Richard Gough. In 1818 he published, in two octavo volumes, the autobiography of the bookseller John

Dunton [q. v.], which had furnished many curious materials for the 'Literary Anecdotes.' The firm was now J. Nichols, Son, & Bentley, with an office at the Cicero's Head, Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, as well as at 25 Parliament Street, Westminster. The latter locality, which soon after became the sole address of the firm, was more convenient, as Nichols had become one of the printers of the votes and proceedings of the house of parliament, an appointment in which he followed his father and William Bowyer (1699–1777) [q. v.] For a short time he was printer to the corporation of the city of London. In 1821, after the resignation of his father, he became one of the three registrars of the Royal Literary Fund. He was master of the Stationers' Company in 1850, having served all the annual offices.

Besides writing the books which bear his name, he superintended the passing through the press of nearly all the important county histories published during the first half of this century. Among these may be mentioned Ormerod's 'Cheshire,' Clutterbuck's 'Hertfordshire,' Surtees's 'Durham,' Raine's 'North Durham,' Hoare's 'Wiltshire,' Hunter's 'South Yorkshire,' Baker's 'Northamptonshire,' Whitaker's 'Whalley' and 'Craven,' and Lipscomb's 'Buckinghamshire.' He left large printed and manuscript collections on English topography. His last literary undertaking was the completion (vol. vii. in 1848 and vol. viii. in 1856) of his father's well-known 'Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century,' the sequel to the 'Literary Anecdotes.'

Towards the end of his life he became blind, but preserved his mental powers and energy to the last. As an antiquary he showed great knowledge, industry, and accuracy; as a man of business he was esteemed for his honourable dealings, courtesy, and even temper. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society (1812) and of the Society of Antiquaries (1818), and was appointed printer to that body in 1824; he was an original member of the Athenæum Club, the Archæological Institute, the Numismatic Society, and the Royal Society of Literature. He also filled various public offices in Westminster.

He died at Ealing on 19 Oct. 1863, aged 84, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He married, in 1805, Eliza Baker (*d.* 1846; see *Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 217), by whom he had fourteen children; of these there survived three sons—John Gough Nichols [q. v.], Robert Cradock Nichols (*d.* 1892), and Francis Morgan Nichols (*b.* 1826)—and four daughters.

There are portraits of Nichols by J. Jackson, in watercolour, about 1818; by F. Hopwood, in pencil, 1821; by John Wood, in oil, 1836; and by Samuel Laurence, in chalks, 1850. The last was lithographed by J. H. Lynch. W. Behnes exhibited a bust of him at the Royal Academy in 1858.

His chief works besides those noticed are: 1. 'A brief Account of the Guildhall of the City of London,' London, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'Account of the Royal Hospital and Collegiate Church of St. Katharine, near the Tower,' London, 1824, 4to (based on the history of A. C. Ducarel, 1782, 4to, with additional plates). 3. 'Historical Notices of Fonthill Abbey, Wiltshire,' London, 1836, 4to (based on the publications of J. Britton and J. Rutter, with plates from the work of the last named). 4. 'Catalogue of the Hoare Library at Stourhead, co. Wilts, with an Account of the Museum of British Antiquities,' printed for private use, London, 1840, large 8vo ('Notices of the Library at Stourhead' were contributed by Nichols to the 'Wiltshire and Natural History Magazine,' 1855, vol. ii.)

Nichols also edited Cradock's 'Memoirs,' vols. iii. and iv. 1828; 'Anecdotes of William Hogarth,' 1833, with forty-eight plates, a compilation from his father's 'Biographical Anecdotes of Mr. Hogarth' (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 97); J. T. Smith's 'Cries of London,' 1839, 4to; and 'History and Antiquities of the Abbey of St. Edmunds Bury; by the Rev. Rich. Yates,' second edition, London, 1843, 2 parts, 4to.

[Obituary notice by J. Gough Nichols in Gent. Mag. 1863, ii. 794–8, reprinted in March 1864, with photograph (1860); Athenæum, 24 Oct. 1863; Proceedings Soc. Antiq. London, 23 April 1864, pp. 393–4.] H. R. T.

NICHOLS, JOHN GOUGH (1806–1873), printer and antiquary, eldest son of John Bowyer Nichols [q. v.], was born at his father's house in Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, London, on 22 May 1806. Richard Gough [q. v.] was his godfather. He went to a school kept by a Miss Roper at Islington, where, in 1811, Benjamin Disraeli, his senior by eighteen months, was a schoolfellow. From 1814 to 1816 he was educated by Dr. Waite at Lewisham, and in January 1817 he was placed at Merchant Taylors'. At an early age he kept antiquarian journals and copied inscriptions and epitaphs. He went with his father to the meetings of the Royal Society and Society of Antiquaries, and corresponded with the author of the 'Curiosities of Literature.' In 1824 he left school for the counting-house in the printing offices of his father and grandfather. His first literary work was in con-

nection with the 'Progresses of James I' of his grandfather, John Nichols (1745–1826) [q.v.], which was completed and edited by young Nichols in 1828, two years after the author's death.

From about this time to 1851 he was joint editor, and from 1851 to 1856 he was sole editor, of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and, besides contributing many essays, compiled the very useful obituary notices. His first separate publication—on autographs—was issued in 1829. The following year he visited Robert Surtees in Durham, and made a Scottish tour. On the foundation of the Surtees Society in 1834 he was elected one of the treasurers. In 1835 he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was afterwards its printer. The following year he was chosen a member of the committee of the Royal Literary Fund, and all his life devoted much attention to its affairs. He was one of the founders of the Camden Society (1838), and edited many of its publications; the 'Athenæum' says (22 Nov. 1873), 'There is scarcely a volume among the long series which does not bear more or less marks of his revision.' In 1862 he printed a 'Descriptive Catalogue' of the eighty-six volumes then issued. A new edition of the 'Catalogue' appeared in 1872. One of the most important books from the press of Messrs. Nichols was Hoare's 'Wiltshire;' to this great undertaking Nichols contributed an account of the 'Hundred of Alderbury' (1837). In 1841 he made an antiquarian tour on the continent. He was an original member of the Archæological Institute (1844). In 1856 ill-health compelled him to resign the editorship of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the property was transferred to John Henry Parker for a nominal consideration. Nichols was then able to devote himself to the publication of the 'Literary Remains of Edward VI,' printed by the Roxburghe Club, 1857–8. He gave a general superintendence to the new edition of Hutchins's 'History of Dorset,' undertaken by William Shipp in 1860. He had long contemplated the establishment of a periodical which might continue the work he had relinquished in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' This took shape in the 'Herald and Genealogist,' of which the first volume appeared under his editorship in 1862. His love of obituary-writing caused him to found the short-lived 'Register and Magazine of Biography' in 1869. In 1870 he undertook to edit a new edition of Whitaker's 'Whalley,' of which the first volume appeared in 1871.

He died at his house, Holmwood Park, near Dorking, Surrey, after a short illness, on 14 Nov. 1873, aged 67. He married, on 22 July 1843, Lucy, eldest daughter of Frederick Lewis, commander R.N., and had one son, John Bruce Nichols (*b.* 1848), and two daughters. The son's name was joined in 1873 to those of his father and uncle as printers of the 'Votes and Proceedings of the House of Commons.' A portrait of Nichols at the age of twenty-four is contained in a family group in water-colours, by Daniel Maclise (1830). A medallion, representing him and his wife, by L. C. Wyon, was struck in commemoration of their silver wedding in 1868.

Nichols was the third in succession, and not the last, of a family which has added to the unblemished record of a great printing business an hereditary devotion to the same class of learned studies. The following list of separate publications, particularly those issued by the Camden Society and the Roxburghe Club, include many valuable contributions to the materials of English history and topography. His heraldic and genealogical researches are of great importance. As president of the Society of Antiquaries, Earl Stanhope testified to the loss of Nichols as making 'a void which it is no exaggeration to call irreparable as regards the particular line of inquiry to which he devoted himself' (*Annual Address*, 1874).

His works are: 1. 'Autographs of Royal, Noble, Learned, and Remarkable Personages conspicuous in English History from Richard II to Charles II, accompanied by Memoirs,' London, 1829, large 4to. 2. 'London Pageants:' (1) 'Accounts of Sixty Royal Processions and Entertainments in the City of London;' (2) 'Bibliographical List of Lord Mayors' Pageants,' London, 1831, 8vo (also 1837). 3. 'Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey, Wilts,' London, 1835, 8vo (with W. L. Bowles). 4. 'The Hundred of Alderbury,' London, 1837, fol. (with Sir R. C. Hoare; it forms part of 'Modern History of South Wiltshire,' vol. v.) 5. 'Description of the Church of St. Mary, Warwick, and of the Beauchamp Chapel,' London [1838], 4to (seven plates; an abridgment in 12mo was also published). 6. 'Ancient Paintings in Fresco discovered in 1804 on the Walls of the Chapel of the Trinity at Stratford-upon-Avon, from Drawings by T. Fisher,' London, 1838, fol. 7. 'Notices of Sir Rich. Lestrange' (in W. J. Thoms's 'Anecdotes,' Camden Soc., No. 5, 1839). 8. 'The Unton Inventories relating to Wadley and Faringdon, Berks, 1596–1620,' London, Berkshire Ashmolean Soc. 1841, 4to. 9. 'The Fishmongers' Pageant on Lord Mayor's Day, 1616; "Chrysanaleia," by Anthony Munday [q.v.], in twelve

plates by H. Shaw, with Introduction,' London, 1844, large fol.; 2nd edit. 1869. 10. 'Examples of Decorative Tiles sometimes called Encaustic, engraved in facsimile,' London, 1845, 4to. 11. 'The Chronicle of Calais in the Reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII to the Year 1540,' London, 1846, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 35). 12. 'Camden Miscellany,' London, 1847–75 (various contributions to vols. i. ii. iii. iv. and vii.) 13. 'The Diary of Henry Machyn, 1550–63,' London, 1848, 4to (Camden. Soc. No. 42). 14. 'Pilgrimages to St. Mary of Walsingham and St. Thomas of Canterbury, by Des. Erasmus, newly translated,' London, 1849, sm. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1875. 15. 'Description of the Armorial Window on the Staircase at Beaumanor, co. Leicester,' London, privately printed [1849], 8vo. 16. 'The Literary Remains of J. S. Hardy, F.S.A.,' London, 1852, 8vo. 17. 'The Chronicle of Queen Jane and of Two Years of Q. Mary,' London, 1852, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 48). 18. 'Chronicle of the Grey Friars of London,' London, 1852, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 53). 19. 'Grants, &c., from the Crown during the Reign of Edward V,' London, 1854, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 60). 20. 'Literary Remains of Edward VI, with Notes and Memoir,' London, 1857–8, 2 vols. 4to (Roxburghe Club). 21. 'Narratives of the Days of the Reformation chiefly from the MSS. of John Foxe,' London, 1859, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 77). 22. 'Catalogue of Portraits of Edward VI,' London, 1859, 4to. 23. 'The Armorial Windows erected in the Reign of Henry VI by John, Viscount Beaumont, and Katharine, Duchess of Norfolk, in Woodhouse Chapel, by the Park of Beaumanor,' 1859, 4to and 8vo (privately printed). 24. 'The Boke of Noblesse addressed to Edward IV, 1475, with Introduction,' London, 1860, 4to (Roxburghe Club). 25. 'Notices of the Company of Stationers,' London, 1861, 4to. 26. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Works of the Camden Society,' London, 1862, 4to; 2nd edit. 1872. 27. 'The Family Alliances of Denmark and Great Britain,' London, 1863, 8vo. 28. 'Wills from Doctors' Commons, 1495–1695,' London, 1863, 4to (with John Bruce; Camden Soc. No. 83). 29. 'The Heralds' Visitations of the Counties of England and Wales,' London, 1864, 8vo. 30. 'History from Marble,' compiled in the Reign of Charles II by Thomas Dingley,' London, 1867–8, 2 vols. 4to (Camden Soc. Nos. 94 and 97). 31. 'History of the Parish of Whalley and Honor of Clitheroe in the Counties of Lancaster and York, by T. D. Whitaker,' 4th ed. revised, London, 1870–6, 2 vols. 4to (the 2nd vol. posthumous). 32. 'Bibliographical and Critical Account of Watson's Memoirs,' London, 1871, 4to. 33. 'The Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton,' London, 1874, 4to (Roxburghe Club). 34. 'Autobiography of Anne, Lady Halkett,' London, 1875, 4to (Camden Soc. new. ser. No. 13). Nos. 33 and 34 were posthumous.

Nichols contributed many articles to the 'Archæologia of the Society of Antiquaries,' 1831–73, vols. xxiii–xliv.; the 'Journal &c. of the Archæological Institute,' 1845–51; the 'Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Association,' vols. i–iv.; and the 'Collections of the Surrey Archæological Society,' vols. iii. and vi.

The following periodicals were edited by him: 'The Gentleman's Magazine,' new ser. 1851–6, vols. xxxvi–xlv.; 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica,' 1834–43, 8 vols., large 8vo; 'The Topographer and Genealogist,' 1846–58, 3 vols. 8vo; 'The Herald and Genealogist,' 1863–74, 8 vols. 8vo.

[The chief source of information is the Memoir of J. G. Nichols, by R. C. Nichols, Westminster, 1874, 4to (enlarged from Herald and Genealogist, 1874, viii.), with photographs; see also the Athenæum, 22 Nov. 1873; Journal of Massachusetts Historical Soc. 1873, p. 122; Transactions of London and Middlesex Archæological Soc. 1874, iv. 488; Times, 15 Nov. 1873; Annual Register for 1873, p. 159; Life of Robert Surtees, 1852; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing, ii. 76–7.] H. R. T.

NICHOLS, JOSIAS (1555?–1639), puritan divine, born probably about 1555, was educated at Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 18 March 1573–4. In 1580 he was presented by Nicholas St. Leger and his wife to the rectory of Eastwell, Kent. He was strictly puritan in his treatment of the Book of Common Prayer and ceremonies (*Lansdowne MS.* 42, f. 84; Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 271); and on the imposition of Whitgift's three articles in 1583 he declined to sign, and was described as a ringleader of the puritan ministers in Kent. Whitgift suspended him and his friends in February 1583–4. In May 1584 some gentlemen of Kent interceded in their behalf. Nichols was restored, evidently by Whitgift's favour, as Dr. William Covel [q. v.] told him distinctly that the archbishop had shown him more honour 'than many others of your quality and deserts' (Covel, *Modest Examination*, chap. iii.) His views, however, remained as strongly puritan as before; he signed the book of discipline, and took part in the attempted erection of the 'government' in 1587, when he was a member of a synod which met apparently in London (Strype, *Annals*, III. ii. 477). This

movement failed. But the prospect of James's succession renewed the hopes of the party, and Nichols published his 'Plea of the Innocent,' in the hope of reopening the controversy. It was answered on the part of the church, and at Whitgift's instigation, by Covel in his 'Modest and Reasonable Examination of some things in use in the Church of England' (1604). On the part of the separatists, whom it equally castigated, it was answered by Sprint in his 'Considerations touching the Points in Difference between the godly Ministers . . . and the seduced Brethren of the Separation' (1608). As a consequence of his literary efforts, Nichols was deprived of the rectory of Eastwell in 1603. He appears to have spent the rest of his life in the neighbourhood. In September 1614 'Mr. Josias Nichols of Loose' protested at a meeting at Maidstone against the proposed benevolence to pay the king's debts as not having been sanctioned by parliament (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 17). Nichols was buried at Eastwell on 16 May 1639.

His works are: 1. 'The Order of Household Instruction, by which every Master of a Family may easily . . . make his Household to understand the . . . Principal Points of Christian Religion,' London, 1596. 2. 'The Plea of the Innocent, wherein is averred that the Ministers and People falsely termed Puritan are injuriously slandered for Enemies of the State,' &c., London, 1602 (epistle dedicatory to the archbishop, two editions of the same year). 3. 'Abraham's Faith: that is, the old Religion wherein is taught that the Religion now publikely taught, and defended by Order in the Church of England, is the only true Catholik and unchangeable Faith of God's Elect, and the pretended Religion of the See of Rome a subtle, bastard, etc., Superstition,' London, 1603 (epistle dedicatory to the archbishop and the lord chief-justice of England).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714); Oxford University Register; Neal's Puritans, i. 323–7; Brook's Puritans; Hanbury's Memorials; Lansdowne MS. 42; Roger Morrice MSS. A 328–30 (Dr. Williams's Library); Strype's Whitgift and Annals; Hasted's Kent, iii. 203; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. iv. 17; Covel's Modest and Reasonable Examination; Henry Ainsworth's Counterpoyson.] W. A. S.

NICHOLS, PHILIP (*fl.* 1547–1559), protestant writer, was possibly related to John Nichols, rector of Landewednack, or to the Nichols of Trereife in Madron (Boase, *Collect. Cornub.* p. 621). On 24 March 1547 Richard Crispyn, prebendary of Exeter and rector of Woodleigh (*Cranmer's Letters*, Parker Soc., p. 183), preached a sermon at Marledon against Luther's doctrine that the scriptures are the touchstone of truth. Nichols was present, and wrote Crispyn a letter of remonstrance. A conference followed 'the Sunday after Corpus Christi day,' at Herberton, near Totnes, where Crispyn was beneficed; and subsequently Nichols published: (1) 'The Copie of a Letter sente to one Maister Chrispyne, chanon of Exeter, for that he denied y^e^ Scripture to be the Touche Stone or Trial of all other Doctrines: Whereunto is added an Apologie and a Bullwarke in Defence of the same Letter.' Colophon: 'written the VII Nov^r^. 1547. Imprinted at London.' Dedicated 'to his singular good maister, Sir Peter Carewe,' who had instigated the printing. The work is strongly protestant and outspoken. Nichols afterwards issued in a like spirit: (2) 'Here begynneth a godly newe Story of XII Men that Moyses by the Commandment of God sent to spye out the Land of Canaan, of which XII only Josua and Caleb were found faythful Messengers.' Colophon: 'Inprinted at London, 10 May 1548.' On the thirty-third (unpaged) leaf he says: 'The Lord hath given us a young Josias, which . . . shall . . . finish the building of the Holy Temple.' In the later form of the work this passage is altered thus: 'God hath given us a gracious Judith, which shall finish the building of the Holy Temple which her father began, according to the pattern that the Lord hath prescribed in the Gospel.' This fixes 1558–9 as the date for this later edition, which bears the title: 'The History of the XII Men that were sent to spye out the Land of Canaan; no less fruitful than true, and worthy to be read of all.' No place or date; identical with No. 2, with the stated exceptions. Tanner also ascribes to Nichols the following: (3) 'Ad Angliæ protectorem Edwardum,' and (4) 'Contra Cornubiensium Rebelliones,' 1558. In their rebellion the Cornish papists had demanded that Richard Crispyn, Nichols's earliest opponent, should be sent to them (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 265).

There was apparently another Philip Nichols, who was instituted to the church of Kympton (Kineton), diocese of Wells, 23 Nov. 1562, on the presentment of Sir Francis Knollys. Tanner credits him with the authorship of the 'Relation of the Third Voyage of Sir Francis Drake,' prepared for publication by Sir Francis Drake himself, with a dedication to Elizabeth, dated 1592. The work was first published by Drake's nephew, Sir Francis Drake, in 1626, with a dedication to Charles I, as 'Sir Francis Drake Revived,' &c., London, 1626, 4to; London,

1628, 4to; and a much altered edition, London, 1652, 4to.

[State Papers, Henry VIII, No. 6247, p. 153; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Bibl. Cornub. pp. 1117, 1451; Hazlitt's Bibliogr. Coll. and Notes, ii. 428; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), iv. 49, 322; Works in Brit. Mus.] W. A. S.

NICHOLS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1550), translator of Thucydides, was a citizen and goldsmith of London. In 1550 there was published 'The Hystory writtone by Thucidides the Athenyan of the warre which was betweene the Peloponesians and the Athenyans translated oute of Frenche into the Englysh language by Thomas Nicolls citizeine and Goldsmith of London. Imprinted the xxv day of July in the yeare of our Lorde God a thousande fyue hundredd and fyftye.' Prefixed is 'the tenoure of the kynges maiesties most gracyous priuilege for seuen yeares;' this is dated 24 Feb. 1549–50, and grants Nichols full copyright for the term specified. The work is dedicated to Sir John Cheke. Nichols knew no Greek, and depended entirely on the French version of Claude de Seyssel, bishop of Marseilles in 1510, and archbishop of Turin in 1517, whose translation was published at Paris in 1527. No other English translation appeared till Hobbes's version of 1682.

The printer of Nichols's volume is unknown. It has been assigned to the press of John Wayland; but this ascription is due to John Bagford, who pasted into his copy Wayland's colophon, cut from another book (cf. *Harl. MS.* 5929). Bagford's copy came into the possession of Herbert, who was deceived by Bagford's device, and gave currency to the statement that Wayland printed the volume (cf. SINKER, *Sixteenth-Century Books in Trinity College, Cambridge*; AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert).

Another THOMAS NICHOLS (*fl.* 1554), a London merchant, went about 1554 to the Canary Islands as factor for Thomas Lok [see under LOK, SIR WILLIAM], Anthony Hickman, and Edward Castelin, 'who in those days were worthie merchants and of great credit in London' [cf. art. NICHOLAS, THOMAS]. Nichols spent seven years in the islands, and after returning home found so many errors in Andrew Thevet's 'New founde Worlde,' which appeared in an English translation from the French in 1568, that he placed his own observations briefly on record. His work was entitled 'A Description of the Canary Islands and Madera, with their remarkable Fruits and Commodities.' It was included in Hakluyt's 'Principall Navigations,' 1599 (vol. ii. bk. iv. pp. 3–7).

[Authorities cited.] S. L.

NICHOLS, WILLIAM (1655–1716), Latin poet, born in 1655, was son of the Rev. Henry Nichols or Nicols of Hilton, near Cowbridge, Glamorganshire. He matriculated at Oxford from Christ Church as a 'poor scholar' on 14 April 1671, and graduated B.A. on 24 March 1674–5, M.A. in 1677 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1070). On 4 June 1690 he was presented to the rectory of Cheadle, Cheshire, but resigned it on his appointment to the rectory of Stockport in the same county on 24 March 1693–4. He died towards the end of 1716. On 9 June 1692 he married, at Flixton, near Manchester, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Egerton of Shawe, Lancashire, and by her, who died on 1 Oct. 1708, aged 43, he had several children. She was buried in Chester Cathedral, where her husband placed a monument, with an elegant Latin inscription, to her memory.

Nichols, who was a good classical scholar, wrote: 1. 'De Literis Inventis libri sex,' London, 1711, a little thick 8vo of 387 pages, dedicated to Thomas, earl of Pembroke, and composed entirely in Latin elegiacs. In the sixth book he refers to Stockport and its beautiful situation, and also notices Manchester and the neighbouring country in Derbyshire. 2. 'Orationes duæ: una Gulielmi Nicols, A. M., altera Barthol. Ziegenbalgii, missionarii Danici ad Indos Orientales: utraque coram venerabili Societate pro promovenda Religione Christiana habita Londini, Dec. 29, 1715. Accedit utriusque orationis versio Anglicana,' 8vo, London, 1716. 3. 'Περὶ Ἀρχων libri septem: accedunt Liturgica,' 2 pts. 12mo, London, 1717. The first part, which is inscribed to William Wake, archbishop of Canterbury, is a paraphrase on the church catechism in Latin hexameters, in the form of a dialogue between master and pupil. The 'Liturgica,' dedicated to Sir William Dawes [q. v.], archbishop of York, consists of translations of some portions of the book of common prayer into Latin verse.

[Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 394, ii. 655; Hearne's Notes and Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 299.] G. G.

NICHOLS, WILLIAM LUKE (1802–1889), antiquary, born at Gosport, Hampshire, 10 Aug. 1802, was the eldest son of Luke Nichols, of that place, merchant. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 28 Feb. 1821, and graduated B.A. 1825, M.A. 1829. In 1827 he was ordained in the English church, being licensed to the curacy of Keynsham, Somerset. While the cholera was raging in England, he had the undivided

care, as curate in sole charge, of the enormous parish of Bedminster, near Bristol. From 1 Feb. 1834 to 31 March 1839 he was minister of the church of St. James, Bath; for twelve months he was stationed at Trinity Church, Bath; he was then in charge of a district church near Ottery St. Mary, Devon; and from 1846 to 1851 he held on his own nomination the rectory of Buckland Monachorum, near Plymouth. Nichols then returned to Bath, where he dwelt in the east wing of Lansdown Crescent, collected a valuable library, and acquired a great knowledge of literature. In 1858, and for several years afterwards, he lived at the Wyke, on Grasmere. For two or three years before 1870 he resided at the old Manor House, Keynsham, but from that date until his death his home was at the Woodlands, on the borders of the Quantocks, in Somerset, and midway between Nether Stowey and Alfoxden. Nichols travelled frequently in foreign countries, and was well acquainted with the scenery and antiquities of Spain, Italy, Sicily, Greece, and Palestine. He died at the Woodlands on 25 Sept. 1889, and was buried with his parents in the family vault in Gosport churchyard on 2 Oct. By his will he left the parish the funds for the completion of a campanile, or bell-tower, which he had begun to erect. It cost, with the bells, the sum of 2,500*l.*

Nichols had great knowledge of literature, and frequently contributed to periodicals. He published at Bath in 1838 a pamphlet entitled 'Horæ Romanæ, or a Visit to a Roman Villa,' which was suggested by the discovery, during the formation of the Great Western Railway, of the site of a Roman villa at Newton St. Loe, near Bath. The account of the excavations was followed by a poem of 120 lines in blank verse (cf. Scarth, *Aquæ Solis*, pp. 114–15). Nichols edited in 1866 the 'Remains of the Rev. Francis Kilvert' [q. v.] He was elected F.S.A. on 2 Feb. 1865. He printed at Bath for private circulation in 1873 a paper on 'The Quantocks and their Associations,' which he read before the Bath Literary Club on 11 Dec. 1871. It was interesting to the lovers of Coleridge, Wordsworth, Sir Humphry Davy, Thelwall, and Charles Lloyd. A second edition, revised and enlarged, with map and eleven illustrations, came out in 1891. Among the illustrations were photographs of the author and of his house, The Woodlands.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Guardian, 2 Oct. 1889, p. 1464; Bath Chronicle (by Mr. Peach and the Rev. H. M. Scarth), 3 and 10 Oct. 1889; Peach's Historic Houses in Bath, 2nd ser. p. 7.] W. P. C.

NICHOLSON. [See also Nicolson.]

NICHOLSON, BRINSLEY, M.D. (1824–1892), Elizabethan scholar, born in 1824 at Fort George, Scotland, was the eldest son of B. W. Hewittson Nicholson, of the army medical staff. After a boyhood passed at Gibraltar, Malta, and the Cape, where his father was stationed, he entered Edinburgh University in 1841, in due time took his degree, and finished his medical studies in Paris. Becoming an army surgeon he spent some years in South Africa, and saw service in the Kafir wars in 1853 and 1854. His careful observation and knowledge of the native tribes were shown in the genealogical tables of Kafir chiefs contributed by him to a 'Compendium of Kafir Laws and Customs' printed by the government of British Kaffraria at Mount Coke in 1858. During his long rides and lonely hours in these years the study of Shakespeare proved a constant solace. He was in China during the war of 1860, and present at the famous loot of the Summer Palace at Pekin; and in New Zealand took part in the Maori war, which ended in 1864. About 1870 he retired from the army, and, settling near London, he devoted himself seriously to Elizabethan literature.

In 1875 he edited, for the then recently formed New Shakspere Society, the first folio and the first quarto of 'Henry the Fifth,' and began the preparation of the 'Parallel Texts' of the same play, issued in 1877. This he was prevented from completing by severe illness. He afterwards read several papers at meetings of the New Shakspere Society, and, encouraged by his friend and fellow-student, Professor W. T. Gairdner of Glasgow, he brought out in 1886 an excellent reprint of Reginald Scot's 'Discoverie of Witchcraft' (1584). He subsequently worked on editions of Jonson, Chapman, and Donne; but he succeeded in bringing near completion only his edition of 'The Best Plays of Ben Jonson,' which was published posthumously in 1893, with an introduction by Professor C. H. Herford, in the Mermaid Series (2 vols.) His edition of Donne's poems was completed for the Muses' Library in 1895. He was an occasional contributor to 'Notes and Queries,' the 'Athenæum,' 'Antiquary,' and 'Shakespeariana.' Without being brilliant, his habits of accuracy and his full acquaintance with the literature of the period gave value to his criticism, and he was always ready to help a fellow scholar. He died 14 Sept. 1892. He had married in 1875, and his wife survived him.

[Private information.] L. T. S.

NICHOLSON, CHARLES (1795–1837), flautist and composer, son of Charles Nicholson, flautist, was born at Liverpool in 1795. Trained under his father, he went to London when quite young, and soon gained a position in the front rank of flautists. On the foundation of the Royal Academy of Music in 1822 he was appointed professor of the flute, and soon after became principal at the Italian Opera. He played also at Drury Lane and at the Philharmonic Society's concerts, where several of his compositions for the flute were performed from 1823 to 1842. As a soloist he was much engaged, both in London and the provinces, but, owing to improvident habits, was in the end reduced to absolute poverty. He died in London on 26 March 1837, having been supported in his illness by Messrs. Clementi and Messrs. Collard. His father greatly increased the tone of the flute by enlarging the finger-holes, and the son still further improved the instrument. He had some talent for composition, but was imperfectly educated, and had often to obtain the aid of professional musicians in arranging his works. His best original composition is the 'Polonaise with "Kitty Tyrell,"' and his 'Complete Preceptor for the German Flute' (London, cir. 1820) was at one time extensively used. A complete list of his compositions, including concertos, fantasias, solos, and other pieces, all for the flute, is given by Rockstro (p. 614).

[Rockstro's Treatise on the Flute; Quarterly Musical Magazine, 1823; Biographical Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; Hogarth's History of the Philharmonic Society; Grove's Dictionary of Music.] J. C. H.

NICHOLSON, SIR FRANCIS (1660–1728), colonial governor, obtained a commission in the army as ensign 9 Jan. 1678, and as lieutenant 6 May 1684. He subsequently complied with the requirements of James II by kneeling when mass was celebrated in the king's tent at Hounslow. When, in 1686, the whole body of colonies north of Chesapeake Bay were formed into a single province under Sir Edmund Andros [q. v.], Nicholson was appointed lieutenant-governor, and remained at New York to represent his superior officer. Although in other situations in life he displayed considerable intelligence and a fair share of energy and executive power, it cannot be said that he showed any of these qualities during his term of office in New York. In the spring of 1689 the news of the revolution reached New England, and the men of Boston rose and deposed Andros. Nicholson contrived by indiscreet language to fall out with the commander of the New York militia, and to excite a belief that he was meditating violent measures of retaliation. The people, headed by Jacob Leisler, a resolute, illiterate brewer of German origin, rose and took possession of the forts at New York. Nicholson, feeling possibly that his position as lieutenant-governor was not one of full responsibility, took ship for England. A commission to him was actually on its way from the newly established sovereigns William and Mary. In the absence of Nicholson this fell into the hands of Leisler. Thus Nicholson's flight was largely the cause of the subsequent troubles, ending in the execution of the rebel leaders.

In spite of this failure Nicholson was appointed lieutenant-governor of Virginia in 1690, and his discharge of that office forms perhaps the most creditable part of his colonial career. He devoted his energy with no little success to the foundation of a college, named in honour of the sovereigns the College of William and Mary, to the establishment of schools and to the improvement of the condition of the clergy. He contributed 300*l.* to the first of these objects. In all these matters he was aided by James Blair, who had been appointed commissary for Virginia by the Bishop of London. Nicholson's despatches at this time are full of interest. In two important matters he thoroughly anticipated the colonial policy of the next century. He urged on the English government the necessity of seeing that the colonists were adequately supplied with commodities, especially with clothing. Otherwise, he thought, they would no longer devote themselves exclusively to tobacco-growing, but would manufacture, and so compete with the English producer. He also urged the need for an effective union of the colonies against Canada. Nicholson no doubt had many faults. He was passionate, high-handed, and a loose liver. But no public man saw more clearly the need for a vigorous policy against Canada, or dinned it more emphatically and persistently into the ears of the English government.

In 1694 Lord Howard of Effingham, the titular governor under whom Nicholson was deputy, died. The post was conferred, not on Nicholson, but on Andros. Nicholson and his friends resented his neglect. It was deemed expedient to remove him from the colony altogether, and in January 1694 he was appointed governor of Maryland. Here his good fortune deserted him. Maryland, founded by a Romanist proprietor, had now become largely imbued with nonconformity and whiggery. Nicholson, a churchman, a tory, and a rake, was wholly unacceptable, and the State Papers are full of his disputes with the colonists and their attacks on him.

In 1698 he returned to Virginia as governor.

His second term of office was far less successful than his first. He irritated the colonists by attempting to transfer the seat of government from Jamestown to the Middle Plantations, a few miles inland, where he made an abortive effort to establish a capital city, Williamsburg. He also displeased the assembly by pressing them to contribute towards a fort on the north-west frontier of New York. This policy, however, though distasteful to the colonists, was probably wise in itself, and also acceptable to the English government. Nicholson further recommended himself to the authorities at home, and in some measure to the Virginians, by his energy in capturing a pirate. His anger against the Virginian assembly on account of their frustration of his schemes led him to recommend to the crown that all the American colonies should be placed under a viceroy, and that a standing army should be maintained among them at their own expense. But this project was not approved by Queen Anne and her ministers, and in April 1705 he was recalled.

During the next fifteen years such public services as he discharged were of a military nature, and directed against the French in Canada. As early as 1689 Colonel Bayard, one of the leading men of New York, had urged on Nicholson the need for active operations against Canada. In 1709 he and a Scottish soldier, Colonel Veitch, were placed in joint command of a force—partly English, partly to be supplied by the colonists—which was to attack Canada. Nicholson, in command of fifteen hundred men, advanced from Albany along the Hudson to Wood Creek, near Lake Champlain. There he was delayed, waiting for an English fleet to arrive at Boston. Sickness seized on the camp, the force melted away, and the expedition was a total failure.

Nicholson returned to England, commissioned by the Massachusetts assembly to urge on the English government the need for action not against Canada, but against Acadia. The ministry approved the scheme. A force consisting of four hundred marines and fifteen hundred colonial militia, supported by five ships, was sent against Port Royal. After a short siege the place surrendered, and Acadia, having no other stronghold, became English territory. In 1711 the operations against Canada were resumed. Again Nicholson, at the head of a land force, advanced as far as Wood Creek. There, hearing of the failure which attended the fleet under Sir Hoveden Walker in its attack on Quebec, he retreated to Albany and disbanded his force.

In 1713 Nicholson was appointed governor of Acadia. There he seems to have displayed that arrogant and overbearing temper which constituted the worst side of his character. For the most part, however, he seems to have left the duties of his post to be fulfilled by deputy.

In 1719 the privy council and the lords of regency, acting for the king, then in Hanover, decided that the proprietors of South Carolina had forfeited their charter, and, exercising the rights of the crown in such a case, appointed Nicholson as governor. No resistance was made to the exercise of his authority either by the proprietors or their adherents. Nicholson's conduct, if we may believe the principal historian of the colony, recalled his best days as an administrator in Virginia. Under the feeble rule of the proprietors the colony had wellnigh drifted into anarchy, and the Cherokee Indians on the frontier were threatening. Nicholson ingratiated himself with the colonists, promoted the building of schools and churches, and succeeded in conciliating the Cherokees. In June 1725 Nicholson returned to England on leave, and does not seem again to have visited America. He had been knighted in 1720, and he was now promoted lieutenant-general. He retained the nominal governorship of the colony until his death, which took place in London on 5 March 1728.

Nicholson was author of: 1. 'Journal of an Expedition for the Reduction of Port Royal,' London, 1711: a rare quarto, which was reprinted by the Nova Scotia Historical Society in 1879. 2. 'An Apology or Vindication of Francis Nicholson, Governor of South Carolina, from the Unjust Aspersions cast upon him by some of the Members of the Bahama Company,' London, 1724, 8vo.

[Brodhead's Hist. of New York; New York Colonial Documents; Colonial Documents and State Papers; Parkman's Half-Century of Conflict; Hewitt's Hist. of South Carolina; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biography; Transactions of Nova Scotia Historical Soc.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. A. D.

NICHOLSON, FRANCIS (1650–1731), theologian, son of Thomas Nicholson, was baptised on 27 Oct. 1650 at the collegiate church at Manchester, and admitted a servitor of University College, Oxford, early in 1666. He graduated B.A. on 18 Jan. 1669, and M.A. on 4 June 1673, and after his ordination 'preached at Oxford and near Canterbury' (Wood). Obadiah Walker [q. v.] was his tutor at Oxford, and from him he appears to have acquired his high church and Roman catholic views. A sermon in favour of penance, which he preached at St. Mary's Church, Oxford, on 20 June 1680, caused him to be charged before the vice-chancellor

with spreading false doctrine, and he was ordered to recant. This, however, he declined to do, and his name was reported to the bishop, 'to stop his preference.' On the accession of James II he avowed himself a Roman catholic, and became an ardent champion of his adopted church. He attempted in vain to persuade John Hudson of University College to become an adherent of the king (Hearne). In 1688 he wrote an appendix to Abraham Woodhead's 'Discourse on the Eucharist,' entitled 'The Doctrine of the Church of England concerning the substantial Presence and Adoration of our B. Saviour in the Eucharist asserted,' &c. On the deposition of James II in 1688 Nicholson joined the English College of Carthusians at Niewport in the Netherlands, but the austerities of their rule obliged him about four years afterwards to leave the order, and he returned to England. Thence he shortly proceeded to Lisbon, in the service of Queen Catherine, widow of Charles II. He spent some years at the Portuguese court, formed a close intimacy with the heads of the English College at Lisbon, and afterwards retired to an estate which he had purchased at Pera, a suburb of Constantinople.

About 1720 he conveyed the whole of his property to the Lisbon College on the understanding that his debts should be paid, and that board and lodging, besides a sum of 12*l.* a year, should be allowed him for life. He died at the college on 13 Aug. 1731, aged nearly 81.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 449; Jones's Chetham Popery Tracts (Chetham Soc.), ii. 359; Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 404, ii. 61, 93; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. vol. iv., manuscript, from extract kindly communicated by the author; Manchester Cathedral Reg.]

C. W. S.

NICHOLSON, FRANCIS (1753–1844), painter in water-colours, born on 14 Nov. 1753 at Pickering in Yorkshire, was son of Francis Nicholson, a weaver. After receiving a good education in his native town, the boy, who was first destined by his father to become a tailor, was placed with an artist at Scarborough for instruction. After a three years' residence there he returned to Pickering, where for two years he occupied himself in painting portraits and pictures of horses, dogs, and game for local patrons. Seven months' study followed in London, under a German artist named Metz, who was an efficient figure-painter. Returning to Yorkshire, he increased his practice by taking views about the houses and estates of the gentry. After nine more months of study in London he again returned to Pickering, and probably about this time began his practice in water-colour.

In 1783 he removed to Whitby, and was at first chiefly employed in painting portraits. But the beauty of the Mulgrave Woods induced him to devote himself to landscape, and during the next nine years he gradually made a reputation by selling his drawings in Scarborough during the season, as well as in London. He practised a method of reproducing his views by etching on a soft ground and taking impressions with black lead. In 1789 he first sent drawings to the London exhibitions.

About 1792 he left Whitby for Knaresborough, where he resided three years, and found many patrons in Harrogate. With Sir Henry Tuite he spent some time each year, sketching in his company. Another patron, Lord Bute, not only bought many drawings, but commissioned him to make a set of sketches of the island of Bute. Accordingly, in 1794 he made an extensive tour through Bute and the districts round. On his return to Yorkshire he removed, in 1798, to Ripon. Sir Henry Tuite induced him in 1800 to settle near him at Weybridge, and shortly afterwards he purchased No. 10 Titchfield Street, London, where for many years he carried on a very large practice as an artist and a teacher of drawing.

Nicholson was one of the ten artists who on 30 Nov. 1804 joined together to form the Society of Painters in Water-colours. Of this society he was a member, and he was a very large contributor to its exhibitions till its dissolution in 1812. The Society of Painters in Oil and Water-colours was immediately started on its collapse, and of the new society Nicholson was elected president; but in 1813 he resigned his office and severed his connection with the society. He was specially permitted to exhibit as a member in the following year, but after that date his name does not again appear in their catalogues. He was also a contributor to an exhibition of 'paintings in water-colours,' being represented in 1814 by twenty-one works, and in its final exhibition of 1815 by three works. Between 1789 and 1833 he exhibited with the Society of Artists six works, with the Royal Academy eleven, and at Suffolk Street one.

Nicholson published in 1820 'The Practice of Drawing and Painting Landscapes from Nature in Water-colours,' London. The book passed quickly through several enlarged editions. Profiting by the newly invented art of lithography, he executed several hundred drawings on stone, which he used as drawing copies. Of his lithographs may be mentioned eighty-one sketches

of British scenery, obl. fol., 1821, and six views of Scarborough, imp. fol., 1822. Between 1 Aug. 1792 and 2 Nov. 1801 he contributed fourteen drawings to Walker's 'Copper Plate Magazine.' Engravings after his works also appeared in the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' 'Havel's Aquatints of Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats,' 'The Northern Cambrian Mountains,' fol., 1820, and 'Facsimiles of Water-colour Drawings,' published by Bowyer in 1825.

Nicholson was not only an efficient and industrious artist, but interested himself in many other subjects. He had a good knowledge of optics, mechanics, and music. His attainments as a chemist enabled him to make successful experiments in the use of colours which did much to advance water-colour art. He was skilled in organ-building, and during his last years wrote his autobiography. He died at his house, 52 Charlotte Street, Portland Place, 6 March, 1844, aged 90.

Nicholson well deserves the name generally given to him as the 'Father of Water-colour Painting.' He advanced that art from mere paper-staining with light tints to the production of a depth of tone and variety of shade and colour that the earlier practitioners of the art never dreamt of. With harmony and beauty of colouring he combined an accurate knowledge of drawing, which made his work popular. In 1837 he painted a portrait of himself, then in his eighty-fifth year, thirty inches by twenty-five inches, which he presented to his brother at Pickering. This is (1894) in the possession of a collateral descendant, Mr. Geo. Wrangham Hardy, who published a short account of Francis Nicholson in the 'Yorkshire County Magazine,' April 1891. Mention is also made there of a portrait taken from a lithograph published about 1815.

A daughter, Marianna, in 1830 married Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.], and apparently exhibited two Scotch landscapes at Spring Gardens in 1815.

A son, Alfred Nicholson (1788–1833), after serving in the royal navy, devoted himself to art. From 1813 to 1816 he was in Ireland, but about 1818 he settled in London, where he practised as an artist and teacher of drawing. In 1821 he made a sketching tour through North Wales and a part of Ireland, and in the following summer visited Guernsey, Jersey, and Yorkshire. His works, which are numerous but generally small in size, are accurately drawn and highly finished, and in style much resemble those of his father.

'Six Views of Picturesque Scenery in Goathland,' 1821, and 'Six Views of Picturesque Scenery in Yorkshire,' 1822, published at Malton, were the work of George Nicholson (1787–1878), probably Francis's nephew and pupil, who died at Filey, 7 June 1878, in his ninety-first year, and was buried at Old Malton. He was an indefatigable artist, but his pictures never attained any great excellence.

[Roget's History of the Old Water-colour Society, vol. i.; Yorkshire County Mag. 1891; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the Engl. School; Crofton Croker's Walk from London to Fulham.] A. N.

NICHOLSON, GEORGE (1760–1825), printer and author, born in 1760, was the son of John Nicholson, bookseller, who removed from Keighley in Yorkshire to Bradford in the same county in 1781, and set up the first printing press in Bradford. George began business with a brother at Bradford about 1784, and afterwards acted on his own account successively at Bradford, Manchester, Poughnill, near Ludlow, and at Stourport in Worcestershire. He possessed great taste and originality as a typographer, and many of the productions of his press, especially those written or edited by himself, although published at a low price, were models of neatness and even of beauty. Many of them were illustrated by pretty vignettes on wood by Thomas Bewick and others, and on copper by Bromley. Some of his first publications at Bradford were chap-books. He produced a series of 125 cards, on which were printed favourite pieces. These cards were sold at a penny and three halfpence each. When he removed to Manchester in 1797, or earlier, he commenced the publication of his 'Literary Miscellany, or Selections and Extracts, Classical and Scientific, with Originals, in Prose and Verse.' Each number consisted of a distinct subject, and the whole series extended to about sixty parts, or twenty volumes. Nicholson, who was a convinced vegetarian, died at Stourport on 1 Nov. 1825.

He was author or compiler of the following works: 1. 'On the Conduct of Man to Inferior Animals,' Manchester, 1797. 2. 'On the Primeval Food of Man; Arguments in favour of Vegetable Food,' Poughnill, 1801. 3. 'On Food,' 1803. 4. 'The Advocate and Friend of Woman.' 5. 'The Mental Friend and Rational Companion.' 6. 'Directions for the Improvement of the Mind.' 7. 'The Juvenile Preceptor, or a Course of Rudimental Reading,' 1806, 3 vols. 8. 'Stenography, or a New System of Shorthand,' Poughnill, 1806. This was written with the assistance of his brother Samuel, schoolmaster, of Manchester. The system is

Mavor's. 9. 'The Cambrian Traveller's Guide,' Stourport, 1808, 12mo; 2nd edition, 1812; 3rd edition, revised by the author's son, the Rev. Emilius Nicholson, incumbent of Minsterley, Shropshire.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, pt. ii. p. 642; Timperley's Dict. of Printers, 1839, p. 896; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 251; Manchester Guardian, 23 Nov. 1874; Bradford Antiquary, 1888, p. 281; Williams's Catena of Authorities on Flesh Eating, 1881, p. 190; Westby-Gibson's Bibliogr. of Shorthand, 1887, p. 142.] C. W. S.

NICHOLSON, GEORGE (1795?–1839?), artist, was son of Mrs. Isabella Nicholson (née Wilkinson), and brother of Samuel and Isabella Nicholson. The whole family engaged in artistic work. The mother executed remarkable copies in needlework of well-known pictures. These were wrought in silk with the finest needles; and in some cases of landscapes the sky was painted on a background of silk velvet. A specimen of her work in the writer's possession is a copy of 'The Grecian Votary,' by Nicholas Poussin, in the National Gallery. A similar copy of 'Belshazzar's Feast' and a portrait of George III were, with many other examples of Mrs. Nicholson's handicraft, exhibited in Liverpool, and disposed of there about 1847.

Between 1827 and 1838 George exhibited at the Liverpool Academy exhibitions some fifty drawings, mostly landscapes in water-colour or in pencil. With his elder brother Samuel (who drew with great skill with the lead-pencil, painted in water-colours, and taught drawing) he published: 'Twenty-six Lithographic Drawings in the Vicinity of Liverpool,' fol. Liverpool, 1821; and 'Plâs Newydd and Vale Crucis Abbey,' 1824, plates, 4to. The illustrations were drawn in a fine line, and more resemble woodcuts than was usual in early lithographs. George is believed to have died about 1839. Samuel died from the effects of the bite of a mad dog about 1825. A sister, Isabella Nicholson, exhibited drawings in water-colour and pencil of flowers, birds, and occasionally landscapes, at the Liverpool Academy between 1829 and 1845.

[Liverpool Exhibition Catalogues; private information.] A. N.

NICHOLSON, ISAAC (1789–1848), wood-engraver, born at Melmesby in Cumberland, in 1789, was apprenticed to John Bewick [q. v.], the famous wood-engraver, at Newcastle-on-Tyne. His work was entirely in the manner of his master, whose style he imitated more successfully than many of Bewick's other pupils. He copied some of Bewick's 'Quadrupeds' with great success, and also his lithograph of 'The Cadger's Trot.' Other woodcuts by Nicholson are to be found in Hodgson's 'History of Northumberland,' Flower's 'Visitation of the County of Durham,' Watts's 'Hymns,' &c. He also engraved on copper a trade-card for Robert Spencer, turner and carver, of Newcastle. Nicholson died on 18 Oct. 1848, aged 59.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hugo's Bewick Collector.] L. C.

NICHOLSON, JOHN (*d.* 1538), protestant martyr. [See LAMBERT.]

NICHOLSON, JOHN (1730–1796), Cambridge bookseller, son of a farmer at Mountsorrel in Leicestershire, was probably the 'John, son of Edward Nichols (?) and Mary his wife,' who was baptised at St. Peter's Church, Mountsorrel, on 19 April 1730 (parish register). On 28 March 1752 he married Anne, the only child of Robert Watts (*d.* 31 Jan. 1751–2), a bookseller in Cambridge, who started the first circulating library in the town about 1745. By this marriage he succeeded to Watts's business and to his sobriquet of 'Maps,' which he had gained by his habit of announcing himself at the doors of his customers by calling out 'maps.' Both business and habit were energetically continued by Nicholson, who acquired a large connection among the students of the university, supplying them with their class-books by subscription. He died on 8 Aug. 1796, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Edmund, Cambridge. His widow lived till 7 Feb. 1814. Nicholson was greatly respected in Cambridge. He was both a good tradesman and a generous friend, readily allowing the free use of his library to poor students, whom even his moderate charges would have debarred from the privilege. His portrait, painted by Reinagle, hangs on the staircase of the university library. It was engraved by Caldwell in 1790, and the engraving was sold for the benefit of Addenbrooke's hospital; another, engraved by Baldrey, is mentioned by Bromley. He was the subject of the following Greek hexameter, which was familiar to the undergraduates of his time:

Μαψ αὐτὸν καλέουσι θεοί, ἄνδρες δὲ Νιχολσον.

Some verses written on seeing his portrait over the door of a country library were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1816, ii. 613). Nicholson was succeeded in his business by his son John, who carried it on in the original shop in front of King's College till 1807, when he removed to the corner of Trinity Street and St. Mary's

Street. Retiring about 1821 (he died at Stoke Newington 25 April 1825), he was succeeded by his son, the third JOHN NICHOLSON (1781–1822). The last-mentioned was the author of two anonymously published plays: 1. 'Pætus and Arria,' Cambridge, 1809; a tragedy, which was announced for performance at Drury Lane on 2 Jan. 1812, but was never acted, and is described by Genest as 'insipid to the last degree.' 2. 'Right and Wrong,' London, 1812, a comedy. William Nicholson, a printer of Wisbech, who died in 1792, was a brother of 'Maps.'

[Gent. Mag. 1792, i. 91, 1796, ii. 708; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 170–1, 376–7; Gunning's Reminiscences of Cambridge, i. 198–200; Genest's Account of the English Stage, viii. 274, x. 230.] B. P.

NICHOLSON, JOHN (1790–1843), 'the Airedale poet,' eldest son of Thomas Nicholson, was born at Weardley, near Harewood, Yorkshire, on 29 Nov. 1790. Receiving an elementary education at Eldwick, near Bingley, whither his family had removed, and at Bingley Grammar School, under Dr. Hartley, he became a wool-sorter in his father's factory at Eldwick, and followed that occupation to the end of his life, allowing for intervals when he was hawking his poems. In 1818 he left Eldwick for Red Bech, working at Shipley Fields mill until 1822, when he removed to Harden Beck, near Bingley. Remaining for a short time at Hewnden, he went in 1833 to Bradford, and was employed in the warehouse of Titus (afterwards Sir Titus) Salt [q. v.] Through life Nicholson spent much time in dissipation. He married his first wife, a Miss Driver of Cote, in 1810, and her death shortly afterwards changed his character for a time, and he became a methodist local preacher. Marrying again in 1813, he gradually resumed his intemperate habits, and had several times to be assisted by friends, as well as by contributions from the Royal Literary Fund. His death, on 13 April 1843, was the result of a cold following upon immersion in the Aire. He is buried in Bingley churchyard. His second wife, by whom he had a large family, survived him thirty years, when she was accidentally burned to death.

Nicholson's first published work was 'The Siege of Bradford' (Bradford, 1821; 2nd edit. 1831), a dramatic poem which, along with a three-act drama, 'The Robber of the Alps,' he had written for the Bradford old theatre. There were one or two short poems in this work, but it was not until the appearance of 'Airedale in Ancient Times' (Bradford, 1825) that Nicholson's claim to rank as a poet was generally recognised. The success of this volume was unique. The whole impression was sold in a few months, and a second edition followed in the same year. The poem, which gained for him the title of 'the Airedale poet,' is the best of his larger pieces. It contains some fine descriptions of the scenery of the district and of the various stirring incidents connected with its history. It was followed by the publication, mostly in pamphlet form, of separate pieces, such as 'The Poacher,' 'The Lyre of Ebor,' &c., which were collected in a complete edition of his 'Poems,' with a life by John James, F.S.A., published at Bradford in 1844 (second edit., Bingley, 1876). Nicholson was a comparatively uneducated man; but, despite the consequent defects of expression and composition, some of his minor pieces are gems of their kind, full of originality, grace, and feeling; and the local colouring of his verse has naturally made his name a 'household word' in the West Riding.

The best edition of Nicholson's works, giving portrait and photographic illustrations of the text, is that edited by W. J. Hird (Bradford, 1876). His portrait was painted by his friend, W. O. Geller, and a steel engraving of it appears in the editions of 1844 and 1876.

[Lives by John James and W. J. Hird as above; Scruton's Pen and Pencil Sketches of Old Bradford, which gives an illustration of his birthplace; private notes from William Scruton, esq.] J. C. H.

NICHOLSON, JOHN (1821–1857), brigadier-general, eldest son of Dr. Alexander Nicholson, a physician of good practice in Dublin, was born in that city on 11 Dec. 1821. Dr. Nicholson died in 1830, leaving a widow, two daughters, and five sons. The family moved to Lisburn, co. Wicklow, where Mrs. Nicholson's mother, Mrs. Hogg, resided, and thence to Delgany, where good private tuition was obtained for the children. Nicholson was afterwards sent to the college at Dungannon. His uncle, James Weir Hogg [q. v.], obtained a cadetship for him in the Bengal infantry. He was commissioned as ensign on 24 Feb. 1839, and embarked for India, arriving in Calcutta in July. He joined for duty at Banáras, and was attached to the 41st native infantry. In December 1839 he was posted to the 27th native infantry at Firozpúr.

In October 1840 he accompanied the regiment to Jalalabad in Afghanistan. In July 1841 he went with the regiment to Peshawar to bring up a convoy under Major Broadfoot, and on the return of the regiment to Jalalabad they were sent on to Kabul, and thence

to Ghazni, to join the garrison there under Colonel Palmer. When Ghazni was attacked in December 1841 by the Afghans, young Nicholson took a prominent part in the defence. The garrison was greatly outnumbered, and eventually had to withdraw to the citadel; there it held out until the middle of March, when Palmer felt compelled to make terms, and an agreement was signed with the Afghan leaders, by which a safe-conduct to the Punjab frontier was secured for the British troops. The British force was then placed in quarters in a part of the town just below the citadel. Afghan treachery followed. The British troops were attacked on 7 April. Lieutenants Crawford and Nicholson, with two companies of the 27th native infantry, were in a house on the left of those occupied by the British, and received the first and sharpest attack. They were cut off from the rest; their house was fired by the enemy, and they were driven from room to room, fighting against odds for their lives, until at midnight of 9 April they found themselves exhausted with fatigue, hunger, and thirst, the house nearly burnt down, the ammunition expended, the place full of dead and dying men, and the position no longer tenable. The front was in the hands of the enemy, but Nicholson and Crawford did not lose heart. A hole was dug with bayonets with much labour through the wall of the back of the house, and those who were left of the party managed to join Colonel Palmer. The British troops, however, were ultimately made prisoners, the sepoys reduced to slavery, and the Europeans confined in dungeons and very inhumanly treated. In August they were moved to Kabul, where they joined the other British captives, were kindly treated, and after a few days moved to Bamian. In the meantime Major-general (afterwards Sir) George Pollock [q. v.] and Major-general (afterwards Sir) William Nott [q. v.] were advancing on Kabul, the one from Jalalabad, and the other from Kandahar, and the prisoners, having opened communication with Pollock and bribed their gaolers, on 17 Sept. met the force which Pollock had sent to rescue them.

On the return of the army to India, Nicholson was made adjutant of his regiment on 31 May 1843. In 1845 he passed the interpreters' examination, and was given an appointment in the commissariat. In this capacity he served in the campaign in the Satlaj, and was present at the battle of Firozshah. On the termination of the war Nicholson was selected, with Captain Broome of the artillery, to instruct the troops of the Maharaja of Kashmir. The appointment was made by the governor-general, Lord Hardinge [see Hardinge, Sir Henry, first Viscount], at the request of Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.] Nicholson had made the acquaintance of both Henry and George Lawrence in Afghanistan; the latter had been a fellow captive, and the former, now at the head of the council of regency of the Punjab, had not forgotten the young subaltern he had met at Kabul.

Nicholson reached Jammú on 2 April 1846, and remained there with Maharaja Gulâb Singh until the end of July, when he accompanied him to Kashmir. The Sikh governor, however, refused to recognise the new maharaja, and Nicholson only avoided capture by hastily making his escape by one of the southern passes. Lawrence himself put down the insurrection, and in November Nicholson was again settled at Kashmir, officiating in the north-west frontier agency. In December Nicholson was appointed an assistant to the resident at Lahore. He left Kashmir on 7 Feb. 1847, and went to Multan on the right bank of the Indus. Later he spent a few weeks with his chief, Henry Lawrence, at Lahore, and in June was sent on a special mission to Amritsar, to report on the general management of that district. In July he was appointed to the charge of the Sind Sâgar Doab, a country lying between the Jhelam and the Indus. His first duty was the protection of the people from the chiefs; his next, the care of the army, with attention to discipline and drill. In August he was called upon by Captain James Abbott to move a force upon Simalkand, whose chief had in vain been cited to answer for the murder of women and children at Bakhar. Nicholson arrived on 3 Aug. and took possession. He was promoted captain on 20 March 1848. In the spring of 1848 Mulraj rebelled, and seized Multan. As the summer advanced the rebellion spread, and Nicholson, who at the time was down with fever at Peshawar, hurried from his sick bed to secure Attak. He made a forced march with sixty Peshawar horse and 150 newly raised Muhammadan levies, and arrived at Attak just in time to save the place. From Attak he scoured the country, putting down rebellion and bringing mutinous troops to reason. But he felt uneasy at leaving Attak, and, at his request, Lawrence sent Lieutenant Herbert to him to act as governor of the Attak Fort. On Herbert's arrival on 1 Sept., Nicholson at once started off for the Margalla Pass to stop Sirdar Chattar Singh and his force, and turn them back. The defile was commanded by a tower, which Nicholson endeavoured to storm, leading the

assault; but he was wounded, and his men fell back. The garrison were, however, sufficiently scared to evacuate the place during the night.

When the second Sikh war commenced Nicholson's services were invaluable. He provided boats for Sir Joseph Thackwell to cross the Chenab and supplies for his troops, and kept him informed of the movements of the enemy. At Chilianwalah he was with Lord Gough [see Gough, Sir Henry, first Viscount], to whom he rendered services which were cordially acknowledged in the despatch of the commander-in-chief. Again, at the crowning victory of Gujrat, he earned the thanks of his chief. With a party of irregulars on 23 Feb. 1849 he secured nine guns of the enemy. He accompanied Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert [q. v.] in his pursuit of the Sikhs, and day by day kept Lawrence informed of the movements of the force. For his services he was promoted brevet-major on 7 June 1849. On the annexation of the Punjab, Nicholson was appointed a deputy-commissioner under the Lahore board, of which Sir Henry Lawrence was president. In December 1849 he obtained furlough to Europe, and left Bombay in January 1850, visiting Constantinople and Vienna, and arriving in England at the end of April. During his furlough he visited the chief cities of continental Europe, and studied the military systems of the different powers. He returned to India at the end of 1851, and for the next five years worked as an administrative officer at Bannú, being promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 28 Nov. 1854. The character of his frontier administration was very remarkable. He reduced the most ignorant and bloodthirsty people in the Punjab to such a state of order and respect for law that in the last year of his charge there was no crime of murder or highway robbery committed or even attempted. Lord Dalhousie [see Ramsay, James Andrew Broun, 1812–1860] spoke of him at this time as 'a tower of strength.' Sir Herbert Benjamin Edwardes [q. v.] thought him as fit to be commissioner of a civil division as general of an army. He personally impressed himself upon the natives to such an extent that he was made a demigod. A brotherhood of fakirs in Hazara abandoned all forms of Asiatic monachism, and commenced the worship of 'Nikkul Seyn.' The sect had originated in 1848, when Nicholson was scouring the country between Attak and the Jhelam, making almost incredible marches, and performing prodigies of valour with a mere handful of followers. On meeting Nicholson the members of the sect would fall at his feet as their spiritual guide (guru). In spite of Nicholson's efforts to stop this by imprisonment and whipping, the Nikkul Seynis remained as devoted as ever. The last of the original disciples dug his own grave, and was found dead in Harripur in Hazara in 1858.

When the Indian mutiny broke out and the news of the outbreak at Mirat and the seizure of Delhi reached the Punjab in May 1857, Nicholson was deputy-commissioner at Peshawar. At once movable columns under Chamberlain and Read were formed, while Cotton, Edwardes, and Nicholson watched the frontier. In May the news of the outbreak of two native regiments at Nawshahra reached Peshawar. The sepoy regiment at Peshawar was at once disarmed, and Nicholson accompanied a column to Mardán to deal with the mutinous 55th native infantry from Nawshahra. No sooner did the force appear near Mardán than the mutineers fled towards the hills of Swat. Nicholson, with a handful of horsemen, pursued and charged them. They broke and dispersed, but the detached parties were followed to the borders of Swat, where a remnant escaped.

On the appointment of Brigadier-general Chamberlain to the post of adjutant-general, Nicholson was selected to succeed him, on 22 June 1857, in the command of the Punjab movable column, with the rank of brigadier-general. He joined the column at Phillaur. There were two suspected sepoy regiments in the force whom it was necessary to disarm without giving them a chance to mutiny and massacre, or to break away beforehand with their arms. Nicholson ordered the whole column to march on Delhi, and so arranged the order of march that the suspected regiments believed themselves to be trusted, but, on arriving at the camping-ground, found themselves in front of the guns and surrounded by the rest of the force. They were at once ordered to pile arms, and only eight men even tried to escape. On 28 June Nicholson, with the movable column, left Phillaur and returned to Amritsar, arriving on 5 July. Here Nicholson heard that a regiment had risen at Jhelam, and that there had been a revolt at Siálkot, in which many Europeans had been murdered. These mutineers, having cast off their allegiance to the British government, were hastening to join the revolutionary party at Delhi. Nicholson determined to intercept them. He made a rapid march with European troops under a July sun to Gurdaspúr. At noon on 12 July he found the rebels at Trimmu Ghaut. In less than half an hour the sepoys were in

full retreat towards the Ravi river, leaving over three hundred killed and wounded on the field. Nicholson had no cavalry, and was unable to give chase. He therefore withdrew to Gurdaspúr. The rebels reformed on the other side of the river. Nicholson found on the 14th that the mutineers had taken up a position on an island in the Ravi river, and had run up a battery at the water's edge. By the 16th Nicholson had prepared boats in which to cross to the island. He advanced his guns to the river-bank and opened a heavy fire, drawing the attention of the enemy, while he got his infantry across to one extremity of the island, and, placing himself at their head, advanced upon the enemy. The battery was carried and the gunners bayoneted. Soon the mutineers were all either killed or driven into the water.

Nicholson returned to Amritsar with the column, and then went on to Lahore. He arrived at Lahore on 21 July and received orders to march his force on Delhi without delay. On 24 July he rejoined the movable column. The following day he crossed the Bias river, and pushed on rapidly. When the column approached Karnál he posted on ahead, by desire of General Wilson, who was commanding at Delhi, in order that he might consult with him. After examining all the posts and batteries round Delhi he rejoined his column, and marched with it into the camp at Delhi on 14 Aug.

Apprehending that the enemy were manœuvring to get at the British rear, Nicholson was directed to attack them. He marched out in very wet weather; the way was difficult, and he had to cross two swamps and a deep, broad ford over a branch of the Najafgarh. In the afternoon of 25 Aug. he found the enemy in position on his front and left, extending some two miles from the canal to the town of Najafgarh. Nicholson attacked the left centre, forced the position, and swept down the enemy's line of guns towards the bridge, putting the enemy (six thousand strong) to flight, and capturing thirteen guns and the enemy's camp equipage. Congratulations poured in. General Wilson wrote to thank him. Sir John Lawrence telegraphed from Lahore: 'I wish I had the power of knighting you on the spot. It should be done.' In further proof of his appreciation of Nicholson's services, the chief commissioner wrote to him on 9 Sept. that he had recommended him for the appointment of commissioner of Leia.

On the morning of 14 Sept. the assault of Delhi took place, and Nicholson was selected to command the main storming party. The breach was carried, and the column, headed by Nicholson, forced its way over the ramparts into the city, and pushed on. The streets were swarming, and the housetops alive with the enemy, and Nicholson's commanding figure at the head of his men offered only too easy a mark. A sepoy, from the window of a house, shot him through the chest. He desired to be laid in the shade, and not to be carried back to camp till Delhi had fallen. It was soon apparent that Delhi would not fall without a prolonged struggle, and Nicholson, who was in great agony, was placed on a litter and carried to a hospital tent. He lingered until 23 Sept. He had not completed his thirty-sixth year. On his death-bed he was indignant at the injustice done to Alexander Taylor the engineer, and said: 'If I live through this, I will let the world know that Taylor took Delhi.' His body was buried in the new burial-ground in front of the Kashmir Gate, and near Ludlow Castle. A marble slab, with a suitable inscription, was erected over his grave by his friends. An obelisk to his memory was afterwards erected on the site of the tower which commanded Margalla Pass, where he was wounded.

There was a consensus of opinion as to Nicholson's merits among those best qualified to judge, both soldiers and civilians. Brigadier-general Cotton announced his death in general orders in terms of the warmest eulogy, while Sir Robert Montgomery wrote to Sir Herbert Edwardes on 2 Oct.: '*Your* two best friends have fallen, the *two great men*, Sir Henry [Lawrence] and Nicholson. . . . Had Nicholson lived, he would as a commander have risen to the highest post. He had every quality necessary for a successful commander: energy, forethought, decision, good judgment, and courage of the highest order.' The governor-general in council expressed the sorrow of the government at the loss sustained in the death of this very meritorious officer, whose recent successes had pointed him out as one of the foremost among many whose loss the state had lately had to deplore. The queen commanded it to be announced that if Nicholson had survived he would have been made a K.C.B. The East India Company, in recognition of his services, voted his mother a pension of 500*l.* a year.

With a tall, commanding figure, a handsome face, and a bold, manly bearing, Nicholson looked every inch a soldier. He had an iron constitution, was fearless in danger, and quick in action. He inspired confidence and won affection, and throughout life was animated by a sincere religious faith.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Notes on the Revolt in the North-West Provinces of India; An Officer's Narrative of the Siege of Delhi.] R. H. V.

NICHOLSON, JOSHUA (1812–1885), silk manufacturer and philanthropist, son of Joshua and Rachel Nicholson, was born on 26 Oct. 1812 at Luddenden Foot, near Halifax. He exhibited remarkable business aptitude during his apprenticeship to a draper at Bradford, and quickly filled a responsible position. From his earliest years he devoted much time to study. After leaving Bradford he resided for a short time in Huddersfield, and thence passed to Leek, Staffordshire, in 1837. For many years he travelled over the United Kingdom in the interests of the celebrated silk manufacturing firm, J. & J. Brough & Co., of Leek. He was soon indispensable to his employers; he was admitted to a partnership; the title was changed to J. & J. Brough, Nicholson & Co., and Nicholson ultimately became its head. He had worked up the business into the most important house in the trade.

Nicholson was a nonconformist from principle, and an earnest supporter of the independent or congregational churches. In politics he was a progressive radical, and for many years was president of the North Staffordshire Liberal Association. He believed in the efficacy of education, and in 1881 he announced his intention of building at Leek an institute, which was to include a free library, reading-rooms, art galleries, museum, and lecture-rooms and an art school, to be as nearly free as possible. The Nicholson Institute was completed in 1884 at a cost of 20,000*l.*, and was opened in that year. In 1887 the town of Leek took it over in part under the Free Libraries Act, but Nicholson's family continued the endowment for ten years. The library contains eight thousand volumes, and 350 students attend the schools of art, science, and technology. Nicholson died on 24 Aug. 1885.

[Leek Times, 19 Nov. 1881; Staffordshire Weekly Sentinel, 16 Sept. 1882; Leek Times, 18 Oct. 1884; Staffordshire Advertiser, 18 Oct. 1884; Leek Times, 29 Aug. 1885; Leek Post, 10 Oct. 1891.] K. P.

NICHOLSON, Sir LOTHIAN (1827–1893), general, third son of George Thomas Nicholson of Waverley Abbey, Surrey, and Anne Elizabeth, daughter of William Smith, M.P. for Norwich, was born at Ham Common, Surrey, on 19 Jan. 1827. He was educated at Mr. Malleson's school at Hove, Brighton. In 1844 he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. On 6 Aug. 1846 he was gazetted a second lieutenant in the corps of royal engineers, and on 26 Jan. 1847 he was promoted first lieutenant. After going through the usual course of professional study at Chatham, he was sent, in January 1849, to North America, and spent the following two years between Halifax, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick. On his return to England he was quartered at Portsmouth, and on 1 April 1855 was promoted second captain. In July he was sent to the Crimea. He served in the trenches during the last month of the siege in command of the 4th company royal engineers. He commanded the same company in the expedition to Kinburn, carried out the operations for the demolition of the docks of Sebastopol, was twice mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gazette*, 21 Dec. 1858 and 15 Feb. 1856), and received for his services the war medal with clasp, the Turkish medal, and the fifth order of the Medjidie. While in the Crimea he was promoted brevet major on 2 Nov. 1855.

Nicholson returned home in June 1856, and was quartered at Aldershot, where he was employed in laying out the new camp. On 6 Oct. 1857 he embarked with the 4th company royal engineers for Calcutta to take part in the suppression of the Indian mutiny. On arrival in India he joined Lord Clyde, and served for some time on his staff. He repaired the suspension bridge over the Káli Naddi, on the road to Fathgarh, and so enabled a rapid march to be made on that place, and large quantities of stores and other government property to be secured. He was present at the engagement of the Alámbagh, and at the siege and final capture of Lucknow, when he was in command of the royal engineers on the left bank of the river, and constructed the bridges over the Gumti. Nicholson remained at Lucknow as chief engineer to Sir Hope Grant. He was engaged in the operations in Oudh, was present at the action of Bári, and took an active part in the subjugation of the Terai. He was superintending the construction of bridges and roads when, while out shooting, his gun exploded, and he permanently injured his hand. For his services in the mutiny he received the medal, and was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 20 July 1858. He was five times mentioned in despatches by Lord Clyde, Sir James Outram, and Sir Hope Grant (*Lond. Gazette*, 3 March, 30 April, 25 May, 28 July 1858, and 24 March 1859). He was made a C.B. in 1859, and given the distinguished service reward.

Nicholson returned to England in May

1859, and on 20 June became a first captain in the corps. He was stationed in the Isle of Wight, and was employed in the construction of the defences of the Solent. In 1861 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the London or home district. On 20 July 1866 he was promoted brevet colonel, and in October was sent to Gibraltar. After two years there, Nicholson was summoned home to take up the staff appointment of assistant adjutant-general of royal engineers in Ireland. He remained in Dublin for nearly four years. On 27 Jan. 1872 he was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel, and given the command of the royal engineers at Shorncliffe. On 1 Oct. 1877 he was promoted major-general, and on 1 Oct. 1878 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Jersey, and to command the troops there. He held the appointment for five years. On 19 Oct. 1881 he was promoted lieutenant-general.

On quitting Jersey in 1883 he was unemployed until 8 July 1886, when he received the appointment of inspector-general of fortifications and of royal engineers in succession to Lieutenant-general Sir Andrew Clarke. During the time Nicholson held this important office the defence of the coaling stations abroad was in progress, and he initiated the works for revising and improving the defences of the United Kingdom under the Imperial Defence Act, and for the reconstruction of barracks under the Barracks Act. In 1887, on the occasion of the queen's jubilee, he was made a K.C.B.

On 26 March 1891 Nicholson was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of Gibraltar. There he died on 27 June 1893, after a short attack of fever. He was buried, with full military and civil honours, in the cemetery at Gibraltar. Nicholson married in London, on 24 Nov. 1864, Mary, daughter of the first Baron Romilly. By her he had seven sons and three daughters, who, with their mother, survive him.

Possessed of a good constitution, and full of energy, Nicholson enjoyed an active life, and delighted in field sports. With an intense *esprit de corps* he combined a wide sympathy with the other branches of the service, and he interested himself in many philanthropic efforts.

A portrait is to be placed in the mess of the royal engineers at Chatham.

Nicholson contributed the following papers to 'The Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' new ser. vi. 21, 'Demolition of Docks at Sebastopol;' *ib.* p. 130, 'Report on Defences of Kinburn and the Operations which led to their Surrender;' viii. 54, 'Reports on the Demolition of the Fort of Tutteah;' *ib.* p. 94, 'Bridge of Boats across the Gogra.'

[Royal Engineers Corps Records; War Office Records; Malleson's Indian Mutiny, vol. ii.; Despatches; Gibraltar Gazette, 27 and 28 June 1893; Royal Engineers' Journ. August 1893.]

R. H. V.

NICHOLSON, MARGARET (1750?–1828), assailant of George III, daughter of George Nicholson, a barber, of Stockton-on-Tees, Durham, was housemaid in three or more families of good position, one of her places being in the service of Sir John Sebright (*Memoirs of Sir R. M. Keith*). About the time of her leaving her last place she was deserted by her lover, a valet, with whom she is said to have misconducted herself in a former situation. She then lodged in the house of a stationer named Fisk, at the corner of Wigmore Street, Marylebone, where she remained about three years, supporting herself by taking in plain needlework. Although Fisk afterwards stated that 'she was very odd at times,' neither he nor any of her acquaintances suspected her of insanity. However, in July 1786 she sent a petition, which was disregarded, to the privy council, containing nonsense about usurpers and pretenders to the throne. On the morning of 2 Aug. she stood with the crowd that waited at the garden entrance to St. James's Palace to see the king arrive from Windsor. As he alighted from his carriage she presented him with a paper, which he received, and at the same moment made a stab at him with an old ivory-handled dessert knife. The king avoided the blow, which she immediately repeated. This time the knife touched his waistcoat, and, being quite worn out, bent against his person. One of the royal attendants seized her arm and wrenched the knife from her. As she was in some danger from the bystanders, the king, who remained perfectly calm, cried out, 'The poor creature is mad; do not hurt her, she has not hurt me.' She was at once examined by the privy council, and, Dr. Monro having declined to state off hand that she was insane, she was committed to the custody of a messenger. It was supposed that she was at the time about thirty-six years old (Jesse). On her lodgings being searched letters were found directed to some great persons, and expressing her belief that she had a right to the throne. On the 8th she was again brought before the privy council, and two physicians having declared that she was insane, she was the next day committed, on their certificate, to Bethlehem, or Bedlam, Hospital, orders being given that she should work if in a fit state to do so. On the 18th she was reported to have been very quiet in the hospital, and to have been supplied

with writing materials, which she had asked for. She remained in Bedlam until her death on 14 May 1828 (date kindly supplied by Dr. R. Percy Smith, chief superintendent of Bethlehem Royal Hospital). Early in 1811 Percy Bysshe Shelley [q. v.] and Thomas Jefferson Hogg [q. v.], then undergraduates at Oxford, published a thin volume of burlesque verses, entitled 'Posthumous Fragments of Margaret Nicholson, edited by her nephew, John FitzVictor,' Oxford, 1810, 4to.

[Annual Register, 1786, pp. 233. 234; Smyth's Memoirs of Sir R. M. Keith, ii. 189; Auckland Correspondence, i. 152, 389; Sir N. W. Wraxall's Memoirs, i. 295, iv. 353, ed. 1884; Burney's (Madame d'Arblay's) Memoirs, iii. 45, 47; Jesse's Memoirs of George III, ii. 532–7; Smeeton's Biographia Curiosa, with portrait and drawing of the knife, p. 91; High Treason committed by M. N., fol. sheet (Brit. Mus.)] W. H.

NICHOLSON, PETER (1765–1844), mathematician and architect, was the son of a stonemason, and was born at Prestonkirk, East Lothian, on 20 July 1765. He was educated at the village school, where he showed considerable talent in mathematics, and studied geometry by himself far in advance of what was taught at the school. At the age of twelve he commenced to assist his father, but, the work proving uncongenial, he was soon after apprenticed to a cabinet-maker at Linton, Haddingtonshire, where he served for four years. His apprenticeship ended, he worked as a journeyman in Edinburgh, at the same time diligently studying mathematics, and at about the age of twenty-four proceeded to London. His fellow workmen, recognising his superior ingenuity, applied to him for instruction, and he accordingly opened an evening school for mechanics in Berwick Street, Soho. Succeeding in his enterprise, he was enabled to produce his first publication, 'The Carpenter's New Guide,' for which he engraved his own plates. In it he made known an original method of constructing groins and niches of complex forms. In 1800 he proceeded to Glasgow, where he practised for eight years as an architect. He removed to Carlisle in 1805, and, on the recommendation of Thomas Telford [q. v.], he was appointed architect to the county of Cumberland. He superintended the building of the new court-houses at Carlisle, from designs by Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] In 1810 he returned to London, and began to give private lessons in mathematics, land surveying, geography, navigation, mechanical drawing, fortification, &c., and produced his 'Architectural Dictionary.' He commenced in 1827 a work called 'The School of Architecture and Engineering,' designed to be completed in twelve numbers, but the bankruptcy of the publishers prevented more than five numbers appearing. Nicholson lost heavily, and probably on that account went in 1829 to reside at Morpeth, Northumberland, on a small property left to him by a relative. In 1832 he removed to Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he opened a school. But he was apparently not pecuniarily successful, for in July 1834 a subscription was raised in the town and 320*l.* presented to him. His abilities were also recognised by his election in 1835 as president of the Newcastle Society for the Promotion of the Fine Arts, and many other local honours were bestowed on him. He died at Carlisle on 18 June 1844, and was buried in Christ Church graveyard, where a plain headstone marks the spot. A monument to his memory, by Robert William Billings [q.v.], was erected in the Carlisle cemetery in 1856 (cf. *Edinburgh Building Chronicle* for 1855, p. 175).

Nicholson was twice married. By his first wife, who died at Morpeth on 10 Aug. 1832, he had one son, Michael Angelo (noticed below), and by his second wife a son and daughter, who survived him.

Nicholson's life was devoted to the improvement of the mechanical processes in building. His great ability as a mathematician enabled him to simplify and generalise many old methods, besides inventing new ones. He formulated rules for finding sections of prisms, cylinders, or cylindroids, which enabled workmen to execute handrails with greater facility and from less material than previously. For his improvements in the construction of handrailing the Society of Arts voted him their gold medal in April 1814. He was the first author who treated of the methods of forming the joints, and the hingeing and the hanging of doors and shutters, and was also the first to notice that Grecian mouldings were conic sections, and that the volutes of Ionic capitals ought to be composed of logarithmic spirals. He generalised and enlarged the methods of Philibert de L'Orme and Nicholas Goldmann for describing revolutions between any two given points in a given radius, and was the inventor of the application of orthographical projection to solids in general. His invention of the centrolinead for use in drawing perspective views procured for him the sum of twenty guineas from the Society of Arts in May 1814, and of a silver medal for improvements in the same instrument in the following year.

Nicholson was a claimant to the invention of a method for obtaining the rational roots, and of approximating to the irrational roots, of an equation of any order whatsoever. He

had been led to the effort by a mathematician of the name of Theophilus Holdred, who showed him a method of his own, which to Nicholson appeared much confused. He then devised a plan on different lines, which the latter agreed to publish at the end of his own tract. Nicholson, becoming dissatisfied with Holdred's proceedings, published his own plan in his 'Rudiments of Algebra' in 1819. On 1 July 1819 a paper on the same subject by Leonard Horner [q. v.] was read before the Royal Society. Nicholson considered that Horner's paper contained the substance of what he had just published, and wrote an account of the matter in the introduction to his 'Essay on Involution and Evolution' in 1820. The question of priority of invention is discussed in the 'Companion to the British Almanack,' 1839, pp. 43–6. He invented a new method of extracting the cube root, which is given in the 'Civil Engineer,' 1844 (p. 427). Nicholson never succeeded in turning his knowledge to pecuniary advantage. He was too apt to make use of his materials in more than one publication, and was involved in a chancery suit for some years, having violated his promise of making no further use of the plates in his 'Architectural Dictionary.' Towards the end of his life he entered into controversy with Sir Charles Fox [q. v.], engineer, as to his claim to having discovered a sure rule for the construction of the oblique arch. But Nicholson's mind was already enfeebled, and he proved unable to defend himself.

As an architect Nicholson did some useful work. The best of his executed designs are those for Castleton House and Corby Castle, both near Carlisle, a coffee-house at Paisley, additions to the university of Glasgow, and he laid out the town of Ardrossan in Ayrshire, intended as a fashionable bathing-place. Plans and elevations of all these are given in his 'Architectural Dictionary,' ii. 102–3, 774, 800. He also erected a timber bridge over the Clyde at Glasgow, and several dwelling-houses in the city.

His useful publications, most of which went through several editions both before and after his death, include: 1. 'The Carpenter's New Guide,' London, 1792, 1797, 1801, 1805, 1808, 1835; Philadelphia, 1848, 1854; London and Philadelphia, 1854, 1856; London, 1857. 2. 'The Carpenter's and Joiner's Assistant,' London, 1792, 1793, 1797, 1798, 1810. 3. 'Principles of Architecture,' London, 1795–8, 1809, 1836, 1841, 1848 (ed. Joseph Gwilt [q. v.]) 4. 'The Student's Instructor,' London, 1804, 1823, 1837, 1845. 5. 'Mechanical Exercises,' London, 1811, 1812, 1819, and under the title of 'The Mechanic's Companion,' London, 1824; Oxford, 1825; Philadelphia, 1856. 6. 'Architectural Dictionary,' London, 1812–19, 1835, 1852–4 (edited and largely rewritten by Lomax and Gunyon, 1855, 1857–62). The titles vary in the several editions; the last three contain portraits from a painting by W. Derby. 7. 'A Treatise on Practical Perspective,' London, 1815. 8. 'An Introduction to the Method of Increments,' London, 1817. 9. 'Essays on the Combinatorial Analysis,' London, 1818. 10. 'The Rudiments of Algebra,' London, 1819, 1824, 1837, 1839. 11. 'Essay on Involution and Evolution,' London, 1820 (for which Nicholson received the thanks of the Académie des Sciences at Paris). 12. 'Treatise on the Construction of Staircases and Handrails,' London, 1820, 1847. 13. 'Analytical and Arithmetical Essays,' London, 1820, 1821. 14. 'Popular Course of Pure and Mixed Mathematics,' London, 1822, 1823, 1825. 15. 'Rudiments of Practical Perspective,' London and Oxford, 1822. 16. 'The New and Improved Practical Builder and Workman's Companion,' London, 1823, 1837 (edited by T. Tredgold), 1847, 1848–50, 1853, 1861 (with a portrait by W. Derby). 17. 'The Builder and Workman's New Director,' London, 1824 (with portrait by T. Heaphy), 1827, 1834, 1836; Edinburgh, 1843; London, 1848. 18. 'The Carpenter and Builder's Complete Measurer,' London, 1827 (with portrait). 19. 'Popular and Practical Treatise on Masonry and Stonecutting,' London, 1827, 1828, 1835, 1838. 20. 'The School of Architecture and Engineering,' five parts, London, 1828 (with portrait). 21. 'Practical Masonry, Bricklaying, and Plastering' (anon.), London, 1830 (revised by Tredgold. The portion on plastering was supplied by R. Robson, a journeyman plasterer). 22. 'Treatise on Dialling,' Newcastle, 1833, 1836. 23. 'Treatise on Projection, with a Complete System of Isometrical Drawing,' Newcastle, 1837; London, 1840. 24. 'Guide to Railway Masonry,' Newcastle, 1839; London, 1840, 1846; Carlisle, 1846; London, 1860 (with portrait by Edward Train). 25. 'The Carpenter, Joiner, and Builder's Companion,' London, 1846. 26. 'Carpentry' (anon.), London, 1849, 1857 (edited by Arthur Ashpitel; the book also contains works by other hands). 27. 'Carpentry, Joining, and Building,' London, 1851.

With John Rowbotham Nicholson published 'A Practical System of Algebra,' London, 1824, 1831, 1837, 1844, 1855, 1858, and a key to the same in 1825; and with his son, Michael Angelo Nicholson, 'The Practical Cabinet Maker, Upholsterer, and Complete Decorator,' London, 1826.

Nicholson also wrote articles on architec-

ture, carpentry, masonry, perspective, projection, stereography, stereotomy, &c., for Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' and on carpentry for Brewster's 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia.' For both these works he prepared many of his own plates. He contributed to the 'Philosophical Magazine' in 1798 'Propositions respecting the Mechanical Power of the Wedge' (pp. 316–319).

Michael Angelo Nicholson (*d.* 1842), architectural draughtsman, son of Peter, studied architectural drawing at the school of P. Brown in Wells Street. He engraved plates for his father's works and articles in cyclopædias, and lithographed in 1826 the folio plates for Inwood's 'Erechtheion.' Between 1812 and 1828 he exhibited architectural drawings at the Royal Academy. A plan and elevation for a house at Carstairs, Lanarkshire, designed by him, are given in his father's 'New Practical Builder,' 1823, p. 566. On the title-page of his 'Five Orders' he describes himself as professor of architecture and perspective. He kept a school for architectural drawing in Melton Place, Euston Square. He claims to have improved the centrolinead invented by his father, and to have invented the inverted trammel, an instrument for drawing ellipses. He died in 1842, leaving a large family. Besides 'The Practical Cabinet Maker' published with his father, his works include: 1. 'The Carpenter and Joiner's Companion,' London, 1826 (with Derby's portrait of his father). 2. 'The Five Orders, Geometrical and in Perspective,' London, 1834. 3. 'The Carpenter's and Joiner's New Practical Work on Handrailing,' London, 1836.

[Dict. of Architecture; Chambers's and Thomson's Biog. Dict. of Scotsmen; Civil Engineer, 1840 pp. 152–3, 1844 pp. 425–7; memoir supposed to have been written by his son-in-law, and prefixed to the Builder and Workman's New Director (reprinted in the Mechanics' Mag. 1825); Builder, 1846 p. 514, 1849 pp. 615–6; Philosophical Mag. 1837 pp. 74, 167; Report of the British Association . . . held in Cambridge in 1833, London, 1834 p. 342; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1812, 1817, 1823, 1826, 1828; bibliographies of Watt, Lowndes, and Allibone; library catalogues of Sir John Soane's Museum, Royal Institute of British Architects, Institution of Civil Engineers, Trin. Coll. Dublin, South Kensington Museum, the Advocates at Edinburgh, Bodleian, Brit. Mus.; information from the Rev. J. T. Suttie, of Christ Church, Carlisle.] B. P.

NICHOLSON, RENTON (1809–1861), known as the Lord Chief Baron, was born in a house opposite to the Old Nag's Head tavern in the Hackney Road, London, 4 April 1809, and educated under Henry Butter, the author of the 'Etymological Spelling Book.' At the age of twelve he was apprenticed to a pawnbroker, and was employed until 1830 by various pawnbrokers. About March 1830 he started in business as a jeweller at 99 Quadrant, Regent Street, but on 1 Dec. 1831 he became insolvent, and paid the first of many visits to the King's Bench and Whitecross Street prisons. On one occasion, after being released from the latter prison, he was in so destitute a condition that for several nights he slept on the doorstep of the Bishop of London's house in St. James's Square. He afterwards picked up a living by frequenting gambling-rooms or billiard-rooms, and in the summer months went speeling, i.e., playing roulette in a tent on racecourses. He afterwards kept a cigar shop, and subsequently became a wine merchant. Finally, a printer named Joseph Last of Edward Street, Hampstead Road, employed him to edit 'The Town,' a weekly paper, the first number of which appeared on Saturday, 3 June 1837. It was a society journal, dealing with flash life. The last issue, numbered 156, appeared on Saturday, 23 May 1840. In the meantime, in conjunction with Last and Charles Pitcher, a sporting character, he had started 'The Crown,' a weekly paper supporting the beer-sellers, which came to an untimely end with No. 42, 14 April 1839.

In partnership with Thomas Bartlett Simpson, in 1841 he opened the Garrick's Head and Town Hotel, 27 Bow Street, Covent Garden, and in a large room in this house, on Monday, 8 March 1841, established the well-known Judge and Jury Society, where he himself soon presided, under the title of 'The Lord Chief Baron.' Members of both houses of parliament, statesmen, poets, actors, and others visited the Garrick's Head, and it was not an uncommon occurrence to see the jury composed of peers and members of the lower house. The trials were humorous, and gave occasion for much real eloquence, brilliant repartee, fluent satire, and not unfrequently for indecent witticism. Nicholson's position as a mock judge was one of the sternest realities of eccentric history. Attorneys when suing him addressed him as 'my lord.' Sheriffs' officers, when executing a writ, apologised for the disagreeable duty they were compelled to perform 'on the court.' On 31 July and 1 and 2 Aug. 1843 he gave a three days' fête at Cremorne Gardens.

In 1844 the Judge and Jury Society was removed to the Coal Hole, Fountain Court, 103 Strand, and the entertainment was varied by the introduction of mock elections and mock parliamentary debates. At various times Nicholson 'went circuit,' and held his court in provincial towns. During the summer

months he attended Epsom, Ascot, Hampton, and other racecourses, with a large tent, in which he dispensed refreshments. He was also a caterer at Camberwell and other fairs, where he had dancing booths.

In 1846 he was back at the Garrick's Head, where he added to his usual attractions poses plastiques and tableaux vivants. His wife died at Boulogne, 15 Sept. 1849, and shortly afterwards he rented the Justice Tavern in Bow Street. Again in difficulties, he accepted an annual salary to preside at the Garrick's Head, till July 1851, when he became landlord of the Coal Hole, and held his court three times a night. His last remove was to the Cider Cellar, 20 Maiden Lane, on 16 Jan. 1858, opening his court and his exhibition of poses plastiques on 22 Jan.

He died at the house of his daughter, Miss Eliza Nicholson, proprietress of the Gordon Tavern, 3 Piazza, Covent Garden, on 18 May 1861. He wrote: 1. 'Boxing, with a Chronology of the Ring, and a Memoir of Owen Swift,' 1837. 2. 'Cockney Adventures,' 1838. 3. 'Owen Swift's Handbook of Boxing,' 1840, anon. 4. 'Miscellaneous Writings of the Lord Chief Justice,' pt. i. May 1849, with portrait; came out in monthly numbers. 5. 'Nicholson's Noctes, or Nights and Sights in London,' 1852, eleven numbers. 6. 'Dombey and Daughter: a Moral Picture,' 1858. He was also proprietor and editor of 'Illustrated London Life,' 1843, which ran to twenty-five numbers.

[The Lord Chief Baron Nicholson, an Autobiography, 1860; Notes and Queries, 1870 4th ser. vi. 477, 1871 vii. 18, 286, 327, and 7 Jan. 1893, pp. 3–5; Ross's Painted Faces On and Off, 1892, pp. 103–8, with portrait; Miles's Pugilistica, 1880, vol. i. p. xii; Vizetelly's Glances Back, 1893, i. 168–70, &c. In the Bachelor's Guide to Life in London, p. 8, and in the Illustrated Sporting News, 21 May 1864, pp. 129, 133, are views of the Judge and Jury Club. In Illustr. London Life, 28 May 1843, p. 126, is a view of the Garrick's Head booth at Epsom, and in 11 June, p. 161, a view of Nicholson's parlour in the Garrick's Head.] G. C. B.

NICHOLSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1639), musician, was the first professor of music at Oxford under the endowment of William Heather [q. v.] He supplicated for the degree of Mus. Bac. at Oxford in February 1595–6 (Wood), and about the same time became organist and chorus-master of Magdalen College. The music lectureship was founded in 1626, when he was appointed professor. He resigned his post of organist in 1639, and died in the same year. He composed several madrigals, one of which, 'Sing Shepherds all,' is printed in Morley's 'Triumphes of Oriana,' 1601.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (Bliss), ii. 269; Biog. Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 735, ii. 455; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, Oxford; Williams's Degrees in Music, pp. 36, 74.] J. C. H.

NICHOLSON, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1600), poet and divine, was perhaps the Samuel Nicholson of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, who graduated B.A. 1597–8. He took orders, and describes himself in 1602 as M.A. Nicholson has been identified with the author of 'Acolastus his After-Witte. A Poem by S. N.,' London, 1600; privately reprinted by J. O. Halliwell, London, 1866, and by Dr. Grosart (1876). The 'Epistle Dedicatory' is addressed to 'his deare Achates Master Richard Warburton.' The poem consists of 446 stanzas, each containing six decasyllabic or hendecasyllabic lines, and is of much interest on account of the doubtless conscious plagiarisms from Shakespeare ('Rape of Lucrece' and 'Venus and Adonis'), and in a smaller measure from Nash's 'Pierce Penniless' and other works (cf. J. P. Collier, *Bibl. Account*, ii. 46, and Grosart, *Introd.*) Nicholson, in his dedication to Richard Warburton, describes the work as 'the first borne of my barren invention, begotten in my anticke age' [i.e. sportive years].

Nicholson also published: 'God's New Yeeres Gift sent into England, or the Summe of the Gospell contaynd in these Wordes, "God so loved the world that he hath given his only begotten sonne that whosoever beleaveth in him should not perish, but should have life everlasting," John iii. 1; the First Part written by Samuel Nicholson, M. of Artes,' London, 1602, small 8vo. It is a devotional treatise, puritan in tone, but not in sermon form.

[Information from the Rev. R. M. Serjeantson, rector of St. Sepulchre's, Northampton, and from J. W. Clark, the registrar, Cambridge; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. ii. 309; Collier's Bibl. Account of Early English Lit. ii. 46; Hazlitt's Handbook of Early English Lit. p. 420; Reprints of Acolastus by Grosart and Halliwell; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 1385; Ritson's Bibl. Poet, p. 287.] W. A. S.

NICHOLSON, THOMAS JOSEPH (1645–1718), the first vicar-apostolic of Scotland, son of Sir Thomas Nicholson of Kemnay, Aberdeenshire, by Elizabeth Abercromby of Birkenbog, Banffshire, was born at Birkenbog in 1645. Having devoted himself to literary pursuits, he was chosen one of the regents or professors of the university of Glasgow, and he held that office for nearly

fourteen years. In 1682 he joined the Roman communion, and proceeded to Padua. Afterwards he studied theology for three years, and in 1685 was admitted to holy orders. In December 1687 he returned as a missionary priest to Scotland. At the revolution in November 1688 he was apprehended, and, after being in prison for some months, was banished to the continent. For three years he was confessor in a convent of nuns at Dunkirk. In May 1694 the Congregation *De Propaganda Fide* resolved that a bishop should be appointed to govern the Scottish mission, and on 24 Aug. in that year Nicholson was nominated bishop of Peristachium *in partibus infidelium*, and the first vicar-apostolic of all Scotland. He was consecrated at Paris on 27 Feb. 1694–5. In November 1696 he came to England, but was apprehended in London immediately on his arrival, and kept in confinement till May 1697. On his liberation he proceeded to Edinburgh, and entered on the exercise of his episcopal functions, which he discharged without much molestation for upwards of twenty years. During his latter years he resided generally at Preshome, in the Enzie, Banffshire, where he died on 23 Oct. (N.S.) 1718. He was succeeded in the vicariate-apostolic by James Gordon (1664–1746) [q. v.], bishop of Nicopolis.

[Blakhal's Brieffe Narration of the Services done to Three Noble Ladyes, pref. p. xxviii; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 456; Catholic Directory, 1894, p. 60; London and Dublin Weekly Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 82; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 1.]

T. C.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1591–1672), bishop of Gloucester, the son of Christopher Nicholson, a rich clothier, was born at Stratford St. Mary, Suffolk, on 1 Nov. 1591. He became a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1598, and received his education in the grammar school attached to the college. He graduated B.A. in 1611, and M.A. 1615. He was a bible clerk of the college from 1612 to 1615. In 1614 he was appointed to the college living of New Shoreham, Sussex. He held the office of chaplain at Magdalen from 1616 to 1618. He was also chaplain to Henry, earl of Northumberland, during his imprisonment in the Tower, from 1606 to 1621, on suspicion of complicity in the gunpowder plot, and was tutor to his son, Lord Percy. 'Delighting in grammar,' in 1616 he was appointed master of the free school at Croydon, 'where his discipline and powers of instruction were much celebrated.' He held the post till 1629, when he retired to Wales, having been presented to the rectory of Llandilo-Vawr, in Carmarthenshire, in 1626. In 1644 he was made archdeacon of Brecon. The year before he had been nominated a member of the assembly of divines, probably through the interest of the Earl of Northumberland, but he speedily withdrew, together with the greater part of the episcopalian clergy (Neal, *Puritans*, iii. 47). When deprived of his preferments by the parliament he maintained himself by keeping a private school, which he carried on in partnership with Jeremy Taylor [q. v.] and William Wyatt [q. v.], afterwards precentor of Lincoln, at Newton Hall ('Collegium Newtoniense'), in the parish of Llanfihangel, in Carmarthenshire. Heber says 'their success, considering their remote situation and the distresses of the times, appears to have been not inconsiderable' (Heber, *Life of Jeremy Taylor*, vol. i. pp. xxvi, cccxiii). Wood speaks of 'several youths most loyally educated there, and afterwards sent to the universities.' One of these was Judge John Powell [q. v.], 'who bore a distinguished part in the trial of the seven bishops' (*ib.*) How long this scholastic partnership lasted is uncertain, but it came to an end long before the Restoration. Meanwhile, like his friend Taylor, he actively employed his pen in the defence of the doctrine and discipline of the church of England, and in illustration of her teaching. His 'Exposition of the Apostles' Creed' and 'Exposition of the Church Catechism' were both written for the instruction of his former parishioners at Llandilo.

At the Restoration Nicholson returned to his parish, and resumed his former preferments, to which was added a residentiary canonry at St. Davids. In 1661 he was consecrated bishop of Gloucester by Sheldon, bishop of London, and Frewen, archbishop of York, on 6 Jan., in Henry VII's chapel. He is said to have owed his appointment to Lord Clarendon, whom Wood maliciously insinuates he had bribed with 1,000*l.* (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 825). Such a charge, however, is entirely inconsistent with all we know of Nicholson's character; his 'unshaken loyalty and bold and pertinacious defence of the church during its most helpless and hopeless depression had given him strong and legitimate claims on the patronage of the government' (Heber, *Life of Taylor*, p. cccxiii). Nicholson himself, in the preface to his 'Exposition of the Church Catechism,' with greater probability ascribes his promotion to Sheldon. The revenue of the see being small, he was allowed to hold his archdeaconry and canonry together with the living of Bishops Cleeve *in commendam*. He preached in Westminster Abbey on 20 Dec. 1661, at the funeral of Bishop Nicolas Monk, brother of the Duke of Albe-

marle, who had been consecrated with him in the preceding January. Evelyn, who was present, describes it as 'a decent solemnity' (Evelyn, *Diary*, i. 331). He was appointed to the sinecure rectory of Llansantfraid-yn-Mechan in Montgomeryshire in 1663. According to Baxter, though not a commissioner, he attended the meetings of the Savoy conference, and 'spake once or twice a few words calmly' (Kennett, *Register*, p. 508). His treatment of the nonconformists in his diocese was conciliatory. He connived at the preaching of those whom he had reason to respect, and offered a valuable living to one of them if he would conform (*ib.* pp. 815, 817, 918). He was the 'constant patron' of the great theologian, Dr. George Bull [q. v.], who, at his earnest request, was presented by Lord Clarendon to a living in his diocese. In 1663 he caused a new font to be erected in Gloucester Cathedral, and solemnly dedicated it. For this he was attacked in a scurrilous pamphlet, entitled 'More News from Rome' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 950 *n.*) Nicholson's name is quoted as an authority in the controversy as to the authorship of 'Eikon Basilike.' After her husband's death in 1662 the widow of Bishop Gauden settled in Gloucester, and, on the occasion of her receiving the holy communion, the bishop, 'wishing to be fully satisfied on that point, did put the question to her, and she solemnly affirmed that it was wrote by her husband' (Wordsworth, *Who wrote Ikon Basilike?* pp. 31, 32). He died on 5 Feb. 1672, aged 72, and was buried in a side chantry of the lady-chapel at Gloucester, in which his wife Elizabeth, who predeceased him on 20 April 1663, had also been interred. A monument was erected by his grandson, Owen Brigstocke, of Lechdenny, Carmarthenshire, with an epitaph by his friend Dr. Bull, describing him as 'legenda scribens, faciens scribenda' (see Heber, *Life of Taylor*, p. cccxiv). He is described as one who 'had the reputation of a right learned divine, conversant in the fathers and schoolmen, and excellent in the critical part of grammar; proved by his works to be a person of great erudition, endowed with prudence and modesty, and of a moderate mind' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 950, iv. 848; Salmon, *Lives of English Bishops*, p. 267). 'He had all the merit necessary to fill so great a station in the church to the best advantage, having at heart the good of his church and the honour of his clergy; a great encourager of learning and of learned men' (Nelson, *Life of Bull*, pp. 44, 176).

He published: 1. 'A plain Exposition of the Church Catechism,' 1655 (re-issued in the library of Anglo-catholic theology). 2. 'Apology for the Discipline of the Ancient Church,' 1659. 3. 'Plain Exposition of the Apostles' Creed' (dedicated to Bishop Sheldon), 1661. 4. 'Easy Analysis of the whole Book of Psalms,' 1662.

[Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen, i. 29; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1072; Godwin de Præsul. ii. 134; Britton's Gloucester Cathedral, p. 38; Memoir prefixed to the Exposition of the Catechism, Lib. Anglo-catholic Theology.]

E. V.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1753–1815), man of science and inventor, born in 1753 in London, where his father practised as a solicitor, was educated in North Yorkshire. At the age of sixteen he entered the service of the East India Company, in whose ships he made two or three voyages to the East Indies before 1773. After that date he was employed for two years in the country trade in India. Returning home in 1776, he became commercial agent in Europe for Josiah Wedgwood, the celebrated porcelain manufacturer, but soon afterwards settled in London, where he started a school of mathematics. Here he pursued his scientific studies and experiments, while he employed his leisure in translating from the French and compiling various historical and philosophical works.

His first publication was an 'Introduction to Natural Philosophy,' 2 vols., London, 1781, a book which soon superseded Rowning's 'System of Natural Philosophy' as an elementary class-book. He next brought out a new edition of 'Ralph's Survey of the Public Buildings of London and Westminster, with additions,' London, 1782; and this was followed by 'The History of Ayder Ali Khan, Nabob Buhader; or New Memoirs concerning the East Indies, with Historical Notes,' 2 vols., London, 1783. His 'Navigator's Assistant,' 1784, was intended to supersede Moore's 'Practical Navigator,' but met with little success. His 'Abstract of the Arts relative to the Exportation of Wool,' 1786, was followed in 1787 by his communication to the Royal Society of 'The Principles and Illustration of an advantageous Method of arranging the Differences of Logarithms, on Lines graduated for the purpose of Computation,' 1787 (*Phil. Trans.* lxxvii. 246). There Nicholson gave examples of several mathematical instruments, including a rule consisting of ten parallel lines, equivalent to a double line of numbers upwards of twenty feet in length; secondly, a beam compass for measuring intervals; thirdly, a Gunter's scale; and fourthly, a circular instrument, which was a combination of the Gunter's line and sector, with improvements rendering it superior to either.

In 1788 appeared Nicholson's 'Elements of Natural History and Chemistry, translated into English, with Notes, and an Historical Preface,' 4 vols., a work taken from the Count de Fourcroy's 'Leçons d'Histoire Naturelle et de Chimie,' 1781, together with a supplement 'On the First Principles of Chemistry,' 1789. It was about this time that he invented an ingenious form of areometer, and patented an instrument which bore his name, and was long in use by experimental chemists in all laboratories until superseded by Beaume's hydrometer. In 1788 Jean Hyacinthe de Magellan [q.v.] entrusted to Nicholson the manuscript memoirs of the Count de Benyowsky, a Hungarian adventurer who was shot by the French in May 1786 at Foule Point in Madagascar. Nicholson wrote a long introduction to these memoirs, which were published in 1790, 2 vols. 4to. A recent edition of the first part of this work was edited by the present writer in 1893.

In scientific research Nicholson attained some important results. Like Carlile and Ritter, he discovered the chemical action of the galvanic pile; and he communicated to the Royal Society in 1789 two papers on electrical subjects: 'A Description of an Instrument which, by the turning of a Winch, produces the two States of Electricity without Friction or Communication with the Earth' (*Phil. Trans.* lxxviii. 403); and 'Experiments and Observations on Electricity' (*ib.* lxxix. 265). In the same year he reviewed the controversy which had arisen over Richard Kirwan's celebrated essay on Phlogiston, and published a translation of the adverse commentaries by the French academicians Lavoisier, Monge, Berthollet, and Guyton de Morveau, viz. 'An Essay on Phlogiston, to which are added Notes. . . . Translated into English,' London, 1789.

Nicholson was now living in Red Lion Square, London, where he acted as a patent agent, and also took out many patents for inventions of his own. On 29 April 1790 he patented (No. 1748) a machine for printing on linen, cotton, woollen, and other articles, by means of 'blocks, formes, types, plates, and originals, which were to be firmly imposed upon a cylindrical surface in the same manner as common letter is imposed upon a flat stone.' 'From the mention of "colouring cylinder" and "paper-hangings, floorcloths, cottons, linens, woollens, leather, skin, and every other flexible material" mentioned in the specification, it would appear,' writes Dr. Smiles, 'as if Nicholson's invention were adapted for calico-printing and paperhangings, as well as for the printing of books. But it was never used for any of these purposes. It contained merely the register of an idea, and that was all.' The scheme was never in practical operation; but Bennet Woodcroft, in his introductory chapter to 'Patents for Inventions in Printing,' credits Nicholson's patent with producing 'an entire revolution in the mechanism of the art.' It was not until seventeen years afterwards that Friedrich König consulted Nicholson as a patent agent about registering his invention of a cylinder printing press for newspapers. Nicholson's next published work was a translation of Chaptal's book, 'Elements of Chemistry,' 3 vols., London, 1795, and he also brought out 'A Dictionary of Chemistry, exhibiting the Present State of the Theory and Practice of that Science, its Application to Natural Philosophy, the Processes of Manufactures . . . with a number of Tables,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1795; and two years afterwards he commenced his well-known 'Journal of Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, and the Arts, including original Papers by Eminent Writers, and Reviews of Books, illustrated with numerous Engravings,' 1797–1802, 4to; 1802–15, 8vo.

About 1799 he opened a school in Soho for twenty pupils; but after some years it declined, owing to Nicholson's diversified interests. He concentrated much of his attention on planning the West Middlesex waterworks, and he sketched arrangements for the supply of Portsmouth and Gosport from the springs at Bedhampton and Farlington, under the Portsdown Hills. He afterwards engaged in a similar undertaking for the borough of Southwark. In 1799 he also published a work translated from the Spanish 'On the Bleaching of Cotton Goods by Oxygenated Muriatic Acid;' and 'Experimental Enquiries concerning the Lateral Communication of Motion in Fluids,' 1799, from the French of Jean Baptiste Venturi. His next publications were 'Elements of Chemistry,' 1800; 'Synoptic Tables of Chemistry,' fol., 1801; and 'A General System of Chemical Knowledge,' 1804, all translated, with notes, from Fourcroy's 'Système des Connoissances Chimiques,' &c. An account of 'Mr. W. Nicholson's attack in his "Philosophical Journal" on Mr. Winsor and his National Light and Heat Company,' 12mo, was published anonymously in 1807.

In 1808 he printed 'A Dictionary of Practical and Theoretical Chemistry, with Plates,' &c., formed on the basis of his earlier 'Dictionary,' but 'an entirely new work.' This was the foundation of Ure's 'Dictionary,' which was published in 1821, avowedly on 'the basis of Mr. Nicholson's;' a book which has been carried on in successive

editions to the present day [see URE, ANDREW]. Nicholson's name was also attached to a great work, 'The British Encyclopædia, or Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' 6 vols., London, 1809; but this was an undertaking of some London booksellers, framed in opposition to a 'Dictionary of Arts and Sciences' then being issued under the name of Dr. George Gregory. Neither Gregory nor Nicholson took any very active share in the compilations to which their names were attached.

Nicholson had become engineer to the Portsea Island Waterworks Company, and in 1810 he quarrelled with the directors. He published 'A Letter to the Proprietors of the Portsea Waterworks, occasioned by an Application made to them by the Assigns under an Act for bringing Water from Farlington.' Soon after this he fell into ill-health, and, after a lingering illness, died in Charlotte Street, Bloomsbury, on 21 May 1815.

Nicholson shared the common fate of projectors: he was continually occupied in useful work, but failed to derive any material advantage from his labours, and was generally in embarrassed circumstances. His habits were studious, his manners gentle, and his judgment uniformly calm and dispassionate. The soundness of the numerous opinions which he expressed as a scientific umpire was unquestioned.

[New Monthly Mag. iii. 569, iv. 76; Gent. Mag. 1815 pt. i. p. 570, 1616 pt. i. pp. 70, 602; Biog. Universelle; Smiles's Men of Invention and Industry, pp. 164, 177, 194, 202; Biog. des Contemporains, 1824; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Aikin's General Biogr.; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Phil. Trans. xc. 376; Thomson's Hist. Roy. Soc.; Thomson's Hist. of Chemistry, 1831; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, v. 376.] S. P. O.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM, (1781–1844), portrait-painter and etcher, was born at Ovingham-on-Tyne on 25 Dec. 1781. He was the second of the four sons of James Nicholson, schoolmaster, of Ovingham, and Elizabeth Orton his wife. His paternal grandfather, John Nicholson, had been tenant of the farm of Whitelee, in the parish of Elsdon, Northumberland. His father having been appointed master of the grammar school in Newcastle, the family removed to that city, and at an early age William went to Hull, where he made his earliest attempts in art, executing miniatures of several of the officers of a regiment stationed there. He appears to have been mainly, if not entirely, self-educated in art; but his sketch-books show how careful and constant had been his study of the works of the best masters in public and private galleries. He next returned to Newcastle, and began, in 1808, to exhibit in the Royal Academy with 'A Group of Portraits, &c., Servants of C. J. Brandling, M.P. Gosforth House, Northumberland.' In 1816 his contributions included a seated, full-length portrait of Thomas Bewick, the wood-engraver, which was engraved by Thomas Ransom; and he contributed to the Royal Academy for the last time in 1822. Meanwhile he had painted many portraits of members of the old families of Northumberland. By 1814 he had removed to Edinburgh, where he practised as a miniaturist and painter in oils, but especially attracted attention by his very delicate and spirited water-colour portraits, which were his finest works, and where, in 1821, he married Maria, daughter of Walter Lamb of Edinburgh. In 1814 he sent to the seventh of the Edinburgh exhibitions of pictures, organised by the Associated Artists, eight works—genre, architectural, animal, landscape and portraits, including the above-mentioned portrait of Bewick. In the following year he was represented by twenty works, including portraits of Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, and Tennant the poet, and his name appears in the catalogue as a member of the Edinburgh Exhibition Society; and in 1816 he exhibited portraits of Daniel Terry the actor, the Earl of Buchan, and a second portrait of Hogg, along with other twenty works. In April 1818 he began to publish, from 36 George Street, a series of 'Portraits of Distinguished Living Characters of Scotland, drawn and etched by William Nicholson,' from his portraits and those by other painters. Two parts only, with text, of three plates each were issued; but further publication in that form was discontinued, though the artist continued to produce in the immediately succeeding years a few other etchings from his portraits, and in 1886 an edition of seven subjects was printed in America by the artist's son, Mr. W. L. Nicholson, of Washington City, who possessed the original plates. Nicholson's etchings include portraits of Sir Walter Scott, Hogg, Lord Jeffrey, George Thomson, Professor Playfair, Professor John Wilson, Sir William Allan, P.R.S.A., James Watt the engineer (in his eighty-second year, 1817); and among them was a reduced copy of Nasmyth's original portrait of Robert Burns, and a very striking reproduction of one of Sir Henry Raeburn's own portraits of himself. In his prospectus the artist states that 'in the mode of execution, he has endeavoured to follow a middle style, combining, to the utmost of his power, the freedom of the painter's etching (and in this respect, of course, holding up Vandyke and Rembrandt to himself as his models), with the finish of a regular engraving.' The heads

are carefully modelled, and they were considered successful as likenesses. In 1821 Nicholson sent to the first modern exhibition of the Institution (afterwards the Royal Institution) for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland, portraits of (Sir) William Allan (afterwards), P.R.S.A., in Tartar costume, Sir Thomas Dick Lauder and his wife, and Sir Adam Ferguson; and in 1825 he exhibited ten works, including portraits of George Thomson, and the Rev. Dr. Jamieson. His name first appears as an associate of the Institution in the catalogue of their exhibition (of ancient pictures) in 1826. It was Nicholson who, early in 1826, 'handed round for signature a document in which it was proposed to found a Scottish academy,' and at the first general meeting of the Scottish Academy of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture, held on 27 May 1826, he was elected secretary. He and Thomas Hamilton, the architect (in the words of Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A.), 'were the real founders of the academy, but for whose indomitable will and wise guidance the vessel would have been upon the rocks before it had well got under way.' After discharging the duties of the position with great vigour and judgment he resigned on 26 April 1830, finding that the attention which the situation required was incompatible with his professional pursuits. He still, however, continued a valued member of the Academy, and his early (gratuitous) exertions as secretary were at a later day recognised by the presentation of a handsome set of silver plate from his fellow-academicians. He had sent twenty-six works to its first exhibition in 1827, and he contributed liberally to every one of its succeeding exhibitions, many of his later works being 'genre' pictures and landscape and coast subjects in oils, till his death by fever, after a few days' illness, in Edinburgh, on 16 Aug. 1844. He left two sons and two daughters.

Among the eminent men whose portraits were painted by Nicholson was Sir Walter Scott, of whom he executed four water-colours. The earliest, dated 1815, etched by the artist in 1817, is in the possession of his son, Mr. W. L. Nicholson, of Washington City; a second, with the position of the head somewhat altered, and with no objects introduced in the background, is in the possession of Mr. Erskine of Kinnedder; a third (without the dog, 'Maida') is in the possession of Lord Young, Edinburgh; and the fourth is at Abbotsford, where also are his water-colours of Scott's daughters, Sophia (Mrs. Lockhart) and Anne, of which there are engravings in Lockhart's 'Life' by G. B. Shaw. A slight, but particularly delicate, example of his work in water-colours is the head of the second wife of Professor Dugald Stewart, in the possession of the artist's daughter, Mrs. Duck. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by an oil painting of Hugh W. Williams, artist, and a water-colour of George Thomson, the friend of Burns; in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery by an oil portrait of Sir Adam Ferguson, and a sepia sketch of Professor John Playfair; and in the collection of the Royal Scottish Academy by oil portraits of Thomas Hamilton, R.S.A., architect, William Etty, R.A., and a portrait of a lady.

[Redgrave's Dictionary; Catalogue of Scott Exhibition, 1871 (Edinb. 1872), and of the exhibitions mentioned above; Harvey's Notes of the Early History of the Royal Scottish Academy; information from the artist's daughter, Mrs. Duck, and his son, Mr. W. L. Nicholson of Washington, U.S.A.] J. M. G.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1782?–1849), the Galloway poet, son of a carrier between Dumfries and Galloway, was born at Tannymaas, Borgue, Kirkcudbrightshire, 15 Aug. 1782 (or, perhaps, August 1783). He received a little school education at Ringford, Kirkcudbrightshire, but his shortness of sight and his indifference to systematic study precluded the possibility of scholarship. His mother, a farmer's daughter, interested him in reading, and he was soon master of a store of chap-books, ballads, &c. At the age of fourteen he became a pedlar. For a number of years he had a varying success, occasionally touching low levels through closer attention to romance than to the disposal of his wares. Renowned for superior stuff for ladies' dresses, and for the quality of his tobacco-pipes, he attained sufficient prosperity in 1813 to enable him to buy a horse, which, however, on some romantic flight, broke its neck at a fence. Nicholson had habitually written verses 'as a consolation in his solitary wanderings;' he had been encouraged by Hogg; and now, on the recommendation of Dr. Alexander Murray (1775–1813) [q. v.] and Dr. Duncan of Ruthwell, Dumfriesshire, he secured fifteen hundred subscribers to a collection of his poems, distributing the volumes from his pack, and earning thereby about 100*l*.

Nicholson's habits subsequently became less steady. A skilful piper, he would sometimes be found playing to young cattle and colts, and declaring himself better pleased with the antics of the animals than 'if the best leddies in the land were figuring before him' (*Memoir*, by John M'Diarmid). Constantly restless and thriftless, he at length yielded to tippling habits. Abandoning his

attendances at fairs and country gatherings as singer or piper, he turned his attention to theology, and conceived himself specially commissioned to urge in high places the doctrine of universal redemption. In 1826 he visited London, and was much disappointed on failing to secure an interview with George IV. Befriended by Allan Cunningham and other Gallovidians, he had some curious adventures before returning to Scotland in the autumn. He was again in England a year later as a drover. Nicholson died at Kildarroch, Borgue, on 16 May 1849, and was buried in the churchyard of Kirkandrews, Kirkcudbrightshire.

Nicholson's 'Tales in Verse and Miscellaneous Poems, descriptive of Rural Life and Manners,' appeared in 1814, with a manly and unaffected preface, in which Hogg is specially thanked for his 'generous and unwearied attention.' The second edition, with a memoir by John M'Diarmid, was published in 1828, and a third edition, with new memoir by Mr. M. M'L. Harper, appeared in 1878. Nicholson's highest achievement is the 'Brownie of Blednoch,' a charming contribution to ballad folk-lore, which is appreciatively noticed in John Brown's 'Black Dwarf's Bones' (*Horæ Subsecivæ*, 2nd ser. p. 355, ed. 1882). With a befitting air of remoteness, the ballad is memorably weird and vivid in conception and development. 'The Country Lass,' 'The Soldier's Home,' and others, are faithful and dexterous narratives; while the miscellaneous pieces and the 'Ballads and Songs' all indicate an energetic fancy and a poetical and tuneful temper. 'Will and Kate' is an appropriate reply to the 'Logan Braes' of John Mayne (1758–1836) [q.v.] Several of the songs—such as 'Dark Rolling Dee' and 'Again the Breeze blaws thro' the Trees'—are kindred in spirit with Motherwell's pathetic lyrics, being marked by sympathetic tenderness and graceful melody.

To Nicholson's memory a monument was erected by his brother, John Nicholson, publisher, of Kirkcudbright. John Nicholson (1777–1866) had been a handloom weaver and a soldier, but he found his true vocation in Kirkcudbright as antiquary, local historian, and publisher. He owned the 'Stewartry Times,' and he published several works of local importance, especially the 'History of Galloway' and the 'Trades of Galloway.' He died at Kirkcudbright on 11 Sept. 1866 (Harper, *Rambles in Galloway*, 1876).

[Second and third editions of Nicholson's Poems, as in text; Harper's Bards of Galloway; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel.] T. B.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1816–1865), Australian statesman and 'father of the ballot,' son of Miles Nicholson, a Cumberland farmer, was born at Tretting Mill, Lamplough, on 27 Feb. 1816. Educated at Hensingham and Whitehaven, he became a clerk to the firm of M'Andrew & Pilchard, fruit merchants at Liverpool, about 1836. Subsequently he went out to Melbourne in October 1841, and set up in business as a grocer. 'By the sheer force of intellect, energy, and character' (Kelly) he rose to fortune, developing his business into the mercantile firm of W. Nicholson & Co. of Flinders Street.

In Nov. 1848 Nicholson was elected to the city council of Melbourne for Latrobe ward. Early in 1850 he was created alderman, and on 9 Nov. 1850 became mayor of Melbourne. His year of office was one of the most eventful in the history of the colony, being that of the gold discoveries, and the erection of Victoria into a separate government. Resigning his seat on the corporation soon after his mayoralty expired, he contested the city unsuccessfully in the first election to the mixed legislative council, and in October 1852 was elected for North Bourke. He quickly came to the front in the council. In December 1852 he seconded an unsuccessful vote of censure on the government. During the same session he was elected a member of the committee to inquire into the state of the goldfields, and that upon the Savings Bank Laws. In the following session he was on the committee for revision of the constitution.

It is stated that Nicholson, as mayor of Melbourne, defeated by his casting vote in 1852 a motion in favour of vote by ballot (McCombie), and that in his first address to the electors he had declared himself opposed to the ballot; but he now completely changed his views, and on 18 Dec. 1855, after unsuccessful suggestions to the ministers to adopt the ballot, he moved a resolution to the effect that any electoral act should be based upon the principle of voting by ballot. The ministry made this a test question, and, being defeated by eight votes in a house of fifty-eight, resigned office. Nicholson had previously made arrangements to visit England, which he abandoned with some reluctance on being unexpectedly sent for by Sir Charles Hotham [q.v.], amid popular acclamation. His attempt to construct a cabinet was the first instance of the kind in the history of the colony, and was ultimately unsuccessful, owing to the divergence of views among his supporters. On the governor's death Nicholson abandoned the attempt; but, in spite of this failure, the victory of the

ballot was won, and the ministry was forced to accept it as part of their electoral act, the cruder form of Nicholson's project being superseded by the method afterwards known as the 'Australian ballot.'

Shortly afterwards (1856) Nicholson returned to England, where he was welcomed as the father of the ballot, not yet adopted in the old country, and spoke in public on the subject on several occasions. On 14 April 1858, at the Freemasons' Hall, he was presented by the council of the Society for Promoting the Adoption of the Ballot with an address, signed by Cobden, Bright, and others, recognising his services in the cause. John Stuart Mill, writing to Henry Samuel Chapman of Victoria in the same year, refers to Nicholson's fame, and the interest aroused in England by the adoption of the ballot in Victoria.

Returning in July 1858 to Melbourne, he unsuccessfully contested one of its districts, but was elected to the assembly for Murray in January 1859, and for Sandridge at the general election in August of the same year. He became chairman of the Constitutional Association formed to overthrow the existing (O'Shanassy) government, and in November 1859, at the opening of parliament, defeated the government on an amendment to the address.

Nicholson now became premier, and formed a strong ministry, with James (afterwards Sir James) McCulloch [q. v.] in charge of finance. He set himself to settle the land question on the basis of throwing open the colony's lands in blocks to free selection, and of payment by instalments. The upper chamber emasculated his bill, and Nicholson resigned; but the governor, Sir Henry Barkly, declined to accept his resignation on public grounds, and he continued in office, sending the bill, again amended, back to the council. That chamber cut out the amendments a second time, and Nicholson resigned; but, after the failure of three others to form a ministry, returned to office, with his cabinet impaired by the loss of two leading ministers. Ultimately, after a riot before the parliament house (28 May), and compromise on both sides, the bill, considerably changed, became the Land Act of 1860. After a short recess the houses met again in November 1860, and Nicholson, defeated on an amendment to the address, resigned office, and became the leader of the opposition. In 1862 he joined O'Shanassy's second administration, without portfolio.

In January 1864 Nicholson was suddenly struck down by paralysis, and he died at St. Kilda on 10 March 1865. He was buried at the Melbourne general cemetery. His portrait hangs in the council chamber of the Melbourne town-hall.

Nicholson was a great promoter of the benefit building society systems, a founder of the Bank of Victoria, and chairman of the Australian Fire and Life Insurance Company. In 1859 he was chairman of the Melbourne chamber of commerce. He held a very high reputation as a magistrate.

Nicholson married Sarah Fairclough, and left children, who remained in Australia.

[Melbourne Argus, 10 March 1865; McCombie's History of Victoria, 1858, p. 294; Kelly's Victoria, 1859, ii. 263 seq.; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates and Men of the Time, 1879.]

C. A. H.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM ADAMS (1803–1853), architect, born on 8 Aug. 1803 at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, was the son of James Nicholson, carpenter and joiner, who relinquished business about 1838 and became sub-agent to Sir Richard Sutton's estates in Nottinghamshire and Norfolk. William was articled about July 1821, for three years, to John Buonarotti Papworth [q. v.], architect, of London. In 1828 he established himself at Lincoln, and there and in the neighbouring counties he formed an extensive practice. Among his numerous works he designed the churches at Glandford-Brigg, at Wragby, and at Kirmond, both on the estate of C. Turnor, esq. Many other churches were restored under his supervision, including that of St. Peter at Gowts in Lincoln, which was not quite completed at his death. Among the numerous residences erected from his designs are those of Worsborough Hall, Yorkshire; the Castle of Bayons Manor for the Right Hon. C. T. D'Eyncourt; and Elkington Hall, near Louth. He also designed the town-hall at Mansfield. The village of Blankney, near Lincoln, was almost rebuilt under his superintendence; while the estates of General Reeve, Sir J. Wyldbore Smith, bart., Mr. C. Turnor, Mr. C. Chaplin, among several others, evince his skill in farm buildings. In Lincoln he erected in 1837 the Wesley Chapel, for two thousand persons, and subsequently designed the union workhouse; the Corn Exchange in 1847, since enlarged, a corn-mill, and several private residences. From 1839 to 1846, as Nicholson & Goddard, the firm carried out many works, including the dispensary at Nottingham. He joined the Royal Institute of British Architects as a fellow at its commencement. In the 'Transactions' for 1842 is printed his 'Report on the Construction of the Stone Arch between the West Towers of Lincoln Cathedral,' taken from very care-

ful measurements under his personal direction. He was a member of the Lincolnshire Literary Society, and of the Lincolnshire Topographical Society, to whose volume of papers, printed in 1843, he contributed.

Nicholson was in attendance at Boston as a professional witness when he was suddenly taken ill, and died there on 8 April 1853. He was buried at Lincoln, in the churchyard of St. Swithin, in which parish he had resided for many years. In 1824 he married Leonora, the youngest daughter of William Say [q. v.], mezzotint-engraver, of Norton Street, London. His second wife, Anne Tallant, survived him.

[Builder, 1853, xi. 262; Dictionary of Architecture of the Architectural Publication Society; Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. p. 552, refers to a pedigree.] W. P–H.

NICKLE, Sir ROBERT (1786–1855), major-general, was the son of Robert Nicholl of the 17th dragoons, who afterwards changed the spelling of his name to Nickle. Nickle was born at sea on 12 Aug. 1786, and appears to have been educated at Edinburgh. He entered the army when less than thirteen years old as an ensign in the royal Durham fencibles, serving in the Irish rebellion of 1798–9. In January 1801 he was gazetted as ensign to the 60th foot, and on 19 May was transferred to the 15th regiment, becoming a lieutenant on 6 Jan. 1802; he was transferred to the 8th garrison brigade on 25 Oct. 1803, and to the 88th regiment (Connaught rangers) on 4 Aug. 1804; with this regiment he was ordered to South America in 1806, and was present before Buenos Ayres on 2 July 1807; on 5 July he volunteered to lead the forlorn hope, and in the advance into the city was severely wounded, the rest of his party being either wounded or killed: he gave proof on this occasion of the greatest coolness and intrepidity. After returning for a few months to England, his regiment embarked for the Peninsula, arriving at Lisbon on 13 March 1809. He was promoted to be captain on 1 June 1809, and served through the Peninsular war, except for five months, being present at nine general actions—Talavera de la Reyna, Busaco, Torres Vedras, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse; in the last he was severely wounded. For Nivelle he received a gold medal, and for the others a silver medal. He usually commanded the light company of the 88th, and was equally distinguished for generosity and bravery. His conduct towards a fallen enemy at Pampeluna was a conspicuous instance of chivalry (*Ann. Reg.* 1855). On another occasion he carried off a wounded comrade in the face, and amid the applause, of the French, who ceased firing. On 15 June 1814 he sailed from the Gironde with his regiment for America, and was present at the affair of Plattsburg and at the crossing of the Savanna River, where he was wounded. In 1815 he was present at Paris with the army of occupation.

During the following years his regiment was in Great Britain—at Edinburgh, Hull, and elsewhere. On 21 Jan. 1819 he became brevet-major, and on 28 Nov. 1822 major. On 30 June 1825, when he became lieutenant-colonel, he parted with his old regiment, and was unattached till, on 15 June 1830, he took command of the 36th regiment, with which he proceeded to the West Indies. From 14 July 1832 to March 1833 he administered St. Christopher in the governor's absence, but his tenure of office was uneventful. In the latter year he returned to London, and for a time was again unattached. On the outbreak of the rebellion in Canada in 1838 he volunteered for service there, was detached for 'particular service,' and did good work in raising several volunteer forces in the colony; in recognition of these efforts he was created a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order. On 28 June 1848 he became brevet-colonel and on 11 Nov. 1851 a major-general.

In 1853 Nickle was appointed commander of the forces in Australia, where, after sundry perils of shipwreck, he arrived early in 1854: stationed first at Sydney and later at Melbourne, he was called upon to deal with the serious disturbances of that year in the gold districts. This service he performed with credit, winning the respect even of the rioters, and rapidly restoring peace. The exposure to which he was subjected proved too severe; early in 1855 he applied for leave to return home on account of his health, but died at his residence, Jolimont, Melbourne, before relief could reach him, on 26 May 1855. He was interred with military honours at the New cemetery.

Nickle was a thorough soldier, yet a man of calm judgment, humane and courteous in a marked degree. He was twice married: first, on 15 Nov. 1818, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Dallas, writer to the signet, by whom he left surviving him a son (who was in the Indian army) and two daughters (one of whom married Sir Charles M'Grigor). Nickle's second wife was the widow of Major-general Nesbitt.

[Annual Register, 1855; Hist. of Connaught Rangers; Melbourne Morning Herald, 28 May 1855; Army List; official records; private information.] C. A. H.

NICKOLLS, JOHN (1710?–1745), antiquary, son of John Nickolls, a quaker miller of Ware, Hertfordshire, was born there in 1710 or 1711. He was apprenticed to Joseph Wyeth [q. v.], a merchant of London, and, after serving his time, became a partner with his father. At his house in Trinity parish, Queenhithe, he formed an excellent library. He also collected from the bookstalls about Moorfields two thousand prints of heads, which afterwards furnished Joseph Ames (1689–1759) [q. v.] with material for his 'Catalogue of English Heads,' London, 1748. From the widow of his former master, Joseph Wyeth, Nickolls received a number of letters at one time in Milton's possession; they had since belonged to Milton's secretary, Thomas Ellwood [q. v.], and had been used by Wyeth in the preparation for publication of Ellwood's 'Journal,' which was issued in 1713. Among them were letters from Sir Harry Vane, Colonels Overton, Harrison, and Venables, John Bradshaw, Andrew Marvel, and others, with numerous addresses from nonconformist ministers in Norfolk, Suffolk, Bedfordshire, Herefordshire, and Kent, Dublin, and elsewhere. William Oldys [q. v.] visited Nickolls at Queenhithe on 22 Dec. 1737, to see this collection of original letters 'all pasted into a large volume folio, in number about 130' (Oldys, *Diary*, 1862, p. 17). These valuable documents were issued by Nickolls in 1743 under the title of 'Original Letters and Papers of State, addressed to Oliver Cromwell, concerning the Affairs of Great Britain. From the Year MDCXLIX to MDCLVIII, found among the Political Collections of Mr. John Milton. Now first published from the Originals.'

Nickolls was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 17 Jan. 1740. He died of fever on 11 Jan. 1745, and was buried at Bunhill Fields on the 16th of the same month.

His father presented on 18 Jan. 1746 the original manuscripts of the collection to the Society of Antiquaries, to be by them preserved for public use. In their possession they still remain. Oldys says in his 'Diary' that Nickolls allowed Thomas Birch, D.D. [q. v.], to use from six to ten of them in his life of Oliver Cromwell contributed to the 'General Dictionary, Historical and Critical,' 1731–41. Nickolls's prints and rare pamphlets were purchased by Dr. John Fothergill [q. v.]

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 123; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 159, 160; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 238–9; Minutes of the Society of Antiquaries.] C. F. S.

NICOL. [See also Nicholl, Nichol, and Nicoll.]

NICOL, Mrs. (*d.* 1834?), actress, was about 1800 housekeeper to Colonel and the Hon. Mrs. Milner, and while in that capacity became a member of the Shakespearean Society of London, the members of which used to act in a little theatre in Tottenham Court Road. She played Belvidera for a charitable benefit at the old Lyceum, and was, when her dramatic aptitude was discovered, encouraged by her master and mistress, who allowed her to remain in their service until she had gained enough experience to take to the boards for a livelihood. This she did in the provinces, and married soon after. Neither her maiden name nor the spot she selected for her professional début has been recorded. Nicol, her husband, was a printer, and easily obtained a situation in Edinburgh, in which town she made her first appearance, 15 Dec. 1806, as Cicely in 'Valentine and Orson.' On 3 Aug. 1807 she played Miss Durable in Kenney's farce 'Raising the Wind,' and on 23 Nov. in the same year Cottager's Wife in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Lovers' Vows.' It was in 1807 that she finally succeeded Mrs. Charteris in the old-women rôles which the latter actress had long monopolised at the Theatre Royal. Other parts she played in 1807–8 were: Mrs. Scant in the 'Village Lawyer,' Alice in the 'Castle Spectre,' Lady Mary Raffle in 'Wives as they were,' Winifred in 'Children of the Wood,' Manse in the 'Gentle Shepherd,' &c. On 2 May 1808 she took her first benefit. When, in 1809, the management was taken by Henry Siddons, she went with him to the New Theatre Royal in Leith Walk, playing Monica, an old woman, in Dimond's 'Flowers of the Forest.' On 25 Feb. 1817 she was Mrs. M'Candlish in Terry's adaptation of Scott's 'Guy Mannering,' and on 14 July 1817 Mrs. Malaprop in the 'Rivals.' At the first production in Edinburgh of 'Rob Roy' (15 Feb. 1819) she played Jean McAlpine, and the same part on the occasion of the king's visit to the theatre, 27 Aug. 1822. On 3 Dec. 1819, the first occasion when gas was used, she played Mrs. Hardcastle in 'She stoops to conquer.' The 'Scotsman' newspaper said about this time, 'Mrs. Nicol is extremely amusing in her aged department, just in most of her conceptions, and quite perfect in the acting of many of her parts.' Other parts she sustained were Mrs. Glass in 'Heart of Midlothian,' 23 Feb. 1820; Miss Grizelda Oldbuck in the 'Antiquary,' 20 Dec. 1820; Mysie in the 'Bride of Lammermoor,' 1 May 1822. At this time Mrs. Nicol was receiving 2*l.* per week for her services, and filling all the first

old-women parts. She played Dame Ellesmere in 'Peveril of the Peak,' 12 April 1823; Mrs. Flockhart in the 'Pirate,' 29 March 1824; Tibbie Howieson in 'Cramond Brig,' 27 Feb. 1826; Mrs. McTavish in 'Gilderoy,' 25 June 1827; and Audrey in 'As you like it,' on the occasion of a special reproduction, with costumes designed by Planché, 27 Dec. 1828. During the summer season of 1833 she did not appear at the Adelphi, her parts being taken by Mrs. Macnamara. At the commencement of the season 1833–4 her name was included in the official list of the company, but she only appeared occasionally. At her farewell benefit, on 10 April 1834, she played three parts—Mrs. Malaprop, Miss Durable, and Mrs. Deborah Doublelock—in Francis Reynolds's one-act operetta 'No.' She was a sound and capable actress in the line of parts played in London at the same date by Mrs. Davenport, upon whose acting she seems to have formed her style. She especially excelled in comic parts. The 'Theatrical Inquisitor' said she was of great use in 'stiff, aged matrons, and old maids full of wrinkles' (iv. 163). There is a good portrait of her as Mrs. Oldbuck in the acting edition (Edinburgh, 1823) of the 'Antiquary.' Mrs. Nicol died soon after her retirement in 1834.

She had a large family; her daughter Emma is noticed separately. Other of her daughters went on the stage. Miss M. Nicol seems to have had merit, as she was accorded a benefit exclusively for herself in 1823; but perhaps this was on account of her dancing, which must have been excellent. Miss C. Nicol also danced. Miss Julia Nicol was a member of the Theatre Royal and Caledonian Theatre companies, Edinburgh, for some years, and, afterwards attaining a good position in other provincial centres, she married John Harris, manager of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, and died 11 May 1894, in her ninetieth year. Mother and daughters were all respected on account of their quiet and industrious lives.

[Materials supplied by Joseph Knight, esq., and J. C. Dibdin, esq.; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; Theatrical Inquisitor; 'Genuine Gossip by an Old Actress,' Era, 1853.]

NICOL, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1739–1766), Scottish poet, was, according to his own statement, the son of a packman, and was left fatherless at the age of six. Although only one year at school, he succeeded in so far educating himself that, after for some time following the occupation of packman, he became teacher of English at Abernyte, Perthshire. Afterwards he settled at Collace, Perthshire. He published 'Nature without Art: or Nature's Progress in Poetry, being a Collection of Miscellaneous Poems,' 1739; and 'Nature's Progress in Poetry, being a Collection of Serious Poems,' 1739. These volumes were reprinted in one volume in 1766, under the title 'Poems on Several Subjects, both comical and serious.'

[Poetical account of himself in Nature without Art.] T. F. H.

NICOL, EMMA (1801–1877), actress, eldest daughter of Mrs. Nicol [q. v.], appeared at Edinburgh, when seven years of age, on the occasion of her mother's benefit (2 May 1808), and danced 'a new pas seul.' On 13 June 1808 she played Gossamer in the 'operatical' romance 'Forty Thieves,' and from that date played for many years at Edinburgh, either in the Royal or in the Minor Theatre, which was known at different times as 'Corri's Rooms,' the 'Pantheon,' and the 'Caledonian.' On 14 July 1817 she played the maid in the 'Rivals,' and filled the small part of Martha in 'Rob Roy' on its production on 15 Feb. 1819. When the king visited the Theatre Royal in 1822 she played Mattie. In the same year she was Madge Wildfire in the 'Heart of Midlothian,' Maria in 'Twelfth Night,' Miss Neville in 'She stoops to conquer,' and many other good parts. From that time until 1824 she was playing soubrettes and walking ladies. She then left Edinburgh, being anxious to advance herself in her profession. On 9 Nov. 1824 she played Flora in the 'Wonder' at Drury Lane; her name also appears as one of the choristers in the same place on 5 July 1825; Flora in 'She wou'd and she wou'd not,' 26 Oct. 1825; Laurina in 'Trial of Love,' 1 March 1827. After acting at Drury Lane till 1829, she joined the company at the Surrey Theatre under Elliston in 1830–1, and there confined herself to old-women parts. She seems to have stayed two seasons there. In December 1833 she was a member of Ryder's Aberdeen company, and during the spring and summer of 1834 travelled round the smaller Scottish towns.

She now devoted herself entirely to the line of characters in which her mother had made her reputation. She was re-engaged by William Henry Murray [q. v.] for the Edinburgh Theatre Royal in 1834, playing (8 Nov.) Mrs. Gloomly in 'Laugh when you can.' She never afterwards left the city for more than a few weeks at a time until her retirement. She soon became a great favourite, and gained as much respect in private life as her mother. Her abilities in her particular line of characters were unquestionable, and several noted exponents

of old-women parts were content to play second to her when they took engagements in Edinburgh. Madame Leroud in '102, or my Great-great-grandfather' was played by her on 28 Nov., and Mrs. Dismal in Buckstone's 'Married Life' on 2 Dec. On 27 Jan. 1835 she was Miss Prudence Strawberry in Peake's 'Climbing Boy;' at the Adelphi (the Edinburgh summer theatre), 30 May 1835, Mrs. Humphries in 'Turning the Tables.' On 11 Nov. 1837, at the Royal, she was Mrs. Quickly in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor;' 9 Aug. 1838 Madame Deschappelles; and on 21 Jan. 1840 Madame Mantalini in Edward Stirling's adaptation of 'Nicholas Nickleby;' Mrs. Corney in 'Oliver Twist,' 23 March; Mrs. Montague in 'His last Legs,' 3 July; and Gertrude in 'Griselda,' 26 Jan. 1841. She received in 1842 from Murray forty-five shillings (not an extravagant salary for the parts she had to play) a week. Betsy Prigg she played on 28 Aug. 1844; Mrs. Fielding in the 'Cricket on the Hearth' followed on 27 Jan. 1846; third witch in 'Macbeth' on 28 Dec. 1846. The Duchess of York in 'Richard III,' Mrs. Bouncer in 'Box and Cox,' Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet' are among many parts that fell to her. For Murray's benefit and farewell appearance on 22 Oct. 1851 she played Mrs. Malaprop. When in 1851–2 the management of the Royal passed into the hands of Lloyd, and that of the Adelphi into those of Wyndham, Miss Nicol remained at the former house. She also acted under the Rollison and Leslie management in 1852. On 18 Sept., in a new adaptation of 'Waverley,' she played Mrs. Macleary, and received 'a splendid ovation on her first appearance under the new management,' and on 4 Oct. she was Marjory in the 'Heart of Midlothian.' When the Adelphi was burnt, Wyndham came to the Theatre Royal, which he opened on 11 June 1853. Miss Nicol was retained. In Ebsworth's comedy, '150,000*l*.,' she was on 1 Sept. 1854 the original Hon. Mrs. Falconer. She was the Old Lady in 'Henry VIII,' when Mr. Toole played Lord Sands. On 7 June 1858 she was the original Matty Hepburn in Ballantine's 'Gaberlunzie Man.' At the New Queen's Theatre, where Wyndham had gone after the Royal was finally closed (25 May 1859), she was, on 25 June 1859, Mrs. Major de Boots in Coyne's 'Everybody's Friend.' She played Queen Elizabeth to Henry Irving's Wayland Smith in the burlesque of 'Kenilworth,' 6 Aug. 1859, and was associated with that gentleman in nearly every piece in which he appeared during the two and a half years he was a member of the stock company. In May 1862 the last nights of her appearance in public were specially announced. On 23 May she took her farewell benefit, playing Widow Warren in 'Road to Ruin' and Miss Durable in 'Raising the Wind.' She again appeared on 31 May, for the benefit of Mr. and Mrs. Wyndham, playing the Hostess in the 'Honeymoon,' and spoke a farewell address to the audience.

Miss Nicol was one of that class of provincial actors and actresses who were content with a comfortable home and a continuous engagement without any chance of metropolitan fame, while enjoying the full confidence and respect of their managers and the friendliest regard of their audience. After her retirement she removed to London, where she died in November 1877. Several witnesses of her acting declared her to be quite unsurpassed in many parts, including Mag in ''Twas I,' and Miss Lucretia Mactab in the 'Poor Gentleman.'

[Materials supplied by Joseph Knight, esq., and J. C. Dibdin, esq.; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage.]

NICOL, JAMES (1769–1819), poet, son of Michael Nicol, was born on 28 Sept. 1769 at Innerleithen, Peeblesshire. Receiving his elementary education at the parish school, and originally destined to be a shoemaker, he qualified at Edinburgh University for the ministry of the church of Scotland. After acting as tutor in private families he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Peebles (25 March 1801); became assistant to John Walker, parish minister of Traquair, near Innerleithen (15 May 1802), and succeeded to the charge, on the death of the incumbent, on 4 Nov. following. In the same year he married Agnes, sister of his predecessor, whose virtues he had previously celebrated in verse. Besides contributing poems to the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' Nicol, who was a close student of ecclesiastical history and forms, wrote various articles for the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia.' In matters of law and medicine he was an authority among his parishioners; he regulated their disputes, and a knowledge of medicine acquired at the university enabled him to vaccinate and to prescribe satisfactorily for ordinary ailments. In 1808 he founded the first friendly society at Innerleithen. Owing to changes in his religious views he contemplated resigning his charge, when he died, after a short illness, on 5 Nov. 1819. By his wife, who survived till 19 March 1845, he had three sons and three daughters; his son James became professor of civil and natural history in Marischal College, Aberdeen.

Nicol published at Edinburgh in 1805, in two volumes 12mo, 'Poems, chiefly in the

Scottish Dialect,' and he is represented in Whitelaw's 'Book of Scottish Song,' 1844. He has a good grasp of the Scottish idiom; his estimate of character is penetrating, and his idyllic sense is pure. Burns is doubtless responsible for much of his inspiration. 'An Essay on the Nature and Design of Scripture Sacrifice' appeared in London in 1823.

[Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Whitelaw's Book of Scottish Song; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. pt. i. p. 258.] T. B.

NICOL, JAMES (1810–1879), geologist, born 12 Aug. 1810, at Traquair Manse, near Innerleithen, Peeblesshire, was a son of James Nicol [q. v.], by his wife, Agnes Walker. On the latter's death in 1819 the family removed to Innerleithen, where the son was educated till he entered the university of Edinburgh in 1825. Attendance on the lectures of Professor Jameson increased an interest in mineralogy, already awakened, and young Nicol, after passing through the arts and divinity courses at Edinburgh, studied that subject, among others, at the universities of Bonn and Berlin.

On returning home he devoted himself to investigating the geology of the valley of the Tweed, and obtained the prizes offered by the Highland Society for essays, first on the geology of Peeblesshire and then of Roxburghshire. He was appointed in 1847 assistant secretary to the Geological Society of London, after nearly eight years' service in a subordinate position; in 1849 professor of geology in Queen's College, Cork, and in 1853 professor of natural history in the university of Aberdeen, holding this post till he resigned it in 1878. He was elected F.G.S. and F.R.S.E. in 1847. He died in London on 8 April 1879. In 1849 he married Alexandrina Anne Macleay Downie, who survived him.

Nicol was a good mineralogist, and published two useful text-books on that subject, but his reputation will always rest on his contributions to geology. Some of his earlier work on the Scottish uplands was of much value, but he has the high honour of having been the first to perceive the true relations of the rock-masses in the complicated region of the highlands. When he had convinced himself that the Torridon sandstone underlay the quartzite and limestone of Durness—a point on which much uncertainty had existed—Nicol devoted himself to a study of the position of these strata in regard to the two great masses of gneisses and schists in the north-west highlands. As the result of four years of patient labour he was persuaded that, contrary to the views expressed by Sir R. Murchison [q. v.] in 1858, these two masses in reality belonged to a single group of pre-Cambrian rocks, and that the apparent superposition of the so-called 'upper gneiss' to the limestone was a result of faulting. He announced this conclusion in a paper read at a meeting of the British Association in Aberdeen in 1859, and in one communicated to the Geological Society of London in 1860. Murchison, after a journey in company with Andrew C. Ramsay [q. v.] in the summer of 1859, and another with Archibald Geikie in 1860, persisted in asserting that the upper gneiss succeeded the limestone, and therefore must be a metamorphosed group of Lower Silurian age. Murchison had won the ear of scientific society; so his views were generally adopted, and Nicol, pained at the personal feeling evoked by his opposition, withdrew from the controversy, though he continued to work steadily at the question, and became yet more strongly convinced of the accuracy of his own views. He met with a common fate, the neglect of contemporaries and the praise of posterity. It is now universally admitted, even by his former opponents, that substantially in all the essential points of this controversy Nicol was right and Murchison was wrong. The so-called 'newer gneiss' is nothing more than a part of the mass, to which the older gneiss belongs, brought up by a system of gigantic folds and faults, and thrust over the admittedly Cambrian deposits, so as to simulate a stratigraphical sequence. One point only Nicol failed to recognise (at that date it is not surprising), and in this lay the strength of his opponent's position: that the bedded structure, which apparently made such an important distinction between the so-called upper gneiss and that beneath the Torridon sandstone, was a structure, not original, but the result of these movements.

Nicol was popular with his pupils and friends. 'His sturdy frame and indomitable strength of will bore him unharmed through countless geological journeys that would have overtasked the majority of men. . . . Ever of singleness and purity of purpose, he disdained to swerve from what he felt to be the proper path, either in the interest of authority or expediency; but for those whom he could aid by his friendship or example his patience was inexhaustible, and his generosity unbounded' ('Presidential Address,' *Geol. Soc. Proc.* 1880, p. 36). A portrait in oils is in the possession of Mrs. Nicol.

Nicol was an indefatigable worker. Under his name eighteen papers are enumerated in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue,' the first being the prize essay on the 'Geology of

Peeblesshire,' published in 1843. His great paper on the highland controversy appeared in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' 1861, xvii. 85, and was followed by an important one on the 'Southern Grampians' (xix. 180), in which he contends (in opposition to the views of Murchison) for 'the great antiquity' of the 'gneiss and mica-slate' of that region. In the same journal for 1869 and 1872 appear papers on the 'Parallel Roads of Glenroy,' in which Nicol advocates the marine origin of these terraces. On this question also the last word has not yet been said. Nicol also contributed numerous articles to periodicals, and to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th and 9th edits.) Among his separately published works are, 'A Guide to the Geology of Scotland' (1844), 'Manual of Mineralogy' (1849), 'Elements of Mineralogy' (1858, 2nd edit. 1873), 'The Geology and Scenery of the North of Scotland' (1866), in an appendix of which he replies to some sweeping strictures which had been passed upon his work by Murchison. He was one of the editors of the 'Select Writings of Charles Maclaren' (1869), and published an excellent geological map of Scotland in 1858.

[Obituary notice in Proc. Geological Society, 1880, p. 33; information from Mrs. Nicol. For a summary of Nicol's work in Scotland, see Professor J. W. Judd's Address to Section C, British Association Report, 1885, p. 995.]

T. G. B.

NICOL or **NICOLL, JOHN** (*fl.* 1590–1667), diarist, was, according to statements in his 'Diary,' born and brought up in Glasgow, the year of his birth being probably 1590. He became writer to the signet and notary public in Edinburgh, where he seems to have enjoyed the confidence of the covenanting party. Not improbably he was the John Nicoll who was nominated as clerk to the general assembly at Glasgow in November 1638, when Sir Archibald Johnstone [q. v.] of Warriston was elected. Wodrow, who in his 'Sufferings of the Kirk' makes large use of the manuscript of Nicoll, described it in the list of his papers as 'The Journals of John Nicol, writer to the signet, containing some account of our Scots Kings, with some Extracts as to China and the West Indies, and a Chronicle from Fergus the ffirst to 1562. And an Abbreviät of Matters in Scotland from that time to 1637; from which it contains full and large accounts of all the Occurrences in Scotland, with the Proclamations and Public Papers every year. Vol. i. from 1637 to 1649, original; vol. ii. from 1650 to 1657.' Vol. i. has been lost. Vol. ii. was purchased for the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and was printed by the Bannatyne Club in 1836, under the title 'A Diary of Public Transactions and other Occurrences, chiefly in Scotland, from June 1650 to June 1667.' The 'Diary' seems to have been composed partly from notes of what happened within his immediate experience, and partly from accounts in the newspapers and public intelligencers of the time. His political bias varies with the changes of the government, the proceedings and conduct of those in power being always placed in the best light. He probably died not long after 1667.

[David Laing's Preface to Bannatyne edition of the Diary.] T. F. H.

NICOL, WILLIAM (1744?–1797), friend of Burns, was son of a Dumfriesshire working man. After receiving elementary education in his parish school, he earned some money by teaching, and thus was able to pursue a university career at Edinburgh, where he studied both theology and medicine. Allusions in Burns's 'Elegy on Willie Nicol's Mare' seem to indicate that he was a licentiate of the church (Scott Douglas, *Burns*, ii. 291). Throughout his college course he was constantly employed in tuition, and he was soon appointed a classical master in Edinburgh High School. The rector was Dr. Adams, and Walter Scott was a pupil. The rector disliked and condemned Nicol as 'worthless, drunken, and inhumanly cruel to the boys under his charge' (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, i. 33, ed. 1837). Once, when Nicol was considered to have insulted Adams, Scott chivalrously rendered him ridiculous in the class-room by pinning to his coat-tail a paper inscribed with 'Æneid,' iv. 10—part of the day's lesson—having boldly substituted *vanus* for *novus* to suit his man—

Quis vanus hic nostris successit sedibus hospes ?

(*ib.* p. 100).

Burns early made Nicol's acquaintance—their first meeting is not recorded—and his various letters to him, and his allusions to him as his 'worthy friend,' prove that the poet found in him more than the drunken tyrant described by Scott, or the pedantic boor ridiculed by Lockhart (*Life of Burns*, chap. v.) Nicol was one, says Dr. Stevens in his 'History of the High School of Edinburgh,' 'who would go any length to serve and promote the views and wishes of a friend,' and who was instantly stirred to hot wrath 'whenever low jealousy, trick, or selfish cunning appeared.' Burns was Nicol's guest from 7 to 25 Aug. 1787 in the house over Buccleuch Pend, from which he visited the literary 'howffs' of the city. Nicol accom-

panied him in his three weeks' tour through the highlands, Burns at the outset (according to his diary) anticipating much entertainment from his friend's 'originality of humour.' Knowing Nicol's fiery temper, he likened himself to 'a man travelling with a loaded blunderbuss at full cock' (Chambers, *Life and Works of Burns*, ii. 107, Library ed.) The harmony of the trip was rudely broken at Fochabers. Burns visited and dined at Gordon Castle, leaving Nicol at the village inn. Incensed at this apparent neglect, Nicol resolved on proceeding alone, and Burns surrendered the pleasure of a short sojourn at Gordon Castle in order to join his irate friend. He made reparation with 'Streams that Glide in Orient Plains,' and in his letter to the Castle librarian did not spare the 'obstinate son of Latin prose.'

Nicol is immortalised as protagonist in 'Willie brewed a peck o' maut.' He had bought the small estate of Laggan, Dumfriesshire—had become in Burns's words 'the illustrious lord of Laggan's many hills' (Scott Douglas, *Burns*, vi. 55)—and Burns and Allan Masterton, an Edinburgh writing master and musical composer, visited him when spending his autumn recess there in 1789. The result was the great bacchanalian song, of which Burns wrote 'The air is Masterton's; the song, mine. . . . We had such a joyous meeting that Mr. Masterton and I agreed, each in our own way, that we should celebrate the business.' Nicol died in April 1797, 'at the age,' says Chambers, 'of fifty-three' (*Life and Works of Burns*, ii. 105, Library ed.)

[Currie's Life of Burns, i. 177; editions in text; Steven's Hist. of the High School of Edinburgh; Lockhart's Lives of Burns and Scott.] T. B.

NICOLAS. [See also Nicholas.]

NICOLAS BREAKSPEAR, Pope Adrian IV (*d.* 1159). [See Adrian.]

NICOLAS, JOHN TOUP (1788–1851), rear-admiral, eldest son of John Harris Nicolas (1758–1844), a lieutenant in the navy, was born at Withen, near Helston, Cornwall, on 22 Feb. 1788. Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas [q. v.] was his brother. As early as 1797 John was borne on the books of one or other of the gun-vessels stationed on the coast of Devonshire and Cornwall, but seems to have first gone to sea in 1799, in the Edgar with Captain Edward Buller, whom he followed in 1801 to the Achille. He was afterwards in the Naiad frigate, but in 1803 was again with Buller in the Malta of 80 guns. He was made lieutenant on 1 May 1804, and, remaining in the Malta, was present in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805. From 1807 he was flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral George Martin [q. v.] in the Mediterranean, and in October 1809 was appointed acting commander of the Redwing. He had been previously promoted from home on 26 Aug., and appointed to the Pilot brig, which he joined at Portsmouth in April 1810.

In the Pilot he went out again to the Mediterranean, and for the next four years was employed in most active and harassing service on the coast of Italy, capturing or destroying great numbers of coasters, and of vessels laden with stores for the Neapolitan government. Alone, or in company with the Weasel sloop, or the Thames frigate [see Napier, Sir Charles], he is said to have captured or destroyed not less than 130 of the enemy's vessels between his first coming on the coast and July 1812. He afterwards went round to the Adriatic, continuing there with the same activity and good fortune. He returned to England towards the end of 1814, but on the escape of Napoleon from Elba was again sent out to the Mediterranean, where, on 17 June, off Cape Corse, he engaged the French sloop Égérie. After several hours both vessels had suffered severely, and the Égérie had lost many men, killed and wounded. The Pilot's loss in men had been slight, but her rigging was cut to pieces, and the Égérie made good her escape. The Pilot's first lieutenant, Keigwin Nicolas, a brother of the commander, was among the wounded. On 4 June 1815 Nicolas was nominated a C.B; on 26 Aug. he was promoted to the rank of post-captain, in October he received from the king of Naples the cross of St. Ferdinand and Merit, and in the following April was made a knight-commander of the order. He returned to England in July 1816, when the Pilot was paid off.

From 1820 to 1822 Nicolas commanded the Egeria frigate on the Newfoundland station, and on his return to England was sent to Newcastle, where a dispute between the keelmen and shipowners threatened to give rise to disturbance. The mere presence of the frigate in the Tyne enforced order, and the dispute being adjusted, the Egeria went to Sheerness and was paid off. Nicolas's conduct and tact on this occasion were highly approved. He was nominated a K.H. on 1 Jan. 1834. From 1837 to 1839 he commanded the Hercules of 74 guns, on the Lisbon station; from 1839 to 1841 the Belle-Isle in the channel and the Mediterranean; and the Vindictive, on the East

India station, from 1841 to 1844, returning to England by Tahiti, where he was sent to protect English interests during the arbitrary proceedings of the French (*Ann. Reg.* pt. i. p. 256). On 30 Dec. 1850 Nicolas was promoted to be rear-admiral. He died at Plymouth on 1 April 1851, and was buried in St. Martin's Church. He married in 1818 Frances Anna, daughter of Nicholas Were of Landcox, near Wellington in Somerset, by whom he had issue. He was the author of 'An Inquiry into the Causes which have led to our late Naval Disasters,' 1814; and of 'A Letter to Rear-Admiral Du Petit Thouars on late events at Otaheite,' Papeete, 1843.

Granville Toup Nicolas (*d.* 1894), son of the above, entered the navy in 1848, was promoted lieutenant in 1856 after service in the Black Sea, and in the following year was appointed to the Leopard, the flagship of Sir Stephen Lushington [q. v.], on the south-east coast of America. Thence he was appointed to Sir James Hope's flagship, the Impérieuse, on the China station. He was subsequently left in command of the gunboat Insolent, and was repeatedly engaged in the operations for the suppression of the Tae-ping insurrection. He was promoted commander in 1867, retired as captain in 1882, and died at Edinburgh on 21 April 1894 (*Times*, 25 April, 1894).

[The Memoir in Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 53, appears to have been contributed by Nicolas, and contains numerous letters and official papers which give it a distinct value; Naval Chronicle, xl. 333 (with a portrait); O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 665; James's Naval History (1859), v. 257–8, 341–2; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] J. K. L.

NICOLAS, Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS (1799–1848), antiquary, born at Dartmouth on 10 March 1799, was privately baptised by the minister of St. Petrox, Dartmouth, on 1 April. His great-grandfather came to England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and settled at Looe in Cornwall, and he himself was the fourth son of John Harris Nicolas (1758–1844), R.N. John Toup Nicolas [q. v.] was his eldest brother. His mother, Margaret, daughter and coheiress of John Blake, was granddaughter of the Rev. John Keigwin, vicar of Landrake, whose wife, Prudence Busvargus, was, by her first husband, the Rev. John Toup, mother of the Rev. Jonathan Toup [q. v.] Nicolas entered the navy as a first-class volunteer on 27 Oct. 1808, became a midshipman in the Pilot 31 March 1812, served on the coast of Calabria for some years, and on 20 Sept. 1815 was promoted to the post of lieutenant. In 1816 he was put on half-pay, and compelled to find a fresh field for his energies. Thereupon he read for the bar, and was called at the Inner Temple on 6 May 1825, but did not enter into general practice, confining himself to peerage claims before the House of Lords.

Nicolas married on 28 March 1822 Sarah, youngest daughter of John Davison of the East India House and of Loughton in Essex, who claimed descent from William Davison [q. v.], secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth. This circumstance led to his investigating the career of that minister, and entering upon a course of antiquarian study which he never abandoned. Nicolas was elected F.S.A. about 1824, and early in 1826 was placed upon the council; but after he had attended one meeting his name was, on the ensuing anniversary (23 April 1826), omitted from the house list. He then started an inquiry into the state of the society, and endeavoured to effect a reform in its constitution. But his efforts were defeated by the officials, and after the anniversary in 1828 he withdrew from it altogether. In 1830 he turned his attention to the record commission, criticising its constitution and the cost of the works which it had issued. He issued in 1830 a volume addressed to Lord Melbourne of 'Observations on the State of Historical Literature and on the Society of Antiquaries, with Remarks on the Record Commission,' the portion of which relating to the purchase by the British Museum of the Joursanvault Manuscripts is summarised in Edwards's 'Founders of the British Museum,' ii. 535–42. Sir Francis Palgrave at once replied with a letter of 'Remarks submitted to Viscount Melbourne,' 1831, and Nicolas promptly answered him in a 'Refutation of Palgrave's Remarks,' which was also appended to a reissue of his 'Observations on the State of Historical Literature.' The titles of five more works on this subject, three of which, though written by Nicolas, purported to be by Mr. C. P. Cooper, secretary to the record commission, are given in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' i. 393. It was mainly owing to his exertions that the select committee of 1836, under the presidency of Charles Buller [q. v.], was appointed to inquire into the public records. His evidence before this committee is printed in the appendix to its 'Report,' pp. 342–57, 377–85, 426. His evidence before the select committee of the British Museum fills pp. 290–304 of the appendix to its 'Report' in 1836. He had in 1846 some correspondence with Sir A. Panizzi 'on the supply of printed

books from the library to the reading-room of the British Museum,' which provoked from Panizzi a pamphlet with that title, and from Nicolas a counter-charge of 'Animadversions on the Library and Catalogues of the British Museum: a Reply to Panizzi's Statement.' He also contributed to the 'Spectator' of 16, 23, and 30 May 1846 three articles on the same subject.

On 12 Oct. 1831 Nicolas was created a knight of the Guelphs of Hanover, and he became chancellor and knight commander, with the rank of senior knight commander, of the order of St. Michael and St. George on 16 Aug. 1832, being promoted to the position of grand cross on 6 Oct. 1840. These honours brought with them no pecuniary reward, and the necessities of a large family, combined with laxity in managing his resources, forced Nicolas to perpetual drudgery. He lived for some years at 19 Tavistock Place, London, but his last residence in England was at 55 Torrington Square. His pecuniary necessities drove him at last into exile, but he continued at work until within a week of his death. He died of congestion of the brain at Capé Cure, a suburb of Boulogne, on 3 Aug. 1848. He was buried in Boulogne cemetery on 8 Aug., and a tablet to his memory was placed in the church of St. Martin, near Looe, in which parish he inherited a small property. He had himself erected a monument in the same church to the memory of his uncle and namesake (*d.* 1816), to whom he was executor. His widow, born in London on 3 Aug. 1800, died at Richmond, Surrey, on 12 Nov. 1867. Nicolas left eight children, two sons and six daughters; and two others died young. His second son, Nicholas Harris, received almost immediately a clerkship in the exchequer and audit department, and his widow was granted, on 31 Oct. 1853, a civil list pension of 100*l.* per annum. Four of the children are buried in Kew churchyard.

Nicolas may have been aggressive and passionate, but he was animated by the best motives, and his fierce attacks on the abuses with which he credited the record commission, the Society of Antiquaries, and the British Museum produced many desirable reforms. The debt of American students to Nicolas for the increased facilities of antiquarian research in English records is fully acknowledged in S. G. Drake's 'Researches in British Archives,' 1860, p. 8. Nicolas was remarkable for a 'beaming face, hearty greeting, genial conversation, varied knowledge, and for his liberal readiness to impart it' (Edwards, *Libraries and Founders*, pp. 285–288); but he sometimes practised his sharp wit on his friends. Proof of the contemporary belief in his knowledge of genealogy, and his thoroughness of research, is given by Hood, who suggests that the pedigree of Miss Kilmansegg

> Were enough, in truth, to puzzle Old Nick,
> Not to name Sir Harris Nicolas.

In little more than twenty-five years of literary work Nicolas compiled or edited many valuable works. They comprised: 1. 'Index to the Heralds' Visitations in the British Museum' [anon.], 1823; 2nd edit. 1825. 2. 'Life of William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth,' 1823. 3. 'Notitia Historica: Miscellaneous Information for Historians, Antiquaries, and the Legal Profession,' 1824; an improved edition, called 'The Chronology of History,' was included in 1833 in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' vol. xliv., and a second edition of this revised issue appeared in 1838. 4. 'Synopsis of the Peerage of England,' 1825; a new edition, entitled 'The Historic Peerage of England,' and revised, corrected, and continued by William Courthope, was published in 1857. 5. 'Testamenta Vetusta: illustrations from Wills of Ancient Manners, Customs, &c., from Henry II to Accession of Queen Elizabeth,' 1826, 2 vols. 6. 'Literary Remains of Lady Jane Grey,' 1825. 7. 'History of Town and School of Rugby,' 1826; left unfinished. 8. 'Poetical Rhapsody of Francis Davison,' 1826, 2 vols; portions of this, consisting of 'Psalms translated by Francis and Christopher Davison' and of 'Biographical Notices of Contributors to the "Poetical Rhapsody,"' were issued for private circulation in the same year. 9. 'Flagellum Parliamentarium: Sarcastic Notices of 200 Members of Parliament, 1661–78,' 1827. 10. 'Memoir of Augustine Vincent, Windsor Herald,' 1827. 11. 'History of the Battle of Agincourt, and of the Expedition of Henry V into France,' 1827; 2nd edit. 1832; 3rd edit. 1833. 12. 'Chronicle of London, 1089–1483,' 1827, edited by Nicolas and Edward Tyrrel, the city remembrancer. 13. 'Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII from November 1529 to December 1532,' 1827. 14. 'Private Memoirs of Sir Kenelm Digby,' 1827; the 'Castrations' from these 'Memoirs' were printed for private circulation in the same year. 15. 'Journal of one of the Suite of Thomas Beckington, afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells, on an Embassy to the Count of Armagnac, 1442,' 1828; this was adversely criticised by the Rev. George Williams in 'Official Correspondence of Bekynton,' Rolls Ser., 1872. 16. 'The Siege of Carlaverock, 1300,' 1828. 17. 'Roll

of Arms of Peers and Knights in Reign of Edward II,' 1828. 18. 'Statutes of Order of the Guelphs,' 1828; only one hundred copies printed, and not for sale. 19. 'Statutes of Order of the Thistle,' 1828; limited to fifty copies, not for sale. 20. 'Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe,' 1829. 21. 'Roll of Arms of Reigns of Henry III and Edward III,' 1829; fifty copies printed. 22. 'Report of Proceedings on Claims to the Barony of L'Isle,' 1829. 23. 'Letter to the Duke of Wellington on creating Peers for Life' (anon.), 1830, for private circulation only; 2nd edit. (anon.), 1830; 3rd edit., by Sir Harris Nicolas, 1834. 24. 'Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York, with Memoir of her,' 1830. 25. 'Report of Proceedings on Claims to Earldom of Devon,' 1832. 26. 'The Scrope and Grosvenor Controversy,' 1832; a magnificent work of 150 copies only, privately printed at the expense of an association of noblemen and gentlemen. The first volume contained the controversy between Ricardus le Scrope and Robertus Grosvenor, milites, and the second included a history of the Scropes and of the deponents in their favour; the third volume, to contain notices of the Grosvenor deponents, was never published. 27. 'Letters of Joseph Ritson,' 1833, 2 vols. 28. 'Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England, 1386–1542,' 1834–7, 7 vols. His remuneration for this work was 150*l.* per volume. It contained a mass of valuable matter, and after an interval of more than fifty years the labour has been resumed by Mr. J. R. Dasent. 29. 'Treatise on Law of Adulterine Bastardy,' discussing the claim of William Knollys [q. v.] to be Earl of Banbury, 1836; 2nd edit. 1838. 30. 'The Complete Angler of Izaak Walton and Charles Cotton,' with drawings by Stothard and Inskipp, 1836, 2 vols.; a magnificent work. The lives were issued separately in 1837, and the whole work was reprinted in 1875. 31. 'History of Orders of Knighthood of the British Empire and of the Guelphs of Hanover,' 1841–2, 4 vols. 32. 'History of Earldoms of Strathern, Monteith, and Airth, with Report of Proceedings of Claim of R. B. Allardice to Earldom of Airth,' 1842. 33. 'Statement on Mr. Babbage's Calculating Engines,' 1843; reprinted in Babbage's 'Life of a Philosopher,' pp. 68–96. 34. 'Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson,' 1844–6, 7 vols.; another issue began in 1845, but only one volume came out. 35. 'Court of Queen Victoria, or Portraits of British Ladies,' 1845; only three parts were published. 36. 'History of Royal Navy,' 1847, 2 vols.; incomplete, extending only to reign of Henry V. 37. 'Memoirs of Sir Christopher Hatton,' 1847.

Nicolas brought out the 'Carcanet' (1828 and 1839) and the 'Cynosure' (1837), both containing select passages from the most distinguished English writers; and, in conjunction with Henry Southern, he edited the two volumes (1827 and 1828) of the second series of the 'Retrospective Review.' He drew up an elaborate analysis of the writings of Junius, some part of which appeared in Wade's edition of 'Junius' (Bohn's Standard Library, vols. 119 and 120), and the whole manuscript was ultimately sold to Joseph Parkes [q. v.] For Pickering's Aldine edition of the poets Nicolas contributed lives of Thomson, Collins, the Earl of Surrey and Sir Thomas Wyatt, Henry Kirke White, Burns, Cowper, and Chaucer, the last being especially valuable through his investigations in contemporary documents. These memoirs have been inserted in the subsequent issues of that series. It was his intention to have superintended an edition of Thomson's poems, and Lord Lyttelton furnished him with considerable information on the subject. To the 'Archæologia' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine' he contributed numerous antiquarian papers, most of them in the latter periodical being signed 'Clionas,' and relating to the Cornish families with which he was connected. He also wrote the long preface to its hundredth volume. The 'Westminster Review,' 'Quarterly Review,' 'Spectator,' 'Athenæum,' and 'Naval and Military Magazine' were among the other periodicals to which he occasionally contributed.

Nicolas gave assistance to Dallaway and Cartwright's 'History of Sussex,' Cotman's 'Sepulchral Brasses in Norfolk and Suffolk,' Samuel Bentley's 'Excerpta Historica,' and Emma Roberts's 'Rival Houses of York and Lancaster.' The voluminous papers of Sir Hudson Lowe on Napoleon's captivity at St. Helena were sorted and arranged by him, and at the time of his death a mass of documents to September 1817 had been set up in type. They were reduced in matter by William Forsyth, Q.C., and published in three volumes in 1853. Nicolas edited in 1836 the poetical remains of his friend Sir T. E. Croft, and compiled in 1842 a history of 'The Cornish Club,' with a list of its members, which was reprinted and supplemented by Mr. Henry Paull in 1877. Letters by him are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History,' vol. viii. pp. xlvi–xlvii, and the 'Memoir of Augustus de Morgan,' pp. 70–3. Several of his manuscripts and letters are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 6525, 19704–8, 28847, 24872, and 28894, and Eger-

ton MS. 2241). Several others were dispersed in the sale of Sir C. Young's collections December 1871.

[Gent. Mag. 1822 pt. i. p. 369, 1848 pt. ii. pp. 425–9, 562; Cunningham and Wheatley's London, iii. 348, 385; Burke's Commoners, iv. 138–140, 292–7; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, vols. i. and iii.; Boase's Collect. Cornubiensia, pp. 626–7; Britton's Autobiog. iii. 179; Tait's Edinburgh Mag. 1848, p. 640; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 322–3, 4th ser. i. 36; Dyce Catalogue, i. 218; Babbage's Passages from the Life of a Philosopher, pp. 363–4; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iii. 269–70.] W. P. C.

NICOLAY, Sir WILLIAM (1771–1842), colonial administrator, was born in 1771 of an old Saxe-Gotha family settled in England. He entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet 1 Nov. 1785, but did not obtain a commission as second lieutenant royal artillery until 28 May 1790. In April 1791 he embarked for India with two newly formed companies of royal artillery, known as the 'East India Detachment,' which subsequently formed the nucleus of the old sixth battalion (Duncan, *Hist. Roy. Artillery*, ii. 2). He served under Lord Cornwallis at the siege of Seringapatam in 1792, and was an assistant-engineer at the reduction of Pondicherry in 1793. Meanwhile, with some other artillery subalterns, he had been transferred in November 1792 to the royal engineers, in which he became first-lieutenant 15 Aug. 1793 and captain 29 Aug. 1798. He was present at the capture of St. Lucia, and was left there as commanding engineer by Sir John Moore. He afterwards served under Sir Ralph Abercromby at Tobago and Trinidad until compelled to return home by a broken thigh, which incapacitated him for duty for two years. When the royal staff corps was formed, to provide a corps for quartermaster-general's and engineer duties which should be under the horse guards (instead of under the ordnance), Nicolay was appointed major of the new corps from 26 June 1801, and on 4 April 1805 became lieutenant-colonel. He was employed on the defences of the Kent and Sussex coasts during the invasion alarms of 1804–5, and on intelligence duties under Sir John Moore in Spain in 1808, and was present at Corunna. He became a brevet-colonel 4 June 1813. In 1815 he proceeded to Belgium in command of five companies of the royal staff corps, and was present at the battle of Waterloo (C.B. and medal) and the occupation of Paris. There he remained until the division destined to occupy the frontier, of which the staff corps formed part, moved to Cambray. He became a major-general 12 Aug. 1819. He was governor of Dominica from April 1824 to July 1831, of St. Kitts, Nevis, Antigua, and the Virgin Islands from January 1831 to December 1832, and of Mauritius from 1832 to February 1840, an anxious time, as, owing to the recent abolition of slavery and other causes, there was much ill-feeling in the island towards the English.

Nicolay, a C.B. and K.C.H., was promoted to lieutenant-general 10 Jan. 1837, and was appointed colonel, 1st West India regiment, 30 Nov. 1839. He died at his residence, Oriel Lodge, Cheltenham, on 3 May 1842. He married in 1806 the second daughter of the Rev. E. Law of Whittingham, Northumberland.

[Kane's List of Officers Roy. Art. 1869 ed. p. 20; Vibart's History Madras Sappers, vol. i., for accounts of sieges of Seringapatam and Pondicherry. Nicolay's name is misspelt Nicolas; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iv. 43; Basil Jackson's Recollections of the Waterloo Campaign (privately printed); Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 205.] H. M. C.

NICOLL. [See also Nichol and Nicol.]

NICOLL, ALEXANDER (1793–1828), orientalist, youngest son of John Nicoll, was born at Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, 3 April 1793. After attending successively a private school, the parish school, and Aberdeen grammar school, he entered Aberdeen University, where he studied two years with distinction. In 1807 he removed to Balliol College, Oxford, on a Snell exhibition, and graduated B.A. in 1811, and M.A. in 1814. He began his special oriental studies in 1813, and was afterwards appointed sub-librarian in the Bodleian Library. In 1817 he took deacon's orders, and became a curate in an Oxford church. In 1822 he succeeded Dr. Richard Laurence [q. v.] as regius professor of Hebrew and canon of Christ Church, on the presentation of the Earl of Liverpool, prime minister, and was made D.C.L. in the same year. He died of bronchitis on 24 Sept. 1828. He was twice married—first to a Danish lady, who died in 1825; and, secondly, to Sophia, daughter of James Parsons, the editor of the Oxford 'Septuagint,' who prepared a posthumous volume of Nicoll's sermons, with memoir, in 1830. By his second wife he left three daughters.

Nicoll's main work was his catalogues of the oriental manuscripts in the Bodleian Library. He first arranged those brought from the east by Edward Daniel Clarke [q. v.], and published in 1815 a second part of the catalogue, which dealt with the oriental manuscripts; the first part, dealing with the classi-

cal manuscripts, had been issued by Gaisford in 1812. In 1818 Nicoll published 'Notitia Codicis Samaritano-Arabici Pentateuchi in Bibl. Bodleiana,' Oxford, royal 8vo. Finally, he added in 1821 a second part to the 'Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ Codicum Manuscriptorum Orientalium Catalogus,' of which the first part, by Joannes Uri [q. v.], the Hungarian scholar, had appeared in 1788. The third part, by Edward Bouverie Pusey [q. v.], was printed in 1835. These compilations gained for Nicoll a European reputation, and such was his linguistic fame that it was commonly said of him that he might pass to the Great Wall of China without the services of an interpreter.

[Memoir by Rev. J. Parsons; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen. pp. 218–19; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 1889, 2nd ed.] T. B.

NICOLL or NICOLLS, ANTHONY (1611–1659), parliamentarian, born at St. Tudy, Cornwall, 14 Nov. 1611, was eldest son of Humphry Nicoll of Penvose, in that parish (born in 1577, sat in parliament for the borough of Bodmin, Cornwall, March 1627–8 to March 1628–9, and buried at St. Tudy 31 March 1642), who married at St. Dominick in the same county, in May 1604, Philipp or Philippa, daughter of Sir Anthony Rous, knt. He was also connected with the great Cornish families of Cavell, Lower, Mohun, and Roscarrock, and, through his mother, he was a nephew of John Pym (*Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 595). He was returned for the Cornish borough of Bossiney in the parliament which lasted from 13 April to 5 May 1640, and in the Long parliament of the same year he sat for Bodmin. This return was disputed by Sir John Bramston, and Nicoll was declared by the committee of election to have been unduly returned; but, through Pym's influence, this decision was never reported to the house itself. In after years the improper retention of the seat was often brought up against him. He acted for the most part with Denzil Holles [q. v.] and the presbyterian members, and was often appointed on conferences and committees.

After the defeat of the parliamentary forces at Stamford Hill, near Stratton, Cornwall, on 16 May 1643, complaint was made by their commander, the Earl of Stamford, that Nicoll's action in withdrawing the cavalry had contributed to the disaster. A joint committee of both houses was appointed to inquire into the matter, but no result was reached. On 1 May 1647 he was nominated a member of the body for regulating the university of Oxford. Later in the same year the army made specific charges against eleven presbyterian members, of whom Nicoll was one; but for a time, owing to the withdrawal of the independent representatives, his friends were victorious. The special charges against him alleged that he had remained in parliament for many years although the seat had been declared void by the committee of privileges, that he had influenced the election of members in the west, and that he had received rewards. These accusations he denied; but he admitted that he had continued in the office of master of the armoury in the Tower, and had lost the lucrative position of 'Customer of Plymouth and of the Cornish ports.' When the army entered London (6 Aug. 1647) the cause of the independents triumphed, and Nicoll was ordered into restraint. He had procured a pass from the speaker to go into Cornwall, but could not obtain one from Fairfax. On the way to his own county he was stopped by some troopers, and carried on 16 Aug. to headquarters at Kingston. Next day he was brought before that general, and on 18 Aug. a letter from him was read in the House of Commons. Fairfax was communicated with, and, after debate, it was ordered that Nicoll should remain in custody. When it came out on the same day that Nicoll had escaped, the ports were stopped against him, and the speaker's pass revoked. But the presbyterians soon regained their supremacy, and the disabling orders against him were revoked. On 12 Oct. 1648 he formed one of the committee of sequestrations for Cornwall, and on 4 Nov. the office of master of the armouries in the Tower and at Greenwich was granted to him for life by patent. He was probably expelled through 'Pride's purge.'

Nicoll sat for Cornwall 1654 to 1655, and was chosen for Bossiney on 11 Jan. 1658–9, and in 1657 he became sheriff of that county. He died of fever on 20 Feb. 1658-9, and was buried at the Savoy on 22 Feb. An elaborate monument, with a Latin inscription and verses in English, which now stands on the south chancel aisle, was erected to his memory in St. Tudy church by his wife Amy in 1681. It contains effigies of himself, his wife, and five sons. He had five sons and two daughters; two of the younger sons were at that time buried in the Savoy, and two of the elder at St. Tudy. His wife Amy, daughter and coheiress of Peter Speccot of Speccot, Devonshire, married in 1670 John Vyvyan of Trewan, Cornwall. Her will was proved on 27 May 1685. In 1640 Nicoll rebuilt the mansion of Penvose, and filled the windows with stained glass, em-

blazoned with his own arms and those of the families with whom he was connected. About 1740 the family estates were alienated.

The differences, in which Nicoll was concerned, between the army and the parliament, formed the subject-matter of several pamphlets. In 1643 there were published 'Two Letters, one from Robert, Earl of Essex, to Anthony Nicoll; the other to Sir Samuel Luke;' and in 1646 there came out 'Several Letters to William Lenthal on the Gallant Proceedings of Sir Thomas Fairfax in the West,' one of which was from Nicoll. Mercer's 'Angliæ Speculum' (1646) contains a sonnet to him, and Captain John Harris printed in 1651 a petition to parliament against the proceedings of Rudyerd, Alexander Pym, and Nicoll as trustees 'for the payment of M. Pym's debts, and raising portions for two younger children.' Letters, both printed and in manuscript, by him are in the 'Thurloe State Papers,' iii. 227, iv. 451; Additional MSS., British Museum; Rawlinson and Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian Library; the House of Lords MSS.; and those of G. A. Lowndes (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 552–65).

[Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 212, 322–5; Biden's Kingston-on-Thames, pp. 28–9; Wood's Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 504, 545; Thomas Burton's Diary, iii. 450; Bramston's Autobiogr. (Camden Soc.), pp. 160–2; Hazlitt's Supplement to Bibliogr. Collections, 1889, p. 46; Rushworth, vol. ii. pt. iv. pp. 778–88; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iv. 268.]

W. P. C.

NICOLL, FRANCIS (1770–1835), Scottish divine, third son of John Nicoll, merchant, Lossiemouth, Elgin, was born there in 1770. He studied at King's College, Aberdeen, graduated M.A. in 1789, and was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Elgin in 1793. After spending several years as tutor in the family of Sir James Grant of Grant, bart., he was presented by the Earl of Moray to the parish of Auchtertool in Fife, and ordained 21 Sept. 1797. Two years afterwards he was translated to the united parishes of Mains and Strathmartine in Forfarshire, which were then newly conjoined, and he was admitted to the charge on 19 Sept. 1799. The church of Mains was built for him in 1800, and the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by St. Andrews University in 1807. He held a high position in the church courts both as a debater and a man of affairs, and in 1809 he was elected moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland. In 1819 he was presented by the Prince Regent to the parish of St. Leonard's, Fife, and was in the same year made principal of the united colleges of St. Leonard's and St. Salvator's in the university of St. Andrews, in succession to James Playfair. In March 1822 he was chosen rector of St. Andrews University, and he drew up the address presented to George IV during the royal visit in August of that year. Nicoll resigned his office as minister of St. Leonard's parish in 1824, and died on 8 Oct. 1835. In his government of St. Andrews University he proved an efficient administrator.

[Scott's Fasti, ii. 401, 525, iii. 721; Grierson's Delineations of St. Andrews, pp. 188, 204; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 256.]

A. H. M.

NICOLL, ROBERT (1814–1837), poet, was born on 7 Jan. 1814 at the farmhouse of Little Tulliebeltane, in the parish of Auchtergaven, Perthshire, about halfway between Perth and Dunkeld, and was the second son in a family of nine children. When he was only five his father was reduced to the condition of a day labourer on his own farm by the default of a relative for whom he had become security. Robert's education was thus exceedingly imperfect, but he read all the books he could find, and profited by the opportunities he obtained by his removal to Perth, where, at the age of sixteen, he apprenticed himself to a female grocer and wine merchant. By a small saving he enabled his mother to open a shop, and greatly improved the circumstances of his family. He had already begun to write poetry, but destroyed most of his compositions in despair of ever attaining to write correct English; and his first literary production that saw the light was a tale, 'Il Zingaro,' founded on an Italian tradition, which appeared in 'Johnstone's Magazine' in 1833. In the same year his indentures were terminated on account of ill-health, and, after a short stay at home to recruit his strength, he proceeded to Edinburgh, where he met with considerable notice, but no employment beyond that of an occasional contribution to 'Johnstone's,' which shortly afterwards became 'Tait's Magazine' [see JOHNSTONE, CHRISTIAN ISOBEL]. He had meditated emigrating to America, but was induced to remain in Scotland and open a circulating library at Dundee, which did not eventually prove successful. In the autumn of 1835 his poems, printed at the office of a Dundee newspaper, were published by Tait of Edinburgh, and proved somewhat of a commercial but not much of a literary success. In 1836 the circulating library was given up, and Tait obtained for Nicoll the appoint-

ment of editor of the 'Leeds Times.' The salary was only 100*l.* a year; nevertheless, before leaving Dundee Nicoll married Alice Suter, niece of a newspaper proprietor in the town, who is described as beautiful and interesting, and in every respect suited to him. Nicoll had always been a strong, even a violent, radical politician. The vigour which he introduced into the 'Leeds Times' greatly stimulated the sale of the paper, but wore out his delicate constitution, which completely broke down after the general election in the summer of 1837, in consequence of his arduous and successful exertions in the cause of Sir William Molesworth. He returned to Scotland to die. Everything possible was done for him. Mr. and Mrs. Johnstone received him into their house. Andrew Combe and Robert Cox attended him gratuitously. Sir William Molesworth sent him 50*l.*, 'accompanied,' says Mrs. Johnstone, 'by a letter remarkable for delicacy and kindness.' But his health continued to decline, and he died at Laverock Bank, near Edinburgh, on 7 Dec. 1837. Two days before his death his father and mother left their home, and, walking fifty miles through frost and snow, arrived just in time to see him alive. He was buried in North Leith churchyard. The inappropriateness of the situation to the last resting-place of a poet is the subject of some touching lines by his brother William, who a few years afterwards was himself buried in the same grave.

It is probably to the credit of Nicoll's lyrical faculty that his songs in the Scottish dialect should be so greatly superior to his poems in literary English. The latter, with some well-known exceptions, are of small account, but as a Scottish minstrel he stands very high. The characteristics of the native poetry of Scotland are always the same: melody, simplicity, truth to nature, ardent feeling, pathos, and humour. All these excellences Nicoll possesses in a very high degree, and deserves the distinction of having been a most genuine poet of the people. He certainly falls far short of Burns; but Burns produced nothing so good as Nicoll's best until after attaining the age at which Nicoll ceased to write: and it is not likely that the young man of twenty-three had arrived at the limits of his genius. His mind grew rapidly, and he might have produced prose work of abiding value when his political passion had been moderated and his powers disciplined by experience of the world. Personally he was amiable, honourable, enthusiastic, and warmly attached to his friends.

[Nicoll's poems were republished in 1844 with copious additions, principally of pieces written subsequently to the original publication in 1835, and an anonymous memoir by Mrs. Johnstone, which has continued to be prefixed to more recent editions, and is the best authority for his life. An independent biography, by P. R. Drummond, 1884, adds some interesting letters and anecdotes, but does not materially modify the impression left by Mrs. Johnstone's memoir. See also Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1856, v. 487; Walker's Bards of Bon-Accord, p. 438; Charles Kingsley, in the North British Review, vol. xvi.; and Samuel Smiles, in Good Words, vol. xvi.] R. G.

NICOLL, WHITLOCK (1786–1838), physician, son of the Rev. Iltyd Nicoll, was born at Treddington, Worcestershire, in 1786. His father was rector of the parish, and died before Nicoll was two years old; his mother was Ann, daughter of George Hatch of Windsor. He was educated by the Rev. John Nicoll, his uncle, and placed in 1802 to live with Mr. Bevan, a medical practitioner at Cowbridge, Glamorganshire. In 1806 he became a student at St. George's Hospital, and in 1809 received the diploma of membership of the College of Surgeons of England. He then became partner of his former teacher at Cowbridge, and engaged in general practice. He went to live in Ludlow, Shropshire, took an M.D. degree 17 May 1816 at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and was admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 8 June 1816. He commenced physician, received in 1817 the degree of M.D. from the Archbishop of Canterbury, and began to write as an authority on medicine in the 'London Medical Repository' in 1819. His first separate publication, 'Tentamen Nosologicum,' had appeared in vol. vii. No. 39 of the 'Repository.' It is a general classification of diseases based upon their symptoms. His three main divisions are febres, of which he describes three orders; neuroses, with seven orders; and cachexiæ, with eleven orders, and the arrangement shows nothing more than the ingenuity of a student. 'The History of the Human Œconomy' appeared in 1819, and suggests a general physiological method of inquiry in clinical medicine. 'Primary Elements of Disordered Circulation of the Blood' was also published in 1819, and contains one hundred obvious remarks on the circulation. 'General Elements of Pathology' appeared in 1820, and in 1821 'Practical Remarks on the Disordered States of the Cerebral Structures in Infants.' This was first read before an association of physicians in Ireland on 6 Dec. 1819, and is the

most interesting of his medical writings. He seems to have noticed some of the now well-known phenomena of the reflection of irritation from one part of the nervous system to another; but his argument is confused, and his proposition that erethism of the cranial brain is due to impressions on the anticerebral extremities of nerves is imperfectly supported by his actual observations. At this time he became a member of the Royal Irish Academy. On 17 March 1826 he graduated M.D. at Glasgow, then removed to London, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1826. He attained some success in practice, and was elected F.R.S. 18 Feb. 1830. He published two ophthalmic cases of some interest—one of imperfection of vision, the other of colour-blindness—in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' vols. vii. and ix. In 1835 he gave up practice, and settled at Wimbledon, Surrey, where he died on 3 Dec. 1838.

The taste for Hebrew and for theology which he acquired in boyhood from the learned uncle who educated him remained through life. He left several theological works in manuscript, which were published in 1841, with a short prefatory sketch of his life. He published five theological treatises during his lifetime: 'An Analysis of Christianity,' 8vo, London, 1823; 'Nugæ Hebraicæ' and 'Nature the Preacher,' 1837; 'Remarks on the Breaking and Eating of Bread and Drinking of Wine in Commemoration of the Passion of Christ,' 8vo, London, 1837; 'An Inquiry into the Nature and Prospects of the Adamite Race,' 8vo, London, 1838.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 149; Works.]
N. M.

NICOLLS or **NICHOLLS**, Sir AUGUSTINE (1559–1616), judge, born at Ecton, Northamptonshire, in April 1559, was the second son of Thomas Nicholls, serjeant-at-law, by Anne, daughter of John Pell, esq., of Ellington, Huntingdonshire. The Wardour Abbey manor in Ecton had been in the family for three generations, having been purchased by Augustine's grandfather, William Nicolls or Nicoll, of Hardwicke, Northamptonshire, who died in 1575, at the age of ninety-six. Augustine's father, Thomas, purchased a third part of the manor of Hardwicke in the reign of Elizabeth. His elder brother, Francis, born in 1557, was governor of Tilbury Fort in 1588. Augustine, 'bred in the study of the common law,' became reader at the Middle Temple in the autumn of 1602. On 11 Feb. 1603 Elizabeth summoned him to take the degree of the coif; but the queen dying before the writ was returnable, it had to be renewed by James I. Nicolls was sworn in before the lord keeper as serjeant-at-law on 17 May following (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, i. 157). On 14 Dec. 1603 Nicolls was made recorder of Leicester (cf. *ib.* ii. 464 *n.*) In 1610 he was attached as serjeant to the household of Henry, prince of Wales. An opinion signed by him and Thomas Stephens, advising the prince not to entertain a proposal for getting a grant from the king of forfeitures from recusants, is printed by Birch from Harl. MS. 7009, fol. 23 (*Life of Henry, Prince of Wales*, pp. 169–70). On 11 June 1610 Nicolls, in addition to the manors of Broughton and Faxton, which he had purchased, received a grant in fee simple of the manor of Kibworth-Beauchamp, Leicestershire (*State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 618).

On 26 Nov. 1612 Nicolls was appointed justice of common pleas (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* p. 102; Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 95; but cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 158). He was knighted at the same time. Three years later his patent was renewed on his appointment as chancellor to Charles, prince of Wales. He died of the 'new ague' while on circuit, on 3 Aug. 1616, at Kendal, Westmoreland, where there is a monument to his memory; his tomb, in black and white marble, is in Faxton Church, Northamptonshire. It might be said of him, writes Fuller, 'Judex mortuus est jura dans.' Robert Bolton [q. v.], whom he had presented to the living of Broughton, testifies to his high qualities, both as a man and a judge. He particularly dwells upon Nicolls's 'constant and resolute heart rising against bribery and corruption,' and says that he 'qualified fees to his owne loss,' and would not take gratuities even 'after judgment given.' James I called him 'the judge that would give no money.' Bolton credits him with a good memory, great patience and affability, and 'a marvellous tenderness and pitifull exactnesse in his inquisitions after blood.' He had also 'a mighty opposition of popery;' and in the north officers observed that 'in his two or three yeares he convicted, confin'd, and conform'd moe papists than were in twenty years before.' He delivered, especially, a very weighty charge at Lancaster in his last circuit but one against 'popery, prophaneness, non-residency, and other corruptions of the times.' He would not travel on Sunday, and liked 'profitable and conscionable sermons.' 'I cannot tell, saies he, what you call Puritanicall sermons; they come neerest to my conscience, and doe mee the most good.'

He married Mary, daughter of one Hemings of London, and widow of Edward Bagshaw, esq. Having no children, the manor of Faxton passed to his nephew Francis, son of Francis Nicholls, the governor of Tilbury, by Anne, daughter of David Seymour, esq.

The nephew, Francis Nicolls (1585–1642), matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1602, and entered at the Middle Temple in the same year. Either he or his father was clerk to the Prince of Wales's court of liveries, and receiver of his revenues in Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire in 1628 (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1580–1625, Addenda, pp. 653, 659, 667). In the parliament of 1628–9 he represented Northamptonshire, and was high sheriff of the county in 1631. In May 1640 he was secretary to the elector palatine, and, with Sir Richard Cave, was carried off to Dunkirk by a pirate sloop (the crew of which were English) during their passage from Rye to Dieppe (*ib.* 1640, p. 124). After being detained three days, Nicolls and his companion were allowed to go back to Dover, whence after a day's interval they proceeded to Paris, where they joined the elector on 22 May (see two letters of Nicolls to Secretary Windebank in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640, pp. 147, 209; cf. *ib.* 1639–41 passim). On 28 July 1641 he was created a baronet. He died 4 March 1642. By his wife Mary, daughter of Edward Bagshaw, esq., he had a son, Sir Edward Nicolls (1620–1682), who succeeded him as second baronet, and whose son by his second wife, Sir Edward Nicolls, died in 1717 without issue.

[The main authority is Bolton's Funeral Notes on the judge, published in 1633 with his Foure Last Things, and Bagshawe's Life and Death of R. Bolton. Other authorities are Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nichols, ii. 168; Dugdale's Orig. Jud. p. 219, Chron. Ser. pp. 102, 104; Cole's Hist. of Ecton, pp. 56–7; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 85, 87, 95–6; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, and Inns of Court Registers; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 391; Pennant's Tour from Downing to Alston, p. 119; Nicholson's Annals of Kendal, p. 285; Brasenose Calendar; Foss's Judges of England; besides Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Ser., Nichols's Progresses of James I, and works cited in the text.]

G. Le G. N.

NICOLLS, BENEDICT (*d.* 1433), bishop of St. David's, is described by Godwin as a bachelor of laws; he was rector of 'Staplebridge in the diocese of Salisbury' (? Stapleford, Wiltshire) in 1408, when he was made bishop of Bangor by papal bull dated 18 April; he received the temporalities on 22 July, and spiritualities on 10 Aug. In 1410 he was one of those who tried and condemned the lollard John Badby [q. v.], and in 1413 was assessor to the Archbishop of Canterbury when Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.] was tried and excommunicated. Next year he appears as a trier of petitions from Gascony and parts beyond sea. On 17 Dec. 1418 he was transferred to St. David's in succession to Stephen Patrington [q. v.]; he made his profession of obedience to the Archbishop of Canterbury on 12 Feb. following, and had the temporalities restored on 1 June. In 1419 he was guarantee for a loan to the king (*Rolls of Parl.* iv. 117 *b*; in the index Nicolls is confused both with a predecessor at St. David's, John Catrick, and his successor, Thomas Rodburn [q. v.]). In 1425 he was one of those appointed to determine the claim of precedence between the earls marshal and Warwick; in 1427 he was present at the opening of parliament, when Henry Chichele [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, preached against the statute of provisors, and in the following year subscribed to the answer which parliament returned to Gloucester defining his position as protector (cf. Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 107). In 1429 he was again a trier of petitions. He died on 25 June 1433, and was buried in St. David's Cathedral, where he had founded a chantry. His will, made on 14 June 1433, was proved on 14 Aug. following.

[Rolls of Parl. vol. iv.; Netter's Fasciculi Zizaniorum (Rolls Ser.), pp. 414, 442, 447; Elmhami Liber Metricus (Rolls Ser.), p. 162; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 351–7; Foxe's Acts and Mon. iii. 235, 329, 336, 346–7; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, ed. Pocock, i. 189, iv. 159–60; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, pp. 583, 623; Gams's Series Episcoporum; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 101, 296; Jones and Freeman's History of St. David's, pp. 102, 123, 307; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum and Constitutional History, iii. 79, 107.]

A. F. P.

NICOLLS, FERDINANDO (1598–1662), presbyterian divine, son of a gentleman of Buckinghamshire, was born in 1598. He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 10 Nov. 1615, graduated B.A. on 15 Dec. 1618, and M.A. on 14 June 1621. On 9 May 1629 Sir Allen Apsley, lieutenant of the Tower, writing to Secretary Dorchester, described him as 'of Sherborne.' Nicolls had applied for permission to see some of Apsley's prisoners, and to speak to them at the windows, but had been prevented.

On 12 Nov. 1634 he was collated by Bishop Hall to the rectory of St. Mary Arches,

Exeter. In 1641 he convened a parish meeting, 'by order of the House of Commons,' to obtain signatures to a solemn 'Protestation' against popery, and later on was presented to the vicarage of Twickenham by the Westminster assembly. In November 1645 he was experiencing difficulties in obtaining the profits of his vicarage, and was granted an order for payment by the committee for plundered ministers. In 1648 he took the covenant and signed 'The Joint Testimonie of the Ministers of Devon. . . unto the Truth of Jesus,' London, 1648; but complaint was made by the council of state on 1 April 1650, in a letter to Major Blackmore at Exeter, that he was active in stirring up the people to disobedience by intemperate declarations in the pulpit. An examination was ordered, but Nicolls remained in undisturbed possession of his living. In 1654 he became one of the assistants to the commissioners of Devonshire and the city of Exeter for the ejection of scandalous ministers. In 1656 when, in pursuance of an act for the uniting of parishes in Exeter, St. Mary Arches was one of the four churches retained for public worship and the service of the Directory, Nicolls was reinstituted and received a presentation to the enlarged parish on 11 Aug. 1657. In 1662 he was unable to conform to the Act of Uniformity, and was ejected, and soon after died. An almost illegible inscription on a stone in the church of St. Mary Arches gives the date of his death as 10 Dec. 16. . (1662?) There is no entry in the parish register. The interment appears to have taken place in the following April during the night. No minister was present, and resistance was offered when one arrived, so that 'a dozen men were bound over April 13 1663 for disturbance of the public peace.'

Nicolls was an able and fluent preacher, and intolerant of inattention to his sermons in church. He is said to have sat down on perceiving some of his congregation asleep, and to have continued his discourse when the noise of the people rising awakened them. He published 'The Life and Death of Mr. Ignatius Jourdain [q. v.], one of the Aldermen of the City of Exeter,' London, 1654, 1655, which was afterwards printed in Clarke's 'Collection of Lives,' 1662, pp. 449–487.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 36–7; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. cols. 620–1; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. cols. 380, 397; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen Coll. vol. ii. pp. cv, cvi, vol. vi. pp. 34, 36; Reg. of Univ. of Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 344, pt. iii. p. 368; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1628–9 p. 543, 1650 pp. 74–5; Oliver's Hist. of Exeter, pp. 118–20, 159; Addit. MS. 15669, f. 73; information from the Rev. A. H. Hamilton.] B. P.

NICOLLS, Sir JASPER (1778–1849), lieutenant-general, was born at East Farleigh, Kent, on 15 July 1778. His father was at the time of his birth a captain in the 1st foot (royal Scots), and subsequently became colonel of his regiment and mayor of Dublin. His mother was daughter and coheiress of William Dan, esq., of Gillingham, Kent. Jasper was educated first at a private school kept by the Rev. A. Derby at Ballygall, co. Dublin, and afterwards at Dublin University. Gazetted ensign in the 45th regiment on 24th May 1793, when only fourteen years of age, he nevertheless continued at college till September 1794, when he joined his regiment, becoming lieutenant on the 25th of the following November. He spent five or six years in the West Indies, attaining the rank of captain on 12 Sept. 1799. In 1802 he proceeded to India as military secretary and aide-de-camp to his uncle, Major-general Oliver Nicolls, commander-in-chief in the Bombay presidency; and a few days after the battle of Assaye joined the army commanded by Sir Arthur Wellesley. It is not clear whether he went as a volunteer or was appointed to the staff; but, according to Stocqueler, he was employed in the quartermaster-general's department. Present at the battle of Argaum and the siege and capture of Gawilgurh, he returned home soon after the close of the campaign, and obtained his regimental majority on 6 July 1804. In the following year the 45th formed part of Lord Cathcart's expedition to Hanover, and Major Nicolls accompanied it. In 1806 he sailed with the force under Brigadier-general Crawford, first to the Cape of Good Hope, and afterwards to the Rio de la Plata, taking part in the unfortunate campaign under Lieutenant-general Whitelocke which ended so shamefully at Buenos Ayres in July 1807. In the ill-organised assault of that town Nicolls found himself isolated with seven companies of his regiment, his colonel having become separated with one or two companies from the main body of the 45th. In this trying position he displayed conspicuous resolution, and, repelling the attack of the enemy, held his ground. On the following day, in pursuance of a disgraceful arrangement between Whitelocke and the Spanish general Linares, Nicolls, together with the other isolated bodies, evacuated the town. The 45th, unlike several other bodies of British troops, did not surrender; and it is the legitimate boast of his family that Nicolls refused to give up the colours of his

regiment. So conspicuous was his conduct on this occasion that Whitelocke in his despatches thus writes of him: 'Nor should I omit the gallant conduct of Major Nichols [sic] of the 45th regiment, who, on the morning of the 6th instant, being pressed by the enemy near the Presidentia, charged them with great spirit and took two howitzers and many prisoners.' Nicolls was the only regimental officer whose name appeared in the despatches. At the subsequent trial by court-martial of Whitelocke he was one of the witnesses.

On disembarking at Cork Nicolls was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the York rangers on 29 Oct. 1807. Almost immediately afterwards he was transferred to the command of the second battalion of the 14th regiment, which he himself was chiefly instrumental in raising from volunteers in the Buckinghamshire militia. In 1808 he embarked at Cork with his battalion, which formed part of the reinforcements taken to the Peninsula by Sir David Baird. At Coruña he was in the brigade of Major-general Rowland Hill, and well earned the gold medal which he received for that action: 'On the left Colonel Nicholls [sic], at the head of some companies of the 14th, carried Palerio Abaxo' (Napier, *Peninsular War*). He was again mentioned in despatches.

In the summer of 1809 Nicolls took part in the Walcheren expedition, and on 12 Aug. led his battalion to the assault of an entrenchment close to the walls of Flushing. So gallant and impetuous was the rush of the 14th that in a few minutes the work was taken and a lodgment established within musket shot of the town. In September, after the fall of Flushing, he returned to England and married.

In April 1811 Nicolls was appointed by the commander-in-chief assistant adjutant-general at the Horse Guards. In the following February he was promoted to the position of deputy adjutant-general in Ireland, where he was at the head of the department, the adjutant-general being absent on service. A few months later he went out to India to take up the appointment of quartermaster-general of king's troops. During the Nepaul war of 1814–16 he was specially selected to command a column destined for the invasion of the province of Kumaon. The commander-in-chief in India publicly referred to 'the rapid and glorious conquest of Camoan by Colonel Nicolls.' He had been gazetted colonel on 4 June 1814. The praise was well deserved, for in a few days he had captured Almorah, and reduced the entire province, with the exception of a few forts. In the Pindarree and Mahratta war of 1817–1818 Nicolls commanded a brigade. Promoted to the rank of major-general on 9 July 1821, he necessarily vacated his appointment as quartermaster-general of king's troops; but in April 1825 he resumed his connection with India, having been appointed to the command of a division in the Madras presidency. Soon after his arrival he was selected to command a division of the army which, under Lord Combermere, besieged and captured the strong fortress of Bhurtpore. He commanded one of the assaulting columns, and took a prominent part in the desperate fighting which ensued. His column was headed by the grenadiers of the 59th, who advanced to the inspiriting strains of the 'British Grenadiers,' played by the general's express orders. As Napier said of another officer who stimulated his highlanders in the Peninsula with the bagpipes, 'he understood war.' It may be mentioned that, although the 59th had been carefully trained in the use of hand-grenades, the general ordered that no powder should be used; for, as he remarked, the lighted match of a grenade causes a moral effect on the enemy as great as if it were loaded, while if it is loaded the throwers are almost as likely to be injured as the enemy. For his distinguished services at Bhurtpore Nicolls was created a K.C.B.

After the fall of Bhurtpore he returned to Madras, where he remained till April 1829. At that date he was transferred to Meerut. In July 1831 he returned to India. In 1833 he was appointed colonel of the 93rd highlanders.

On 10 Jan. 1837 Nicolls became a lieutenant-general, and in the following year once more went out to India as commander-in-chief in Madras, and in 1839 was transferred to Bengal as commander-in-chief in India. But the part that Nicolls played was not very important. Lord Ellenborough's somewhat despotic disposition deprived the commander-in-chief of the power of influencing affairs. Nicolls seems, however, to have taken a just view of persons and things. When the gallant but physically infirm General Elphinstone was appointed to the command at Cabul, Nicolls was most anxious that General Nott should be substituted for him. He also, in a series of minutes, opposed the continued occupation of Cabul. Sir Charles Napier, in his usual energetic language, denounced him furiously because he expressed the opinion that Meanee should not have been fought. In March 1843 Nicolls resigned his appointment and returned to England. In 1840 he was transferred from the colonelcy

of the 93rd highlanders to that of the 38th regiment, and four years later again transferred to that of the 5th fusiliers. On 4 May 1849 he died at his residence near Reading in Berkshire. On 21 Sept. 1809 he married Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas Stanhope Badcock, esq., of Little Missenden Abbey, Buckinghamshire.

[Army Lists; East India Register; Manuscript Diary of Sir J. Nicolls; Napier's Peninsular War; Proceedings of the General Court-martial on Lieutenant-general Whitelocke; Memoirs of Field-marshal Lord Combermere; Regimental Records of 14th Regiment; Napier's Life and Letters of Sir Charles Napier; Military Sketches of the Ghoorka War; Kaye's History of the Afghan War.] W. W. K.

NICOLLS, MATHIAS (1630?–1687), jurist, born about 1630, was eldest son of Mathias Nicolls, 'preacher to the town of Plymouth' (Brooking-Rowe, *Eccl. Hist. of Old Plymouth*, pt. ii. p. 33). He was called to the bar, but not from Lincoln's Inn, as has been erroneously stated, and was appointed in 1664 secretary of the commission and captain in the forces despatched to America under the command of Colonel Richard Nicolls [q. v.] On the surrender of New Netherlands on 8 Sept., Nicolls was made the first secretary of the province, and subsequently became a member of the governor's council.

In October he attended at Hempstead, Queen's County, the promulgation by the governor of 'the Duke's Laws,' the first code of English laws in New York, and signed them in his capacity of secretary. This code, mainly the work of Nicolls, was compiled from the law of England, the Roman-Dutch law of New Netherlands, and the local laws and regulations of the New England colonies, and is described as a 'liberal, just, and sensible body of laws.' After being submitted to James, duke of York, and his council in England, the code was printed there, and copies sent out by the duke, with orders to establish it as the law of New York. In the court of assizes established under the code Nicolls sat as presiding judge, and he also sat with the justices in the minor courts of session. In 1672 he was chosen the third mayor of New York, where he was the first judge of the court of common pleas. Upon the remodelling of the courts under the act of the legislature of 1683 he was made one of the judges of the supreme court of the colony; he also acted continually as secretary of the province, and occasionally as captain of the militia. Having bought land on Little Neck and Great Neck in Queen's County, he formed on Little Neck a fine estate of upwards of two thousand acres, called Plandome, where he died on 22 Dec. 1687.

Nicolls married in England, and left a son, William, and a daughter, Margaret (*b.* 1662), who became the wife of the second Colonel Richard Floyd of Suffolk county.

His son, William Nicolls (1657–1723), jurist, born in England in 1657, was also a lawyer, and in 1683 became clerk of Queen's County. In 1688 he removed to New York, where for opposing the usurpation of Jacob Leisler he was imprisoned. On regaining his liberty in March 1691 he was forthwith appointed a councillor of the province. In 1695 he was sent by the assembly as agent of the province to England to solicit the crown to compel the other American colonies to contribute to the defence of the country against the French, the cost of which had been hitherto borne by New York. In 1698 Governor Bellomont, a member of the Leislerian faction, suspended him from the council. In 1701 Nicolls, having been elected to the assembly from Suffolk county, was disqualified on the ground of non-residence. But having in 1683 purchased land from the natives on Great South Bay in that county, he built a house there, called Islip Grange, and that estate, along with other property in the neighbourhood, was granted to him by royal patent in 1697. In 1702 he was again chosen member for Suffolk County, and was elected to the speakership of the house, an office which he only resigned through ill-health in 1718, though he still retained his seat in the assembly. In his professional capacity Nicolls was engaged in the prosecution of Jacob Leisler in 1691, in the defence of Nicholas Bayard in 1702, and in that of Francis Makemie in 1707. He died on Long Island, New York, in May 1723. By his wife, Anne, daughter of Jeremias Van Rensselaer, and widow of Kilian Van Rensselaer, her cousin, he left three sons and three daughters.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.; New York Documents, 1853, iii. 186, &c.; Cal. State Papers, Colon. Ser. Amer. and W. Indies, 1669–1674.] G. G.

NICOLLS, RICHARD (1624–1672), first English governor of New York, fourth son of Francis Nicolls and Margaret, daughter of Sir George Bruce of Carnock, was born in 1624 according to his epitaph at Ampthill Church, Bedfordshire, and began his military career 'relictis musarum castris.' At the outbreak of the civil war in England he commanded a troop of horse, while his two brothers had each a company of infantry.

The three all followed the Stuarts into exile, and two of them appear to have died abroad. The survivor, Richard, was attached to the household of the Duke of York, and served with him under Marshal Turenne. After the Restoration Nicolls was appointed groom of the bedchamber to the duke. In 1663 he received the degree of doctor of civil law from the university of Oxford.

In March 1664 the whole of the territory occupied or claimed by the Dutch on the Atlantic seaboard was granted by Charles II to the Duke of York, on the plea that it was British soil by right of discovery. The grant was practically a declaration of war. Simultaneously measures were taken to inquire into, and if necessary regulate, the condition of the New England colonies. The scheme was, in fact, a step towards organising the whole seaboard from the Kennebec to the Hudson into one province. To this end Nicolls was appointed a commissioner, with three colleagues, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick. Precedence was given to Nicolls, inasmuch as his presence was needed in a quorum, and, in the event of his alone surviving, the whole powers of the commission were vested in him. It is clear too that, as far as military operations went, Nicolls was virtually the sole commander.

In June 1664 he sailed with four ships and three hundred soldiers. The Dutch West India Company had wholly neglected the colony of New Netherlands. Their administration had been directed towards the financial prosperity of the colony and nothing else. New Amsterdam, the chief town, now New York, was a 'colluvies omnium gentium,' bound together by no organic tie of race or religion. There were no popular institutions; the colony had neither the advantage of an efficient despotism nor of self-government. The recent extirpation of the Swedish colony on the Delaware had drained the resources of the colony, and left New Netherlands defenceless. All the attempts of the Dutch governor—that resolute soldier, Peter Stuyvesant—to inspire his countrymen with some zeal for resistance failed, and on 27 Aug. the colony surrendered to Nicolls. The task of subduing the outlying territory on the Delaware was left to Carr, whose violence and rapacity contrasted with the forbearance and lenity of his chief. The functions of the commission were practically divided. Cartwright and Maverick carried out the regulation of the New England colonies, while Nicolls was left to organise the newly conquered territory as an English province. The absence of any existing political institutions extending throughout the colony made his task comparatively easy. As far as might be he retained the Dutch officials, and left the municipal government of New Amsterdam—or, as it now became, New York—unchanged. Already the whole of Long Island was virtually anglicised by the influx of colonists from Connecticut and Newhaven, who, with the approval of Stuyvesant, had formed townships on the New England model, enjoying much local independence. The policy of Nicolls was practically to treat these settlements and the Dutch on the Hudson as two distinct communities. For the former he established a court of assize consisting of magistrates, and modelled on the quarter sessions of an English county. At the same time he called a convention of delegates from the English settlements on Long Island and the adjacent mainland, and laid before them a code of laws to be ratified. Meanwhile New York and Albany retained their original officials. Nicolls's chief difficulty was caused by the wrong-headed conduct of his lieutenant at Albany, Brodhead, who dealt with the colonists as a conquered people, and made arbitrary arrests on trifling charges. Nicolls, with characteristic equity, appointed a commission of three, two of whom were Dutch, to deal with the matter. Brodhead was, by orders of the governor, suspended. The chief offenders against authority were condemned to death by the council, but the penalty was remitted by Nicolls. This was in all likelihood prearranged, to emphasise the clemency of the governor.

In another quarter Nicolls found himself thwarted by the folly of his master. Before the conquest of New Netherlands Sir George Carteret [q.v.] had, in conjunction with Lord Berkeley, secured from the Duke of York a grant of that portion of his territory which lay along the Delaware, and which had already been a bone of contention between Dutch and Swedes. Nicolls foresaw that this mangling of the province would be a sure source of political and commercial dispute, and remonstrated. His warning was unheeded; but the later history of New Jersey amply proved its wisdom.

In 1667 Nicolls returned to England. Amphibious service was usual in those days, and in 1672, when war broke out against the Dutch, Nicolls served as a volunteer on shipboard. He was killed at Solebay, in the same action as that in which Edward Montagu, first earl of Sandwich [q. v.], lost his life.

Nicolls was buried at Ampthill, where the cannon-ball which killed him is yet to be seen above his monument.

[The principal facts about Nicolls have been brought together by Mr. L. D. O'Callaghan in a very full note to Wooley's Journal in New York, forming the second volume in Gowan's Bibliotheca Americana. See also Brodhead's Hist. of New York, vol. ii.; Sainsbury's Cal. of Colonial State Papers, 1661–8; Pepys's Diary; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 316, ii. 375.] J. A. D.

NICOLS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1659), writer on gems, was a native of Cambridge, being son of John Nicols, M.D., who practised as a physician in that town. He studied for some time at Jesus College, Cambridge. He wrote a curious work on precious stones, which was thrice published in his lifetime, each time with a different title, viz.—1. 'A Lapidary, or the History of Pretious Stones, with Cautions for the undeceiving of all those that deal with Pretious Stones. By Thomas Nicols, sometimes of Jesus-Colledge in Cambridge. Cambridge: printed by Thomas Buck, printer to the universitie of Cambridge, 1652.' 2. 'Arcula Gemmea: a Cabinet of Jewels. Discovering the nature, vertue, value of pretious stones, with infallible rules to escape the deceit of all such as are adulterate and counterfeit. By Thomas Nicols, sometimes of Jesus-Colledge in Cambridge. London: printed for Nath. Brooke . . . 1653.' 3. 'Gemmarius Fidelius, or the Faithful Lapidary, experimentally describing the richest treasures of nature in an historical narration of the several natures, vertues, and qualities of all pretious stones. With an accurate discovery of such as are adulterate and counterfeit. By J. N. of J. C. in Cambridge. London, printed for Henry Marsh . . . 1659.'

[Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 475; Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 430, 594.] T. C.

NICOLSON. [See also NICHOLSON.]

NICOLSON, ALEXANDER (1827–1893), sheriff-substitute and Gaelic scholar, son of Malcolm Nicolson, was born at Usabost in Skye on 27 Sept. 1827. His early education was obtained from tutors. After the death of his father he entered Edinburgh university, intending to study for the free church of Scotland. He graduated B.A. in 1850, and in 1859 received the honorary degree of M.A. 'in respect of services rendered as assistant to several of the professors.' At college Nicolson had a distinguished career. In the absence, through illness, of Sir William Hamilton, Nicolson, as his assistant, lectured to the class of logic, and for two years he performed a similar service for Professor Macdougall in the class of moral philosophy. Abandoning the study of theology at the Free Church College, he took to literature, and for some time acted as one of the sub-editors of the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' Shortly afterwards he became one of the staff of the 'Edinburgh Guardian,' a short-lived paper of high literary quality. For a year he edited an advanced liberal paper called the 'Daily Express,' which afterwards merged in the 'Caledonian Mercury.' But Nicolson was not fitted for the career of a journalist, and, turning to law, was called in 1860 to the Scottish bar. He had little practice, however, and for ten years reported law cases for the 'Scottish Jurist,' of which he was latterly editor. He acted as examiner in philosophy in the university, and examiner of births, &c., in Edinburgh and the neighbouring counties. In 1865 he was appointed assistant commissioner by the Scottish education commission, in which capacity he visited nearly all the inhabited western isles and inspected their schools. His report—published as a blue-book—contained a vast amount of information regarding the condition of the people in the various islands. In 1872 Nicolson, despairing of a practice at the bar, accepted the office of sheriff-substitute of Kirkcudbright, and declined an offer of the Celtic chair in Edinburgh University, which Professor Blackie and he had been mainly instrumental in founding. In 1880 he received the degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University. In 1883 he was one of the commissioners appointed to inquire into the condition of the crofters. When the gunboat Lively, with the commissioners on board, sank off Stornoway, the sheriff had great difficulty in saving the manuscript of his 'Memoirs of Adam Black,' on which he was engaged at the time.

In 1885 he became sheriff-substitute of Greenock; but he retired in 1889, with a pension, on the ground of ill-health. He returned to Edinburgh, where he occupied himself in literary work of no great importance. He died suddenly at the breakfast table on 13 Jan. 1893, and was buried in Warriston cemetery.

It is as a Gaelic scholar that Nicolson has left a reputation behind him, principally acquired by his articles in 'The Gael,' a Celtic periodical, his collection of Gaelic proverbs, and his revised version of the Gaelic Bible, which he undertook at the request of the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge. He was also an excellent Greek scholar. He was popular in society, and his stories and songs, such as 'the British Ass' and 'Highland Regiments' ditty, live in the memory of those who heard them delivered by their author. Nicolson was a keen lover

of athletic sports and an enthusiastic volunteer.

Besides writing many articles in prose and verse for 'Good Words,' 'Macmillan's Magazine,' 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 'The Scotsman,' and other periodicals and newspapers, Nicolson's chief publications were: 1. 'The Lay of the Beanmôhr: a Song of the Sudreyar,' Dunedin [Edinburgh], 1867, 4to. 2. 'A Collection of Gaelic Proverbs and Familiar Phrases. Based on Macintosh's Collection. Edited by Alexander Nicolson,' Edinburgh, 1881, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1882. 3. 'Memoirs of Adam Black,' Edinburgh, 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885. 4. 'Verses by Alexander Nicolson, LL.D., with Memoir by Walter Smith, D.D.,' Edinburgh, 1893, 8vo. Nicolson also edited in 1857 a volume entitled 'Edinburgh Essays,' written by a number of his friends connected with the university.

[Obituary notices in Times and Scotsman, 14 Jan. 1893; Edwards's Modern Scottish Poets, 3rd ser. pp. 417–19; Scottish Law Review, ix. 38–40; Memoir by Dr. Walter Smith, prefixed to Nicolson's Verses, which volume contains a portrait of their author.] G. S–H.

NICOLSON, WILLIAM (1655–1727), divine and antiquary, probably born at Plumbland, Cumberland, on Whit-Sunday, 1655, was the eldest son of the Rev. Joseph Nicolson (*d.* 1686), rector of Plumbland, who married Mary, daughter of John Brisco of Crofton in Thursby, gentleman. He was educated at Dovenby in Bridekirk (*Miscellany Accounts*, pp. 84, 89) and at Queen's College, Oxford, matriculating on 1 July 1670, and graduating B.A. 23 Feb. 1675–1676, and M.A. 3 July 1679. He was elected taberder on 3 Feb. 1675, and fellow on 6 Nov. 1679, vacating his fellowship in the spring of 1682. In 1678 he visited Leipzig, at the expense of Sir Joseph Williamson, then secretary of state, to learn German and the northern languages of Europe, and, after undergoing great hardships, returned home through France. While at Leipzig he translated from English into Latin an essay of Robert Hooke towards a proof of the motion of the earth from the sun's parallax, which was printed at the cost of the professor who suggested it; and after his return to England he sent some letters to David Hanisius, which are inserted in the 'Historia Bibliothecæ Augustæ,' at Wolffenbuttel, by Jacobus Burckhard, pt. iii. chap. iii. pp. 297–8. Subsequently he contributed descriptions of Poland, Denmark, Norway, and Iceland to the first volume of Moses Pitt's 'English Atlas' (Oxford, 1680), accounts of the empire of Germany to the second and third volumes (1681 and 1683), and had begun, for the same undertaking, the supervision and completion of the description of Turkey (Thoresby, *Corresp.* i. 122). Hearne says that Nicolson had 'ye reputation (and not undeservedly) of a drinking fellow and boon companion;' but his industry must always have been great, for at Oxford, in addition to the labours already specified, he transcribed for Bishop Fell the large lexicon of Junius, and compiled a 'Glossarium Brigantinum.'

Nicolson was ordained deacon in December 1679, and became chaplain to the Right Rev. Edward Rainbow, bishop of Carlisle, who soon secured his advancement in the church. In 1681 he was appointed to the vicarage of Torpenhow, Cumberland, and held it until 2 Feb. 1698–9, when he resigned, in exchange with his brother-in-law, for the vicarage of Addingham. He was collated to the first stall in Carlisle Cathedral on 17 Nov. 1681, and to the archdeaconry of Carlisle on 3 Oct. 1682; was instituted in the same year to the rectory of Great Salkeld, which was annexed to the archdeaconry, and in February 1698–9 to the vicarage of Addingham, retaining the whole of these preferments until his elevation to the episcopal bench in 1702. From 1682 he resided at Great Salkeld, where he built outhouses at the rectory, constructed new school buildings, and erected a wall round the churchyard. Two letters by him, dated November 1685, are in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xv. 1287–95. The first, addressed to the Rev. Obadiah Walker, master of University College, Oxford, related to a runic inscription at Beaucastle; the second, written to Sir William Dugdale, concerned a similar inscription on the font at Bridekirk. They are reprinted in the second impression of Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' ii. 1007–10, 1029–31. He was elected F.R.S. on 30 Nov. 1705.

Nicolson, if we may rely on the statement of Hearne, inclined in early life to toryism and high-church principles; but he soon changed these views, 'courting ye figure of ye Loggerhead at Lambeth' (Hearne, *Collections*, ii. 62). Into parliamentary elections in the northern counties he threw all his energies; he was censured by the House of Commons for his interference, and it was rumoured that he had been committed for treason (Bagot MSS., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. pp. 332–6). In April 1702 he applied in vain for the deanery of Carlisle, but through the interest of Sir Christopher Musgrave of Edenhall, the prominent whig in Cumberland, he was soon after appointed to the see of Carlisle. He was consecrated at Lambeth on 14 June 1702,

when his friend Edmund Gibson (afterwards bishop of London) preached the sermon.

His tenure of the see was not uneventful, for Nicolson's impetuosity involved him in perpetual warfare. He took exception in the preface to the first part of the 'English Historical Library' (1696) to the account of the manuscript in the chapter library at Carlisle, which Dr. Hugh Todd had furnished to Dr. Edward Bernard for insertion in the 'Catalogus Librorum Manuscriptorum,' and this led to a warm controversy (described by Canon Dixon in the 'Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Society,' ii. 312–23). He refused, in 1704, to institute Atterbury to the deanery of Carlisle until he had recanted his views on the regal supremacy; and, although on the advice of Archbishop Sharp this refusal was withdrawn, he raised doubts on the validity of the terms in the queen's grant of the deanery, which were referred to the attorney-general for his judgment. Ultimately, on an intimation from the queen that she did not approve of the bishop's action, the new dean was duly instituted. This matter is set out in a pamphlet entitled 'True State of the Controversy between the Present Bishop and Dean of Carlisle,' 1704; 2nd edit. 1705. In 1717 he committed a serious blunder in spreading the assertion that some important qualifications had been inserted before publication in Hoadly's celebrated sermon on 'The Nature of the Kingdom, or Church, of Christ,' and he gave White Kennet as his authority; but the statement was promptly repudiated by that divine. This matter formed the subject of much newspaper correspondence and of a variety of pamphlets. The dispute is described at length in Newton's 'Life of Kennet,' pp. 165–83, and 214–88.

Nicolson was translated to the more lucrative bishopric of Derry, in Ireland, on 21 April 1718. He was enthroned at Derry on 22 June in that year, and was translated to the archbishopric of Cashel and Emly on 28 Jan. 1726–7, but did not live to take charge of his new diocese. As he sat in his chair in his study at Derry Palace he was seized with apoplexy, and died on 14 Feb. 1726–7. He was buried in the cathedral, but no monument was erected to his memory. From 1715 to 1723 he held the post of lord almoner. Nicolson married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of John Archer of Oxenholme, near Kirkby Kendal, Westmoreland, and had eight children, one of whom, the Rev. Joseph Nicolson, chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral, died on 9 Sept. 1728.

Archbishop Boulter expressed great regret at the bishop's death; but even in those days he provoked comment in Ireland by the preferments which he showered upon his relatives. His person was large. A portrait of him belongs to Colonel J. E. C. C. Lindesay of Tullyhogue, in Tyrone. Copies, made in 1890, are at Rose Castle, Carlisle, and Queen's College, Oxford. His will is printed in the fourth volume of the 'Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archæological Society.'

Nicolson's great work consisted of the 'Historical Library.' The first part of the English division came out in 1696, the second in 1697, and the third in 1699. The Scottish portion was published in 1702, and the Irish division not until 1724. All the three parts of the '"English Historical Library," corrected and augmented,' were issued in a second edition in 1714, and the entire work, the English, Scotch, and Irish divisions, in 1736 and 1776. Some correspondence respecting the proposed edition of 1736 is contained in the 'Reliquiæ Hearnianæ,' ii. 839–841, and the impression of 1776 was 'almost totally destroyed' by fire in the Savoy in March of that year. Atterbury, who contemptuously dubbed Nicolson 'an implicit [i.e. credulous] transcriber,' reflected, in the 'Rights, Powers, and Privileges of an English Convocation,' on his remarks relating to that body. The preface to the 'Scottish Historical Library' (1702) contained Nicolson's answer to these criticisms, and it was also issued as 'A Letter to the Rev. Dr. White Kennet, D.D. . . . against the unmannerly and slanderous Objections of Mr. Francis Atterbury,' 1702. This letter was added to the 1736 and 1776 editions of the 'Libraries,' and reprinted in the collection of 'Nicolson's Letters,' i. 228–62. In consequence of this controversy some demur was made at Oxford to the conferring on him of the degree of D.D., usually taken on promotion to a bishopric, but it was ultimately granted on 25 June 1702. The same degree was given to him at Cambridge.

Thomas Rymer addressed three letters to the bishop on some abstruse points of history which were referred to in the 'Scottish Historical Library,' and Sir Robert Sibbald replied to Rymer's objections (Halkett and Laing, i. 126). Jeremy Collier published 'An Answer to Bishop Burnet's Third Part of the History of the Reformation: with a Reply to some Remarks in Bishop Nicolson's "English Historical Library,"' 1715, which dealt with Nicolson's comments on Collier's references to the pope and Martin Luther. The bishop was very keen in pursuit of knowledge, and although his haste in speech and in print led him into many mistakes, notably

in the Irish division of his labours, the work was of immense utility. John Hill Burton, in his 'Reign of Queen Anne,' ii. 318–20, writes of the 'Historical Libraries' as 'affording the stranger a guide to the riches of the chronicle literature of the British empire,' and, while praising its author as the possessor of 'an intellect of signal acuteness,' pleads that it is no disparagement of the volumes that they are now superseded by the more detailed undertaking of Sir T. D. Hardy. Nicolson showed his zeal for the preservation of official documents by building rooms near the palace gardens at Derry for the preservation of the diocesan records.

Nicolson wrote many sermons and antiquarian papers. He contributed to Ray's 'Collection of English Words,' 2nd edit. 1691, pp. 139–52, a 'Glossarium Northanhymbricum.' It was a part only of his contributions, which did not reach Ray until the book had been sent to the press; but a few other words by him were inserted in the preface, pp. iv–vii. Many additions to the account of Northumberland, as well as observations on the rest of the counties in the province of York, were supplied by him to Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia' (1695) and in that editor's second edition (1722) of the 'Britannia' Nicolson improved the descriptions of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. In the first of these editions the announcement was made that Nicolson had a volume of antiquities on the north of England ready for the press, and its contents were described at length in the subsequent list of works on English topography; but in 1722 the manuscripts were stated to be in the library of the Carlisle chapter. It was also said that he had drawn up a 'Natural History of Cumberland.'

In 1705, and again in 1747, there came out 'Leges Marchiarum, or Border-Laws, containing several Original Articles and Treaties,' which had been collected by Nicolson. The first essay, appended to John Chamberlayne's 'Oratio Dominica in diversas omnium fere gentium linguas versa' (1715), was dated by him from Rose [castle] 22 Dec. 1713, and related to the languages of the entire world. A dissertation by him, 'De Jure Feudali veterum Saxonum,' was prefixed to the 'Leges Anglo-Saxonicæ, Ecclesiasticæ et Civiles' of David Wilkins; and the Rev. Mackenzie E. C. Walcott inserted in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature,' vol. ix. new ser., a 'Glossary of Words in the Cumbrian Dialect,' which was an abridgment of Nicolson's 'Glossarium Brigantinum,' 1677, now among the manuscripts in Carlisle chapter library. The second epistle, subjoined to Edward Lhuyd's 'Lithophylacii Britannici Ichnographica' (1699, pp. 101–5, and 1760, pp. 102–6), was addressed by him to Nicolson. The preface to Hickes's 'Thesaurus' (1705) bears witness to his skill in grappling with the difficulties which Hickes had submitted to him. His treatise 'on the medals and coins of Scotland' is summarised in the 'Memoires de Trévoux,' 1710, pp. 1755–64. White Kennet addressed to him in 1713 'a Letter . . . concerning one of his predecessors, Bishop Merks;' and the 'Enquiry into the Ancient and Present State of the County Palatine of Durham' (1729) was, as regards the first part, drawn up by John Spearman in 1697 at his solicitation.

Two volumes of letters to and from Nicolson were edited by John Nichols in 1809, and his 'Miscellany Accounts of the Diocese of Carlisle, with the Terriers delivered at his Primary Visitation,' were edited by Mr. R. S. Ferguson in 1877 for the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Society. Thoresby stayed at Salkeld in September 1694, when he inspected Nicolson's curiosities and manuscripts, and Nicolson returned the visit in November 1701. Many communications which passed between them are printed in Thoresby's 'Correspondence,' i. 116 et seq. Twenty-one letters from him, mainly on the rebellion of 1715, are included in Sir Henry Ellis's collection of 'Original Letters,' 1st ser. iii. 357–396; and some of them are printed at greater length in the 'Miscellany of the Scottish Historical Society' (1893), pp. 523–36. Copies of 185 letters to Wake are among the Forster MSS. at the South Kensington Museum. A letter from him is in 'Hearne's Collections' (ed. Doble), i. 209; another is in 'Letters from the Bodleian' (1813), i. 115–16; and communications from Archbishop Sharp to him on the religious societies of the day are in Thomas Sharp's 'Life of the Archbishop,' i. 182–9. Many more letters of Nicolson are in manuscript, especially in the 'Rydal Papers' of S. H. Le Fleming (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 163, &c.), and among the 'Lonsdale Papers' (*ib.* 13th Rep. App. pt. vii. pp. 248–9).

Nicolson's collections relative to the diocese of Carlisle, comprised in four folio volumes, and the Machell manuscripts, which were left to him as literary executor, and were arranged by him in six volumes of folio size, are in the cathedral library at Carlisle (*ib.* 2nd Rep. App. pp. 124–5). Many other papers by him on the northern counties formerly belonged to his relation, Joseph Nicolson (Nicolson and Burn, *Westmoreland and Cumberland*, vol. i. pp. i–iii). Some manuscript volumes of his diary are in the posses-

sion of his descendants, the Mauleverers; his commonplace book is preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and an extract from an interleaved almanac containing his memoranda was printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. xi. 165. It then belonged to Mr. F. Lindesay, who also possessed several volumes of journals by Nicolson. A small manuscript of plants which he had observed in Cumberland was the property of Archdeacon Cotton. His diaries, the most confidential passages being in German, are being prepared for publication by the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Society.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 244, 250, 252; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 93–4, iii. 322–3, v. 3, 255; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 534; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland and Westmoreland, ii. 120, 127, 208, 293–7, 415, 451; Rel. Hearnianæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 648; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 243, 397, x. 245, 332, xi. 262, 2nd ser. viii. 224, 413–14; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, ii. 62, 72, 187, iii. 434; Sharp's Life of Archbishop Sharp, 1825, i. 235–50; Thoresby's Diary, i. 196, 275–6, 346, ii. 27, 46; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 12, 82, 710; Mant's Church of Ireland, ii. 316–19; 386, 445, 456–8; Nichols's Atterbury, passim; Williams's Life of Atterbury, i. 155-161; Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiq. Soc. Trans. iv. 1–3, 9 et seq.; information from the Rev. Dr. Magrath, Queen's College, Oxford, and the Worshipful R. S. Ferguson of Carlisle.]

W. P. C.

NIELD, JAMES (1744–1814), philanthropist. [See NEILD.]

NIEMANN, EDMUND JOHN (1813–1876), landscape-painter, was born at Islington, London, in 1813. His father, John Diederich Niemann, a native of Minden in Westphalia, was a member of Lloyd's, and young Niemann entered that establishment as a clerk at the age of thirteen. In 1839, however, a love of painting induced him to adopt art as a profession. He took up his residence at High Wycombe in Buckinghamshire, and remained there until 1848, when the foundation of the 'Free Exhibition,' held in the Chinese Gallery at Hyde Park Corner, of which he became secretary, led to his return to London. He began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1844, when he sent an oil painting, 'On the Thames, near Great Marlow,' and a drawing of 'The Lime Kiln at Cove's End, Wooburn, Bucks.' He continued to exhibit at the Academy until 1872; but more often his works appeared at the British Institution and the Society of British Artists, as well as at the Manchester, Liverpool, and other provincial exhibitions. His pictures, some of which are of large dimensions, illustrate every phase of nature. They are characterised by great versatility, but have been described as at once dexterous and depressing. The scenery of the Swale, near Richmond in Yorkshire, often furnished him with a subject. One of his best and largest works was 'A Quiet Shot,' afterwards called 'Deer Stalking in the Highlands,' exhibited at the British Institution in 1861. Among others may be named 'Clifton,' 1847; 'The Thames at Maidenhead' and 'The Thames near Marlow,' 1848; 'Kilns in Derbyshire,' 1849; 'Troopers crossing a Moss,' 1852; 'Norwich,' 1853; 'The High Level Bridge, Newcastle,' 1863; 'Bristol Floating Harbour,' 1864; 'Hampstead Heath,' 1865, and 'Scarborough,' 1872. He suffered much from ill-health during the last few years of his life, and there is a consequent falling off in his later works.

Niemann died of apoplexy, at the Glebe, Brixton Hill, Surrey, on 15 April 1876, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. Many of his works were exhibited at the opening of the Nottingham Museum and Art Galleries in 1878. The South Kensington Museum has a landscape by him, 'Amongst the Rushes,' and four drawings in water-colours. A 'View on the Thames near Maidenhead' is in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool.

[Times, 18 April 1876; Art Journal, 1876, p. 203; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1844–72; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1848–63; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1844–69; Critical Catalogue of some of the principal Pictures painted by the late Edmund J. Niemann (by G. H. Shepherd), 1890.]

R. E. G.

NIETO, DAVID (1654–1728), Jewish theologian, was born at Venice on 10 Jan. 1654 (KAYSERLING, *Gesch. d. Juden in Portugal*, Leipzig, 1867). In a Hebrew letter addressed to Christian Theophile Unger of Hamburg (*Magazin für die Wissensch. d. Judenth.* iv. 85) he states that he was *dayyan* (judge), and preacher to the Jewish community of Leghorn, but, when free from official duties, he followed the profession of medicine. In September 1701 he went to London to fill the vacant post of *'hakham*, or rabbi, to the congregation of Spanish and Portuguese Jews, and he continued his practice of medicine there.

Nieto was a capable writer, and his literary career commenced at Leghorn with the treatise 'Pascalogia,' which was written in 1693 in Italian, and printed in London in 1702. Colonia was printed on the title-page, because 'he was afraid Christians in Italy might be debarred from reading a work

coming from the heretic London.' In this work Nieto explains the discrepancies between the Latin and the Greek churches and the Jewish synagogue as regards the time of Passover or Easter. He was probably induced to discuss the question by the fact that in 1693 Easter fell on 22 March, and the Jewish Passover on 21 April.

On 20 Nov. 1703 Nieto preached in London a sermon (in Spanish), in which he was understood to identify God and nature. Charges of heresy were raised, and he justified his teaching in a Spanish treatise, 'Tratado della divina Providencia,' London, 1704, by arguments and quotations from the Bible, the Talmud, and the Midrash. The question was referred to 'Hakham Zebi Ashkenazi of Amsterdam, who decided in Nieto's favour. This decision, in Hebrew and Spanish, is annexed to Nieto's justificatory treatise. In 1715 Nieto wrote in Hebrew 'Esh-dath' (Fire of the Law), but published it in a Spanish translation, 'Fuego Legal,' London, 1715. It was an attack on Nehemiah 'Hiyun, who was suspected of being an emissary of the followers of the Pseudo-Messiah Sabbathai Zebi, and had lately issued a Kabbalistic book, 'Oz la-elohim.' His London congregation seems to have prospered under his guidance, and several charitable institutions were founded, including the orphan asylum, *sha'ar orah va-abi yethomim* (i.e. 'Gate of light and father of the orphans'), in 1703, and the society for visiting the sick, *bikkur 'holim*, in 1709.

Nieto died in 1728, on his seventy-fourth birthday. An epitaph describes him as 'an eminent theologian, profound scholar, distinguished doctor, and eloquent preacher.'

In addition to the works already noticed Nieto wrote: 1. 'Hebrew Poems,' 'hiddoth (riddles), annexed to 'Sermon Oracion y Problemática,' London, 1703. 2. 'Los triunfos de la pobreza,' London, 1709. 3. 'Matteh Dan' (the rod of Dan = David Nieto), or Second Part of Khuzri; five Dialogues on the Oral Law, London, 1714, being a supplement to Rabbi Jehudah ha-levi's Khuzri. Dr. L. Loewe translated the first two dialogues into English (London, 1842). 4. 'Binah la-'ittim,' a Jewish calendar for 1718–1700. 5. 'Noticias reconditas de la Inquisicion,' by Carlos Vero (= D. Nieto). Villa forma (= London), 1722. The book consists of two parts; the first, written in Portuguese, contains documents supposed to have been written by an official of the Inquisition; the second, in Spanish, criticises the cruelties of the Inquisition. 6. 'Respuesta al Sermon predicado por el arçobispo de Cargranor,' i.e. Reply to a Sermon preached by the Archbishop of Cargranor in Lisbon before an *auto de fé*, 6 Sept. 1705. In English, by M. Mocatta, 'The Inquisition and Judaism,' London, 1845. 7. 'Sha'ar Dān.' A Talmudical concordance; incomplete, Bodl. MS. 2265 and Gaster's 'Cod. Hebr.' p. 60. A portrait, engraved by J. McArdell, is in the possession of Mr. L. van Oven.

[Wolf's Bibl. Hebr. iii. 201 seq.; Kayserling's Gesch. d. Juden in Portugal, p. 325; Graetz, Gesch. d. Juden, x. 322 seq.] M. F.

NIGEL, called the DANE (*d.* 921?), reputed king of Deira, has a contested claim to rank among the Danes who ruled in Northumbria. The existence of a Danish king of Northumbria of this name, who was slain by his brother Sitric about 921, is vouched for by two manuscripts of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' (i. 195, Rolls Ser.), by Henry of Huntingdon (PETRIE, *Monumenta*, 745 A, and 751 A), by Simeon of Durham (*ib.* 686 B), by Gaimar (*ib.* 807 [2]), and by Hoveden (i. 52, Rolls Ser.) If these writers are to be trusted, Nigel must have been of the famous race of the Hy Ivar, and grandson of the Ivar who invaded Northumbria in 866.

The Irish annalists, on the other hand, who record the history of the Danes in Dublin and Deira, are unaware of the existence of a Danish king of Deira of Ivar's race named Nigel or Niel, and modern writers have reasonably inferred, from entries in the Irish annals, that the English chroniclers are in error, and that Nigel of Deira never existed (ROBERTSON, *Early Kings of Scotland*, i. 57; TODD, *War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, p. 277, Rolls Ser.; HODGSON, *Northumberland*, pt. i. pp. 138–9) (Hinde).

The 'Annals of Ulster,' like other Irish chronicles, record that in 888 Sitric, son of the above-mentioned Ivar, slew his brother (O'CONOR, *Rer. Hibern. Script.* iv. 238; cf. *Chron. Scotorum*, p. 171, Rolls Ser.; WARE, *Antiq. Hibern.* p. 130). In 919 the same authorities state that another Sitric, sometimes called Sitric Gale, grandson of Ivar, defeated and slew Niall (870?–919) [q. v.], called Glundubh, king of Ireland, in the battle of Kilmashogue near Dublin (*Ann. Ult.* iv. 252, where the name of the victor is not given; *War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, loc. cit. p. 35; *Ann. Inisfalenses*, ap. O'CONOR, ii. 39, ex cod. Dubl.; *Chron. Scot.* p. 191; *The Four Masters*, an. 917 = 919, ii. 593, ed. O'Donovan). This Sitric afterwards attacked Northumbria and became king there about 921. The writers who doubt the existence of Nigel of Deira argue that the English chroniclers have been misled by these two entries, and that their mention of Nigel

or Niel, whom they call king of Northumbria, is a confused reference to Niall Glundubh, king of Ireland. The latter, of course, was neither a Dane nor a brother of Sitric, but an Irishman of the race of the northern Hy Neill.

[Authorities cited in the text.] A. M. C–E.

NIGEL (*d.* 1169), bishop of Ely, statesman, was a nephew of Roger, bishop of Salisbury [q. v.], by whom he was committed for education to Anselm, abbot of Laon (HERMANNUS, p. 539), and there trained for official work (WILL. MALM. ii. 558). Although born, it would seem, scarcely later than 1100, he is not mentioned in England till nearly 1130. His earliest attestation is to an Abingdon charter (*Chron. Abb.* ii. 164), which is assigned to 1124, but which belongs to 1126–1130 (*Add. MS.* 31943, fol. 60). He also attests an Abingdon charter of 1130 (*Chron. Abb.* ii. 173), one granted at Rouen in May 1131, two granted at the council of Northampton in September 1131 (*Sarum Documents*; *Mon. Angl.* iv. 538), one of 1132 (*ib.* vi. 1271), and one of 1133 (*Cart. Riev.* p. 141), always as 'nepos episcopi.' He is also so styled in the Pipe Roll of 1130, where he occurs as connected with the Norman treasury, and as owning over fifty hides of land in various counties, besides property at Winchester, where doubtless he had official work. He was already a prebendary of St. Paul's (LE NEVE, ii. 377), when in 1133 he was promoted to the wealthy see of Ely, as Henry I was leaving England for the last time, and consecrated on 1 Oct. He was present, as bishop, at the king's departure (MADOX, i. 56). Resenting as a court job the selection of 'the king's treasurer,' the monks of Ely have left us, through their spokesman Richard, no favourable picture of his rule.

Residing at London, as treasurer and administrator, he left the charge of his see to a certain Ranulf, who soon quarrelled with the monks. Nigel, however, from his official position, was able to recover, at the end of Henry's and the beginning of Stephen's reign, several estates which his see had lost, and which he enumerated in his charter (*Cotton MS.* Tib. A. vi. fol. 111), but when he turned his attention to the treasures of his cathedral church the strife between Ranulf and the monks became acute. For two years they were oppressed by his exactions till, about the beginning of 1137, a mysterious conspiracy in which he was involved, and which, says Orderic, was revealed through Bishop Nigel himself, caused Ranulf's sudden flight with some of his ill-gotten wealth, whereupon Nigel and his monks became reconciled. His hands were strengthened by Pope Innocent, who in successive bulls and letters (1139) insisted on the complete restoration to his see of all her possessions, however long they had been lost (*ib.* 110 *b*–14).

Meanwhile the bishop, with his uncle and brother, had accepted Stephen's succession, and were all three present at his Easter court in 1136, and witnessed shortly afterwards his charter of liberties at Oxford (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 262). His uncle is said to have bought for him the office of treasurer at the beginning of the reign (WILL. MALM. p. 559). The wealth and power of the three prelates, however, exposed them to the jealousy of the king, and it was feared by Stephen that they were intriguing for the support of the pope. Dr. Liebermann holds that they actually attended the Lateran council of April 1139, but this is improbable. On their sudden arrest at the council of Oxford on 24 June 1139 Nigel alone escaped (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 23), and fled to his uncle's stronghold of Devizes, which, however, he was forced to surrender (WILL. MALM. p. 549). The breach between the king and the prelates was now virtually irreparable, and Nigel was tempted by the strong position of Ely to embrace the cause of the empress on her arrival in England. He began to fortify the isle, and secured local allies (*Historia Eliensis*, p. 620). The king hearing of this sent forces against him, but they besieged the isle in vain till Stephen himself, after Christmas 1139, came to their assistance (HEN. HUNT. p. 267), and with the help of boats and a floating bridge crossed the water. At the onset of his troops Nigel's followers gave way at once, and he himself, with three companions, fled to the empress at Gloucester (*Historia Eliensis*, p. 620). Forfeited by the king, he found himself in poverty, and appealed to the pope for assistance. Innocent thereupon wrote on 5 Oct. 1140 to Theobald, the primate, complaining that Nigel was 'absque justitia et ratione a sede sua expulsum et rebus propriis spoliatum,' and insisting on his reinstatement and the submission of all his foes clerical and lay (*Cotton MS.* Tib. A. vi. *ut supra*).

But his fortune was now suddenly changed by the king's capture at Lincoln on 2 Feb. 1141. Accompanying the empress in her advance from Gloucester, he entered Winchester with her on 3 March, was with her at Reading in May, and at Westminster during her short visit in June. When her scattered followers reassembled at Oxford in July he was still with her, but after the release of the king he realised the hopelessness of her cause. Early in 1142, his knights having reassem-

bled in the meanwhile at Ely, Stephen sent against them the Earls of Pembroke and Essex, who dispersed them; but after this the king restored him to possession of his see, and his monks and people received him with great rejoicing after his two years' absence. For a time he applied himself quietly to the affairs of his see, but having condemned a clerk, named Vitalis, for simony, the latter appealed against him to the London council of March 1143, where the legate (Bishop Henry of Winchester) favoured him, and also allowed Nigel to be accused of raising civil war, and of squandering the estates of his see on knights. Nigel, cited to appear before the pope, resolved to consult the empress first. At Wareham, on his way to her in Wiltshire, he was surprised and plundered by the king's men, but succeeded in reaching her, and after many narrow escapes returned in safety to Ely. He now brought pressure to bear on the monks, desiring to use the treasures of his church to influence the court of Rome. Succeeding at length in this, with great difficulty, he made his way to Rome (whither the legate had preceded him), where, supported by Archbishop Theobald and his own treasures, he cleared himself before Pope Lucius II, who wrote several letters (24 May 1144), acquitting him of all offences, and confirming to him all the possessions of his see (*Cotton MS.* Tib. A. vi. fol. 117).

Nigel's triumph, however, was shortlived. During his absence the Earl of Essex (Geoffrey de Mandeville) had seized upon Ely, and made it the centre of his revolt against the king. The bishop, hearing of this at Rome, had induced Lucius to protest, and, hearing on his return of the ruin brought upon the isle, complained further to the pope, who again wrote in his favour. Such of his possessions as had escaped Geoffrey had been forfeited by Stephen, who, mindful of Nigel's previous treason, accused him of connivance in the revolt. Geoffrey's death had now strengthened Stephen's hands, and the bishop was unable for some time to make his peace. At length a meeting was arranged at Ipswich, but it was only on paying 200*l.*, and giving his beloved son Richard Fitzneale (afterwards bishop-treasurer) as hostage for his good behaviour, that Stephen forgave and restored him (*Cotton MS.* Titus A. i. fol. 34 *b*). To raise the above sum he further despoiled his church; and the subsequent raids upon its treasure, with which he is charged by the monks, may have been due to eagerness to purchase favour at court, the cause of the empress seeming hopeless. There are clear traces of his regaining an official position before the close of the reign. He appears as a president of the Norfolk shiremoot (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, iii. 28), and is addressed in royal documents (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 120, 216). He was also a witness to the final treaty between Stephen and Duke Henry on 6 Nov. 1153 (Rymer); he was present at the consecration of Archbishop Roger on 10 Oct. 1154 (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 72), and he attended the coronation of Henry on 19 Dec. 1154.

With Henry's accession begins the most important period of his life. The sole survivor of his great ministerial family and depository of its traditions, he was at once called upon by the young king to restore his grandfather's official system. He also purchased the office of treasurer for his son Richard, to whose 'Dialogus de Scaccario' we are indebted for information on his official work. The king, we learn from the preface, sent to consult Nigel on the exchequer, his knowledge of which was unrivalled (i. 8), and he was at once employed to restore it to its condition before the civil war. He is represented as having been very zealous for the privileges of its officers (i. 11). From the earliest pipe rolls of Henry II his official employment is manifest, but Eyton's belief that he was chancellor at Henry's accession (p. 2) was based on an error exposed by Foss. Meanwhile the monks had gained the ear of the new pope, Adrian IV [q. v.], who (22 Feb. 1156) threatened Nigel with suspension, unless within three months he restored to his church all that had been taken from it since his consecration (Jaffé, 10,149; *Cotton MS.* Titus A. i. fol. 48). Nigel pleaded the absence of the king from England as an obstacle to restitution, and a further bull (22 March 1157) granted him an extension of time (Jaffé, 10265; *Cotton MS.* Titus A. i. fol. 48 *b*). The king, Theobald, other bishops, and John of Salisbury (*Epist.* pp. 14, 30, 31) interceded warmly on his behalf, but it was not till 1159 (16 Jan.) that Adrian at length relaxed his suspension, on condition of his swearing, in the presence of Theobald, to make complete restitution (Jaffé, 10535; *Cotton MS.* Titus A. 1, folios 49, 50). The monks implied that he never did so, and could not forgive him for despoiling their church. His crowning offence in their eyes was that he did this in the interest of his son Richard, for whom they alleged he bought the office of treasurer for 400*l.* when Henry II was in need of money for his Toulouse campaign. But the pipe rolls do not record the transaction. It may be that John of Salisbury's indignant rebuke to him (*Epist.* 56) is connected with this scandal, for he charges Nigel with evading the canons of the church. Another scandal was caused by his making a married

clerk sacrist of Ely. Archbishop Thomas wrote to him strongly on this matter, and at last cited him to appear before him for disregard of his letters (*Cotton MS.* Titus A. i. folios 53, 53 *b*).

Meanwhile he is proved by charters to have been in constant attendance at court, and he was also present at Becket's consecration (3 June 1162), and at the great council of Clarendon (January 1164). But his chief work was at the exchequer, and it is as 'Baro de Scaccario' that he directs a writ to the sheriff of Gloucester (Nero, c. iii. fol. 188). He also appears as the presiding justiciar in the curia regis, Mich. 1165, at Westminster (Madox, *Formulare*, p. xix). In the great Becket controversy he took no active part, his sympathies being doubtless divided between the privileges of his order and the prerogatives of the crown. Struck down by paralysis, it would seem, at Easter 1166, he passed the last three years of his life in quiet retirement at Ely, where he died on 30 May 1169.

A churchman only by the force of circumstances, his heart was in his official work, and the great service he rendered was that of bridging over the era of anarchy, and restoring the exchequer system of Henry I. By training his son Richard Fitzneale [q. v.] the treasurer in the same school, he secured the continuance of the elaborate system with which his name will always be identified.

[The chief original authority for Nigel's life is the account of him in the Historia Eliensis (Anglia Sacra, i. 618–29). The best modern biography of him is contained in Dr. Liebermann's Einleitung in den Dialogus de Scaccario (1875), a work of minute detail. Subsidiary sources are Cottonian MSS. Tib. A. vi., Titus A. i., Nero C. iii.; Hermannus (in D'Achery's Guibertus); William of Malmesbury, the Chronicle of Abingdon, Sarum Documents, Henry of Huntingdon, and Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Madox's Exchequer and Formulare Anglicanum; Dialogus de Scaccario (Stubbs's Select Charters); Dugdale's Monasticon; Le Neve's Fasti; Rymer's Fœdera; Jaffé's Regesta, ed. Wattenbach; John of Salisbury's letters (Giles's Patres Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ); Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville, and Nigel, Bishop of Ely (Engl. Hist. Rev. viii. 515).] J. H. R.

NIGEL, called Wireker (*fl.* 1190), satirist, became a monk at Christ Church priory, Canterbury, probably some time before the murder of Becket in December 1170; for he claims personal acquaintance with the archbishop: 'we have seen him with our eyes, our hands have touched him, we have eaten and drunk with him' (*Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, ed. Wright, i. 155). He calls himself old in line 1 of the 'Speculum Stultorum,' which may be assigned to the latter part of Henry II's reign; but there is no evidence as to the exact date of his birth. He took part in the dispute between Archbishop Baldwin [q. v.] and the monks of Christ Church [see under Norreys, Roger], being one of the delegates from the convent to King Richard in November 1189, and being singled out, about the same time, for a severe rating by the archbishop (*Epist. Cantuar.* Rolls Ser. pp. 312, 315). In his treatise, 'Contra Curiales et Officiales Clericos' (*circ.* 1193), he describes himself as 'Cantuariæ ecclesiæ fratrum minimus frater Nigellus, veste monachus, vita peccator, gradu presbyter' (*Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, i. 153). In that work (p. 211) he speaks of having visited Coventry after the expulsion of the monks and the introduction of secular canons in their place (in 1191), a sight which grieved him to the heart. Leland calls him precentor of Canterbury (*Collect.* iii. 8, and *Scriptores*, i. 228); but there is no precentor named Nigel in the extant obituaries of the priory, although the entry 'Nigellus, sacerdos et monachus,' occurs three times, viz., 14 April, 13 Aug. and 26 Sept. (Nero C. ix. ff. 9 *b*, 12 *b*; Lambeth MS. 20, ff. 180, 209 *b*, 225; Arundel MS. 68, ff. 24, 38, 43).

The earliest authority for the surname Wireker is Bale (*Catalogus*, 1557, i. 245) who refers in the notes prepared by him for the 'Catalogus' now in the Bodleian (Seld. MS. supra 64, f. 134) to the collections of Nicholas Grimald [q. v.]

The first part of Vespasian D. xix. is a 13th century manuscript, which originally belonged to Christ Church priory; it contains a number of Latin poems by a writer named Nigel, who may safely be identified with the subject of the present article. The first flyleaf bears the inscription 'Nigelli de Longo Campo,' in a hand of about the same period as the manuscript itself. From this, and from Nigel's intimacy with William Longchamp [q. v.], bishop of Ely and chancellor of England, it may perhaps be inferred that he was a kinsman of the bishop, or that he came from the same place, viz., Longchamp in Normandy. The latter supposition derives some slight support from the fact that Nigel speaks in the 'Contra Curiales' of having been in Normandy (*Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, i. 203).

His best known work is the 'Speculum Stultorum,' a satire (in elegiac verse) on the vices and corruption of society in general, and of the religious orders in particular,

under the guise of a narrative of the adventures of Burnellus, or Brunellus, an ass who wants a longer tail, and who is explained in a prose introduction as typifying the discontented and ambitious monk. Both the introduction and the poem itself are addressed to a person named William, probably Longchamp before his elevation to episcopal dignity. An allusion to King Louis of France (*ib.* i. 17) seems to indicate that the poem was written before the death of Louis VII in 1180. It attained great popularity in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, as is shown by the large number of manuscripts still extant in continental as well as English libraries. The British Museum contains two copies of an edition printed at Cologne in 1499, besides three or four undated editions which are probably earlier. The only recent edition is that of Thomas Wright in the Rolls Series (*ib.* i. 3). Chaucer refers to the poem as 'Dan Burnel the asse' in the 'Nonnes Preestes Tale' (*Canterbury Tales*, ed. Tyrwhitt, l. 15318).

The next in importance of Nigel's works is the prose treatise 'Contra Curiales et Officiales Clericos,' an epistle addressed, together with a prologue in elegiac verse, to William Longchamp as bishop of Ely, chancellor, and legate (printed by Wright, *Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, i. 146). It was written after the capture of King Richard at the end of 1192, but while Longchamp was still an exile from England (*ib.* i. 217, 224); and may therefore be assigned to 1193, or the beginning of 1194. Nigel addresses the chancellor in terms of affection and intimacy; but he does not exempt him from his strictures on prelates and other ecclesiastics who neglect their sacred calling for secular pursuits: in fact the work is largely devoted to proving the incompatibility of the office of chancellor with that of bishop.

The poems in Vespasian D. xix. are: (1) Several short pieces, including some verses to Honorius (prior of Christ Church, 1186–8) and an elegy on his death (21 Oct. 1188); (2) 'Miracula S. Mariæ Virginis;' (3) 'Passio S. Laurentii;' (4) 'Vita Pauli Primi Eremitæ.' Among them is also a copy of the well-known poem on monastic life, beginning 'Quid deceat monachum, vel qualis debeat esse,' which appears in many editions of the works of Anselm [q. v.] It was ascribed by Wright (*ib.* ii. 175) to Alexander Neckam, apparently on the sole authority of Leland (*Collect.* iii. 28); it has also been attributed, with better reason, to Roger of Caen, a monk at Bec, and friend of Anselm (*Hist. Litt. de la France*, viii. 421). Some verses on the succession of archbishops of Canterbury, from Augustine to Richard (*d.* 1184), seem to be the work of Nigel (Vitellius A. xi. f. 37 *b*; Arundel MS. 23, f. 66 *b*); and Leland mentions 'Liber distinctionum super novum et vetus testamentum' and 'Excerptiones de Warnerio Gregoriano super Moralia Job,' both by him, among the books which he saw at Canterbury (*Collect.* iii. 8). The poem 'Adversus Barbariem,' ascribed to Nigel by Bale, and afterwards by Wright (*Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, i. 231), is really the 'Entheticus ad Polycraticum' of John of Salisbury [q. v.]

[Wright's Anglo-Latin Satirical Poets, vol. i., and Stubbs's Epist. Cantuar. p. lxxxv, both in Rolls Ser.; Wright's Biogr. Brit., Anglo-Norman period, p. 351; Ward's Catalogue of Romances, ii. 691, 695; information kindly given by R. L. Poole, esq.] J. A. H–t.

NIGER, RALPH (*fl.* 1170), historian and theologian, is said to have been a native of Bury St. Edmunds, where manuscripts of several of his works were formerly preserved. According to his own statement in the preface to the second part of his 'Moralia on the Books of Kings,' Ralph studied at Paris under Gerard La Pucelle, who began to teach in or about 1160. Ralph himself possibly taught rhetoric and dialectics there. He is said to have been archdeacon of Gloucester, but his name does not appear in Le Neve's 'Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.' Ralph was a supporter of Thomas Becket, and two letters written to him on the archbishop's behalf by John of Salisbury in 1166 are extant (*Materials for History of Thomas Becket*, vi. 1–8). The continuator of his second chronicle states that Ralph, having been accused before Henry II, fled into exile, and in revenge inserted in his history a savage and unseemly attack on the king. Nothing is known of Ralph's later life, but he would seem to have survived till after the accession of Baldwin to the see of Canterbury in 1184 (*Chron.* pp. 166, 168). He can hardly be the Ralph Niger who was afflicted with madness as a penalty for dissuading his shipmates from visiting the shrine of St. Thomas at Canterbury (*Materials for History of Thomas Becket*, i. 303). Ralph Niger has been constantly confused with another Ralph (Radulphus Flaviacensis), who was a Benedictine monk at Flaix, in the diocese of Beauvais. Alberic of Trois Fontaines says that Ralph of Flaix flourished in 1157, and was the author of a commentary on Leviticus; but, though the two Ralphs were contemporaries, there is no sufficient ground for treating them as the same person.

Ralph Niger was the author of two chronicles: 1. 'Chronicon ab orbe condito

usque ad A.D. 1199.' 2. 'Chronicon succinctum de vitis imperatorum et tam Franciæ quam Angliæ regum.' Both were edited by Colonel R. Anstruther for the Caxton Society in 1851. The former is contained in Cotton MS. Cleopatra, C. x.; the latter in Cotton MS. Vesp. D. x., Claud. D. vii., College of Arms, xi., and Reg. 13 A. xii. Ralph's share in the latter extends only to 1161; from this point it was continued by Ralph Coggeshall [q. v.] Neither chronicle contains much notice of English affairs, and what there is is borrowed from Geoffrey of Monmouth, William of Malmesbury, and Henry of Huntingdon. The second chronicle, however, is of interest for the savage invective against Henry II, on pp. 167–9. Ralph is also credited with three other historical works, namely, 'Gesta Regis Johannis,' 'Initia Regis Henrici Tertii,' and 'De regibus a Gulielmo.' But the first two are really extracts from Roger of Wendover, and the third is perhaps an extract from Ralph's own chronicle.

In the first of his chronicles Ralph gives the following list of his works: 1. 'Septem digesta super Eptaticum.' 2. 'Moralia in Libros Regum.' 3. 'Epitome Veteris Testamenti sive commentarii in Paralipomena.' 4. 'Remedia in Esdram et Nehemiah.' 5. 'De re Militari et de tribus viis Hierosolymæ.' 6. 'De quattuor festis beatæ Mariæ Virginis.' 7. 'De interpretatione Hebræorum nominum.' The last six, together with the second chronicle, were formerly in the cathedral library at Lincoln (cf. *Catalogue* ap GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, vii. 170); only the last three and the chronicle appear to be there now; the fifth is contained in Pembroke College, Cambridge, MS. 76. Tanner also gives: 1. 'Super Pentateuchum.' 2. 'Digestum in Numerum.' 3. 'Digestum in Leviticum.' 4. 'Pantheologicum,' in which last Ralph was styled archdeacon of Gloucester. The commentary on Leviticus referred to by Tanner seems to be really the voluminous work of Ralph of Flaix, of which there are numerous manuscripts; it was printed at Cologne, 1536, and in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum Maxima.' Ralph of Flaix was also author of a commentary, 'Super Parabolas Salomonis,' in Pembroke College, Cambridge, MS. 83, which has been ascribed to Ralph Niger; and of commentaries on Genesis, Nahum, the Epistles of St. Paul, and Revelation. Some have also ascribed to Ralph of Flaix the chronicles which belong to Ralph Niger.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 548; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History, ii. 287, 496; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman, pp. 423–4; Cave's Script. Eccl. ii. 232; Oudin, ii. 441, iii. 94; Histoire Littéraire de France, xii.; information kindly supplied by Canon Venables; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

NIGER or LE NOIR, ROGER (*d.* 1241), bishop of London, was perhaps a native of Bileigh, at Little Maldon, Essex, for in the copies of his statutes at Cambridge he is called Roger Niger de Bileye. His father and mother were called Ralph and Margery. He founded a chantry for them at St. Paul's. There seems to be no evidence as to whether he was connected with Ralph Niger [q. v.] the historian. Roger is first mentioned as prebendary of Ealdland, St. Paul's, in 1192, and in 1218 he occurs as archdeacon of Colchester. In the latter capacity he issued a collection of statutes for the rectors and priests of his archdeaconry, a copy of which is preserved in the university library at Cambridge—MS. Gg. iv. 32, ff. 108–16. In 1228 he was elected bishop of London, and was consecrated 10 June 1229, at Canterbury, by Henry, bishop of Rochester (MATT. PARIS, iii. 190). On 25 Jan. 1230 St. Paul's Cathedral was struck by lightning, while Roger was celebrating mass. All but one deacon fled in terror; the bishop, however, remained unmoved, and finished the service. In June 1231 he was summoned to meet the king at Oxford to consult on the affairs of Wales (SHIRLEY, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, i. 400). When in 1232 Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] was dragged from the Boisars Chapel, near Brentwood, Roger went to the king, and, declaring that unless Hubert was sent back he would excommunicate all concerned in the matter, obtained his restoration. This same year the bishop had excommunicated those who had been guilty of violence to Roman clerks. He was nevertheless accused of consenting to the pillage of the Romans, and summoned to Rome, where he purged himself at great expense. On his way thither he was robbed of his jewels and money at Parma, but recovered a portion with some difficulty. At a later date the men of Parma, when their city was besieged by Frederick II in 1247, ascribed their sufferings to Roger's well-deserved curse for their ill-treatment of him (MATT. PARIS, iv. 637).

On Roger's return in the autumn of 1233, he arrived at Dover just at the time of the arrest of Walter Mauclerk [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle. He at once excommunicated the offenders, and going to the king at Hereford, remonstrated with him for having ordered the arrest. Roger officiated at the consecration of Edmund as archbishop of Canterbury on 2 April 1234. In 1235 he endeavoured to expel the Caursines from his diocese, on account of their practice of usury. But the

Caursines, through their influence with the papal see, procured Roger's summons to Rome, and the bishop, unable through ill-health to obey, was compelled to yield. Roger was a witness to the reissue of Magna Charta in 1236, and quarrelled with Archbishop Edmund (Rich) [q. v.] as to his right of episcopal visitation in 1239 (*Ann. Mon.* i. 103, iii. 151). His episcopate was marked by much progress in the building of St. Paul's, and the choir was dedicated by him on 1 Oct. 1240.

He died at Stepney on 29 Sept. 1241, and was buried in St. Paul's between the north aisle and the choir. An engraving of his tomb as it existed before the great fire is given in Dugdale's 'St. Paul's,' p. 58, together with four lines of verse and a prose epitaph that were inscribed on it. The latter describes Roger as 'a man of profound learning, of honourable character, and in all things praiseworthy; a lover and strenuous defender of the Christian religion.' This epitaph is paraphrased by Matthew Paris (iii. 164), who further speaks of him as 'free from all manner of pride.' After his death Roger was honoured as a saint, and miracles were alleged to have been wrought at his tomb (*ib.* v. 13; *Cont.* Gervase, ii. 130, 202). In 1252 Hugh de Northwold [q. v.], bishop of Ely, in granting an indulgence of thirty days to all who visited his tomb, describes him as 'beatus Rogerus episcopus et confessor.' A similar indulgence was granted by John le Breton, bishop of Hereford, in 1269.

A treatise, 'De contemptu mundi sive de bono paupertatis,' has been ascribed to Bishop Roger without sufficient reason; it was edited under his name by Andreas Schott (Cologne, 1619), and re-edited in 1873 by Monsignor J. B. Malon, who showed the incorrectness of the ascription. A translation into French by l'Abbé Picherit appeared under Roger's name in 1865 (Backer, *Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Comp. de Jésus*). Pits (Appendix, p. 406) wrongly identifies the bishop with Roger Black or Nigellus, a Benedictine monk of Westminster, who was the author of some sermons beginning 'Sapientiâ vincit malitiam Christus.'

[Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury (all in Rolls Ser.); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 102-3; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 13-14; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 284, 338, 382; Dugdale's St. Paul's, ed. Ellis, pp. 8, 58; Documents illustrating the History of St. Paul's (Camden Soc.); Wharton's De Episcopis Londiniensibus, pp. 83-8.]

C. L. K.

NIGHTINGALE, JOSEPH (1775–1824), miscellaneous writer, was born at Chowbent, in the chapelry of Atherton, parish of Leigh, Lancashire, on 26 Oct. 1775. He became a Wesleyan methodist in 1796, and acted occasionally as a local preacher, but never entered the methodist ministry, and ceased to be a member in 1804. For some time he was master of a school at Macclesfield, Cheshire, but came to London in 1805, at the suggestion of William Smyth (1765–1849) [q. v.], afterwards professor of modern history at Cambridge. By this time he was a unitarian. He ranked as a minister of that body, preaching his first sermon on 8 June 1806 at Parliament Street Chapel, Bishopsgate, but he never held any pastoral charge, and supported himself chiefly by his pen. After the publication of his 'Portraiture of Methodism' (1807) he was exposed to much criticism. An article in the 'New Annual Register' for 1807 characterised him as 'a knave;' he brought an action for libel against John Stockdale, the publisher, and recovered 200*l.* damages on 11 March 1809. In 1824 he was again received into membership by the methodist body. In private life 'he was of a kind disposition, lively imagination, and possessed a cheerfulness that never deserted him.' This description is confirmed by his portrait prefixed to his 'Stenography.' He died in London on 9 Aug. 1824, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. He married, on 17 Nov. 1799, Margaret Goostry, and had four children; his son, Joseph Sargent Nightingale, is an independent minister.

His works extend to about fifty volumes; those on topography have much merit. Among them are: 1. 'Elegiac Thoughts on the Death of Rev. David Simpson,' Manchester, 1797. 2. 'The Election, a Satirical Drama,' Stockport, 1804. 3. 'A Portraiture of Methodism,' 1807, 8vo. 4. 'Nightingale versus Stockdale,' &c. [1809], 8vo. 5. 'A Guide to the Watering Places,' 1811. 6. 'A Letter to a Friend, containing a Comparative View of the Two Systems of Shorthand, respectively invented by Mr. Byrom and Dr. Mavor,' 1811, 8vo. 7. 'A Portraiture of the Roman Catholic Religion,' 1812, 8vo. 8. 'Accounts of the Counties of Stafford, Somerset, and Salop,' 1813, 3 vols., forming a continuation of the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' by E. W. Brayley (1773–1854) [q.v.] 9. 'Surveys of the City of London and the City of Westminster,' 1814–15, 4 vols. 10. 'English Topography, consisting of Accounts of the several Counties of England and Wales,' 1816, 4to. 11. 'The Bazaar, its Origin, Nature, &c., considered as a Branch of Political Economy,' 1816, 8vo. 12. 'History and Antiquities of the Parochial Church of Saviour, Southwark,' 1818, 4to. 13. 'Memoirs of Caroline, Queen of England,' 1820–

1822, 8vo, 3 vols. 14. 'An Historical Account of Kenilworth Castle,' &c., 1821, 8vo. 15. 'The Religions and Religious Ceremonies of all Nations faithfully and impartially described,' &c., 1821, 12mo (a careful compilation). 16. 'Trial of Queen Caroline,' 1822, 3 vols. 17. 'An Impartial View of the Life and Administration of the late Marquis of Londonderry,' 1822, 8vo. 18. 'Mock Heroics on Snuff, Tobacco, and Gin,' published under the pseudonym of J. Elagnitin, 1822, 8vo. 19. 'The Ladies' Grammar,' 1822, 12mo. 20. 'Rational Stenography, or Shorthand made Easy . . . founded on . . . Byrom,' &c., 1823, 12mo. 21. 'Historical Details and Tracts concerning the Storekeeper-General's Office.' 22. 'The Portable Cyclopædia.' 23. 'Report of the Trial of Thistlewood.' 24. 'The Political Repository and Magazine.' 25. 'A Natural History of British Singing Birds.' 26. 'The Juvenile Muse, original Stories in Verse.' 27. 'A Grammar of Christian Theology.' He contributed frequently to early volumes of the 'Monthly Repository.'

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. ii. p. 568; Westby-Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, 1887, p. 142; prefaces of his books; information from his son and from the Rev. A. Gordon.] C. W. S.

NIGHTINGALL, Sir MILES (1768–1829), lieutenant-general, born 25 Dec. 1768, entered the army 4 April 1787 as ensign, 52nd foot, and joined that regiment at Madras, from Chatham, in July 1788. He served with the grenadier company at the capture of Dindigul, and the siege of Palicatcherry in 1790, and afterwards was brigade-major of the 1st brigade of Lord Cornwallis's army at the siege of Bangalore, the capture of the hill-forts of Severndroog and Ostradroog, and the operations before Seringapatam. In August 1793 he was at the taking of Pondicherry, where his knowledge of French led to his appointment as brigade-major. Having been promoted to a company in the 125th foot in September 1794, he returned home; was aide-de-camp to Lord Cornwallis [see Cornwallis, Charles, Marquis], then commanding the eastern district; obtained a majority in the 121st; was appointed brigade-major in the eastern district, and purchased a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 119th foot. He volunteered for the West Indies, and was placed in command of the old 92nd, with which he was present at the capture of Trinidad in 1797; was extra-aide-de-camp to Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] at Porto Rico, and was afterwards made inspector of foreign corps, which appointment he resigned on account of ill-health. He returned home in October 1797; was transferred as lieutenant-colonel to the 38th foot; went to San Domingo in December as adjutant-general with Brigadier-general Maitland [see Maitland, Sir Thomas]; arranged the evacuation of Port-au-Prince with M. Herier, the agent of Toussaint l'Ouverture, and was sent home with despatches. Cornwallis, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, asked for Nightingall to be sent over to command one of the battalions of light companies under Major-general (afterwards Sir) John Moore (*Cornwallis Corresp.* ii. 415). He became aide-de-camp to Cornwallis, and commanded the 4th battalion of light infantry. He again accompanied Major-general Maitland to the West Indies and America, and on his return was appointed assistant adjutant-general of the forces encamped on Barham Down, near Canterbury, which he accompanied to the Helder. He was present in the actions of 2 Sept. and 19 Oct. 1799, but had to return home through ill-health. He was deputy adjutant-general to Maitland in the expedition to Quiberon in 1800; brought home the despatches from Isle Houat; and was assistant quartermaster-general of the eastern district in June to October 1801. He was on the staff of Lord Cornwallis when the latter went to France as ambassador extraordinary to conclude the peace of Amiens in 1802; and was afterwards transferred to the 51st, and appointed quartermaster-general of the king's troops in Bengal.

Nightingall arrived in Calcutta in August, and became brevet-colonel 25 Sept. 1803. He was with the army under Lord Lake [see Lake, Gerard, first Viscount Lake] at Agra and Leswarree, and afterwards returned to Calcutta, and was military secretary to Lord Cornwallis from his arrival until his death at Ghazipore, 17 Oct. 1805, after which Nightingall reverted to the duties of quartermaster-general. In February 1807 he returned home. At the end of that year he was appointed to a brigade in the secret expedition under Major-general Brent Spencer, which went to Cadiz, and afterwards joined Sir Arthur Wellesley's force in Portugal. He commanded a brigade, consisting of the 29th and 82nd regiments, at Roliça (Roleia) and Vimiero. In December 1808 he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief in New South Wales, but a serious illness obliged him to give up the appointment. He held brigade commands at Hythe and Dover in 1809–10. He became a major-general 25 July 1810; joined the army in the Peninsula in January 1811, and was appointed to a brigade, consisting of the 24th, 42nd, and 79th regiments, in the 1st division. It was known as the 'highland

brigade' or the 'brigade of the line,' the rest of the division consisting of guards and Germans. He commanded the 1st division at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro, 6 May 1811, where he was wounded in the head. He left the peninsular army at Elvas in July that year, having been appointed to a division in India; but before he could take up that post he was nominated by Lord Minto to the command-in-chief in Java, where he arrived in October 1813. He organised and commanded a couple of small expeditions against the pirate states of Bali and Boni in Macassar in April and May 1814 (see *Colburn's United Serv. Mag.* 1829). Having established British authority in the Celebes, he returned to Java in June 1814, and remained there until November 1815, when he proceeded to Bombay. He became a lieutenant-general 4 June 1814. He commanded the forces in Bombay, with a seat in council, from 6 Feb. 1816 until 1819, when he returned home overland. An account of his overland journey, by Captain John Hanson, was published in 1820.

Nightingall was made a K.C.B. 4 Jan. 1815. He had gold medals for Roleia, Vimiero, and Fuentes d'Onoro, and was colonel successively of the late 6th West India regiment and the 49th foot. He was returned to parliament for Eye, a pocket borough of the Cornwallis family, in 1820 and again in 1826. He died at Gloucester on 12 Sept. 1829, aged 61.

Nightingall married, at Richmond, Surrey, on 13 Aug. 1800, Florentia, daughter of Sir Lionel Darell, first baronet, and chairman of the East India Company.

[Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, vol. ii.; Cornwallis's Corresp. vols. ii. and iii.; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. iii. 53, 81, 92, 181, iv. 512, 796; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. ii. pp. 463–465.] H. M. C.

NIMMO, ALEXANDER (1783–1832), civil engineer, born at Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, in 1783, was the son of a watchmaker, who afterwards kept a hardware store. Alexander was educated at Kirkcaldy grammar school and the universities of St. Andrews and Edinburgh, where he achieved distinction in Latin, Greek, and mathematics. At nineteen he became a schoolmaster, and was appointed rector of Inverness Academy in 1802. Telford the engineer recommended Nimmo to the parliamentary commission appointed to fix the boundaries of the counties of Scotland, and he accomplished the work during his vacations. Interesting himself in his new occupation, he gave up teaching and obtained an appointment as surveyor to the commissioners for reclaiming the bogs of Ireland, for whom he constructed an admirable series of reports and maps. He next made a tour of France, Germany, and Holland to inspect the public works in those countries as a help in his new profession. On his return he was engaged in the construction of Dunmore Harbour, and was employed by the fishery board to make surveys of the harbours of Ireland, and build harbours and piers at various points on the coast. He also executed an accurate chart of the coast, and compiled a book of sailing directions for Ireland and St. George's Channel. In 1822 he was appointed engineer of the western district, and between that year and 1830 the sum of 167,000*l.* was spent in reclaiming waste land, thus giving employment to the distressed peasantry at the time of the Irish famine. During his life upwards of thirty piers or harbours were built under his direction on the Irish coast, and a harbour at Porth Cawl in South Wales. The Wellesley bridge and docks at Limerick were designed by him; and he was engaged in the construction of the Liverpool and Leeds railway, and of the Manchester, Bolton, and Bury Railway. Nimmo was consulting engineer to the Duchy of Lancaster, the Mersey and Irwell Navigation, the St. Helen's and Runcorn Gap Railway, the Preston and Wigan Railway, and the Birkenhead and Chester Railway. Although business occupied most of his time, Nimmo became proficient in modern languages, as well as in astronomy, chemistry, and geology. To the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy' he contributed a paper showing the relations between geology and navigation. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of the Institute of British Architects. In Brewster's 'Cyclopædia' the article on 'Inland Navigation' is from his pen; while, jointly with Telford, he is responsible for that on 'Bridges,' and, with Nicholson, for that on 'Carpentry.' Nimmo won great distinction as a mathematician in the trial between the corporation of Liverpool and the Mersey company. It has been said that he was 'the only engineer of the age who could at all have competed with Brougham, the examining counsel, in his knowledge of the higher mathematics and natural philosophy, on which the whole subject in dispute depended.' Nimmo died at Dublin on 20 Jan. 1832.

[Conolly's Eminent Men of Fife; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] G. S–H.

NIMMO, JAMES (1654–1709), covenanter, only surviving son of John Nimmo, factor and baillie on the estate of Boghead,

Linlithgowshire, by his wife Janet Muir, was born in July 1654. He was sent first to the school at Bathgate, whence, on account of a quarrel of his father with the schoolmaster, he was transferred to Stirling. He joined the insurgents after Drumclog, and was among those defeated at Bothwell Bridge, 22 June 1679. Being on this account proscribed, he fled to the north of Scotland, and was taken into the service of the laird of Park and Lochloy in Moray. There he married Elizabeth Brodie, granddaughter of John Brodie of Windiehills, the marriage being celebrated on 4 Dec. 1682 by the 'blessed Mr. Hog.' Shortly afterwards, on account of the arrival of a party of soldiers in search of outlawed covenanters, he had to go into shelter in the old vaults of Pluscarden. Ultimately he fled south to Edinburgh, where he arrived on 23 March 1683. Thence he went to Berwick-on-Tweed, and finally he took refuge in Holland. He returned to Scotland in April 1688, and after the revolution obtained a post in the customs in Edinburgh. Subsequently he was appointed treasurer of the city. He died 6 Aug. 1709. He had four sons and a daughter. Of the sons, John, like his father, was a member of the Edinburgh town council, and treasurer of the city. The 'Narrative of Mr. James Nimmo, written for his own Satisfaction, to keep in some Remembrance the Lord's Ways, Dealings, and Kindness towards him, 1654–1709,' was printed under the editorship of W. G. Scott-Moncrieff by the Scottish History Society, from a manuscript in possession of Mr. Pingle of Torwoodlee in Selkirkshire.

[Nimmo's Narrative, and the Preface by W. G. Scott-Moncrieff; Diary of the Lairds of Brodie (Spalding Club).] T. F. H.

NINIAN or **NINIAS**, Saint (*d.*432?), apostle of Christianity in North Britain, was sometimes also referred to in Irish hagiology under the names Mancennus, Mansenus, Monennus, or Moinennus. According to Bæda, who gives the earliest extant account of him, he was a Briton by birth, and made a pilgimage to Rome, where he received a regular training in 'the facts and mysteries of the truth.' He was consecrated a bishop, and established his episcopal seat on the present site of Whithorn, on the northern shore of the Solway. It was here that he built a church of stone, instead of wood, as was 'customary among the Britons,' and dedicated it to St. Martin of Tours. He worked successfully in evangelising the southern Picts, who inhabited the country south of the Grampians. In his church, commonly called Candida Casa, he was buried, and there also several of his coadjutors found their last resting-place (*Eccles. Hist.* iii. 4).

Meagre as are these details, they may be regarded as forming a trustworthy tradition of the outstanding facts of Ninian's career. Although they were recorded by one who lived two and a half centuries after the period of the saint, the testimony of Alcuin, in a letter to the brethren serving God at Candida Casa, confirms that of Bæda, and shows that Ninian's memory formed the theme of monkish panegyric a century afterwards.

The later lives add little to our scanty knowledge. A 'Life' written by an Irish monk is now lost. It was known to Ussher and the Bollandists, but, to judge from the extracts preserved by them, was of no historic value. Another, in metrical form, and ascribed with but small probability to the poet Barbour, is important merely as furnishing an account of what was believed regarding him in the fourteenth century, when Candida Casa had become a favourite resort of pilgrims. A third biography, by Ailred, abbot of Rievaulx, in Yorkshire (1143–1166), professes to give a detailed history, founded on an earlier 'Book of his Life and Miracles,' written in a barbaric speech (sermo barbaricus). It is merely a diffuse amplification of the paragraph in Bæda. It was composed at the request of Christianus, the then bishop of Candida Casa, and its author might at all events claim to have an intimate acquaintance with the local tradition of his time, since he was educated at the court of King David and paid a visit to the south-west of Scotland. His work is extremely vague, however, and even the miracles, which he revels in, are devoid of historic colouring. Posterity is indebted to him, however, for one fact, which is important as fixing approximately the chronology of St. Ninian's life. He asserts that, while engaged in building his church at Whithorn, the bishop heard of the death of St. Martin, and dedicated his church to him as a tribute to his memory. If, on the authority of Bæda, we accept as historic his visit to Rome, which is conjectured to have taken place during the pontificate of Damasus or Siricius, the tradition of his intimate intercourse with St. Martin of Tours, mentioned by Ailred, is very probably authentic. St. Martin's death occurred, according to Tillemont, about 397, so that the mission of Ninian was begun in the last decade of the fourth century, and might have extended over the first third of the fifth. Another circumstance, noticed by Ailred, relating to Ninian's intercourse with the Bishop of Tours, also bears the aspect of fact. St. Martin, we are told, at Ninian's request, supplied him

with masons to build his church. Though Roman Britain could not have been destitute of stone churches or skilled artisans, this was not a solitary example, as we learn from the pages of Bæda at a later time, of recourse being had to the superior workmen of Gaul for purposes of church building and decoration.

It is highly probable that, in addition to building a mission church, Ninian founded a monastic establishment at Candida Casa, on the model of the community at Marmoutier, over which Martin presided. It is certain, at any rate, that Candida Casa appears within a century after his death as a celebrated training school of the monastic life, at which several of the more celebrated Irish saints were educated. The 'Acts' of Tighernach, Eugenius, Endeus, and Finan, state expressly that these saints, whose reputation as founders of monasteries in their native Scotia (Ireland) is celebrated by the old annalists, had recourse as students to the monastery of Rosnat, or the Great Monastery (Magnum Monasterium), as Candida Casa was called. Several of these early Irish missionaries are, in fact, mentioned as the disciples of Ninian [see art. Mo-nennius]. This statement, though involving an anachronism, may be regarded as accentuating the fact that they were taught in the celebrated institution which owed its discipline and educational character to the apostle of the southern Picts.

While the missionary and monastic establishment at Candida Casa thus retained its fame and vigour for at least a century after its founder's death, his mission among the inhabitants of Galloway and the district between the Forth and the Mounth appears to have borne very temporary fruits. St. Patrick in his 'Epistle to Coroticus' speaks of the 'apostate Picts,' and the lives of Kentigern and Columba contain frequent lamentation over the relapsed condition of the Pictish inhabitants of the district evangelised by Ninian. The influences of the age were, in fact, adverse to the permanent development of such a movement as his. The period of Ninian's activity is coincident with the fall of the Roman empire in Britain, and the repeated incursions of Saxon, Scotic, and Pictish invaders. The assertion of Bæda that the southern Picts renounced idolatry and accepted the faith through his preaching is thus only relatively accurate. Their conversion was neither so effective as adequately to maintain itself in an epoch of disorganisation, nor was it so thorough as to amount, according to Ailred, to a complete organisation of the church into dioceses and parishes. Bæda's assumption involves an anachronism of several centuries. Ninian was not the founder of the mediæval ecclesiastical system of Scotland; he was simply the first missionary and monastic bishop of North Britain.

[An exhaustive examination of St. Ninian's life and age will be found in a monograph in German by James MacKinnon, Ph. D., entitled Ninian und sein Einfluss auf die Ausbreitung des Christenthums in Nord-Britannien. See also the same author's Culture in Early Scotland, bk. ii. ch. iii.; Vita Niniani Pictorum Australium Apostoli, Auctore Ailredo Revallensi, ed. A. P. Forbes (in vol. v. Historians of Scotland); Tillemont's Mémoires, tom. x. p. 340; Ussher's Works, vi. 209, 565; Bollandist Acta SS., ed. Ebrington, v. 321; Colgan, Acta SS. Hib. p. 438; Skene's Celtic Scotland, and Dict. of Christian Biography.] J. M–n.

NISBET, ALEXANDER (1657–1725), heraldic writer, was son of Adam Nisbet, writer in Edinburgh, the youngest son of Sir Alexander Nisbet of that ilk in Berwickshire. His mother was Janet, only daughter of Alexander Aikenhead, writer to the signet (whose father, David Aikenhead, was provost of Edinburgh 1634–7). He was the third of ten children, and was born in April 1657, being baptised on the 23rd of that month. In 1675 he matriculated at the university of Edinburgh, and was laureated in 1682. Educated for the law, he followed for some years the profession of a writer, but devoted himself chiefly to heraldry and antiquities, and was described by contemporaries as a 'professor' and 'teacher' of heraldry. After laborious research he proposed in 1699 to publish his 'System of Heraldry' by subscription; but the response to his appeal proving inadequate, he, in 1703, applied to parliament for a grant in aid, and was voted a sum of 248*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Scots (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, xi. 50, 85, 195, 203), but the money was never paid. He died on 7 Dec. 1725, and was buried in Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh. He was the last male representative of his family.

His published works were: 1. 'An Essay on Additional Figures and Marks of Cadency,' 1702. 2. 'An Essay on the Ancient and Modern use of Armories,' 1718. 3. 'A System of Heraldry, speculative and practical, with the true art of blazon,' 1 vol. folio, 1722. What purported to be a second volume was issued in 1742 by R. Fleming, an Edinburgh printer, but it only contained mutilated extracts from Nisbet's manuscripts. Of the two volumes folio editions were issued in 1804 and in 1816 at Edinburgh.

Nisbet left in manuscript: 1. 'Part of the Science of Herauldrie and the Exterior Ornaments of the Shield,' 272 pp., 4to, preserved

in the Lyon Office, Edinburgh. This forms part of the second volume of the 'System,' but was largely altered by the compiler of that volume. 2. 'An Ordinary of Arms,' &c., 76 pp., 4to, preserved in the Laing Collection of MSS., University Library, Edinburgh. 3. 'Genealogical Collections, with some Heraldic Plates, preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.' These plates, with a collection recently discovered in the possession of Mr. Eliott Lockhart of Cleghorn, have been reproduced and published as 'Alexander Nisbet's Heraldic Plates, originally intended for his "System of Heraldry,"' by Andrew Ross, Marchmont herald, and Francis J. Grant, Carrick pursuivant, fol., 1892.

[Introduction to Alexander Nisbet's Heraldic Plates.] H. P.

NISBET, CHARLES (1736–1804), Scottish divine, was the son of William Nisbet, schoolmaster at Long Yester, near Haddington, East Lothian, where he was born 21 Jan. 1736. He was educated at the high school and the university of Edinburgh, and was licensed by the Edinburgh Presbytery in September 1760. He officiated for a time at Gorbals chapel-of-ease, and was called to the first charge of Montrose, Forfarshire, in 1764. In the course of the war with the American colonies he advocated the colonial cause in such a way as to make his position at home uncomfortable. In 1783 he was made D.D. of the college of New Jersey for his advocacy of the cause of the colonists. Having absented himself from his charge by a visit to America, the presbytery declared his church vacant on 5 Oct. 1785. Meanwhile he had been appointed principal of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and this post he held till his death on 18 Jan. 1804. In 1766 he married Anne Tweedie, who died 12 May 1807. His theological lectures delivered at Dickinson College were the first of the kind in America, and, in addition, he lectured on logic, belles-lettres, and philosophy. He was an excellent classical scholar, and had such a retentive memory that at one time he could repeat the whole of the Æneid and Young's 'Night Thoughts.' His library was presented by his grandson to the theological seminary at Princeton. He left no important work, but some miscellaneous productions were collected and published in 1806, and a 'Memoir,' by Samuel Miller, appeared in 1840. An 'Address to the Students of Dickinson College' was published at Edinburgh in 1786.

[Miller's Memoir as above; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. iii. 845; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Scots. Mag. vol. lxvi.; Cleland's Annals, vol. i.; Statistical Account, vol. i.; Presbytery and Synod Records.] J. C. H.

NISBET, JOHN (1627?–1685), covenanter, born about 1627, was son of James Nisbet of Hardhill, in the parish of Loudoun, Ayrshire. On attaining manhood he took service as a soldier on the continent. Returning to Scotland in 1650 he witnessed the coronation of Charles II at Scone, and took the covenants. Shortly afterwards he married Margaret Law and settled at Hardhill as a farmer.

After the Restoration he took an active and prominent part in the struggles of the covenanters for religious and civil liberty. He refused to countenance the curates, and attended the ministrations of the 'outed' ministers, renewed the covenants at Lanark in 1666, and was one of the small band who published the declarations of the Societies at Rutherglen, Glasgow, and Sanquhar. He fought at Pentland (28 Nov. 1666) till, covered with wounds, he fell down and was stripped and left for dead upon the field. At nightfall, however, he crept away unobserved, and lived to take part in the engagements at Drumclog (1 June 1679) and Bothwell Bridge (22 June), where he held the rank of captain. For this he was denounced as a rebel and forfeited, three thousand merks (165*l.* sterling) being offered for his head. In November 1685 he was surprised, with three others, at a place called Midland, in the parish of Fenwick, Ayrshire, his captor being a cousin of his own, Lieutenant Nisbet. His companions were instantly shot, but for the sake of the reward he was spared, and, being brought to Edinburgh, was tried and condemned to death. He was executed at the Grassmarket there on 4 Dec. following, in the fifty-eighth year of his age. His wife predeceased him in December 1683. They had several children, but only three sons survived him—Alexander, Hugh, and James, the last, Sergeant Nisbet, being the author of a diary, chiefly of his own religious experiences, in which he relates a number of incidents respecting his parents.

[Nisbet's Manuscript Diary in Signet Library, Edinburgh; Howie's Biographia Scoticana (Scots Worthies), 2nd edit. 1781, pp. 472–85; Cloud of Witnesses, pp. 327–41; Wodrow's Hist. of the Sufferings, &c., Burns's edit., iv. 235, 237; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Observes (Bannatyne Club), pp. 676, 681.] H. P.

NISBET, SIR JOHN (1609?–1687), lord-advocate during the covenanting persecution, and also a lord of session, with the title of Lord Dirleton, born about 1609, was the

son of Patrick Nisbet of Eastbank. The father—third son of James Nisbet, merchant, Edinburgh, by Margaret Craig, sister of Thomas Craig of Riccarton, Midlothian, was admitted an ordinary lord of session in place of Lord Newhall, on 1 Nov. 1635, when he took the title of Lord Eastbank. He was knighted by the royal commissioner, the Marquis of Hamilton, 14 Nov. 1638, but on 13 Nov. 1641 he and three other judges were superseded by the estates for certain 'crimes libelled against them' (Sir James Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 152). The son was admitted advocate 30 Nov. 1633. In 1639 he was named sheriff-depute of the county of Edinburgh, and he was afterwards appointed one of the commissioners of Edinburgh. At the request of Montrose he was along with John Gilmore appointed one of the advocates for his defence in 1641 (*ib.* p. 22). Subsequently he gradually acquired a lucrative practice, and in 1663 he purchased the lands of Dirleton, Midlothian. On 14 Oct. 1664 he was appointed lord-advocate, and he was at the same time raised to the bench by the title Lord Dirleton.

As a persecutor of the covenanters, the severity of Nisbet almost equalled that of his successor, Sir George Mackenzie [q. v.]; and although he enjoyed the reputation of being an abler lawyer, he was no more scrupulous in regulating his conduct as prosecutor by a semblance of legality. After the Pentland rising he, on 15 Aug. 1667, moved that fifty persons, accused of being concerned in the rising, should be tried in their absence. This was agreed to by the judges, and sentence of death was passed against them; but in order to remove the dissatisfaction at such an exceptional method of procedure, it was found advisable to pass an act declaring that the judges had done right, and ratifying the sentence of death. As an instance of the unscrupulous expedients to which he sometimes had recourse to procure evidence, Wodrow relates that when one Robert Gray refused to reveal the hiding-place of certain covenanters, Nisbet took off a ring from his finger and sent it to his wife with the intimation that her husband had revealed all he knew, and had sent the ring to her as a token that she might do the same. She thereupon made known the places of concealment, which so affected her husband that he 'sickened and in a few days died' (*Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland*, ii. 118). It must however be remembered that the uncorroborated testimony of Wodrow is insufficient to authenticate such a story.

In 1670 Nisbet was one of the commissioners sent to London to confer about the union of the kingdoms, and he opposed the proposal for the abolition of the separate parliament for Scotland. Having incurred the hostility of the Maitlands, Nisbet was ultimately forced to resign his office in 1677. His cousin, Sir Patrick Nisbet of Dean, having been accused before the privy council of perjury, the lord-advocate was suspected of having advised him to pay his accuser four thousand merks to settle the case; but it was found impossible to actually prove the collusion on his part. Shortly after he was, however, accused by Lord Halton of having given advice and taken fees on both sides in a case relating to the entail of the Leven estates. The judges of the court of session were directed to investigate the case; and the office of lord-advocate was offered to Sir George Mackenzie. At first Mackenzie refused to accept the office, and advised Nisbet to defend himself against the charge, promising him at the same time every assistance; but Nisbet, says Mackenzie, 'fearing Halton's influence, and finding it impossible to stand in the ticklish employment without the favour of the first ministers, did demit his employment under his own hand' (*Memoirs*, p. 326). He died in April 1687. He was married to one of the Monypennys of Pitmilly, Fifeshire.

Burnet declares Nisbet to 'have been one of the worthiest and most learned men of his age' (*Own Time*, ed. 1832, p. 275); and if he is generally admitted to have been mercenary and time-serving, allowance must be made for the low standard of public morality at this time in Scotland. He was especially devoted to the study of Greek; and at the burning of his house is said to have lost a curious Greek manuscript, for the recovery of which he offered 1,000*l.* sterling. Lord Dirleton's 'Law Doubts,' methodised by Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw, and his 'Decisions from 7th December 1665 to 26th June 1677,' were published in 1698. A portrait in water-colours of Nisbet by an unknown hand is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Burnet's Own Time; Sir George Mackenzie's Memoirs; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 295, 389–90; Omond's Lord-Advocates of Scotland, pp. 196–9.] T. F. H.

NISBET, WILLIAM, M.D. (*fl.* 1808), medical writer, practised for a time at Edinburgh, but by 1801 had settled in Fitzroy Square, London. He was fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh.

His writings are: 1. 'First Lines of the

Theory and Practice in Venereal Diseases,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1787, being the substance of a course of lectures delivered at Edinburgh in the winter of 1786; a German translation was published at Leipzig in 1789. 2. 'The Clinical Guide; or, a concise view of the leading facts on the history, nature, and cure of diseases; to which is subjoined a practical pharmacopœia,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1793 (2nd edit. 2 pts. 1796–9; another edit., 1800). 3. 'An Inquiry into the History, Nature, Causes, and Different Modes of Treatment hitherto pursued in the Cure of Scrophula and Cancer,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1795. 4. 'A practical Treatise on Diet,' 12mo, London, 1801. 5. 'The Edinburgh School of Medicine; containing the preliminary . . . branches of professional education, viz. anatomy, medical chemistry, and botany,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1802, intended as an introduction to the 'Clinical Guide.' 6. 'A Medical Guide for the Invalid to the principal Watering Places of Great Britain,' 8vo, London, 1804. 7. 'A General Dictionary of Chemistry,' 12mo, London, 1805; a useful little book, revised and completed by another writer. 8. 'Two Letters to the Duke of York on the Medical Department of the Army,' 8vo, London, 1808.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors (1816).] G. G.

NISBETT, LOUISA CRANSTOUN (1812 ?–1858), actress, the daughter of Frederick Hayes Macnamara and his wife, a Miss Williams, is said to have been born at Hackney, London, 1 April 1812. Her father, a man of good family, quitted on his marriage the 52nd foot, and joined his father-in-law as a merchant, an occupation of which he soon wearied. Under the name of Mordaunt he joined as an actor the Leicester circuit. On 2 March 1820 he appeared under that name at Drury Lane during Elliston's management as Maurice de Bracy in the 'Hebrew,' Soane's rendering of 'Ivanhoe.' After playing domestically and at private theatres in Wilmington Square and Berwick Street, Miss Mordaunt appeared at the Lyceum, then the English Opera House, for her father's benefit, as Angela in the 'Castle Spectre' of 'Monk' Lewis, and afterwards, a deplorable character for a child, Jane Shore. Two of her sisters were also on the stage. In 1826 she began at Greenwich her public career as Lady Teazle. After playing a round of parts in 'elegant' comedy, together with juvenile rôles in melodrama, she joined the elder Macready's company at Bristol, appearing in 'Desdemona.' In Cardiff she was first seen as Juliet, and she subsequently opened, under Raymond, the Shakespearean Theatre, Stratford-on-Avon, as Rosalind. Here she played with other characters, Queen Katherine, Portia, Lady Macbeth, Young Norval, and Edmund in the 'Blind Boy.' Engagements followed at Northampton, Southampton, and Portsmouth. She had thus obtained some experience when, 26 Oct. 1829, she appeared at Drury Lane, selecting for her first appearance Widow Cheerly in Andrew Cherry's 'Soldier's Daughter,' a part which she had played previously. On 21 Oct. she was Miss Hardcastle in 'She Stoops to Conquer,' and on 3 Nov. the original Widow Bloomly in Buckstone's 'Snakes in the Grass.' Olivia in 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband' and Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats' followed, and on 28 Nov. she was the original Lady Splashton in 'Follies of Fashion,' by the Earl of Glengall. During the season were given Charlotte in the 'Hypocrite;' Miss Sally Scraggs in Dimond's 'Englishmen in India;' Annette in 'Blue Devils;' Julia, an original part, in the 'Spanish Husband, or First and Last Love,' an unprinted play; Lady Elizabeth Freelove in the 'Day after the Wedding;' Zamine, in the 'Cataract of the Ganges,' to Webster's Jack Robinson, and possibly one or two other parts, including Lady Teazle. As Lady Teazle she made, 18 June 1830, her first appearance at the Haymarket, where also she played Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing'; Lady Contest in the 'Wedding Day;' Angelique, an original part, in 'Separation and Reparation;' Lady Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage;' Matilda, an original part, in 'Force of Nature;' Violante in the 'Wonder;' Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem;' Miss Tittup in 'Bon Ton;' Flora in 'She would and she would not;' Augusta Polinsky (a girl dressed as a boy), an original part, in Buckstone's 'Husband at Sight;' Miss Dorillon in 'Wives as they were;' Dinah in the 'Quaker,' and Theodore in 'Two Pages of Frederick the Great.' In January 1831, with a reputation already established, she quitted the stage and married John Alexander Nisbett of Brettenham Hall, Suffolk, a captain in the 1st life guards. Seven months later her husband died by a fall from his horse. His affairs were thrown into chancery, and some years elapsed before she obtained any provision under his will.

In October 1832, accordingly, Mrs. Nisbett reappeared as Widow Cheerly at Drury Lane, where she played a round of characters in comedy. After acting in various country towns, she became in December 1834, at a salary of 20*l.* a week, the nominal manager, under two brothers named Bond (one of them

a known money-lender), of the little theatre in Tottenham Street, then named the Queen's. Elton and Morris Barnett were in the company, which included Miss Vincent, Miss Murray, Mrs. Chapman, and Miss Jane Mordaunt, her sister. On 16 Feb. 1835 she played Esther, the leading female part in the 'Schoolfellows,' a two-act comedy, by Douglas Jerrold, supported by her two sisters. Mrs. Honey and Wrench joined the company, and the 'Married Rake,' by Selby, in which she played Captain Fitzherbert Fitzhenry, and 'Catching an Heiress,' in which Mrs. Nesbitt was very popular as Caroline Gayton, were produced. In November Mrs. Nisbett and the company went with the Bonds to the Adelphi, where she was, 21 Dec. 1835, the original Mabellah in Douglas Jerrold's 'Doves in a Cage.' She soon returned to the Queen's, which she reopened with five light pieces, in three of which she played.

In 1836 her name was still attached to the management of the Queen's Theatre. But she had then played at various other theatres. In Gilbert A'Beckett's burletta, the 'Twelve Months,' given at the Strand in 1834, she was Nature. Here, too, under W. J. Hammond, she obtained much applause in 'Poachers and Petticoats.' Engaged by Webster for the Haymarket, she obtained, as the original Constance in the 'Love Chase' of Sheridan Knowles, 10 Oct. 1837, one of her most conspicuous triumphs. After the close of the season she visited Dublin, playing at the Hawkins Street Theatre. On 30 Sept. 1839 she was with Madame Vestris (Mrs. C. J. Mathews), at Covent Garden, opening in 'Love's Labour's Lost.' In the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' she was Mrs. Ford, and, 4 March 1841, she was the original Lady Gay Spanker in 'London Assurance,' by Lee Moreton (Dion Boucicault). On the collapse of the Covent Garden management in 1842 she returned to the Haymarket, but reappeared at Covent Garden in Jerrold's 'Bubbles of the Day' later in the year. At this period she was more than once disabled by illness. On 1 Oct. she was Rosalind to Macready's Jaques at Drury Lane.

Reports concerning forthcoming marriages of Mrs. Nisbett were frequent at the time. 'Actors by Daylight,' 2 Feb. 1839, has the startling assertion that she 'has formed a second matrimonial connection with Feargus O'Connor, the late Member of Parliament for Cork.' On 15 Oct. 1844 Mrs. Nisbett married, at the Episcopal Chapel, Fulham, Sir William Boothby, bart., of Ashbourne Hall, Derbyshire, receiver-general of customs. Sir William, then sixty-two years of age, died on 21 April 1846. On 12 April 1847 she reappeared at the Haymarket as Constance in the 'Love Chase.' On 3 July she played Lady Restless in a revival of Murphy's 'All in the Wrong.' Lady Teazle was repeated on 2 Oct. for the reopening of the theatre, and on the 5th Mrs. Nisbett was Helen in the 'Hunchback' to the Julia of Miss Helen Faucit (Lady Martin). James R. Anderson included Mrs Nisbett in the company with which, 26 Dec. 1849, he opened Drury Lane. With her sister, Miss Jane Mordaunt, as Helen, she played Julia in the 'Hunchback' at the Marylebone, on 21 Nov. 1850. At the same house she was, 30 Nov., Catherine in Sheridan Knowles's 'Love,' her sister playing the Countess. She also played Portia and other parts. At Drury Lane she soon afterwards played in Sullivan's 'Old Love and the New.' On 17 March 1851 she was Mrs. Chillington in Dance's 'Morning Call,' imitated from Musset's 'Il faut qu'une porte soit ouverte ou fermée,' and was prevented by illness from taking part in 'Queen of Spades,' Boucicault's adaptation of 'La Dame de Pique.' As Lady Teazle she made, 8 May 1851, her last appearance on the stage. Her health had quite broken down, and she retired to St. Leonard's-on-Sea, where, after undergoing some domestic bereavements, she died of apoplexy on 16 Jan. 1858.

Though deficient in tenderness and passion, she had in comedy supreme witchery. Tall, with a long neck, a lithe and elastic figure, an oval face, lustrous eyes, and a forehead wide and rather low, surmounted by wreaths of dark hair, she was noted for her beauty, dividing with Madame Vestris the empire of the town. She had more power than Vestris of entering into character, had boundless animal spirits, and an enchanting gleefulness. Her laugh was magical. Westland Marston's earliest recollections of her are in the 'Married Rake' and Caroline Gayton in 'Catching an Heiress,' in which and in other parts he praises her 'winning archness,' 'the spirit with which she bore herself in her male disguises, and by her enjoyment of the fun.' He supplies an animated picture of her performance of a reigning beauty and heiress of the days of Queen Anne in the 'Idol's Birthday,' played at the Olympic in 1838. Her Beatrice was gay and mischievous, and carried one away by its animal spirits, but it lacked poetry. She was a 'whimsical, brilliant, tantalising Lady Teazle, without much depth in her repentance,' and an ideal Helen in the 'Hunchback.' Her greatest part was Constance in the 'Love Chase.' So free and wild in this were her spirits, 'that animal life by its transports, soared into poetry, and the joys of sense rose into emotion'

(Westland Marston, *Some Recollections of our Recent Actors*, ii. 158). Her Lady Gay Spanker in 'London Assurance' was a no less distinct triumph. Portraits of Mrs. Nisbett are in Mrs. Baron Wilson's 'Our Actresses,' showing a singularly lovely face, and as Constance, in 'Actors by Daylight,' and the 'Theatrical Times.' The two last are little better than caricatures.

[Particulars of the life of Mrs. Nisbett have not hitherto been given to the world. Her earliest efforts at Drury Lane are chronicled in Genest's Account of the English Stage. Mrs. Baron Wilson's Our Actresses gives a romantic account of her life up to 1844. Short and untrustworthy biographies are supplied in Actors by Daylight, vol. ii., and the Theatrical Times, vol. ii. Supplementary information has been gleaned from the Athenæum, various years; Dramatic and Musical Review, 1842–8; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; the Dramatic Magazine, 1829–30; Pascoe's Dramatic List, under 'James Anderson;' Burke's Peerage; Pollock's Macready; Scott and Howard's E. L. Blanchard; Dickens's Charles James Mathews; Barton Baker's The London Stage; History of the Dublin Theatre, 1870; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Westland's Marston's Some Recollections of our Recent Actors; Era Almanack, various years; Era, 24 Jan. 1858; Times, 19 Jan. 1858.] J. K.

NITHSDALE, Lord of. [See Douglas, Sir William, *d.* 1392?]

NITHSDALE, fifth Earl of. [See Maxwell, William, 1676–1744, Jacobite.]

NITHSDALE, Countess of. [See under Maxwell, William, 1676–1744.]

NIX or **NYKKE**, RICHARD (1447?–1535), bishop of Norwich, son of Richard Nix and his wife Joan Stillington, was born in Somerset; the date of his birth must have been about 1447, if the subsequent estimates of his age can be accepted. He was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and proceeded LL.D.; he also studied at Oxford and Bologna. In 1473 he was rector of Ashbury, Berkshire; in September 1489 prebendary of Yatton in the cathedral of Wells, with the living of Cheddon, and in 1490 he received by royal patronage the living of Chedzoy. On 3 Feb. 1491–2 he became archdeacon of Exeter, and a year later vicar-general to Richard Foxe [q. v.], then bishop of Bath and Wells. Foxe evidently found Nix a useful official. On 10 July 1494 he became archdeacon of Wells, and on 30 July 1494 prebendary of Friday Thorpe in the cathedral of York. The latter preferment was presumably due to Foxe's influence. On 15 Feb. 1494–5 he was further made vicar-general in spirituals to Foxe at Durham, and 23 Dec. 1495 rector of Bishop Wearmouth. On 29 Nov. 1497 he was appointed canon of Windsor, and soon afterwards registrar of the order of the Garter and dean of the Chapel Royal. On 2 Oct. 1499 he became rector of High Ham, Somerset, and held the living till he became bishop. Finally, in March 1500–1, he was made Bishop of Norwich. In 1501 he was present at the reception of Catherine of Aragon, and in 1505 he had a general pardon granted to him.

Nix was of the old catholic party, and hence his long tenure of his bishopric was adversely criticised by historians of the protestant party. He is stated to have been of irregular life; but, on the other hand, he was clearly a man of independence, and of the greatest activity. Thus in 1509 he turned out the prior of Butley, and his visitations were conducted with regularity and strictness (cf. Jessopp, *Visitations of the Diocese of Norwich*, Camd. Soc.) He was appointed by bull, 15 Sept. 1514, to receive Wolsey's oath on his translation to York, and, with the Bishop of Winchester, invested him with the pallium. In 1515 he took part in the ceremony attending the reception of Wolsey's cardinal's hat. When the ambassadors went to Rome in 1528 about the divorce, one of them (doubtless Gardiner) gave an account to the pope of the English bishops, and told a 'merry tale' about Nix, showing that his age had not affected his spirits.

Nix was naturally opposed to the divorce; but later, in 1533, he voted for Cranmer's propositions in convocation. He was a staunch opponent of the reformers, and especially disliked the introduction of heretical books, which, owing to the situation of his diocese, had caused him much trouble there. (cf. Strype, *Cranmer*, ii. 694). He is said to have taken a leading part in the execution of Thomas Bilney [q. v.], who belonged to his old college. Froude says, with some justice, that he burnt Bilney on his own authority, without waiting for the royal warrant; but the charge of infringing the Act of Præmunire, for which he was indicted in 1534 before the king's bench by the king's attorney, did not originate in his dealings with Bilney, but in his proceedings at Thetford. He had cited the mayor of Thetford to appear before him in a spiritual case, whereas the town enjoyed an exemption of long standing from the bishop's jurisdiction. This invasion of privilege was proved, and on 7 Feb. 1533–4 he was condemned to forfeit his goods and was at the royal mercy. Some thought that the king wished to find the bishop's 'nest of crowns,' and he was fined ten thousand marks. He was committed to the Marshalsea, but on 19 Feb.

had letters of protection granted to him. Soon afterwards he received the royal pardon, which was ratified by parliament. It is significant that he swore to recognise the royal supremacy on 10 March 1533–4. His diocese was visited by William May [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York, on behalf of Cranmer, in July 1534. He was now very infirm and almost blind, refused help, and was pronounced comtumacious. He began, it is said, a correspondence with the papal court; but, as he was unable to write, the assertion is probably false. He was summoned to appear before the council in the Star-chamber on 31 Jan. 1534–5, and excused himself on account of a bad leg. He evidently was failing in mind, and Thomas Legh reported to Cromwell that he was, in November 1535, distributing his goods among various dependents. He died before 29 Dec. 1535 (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, ix. 1032; cf. 1042 and x. 79). He was buried on the south side of his cathedral, under an altar tomb. He founded three fellowships at Trinity Hall, and repaired the roof of his cathedral. A tradition that part of his fine was used to pay for the windows of King's College Chapel at Cambridge has been disputed.

[Letters, &c., Richard III and Hen. VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 251, 412; Materials for Hist. Hen. VII (Rolls Ser.), ii. 50; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, pp. 101, 331, 404; Letters and Papers Hen. VIII, 1509–36; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 56, 530; Strype's Memorials I. ii. 84, III. i. 571, Smith, p. 2, Parker, i. p. 23, Cranmer, p. 40 &c.; Froude's Divorce of Catherine of Aragon, p. 255; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, i. 143, 197; Cal. of State Papers, Venetian, 1509–19, p. 791; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Eliz. of York, p. 90; Willis and Clarke's Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr. i. 499; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 276, 308; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 744–5; Gasquet's Henry VIII and the English Monasteries, i. 335; Foxe's Acts and Mon. ed. Townsend.] W. A. J. A.

NIXON, ANTHONY (*fl.* 1602), pamphleteer and poet, was author of many pamphlets in prose, with scraps of original and translated verse interspersed. Their titles run: 1. 'The Christian Navy. Wherein is playnely described the perfit Course to sayle to the Haven of eternall happinesse. Written by Anthony Nixon.' Imprinted at London by Simon Strafford, 1602, 4to. This is an allegorical poem in seven-line stanzas, dedicated to Archbishop Whitgift. It was printed again in 1605, 4to. 2. 'Elizaes Memoriall. King James his Arrivall, and Romes Downefall,' London, printed by T. C. for John Baylie, 1603, 4to. This consists of three short poems, and is dedicated in blank verse 'to the surviving late wife of his deceased Mæcenas.' 3. 'Oxfords Triumph: In the Royall Entertainement of his most Excellent Majestie, the Queene, and the Prince: the 27 of August last, 1605. With the Kinges Oration delivered to the Universitie, and the Incorporating of divers Noble-men, Maisters of Arte,' n.d., 4to. 4. 'The Blacke yeare. Seria jocis,' London, printed by E. Alde for William Timme, 1606, 4to. Plagiarisms from Thomas Lodge, and references to Marston's 'Dutch Curtesan' and Dekker and Webster's 'Westward Ho' have been pointed out in this tract. 5. 'The Three English Brothers. Sir Thomas Sherley his Travels, with his three yeares imprisonment in Turkie; his Inlargement by his Majesties letters to the great Turke; and lastly, his safe returne into England this present yeare, 1607. Sir Anthony Sherley his Embassage to the Christian Princes. Master Robert Sherley his wars against the Turkes, with his marriage to the Emperour of Persia his Neece,' London, printed by John Hodgets, 1607, 4to. 'The Travels of the Three English Brothers,' a play by Day, Rowley, and Wilkins, is founded on Nixon's pamphlet. 6. 'A True Relation of the Travels of M. Bush, a gentleman, who, with his owne handes, without any other mans helpe, made a Pynace, in which hee past by Ayr, Land, and Water: from Lamborne, a place in Barkshire, to the Custom house Key in London, 1607,' London, printed by T. P. for Nathaniel Butter, b.l., 1608, 4to. 7. 'The Warres of Swethland. With the Ground and Originall of the said Warres, begun and continued betwixt Sigismond King of Poland, and Duke Charles his Unkle, lately Crowned King of Swethland. As also the State and Condition of that Kingdome, as it standeth to this day,' London, printed for Nathaniel Butter, b.l., 4to. Nathaniel Butter also published, without date or author's name, 'Swethland and Poland Warres, a Souldiers Returne out of Sweden, and his Newes from the Warres, or Sweden and Poland up in armes, and the entertainment of English Soulders there, with the fortunes and successe of those 1200 men that lately went thither,' London, 4to, b.l., with woodcuts. This was probably by Nixon. 8. 'Londons Dove: or A Memoriall of the Life and Death of Maister Robert Dove, Citizen and Merchant-Taylor of London, and of his severall Almesdeeds and large bountie to the poore, in his life time. He departed this life, on Saterday the 2 day of this instant Moneth of May, 1612,' London, printed by Thomas Creede for Joseph Hunt, 1612, 4to. 9. 'The Dignitie of Man, Both in the Perfections of his Soule and Bodie. Shewing as well the faculties in the disposition of the

one: as the Senses and Organs, in the composition of the other. By A. N.,' London, printed by Edward Allde, 1612, 4to.; a second edition was printed at Oxford by Joseph Barnes for John Barnes, 1616, 4to. 10. 'Great Brittaine's Generall Joyes. Londons Glorious Triumphes. Dedicated to the Immortall memorie of the joyfull Mariage of the two famous and illustrious Princes, Fredericke and Elizabeth. Celebrated the 14 of Februarie, being S. Valentine's day. With the Instalment of the sayd potent Prince Fredericke at Windsore the 7 of Februarie aforesaid,' London, Henry Robertes, 1613, 4to. 11. 'A Straunge Foot-Post with a Packet full of strange Petitions. After a long vacation for a good Terme,' printed at London by E. A., b.l., 1613, 4to; a reissue of this, with omissions and additions, appeared as 'The Foot-Post of Dover. With his Pocket stuft full of strange and merry Petitions,' London, printed by Edward Allde for John Deane, 1616, 4to. 12. 'The Scourge of Corruption. Or a Crafty Knave needs no Broker. Written by Anthony Nixon,' printed at London for Henry Gosson and William Hoalmes, b. l., 1615, 4to. A plagiarism from Thomas Lodge has been detected in this tract.

[Collier's Poetical Decameron, i. 302–3, and his Bibl. Account of English Lit. ii. 48, 53; W. C. Hazlitt's Handbook to Early English Literature, p. 420, and his Collections and Notes, p. 306, 2nd ser. p. 426, 3rd ser. p. 177; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum, ii. 92 (Addit. MS. 24488).]

R. B.

NIXON, FRANCIS RUSSELL (1803–1879), bishop of Tasmania, son of the Rev. Robert Nixon [see under NIXON, JOHN], was born 1 Aug. 1803, and was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School, London, in March 1810 (ROBINSON, *Register*). In 1822 he was elected from the school a probationary fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. (third class in classics) in 1827, M.A. 1841, and D.D. 1842. After having held several minor charges and acted as chaplain to the embassy at Naples, he was made, in January 1836, incumbent of Sandgate, Kent, and in November 1838 was preferred to the vicarage of Ash next Wingham by the archbishop, who also appointed him one of the six preachers in Canterbury Cathedral. Both at Sandgate and Ash he was much beloved, and in the latter parish was instrumental in erecting a chapel of ease. On 24 Aug. 1842 he was consecrated in Westminster Abbey by the archbishop as bishop of the newly constituted see of Tasmania, which he retained for twenty-one years and administered with much success. Returning to England in 1863, he was presented in the following year to the valuable rectory of Bolton-Percy, York, as a recognition, on the part of Archbishop Thomson, of his services to the colonial church. He resigned this charge in 1865, and retired to a home which he had made for himself on Lago Maggiore, where he died on 7 April 1879.

Nixon was an accomplished musician and artist, as well as a preacher of no little eloquence. The little history of his old school, which he published after he had left it, is of interest only for its illustrations. His 'Lectures on the Catechism' were well received, and are still held in esteem. Besides charges and pamphlets issued in Tasmania between 1846 and 1856, he published: 'The History of Merchant Taylors' School,' with five lithographic views, pp. 32, London, 4to, 1823; 'Lectures, Historical, Doctrinal, and Practical, on the Catechism of the Church of England,' London, 8vo, 1843; 'The Cruise of the Beacon: a Narrative of a Visit to the Islands in Bass's Straits,' London, 8vo, 1857.

[Personal and parochial recollections; Guardian, 16 April 1879.]

C. J. R.

NIXON, JAMES (1741?–1812), miniature-painter, was born about 1741. He first exhibited with the Society of Artists in 1765, and from 1772 to 1805 was an annual contributor to the Royal Academy. Nixon was one of the ablest miniaturists of his time, and held the appointments of limner to the Prince of Wales and miniature-painter to the Duchess of York; in 1778 he was elected A.R.A. He painted Miss Farren and other theatrical celebrities, as well as fancy figures of Shakespearean characters. He sent to the Academy a few portraits in oil, and in 1786 a series of ten designs illustrating 'Tristram Shandy.' Nixon resided in London throughout his professional career, but died at Tiverton on 9 May 1812, aged 71. His portraits of Dr. Willis, the Duchess of Devonshire, Mrs. Hartley, and the Misses Jenny and Nelly Bennet have been engraved, as well as some fancy subjects.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy, i. 244; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. i. p. 499; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

NIXON, JOHN (*d.* 1818), amateur artist, was a merchant in Basinghall Street, London. He had some skill as an artist, and drew landscapes well. He also executed a number of clever caricatures, some of which he etched himself. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1784 to 1815. Nixon drew a number of views of the seats of the nobility and gentry in England and Ireland, which were engraved for a series published by William Watts [q. v.] the

engraver. Nixon was for many years secretary to the Beefsteak Club, and died in 1818.

Another contributor to the same series of views was Robert Nixon (1759–1837), who was curate of Foot's Cray in Kent from 1784 to 1804, and was an honorary exhibitor at the Royal Academy and the Society of Artists from 1790 to 1818. He appears to have been brother of the above, and identical with the Robert Nixon, son of Robert Nixon of London, who graduated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1780, became a bachelor of divinity in 1790, and died at Kenmure Castle, New Galloway, on 5 Nov. 1837, aged 78. He married at Foot's Cray, on 31 Jan. 1799, Ann Russell, by whom he was father of the Rev. Francis Russell Nixon [q. v.], bishop of Tasmania. It was in Nixon's house that Turner, when a boy, in 1793 completed his first painting in oils.

[Gent. Mag. 1818 pt. i. p. 644, 1838 pt. i. p. 104; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Watts's Seats of the Nobility and Gentry; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

NIXON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1620?), the 'Cheshire Prophet,' who is stated by one writer to have been born in the parish of Over, Delamere, Cheshire, in 1467, and by another authority to have lived in the reign of James I, but about whose existence at all there exists some doubt, was the reputed author of certain predictions which were long current in Cheshire. All accounts point to his having been an idiot, a retainer of the Cholmondeley family of Vale Royal, and to his having been inspired at intervals to deliver oracular prophecies of future events, both national and local. These prognostications, generally of the usual vague character, were first published in 1714 by John Oldmixon. A further account of Nixon by 'W. E.' was issued in 1716. Innumerable subsequent editions have been published, and the various versions were collated and edited in 1873, and again in 1878, by W. E. A. Axon. Nixon is said to have attracted the royal notice, and to have been sent for to court, where he was starved to death through forgetfulness, in a manner which he himself had predicted. Dickens's allusion in 'Pickwick' to 'red-faced Nixon' refers to the coloured portraits which occur in some chap-book editions of the prophecies.

[Nixon's Cheshire Prophecies, ed. Axon, 1873 and 1878; Axon's Cheshire Gleanings, 1884, p. 235; cf. also 'An Irish Analogue of Nixon' in Trans. Lanc. and Chesh. Antiq. Soc. vii. 130.] C. W. S.

NIXON, SAMUEL (1803–1854), sculptor, was born in 1803. In 1826 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'The Shepherd,' in 1828 'The Reconciliation of Adam and Eve after the Fall,' in 1830 'The Birth of Venus,' and in 1831 'The Infant Moses.' He was principally employed during the next few years on portrait and sepulchral sculpture. When Philip Hardwick [q. v.] the architect was engaged on building Goldsmiths' Hall, in Foster Lane, Cheapside, he employed Nixon to do the sculptural decorations; the groups of the four seasons on the staircase were especially admired. Nixon also executed a statue of John Carpenter for the City of London School, and one of Sir John Crosby, to be placed in Crosby Hall, Bishopsgate Street. His principal work was the statue of William IV at the end of King William Street in the city, on the exact site of the famous Boar's Head of Eastcheap, set up in December 1844. This statue, which is fifteen feet three inches in height, is constructed of two blocks of Scotch granite, and the difficulty of the work severely crippled Nixon's health and resources (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1844, i. 179). Nixon's workshop was at 2 White Hart Court, Bishopsgate Street, and he died at Kennington House, Kennington Common, on 2 Aug. 1854, aged 51. A brother was a glass-painter of repute.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 405; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

NOAD, HENRY MINCHIN (1815–1877), electrician, born at Shawford, near Frome, Somerset, 22 June 1815, was son of Humphrey Noad, by Miss Hunn, a half-sister of the Rt. Hon. George Canning. He was educated at Frome grammar school, and was intended for the civil service in India, but the untimely death of his patron, William Huskisson [q. v.], caused a change in his career, and he commenced the study of chemistry and electricity. About 1836 he delivered lectures on these subjects at the literary and scientific institutions of Bath and Bristol. He next examined the peculiar voltaic conditions of iron and bismuth (*Philosophical Mag.* 1838, xii. 48–52), described some properties of the water battery, and elucidated that curious phenomenon the passive state of iron. In 1845 he came to London, and studied chemistry under August Wilhelm Hofmann, in the newly founded Royal College of Chemistry. While with Hofmann he made researches on the oxidation of cymol or cymene, the hydro-carbon which Gerhardt and Cahours discovered in 1840 in the volatile oil of Roman cumin. The results were in part communicated to the Chemical Society (*Memoirs*, 1845–8, iii. 421–40) at the time, and more fully afterwards to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1848, xxxii. 15–35.

Among other organic products, legumine and vitelline also formed materials for his investigations. In 1847 he was appointed to the chair of chemistry in the medical school of St. George's Hospital, which he held till his death. About 1849 he obtained the degree of doctor of physics from the university of Giessen, and in 1850–1 conducted, conjointly with Henry Gray, an inquiry into the composition and functions of the spleen. The essay resulting from this investigation gained the Astley Cooper prize of 1852. He next experimented on the chemistry of iron, and in 1860 contributed the article 'Iron' to Robert Hunt's edition of 'Ure's Dictionary.' This led to his appointment as consulting chemist to the Ebbw Vale Iron Company, the Cwm Celyn and Blaina, the Aberdare and Plymouth, and other ironworks in South Wales. In 1866 he became examiner of malt liquors to the India office, and in 1872 an examiner in chemistry and physics at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. When the Panopticon of Science and Arts in Leicester Square was opened in 1854, he was appointed instructor in chemistry there. On 5 June 1856 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

In 1839 he published 'A Course of Eight Lectures on Electricity, Galvanism, Magnetism, and Electro-Magnetism,' which became a recognised text-book, passing through four editions; in 1857 it gave place to 'A Manual of Electricity' in two volumes, which was long a standard book. In 1848 he wrote a valuable treatise on 'Chemical Manipulation and Analysis, Qualitative and Quantitative,' for the Library of Useful Knowledge, and re-wrote in 1875 'A Normandy's Commercial Handbook of Chemical Analysis,' a volume which meets the wants of the analyst while discharging his duties under the Adulteration Act.

He died at his son's residence in High Street, Lower Norwood, Surrey, on 23 July 1877. Charlotte Jane, his widow, died on 25 March 1882, aged 67.

Besides the works already mentioned, Noad was the author of: 1. 'Lectures on Chemistry, including its Applications in the Arts, and the Analysis of Organic and Inorganic Compounds,' 1843. 2. 'The Improved Induction Coil, being a Popular Explanation of the Electrical Principles on which it is constructed,' 1861; 3rd edit. 1868. 'A Manual of Chemical Analysis, Qualitative and Quantitative,' 1863–4. 4. 'The Students' Text-Book of Electricity, with four hundred illustrations,' 1867, new edit. 1879. He also issued a revised and enlarged edition of Sir W. S. Harris's 'Rudimentary Magnetism' in 1872, and wrote many papers in scientific journals.

[Medical Times, 4 Aug. 1877, p. 130; Engineer, 3 Aug. 1877, pp. 70, 76–77; information kindly supplied by his son, Henry Carden Noad, L.R.C.P. London.] G. C. B.

NOAKE, JOHN (1816–1894), antiquary, son of Thomas and Ann Noake, was born at Sherborne, Dorset, on 29 Nov. 1816, but came to Worcester in 1838 to work on 'Berrow's Worcester Journal,' and lived in that city until his death. He was afterwards engaged on the 'Worcestershire Chronicle,' and his last appointment was as sub-editor of the 'Worcester Herald.' About 1874 he severed his connection with the newspapers of the city, and devoted his energies to its municipal life and to the management of its principal institutions. He was in turn sheriff (1878), mayor and alderman (1879), and magistrate (1882) for Worcester. As mayor it fell to his lot to reopen the old Guildhall originally erected in 1721–3, which had been restored and enlarged at a cost of about 20,000*l*. For many years he was one of the honorary secretaries of the Worcester Diocesan Architectural and Archæological Society, and on his retirement in July 1892 he was presented with a handsome testimonial. He died at Worcester on 12 Sept. 1894, and was buried at the cemetery in Astwood Road on 15 Sept. He married, first, Miss Woodyatt of Ashperton, Herefordshire, by whom he had a son Charles, and a daughter, now Mrs. Badham; secondly, Miss Brown of Shrewsbury; thirdly, in 1873, Mrs. Stephens (*d.* 1893), widow of a Worcester merchant.

All the works of Noake related to his adopted county. They comprised: 1. 'The Rambler in Worcestershire; or Stray Notes on Churches and Congregations,' 1848. It was followed by similar volumes in 1851 and 1854. 2. 'Worcester in Olden Times,' 1849. 3. 'Notes and Queries for Worcestershire,' 1856. 4. 'Monastery and Cathedral of Worcester,' 1866. 5. 'Worcester Sects: a History of its Roman Catholics and Dissenters,' 1861. 6. 'Guide to Worcestershire,' 1868. 7. 'Worcestershire Relics,' 1877. 8. 'Worcestershire Nuggets,' 1889. He contributed many papers on subjects of local interest to the 'Transactions' of the Worcester Architectural and Archæological Society, and of the Associated Architectural Societies. A careful examination and analysis of a mass of documents found by him in a chest in the tower of St. Swithin's Church at Worcester revealed much information on the history of the city.

[Berrow's Worcester Journal, 15 Sept. 1894; information from Mr. Charles Noake.] W. P. C.

NOBBES, ROBERT (1652–1706?), writer on angling, son of John and Rachel Nobbes, was born at Bulwick in Northamptonshire on 21 July 1652, and baptised there on 17 Aug. (parish register). He was educated first at Uppingham school, admitted in 1668 to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1671 and M.A. in 1675. He was vicar of Apethorpe and Wood Newton in Northamptonshire as early as 1676, and as late as 1690. He was made rector of Sausthorpe in Lincolnshire on 4 Aug. 1702, and his successor was appointed on 1 June 1706.

He published 'The Compleat Troller, or the Art of Trolling,' London, 1682. His address 'To the Ingenious Reader' is in great part taken from the dedication of Robert Venables's book, 'The Experienc'd Angler,' London, 1662. Nobbes's book was republished in facsimile in 1790. It was reprinted in the 'Angler's Pocket-Book,' Norwich, 1800 (?), and again in a work with the same title, London, 1805; and in the 10th edition of Thomas Best's 'Art of Angling,' London, 1814. Chapters iv. to xiii. only were used by Best in the eleventh edition of his book, 1822. Nobbes's work is preceded by commendatory verses by Cambridge men, by some verses of his own, 'On the Antiquity and Invention of Fishing, and its Praise in General,' and by a few lines, 'The Fisherman's Wish,' of which he may also have been the author. In 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. iii. 288) there is an account of a manuscript volume of his, containing an article on fishing, the record of the baptisms of his children till 1701, and miscellaneous matter.

[Graduati Cantabrigienses; Blakey's Angling Literature, p. 321; information from Joseph Foster, esq., and from the Rev. H. S. Bagshaw of Wood Newton; admission registers of Sidney Sussex College, per the Master.] B. P.

NOBBS, GEORGE HUNN (1799–1884), missionary and chaplain of Pitcairn Island, born 16 Oct. 1799, was, according to his own account, the unacknowledged son of a marquis by the daughter of an Irish baronet. Through the interest of Rear-admiral Murray, one of his mother's friends, he, in November 1811, entered the royal navy, and made a voyage to Australia. Leaving the navy in 1816, he joined a vessel of 18 guns, owned by the patriots in South America, and, after a sixteen months' cruise, while in charge of a prize, he was captured by the Spaniards, and for some time kept a prisoner at Callao. On making his escape he rejoined his ship. In November 1819 he became a prize master on board a 40-gun vessel bearing the Buenos Ayres colours, but, soon deserting her, he landed at Talcahuano on 1 April 1820. On 5 Nov. following he took part in cutting out the Spanish frigate Esmeralda from under the Callao batteries, and for his brave conduct was made a lieutenant in the Chilian service. Shortly afterwards being wounded in a fight near Arica, he left America and returned to England. His mother, to whom he had several times remitted money, soon afterwards died, and he took the name of Nobbs; but it is not stated what he had previously been called. In 1823 and following years he made several voyages to Sierra Leone. On 5 Nov. 1828 he settled on Pitcairn Island, and was well received. John Adams [q. v.], the well-known pastor and teacher of the Pitcairn islanders, died on 29 March 1829, after appointing Nobbs to succeed him. The latter possessed some knowledge of medicine and surgery, and exercised his skill with much benefit to the community. In addition, he acted as chief of the island, as pastor, and as schoolmaster. In August 1852 Rear-admiral Fairfax Moresby in H.M.S. Portland visited the island and conveyed Nobbs to England, where, in October and November 1852, he received episcopal ordination, and was placed on the list of the missionaries of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, with a salary of 50*l.* a year. On 14 May 1853 he relanded on Pitcairn Island, and resumed his duties. In course of time the Pitcairn fund committee suggested to the islanders that it would be to their advantage to remove to Norfolk Island, and, after consideration, Nobbs and those under him settled on the latter island on 8 June 1856. Here the pastor received an additional 50*l.* a year out of the revenue of the island, and his people, except a few who returned to Pitcairn Island, lived happily under a model constitution given them by Sir William Thomas Denison [q. v.], the governor-general of the Australian colonies. Nobbs died at the chaplaincy, Norfolk Island, on 5 Nov. 1884, and was buried on 7 Nov. He married Sarah Christian, a granddaughter of Fletcher Christian [q. v.], one of the mutineers of the Bounty, by whom he had several children. Two of his sons were educated at St. Augustine's College, Canterbury—Sidney Herbert Nobbs, who became curate of Pagham, Chichester, in 1882, and George Rawden French Nobbs, who was rector of Lutwyche, Brisbane, Queensland, from 1887 to 1890, and still resides in Australia.

[A Sermon preached in St. Mary's Chapel, Park Street, Grosvenor Square, on Sunday, 12 Dec. 1852, by the Rev. G. H. Nobbs, to which is added an Appendix containing Notices

of Mr. Nobbs and his flock, 1853, with portrait; Lady Belcher's Mutineers of the Bounty, 1870, pp. 186 et seq., with portraits of Nobbs and two of his daughters; Bath Chronicle, 22 Jan. 1885, p. 3; Tasmanian Tribune, 13 March 1875.]

G. C. B.

NOBLE, GEORGE (*fl.* 1795–1806), line-engraver, was a son of Edward Noble, author of 'Elements of Linear Perspective,' and brother of Samuel Noble [q. v.] and William Bonneau Noble [q. v.] The dates of his birth and death are not recorded. He engraved for Boydell's edition of 'Shakespeare,' 1802, a scene, 'Borachio, Conrade, and Watchman,' after Francis Wheatley, R.A., from 'Much Ado about Nothing;' 'Bassanio, Portia, and Attendants,' after Richard Westall, R.A., from the 'Merchant of Venice;' 'Orlando and Adam,' after Robert Smirke, R.A., from 'As you like it;' 'Desdemona in bed asleep,' after Josiah Boydell, from 'Othello;' and 'Cleopatra, Guards, &c.,' after Henry Tresham, R.A., from 'Antony and Cleopatra.' He engraved also the following subjects for Bowyer's sumptuous edition of Hume's 'History of England,' 1806: 'Canute reproving his Courtiers,' 'Henry VIII and Catharine Parr,' 'Charles I imprisoned in Carisbrooke Castle,' 'Lord William Russell's last Interview with his Family,' and 'The Bishops before the Privy Council,' after Robert Smirke, R.A.; 'William I receiving the Crown of England,' after Benjamin West, P.R.A.; and 'The Landing of William III at Torbay,' after Thomas Stothard, R.A. His works possess considerable merit, and include also eighteen oval portraits of Admiral Lord Duncan and other naval officers, from miniatures by John Smart, which form part of a large plate designed by Robert Smirke, R.A., and engraved by James Parker, in commemoration of the battle of Camperdown on 11 Oct. 1797; 'Maternal Instruction,' after Bochardt; portraits of Lady Jane Grey and Rosamond Clifford; and illustrations to Goldsmith's 'Miscellaneous Works,' from drawings by Richard Cook, R.A.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Dodd's Memorials of Engravers in Great Britain, Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 33394–407.]

R. E. G.

NOBLE, JAMES (1774–1851), vice-admiral, was the grandson of Thomas Noble, who emigrated from Devonshire to North America, joined the Moravians, and placed his whole property, 4,000*l.*, in the funds of the sect. Thomas's son Isaac quitted the Moravians, but could only recover 1,400*l.*, with which he bought an estate of 1,400 acres in East Jersey. He married Rachel de Joncourt, the daughter of a French protestant, and had a large family. When the revolutionary war broke out, he took service in the royal army, and was killed in 1778. The estate was forfeited at the peace, and the widow came to England, where she was granted a pension of 100*l.* a year. Three only of the sons survived their childhood. Of these, the eldest, Richard, a midshipman of the Clyde frigate, was lost in La Dorade prize, in 1797; the youngest De Joncourt, also a midshipman, died of yellow fever in the West Indies. James, the second of the three, born in 1774, entered the navy in 1787, and, having served in several different ships on the home station, was in January 1793 appointed to the Bedford of 74 guns, in which he went to the Mediterranean; was landed at Toulon, with the small-arm men, and was present in the actions of 14 March and 13 July 1795. He was then moved into the Britannia, Hotham's flagship, and on 5 Oct. was appointed to the Agamemnon, as acting lieutenant with Commodore Nelson. The promotion was confirmed by the admiralty, to date from 9 March 1796.

The service of the Agamemnon at this time was particularly active and dangerous [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT], and Noble's part in it was very distinguished. On 29 Nov. 1795 he was landed to carry despatches to De Vins, the Austrian general, then encamped above Savona. He was taken prisoner on the way and detained for some months, when he was exchanged. He rejoined the Agamemnon at Genoa about the middle of April 1796. A few days later, 25 April, he was in command of one of the boats sent in to cut out a number of the enemy's store-ships from under the batteries at Loano. While cutting the cable of one of these vessels Noble was struck in the throat by a musket-ball. 'It is with the greatest grief,' Nelson reported, 'I have to mention that Lieutenant James Noble, a most worthy and gallant officer, is, I fear, mortally wounded.' Noble's own account of it is: 'I was completely paralysed, and my coxswain nearly finished me by clapping a "tarnaket," in the shape of a black silk handkerchief, on my throat to stop the loss of blood. Luckily a mate stopped me from strangulation by cutting it with his knife, to the great dismay of the coxswain, who assured him I should bleed to death. The ball was afterwards extracted on the opposite side.'

In June Noble followed Nelson to the Captain, and in July was placed in temporary command of a prize brig fitted out as the Vernon gunboat. In October he rejoined

the Captain as Nelson's flag-lieutenant; went with Nelson to the Minerve, was severely wounded in the action with the Sabina on 20 Dec. 1796, and on the eve of the battle of St. Vincent returned with Nelson to the Captain. In the battle he commanded a division of boarders, and, assisted by the boatswain, boarded the San Nicolas by the spritsail-yard. For this service he was promoted to be commander, 27 Feb. 1797. On his return to England he was examined at Surgeons' Hall, and obtained a certificate that 'his wounds from their singularity and the consequences which have attended them are equal in prejudice to the health to loss of limb.' The report was lodged with the privy council, but, 'as a voluntary contribution to the exigencies of the State,' he did not then apply for a pension. Some years later, when he did apply, he was told that 'their lordships could not reopen claims so long passed where promotion had been received during the interval.' In March 1798 he was appointed to the command of the sea fencibles on the coast of Sussex, and on 29 April 1802 was advanced to post rank. He had no further service, and on 10 Jan. 1837 was promoted to be rear-admiral on the retired list. On 17 Aug. 1840 he was moved on to the active list; and on 9 Nov. 1846 became a vice-admiral. He died in London on 24 Oct. 1851. He was three times married, and left issue.

[His autobiography (privately printed) contains a full account of his family and service career. It seems to have been written from memory, apparently about 1830, and is not accurate in details. It says, for instance, that when made prisoner in November 1795 he was taken before Bonaparte for examination, a thin young man with a keen glance. Bonaparte was, at the time, in Paris. O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 92; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson (see Index); Tucker's Memoirs of the Earl of St. Vincent, i. 285, 288.] J. K. L.

NOBLE, JOHN (1827–1892), politician and writer on public finance, was born at Boston, Lincolnshire, on 2 May 1827. For seventeen years he was known in East Lincolnshire as an energetic supporter of the Anti-Corn Law League. He came to London in 1859, entered for the bar, and engaged in social and political agitation. He was one of the founders of the Alliance National Land and Building Society, and joined Washington Wilks and others in establishing the London Political Union for the advocacy of manhood suffrage. In 1861 he was active in lecturing on the free breakfast-table programme. In 1864 he was in partnership with Mr. C. F. Macdonald as financial and parliamentary agents promoting street railways in London, Liverpool, and Dublin. He actively promoted the election of John Stuart Mill for Westminster in 1865, and advocated municipal reform in London. In 1870 he became parliamentary secretary to Mr. Brogden, M.P. for Wednesbury. On the formation of the County Council Union in 1889 he became its secretary. He delivered in his day many hundreds of lectures on political, social, and financial subjects, habitually took part in the proceedings of the Social Science Congress, and was lecturer to the Financial Reform Association. He died on 17 Jan. 1892, and was buried at Highgate.

Noble wrote: 1. 'Arbitration and a Congress of Nations as a Substitute for War in the Settlement of International Disputes,' London, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'Fiscal Reform: Suggestions for a further Revision of Taxation, reprinted from the "Financial Reformer,"' 1865, 8vo; a lecture read at the meeting of the National Association of Social Science at Sheffield. 3. 'Fiscal Legislation 1842–65: A Review of the Financial Changes of the period and their Effects on Revenue,' 1867, 8vo. 4. 'Free Trade, Reciprocity, and the Revivers: an Enquiry into the Effects of the Free Trade Policy upon Trade, Manufactures, and Employment,' London, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'The Queen's Taxes,' London, 1870, 8vo. 6. 'Our Imports and Exports,' 1870, 8vo. 7. 'National Finance,' 1875, 8vo. 'Local Taxation,' 1876, 8vo. 8. 'Facts for Liberal Politicians,' 1880, revised and brought up to date as 'Facts for Politicians' in 1892.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Memoir by Herbert Perris prefixed to Facts for Politicians, 1892.] G. J. H.

NOBLE, MARK (1754–1827), biographer, born in Digbeth, Birmingham, in 1754, was third surviving son of William Heatley Noble, merchant of that city. His father sold, among many other commodities, beads, knives, toys, and other trifles which he distributed wholesale among slave traders, and he had also a large mill for rolling silver and for plating purposes. Mark was educated at schools at Yardley, Worcestershire, and Ashbourne, Derbyshire. On the death of his father he inherited a modest fortune, and was articled to Mr. Barber, a solicitor of Birmingham. On the expiration of his indentures he commenced business on his own account, but literature and history proved more attractive to him than law, and he soon abandoned the legal profession. In 1781 he was ordained to the curacies of Baddesley Clinton and Packwood, Warwickshire.

On the sudden death, a few weeks afterwards, of the incumbent, Noble was himself presented to the two livings ('starvations,' he called them). Noble, now a married man, took a house at Knowle, Warwickshire, conveniently situated for both his parishes. Here he divided his interests among his congregation, his books, and a farm.

In 1784 Noble produced one of his most valuable compilations, 'Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell.' The Earl of Sandwich showed much approbation of his labours, and Noble was thenceforth a frequent guest at Hinchinbrook, and a regular correspondent of Lord Sandwich. Lord Leicester, afterwards Marquis of Townshend, likewise became a warm patron, and appointed Noble his chaplain. On the recommendation of Sandwich and Leicester Lord-chancellor Thurlow presented Noble to the valuable rectory of Barming, Kent, in 1786. In this lovely spot he lived for forty-two years. He was elected F.S.A. on 1 March 1781, and contributed five papers to the 'Archæologia.' He was also F.S.A. of Edinburgh. He died at Barming on 26 May 1827, and was buried in the church, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Noble's writings are those of an imperfectly educated, vulgar-minded man. His ignorance of English grammar and composition renders his books hard to read and occasionally unintelligible, while the moral reflections with which they abound are puerile. His most ambitious work, 'Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1784 (2nd edit., 'with improvements,' 1787), contains some useful facts amid a mass of error. Both editions were severely handled by Richard Gough in the preface to his 'Short Genealogical View of the Family of Oliver Cromwell' (printed as a portion of the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica' in 1785), and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1787 (p. 516), and by William Richards of Lynn in 'A Review,' &c., 8vo, 1787. A copy containing unpublished corrections belongs to his descendants. Carlyle, however, made much use of the book in his 'Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches,' though he treated the author with scant respect. Out of his spare materials Noble contrived to make two volumes which he called 'The Lives of the English Regicides,' 8vo, Birmingham, 1798, a worse book than the 'Memoirs,' and written in an even sillier strain. From the materials left by the author and his own ample collections Noble compiled a useful 'Continuation' (3 vols. 8vo, London, 1806) of James Granger's 'Biographical History of England.'

His other works are: 1. 'Two Dissertations on the Mint and Coins of the Episcopal Palatines of Durham,' 4to, Birmingham, 1780. 2. 'A Genealogical History of the present Royal Families of Europe, the Stadtholders of the United States, and the Succession of Popes from the Fifteenth Century to the present time,' 16mo, London, 1781. 3. 'An Historical Genealogy of the Royal House of Stuarts from Robert II to James VI,' 4to, London, 1795. 4. 'Memoirs of the illustrious House of Medici,' 8vo, London, 1797. 5. 'A History of the College of Arms,' 4to, London, 1804 (some copies are dated 1805).

Noble's library, which was sold in December 1827, included the following manuscripts by him (for prices and purchasers' names see 'Gentleman's Magazine,' March 1828, pp. 252–253): 'Lives of the Fellows of the Society of Antiquaries' (resold at the sales of the libraries of John Gough Nichols in 1873, and Leonard Lawrie Hartley in 1885). 'History of the Records in the Tower of London, with the Lives of the Keepers, especially since the Reign of Henry VIII.' 'Catalogue of the Lord Chancellors, Keepers, and Commissioners of the Great Seal.' 'History of the Masters of the Rolls.' 'Lives of the Recorders and Chamberlains of the City of London.' 'Catalogue of all the Religious Houses, Colleges, and Hospitals in England and Wales.' 'Account of the Metropolitans of England, commencing with Archbishop Wareham in 1504.' 'Catalogue of Knights from the Time of Henry VIII.' 'Catalogue of all the Peers, Baronets, and Knights created by Oliver Cromwell.' 'Catalogue of Painters and Engravers in England during the Reign of George III.' 'Continuation of the Earl of Orford's Catalogue of Engravers.' 'Account of the Seals of the Gentry in England since the Norman Conquest.' 'Annals of the Civil Wars of York and Lancaster.' 'Life of Alice Ferrers, the Favourite of Edward III.' 'Life of the Family of Boleyn, particularly of Queen Ann Boleyn, with the Life of her daughter, Queen Elizabeth.' 'Life of Queen Mary, exhibiting that part only of her character which represents her as a splendid Princess.' 'Relation of the Ambassadors and Agents, with other illustrious Foreigners who were in England during the Reign of King James I.' 'The Progresses of James I, exhibiting in a great measure his Majesty's private life.' 'Memorabilia of the Family of Killigrew.' 'Particulars of the Family of Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester, being a continuation of Lowth's History.' 'History of the Dymokes, Champions of England.' 'Curious Particulars of the learned Dr. Donne.' 'Genealogical Memoirs

of the Imperial and Royal House of Buonaparte, including separate Memoirs of the Ministers, &c. of the Emperor.' 'Memoirs of the Family of Sheridan.' Another manuscript by Noble, entitled 'Biographical Anecdotes,' in twelve volumes, was also in the Hartley Library Sale Catalogue, 1885.

The following manuscripts are still in the possession of his descendants: 'A History of Barming,' so full of personal allusions to the parishioners that the executors declined to publish it. 'A Catalogue of engraved portraits, great seals, coins, and medals, &c., illustrative of the History of England, Scotland, and Ireland,' six vols. 4to. 'Catalogue of Artists,' two vols. 4to. 'Catalogue of Historical Prints,' seven vols. 8vo. 'History of the illustrious House of Brunswick,' &c. fol. 'Prelatical, Conventual, and other Ecclesiastical Seals,' 4to. 'Places of Coinage and Moneyers,' &c., 4to. 'A History of the Family of Noble from 1590.' 'A Collection of Letters written to Mr. Noble from 1765 to the time of his death, including as many as three hundred letters from Lord Sandwich.'

A very juvenile portrait of Noble, engraved by R. Hancock, is prefixed to the first edition of his 'Memoirs of Cromwell.' An oval portrait, engraved by J. K. Sherwin, is prefixed to the second edition.

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 548–551; Gent. Mag. 1827 pt. ii. pp. 278–9; Chambers's Illustr. of Worcestershire.] G. G.

NOBLE, MATTHEW (1818–1876), sculptor, was born at Hackness, Yorkshire, in 1818. He studied art in London under John Francis [q. v.], a successful sculptor. Noble exhibited one hundred works—chiefly busts—at the Royal Academy. In 1845 he made his first appearance there as the exhibitor of two busts, one being of the Archbishop of York. Later subjects included J. Francis, sculptor (1847); the Bishop of London (1849); the Archbishop of York, a statuette (1849); W. Etty, R.A. (1850); Sir Robert Peel, a bust (1851), and a statuette (1852) afterwards executed in marble for St. George's Hall, Liverpool; the Duke of Wellington (1852); the Marquis of Anglesey and Michael Faraday (both in 1855); Queen Victoria (1857); Joseph Brotherton, M.P. (1857); Sir Thomas Potter, and the Prince Consort. The four last-mentioned busts belong to Manchester. In 1854 he executed a relievo in bronze, 'Bridge of Sighs,' and another of 'Dream of Eugene Aram,' to form part of a monument to be erected over the grave of Thomas Hood. In 1856 he gained the commission, after a very keen competition, for the execution of the Wellington monument at Manchester. In 1858 he modelled a colossal bust of the Prince Consort, to be executed in marble, for the city of Manchester. He was afterwards commissioned by Thomas Goadsby, mayor of Manchester, to execute a statue of the Prince Consort in marble, nine feet high; the monument was presented by Goadsby to the city, and forms part of the Albert memorial in Albert Square. In 1859 he executed a statue of Dr. Isaac Barrow in marble for Trinity College, Cambridge; it was engraved in the 'Art Journal' for 1859. There is also an engraving in that journal for 1876 of his Oliver Cromwell, which was executed in bronze, and was presented by Mrs. Elizabeth S. Heywood to the city of Manchester. Other works by him include the statue of Sir James Outram on the Victoria Embankment; of the queen at St. Thomas's Hospital (engraved in the 'Art Journal'); of the first Bishop of Manchester (Dr. J. Prince Lee) at Owens College; of the Earl of Derby in Parliament Square, Westminster; and of Sir John Franklin in Waterloo Place, London. Of his ideal works, engravings appeared in the 'Art Journal' of 'Purity' (1859); 'The Angels,' 'Life, Death, and the Resurrection,' a mural monument (1861); 'Amy and the Fawn;' and 'The Spirit of Truth,' a mural monument (1872).

Noble was of exceedingly delicate constitution. The death of a son in a railway accident early in 1876 ruined his health, and he died on 23 June 1876. He was buried at the cemetery at Brompton.

[Art Journal, 1876, p. 275; Royal Academy Catalogues; Inauguration of the Albert Memorial, Manchester, 1867; Manchester Official Handbook; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] A. N.

NOBLE, RICHARD (1684–1713), criminal, son of a coffeehouse-keeper at Bath, was born in 1684, and received a good education. He was articled as clerk to an attorney, and entered the profession on reaching manhood. Of bad moral character, he soon began to use his professional position to cheat his clients. About 1708 Noble was applied to for legal assistance by John Sayer of Biddlesden in Buckinghamshire, owner of various properties worth 1,800*l.* a year. Sayer had married a woman of profligate disposition, named Mary, daughter of Admiral John Nevell [q. v.], and was on very bad terms with his wife. Noble soon became unduly intimate with the lady. In 1709 he was empowered to draw up a deed of separation between her and Sayer, and he harassed Sayer by various suits in chancery connected with his wife's separate estate. He was now living with Mrs. Sayer, who on 5 March 1711 bore him a

son. Thereupon Sayer brought an action for criminal conversation against Noble, and in January 1713 he procured a warrant empowering him to arrest Mrs. Sayer, 'as being gone from her husband, and living in a loose, dishonourable manner.' On 29 Jan. Sayer, accompanied by two constables, proceeded to a house in George Street, the Mint, where Mrs. Sayer was then living with Noble and her mother, now Mrs. Salusbury. The visitors were admitted, but Noble no sooner saw Sayer than he drew his sword and ran him through the heart. Noble and the two women were arrested, were committed to the Marshalsea, and were arraigned at Kingston assizes. Noble pleaded self-defence, but was condemned to death, and was executed at Kingston on 29 March 1713. The two women were acquitted.

[See two anonymous pamphlets: (1) 'A full Account of the Case of John Sayer, Esq., from the time of his unhappy Marriage with his Wife to his Death, including the whole Intrigue between Mrs. Sayer and Mr. Noble,' London, 1713; (2) A Full and Faithful Account, &c., with additional details relating to the trial and to Noble's behaviour in the Marshalsea, and confession, London, 1713. The legal aspects of the murder are also treated in The Case of Mr. Richard Noble impartially considered, by a student of the Inner Temple, London, 1713.]

G. P. M–y.

NOBLE, SAMUEL (1779–1853), engraver, and minister of the 'new church,' was born in London on 4 March 1779. His father, Edward Noble (*d.* 1784), was a bookseller, and author of 'Elements of Linear Perspective,' 1772, 8vo. His brothers, George and William Bonneau Noble, are separately noticed. His mother provided him with a good education, including Latin, and he was apprenticed to an engraver. His religious convictions were the result of a reaction, in his seventeenth year (1796), against Paine's 'Age of Reason;' he appears to have anticipated, as a natural deduction from Paine's premises, that denial of the real existence of Jesus Christ which Paine did not publish till 1807. About 1798 he fell in with Swedenborg's 'Heaven and Hell,' as translated (1778) by William Cookworthy [q. v.] At first repelled, he afterwards became fascinated by Swedenborg's doctrines, and attached himself to the preaching of Joseph Proud [q. v.], at Cross Street, Hatton Garden. In his profession he acquired great skill as an architectural engraver, and made a good income.

Proud urged him to the ministry of the 'new church' as early as 1801, and he occasionally preached, but declined, in 1805, as being too young, invitation to take charge of the Cross Street congregation. He was one of the founders (1810) of the existing 'Society for printing and publishing the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg;' and assisted in establishing (1812) a quarterly organ, 'The Intellectual Repository and New Jerusalem Magazine,' of which till 1830 he was the chief editor and principal writer. In 1819 he resigned good prospects in his profession to become the successor of Thomas F. Churchill, M.D., a minister of the Cross Street congregation (then worshipping in Lisle Street, Leicester Square). He was ordained on Whitsunday, 1820. His ministry was able and effective, though his utterance was 'marred by some defect in his palate' (White). The congregation, which had been overflowing under Proud, and had since declined, was raised by Noble to a more solid prosperity, and purchased (about 1829) the chapel in Cross Street, then vacated by Edward Irving. In addition to his regular duties he engaged in mission work as a lecturer both in London and the provinces. His 'Appeal,' which 'among Swedenborgians . . . holds the same place that Barclay's "Apology" does among the quakers' (White), originated in lectures at Norwich in reply to the 'Anti-Swedenborg' (1824) by George Beaumont, minister at Ebenezer Chapel (independent methodist) in that city. Coleridge characterises the 'Appeal' as 'a work of great merit,' and remarks that 'as far as Mr. Beaumont is concerned, his victory is complete.'

Noble's leadership of his denomination was not undisputed. His first controversy was with Charles Augustus Tulk (1786–1849) [q. v.], a rationaliser of Swedenborg's theology, who was excluded from the society. Noble was the first to develope a doctrine which, by many of his co-religionists, was viewed as a heresy. He held that our Lord's body was not resuscitated, but dissipated in the grave, and replaced at the resurrection by a new and divine frame. Hence the controversy between 'resuscitationists' and 'dissipationists;' John Clowes [q. v.] and Robert Hindmarsh [q. v.] rejected Noble's view, but his chief antagonist was William Mason (1790–1863). In support of Noble's position, a 'Noble Society' was formed.

In 1848 Noble suffered from cataract, and, in spite of several operations, became permanently blind. He revised, by help of amanuenses, the translation of Swedenborg's 'Heaven and Hell,' giving it the title, 'The Future Life' (1851). He died on 27 Aug. 1853, and was buried at Highgate cemetery.

His chief publications are: 1. 'The Plenary Inspiration of the Scriptures asserted and the Principles of their Composition investigated,'

London, 1825, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1856. 2. 'An Appeal on behalf of the . . . Doctrines . . . held by the . . . New Church,' &c., 1826, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1838, 8vo, was enlarged and remodelled, omitting personal controversy; to the 12th edit. 1893, 16mo, were added indexes; French transl. St. Amand, 1862. 3. 'Important Doctrines of the True Christian Religion,' &c., Manchester, 1846, 8vo. 4. 'The Divine Law of the Ten Commandments,' 1848, 8vo.

[Memoir by William Bruce, prefixed to third (1855) and later editions of the Appeal; White's Swedenborg, 1867, i. 230, ii. 613 sq.; information from James Speirs, esq.] A. G.

NOBLE, WILLIAM BONNEAU (1780–1831), landscape painter in water-colours, born in London on 13 Sept. 1780, was youngest son of Edward Noble, author of 'Elements of Linear Perspective,' and brother of Samuel and of George Noble, both of whom are separately noticed. His mother was sister of William Noble (of a different family), a well-known drawing-master, who succeeded to the practice of his father-in-law, Jacob Bonneau [q. v.], and died in 1805. Young Noble began life as a teacher of drawing, and for some years met with success, but being ambitious of obtaining a higher position in his profession, he spent two successive summers in Wales, and made many beautiful sketches of its scenery. Several water-colour paintings from his sketches were sent to the Royal Academy, and in 1809 three of these, a 'View of Machynlleth, North Wales,' 'Montgomery Castle,' and a 'View near Dolgelly,' were hung. Next year, however, his drawings were rejected, and although he had two views of Charlton and Bexley, in Kent, in the exhibition of 1811, he never recovered from what he regarded as an indignity. Being disappointed in love at the same time, he took to dissipated courses, and in November 1825 he made a desperate but unsuccessful attempt upon his life in a fit of delirium. He died of a decline in Somers Town, London, on 14 Sept. 1831.

Noble left in manuscript a long poem entitled 'The Artist.'

[Memorial notice by his brother, the Rev. Samuel Noble, in Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 374; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1809–1811.] R. E. G.

NOBLE, WILLIAM HENRY (1834–1892), major-general royal artillery, eldest son of Robert Noble, rector of Athboy, co. Meath, and grandson of Dr. William Newcome, archbishop of Armagh, was born at Laniskea, co. Fermanagh, 14 Oct. 1834. He studied at Trinity College, Dublin, where in 1856 he graduated B.A. with honours in experimental science, and proceeded M.A. in 1859. At the end of the Crimean war, just before taking his first degree, he passed for a direct commission in the royal artillery, in which he was appointed lieutenant 6 March 1856. He became captain in 1866, major in 1875, lieutenant-colonel in 1882, and brevet colonel in 1886. From 1861 to 1868 he served as associate-member of the ordnance select committee for carrying out balistic and other experiments in scientific gunnery. He was then appointed to the staff of the director-general of ordnance, and subsequently acted until 1876 as a member of the experimental branch of that department at Woolwich, serving as member or secretary of numerous artillery committees, on explosives, on range-finders, on iron armour and equipment, &c. In 1875 he received the rank of major, and returned to regimental duty. He was posted to a field battery, but immediately after was sent to the United States as one of the British judges of weapons at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. He was member and secretary of the group of judges of the war section, and by special permission of the commander-in-chief of the United States army visited all the arsenals, depôts, and manufacturing establishments of war material in that country. In June 1877 he was sent to India as member and acting secretary of a special committee appointed by the Marquis of Salisbury to report on the reorganisation of the ordnance department of the Indian army and its manufacturing establishments in the three presidencies. He was employed on this duty from February 1876 to November 1878, when, on the breaking out of the Afghan war, he was appointed staff officer of the field train of the Candahar field force. He organised the field train at Sukhur, and commanded it on its march through the Bolan Pass (medal). In 1880 he was posted to a field battery at Woolwich; in April 1881 became a member of the ordnance committee, and in July 1885 was appointed superintendent of Waltham Abbey royal gunpowder factory. On reaching his fifty-fifth birthday in October 1889 he was retired under the age clause of the royal warrant with the rank of major-general, but as it was found that his experience and qualifications could not be spared, he was restored to the active list in 1890, and continued at Waltham. Very large quantities of prismatic gunpowder (E. X. E. and S. B. C.) were manufactured at Waltham Abbey or by private contract from his discoveries, which, by permission of the war office, were protected by a patent granted to him in 1886. The manufacture of cordite, which is

now in progress, is understood to have been largely due to Noble's researches. He died at Thrift Hall, Waltham Abbey, 17 May 1892, aged 57. Noble married in 1861 Emily, daughter of Frederick Marriott, one of the originators of the 'Illustrated London News,' by whom he had two sons and four daughters.

Noble, who was an F.R.S. London, and a member of various other learned societies, was author of 'Report of various Experiments carried out under the Direction of the Ordnance Select Committee relative to the Penetration of Iron Armour-plates by Steel Shot, with a Memorandum on the Penetration of Iron Ships by Steel and other Projectiles,' London, 1886; 'Useful Tables (for Artillerymen). Computed by W. H. N.,' London, 1874; 'Descent of W. H. Noble from the Blood Royal of England,' London, 1889.

[Army Lists; obituary notice in Times newspaper, 21 May 1892; Roy. Soc. Cat. Sc. Papers; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] H. M. C.

NOBYS, PETER (*fl.* 1520), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, was son of John Nobys, sometime of Thompson, Norfolk, and of Rose, his wife. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1501, M.A. 1504, became fellow of Christ's College in 1503, and was appointed university preacher in 1514. On 18 Feb. 1515–6 he obtained the rectory of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire, and by 1516–7 had proceeded B.D. In the same year he was promoted to be master of Corpus Christi College, and graduated D.D. in 1519. Obtaining from the Bishop of Norwich a license of absence from his benefice of Landbeach, and letters testimonial as to his life from the university, he set out for Rome in 1519. During his visit he obtained from Leo X a privilege dated 9 Cal. Feb. 1519 (i.e. 24 Jan.), and addressed to the master and fellows of Corpus Christi College, granting for the term of twenty-five years apostolical indulgences and pardons 'to all sinners of either sex who shall be truly penitent . . . if so be they should attend the public procession of the college on Corpus Christi, or should be of the congregation at mass in St. Benedict's on that day.' Nobys was 'generally reckoned of good understanding and sound learning. He caused to be compiled a register donationum, called "the whyte book of Dr. Nobys," and it is evident from the only extract remaining, which contains "some observations of keepeinge courts," that he was versed in the laws of the land.' It was during his mastership that the tiled roofs of the chambers of the college on the east side were repaired (Willis and Clark, i. 255). He further gave 13*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* for the celebration of his obsequies and those of his father and mother in St. Benedict's Church on the eve of St. Martin, and a large collection of books, of which a catalogue is noticed in Masters's 'History' (p. 71). Nobys also co-operated with Sir Thomas Wyndham in a donation of 130 works to the prior and convent of Thetford, 'on condition of paying to Dr. Nobys five marks during his natural life, and finding him a stable, two chambers,' &c., failing which condition Nobys was to have a right of distraint on the manor of Lynforth and Santon. Nobys was a legatee under the will of Sir Thomas Wyndham, dated 22 Oct. 1521.

About midsummer 1523 Nobys resigned his mastership and benefice. He reserved from the former a pension of fifty marks per annum. In the rectory he was followed by 'Mr. Cuttyng, who agreed to allow him five marks a year out of the profits till he should obtain some other ecclesiastical preferment of that value.' He was alive at least two years after, when he was an executor of the will of John Saintwarye. Nobys's will is not at the Prerogative Court.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cant. i. 32; Coles MS. vi. 36; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi Coll. ed. Lamb; Nicolas's Test. Vetusta, p. 584; Willis and Clark's Architect. Hist. of the University of Cambridge; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge; Martin's Hist. of Town of Thetford, p. 143, App. p. 50; Collins's Peerage, v. 209.] W. A. S.

NODDER, FREDERICK P. (*d.* 1800?), botanic painter and engraver, appears to have been the son of a Mr. Nodder residing in Panton Street, Leicester Square, who from 1773 to 1778 exhibited some paintings on silk and pictorial subjects wrought in human hair at the Society of Artists' exhibitions. In 1786 Nodder first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy of drawings of flowers, and in 1788 he is styled 'botanical painter to her Majesty.' Nodder supplied the illustrations, drawn, etched, and coloured by himself, to various botanical works, such as Thomas Martyn's 'Plates . . . to illustrate Linnæus's System of Vegetables' (1788), and 'Flora Rustica' (1792–1794). He also published, with similar engravings, a work entitled 'Vivarium Naturæ, or the Naturalist's Miscellany,' the text of which was edited by George Shaw [q. v.], F.R.S. This work entered over twenty-four volumes, from 1789 to 1813. Nodder appears to have died about 1800, and the publication was carried on by his widow, Elizabeth, the plates being supplied by Richard P. Nodder, apparently a son. The latter afterwards obtained some repute as a painter of horses and dogs, and was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403); Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Society of Artists and Royal Academy.] L. C.

NOEL, SIR ANDREW (*d.* 1607), sheriff of Rutland, was eldest son of Andrew Noel of Dalby-on-the-Wolds, Leicestershire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Hopton of Hopton, Staffordshire, and widow of Sir John Perient. The father, Andrew, on the dissolution of the monasteries, obtained a grant of the manor and site of the preceptory of Dalby-on-the-Wolds, and of the manor of Purybeare, Staffordshire. He served as sheriff for Rutland three times—under Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Mary—and represented the county in the parliament of 1553. He died in 1562, and was succeeded at Dalby-on-the-Wolds, and Brooke, Rutland, by his son Andrew.

Andrew served three times as sheriff of Rutland (1587, 1595, and 1600), and represented the county of Rutland in three of Elizabeth's parliaments, viz. in 1586, 1588, and 1593. He was also elected to represent the county in Elizabeth's last parliament, in 1601. As sheriff at the time he made his own return. The return was accordingly questioned in the house by Serjeant Harris. Sir John Harington, Noel's colleague in the representation of the shire, affirmed 'of his own knowledge he knew [Noel] to be very unwilling; but the freeholders made answer they would have none other.' The house declared the return void (D'EWES, *Journals of Parliament*, p. 625). Noel's son Edward was elected in his place (*Parl. Papers*, 1878; *Return of Members*, passim).

He was dubbed knight at Greenwich by Elizabeth on 2 March 1585 (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 136), and on 7 Feb. 1592 was included in a commission to inquire into the death of Everard Digby (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1592, p. 181; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 150). He died on 19 Oct. 1607 at Brooke, his Rutland seat, and was buried at Dalby on 8 Dec. (*Harl. Soc.* iii. 3). Besides Brooke, he died seised of the manor of Broughton *alias* Nether Broughton, held of the king in capite by the service of one knight's fee (Exch. 5, Jac. I), and also of the manor and parsonage of Dalby-on-the-Wolds, and certain lands, part of possessions of the late dissolved Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iii. 249). He also held lands in Stathern under lease from Queen Elizabeth, dated 11 May 1583 (*ib.* ii. 357).

Sir Andrew married Mabel, daughter of Sir James Harrington of Exton, Rutland (she died on 21 Jan. 1603, and was buried at Dalby). By her he left four sons and three daughters: (1) Sir Edward [q.v.]; (2) Charles, died 1619, aged 28, unmarried, and buried at Brook; (3) Arthur, born 1598; (4) Alexander, born 1602, afterwards seated at Whitwell in Rutland, married to Mary, daughter of Thomas Palmer of Carlton, Northamptonshire, and father to Sir Andrew Noel of Whitwell.

Of the daughters, Lucy married William, lord Eure; Theodosia married Sir Edward Cecil, afterwards viscount Wimbledon (she died in Holland, and was buried in the collegiate church of Utrecht); Elizabeth married George, lord Audley in England and earl of Castlehaven in Ireland.

Sir Andrew is usually described as a courtier, but that designation belongs to his next younger brother, HENRY NOEL (*d.* 1597), 'one of the greatest gallants of those times,' who was a gentleman-pensioner of Queen Elizabeth. Fuller describes Henry (*Worthies*, p. 137) as 'for person, parentage, grace, gesture, valour, and many other excellent parts, among which skill in music, among the first rank at court.' 'Though his lands and livelihoods,' Fuller continues, 'were but small, having nothing known certain but his annuity and pension, yet in state pomp, magnificence, and expence he did equalize barons of great worth.' Elizabeth's displeasure at Henry Noel's extravagance led her, it is said, to compose the rebus:

> The word of denial and letter of 50
> Is that gentleman's name who will never be thrifty

(WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, and PECK's notes on Shakespeare printed with his *Life of Milton*, p. 225; NICHOLS, *Progresses of Elizabeth*, ii. 452). On 11 July 1589 Henry Noel was granted lands to the yearly value of one hundred marks for the term of fifty years (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. 424). On 27 Sept. 1592 he was admitted M.A. at Oxford, on the occasion of the queen's visit (WOOD, *Fasti*, i. 216). He died on 26 Feb. 1596–7 from a calenture or burning fever, due to over-violent exertion in a competition with an Italian gentleman at the game called balonne, 'a kind of play with a great ball tossed with wooden braces upon the arm.' By her majesty's appointment he was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the chapel of St. Andrew (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, ubi supra).

[For genealogy see Hill's Hist. of Market Harborough, p. 217; Dugdale's Baronage of England, ii. 435; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 387; Collins's English Baronetage, III. i. 93; Camden's Visitation of Leicester, 1619, in Harl. Soc. iii. 3; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 357, 114.

iii. 249. The mistake in Burke's Baronetage and elsewhere of making Sir Andrew's mother his father's first wife is corrected in Camden's Visitation, and expressly in Collins's Baronetage. See also Burke's Commoners, iv. 173; Fuller's Worthies; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Betham's Baronetage, i. 279, 465, ii. 44; Harl. Soc. ii. 3; Park's Topogr. and Natural Hist. of Hampstead, p. 117; Wood's Fasti Oxon.; Nichols's Progresses of Elizabeth; State Papers, Dom.; Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports; Return of Members of Parliament.] W. A. S.

NOEL, BAPTIST, second Baron Noel of Ridlington, and third Viscount Campden and Baron Hicks of Ilmington (1611–1682), eldest son and heir of Edward Noel, second viscount Campden [q. v.], was baptised at Brooke, Rutland, on 13 Oct. 1611. On Christmas-day 1632 he was married to Lady Anne, second daughter of William Fielding, earl of Denbigh. With her the king gave a portion of some 3,000*l.*, of which Noel shortly lost 2,500*l.* 'at tennis in one day, as I take it, to my Lord of Carnarvon, Lord Rich, and other gallants' (*Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 219).

On 9 Nov. 1635 a warrant was issued to him for keeping his majesty's game within ten miles of Oakham, Rutland (*Cal. State Papers*, 1635, p. 470). He was elected knight of the shire to both the Short and Long parliaments; but, being a royalist, his association with the latter parliament was brief. He was made captain of a troop of horse and company of foot (1643) in the royal army. On 15 March in the same year he was made colonel of a regiment of horse, and on 24 July 1643 brigadier of foot and brigadier of horse (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 308). On 22 March 1642–3 Grey suggested to the Earl of Manchester, speaker of the lords, the seizure of the rents of the young Viscount Campden, who had raised a brave troop of horse, and was at Beever Castle (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. ii. 59). In June 1643 he plundered Sir William Armyn's house at Osgodby (*ib.* 7th Rep. p. 1*a*). On 19 July 1643 it was reported that 'Lord Camden intends to set before Peterborough, and hath a far greater force come into Stamford [which is] fortifying there' (*ib.* 7th Rep. p. 555*a*). At the same time Campden House, Gloucestershire, which had been erected not long before by the first Viscount Campden at a cost of 30,000*l.*, was burnt down (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, passim; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ix. 32; Walker, *Hist. Discourses*, p. 126; Gardiner, *Civil War*, ii. 210). In 1645 Campden was a prisoner in London. In August 1646 he had been released on recognizances (see *Lords' Journals*, vii. 460, 477; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 130); and in September he obtained a pass to visit Rutland.

On 14 June 1644 he was assessed by the committee for the advance of moneys for his 'twentieth' at 4,000*l.* On 19 May 1648, after a long negotiation, his assessment was discharged on payment of 100*l.*, he being greatly indebted (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*). The sequestration of his estates was ordered on 24 Aug. 1644 (*Commons' Journals*, vol. iii.) On 9 July 1646 his fine for delinquency was set at 19,558*l.* After sundry petitions (see *Lords' Journals*, viii. 457; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 130), this was on 22 Dec. 1646 reduced to 14,000*l.*, and on 25 Oct. 1647 to 11,078*l.* 17*s.* On 1 Nov. 1647, after he had paid a moiety of this sum and had entered into possession of his estates, his fine was reduced to 9,000*l.* A long poem among the Earl of Westmorland's manuscripts is entitled 'A Pepper Corn, or small rent sente to my Lord Campden for y^e^ loan of his house at Kensington, 9 Feb. 1651.' In 1651 Campden was again in trouble for some charge laid against him before the committee for examinations (*State Papers*, Dom.; *Council Book*, i. 88, p. 68, 5 Feb. 1651). On 8 March he was dismissed on entering into a bond of 10,000*l.* for himself, and in sureties of 5,000*l.* each, not to do anything to the prejudice of the Commonwealth and the government, and to appear before the council upon summons (*ib.*)

On the Restoration he was made captain of a troop of horse, lord-lieutenant of Rutland (9 Aug. 1660), and justice of the peace in 1661 (Doyle; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 403). He thenceforth devoted himself to local affairs.

Noel died at Exton on 29 Oct. 1682, and was buried on the north side of the church there. The noble monument to his memory is by Grinling Gibbons (Walpole, *Anecd. of Painting*, iii. 121). He was married four times. His first wife died on 24 March 1636, and was buried at Campden (register at Campden and monument at Exton). By her he had three children, all of whom died young. By his second wife, Anne, widow of Edward Bourchier, earl of Bath, and daughter of Sir Robert Lord of Liscombe in Bucks, he left no issue. His third wife, Hester, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Watton, lord Watton, was buried at Exton on 17 Dec. 1649, leaving, with four daughters, two sons—(1) Edward, first earl of Gainsborough, on whom his father settled 8,000*l.* a year when he married, in 1662, Elizabeth Wriothesley, daughter of the Earl of Southampton, lord-treasurer; (2) Henry Noel of North Luffen-

ham. Campden's fourth wife, Elizabeth Bertie, daughter of Montague Bertie, earl of Lindsay, lord great chamberlain, survived her husband, and was buried at Exton on 16 Aug. 1683. By her he had nine children, among them Catharine, who married John, earl of Rutland; and Baptist Noel, ancestor to the later Earl of Gainsborough.

[For authorities see under Noel, Sir Andrew, and text. In Wright's Rutland there is a view of Exton House, and in Hall's Market Harborough there is a sketch of Brooke Hall.]

W. A. S.

NOEL, BAPTIST WRIOTHESLEY (1798–1873), divine, born at Leightmount, Scotland, on 16 July 1798, was the sixteenth child and eleventh son of Sir Gerard Noel-Noel, bart., and younger brother of Gerard Thomas Noel [q. v.] Educated at Westminster School, he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was created M.A. in 1821. In the same year he made a tour on the continent. On his return Noel began to read for the bar with a special pleader in the Temple, but changing his mind he took holy orders in the church of England. For a short time Noel served as curate of Cossington in Leicestershire, but in 1827 he became minister of St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row, London. The chapel was unconsecrated, but its pulpit had been filled for many years by a succession of able men. Thomas Scott, Richard Cecil, and Daniel Wilson had been its ministers; the Thorntons, William Wilberforce, and Zachary Macaulay members of the congregation. Despite his comparative youth for a charge so conspicuous, Noel was an immediate and marked success, and he was speedily recognised as a leader among evangelical churchmen in London. In 1835 he addressed a letter to the Bishop of London on the spiritual condition of the metropolis, which was fruitful in far-reaching results. Home and foreign missions equally enjoyed his aid; but he declined to countenance the early 'manifestations' associated with the followers of Edward Irving. In 1840 he conducted an inquiry, under the direction of the committee of education, into the condition of the elementary schools in Birmingham, Manchester, Liverpool, and other towns. In the following year he brought out an Anti-Cornlaw tract, 'A Plea for the Poor,' which had a wide circulation, and called forth many replies. In the same year Noel was gazetted one of her Majesty's chaplains. In 1846 he visited some of the stations of the Evangelical Society in France, and in the same year helped to set on foot the Evangelical Alliance.

His intimate relations with evangelical nonconformity make less surprising the step which Noel took in 1848. The result of the Gorham case [see Gorham, George Cornelius], which drove some high churchmen into the fold of Rome, helped to send Noel into the ranks of the baptists. He took farewell of his congregation on Sunday, 3 Dec. Early in 1849 he put forth a long essay on the union of church and state, in which, while expressing admiration for many of his 'beloved and honoured brethren' who remained in the establishment, he sought to prove that the union of church and state was at once unscriptural and harmful. He also ventured a confident prophecy that the establishment was 'doomed.' At first he seems to have hesitated as to his future course. For a time he attended the parish church of Hornsey; but on 25 March 1849, in answer to an invitation conveyed during the service, he preached at the Scottish church in Regent Square, his first appearance in a nonconformist pulpit. He then took the oaths prescribed by 52 Geo. III, and in May preached in the Weigh House Chapel. A still more decisive step followed. On 9 Aug. 1849 he was publicly rebaptised by immersion in John Street (baptist) Chapel, hard by the building where he had himself long preached. To the ministry of John Street Chapel he accepted a call in the following September, and continued there with marked success until he resigned the charge on entering his seventieth year in 1868. As a nonconformist, despite his strong views as to church and state, Noel refrained from joining the Liberation Society, or appearing on its platform. In 1854 he again visited the Vaudois. During the American civil war he vigorously supported the cause of the north, particularly at a great meeting in the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, in June 1863. The case of G. W. Gordon, who was executed for participation in the Jamaica outbreak, excited his warm sympathy in 1865, and in the following year he vindicated Gordon's conduct in a pamphlet. Noel was president of the Baptist Union in 1855 and in 1867. The last few years of his life were mainly spent in retirement. After some months of ill-health he died at Stanmore, Middlesex, on 19 Jan. 1873, and was there buried. Noel married in 1826 the eldest daughter of Peter Baillie of Dochfour, Inverness-shire. Of imposing mien, with a clear voice, a good delivery, and a great command of forcible language, Noel was one of the most popular preachers of his day. Throughout his life he was an ardent controversialist, but was sometimes wanting in judgment.

In addition to many other tracts, letters, and sermons, he published: 1. 'Meditations on Sickness and Old Age,' 1837. 2. 'Notes of a Tour through the Midland Counties of Ireland,' 1837. 3. 'The First Five Centuries of the Church,' 1839. 4. 'Infant Piety,' 1840. 5. 'A Plea for the Poor,' 1841. 6. 'Christian Missions to Heathen Nations,' 1842. 7. 'The Case of the Free Church of Scotland,' 1844. 8. 'Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures respecting Union,' 1844. 9. 'Essay on the Union of Church and State,' 1848. 10. 'The Messiah. Five Sermons,' 1848. 11. 'Notes of a Tour in Switzerland,' 1848. 12. 'Sermons preached in the Chapels Royal of St. James's and Whitehall,' 1848. 13. 'The Christian's Faith, Hope, and Joy,' 1849. 14. 'Essay on Christian Baptism,' 1849. 15. 'Essay on the External Act of Baptism,' 1850. 16. 'The Church of Rome,' 1851. 17. 'Notes of a Tour in the Valleys of Piedmont,' 1855. 18. 'The Doom of the Impenitent Sinner,' 1859. 19. 'Sermons,' 2 vols., 1859. 20. 'England and India,' 1859. 21. 'The Fallen and their Associates,' 1860. 22. 'Freedom and Slavery in the United States of America,' 1863. 23. 'The Case of W. Gordon, Esq.,' 1866. He edited 'A Selection of Psalms and Hymns,' 1853, and 'Hymns about Jesus,' 1868.

[The Baptist Handbook, 1874; Debrett's Genealogical Peerage, 1844, art. 'Gainsborough, Earl of;' Romilly's Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1856, p. 279; Hist. of the Free Churches of England (Skeats and Miall), 1892, pp. 509, 606; Sunday at Home, 1868, pp. 391, 409; Times, 24, 28, 30 Nov., and 1 Dec. 1848; Record, 20 and 27 Jan. 1873; Proby's Annals of the Low Church Party, 1888, i. 336; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 809.] A. R. B.

NOEL, EDWARD, Lord Noel of Ridlington and second Viscount Campden (1582–1643), eldest son and heir of Sir Andrew Noel [q. v.], was born at his father's seat of Brooke, being baptised there on 2 July 1582. By substitution he served as knight of the shire for Rutland, in place of his father, in the parliament of 1601. He served in the Irish wars, where 'he was a knight baneret' (epitaph at Campden). He was knighted by Mountjoy in Ireland in 1602 (*Soc. Antiq. MS.*; Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 308). On 13 Nov. 1609 he received a grant in fee farm of the manor of Claxton (Framland Hundred, Leicestershire) along with Thomas Philipps, gent. This manor shortly after passed into the possession of the Earl of Rutland (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, ii. 133). On 2 April 1611 an inquisition was taken into his holding in Lyfield Forest (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. James I, cxciv.) Three years later he is described as master of the game in Lyfield Forest, Rutland, and received instructions from the king to prohibit hunting there for three years (*ib.* lxxviii. 109). The bailiwick of the forest seems to have been conferred on Noel in 1623. In 1611 he was created a baronet, being the thirty-fourth in order. The patent is dated 29 June 1611 (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 426). In the following year (1612) the king visited Brooke, Noel's seat, coming from Apthorp (Sir Walter Mildmay's), and, after a night's entertainment there, moved to Belvoir.

Five years later (1617) the king, being at Burley-on-the-Hill, created Noel Baron Noel of Ridlington, by letters patent dated 23 March 1616–17, the patent dispensing with the ceremony of investiture (*ib.* iii. 260). He took the title from Ridlington, which came to him from his mother, because he had lately 'sold his manor of Dalby in Leicestershire, being his patrimony and dwelling, to the Earl of Buckingham for 29,000*l.*, and lies in wait to buy Burley of the lady of Bedford, whereon he hath lent money already, and so plant himself altogether in Rutlandshire' (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 2). Burley was soon after bought by Buckingham (Wright, *Rutland*, p. 30; Stow, *Chronicle*, p. 1027; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. i. 94; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. xc. 146, xcv. 22, xc. 126, where the name is incorrectly given as Sir Andrew Noel). On 21 Feb. 1620–1 Noel was one of the thirty-three lords who signed the 'petition of the nobility of England taking exception to the precedence conferred on Irish and Scotch peers,' which the king took very ill (Nichols, *Progresses of James*, iii. 655; Walker, *Hist. Discourses*, p. 307; *Camden Annals*). In 1624 Noel was one of the eight commissioners for the collecting of the first of the three entire subsidies (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 401). On 23 March 1625 a warrant was issued to him to preserve the game within six miles of Burley-on-the-Hill (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 46). On 5 Nov. 1628 the Duchess of Lennox and others in Drury Lane petitioned the council to give Lord Noel the control of his sister, the Countess of Castlehaven, who, 'living alone, is grown not well in her senses, in so much that she had like to have fired her own house. Her brother could do nothing without a special order from council' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, cxx. 15, and ccclxxxviii. 47, 27 April 1638).

Noel married Juliana, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Baptist Hicks; and on the occasion of the advancement of the latter to the title of Lord Hicks of Ilmington,

Warwick, and Viscount Campden of Campden, Gloucester (5 May, 4 Charles I), Noel obtained a grant of the reversion of those honours to himself and his heirs male in case Sir Baptist should die without male issue. His father-in-law died in 1629, and Noel entered into the titles on 7 Nov. 1629.

On 13 March 1631 he paid into the exchequer 2,500*l.* as a loan for the public service. In April 1635 this was not yet repaid (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, clxxxvi. 90, cclxxxvi. 43). Campden favoured and assisted the attempts to levy ship-money in his county (16 June 1636, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 402; 29 March and 6 April 1637, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, cccli. 37, ccclii. 33). Owing apparently to his exertions, an unusual surplus of 800*l.* over the assessment was collected.

Campden was consistently royalist. He followed Charles into the north in 1639, and formed one of the council of peers at York in 1640. When, on 25 Sept. 1640 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. cccclxviii. 39), the lords at York determined to borrow 250,000*l.* from the city for the support of the army till the calling of parliament, Campden was one of the six lords appointed to go south and negotiate with the city. The city unanimously granted the loan (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. cccclxix. 20). A week later Campden, being 'scrupulous,' moved that the peers might have their security from the king, that the inferior peers might not suffer in guaranteeing the loan more than the councillors (11 Oct. 1640, *ib.* cccclxix. 84). On the breaking out of the civil war Campden received a commission from Charles to raise five hundred horse, and afterwards another for three regiments of horse and three of foot, but died before he could fully accomplish the task (Dugdale, *Baronage of England*, ii. 435). On 18 Feb. 1642–3 he was ordered by the speaker of the House of Lords to contribute towards the charges of the parliament forces (*Lords' Journals*, v. 609; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 73).

Campden died on 8 March 1642–3 in the king's quarters at Oxford, and was buried on 12 March at Campden, where his wife subsequently (September 1664) erected a monument, with an epitaph to his memory by Joshua Marshall (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, u.s.) He had five children by his wife Juliana: (1) Sir Baptist, third viscount Campden. (2) Henry, styled esquire of North Luffenham, Rutland: baptised at Brooke on 30 Aug. 1615, he was taken prisoner at his house by the forces under Lord Grey in March 1642–3 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. pp. 78, 79, 13th Rep. p. 1; *Lords' Journals*, v. 645, 650; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 989; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 64); he died a prisoner in the parliamentary quarters, and was buried at Campden on 21 July 1643, where the register by mistake calls him grandson to Edward, viscount Campden. (3) Elizabeth, married John Chaworth, lord viscount Chaworth of Armagh. (4) Mary, baptised at Brooke on 20 April 1609, married Sir Erasmus de la Fontaine of Kirby-Bellars, Leicestershire. (5) Penelope, baptised on 22 Aug. 1610, and buried at Campden on 21 May 1633.

After his death Noel's widow, Juliana, viscountess dowager of Campden, resided at Brooke. In April 1643 she petitioned to be relieved from the weekly assessment (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 82; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 17, 108). After the sequestration of her husband's estates she was assessed at 4,000*l.* for her composition on 30 Jan. 1646 (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 677). She made an ineffectual attempt to be relieved of this payment. On 7 Nov. 1649, having paid 1,100*l.*, she was ordered to pay an additional 900*l.* to make up her half of the assessment. On 12 April 1650 the proceedings were stayed. Thenceforth she maintained great state and dispensed much hospitality at Brooke. She died there on 26 Nov. 1680, and was buried at Campden on 12 Jan. 1680–1 (registers of Brooke and Campden).

[Authorities cited in text and under Noel, Sir Andrew.] W. A. S.

NOEL, GERARD THOMAS (1782–1851), divine, born on 2 Dec. 1782, was second son of Sir Gerard Noel-Noel, bart., and Diana, only child of Charles Middleton, first lord Barham [q. v.], and was elder brother of Baptist Wriothesley Noel [q.v.] Sir Gerard's eldest son Charles was created in 1841 Earl of Gainsborough, and thenceforth the brothers were allowed to bear the courtesy prefix of 'honourable,' as in the case of sons of peers. Gerard was educated at Edinburgh and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1805 and M.A. in 1808. On taking holy orders he held successively the curacy of Radwell, Hertfordshire, and the vicarage of Rainham, Essex, and Romsey, Hampshire. He was instituted to the last in 1840. He was also appointed in 1834 to an honorary canonry at Winchester. At Romsey he restored the abbey church. Noel was for many years a close friend of Bishop Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], who eulogises his character, influence, and worth in a preface to Noel's 'Sermons preached at Romsey.' Noel was twice married, first in 1806 to Charlotte Sophia, daughter of Sir Lucius

O'Brien, and secondly in 1841 to Susan, daughter of Sir John Kennaway. He died at Romsey on 24 Feb. 1851. His published works were: 1. 'A Selection of Psalms and Hymns for Public Worship' (a compilation which includes compositions of his own), 1810. 2. 'Arvendel, or Sketches in Italy and Switzerland,' 1813. 3. 'Fifty Sermons for the Use of Families,' 1826, 1827. 4. 'A Brief Inquiry into the Prospects of the Church of Christ,' 1828. 5. 'Fifty Sermons preached at Romsey.' Preface by Bishop S. Wilberforce, 1853.

[Debrett's Genealogical Peerage, 1844, art. 'Gainsborough, Earl of;' Romilly's Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1856, p. 279; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1890, p. 130; preface to Sermons preached at Romsey; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 809.] A. R. B.

NOEL, RODEN BERKELEY WRIOTHESLEY (1834–1894), poet, born on 27 Aug. 1834, was the fourth son of Charles Noel, lord Barham, who was created in 1841 first Earl of Gainsborough. His mother Frances, second daughter of Robert Jocelyn, third earl of Roden, was his father's fourth wife. Noel graduated M.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1858. In 1863 he married, and in the same year issued his first volume of verse, 'Behind the Veil, and other Poems,' London, 8vo. His next book, 'Beatrice, and other Poems,' 1868, 8vo, in which the influence of Shelley was strongly marked, raised higher expectations. Like its successors, it was distinguished by high purpose and refined feeling; like them also, it lacked self-restraint, compression, form. Among his later volumes the want of inspiration and of melody is least felt in his pathetic 'Little Child's Monument,' 1881. The ablest of his critical writings was his sympathetic, if somewhat capricious, 'Essays upon Poetry and Poets,' London, 1886, 8vo, including papers on Chatterton, Byron, Shelley, Wordsworth, Keats, Hugo, Tennyson, and Walt Whitman. A selection from his poems, with a prefatory notice by his friend, Mr. Robert Buchanan, was issued in the series known as the 'Canterbury Poets' in 1892. From 1867 to 1871 Noel performed the duties of a groom of the privy chamber to Queen Victoria. He died very suddenly at Mainz on 26 May 1894. By his wife Alice, daughter of Paul de Broë, he left a son, Conrad Le Despencer Roden, and a daughter, Frances.

His writings, besides those mentioned, include: 1. 'The Red Flag and other Poems,' 1872, 8vo. 2. 'Livingstone in Africa: a Poem,' 1874, 16mo. 3. 'The House of Ravensburg: a Drama,' in five acts and in verse, 1877. 4. 'A Philosophy of Immortality,' 1882. 5. 'Songs of the Heights and Deeps,' 1885, 8vo. 6. 'A Modern Faust and other Poems,' 1888, 8vo. 7. 'Life of Lord Byron' (Great Writers' Series), 1890, 8vo. 8. 'Poor People's Christmas: a Poem,' 1890. He also edited a 'Selection from the Poems of Edmund Spenser,' 1887, 8vo, and the 'Plays of Thomas Otway' for the Mermaid Series, 1888, 8vo.

[Art. by J. A. Symonds in Miles's Poets of the Nineteenth Century; Times, 28 May 1894; Athenæum, Academy, and Saturday Review, 2 June 1894; Spectator, lix. 755; Noel's works in the Brit. Mus. Library.] T. S.

NOEL, THOMAS (1799–1861), poet, eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Noel, was born at Kirkby-Mallory on 11 May 1799. His father, who had been presented to the livings of Kirkby-Mallory and Elmsthorpe, both in Leicestershire, by his kinsman Thomas Noel, viscount Wentworth, in 1798, died at Plymouth on 22 Aug. 1854, at the age of seventy-nine. The son, who graduated B.A. from Merton College, Oxford, in 1824, issued in 1833 a series of stanzas upon proverbs and scriptural texts, entitled 'The Cottage Muse,' London (printed at Maidenhead), 8vo; and in 1841 'Village Verse' and 'Rymes and Roundelayes,' London, 8vo. The latter volume includes a version of the 'Rat-tower Legend,' the 'Poor Voter's Song,' the once well-known 'Pauper's Drive,' often wrongly attributed to Thomas Hood, and pretty verses on the scenery of the Thames. Noel lived for many years in great seclusion at Boyne Hill, near Maidenhead; but in the autumn of 1858 he went to live at Brighton, where he died on 16 May 1861. Miss Mitford corresponded with him frequently, although they never met. Among other friends were Thomas Vardon, the librarian of the House of Commons, and Lady Byron, the wife of the poet, who was a distant connection. By his wife Emily, youngest daughter of Captain Halliday of Ham Lodge, Twickenham, Noel left two children.

The 'Pauper's Drive' and 'A Thames Voyage' are quoted in extenso and justly praised by Miss Mitford in her 'Recollections of a Literary Life.' The former was set to music by Mr. Henry Russell in 1839. Noel also wrote the words of the familiar song 'Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; James Payn's Literary Recollections, pp. 87–92; Miss Mitford's Recollections of a Literary Life, 1859, p. 29; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 215; Daily Telegraph, 30 June 1894; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 285, 350, 453, 7th ser. xii. 486, 8th ser. i. 153, vi. 52, 150; private information.] T. S.

NOEL, WILLIAM (1695–1762), judge, the younger son of Sir John Noel, bart., of Kirby-Mallory, Leicestershire, by his wife Mary, youngest daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Clobery, kt., of Bradstone, Devonshire, was born on 19 March 1695. He was educated at Lichfield grammar school, under the Rev. John Hunter (*Works of Thomas Newton, Bishop of Bristol*, 1682, i. 8), and having been admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 12 Feb. 1716, was called to the bar on 25 June 1721. At a by-election in October 1722 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Stamford, which he continued to represent until June 1747. He defended Richard Francklin, who was tried before Chief-justice Raymond in December 1731 for publishing a libel in the 'Craftsman' (Howell, *State Trials*, 1816, xvii. 662–3). He held the post of deputy-recorder of Stamford for some years, and in 1738 became a king's counsel and a bencher of the Inner Temple (28 April). On 11 Dec. 1746 he was appointed a member of the committee for preparing the articles of impeachment against Lord Lovat (*Commons' Journals*, xxv. 211), and during the trial in March 1747 replied to some objections which Lovat had raised in his defence (Howell, *State Trials*, xviii. 817–19). At the general election in July 1747 Noel was returned for the borough of West Looe, Cornwall, and on 25 Oct. 1749 was appointed chief justice of Chester (*Thirty-first Annual Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records*, 1870, p. 227). He was again returned for West Looe at the general election in April 1754. Through Lord Hardwicke's influence Noel succeeded Thomas Birch as a justice of the common pleas in March 1757, when he retired from parliament, but retained the post of chief-justice of Chester (Harris, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 110–11). On the accession of his nephew, Sir Edward Noel, bart., to the barony of Wentworth in 1745, Noel assumed the courtesy title of 'honourable.' He was never knighted. No speech of his is to be found in the 'Parliamentary History,' and but few of his judgments are reported. He is described by Horace Walpole as 'a pompous man of little solidity,' and he is held up to ridicule in 'The Causidicade' (1743, lines 95–106). Noel died on 8 Dec. 1762.

Noel married Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir Thomas Trollope, bart., of Casewick, Lincolnshire, by whom he had four daughters, viz. (1) Susannah Maria, who became the second wife of Thomas Hill of Tern Hall, Shropshire, and died on 14 Feb. 1760, aged 41. Their son, Noel Hill, was created Baron Berwick on 19 May 1784; (2) Anne, who died unmarried; (3) Frances, who married Bennet, third earl of Harborough, on 3 July 1757, and died on 13 Sept. 1760; and (4) Elizabeth.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 349–51; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 71; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, 1811, vol. iv. pt. ii, pp. 767, 770, 772; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vi. 102, viii. 660; Nichols's Illustrations of Literary History, ii. 34, iv. 498, vi. 311; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 578; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 1844, p. 389; Gent. Mag. 1757 p. 338, 1760 pp. 103, 443, 1762 p. 600; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 53, 65, 76, 89, 99, 110; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 387.] G. F. R. B.

NOEL-FEARN, HENRY (1811–1868), miscellaneous writer and numismatist. [See Christmas.]

NOEL-HILL, WILLIAM, third Lord Berwick (*d.* 1842). [See Hill.]

NOKE or **NOKES, JAMES** (*d.* 1692?), actor, belonged to a family whose name, according to Malone, was properly Noke. It is variously spelt Noke, Nokes, Noake, and Noakes. Thomas Noke was yeoman of the guard to Henry VIII, and Ashmole supplies a pedigree of Noke or Noake of Bray. James was, according to Thomas Brown ('Letters from the Dead to the Living,' *Works*, ii. 18, ed. 1707), in early life the keeper of a 'Nicknackatory or toy-shop . . . over against the Exchange' in Cornhill. He joined in 1659 the company assembled at the Cockpit by Rhodes, being one of six boy actors who commonly acted women's parts (Downes, *Roscius Anglicanus*). In the same company was Robert Nokes (*d.* 1673?), an elder brother. As Downes speaks of both simply as Nokes, it is at times impossible to tell which actor is meant. His first mention of Nokes is as Norfolk in 'King Henry VIII.' Pepys saw this at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 1 Jan. 1663–4. It had possibly been played before. On account of the insignificance of the part, Davies (*Dramatic Miscellanies*), and after him Bellchambers, in his edition of Cibber's 'Apology,' assume this to have been Robert Nokes. Curll, in 'The History of the English Stage,' which he attributes to Betterton, assigns the part to James, and says that 'King Charles the Second first discovered his excellencies as he was acting the Duke of Norfolk in Shakespeare's "Henry VIII."' The first part that can safely be assigned him is Florimel in the 'Maid in the Mill' of Beaumont and Fletcher, which he played, 1659, as a member of Rhodes's company at

the Cockpit in Drury Lane (Downes) or elsewhere. When the company came, as the Duke's, under the control of Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.], Nokes was the original Puny in Cowley's 'Cutter of Coleman Street,' at Lincoln's Inn Fields (16 Dec. 1661). The part of Menanthe in Sir Robert Stapleton's 'Slighted Maid,' acted, not for the first time, 28 May 1663, is assigned to Nokes the younger. In the following year James was Sir Nicholas Cully in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' licensed for printing 6 July 1664, and, 13 Aug., Constable of France in Lord Orrery's 'Henry V.' On 16 Aug. 1667 he was Sir Martin Mar-all in Dryden's play of that name, based on a translation by the Duke of Newcastle of 'L'Étourdi' of Molière. Dryden purposely adapted the part to the manner of Nokes's acting, and it was his best rôle. With one or two exceptions the parts played by Nokes are all original. On 6 Feb. he was Sir Oliver Cockwood in Etherege's 'She would if she could.' Ninny in Shadwell's 'Sullen Lovers, or the Impertinents,' followed, 5 May. In 1669 he played Sir Arthur Addel in 'Sir Solomon, or the Cautious Coxcomb,' adapted by Caryll from 'L'École des Femmes.' In the piece played before the court at Dover, in May 1670, Nokes wore an exceedingly short laced coat, deriding the French fashion of dress. The Duke of Monmouth gave him from his side his own sword (which Nokes kept 'to his dying day'), and himself buckled it on, that Nokes 'might ape the French.' At 'his first entrance he put the king and court into an excessive laughter, and the French were much chagrined to see themselves aped by such a buffoon as Sir Arthur' (Downes). In Betterton's 'Amorous Widow, or Wanton Wife,' adapted from Georges Dandin, Nokes was Sir Barnaby Brittle. In 1671 the company migrated to Dorset Garden. Here, in 1671, Nokes was Old Jorden in the 'Citizen turn'd Gentleman, or Mamamouchi,' adapted by Ravenscroft from 'M. de Porceaugnac' and 'Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme' of Molière. Nokes in this 'pleased the king and court better than in any character except Sir Martin Marrall' (Downes). He was also Mr. Anthony in the Earl of Orrery's play of that name. Genest assumes that in 1672 he was Monsieur de Paris in Wycherley's 'Gentleman Dancing Master.' His name appears to Bisket in Shadwell's 'Epsom Wells,' and to the Nurse in Nevil Payne's 'Fatal Jealousy,' licensed 22 Nov. 1672. So much laughter did he cause in the last-named part that he was thenceforth known as Nurse Nokes. It was doubtless due to the success of this impersonation that he played, eight years later, the Nurse in the 'History and Fall of Caius Marius,' Otway's adaptation of 'Romeo and Juliet.' In the epilogue to this piece Mrs. Barry said:—

> And now for you who here come wrapt in cloaks,
> Only for love of Underhill [Sulpitius] and Nurse Nokes.

Meanwhile Nokes had played, in 1673, Polonius, and originated, in 1676, Bubble, in Durfey's 'Fond Husband, or the Plotting Sisters;' Toby, in Durfey's 'Madam Fickle, or The Witty False One;' in 1677 Gripe in Otway's 'Cheats of Scapin;' in 1678 Sir Credulous Easy in Mrs. Behn's 'Sir Patient Fancy;' Squire Oldsapp in Durfey's piece of the same name; and, Genest holds, Limberham in Dryden's 'Limberham, or the Kind Keeper;' also, in 1679, Sir Signal Buffoon in Mrs. Behn's 'Feigned Courtezans, or a Night's Intrigue.' Another female character of little importance was played in 1680—viz. Lady Beardly in Durfey's 'Virtuous Wife or Good Luck at Last.' In 1681 Nokes's name appears to six characters, all original, consisting of Fetherfool in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover, Pt. ii.' Vindicius in Lee's 'Lucius Junius Brutus, the Father of his Country;' Sir David Dunce in Otway's 'Soldier's Fortune;' Gomez in Dryden's 'Spanish Friar;' Sir Timothy Treatall in Mrs. Behn's 'City Heiress;' and Poltrot in Lee's 'Princess of Cleves.' In 1682 he was Doodle in Ravenscroft's 'London Cuckolds' and Francisco in Mrs. Behn's 'False Count.' After the union of the two companies (November 1682) Nokes acted at the Theatre Royal (Drury Lane) Cokes in a revival of Jonson's 'Bartholomew Fair.' In 1684 he was Cringe in the 'Factious Citizen' (anon.); in 1686 Megæra, 'an old hag,' in Durfey's 'Banditti, or a Lady's Distress;' in 1687 Sir Cautious Fulbank in Mrs. Behn's 'Lucky Chance, or an Alderman's Bargain;' in 1688 Cocklebrain in 'Fool's Preferment, or the three Dukes of Dunstable,' Durfey's alteration of Fletcher's 'Noble Gentleman,' and the Elder Telford, a part subsequently resigned, in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia;' in 1689 Sir Humphrey Noddy in Shadwell's 'Bury Fair' and Spruce in Carlile's 'Fortune Hunters, or two Fools well met;' in 1690 Don Lopez in Mountfort's 'Successful Strangers,' and Sosia in Dryden's 'Amphitryon;' and in 1691 Serjeant Etherside in 'King Edward the Third, with the Fall of Mortimer,' ascribed to Mountfort; Raison in Mountfort's 'Greenwich Park,' and Sir John in a revival of the 'Merry Devil of Edmonton.' These are all the characters that can be traced. Though he is stated to

have spent much of his time at the 'tables of dissipation' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, I. xi. 365), Nokes retired from the stage with money enough to purchase an estate at Totteridge, near Barnet, worth 400*l.* a year, which he left to his nephew. Here he is supposed to have died. According to Colley Cibber, Nokes, Mountfort, and Leigh all died in the same year—1692.

Nokes was an excellent comedian, to whose merit Cibber bears ungrudging testimony. His person was of middle size, his voice clear and audible, his natural countenance grave and sober, but the moment he spoke 'the settled seriousness of his features was utterly discharged, and a dry drollery, or laughing levity took . . . full possession of him. . . . In some of his low characters he had a shuffling shamble in his gait, with so contented an ignorance in his aspect, and an awkward absurdity in his gesture, that, had you not known him, you could not have believed that, naturally, he could have had a grain of commonsense' (Cibber, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 145). Cibber also says that the general conversation of Nokes conveyed the idea that he was rehearsing a play, and adds that, though he has in his memory the sound of every line Nokes spoke, he essayed in vain to mimic him. To tell how he acted parts such as Sir Martin Mar-all, Sir Nicholas Cully, Barnaby Brittle, Sir Davy Dunce, Sosia, &c., is beyond the reach of criticism. On his first entrance he produced general laughter. 'Yet the louder the laugh the graver was his look. . . . In the ludicrous dulness which, by the laws of comedy, folly is often involved in, he sunk into such a mixture of piteous pusillanimity, and a consternation so ruefully ridiculous and inconsolable, that, when he had shook you to a fatigue of laughter, it became a moot point whether you ought not to have pitied him. When he debated any matter by himself, he would shut up his mouth with a dumb, studious powt, and roll his eyes into such a vacant amazement—such a palpable ignorance of what to think of it, that his silent perplexity (which would sometimes hold him several minutes) gave your imagination as full content as anything he could say upon it' (*ib.* i. 141 et seq.) After a parallel with Leigh, Cibber gave Nokes the preference. Davies conjectures that Nokes, 'whose face was a comedy,' played the Fool to Betterton's Lear (*Dram. Misc.* ii. 267). Tom Brown also praises Nokes's comic gifts. In Lord Orrery's 'Mr. Antony,' Nokes, armed with a blunderbuss, fought a comic duel with Angel, armed with a bow and arrow. In his elegy on the death of Philips, Edmund Smith, quoted by Davies, bears tribute to Nokes's burlesque gifts. No portrait is known.

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Betterton or Oldys's History of the English Stage.] J. K.

NOLAN, FREDERICK (1784–1864). divine, born at Old Rathmines Castle, co. Dublin, the seat of his grandfather, on 9 Feb, 1784, was third son of Edward Nolan of St. Peter's, Dublin, by his wife Florinda. In 1796 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, but did not graduate, and on 19 Nov. 1803 matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman commoner of Exeter College, chiefly in order to study at the Bodleian and other libraries. He passed his examination for the degree of B.C.L. in 1805, but he did not take it until 1828, when he proceeded D.C.L. at the same time (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 1026). He was ordained in August 1806, and after serving curacies at Woodford, Hackney, and St. Benet Fink, London, he was presented, on 25 Oct. 1822, to the vicarage of Prittlewell, Essex. In 1814 he was appointed to preach the Boyle lecture, in 1833 the Bampton lecture at Oxford, and during 1833–6 the Warburtonian lecture, being the only clergyman who had hitherto been selected to deliver these three great lectures in succession.

Nolan enjoyed in his day considerable reputation as a theologian and linguist. His religious views were evangelical, and he was strongly opposed to the Oxford movement. He was a fellow of the Royal Society in 1832. Some of his works were printed at a press which he set up at Prittlewell. He died at Geraldstown House, co. Navan, on 16 Sept. 1864, and was buried in the ancestral vault in Navan churchyard. He was married, but left no issue, and with him the family became extinct.

His chief works were: 1. 'The Romantick Mythology, in two parts. To which is subjoined a Letter illustrating the origin of the marvellous Imagery, particularly as it appears to be derived from Gothick Mythology,' 4to, London, 1809. 2. 'An Inquiry into the nature and extent of Poetick Licence,' 8vo, London 1810; published under the pseudonym of 'N. A. Vigors, jun., Esq.' 3. 'The Operations of the Holy Ghost, illustrated and confirmed by Scriptural Authorities, in a series of sermons evincing the wisdom . . . of the Economy of Grace,' 8vo, London, 1813. 4. 'An Inquiry into the Integrity of the Greek Vulgate, or Received Text of the New Testament, etc.' 8vo, London, 1815 (a 'Supplement' followed in 1830). 5. 'Fragments of a civick feast: being a Key to Mr. Volney's

"Ruins: or, the Revolutions of Empires; by a Reformer,"' 8vo, London, 1819. In this work the 'revolutionary and sceptical opinions' of Volney are refuted. 6. 'A Harmonical Grammar of the principal ancient and modern Languages; viz. the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, and Samaritan, the French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, German, and Modern Greek,' 2 parts, 12mo, London, 1822 (most of these grammars had been published separately in 1819 and 1821). 7. 'The Expectations formed by the Assyrians that a Great Deliverer would appear about the time of our Lord's Advent demonstrated,' 8vo, London [Prittlewell printed], 1826. 8. 'The Time of the Millennium investigated, and its Nature determined on Scriptural Grounds,' 8vo, London [Prittlewell, privately printed], 1831. The last two works form part of Nolan's 'Boyle Lectures.' After their delivery materials accumulated under his researches for a work of considerable extent, to be entitled 'A Demonstration of Revelation, from the Sign of the Sabbath,' but he did not complete it. 9. 'The Analogy of Revelation and Science established' (Bampton Lectures), 8vo, Oxford, 1833. 10. 'The Chronological Prophecies as constituting a Connected System' (Warburton Lectures), 8vo, London, 1837. 11. 'The Evangelical Character of Christianity . . . asserted and vindicated,' 18mo, London, 1838. 12. 'The Catholic Character of Christianity as recognised by the Reformed Church, in opposition to the corrupt traditions of the Church of Rome, asserted,' 18mo, London, 1839; this was the first work published in reply to 'Tracts for the Times.' 13. 'The Egyptian Chronology analysed, its theory developed and practically applied, and confirmed in its dates and details, from its agreement with the Hieroglyphic Monuments and the Scripture Chronology,' 8vo, London, Oxford [printed], 1848.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. pp. 788–91.] G. G.

NOLAN, LEWIS EDWARD (1820?–1854), captain 15th hussars and writer on cavalry, born about 1820, was son of Major Babington Nolan, sometime of the 70th foot, and afterwards British vice-consul at Milan. Two brothers, like himself, lost their lives in battle. Obtaining a commission in an Hungarian hussar regiment, he was a pupil of Colonel Haas, the instructor of the Austrian imperial cavalry, and served with the regiment in Hungary and on the Polish frontier. Leaving the imperial he entered the British service by purchase as ensign in the 4th king's own foot 15 March 1839, and on 23 April was transferred to the 15th king's hussars, then ordered to India, as cornet, paying the difference in the value of the commission. He purchased his lieutenancy in the regiment 19 June 1841, and his troop 8 March 1850. He was some time aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general Sir George Frederick Berkeley, commanding the troops in Madras, and afterwards extra aide-de-camp to the governor, Sir Henry Pottinger. When the regiment was ordered home in 1853, Nolan got leave to travel in Russia, and visited the principal military stations. He was sent to Turkey in advance of the eastern expedition to make arrangements for the reception of the cavalry of the force, and to buy up horses. He landed in the Crimea as aide-de-camp to the quartermaster-general, Colonel Richard (afterwards Lord) Airey [q. v.], and was present at the Alma.

At Balaklava, on 25 Oct. 1854, by express desire of Lord Raglan, the commander-in-chief, Nolan carried a written order to Lord Lucan, the officer commanding the British cavalry, bidding him prevent the Russians from carrying away some English guns which they had just taken from Turkish troops under Liprandi. The guns were on the causeway heights away on the front of the light brigade (Kinglake, v. 218–19). Lucan expressed doubt about the meaning of the order, and subsequently alleged want of respect towards himself on Nolan's part. 'Where are we to advance?' he asked; and Nolan replied, 'There's your enemy, and there are the guns, my lord!' Lucan, in after years, always asserted that the guns were not visible where he received the order, although they could be plainly seen by Lord Raglan's staff on the higher ground. Lord Cardigan [see Brudenell, James Thomas], in command of the light brigade, received the order direct from Lucan himself, but wrongly understood the instructions to mean a charge straight down the valley, past the guns, against the Russian batteries at the far end. The brigade had just got into motion—Cardigan leading, with the 13th light dragoons (now hussars) and the 17th lancers as his first line—when Nolan was seen riding obliquely across the advance and gesticulating. It was assumed that he was making an excited attempt to hurry on the charge, but in reality he appears to have been endeavouring, as an officer of the quartermaster-general's staff, to divert the brigade from its course down the valley to its nearer and intended objective on the right front. A fragment of Russian shell from the first gun fired struck him on the chest, laying it open to the heart. For a moment his body, with rigid uplifted sword-arm, was borne along the front, and then dropped from the saddle in a squadron interval of the 13th dragoons as the brigade swept onward into the

'valley of death.' Twenty minutes later, when the survivors of the 'six hundred' were coming in, Cardigan broke out in a complaint of Nolan's interference, but Lord Raglan checked him by remarking that just before he had all but ridden over Nolan's lifeless body.

Nolan was a most accomplished soldier—he spoke five European languages and several Indian dialects; he was a superb rider and swordsman, winner of some of the stiffest steeplechases ever ridden in Madras, and an enthusiast in all relating to his arm, with unbounded faith in its capabilities when rightly handled. He was the author of a work on 'Breaking Cavalry Horses,' an adaptation of Bauchir's method to British military requirements, an edition of which, revised by the author, was published posthumously in 1861, and also of a book on 'Cavalry' (London, 1851), which attracted a good deal of notice at its first appearance. But although a dashing, impetuous soldier, Nolan, in the eyes of most of the officers of the cavalry division, was 'a man who had written a book,' who was full of new-fangled ideas, and was too ready at expressing them.

[Hart's Army Lists; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, cabinet edition, vols. ii. and iii. and vol. v. passim; Lord George Paget's Light Brigade in the Crimea, 1881; Nolan's writings; Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. i. p. 88; a portrait of Nolan from a painting, taken in India, appeared in the Illustr. London News, 24 Nov. 1854.]

H. M. C.

NOLAN, MICHAEL (*d.* 1827), legal author, born in Ireland, was admitted an attorney of the court of exchequer in that country about 1787, and was called to the English bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1792. In 1793 he published 'Reports of Cases relative to the Duty and Office of a Justice of Peace from 1791 to 1793,' London, 8vo. He practised as a special pleader on the home circuit and at the Surrey sessions, gained great experience of the details of the poor law, and some celebrity in the legal world as the author of 'A Treatise of the Laws for the Relief and Settlement of the Poor,' London, 1805, 2 vols. 8vo; 4th edit. in 1825, 3 vols. 8vo. As member for Barnstaple in the parliament of 1820–6 he introduced the Poor Law Reform Bills of 1822–3–4. He retired from parliament in March 1824 on being appointed justice of the counties of Brecon, Glamorgan, and Radnor. He died in 1827.

Nolan edited the 'Reports' of Sir John Strange [q. v.], London, 1795, 2 vols. 8vo, and was one of the joint editors of the 'Supplement' to Viner's 'Abridgment,' London, 1799–1806, 6 vols. 8vo. Besides the work on the poor laws he published: 'A Syllabus of Lectures intended to be delivered in Pursuance of an Order of the Hon. Soc. of Lincoln's Inn in their Hall,' London, 1796, 8vo, and a 'Speech . . . delivered in the House of Commons, Wednesday, July 10, 1822, on moving for leave to bring in a Bill to alter and amend the Laws for the Relief of the Poor,' London, 1822, 8vo.

[Wilson's Dublin Registry, 1788, p. 113; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Webb's Compend. Irish Biog.; Marvin's Legal Bibliogr.; Hansard, new ser. vols. vii. x.]

J. M. R.

NOLLEKENS, JOSEPH (1737–1823), sculptor, second son of Joseph Franciscus Nollekens [q. v.], was born in Dean Street, Soho, 11 Aug. 1737, and was baptised the same day at the Roman catholic chapel in Duke Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. After the death of 'Old Nollekens' in 1747, his widow married a Welshman named Williams, and settled with her husband in the Principality, placing the boy Joseph with the sculptor Peter Scheemakers, who, like the elder Nollekens, was a native of Antwerp.

Joseph is said to have been looked upon by the denizens of Vine Street, Piccadilly, where Scheemakers had his studio, as 'a civil, inoffensive lad, not particularly bright.' The latter part of this description is borne out by what we learn of him in later years. Indeed, in everything outside his artistic faculty Nollekens seems to have exhibited not only the ignorance due to a neglected education, but a perversity akin to imbecility. He had inherited from his father a passionate love of money, which displayed itself even in childhood. Yet the wife of his master said of him that 'Joey was so honest, she could always trust him to stone the raisins.' He took a sincere delight in modelling, his only other diversion being bell-tolling. The lad was attracted by the prizes offered by the Society of Arts, and, according to the books of the society, he was in 1759 adjudged 15*l.* 15*s.* for a model in clay of figures; in 1760, for a model in clay, a bas-relief, 31*l.* 10*s.*; and in the same year, for a model in clay of a dancing faun, 10*l.* 10*s.* Having amassed a little hoard during ten years of hard work, Nollekens determined to visit Italy. He started for Rome in 1760. His small stock of money being reduced to twenty-one guineas on his arrival, he sent to England a model, for which he received ten guineas from the Society of Arts; and in 1762 he was further encouraged by a premium of fifty guineas for a marble bas-relief of 'Timocles conducted before Alexander.' But the foundation of his future wealth was probably laid by his introduction

in Rome to Garrick, by whom he was received with great cordiality. The actor commissioned him to execute a bust, for which twelve guineas 'in gold' were paid. This, Nollekens's maiden effort in portraiture, was so successful that Sterne, who was in Rome, also consented to sit. The result was a bust for which Nollekens himself had a great partiality. Even in his period of full development it was held to be among his best achievements, as is shown by its introduction into the sculptor's portrait by Dance. But Nollekens endeavoured to make money by other means during his sojourn in Rome. He took an active part in the traffic in, and restoration of, antiques. His first venture in this line was the purchase of some fine specimens of ancient terra-cottas from labourers employed in the gravel-pits at the Porta Latina, who had found them at the bottom of a disused well. These, which he secured for a very trifling sum, he eventually sold to the well-known collector Townley. They were included among the marbles bought by government after Townley's death, and are now in the British Museum. Other wealthy men employed him as their agent in the collection of antiques; and he is said to have bought great numbers of fragments on his own account, to have supplied them with missing heads and limbs, which he stained with tobacco-water, and then to have sold them as dubious treasures for imposing sums. By these devices Nollekens amassed the means to become a speculator on the Stock Exchange, where he was so successful that on his return to England in 1770 he was able to take the house vacated by Francis Milner Newton, R.A. [q. v.] (No. 9 Mortimer Street), and to set up a studio. He brought over a large collection of antiques, drawings, coins, and casts of his own busts. These last he characteristically turned to account by filling them with silk stockings, lace ruffles, and other articles liable to duty.

His reputation had already reached England, and his busts became almost as popular among fashionable people as Sir Joshua's portraits. In 1771 he began to contribute regularly to the Royal Academy, and in that year was elected an associate. In 1772 he became a full member, the king himself confirming the choice, on signing the diploma, by a compliment, and a commission for a bust. In the same year the sculptor married Mary, the second daughter of Saunders Welch. Welch, who succeeded Fielding as one of the justices of the peace for Westminster, was an intimate friend of Johnson, and the latter extended his regard to his friend's daughters. Mrs. Nollekens is described as having claims to be considered a beauty; her elegant figure and auburn ringlets, the pride she showed in the compliments of Dr. Johnson (who declared he would himself have been her suitor had not his friend been too prompt), her avaricious character, her petty jealousies, and the exhibitions of what Nollekens called her 'scorney' temper have all been noted by the pitiless biographer of her husband. Nollekens had chosen a partner who ably seconded him in his mania for sordid economies. The description of their household is almost incredible, when we consider that Nollekens was reckoning his income by thousands, and left a fortune of 200,000*l*. Ludicrous tales are told of his own and his wife's parsimony—how when Lord Londonderry sat for his bust on a cold day, and put coals on the scanty fire in the sculptor's momentary absence, he was reproved by Mrs. Nollekens; how Mrs. Nollekens fed her dogs by taking them to prowl round the butchers' stalls in Oxford Market; how Nollekens pocketed the nutmegs provided for the hot negus at the Academy dinners, and purloined the sweetmeats from dessert when he dined out; how he sat in the dark to save a candle, and wrangled with the cobbler for a few extra nails in his old shoes; how he owned but two shirts, two coats, and one pair of small clothes. Yet Nollekens reckoned Reynolds and Johnson among his friends; he was capable of sudden freaks of generosity, and, especially towards the close of his life, would astonish needy acquaintances with considerable gifts. In his last years, when partially paralysed, and in a state of senile imbecility, he was surrounded by parasites who hoped to benefit by his will. The Caleb Whitefoord of Goldsmith's 'Retaliation,' or rather, perhaps, of the spurious appendix to the poem, was among the more assiduous of these. After his wife's death in 1817 his house was managed mainly by an old female servant, known in the neighbourhood as 'Black Bet,' but nicknamed 'Bronze' by his pupils, from the darkness of her skin. In his eightieth year he made an unsuccessful offer of marriage to Mrs. Zoffany, the painter's widow. The ministrations of a kind-hearted woman named Holt, formerly his wife's companion, insured him a certain degree of comfort for the last two years of his life. He died in his house in Mortimer Street on 23 April 1823, and was buried in Paddington parish church. He had remained through life a member of the church of Rome, but was never a rigid observer of its forms. His will was a curious document, with many codicils. The bulk of his large fortune, after deducting a host of small

legacies, he left to Francis Russell Palmer, Francis Douce, and Thomas Kerrich [q. v.] Sir William Beechey and John Thomas Smith, afterwards keeper of the prints in the British Museum, a former pupil, who became his master's biographer, were appointed executors, each receiving a legacy of 100*l.* All the tools and marble on the premises were given to his carver, Alexander Goblet. His collection of antiques, busts, and models were, under his directions, sold by Christie in Mortimer Street on 3 July 1823, and at the auctioneer's own rooms in Pall Mall on the two days following (see Sale Catalogue in the British Museum with the prices realised on the first day). His prints and drawings were sold by Messrs. Evans of King Street.

In person Nollekens was grotesquely ill-proportioned. His small stature gained him the nickname of 'Little Nolly' among his intimates; but his head was of unusual size, his neck short, his shoulders narrow, and his body too large. His nose, we are told, 'resembled the rudder of an Antwerp packet-boat,' and his legs were very much bowed.

The record of Nollekens's artistic activity is long and honourable. From 1771 to 1816 he was a constant contributor to the Royal Academy. His last works shown there included busts of Mr. Coutts the banker, Lord Liverpool, and the Duke of Newcastle. He was a most industrious worker, rising always at dawn to water his clay and begin his day's labour. Even when infirmities had reduced him to dotage he was fond of amusing himself by modelling, and shortly before his death executed a little group from a design by Beechey. Among his sitters for busts were George III, the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Duke and Duchess of York, the Duke of Cumberland, the Duchess of Argyll, Sir Joseph Banks, the Duke of Bedford, Dr. Burney, George Canning, Lord Castlereagh, Lord and Lady Charlemont, Charles James Fox, Lord Grenville, David Garrick, Oliver Goldsmith, Dr. Johnson, General Paoli, William Pitt, the Empress of Russia, and the Duke of Wellington. By his 'stock pieces,' the busts of Pitt and Fox, he made large sums. Pitt would never consent to sit to him, and the bust was modelled from a death-mask and from the well-known portrait by Hoppner. Nollekens is said to have sold seventy-four replicas in marble at 120 guineas each, and six hundred casts at six guineas. His statue of Pitt in the Senate House at Cambridge, for which he received altogether 4,000*l.*, was carried out from the same materials.

His work as a sculptor of monuments was considerable, the best known being the monument to 'the three captains' in Westminster Abbey, and that to Mrs. Howard in Corby Church, Cumberland. The 'Captains' monument was left in his studio for fourteen years, waiting for the inscription. Nollekens lost patience at last, and forced a conclusion by a personal appeal to George III. Of his ideal statues the most popular were the nude female figures, technically known as 'Venuses,' the best of which were perhaps the 'Venus chiding Cupid,' executed for Lord Yarborough; the 'Venus anointing her Hair,' bought at the sale by Mrs. Palmer; the 'Venus with the Sandal,' and—his own favourite production—the Venus seated, with her arms round her legs, the model of which was bought by Lord Egremont, and carved in marble after its author's death by Rossi. It is now at Petworth. For Townley he restored the small Venus now in the British Museum by the addition of a pair of arms. A figure of Mercury, modelled from his pupil Smith, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1783, Walpole describes as 'the best piece in the whole exhibition—arch—flesh most soft.' An indifferent draughtsman, and possessing but the scantiest knowledge of anatomy, Nollekens combined taste with felicity in seizing upon the characteristic points of a sitter. His busts are never without vitality. In more ambitious things his treatment of the marble is excellent; his conventional draperies are well cast, and his management of the stock motives of his time is governed by a real sense of decorative coherence. Modern ideas find no presage in his work, but he treated those of his day with skill and intelligence.

Two portraits of Nollekens—one by Lemuel F. Abbott and the other by James Lonsdale—are in the National Portrait Gallery. A third picture, by Harlow, belongs to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts; and a fourth, by an anonymous artist, is in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge.

[Nollekens and his Times, by John Thomas Smith, keeper of the prints in the British Museum (a candid and uncomplimentary biography, from which some deductions have to be made; for the author, although intimate with the sculptor, did not, as he probably expected to do, benefit under his will), 1829—a new edition edited by Mr. Edmund Gosse, 1894; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill; Leslie's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds, continued by Tom Taylor; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the British School; Catalogue of the Sale of Nollekens; Hints to Joseph Nollekens, esq., R.A., on his modelling a Bust of Lord Grenville; Princess Lichtenstein's Holland House; Walpole's Letters.]

W. A.

NOLLEKENS, JOSEPH FRANCIS (1702–1748), painter, commonly called 'Old Nollekens,' was born at Antwerp on 10 June 1702 and baptised as Corneille François Nollekens. His father, Jean Baptiste, a painter of no importance, practised for a time in England, but eventually settled in France. There, it is said, the son studied under Watteau, whose style and choice of subject he to some extent imitated. He certainly studied for a time under Giovanni Paolo Panini. He came to England in 1733, and married one Mary Anne Le Sacq, by whom he had five children, viz. John Joseph, Joseph (the sculptor), Maria Joanna Sophia, Jacobus, and Thomas Charles. Of these only Joseph, the sculptor, settled in England.

On his first arrival in this country Old Nollekens was much employed in making copies from Watteau and Panini. He also carried out decorative works at Stowe for Lord Cobham, and painted several pictures for the Marquis of Stafford at Trentham. His chief patron, however, was Sir Richard Child, earl Tylney, for whom he painted a number of conversation pieces, fêtes champêtres, and the like, the scenes being laid as a rule in the gardens of Wanstead House. Several of these were included in the sale held at Wanstead in 1822, one, an 'Interior of the Saloon at Wanstead, with an assemblage of ladies and gentlemen,' fetching the comparatively high price of 127*l.* 1*s.* At Windsor there is a picture by him in which portraits of Frederick, prince of Wales, and his sisters are introduced.

According to Northcote, whose authority is said to have been Thomas Banks the sculptor, Old Nollekens owed his death to his nervous terrors for his property. The fact that he was a Roman catholic, and reputed to be a miser, contributed to increase his anxiety. Dread of robbery finally threw the artist into a nervous illness; he lingered, however, until 21 Jan. 1748, when he died at his house in Dean Street, Soho. He was buried at Paddington.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting in England; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the British School; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times, 1829 and 1894.] W. A.

NON FENDIGAID, i. e. THE BLESSED (*fl.* 550?), mother of St. David, was, according to the oldest extant life of that saint (that by Ricemarchus [q. v.], printed in *Cambro-British Saints*, ed. Rees, 1853), a nun of Dyfed or West Wales, who was violated by Sant, king of Ceredigion (i. e. Cardiganshire). Various genealogies of the saints make her the daughter of Cynyr of Caer Gawch, who was apparently a chieftain of Pebidiog, the region in which St. David's now stands, and Rees (*Welsh Saints*) assumes that Sant (or Sandde) and she were husband and wife. All that is certainly known of her is that her memory came in time to be revered together with that of her son. Four churches in South-West Wales are dedicated to her: Llannon and Llanuwchaeron in Cardiganshire, Llannon in Carmarthenshire, and a chapel (near which is St. Non's Well) in the vicinity of St. David's. She was also honoured at Alternon in Cornwall and Dirinon in Brittany; a Breton mystery, entitled 'Butez Santez Nonn,' found at the latter place and published in 1837 (Paris, ed. Sionnet), gives her legend much as Ricemarchus does. Her festival was 3 March.

[Rees's Welsh Saints, 1836; Cambro-British Saints, ed. W. J. Rees; Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd ed. 415, 423; Iolo MSS. 101, 110, 124, 152.] J. E. L.

NONANT, HUGH DE (*d.* 1198), bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, or Chester, was of a noble Norman family of Nonant, a bourg between Argentan and Seez. A Hugh de Nonant, who may have been the bishop's grandfather, and whom Ordericus Vitalis describes as 'pauper oppidanus,' was a prominent opponent of Robert de Bellesme early in the twelfth century (*Hist. Eccl.* iii. 423, iv. 181, Soc. de l'Hist. de France). A Roger de Nonant occurs as holding land in Devonshire between 1159 and 1170 (*Pipe Rolls*, sub annis), but there is no evidence as to his relationship to the bishop. Hugh's mother was sister of the famous Arnulf, bishop of Lisieux, a see which had been held by Arnulf's uncle John before him (*ib.* iv. 161, 'Annales Uticenses'). Arnulf says that he brought up Hugh from a boy, had him well instructed, and gave him five livings in the bishopric of Lisieux, worth 100*l.*, as well as a prebend of Lisieux at Vassy, and the archdeaconry. Afterwards, about 1182, Arnulf found occasion to complain to Henry II of Hugh's ingratitude (*Epistola*, 127). Hugh is alleged by Bale to have been educated at Oxford; this is not likely, but he was one of the scholars in the service of Thomas Becket before 1164. He was already archdeacon of Lisieux, for William Fitz-Stephen and Herbert de Bosham distinctly describe him as holding this office when in the archbishop's service (*Materials for Hist. of Becket*, Rolls Ser., iii. 57, 525). It would appear that he had resigned the archdeaconry of Lisieux before 1181 (ARNULF, *Epistola*, 121). Hugh was with Becket at Northampton on 13 Oct. 1164, when

he asked Gilbert Foliot [q. v.] why he suffered the archbishop to bear his own cross (*Materials*, &c., iii. 57). He accompanied Becket in his exile, but before 1170 was reconciled to the king with the archbishop's consent. Hugh now appears to have entered the royal service, and was closely attached to the court throughout the rest of the reign of Henry II; he is referred to by Giraldus Cambrensis (*Opera*, iv. 394) and in the 'Gesta Henrici' (ii. 3) as a clerk and friend of the king. Arnulf wrote to Henry that he might employ Hugh with confidence, for, though devotion would not make him loyal, fear and self-interest would (*Epistola*, 127). Hugh was made archdeacon of Oxford in 1183 by his countryman, Walter de Coutances (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 64), but the first particular mention of him in Henry's service does not occur till 1184, when he was sent to Pope Lucius to intercede with him on behalf of Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony. Hugh found the pope at Verona. He returned to Winchester in January 1185, and was rewarded for his success by promotion to the see of Lichfield and Coventry, or Chester, as it was then commonly styled. Gervase of Canterbury (i. 326) says that Hugh was 'thrust into the see,' so that he was probably from the start in a position of antagonism to the monks at Coventry, to whom the right of election belonged.

In 1186 Hugh was sent on another mission to the pope to procure one or two cardinals to act as legates with him in Ireland for the coronation of Henry's son John. In December he returned with the Cardinal Octavian; on 24 Dec. the two legates, though neither of them was a bishop, entered the cathedral at Canterbury with their mitres on and their crosses erect, and on 1 Jan. 1187 they were received by the king at Westminster. They claimed to have authority in all ecclesiastical matters, and Archbishop Baldwin, taking alarm at their pretensions, persuaded Henry to postpone the coronation and take the legates over to Normandy (*Gesta Henrici*, ii. 3, 4). However, Hugh was first sent to Canterbury with the bishops of Norwich and Worcester to try and effect an arrangement between the archbishop and his monks, but without result. On 27 Feb. Hugh went abroad with the king, and we find him with Henry at Alençon in August, and at Cherbourg on 1 Jan. 1188. About 27 Jan. Hugh returned with Baldwin to England, and on 31 Jan. he was at length consecrated by the archbishop at Lambeth. Henry himself crossed over on 30 Jan., and Hugh at once rejoined him at Otford. On 11 Feb., at the council of Geddington, Hugh was foremost in violence against the monks of Canterbury (*Epp. Cant.* p. 259). Immediately afterwards he was sent on a second fruitless errand to advise submission. In March Hugh went over to France, and was present at the enactment of the Saladin tithe. On 16 June he was sent on an embassy to Philip Augustus. Probably he remained with the king in France, and was one of the small band that continued faithful to Henry till the last; he was certainly with the king at La Ferté in June 1189. Like other of Henry's courtiers, Hugh seems to have been at once reconciled to the new king, and was sent over by Richard to England in August. He was present at the coronation on 3 Sept., and at the council of Pipewell on 15 Sept. On 1 Dec. he was present at the pacification of Baldwin's long quarrel with his monks at Canterbury, and on 5 Dec. witnessed the charter of release to William the Lion.

Up to this time Hugh had remained a court official, but he had already become involved in a quarrel with his monks at Coventry, similar to the one which had caused so much trouble at Canterbury. William of Newburgh says that as soon as Hugh was made bishop he attacked the monks, and, after stirring up discord between them and their prior, took advantage of the scandal to expel them by force (i. 395). Gervase of Canterbury (i. 461) says that Richard, in his greed to obtain money for the crusade, sold Coventry priory to Hugh for three hundred marks, and that the monks were expelled on 9 Oct. 1189. According to Giraldus Cambrensis (*Opera*, iv. 64–7), Hugh was repulsed with violence, and, coming to London, appealed to the other bishops in the council held at Westminster on 8 Nov.; he obtained the excommunication of his opponents, and advised a general substitution of secular clergy for monks, promising that if the other bishops concerned would give two thousand marks to be sent to Rome, he would add another one thousand out of his own revenues. Archbishop Baldwin opposed this suggestion, and Hugh then set out for Rome with letters from his colleagues. It hardly seems possible that Hugh went to Rome in person, for in March 1190 he joined Richard at Rouen (*Epp. Cant.* p. 324; Rog. Hov. iii. 32). The expulsion of the monks does not seem to have been finally effected till the latter part of 1190, for we know that their exile lasted seven and a half years (*Ann. Mon.* i. 54). From Newburgh we learn that Hugh gained his end through the assistance of William Longchamp. Richard of Devizes says that the ejection of the monks was ordered in the council held by Longchamp as papal legate at Westminster on 13 Oct. 1190. On the receipt of Hugh's request the

pope had waited six months to give the monks an opportunity to appeal, and, on their failure, had confirmed the new arrangement (Will. Newb. i. 395). Richard of Devizes accuses Hugh of having tried to bribe certain cardinals by a promise to attach some of the new canonries at Coventry to their Roman churches (iii. 440–2). According to Gervase (i. 488) the final expulsion of the monks took place on Christmas-day 1190, after which Moses, the prior of Coventry, went to Rome in 1191. This agrees with William of Newburgh's statement that the appeal of the monks arrived too late. After Hugh had fallen out of favour, Hubert Walter restored the monks by order of the pope on 11 Jan. 1198.

Apart from his quarrel with the monks, Hugh held a not unimportant place in English politics during the first few years of the reign of Richard. He obtained from Richard the office of sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire. Archbishop Baldwin at once took exception to the tenure of such a post by a bishop, and Hugh promised to resign after Easter 1190. When he failed to do so, Baldwin ordered him to appear before the bishops of London and Rochester. Hugh thereupon, in a letter to the former, declared his readiness to abide by their decision. He, however, appears as sheriff of these counties in 1190–1, and again in 1192–4 (Ralph de Diceto, ii. 77–8). On the latter occasion he was no doubt acting in the interest of Earl John. In September 1189 Hugh was commissioned by Richard to endeavour to induce Geoffrey, the king's half-brother, to renounce his election to the archbishopric of York. A little later he was again sent to Geoffrey at Dover in company with Longchamp (Gir. Camb. iv. 376, 378). When Geoffrey returned to England in September 1191, Hugh had quarrelled with Longchamp: Giraldus Cambrensis says that the latter had tried to deprive Hugh of his London house (*ib.* iv. 416). Newburgh says that Hugh was reported to have instigated John in his rebellion. Hugh certainly took part in the pacification at Winchester on 28 July, when he received the castle of the Peak, no doubt to hold it in John's interest. When Geoffrey was arrested at Dover on 18 Sept. Hugh was foremost in denouncing the chancellor, and at once appealed to John. He was present with John at the conference of Longchamp's opponents near Reading on 5–6 Oct., persuaded the Londoners to proclaim Longchamp a public enemy (*ib.* iv. 398, 403), and took the chief part in his condemnation in the council of St. Paul's on 8 Oct. Longchamp's attempted flight is graphically but maliciously described by Hugh in a letter which he wrote at the time. Hugh's treatment of a man with whom he had but recently been on friendly terms met with not unnatural censure. Peter of Blois [q. v.] in particular remonstrated with him for his ingratitude, saying that Longchamp had looked on him as his other self (*Epistola*, 89, apud Migne's *Patrologia*, ccvii. 278). Hugh was included by Longchamp in the list of his opponents whom he threatened with excommunication in December 1191. On 27 Nov. Hugh was at Canterbury for the election of Baldwin's successor, Reginald Fitz-Jocelin [q. v.] During 1192 he was probably busy with his duties as sheriff and with his new buildings at Coventry (Richard of Devizes, iii. 440–2). After the news of Richard's captivity in 1193 Hugh started for Germany with horses and treasure for the king. On his way between Canterbury and Dover he was robbed, according to the statement of Giraldus, by men employed by Longchamp (*Opera*, iv. 417; Ralph de Diceto, ii. 111). He, however, made his way to Germany, but, finding that Richard was hostile to him, thought it prudent to retire to France. Meantime Hugh's brother, Robert de Nonant, had been sent to the emperor with treasonable letters from John and Philip Augustus. The emperor showed the letters to Richard, who nevertheless asked Robert de Nonant to become one of his hostages; when Robert refused, the king ordered him to be imprisoned (Hoveden, iii. 232–3). After Richard's return to England he ordered, on 31 March 1194 at Northampton, that Hugh should attend to answer before the bishops for his acts as bishop, and before laymen for his acts as sheriff. In the following year Hugh obtained pardon by a fine of five thousand marks, but his brother Robert was kept in prison at Dover, where he died (*ib.* iii. 242, 287). Hugh himself probably never returned to England, but remained in seclusion in Normandy. Before his death he assumed the habit of a monk in the Cluniac abbey of Bec Hellouin. There he fell ill in the autumn of 1197, but lingered till the following spring, occupied with prayer, fasting, and almsgiving. He died on 25 or 27 March 1198, and was buried in the abbey at Bec (Gir. Camb. iv. 68–71; *Ann. Mon.* i. 56, ii. 67; Gervase of Canterbury, i. 552).

Hugh is not a bad type of the official prelate of the latter twelfth century—masterful and contentious, but sagacious and learned. As one who 'never loved monks or monkhood,' he finds little favour with the monastic historians, though they all agree in admitting his skill in letters and oratory. William of Newburgh describes him as 'crafty,

bold, and shameless, but well equipped with learning and eloquence.' His uncle Arnulf accuses him of greed and ingratitude, a charge which is to some extent justified by his relations with Longchamp. On the other hand he served Henry II faithfully, and Giraldus Cambrensis says that, 'whatever he may have appeared in his public career, he was in private acceptable to God both in heart and deed.' His reputation for eloquence is justified by the graphic report which Giraldus gives of his speech to the bishops in November 1189. He was witty, and had a bitter tongue, never losing an opportunity to carp at monks. He told Richard: 'If I had my way there would not be a monk left in England. To the devil with all monks!' On another occasion, when Hubert Walter corrected Richard for saying 'coram nobis' instead of 'coram nos,' Hugh showed his scholarship by saying: 'Stick to your own grammar, sire, for it is the better' (Will. Newb. i. 394; Gir. Camb. iii. 30, iv. 67, 71, 397.

On the strength of his unimportant letter to the Bishop of London in 1190, and his longer account of Longchamp's fall, Hugh is included by Bale among his English writers. The latter letter is given in the 'Gesta Ricardi,' ii. 215–20, and Hoveden, iii. 141–7. It frequently occurs by itself in manuscripts, e.g. Bodleian Add. A 44, where it is accompanied by a metrical version of contemporary date, which has been printed in the 'English Historical Review,' v. 317–19. Arnulf, in his 'Carmen ad Nepotem suum cum esset adolescens,' speaks of Hugh as the rising poet of Normandy; but no poetry of Hugh's appears to have survived, unless indeed the metrical version referred to above is by him. Some constitutions originally published by Hugh are given in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' i. 496–501, and a letter from him to Hubert of Salisbury is in the 'Register of St. Osmund,' i. 266–7.

[The Gesta Henrici and Gesta Ricardi, attributed to Benedict Abbas; Roger of Hoveden; Giraldus Cambrensis; Ralph de Diceto; Ralph of Coggeshall; William of Newburgh and Richard of Devizes, ap. Chron. of Stephen, Henry II and Richard I; Gervase of Canterbury; Annales Monastici; Jocelin de Brakelond, ap. Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey, i. 295–6; Materials for the Hist. of Thomas Becket; Epistolæ Cantuarienses, ap. Memorials of Richard I, vol. ii. (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Arnulf's Epistolæ, &c., ap. Migne's Patrologia, cci.; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Hist. Litt. de France, xv. 310–13; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 546 (where he is called 'prior of the Carthusians,' probably through confusion with his contemporary, St. Hugh of Lincoln), and ii. 64; Tanner's Bibl Brit.-Hib. p. 552; Madox's Exchequer, i. ii. passim.] C. L. K.

NOORTHOUCK, JOHN (1746?–1816), author, born in London about 1746, was the son of Herman Noorthouck, a bookseller of some repute, who had a shop, the Cicero's Head, Great Piazza, Covent Garden, and whose stock was sold off in 1730 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 619, 649). Early in life John Noorthouck was patronised by Owen Ruffhead and William Strahan the printer (*ib.* iii. 395). He gained his livelihood as an index-maker and corrector of the press. He was for almost fifty years a liveryman of the Company of Stationers, and spent nearly all his life in London, living in 1773 in Barnard's Inn, Holborn. His principal work was 'A New History of London, including Westminster and Southwark,' London, 1773, 4to, with copperplates. This book gives a history of London at all periods and a survey of the existing buildings. Noorthouck also published 'An Historical and Classical Dictionary,' 2 vols. London, 1776, 8vo, consisting of biographies of persons of all periods and countries. In 1814 Noorthouck was living at Oundle, Northamptonshire (*ib.* viii. 455), where he died about July 1816, aged about 70.

In a bookseller's catalogue, issued by John Russell Smith in London, April 1852, 'the original autograph manuscript of the life of John Noorthouck, author of the "History of the Man after God's own Heart," "History of London," &c.,' was offered for sale, and was there described as an unprinted autobiography containing many curious literary anecdotes of the eighteenth century (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 204). In the 'Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors' (1816, p. 253) is attributed to John Noorthouck 'Constitutions of the Free and Accepted Masons,' new edit. 1784, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1816, pt. ii. pp. 188–9; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. viii. 488–9; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

NORBURY, first Earl of. [See Toler, John, 1740–1831.]

NORCOME, DANIEL (1576–1647?), musician, probably the son of Nurcombe or Norcome, lay clerk of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, between 1564 and 1587, was born at Windsor in 1576. Like his father, Norcome is said to have been singing-man at Windsor in the reign of James I (Hawkins), but the name does not appear in the rolls of that period, and there is evidence to show that he was an exile on account of his faith in 1602, that he was admitted as instrumentalist to the arch-ducal chapel at Brussels, and that he was still there in 1647 (Fétis).

Norcome's madrigal, in five parts, 'With angel's face and brightness,' was published in Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601.

[Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, vi. 328; Treasurers' Rolls of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, by the courtesy of Canon Dalton and W. H. St. John Hope, esq., F.S.A.] L. M. M.

NORCOTT, WILLIAM (1770?–1820?), Irish satirist, was born about 1770, and having entered Trinity College, Dublin, graduated B.A. in 1795, LL.B. in 1801, and LL.D. in 1806. He was called to the Irish bar in 1797, and practised with some success for a time, but preferred social enjoyment to his legal duties. During the viceroyalty of the Duke of Richmond he was very popular at Dublin Castle, and was generally a favourite in the best society of the city, partly on account of his excellent mimetic talent. With his friend, John Wilson Croker [q. v.], he was largely concerned in the production of the many poetical satires which appeared in Dublin after the passing of the union. The following pieces may be attributed to him with confidence: 1. 'The Metropolis,' an attack on various Dublin institutions, dedicated to John Wilson Croker, 12mo, 1805; 2nd ed. 12mo, 1805. 2. 'The Metropolis,' pt. ii., dedicated to Thomas Moore, 12mo, 1806; 2nd ed., 12mo, 1806. 3. 'The Seven Thieves: a Satire, by the author of "The Metropolis,"' dedicated to Henry Grattan, 12mo, 1807; 2nd ed., 12mo, 1807. 4. 'The Law Scrutiny; or the Attornie's Guide,' a satire, dedicated to George Ponsonby, lord chancellor of Ireland, 12mo, 1807. These effusions were published by Barlow of Bolton Street, the publisher of Croker's 'Familiar Epistles,' and caused considerable stir in Dublin. Besides Norcott, Croker and Grady were each suspected of their authorship, and Richard Frizelle was also credited with 'The Metropolis.' A writer in the 'Dublin University Magazine' (lviii. 725) unhesitatingly names Norcott as the author, and Barrington and Sheil both acknowledged his responsibility.

Norcott, a reckless gambler and generally dissipated, soon fell into debt and disgrace; but, through the influence of Croker, obtained about 1815 an excellent appointment in Malta. He failed to hold it long, and fled from Malta entirely discredited. After much wandering he reached Smyrna, where he was reduced to selling opium and rhubarb in the streets, thence to the Morea, and ultimately to Constantinople. There he lived in destitution for some time, becoming a Mohammedan, and writing 'most heartrending' letters to his friends. In the end he recanted his Mohammedanism, and attempted to escape from Constantinople, but was pursued and captured. After being decapitated, his body was thrown into the sea. This took place about 1820. The story is told at some length in Sheil's 'Sketches of the Irish Bar,' and, with some modifications, in Barrington's 'Personal Sketches.' He is described by the latter as 'a fat, full-faced, portly-looking person.'

[Haliday Pamphlets, Royal Irish Academy, 1805–7; Todd's Dublin Graduates; Watson's Dublin Directories, 1800–15; Barrington's Personal Sketches, i. 445–51; Notes and Queries, 8th ser.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, pp. 177–8 authorities cited in text.] D. J. O'D.

NORDEN, FREDERICK LEWIS (1708–1742), traveller and artist, born on 22 Oct. 1708 at Glückstadt in Holstein, was one of the five sons of George Norden, a Danish lieutenant-colonel of artillery (*d.* 1728), by his wife, Catharine Henrichsen of Rendsburg. He was intended for the sea, and in 1722 entered the corps of cadets for instruction in mathematics, shipbuilding, and drawing. He made progress, especially in drawing, and attracted the attention of De Lerche, grand master of the ceremonies, who employed him in retouching and repairing a collection of charts and plans belonging to Christian VI, king of Denmark. In 1732 De Lerche presented him to the king, who made him second lieutenant, and gave him an allowance that he might study abroad the art of shipbuilding, especially the construction of the galleys and rowing vessels of the Mediterranean. Norden first visited Holland, where he was instructed in engraving by John De Ryter, and left in 1734 for Marseilles. At Leghorn he made models of rowing vessels, which were afterwards preserved in the chamber of models at the Old Holm, Copenhagen. He spent nearly three years in Italy, and studied art. He was made an associate of the Academy of Drawing of Florence, and in that city became acquainted with Baron de Stosch, with whom he afterwards corresponded on Egyptian antiquities.

While at Florence in 1737 he was commanded by Christian VI to make a journey of exploration in Egypt. He reached Alexandria in June 1737, but was detained by illness at Cairo. Starting on 17 Nov., he went up the Nile to Girgeh and Assouan (Syene). He attempted to reach the second cataract, but was unable to proceed beyond Derr. He met with many difficulties on the journey, partly through his ignorance of the native language. He again reached Cairo on 21 Feb. 1738. Norden kept a journal of his travels, and made sketches and plans on the spot. In 1741 he issued in London a folio volume

of 'Drawings of some Ruins and Colossal Statues at Thebes in Egypt, with an Account of the same in a Letter to the Royal Society.' Norden's Egyptian journals and papers were translated from the Danish manuscripts into French by Des Roches de Parthenay, and published (after Norden's death) by the command of Christian VI, with the title 'Voyage d'Égypte et de Nubie,' 2 vols. Copenhagen, 1755, with 159 plates. This work was translated into English by Peter Templeman as 'Travels in Egypt and Nubia,' 2 vols. London, 1757, fol., with the original plates. There was a German translation by Steffens, Breslau, 1779, 8vo, and the French text was reprinted at Paris 1795–8, 3 vols. 4to. A 'Compendium' of Norden's travels through Egypt was published at Dublin, 1757, 8vo. Richard Pococke's 'Travels in Egypt' ('A Description of the East,' vol. i.) was published in 1743, but Norden's was the first attempt at an elaborate description of Egypt. The drawings are interesting, but the maps of the course of the Nile are said to be less accurate than other portions of the book. Another posthumous publication was 'The Antiquities, Natural History, Ruins . . . of Egypt, Nubia, and Thebes, exemplified in near two hundred Drawings, taken on the spot by F. L. Norden . . . engraved by M. Teuscher,' London, 1792, fol. (164 plates without letterpress).

Norden left Egypt in May 1738, and returned to Denmark, where he was ultimately advanced to the position of captain in the royal navy, and made a member of the shipbuilding commission. In 1740 he came to London, where he was well received by the Prince of Wales and by Martin Folkes (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 590) and other learned men. He was one of the founders of the Egyptian club composed of gentlemen who had visited Egypt (*ib.* v. 334). He volunteered to serve under the English flag in an expedition under Sir John Norris, and when this was not despatched sailed in October 1740 under Sir Challoner Ogle. He was present at the siege of Carthagena on 1 April 1741. He began, but did not complete, an account of this enterprise, illustrated by his own sketches. Returning to England in the autumn of 1741, he spent the winter and part of the following year in London, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He started for a tour in France in 1742, but died at Paris on 22 Sept. of that year from consumption. An engraved portrait of Norden is prefixed to vol. ii. of the 'Travels in Egypt and Nubia.' Beneath it is engraved a medal of Norden, having his portrait on the obverse, and on the reverse a pyramid.

[Life prefixed to Norden's Voyage d'Égypte, based on information supplied by his brother and by his friend Commander De Roemeling; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, s. v. 'Norden;' Prince Ibrahim-Hilmy's Lit. of Egypt, vol. ii. 'Norden;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

NORDEN, JOHN (1548–1625?), topographer, born in 1548, was, according to Wood, 'of a genteel family' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 279). But neither the 'Visitation of Wiltshire' of 1623 (*Harl. MSS.* 1165 f. *b*, 1444 f. 192 *b*) nor that printed by Sir Thomas Phillipps in 1628 supports Wood's theory that he belonged to Wiltshire. The father was probably a native of Middlesex. The earliest public notice of Norden is found in a privy council order dated Hampton Court, 27 Jan. 1593, declaring 'To all Lieut^s, etc., of Counties' that 'the bearer, John Norden, gent.,' was 'authorised and appointed by her Majesty to travil through England and Wales to make more perfect descriptions, charts, and maps' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 540 *b*). The outcome of this order was Norden's first work, entitled 'Speculum Britanniæ, firste parte, . . . Middlesex,' published in 1593, 4to. A manuscript draft in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 570), with a few corrections in the handwriting of Burghley, supplies some passages that were omitted in the printed book. In July 1594 Burghley issued from Greenwich another order, which recommended to favourable public notice 'The bearer, John Norden, who has already imprinted certain shires to his great commendation, and who intends to proceed with the rest as time and ability permit' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 540 *b*; cf. also letter of 20 May 1594, *Egerton MS.* 2644, f. 49, &c.)

Norden was the first Englishman who designed a complete series of county histories, and he essayed his task with boundless energy. The outcome of an expedition undertaken by him in 1595 is extant in the British Museum Additional MS. 31853, which is dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, and is entitled 'A Chorographical Discription of the severall Shires and Islands, of Middlesex, Essex, Surrey, Sussex, Hamshire, Weighte, Garnesey, and Jarsay, performed by the traveyle and uiew of John Norden, 1595' (cf. *House of Lords' MS.*, Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. 31 *b*). But the task was beset by difficulties, mainly pecuniary. In 1596 he published a 'Preparative to his Speculum Britanniæ,' which he described as 'a reconciliation of sundrie propositions by divers person (critics, wise or otherwise) tendered' concerning his large undertaking. The book was dedicated to his patron, Burgh-

ley, 'at my poore house neere Fulham,' and he complained that he had 'been forced to struggle with want.'

Norden had a garden at his house 'near Fulham,' and was friendly with J. Gerard, the 'author of the 'Herball.' Before 1597 Gerard gave Norden some red-beet seeds, which, although 'altogither of one colour,' 'in his garden brought foorth many other beautifull colours' (*Herball*, 1597, p. 252). Between 1 Jan. 1607 and 27 March 1610 Norden lived at Hendon (cf. *Surveyors Dialogue*, 1607 and 1610, Dedications).

Apart from the first part of his 'Speculum,' the 'Middlesex,' issued in 1593, Norden only succeeded in publishing his account of 'Hertfordshire' (1598). The manuscript of the latter is in the Lambeth Library (codex 521). But he finished in manuscript full surveys of five other counties. His description of 'Essex,' of which the original manuscript is at Hatfield, was edited for the Camden Society by Sir Henry Ellis in 1840 (another manuscript, with important variations, is in the British Museum, Add. MS. 33769). 'Northampton' was completed in 1610, but was not published until 1720. 'Cornwall' (probably visited by Norden as early as 1584) was also written in 1610 (Harl. MS. 6252), but was not published until 1728. Descriptions of 'Kent and Surrey are said to exist in manuscript, but their whereabouts are unknown' (Wheatley, p. xcii). The latter may be identical with portions of Additional MS. 31853 (see supra).

In 1600 Norden was acting as surveyor of the crown woods and forests in Berkshire, Devonshire, Surrey, and elsewhere (*Add. MS.* 5752, f. 306), and on 6 Jan. 1605 he petitioned for the surveyorship of the duchy of Cornwall, and complained that he had expended 1,000*l.* in former employments without receiving any recompense. On 30 Jan. a satisfactory reply was returned (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, pp. 186, 191). 'A Plott of the Six Escheated Counties of Ulster' was made by Norden about the same time (*Cotton MS.* Aug. I. ii. 44), and is interesting as the only evidence of his being employed in Ireland. In 1607 Norden published his 'Surveyors Dialogue' (Arber, iii. 331, 412), which was republished in 1610, 1618, and 1758, and it was re-edited in 1855 by J. W. Papworth in the 'Architectural Society's Publications,' vi. 409. In 1607 Norden also surveyed Windsor and the neighbourhood. The result is extant in a vellum folio manuscript (Harl. MS. 3749) entitled 'A Description of the Honor of Winsor, namely of the Castle, etc., taken and performed by the Perambulation, View, and Delineation of John Norden, anno 1607.' This is dedicated to James I, and contains eighteen beautifully coloured maps, including a fine 'Plan or Bird's-eye View of Windsor Castle from the North,' with maps of Windsor Forest, Little Park, 'Greate Parke,' and 'Moate Parke.' Five of these maps, with abstracts from the manuscript as far as they relate to Windsor, are given in R. R. Tighe and J. C. Davis's 'Annals of Windsor,' 1858. For this labour Norden received from the king a 'Free Gift of 200*l.*' (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, 1828, ii. 247). With E. Gavell he surveyed the king's woods in Surrey, Berkshire, and Devonshire in 1608 (*Egerton MS.* 806). To the same year probably belong 'Certaine necessary Considerations touching the Raysing and Mayntayning of Copices within his Mat^es^ Forests, Chases, Parkes, and other Wastes, and the increasing of young Stores for Timber for future Ages,' subscribed 'John Norden,' n.d., and 'A Summary Relation of the Proceedings upon the Commission concerning New Forests,' addressed by Norden to the lorde highe treasurer (*Ashmolean MS.* 1148, ff. 239–242, 257–8). On 2 Nov. 1612 Norden received a grant in survivorship to himself 'and Alexander Nairn of the Office of Surueyors of the Kings Castles, etc., in Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Hants, Berks, Dorset, Wilts, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1601–18, p. 508). In 1613 he made 'Observations concerning Crown Lands and Woods' (*Lansdowne MS.* 165, No. 55). In 1616 and 1617 he appears to have held the surveyorship of the duchy of Cornwall jointly with his son, also named John Norden. An 'Abstract of the general Survey of the Soke of Kirketon in Lindesey, in the County of Lincoln, with all Manors, etc., being Parcel of the Inheritance of the right worthy Charles Prince of Wales, as belonging unto his Dukedom of Cornwall, 1616,' folio, is in the Cambridge University Library (Ff. iv. 30). Although not ascribed to Norden in the library catalogue, it is probably an original work of his or a contemporary copy formerly in Bishop Moore's collection (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 29; *Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, 2nd ed. 1869, ii. 260). 'An Abstract of divers Manors, Lands, etc., granted to Prince Charles by James I, and surveyde by John Norden the elder and John Norden the younger, June-Sept^r^ 1617; with Plans of Binfield and Blowberie, Berks, Whitchwood and Watlington, Oxon, etc.,' is extant in Additional MS. 6027. A 'Supervisus Manerii de Blowberie,' dated 1617, is in the Cambridge Library MS. (Dd. viii. 9). 'The Presentment and Verdicte of the Jurie for the

Mannor of Yale and Raglar, being Parcell of the Lordshipps of Bromfielde and Yale [county of Denbigh], made before John Norden the Elder, Esq., and John Norden the Younger, gent., by vertue of a Commission of Survey to them directed from the Prince his Highness' (Charles), June 1620, is in Additional MS. Sloane, 3241. The first part of 'Supervisus Mannerii de Shippon in Com. Berk . . . Ducat. suo Cornub. nunc spectan per excamb. pro Byflet & Waybridge in Surr' (among Camb. Univ. MSS. Dd. viii. 9 (1. 2.)) is ascribed to Norden in Bernard's 'Catalogue,' ii. 365. In the same collection is 'Bookes of Survaies delyvered in by Mr. Norden and Mr. Thorpe,' a list of manors surveyed by Norden in 1617 and 1623, and at the end Norden appeals for 'a poore and meane yet sufficient mayntenance' (M. m. iii. 15). Norden, as far as we know, was publicly employed for the last time in making a survey of the manor of Sheriff Hutton in Yorkshire in July and August 1624, with a ground plan of the park (Harl. MS. 6288). Norden's latest published work as a topographer was 'England, An intended Guyde for English Travellers,' 1625, 4to, a series of distance tables intended to be used with Speed's set of county maps. Norden probably died soon after its publication.

Norden made numerous contributions to cartography of very high interest. The maps engraved in his own works are as follows: 1. 'Myddlesex' (in 'Speculum Britanniæ for Middlesex,' 1593), and re-engraved by J. Senex for the reprint in 1723. 2. 'Westminster' (*ib.*) 3. 'London' (*ib.*), the best plan of London in Shakespeare's time that has come down to us; republished and enlarged, accompanied by an admirable essay, by Mr. H. B. Wheatley, for the New Shakspere Society in 1877. 4. 'Hertfordshire,' 1598 (in 'Speculum Britanniæ for Hertfordshire),' re-engraved with the text in 1723. 5. 'Essex,' 1594 (in 'Survey of Essex,' 1840), engraved for the first time by J. Basire in 1840. 6. 'Cornwall' (in 'Speculum Britanniæ for Cornwall,' 1728), with nine maps of the hundreds of East (or East Wivielshire), Kerrier, Losemouth, Powder, Pyder, Stratton, Trigg, and West hundred. Here the roads were indicated for the first time in English cartography.

Norden executed maps of 'Hamshire, Hertfordiæ,' Kent, Middlesex, Surrey, and 'Sussexia' for W. Camden's 'Britannia,' 1607 (5th edit.) He also made maps of Cornwall, Essex, Middlesex, Surrey, and Sussex for J. Speed in 1610. They were afterwards incorporated with those by Saxton and others in Speed's 'Theatre of Great Britain,' 1626, folio. In Hearne's 'Letter on Antiquities,' 1734, p. 34, mention is made of 'A Map or Draught of all Battles fought in England from the landing of William the Conqueror to the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, in sixteen sheets, done with a pen by John Norden.' It was formerly preserved in the Bodleian Gallery, Oxford, but is now lost or destroyed. It however appears to survive in 'The Invasions of England and Ireland. With al [*sic*] Civill Wars since the Conquest,' Corn. Danskertsz sculpsit, an appendix to the 'Prospect of the most famous parts of the World,' by J. Speed, 1635, folio. In the text on the verso of the map Speed says that it was 'finished in a farre larger platforme,' and that he 'intended there to have staid it from further sight or publication' (p. 5, end). Bagford, in a letter to Hearne, writes: 'Mr. Norden designed a "View of London" in eight sheets, which was also engraved. At the bottom of which was the Representation of the Lord Mayor's Show, all on Horseback. . . . The View was taken by Norden from the Pitch of the Hill towards Dulwich College going to Camberwell from London, in which College, on the Stair Case, I had a sight of it. Mr. Secretary Pepys went afterwards to view it by my recommendation, and was very desirous to have purchased it. But since it is decayed and quite destroyed by means of the moistness of the Walls. This was made about the year 1604 or 1606 to the best of my memory, and I have not met with any other of the like kind' p. lxxxii (Leland, *De Rebus Brit. Collectanea*, 1770, vol. i.) This view is now lost. There is, however, preserved in the Crace collection (Portfolio i., 12 Views) at the British Museum an earlier view of London by Norden, wrongly assigned to Morden, apparently taken from the site of old Suffolk House in Southwark. It is inscribed 'Civitas Londini. This Description [View] of the moste Famous Citty of London was performed in the yeare of Christ 1600. . . . By the industry of John Norden,' 27½ in. by 14½ in. About the same period Norden executed 'The View of [old] London Bridge from East to West.' Norden was fraudulently deprived of the plate, as he informs us, for twenty years, and he was unable to publish it until 1624, during the mayoralty of John Gore, whose arms it bears, with those of James I. Even now it is only known to us by a reprint of 1804 (see Crace collection, Portfolio vii., 2 Views). Another missing map is recorded by Gough: 'John Norden made a survey of this county [Surrey], which some curious Hollander purchased at a high price before the Restoration. The map was

engraved by Charles Whitwell, at the expense of Robert Nicholson, and was much larger and more exact than any of Norden's other maps. It had the arms of Sir William Waade, Mr. Nicholson, and Isabella, countess dowager of Rutland, who died in 1605, and was copied by Speed and W. Kip in Camden's "Britannia," 1607. Dr. Rawlinson showed it to the Society of Antiquaries, 1746' (*British Topography*, i. 261).

There were several contemporaries of the surveyor besides his son bearing the same name, viz.: (1) John Norden of Rainham, Kent, who died in 1580 (Hasted, *Kent*, ii. 535; *Add. MS.* 32490, y y. 6); (2) a Middlesex yeoman (*Chap. of Westminster Marriage License*, 23 Nov. 1580, Harl. Soc. Publ. xxiii. 3); and (3) John Norden of Rowde, Wiltshire (*Visitation of Wiltshire*, Harl. MS. 1165, supra).

A fourth John Norden (*fl.* 1600), devotional author, is identified by Wood with John Norden, commoner of Hart Hall, Oxford, 1564, who graduated B.A. on 15 Feb. 1568, and M.A. 26 Feb. 1572 (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, pt. i. pp. 181, 189; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). He was author of: 1. 'A Sinful Mans Solace' (in prose and verse), 1585. 2. 'A Pensive Mans Practise,' 1585, 1591, 1623, 1627, 1629, 1635, 1640. 3. 'A Mirror for the Multitude,' 1586. 4. 'Antithesis or Contraritie betweene the Wicked and the Godlie,' 1587. 5. 'A Christian familiar Comfort,' 1596. 6. 'Progress of Piety, or Harberer of Heartsease,' 1596; the publication of this work at the same time as the 'Preparative to the Speculum Britanniæ' proves that the two authors were not identical. 7. 'A reforming Glass,' 1596. 8. 'The Mirror of Honour,' 1597. 9. 'The Pope's Anatomye and Eliza's Glorye,' 1597. 10. 'Prayer for Earl of Essex in Ireland,' 1599. 11. 'Vicissitudo Rerum: an elegiacall Poeme,' 1600. 12. 'The Storehouse of Varieties,' 1601. 13. 'A Pensive Soules Delight' (in verse), 1603–15. 14. 'The Labrynth of Mans Life,' a poem, 1614. 15. 'Loadstone to a spiritual Life,' 1614. 16. 'An Eye to Heaven in Earth,' 1619. 17. 'Poor Mans Rest,' 1620, 1624, 1631, 1641. 18. 'Imitation of David,' 1620. 19. 'A Godlie Mans Guide to Happiness,' 1624. 20. 'Pathway to Patience,' 1626. 21. 'Help to true Blessedness,' n.d., quoted by Wood.

[Account of Norden in Speculum Britanniæ—pars Cornwall, by C. Bateman, 1728; Gough's British Topography, 1780; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), 1813–20, vol. ii.; life in Speculum Britanniæ—pars Essex, ed. Sir H. Ellis (Camden Soc.), 1840; Rye's England as seen by Foreigners, 1865; H. B. Wheatley in Harrison's Description of England (New Shakspere Soc.), 1877; Bernard's Catalogi Librorum MSS. Angliæ et Hiberniæ, ii. 365; Todd's Cat. of MSS. at Lambeth Palace, 1812; W. H. Black's Cat. Ashmolean MSS. 1845; Cambridge Univ. Libr. MSS. Cat. 1856; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. p. 31*b*, 3rd Rep. pp. 158*b*, 175*c*, 253*a*, 5th Rep. p. 273*a*, 7th Rep. p. 540*b*; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603–10 pp. 186, 191, 508, 509, 518, 544, 553, 56[illegible], 616, 642, 1611–18 pp. 45, 48, 76, 97, 108, 121, 158, 340. For bibliography see Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 1864; Hazlitt's Handbook and Bibliographical Collections, 1867–82; Arber's Reg. of the Stationers' Company, 1875–7, ii. 434, 437 568, 575, 632, iii. 78, 175, 281, 331, 412.]

C. H. C.

NORFOLK, Dukes of. [See Howard, John, first Duke (of the Howard line), 1430?–1485; Howard, Thomas, second Duke, 1443–1524; Howard, Thomas, third Duke, 1473–1554; Howard, Thomas, fourth Duke, 1536–1572; Howard, Henry, sixth Duke, 1628–1684; Howard, Henry, seventh Duke, 1655–1701; Howard, Charles, tenth Duke, 1720–1786; Howard, Charles, eleventh Duke, 1746–1815; Howard, Bernard Edward, twelfth Duke, 1765–1842; Howard, Henry Charles, thirteenth Duke, 1791–1856); Howard, Henry Granville Fitzalan-, fourteenth Duke, 1815–1860; Mowbray, Thomas, first Duke (of the Mowbray line), 1366–1399; Mowbray, John, second Duke, 1389–1432; Mowbray, John, third Duke, 1415–1461.]

NORFOLK, ELIZABETH, Duchess of (1494–1558). [See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke.]

NORFOLK, Earl of (*fl.* 1070). [See Guader or Wader, Ralph.]

NORFOLK, Earls of. [See Bigod, Hugh, first Earl, *d.* 1176 or 1177; Bigod, Roger, second Earl, *d.* 1221; Bigod, Roger, fourth Earl, *d.* 1270; Bigod, Roger, fifth Earl, 1245–1306; Thomas of Brotherton, 1300–1338.]

NORFORD, WILLIAM (1715–1793), medical writer, was born in 1715, and was apprenticed to John Amyas, a surgeon in Norwich 'of the first character and in full business' (Letter to Sharpin). He began practice at Halesworth in Suffolk as a surgeon and man-midwife. In 1753 he published in London 'An Essay on the General Method of treating Cancerous Tumours,' 8vo, dedicated to John Freke [q. v.], senior surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He had been encouraged to write by some remarks of Freke, and by the example of Dale Ingram [q. v.], also a country practitioner. He endeavours to establish rules for the treatment

of cancer, which had, he believed, been successful in several cases. Some of his supposed cures were, however, followed by recurrence and death; and in others of his cases it is clear that abscesses or inflamed glands, but not cancers, were present. He discusses the views of Ledran, Van Swieten, and Wiseman, and states his own cases with fairness. He believed in a sulphur electuary and an ointment of his own. He married the daughter of a surgeon, and after some years moved to Bury St. Edmunds. He became an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians on 26 Nov. 1761, and began practice as a physician. He had a quarrel with a Dr. Sharpin of East Dereham over a case of intestinal obstruction, and defended his own conduct in a sixpenny pamphlet entitled 'A Letter to Dr. Sharpin in Answer to his Appeal to the Public concerning his Medical Treatment of Mr. John Ralling, apothecary, of Bury St. Edmund's in Suffolk.' On the strength of his licence he styles himself Doctor. The letter is dated 'Bury, Oct. 9, 1764,' and the case, which is fully described, has considerable medical interest. In 1780 he published at Bury St. Edmunds 'Concisæ et Practicæ Observationes de Intermittentibus Febribus curandis,' 4to. He died in 1793. His portrait was painted by George Ralph, and engraved in 1788 by J. Singleton.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 235; Works.]

N. M.

NORGATE, EDWARD (*d.* 1650), illuminer and herald-painter, born at Cambridge, was son of Robert Norgate [q. v.], master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Baker of Cambridge. His father died in 1587, and Edward was brought up by his stepfather, Nicholas Felton [q. v.], bishop of Ely. Edward did not stay in Cambridge long enough to take a degree, but went up to London to follow the career of an artist.

On 25 Nov. 1611 Norgate received a joint grant with one Andrea Bassano of the office of tuner of his majesty's 'virginals, organs, and other instruments' (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1611–18, p. 93); and the grantees were employed in making new 'chaire' (choir) organs in the royal chapels at Greenwich and Hampton Court (*Pell Records*, ed. Devon, p. 324; *State Papers*, 1637, p. 442). In 1616 Norgate was made Blue-mantle pursuivant. He soon obtained a reputation for his illuminated penmanship, and taught heraldry to the sons of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, earl marshal.

Meanwhile Norgate was employed as illuminator of royal patents, and obtained the reversion of the office of clerk of the signet. On 10 July 1627 he presented a petition desiring to resign the reversion to Will Richards (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1627–8, p. 247); but nearly four years later (10 March 1631) a warrant addressed by the king to the secretaries of state recites that 'Edward Norgate, one of the clerks of the signet extraordinary, has for many years been employed in writing letters to the Emperor and Patriarch of Russia, the Grand Signior, the Great Mogul, the Emperor of Persia, and the kings of Bantam, Macassar, Barbary, Siam, Achine, Fez, Sus, and other far-distant kings. His majesty requires that hereafter all such letters be prepared by the said Edward Norgate and his deputies' (*ib.* 1629–31, p. 532). In 1633 Norgate appears to have been employed as a deputy to Sir W. Heydon, treasurer of the English troops in the Palatinate (*ib.* 1633–4, p. 323). In the same year (28 Oct.) he was appointed Windsor herald by the earl marshal, Lord Arundel.

Norgate's name appears among others in a commission of 31 Jan. 1637 'to compound with persons willing to be incorporated for using the art and mystery of common maltsters' (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1636–7, p. 404); and, later, he was one of the commissioners of brewing (*ib.* 1637–8, p. 230). On 24 Aug. 1638 he was at length admitted as clerk of the signet (*ib.* 1637–8, p. 603). In that capacity he attended Charles I in his expeditions against the Scots in 1639 and 1640. During the earlier expedition he sent many highly interesting letters either to his friend Robert Reade, secretary to Windebanck, or to the secretary of state himself (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1639). Among his other duties he was called on by the king 'to make certain patterns for four new ensigns with devices, for the guard of his person' (*ib.* p. 164); and on 19 June, when the king gave the Scots commissioners a gracious answer, Norgate wrote it out twelve times, spending a whole night on the work (*ib.* p. 330).

Norgate obtained constant access to the finest collections of pictures, and became a connoisseur in pictorial art. His taste and knowledge were so highly valued that he was employed in 1639–40 to negotiate the purchase of pictures for the cabinet of Queen Henrietta Maria at Greenwich. He commissioned work from Jordaens in preference to his master, Rubens; but Norgate had a personal interview with the latter at his house in Brussels (*Original Papers relating to Rubens*, pp. 211–13). Apparently on the same visit he delivered a duplicate despatch to his friend Sir Balthasar Gerbier, the king's agent in Brussels (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser.

1639–40, pp. 43–4). In a similar capacity he acted for his patron, Lord Arundel, in whose interest he visited Italy. He also went to the Levant for an uncle of Sir W. Petty to buy marbles, some of which are now at Oxford. Fuller relates how Norgate was stopped, through failure of remittances, at Marseilles, and, being helped by a French gentleman with money and clothes, made his way back to England on foot.

As Windsor herald, Norgate had been excused ship-money (*ib.* 1634–5, p. 517); and in October 1641 he was granted an embroidered coat-of-arms (*ib.* 1641–3, p. 151). In 1646 he was in Holland (*Lansdowne MS.* 1238), and in 1648 doubtless was deprived of his heraldic office. He died at the Heralds' College in 1650, and was buried at St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, on 23 Dec. 'He became,' says Fuller, who attended his death-bed, 'the best illuminer and limner of his age. . . . . He was an excellent herald, and, which was the crown of all, a right honest man.' Among the best examples of his work the patent from Charles I for the appointment of Alexander, earl of Stirling, as commander-in-chief of Nova Scotia, was so well executed that it has been sometimes attributed to Vandyck, who, so far as is known, never illuminated. Another good specimen is a letter to the king of Persia, for which he was paid 10*l.* by warrant from the privy council dated 24 April 1613. Walpole's continuator says of other works by Norgate that they are 'inferior in no great degree to the elaborate bordures which enclose the miniatures of Giulio Clovio.' There is in the Bodleian Library a manuscript by Norgate (*Tanner MS.* 326, undated) entitled 'Miniature, or the Art of Limning.' It has not been printed. He is said to have left other manuscripts to be published by his friends. Among the latter was the poet Herrick, who wrote some very flattering lines on him in 'Hesperides' (No. 301, ed. Pollard, 1891; No. 302, ed. Saintsbury, 1893).

Norgate was twice married. His first wife was Judith, daughter of John Larner, esq.; the second, whom he married at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 15 Oct. 1619, was Ursula, daughter of Martin Brighouse of Coleby, Lincolnshire. He had three sons and two daughters by his second wife.

Thomas, his eldest son (the only child by his first wife), born in 1615, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, from Westminster School on 29 Nov. 1633. He graduated B.A. 26 April 1637, M.A. 30 June 1640, and was created B.D. on 17 June 1646. He was expelled from his studentship by the parliamentary visitors on 2 Nov. 1648. He was for some time chaplain to Sir Thomas Glemham, governor of Oxford. A copy of Latin verses by him on the death of Lord Bayning is in the Oxford collection (*Alumni Westmon.* and *Alumni Oxon.*)

[Addit. MS. 8934, f. 74; Harl. MSS. 1154, 1532; Fuller's Worthies (Cambridgeshire); State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1611–43, passim; Lloyd's Memoires, 1677, pp. 1634–5 (give wrong date of death); Noble's College of Arms, pp. 251, 261; Sainsbury's Original Papers illustrative of the Life of Rubens, pp. 209, 211 *n*, 215, 217, 223, 227, 228, 233, 234, and Pref. p. xl (following Dallaway's note to Walpole, wrongly corrects Fuller as to date of death, which has been verified from St. Benet's parish register); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, ed. Wornum (with Dallaway's note), i. 230–3; Notes and Queries, 5, 12, and 19 Jan. 1867, 30 Dec. 1876, 15 June 1878; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.] G. Le G. N.

NORGATE, ROBERT (*d.* 1587), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is said to have been born at Aylsham in Norfolk. He was educated at St. John's College in the same university, where he was admitted a scholar 1 Nov. 1561. He was admitted B.A. in 1564–5, and in 1567 was elected to a fellowship at Corpus Christi College. In 1568 he commenced M.A. He was probably aided in obtaining his fellowship by Archbishop Parker, whose chaplain he was, and to whom he was related by marriage, his wife, Elizabeth Baker, being the daughter of the archbishop's half-brother, John Baker M.A. The archbishop also presented him to the rectory of Latchingdon, with the chapel of Lawley in Essex, to which he was instituted 27 Jan. 1573–4. In 1575 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Marsham in Norfolk. In 1576 he was one of the university preachers. On 29 Jan. 1577–8, he was installed prebendary of Decem Librarum in the cathedral of Lincoln. In 1578 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Forncett in Norfolk. He was installed a canon of Ely 8 May 1579; was created D.D. in 1581; and filled the office of vice-chancellor of the university in 1584. On 10 Nov. in the same year he was appointed to the rectory of Little Gransden in Cambridgeshire, by the crown, and resigned about the same time the living of Latchingdon. He died on 2 Nov. 1587, and was buried in the ancient church of St. Benet.

Norgate appears to have discharged his duties as master with singular fidelity, and also in a thoroughly independent spirit. Although anxious on every ground to conciliate Burghley, he successfully resisted an attempt made by the latter to nominate, contrary to statute, one Booth to a fellowship. The numbers of the college increased considerably

under his rule, and it was entirely due to his efforts that the new chapel was built in 1579. He himself, however, died so poor, that, according to Masters, 'his goods were sold by a decree of the vice-chancellor for the payment of his debts and funeral charges, there being then large arrears due to the college, which of many years were not cleared off' (*Hist. of C. C. Coll.*, p. 118). He also is entitled to be gratefully remembered by all scholars for the care he took of Parker's magnificent library, for the reception of which he had a room constructed over the chapel, where the collection was safely housed until the erection of the new library in 1823.

His widow was married to Nicholas Felton [q. v.], afterwards master of Pembroke College, and bishop of Ely. His only son, Edward, is separately noticed.

[Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, and Append. No. xxxvi.; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. ii. 18; Mullinger's Hist. of University of Cambridge, ii. 288.] J. B. M.

NORGATE, THOMAS STARLING (1772–1859), miscellaneous writer, son of Elias Norgate, surgeon, and Deborah, daughter of Alderman Thomas Starling, was born at Norwich, 20 Aug. 1772. From 1780 to 1788 he attended the Norwich grammar school, where Dr. Samuel Parr was headmaster until 1785. In 1789 he was sent to the 'New College,' which had recently been established in the independent interest at Hackney, under the presidency of Dr. Thomas Belsham, and he was subsequently entered at Lincoln's Inn; but although he kept the requisite number of terms, he relinquished the chances of a legal career, and returned to his native city without any very definite views for the future.

While in London he was a frequent guest at the house of William Beloe [q. v.], and at his instigation he contributed to an early volume of the 'British Critic.' A year or two later, on the invitation of William Enfield, minister at the Octagon Chapel in Norwich, he became a regular contributor to the 'Analytical Review' until its death in 1799, and he supplied a few papers to the 'Cabinet,' a short-lived periodical published (1795–6) under the management of Charles Marsh, William Taylor, and other literary inhabitants of Norwich. He was a writer on various topics in the 'Monthly Magazine,' and supplied the 'Half-yearly Retrospect of Domestic Literature' from 1797 to 1807, when the publication was discontinued. To Arthur Aikin's 'Annual Review' (1802–8) Norgate was a large contributor, writing nearly one-seventh part of the whole work. Subsequently his intimate friend William Taylor introduced him to Griffiths, the editor of the 'Monthly Review,' for which he wrote for a time while living in retirement on his estate at Hetherset in Norfolk.

In 1829 he wrote the introductory chapter on the 'Agriculture of the County' for Chambers's 'General History of Norfolk,' 2 vols. 8vo, and in the following year, in conjunction with Simon Wilkin, F.L.S., and another friend, established the 'East-Anglian,' a weekly newspaper published at Norwich (1830–3). Norgate was assisted as editor by his eldest son, Elias Norgate, who also joined his father in founding (1829) the Norfolk and Norwich Horticultural Society. Norgate died at Hetherset, 7 July 1859, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

His fourth son, THOMAS STARLING NORGATE (1807–1893), born 30 Dec. 1807, was educated at Norwich grammar school under the Rev. Edward Valpy, and graduated B.A. from Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1832. He was curate successively of Briningham, of Cley-next-the-Sea, and of Banningham, all in Norfolk, and was collated rector of Sparham in the same county in 1840. He died at Sparham on 25 Nov. 1893. He was the author of three volumes of blank-verse translations of the Homeric poems: 'Batrachomyomachia, an Homeric fable reproduced in dramatic blank verse,' 1863, 8vo; 'The Odyssey' in dramatic blank verse 1863, 8vo; and 'The Iliad,' 1864, 8vo.

[Manuscript autobiographical memoranda and personal recollections.] F. N.

NORIE, JOHN WILLIAM (1772–1843), writer on navigation, born in Burr Street, London, on 3 July 1772, was son of James Norie (1737–1793), a native of Morayshire, who, after being trained for the presbyterian church, migrated to London in 1756, and kept a flourishing school in Burr Street, Wapping. Norie's mother was Dorothy Mary Fletcher (1753–1840), daughter of a merchant in East Smithfield. The son, John William, resided, according to the 'London Directory' for 1803, at the 'Naval Academy, 157 Leadenhall Street.' At the same address William Heather carried on business as a publisher of naval books and dealer in charts and nautical instruments at the 'Navigation Warehouse.' Heather's name disappears in 1815, and the business was henceforth conducted by Norie with a partner, Charles Wilson, under the style of Norie & Wilson. The 'Navigation Warehouse' has been immortalised by Charles Dickens in 'Dombey and Son' as the shop kept by Sol Gills (cf. J. Ashby-Sterry's article 'The Wooden Midshipman' in *All the*

Year Round, 29 Oct. 1881, p. 173). Norie retired about 1830, but the business was carried on in the same place until 1880, when the premises were taken down and the firm removed to 156 Minories, where the figure of the little midshipman which decorated Norie's house of business still exists. Norie, who is variously described as 'teacher of navigation and nautical astronomy,' and 'hydrographer,' died at No. 3 Coates Crescent, Edinburgh, on 24 Dec. 1843, and was buried in St. John's episcopal church.

Norie wrote: 1. 'Explanation and Use of the Planispherium Celeste, or Map of Zodiacal Stars,' 1802. 2. 'Complete Set of Nautical Tables,' 1803. 3. 'Epitome of Practical Navigation,' 1805. 4. 'Sailing Directions for St. George's and Bristol Channels,' 1816. 5. 'Naval Gazetteer,' 1827, together with a number of charts and sailing directions for different parts of the world. His books have gone through a large number of editions, and his 'Navigation' is still a standard work, and is in constant demand.

[Private information; Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. i. p. 221; Caledonian Mercury, 30 Dec. 1843.]

R. B. P.

NORMAN, GEORGE WARDE (1793–1882), writer on finance, was born at Bromley Common, Kent, on 20 Sept. 1793. His father, George Norman, born on 24 June 1756, was a merchant in the Norway timber trade, who served as sheriff of Kent in 1793, and died on 24 Jan. 1830, having married on 22 Nov. 1792 Charlotte, third daughter of Edward Beadon, rector of North Stoneham, Hampshire; she died on 18 Feb. 1853. George Warde was educated at Eton from 1805 to 1810, when he joined his father in business, spending parts of 1819–21 in Norway. He was there again in 1826 and 1828. In the course of his visits he was presented to the king, and gained the friendship of distinguished Norwegians. With some of them, or with their descendants, he continued on intimate terms to the end of his life. His father retired in 1824, and the son kept in the timber trade till 1830, when he transferred it to Sewell & Co., his brother, Richard Norman, becoming a partner in the new firm. From 1821 to 1872 he was a director of the Bank of England, and in 1826 took an important part in the establishment of branch offices. About 1840 he was appointed a member of the committee of the treasury at the bank, the only director who has filled that post without having passed the chair. During the commercial crisis of 1847 he was a constant attendant at the bank, and conferred daily with Sir Charles Wood [q. v.], chancellor of the exchequer, in Downing Street. In 1832 he was examined before Lord Althorp's committee of the House of Commons to inquire into the utility of a great central issue, and into the competency of the Bank of England to act as a regulator of currency. In 1840 he was examined for six days before Sir Charles Wood's committee to inquire into matters connected with circulation. In 1848 he was examined before a committee of the House of Lords on currency matters. He became an exchequer bill commissioner in 1831; was renominated a commissioner in 1842, when the business was transferred to the public works loan commissioners, and served till 1876. He was also a director of the Sun Insurance office from 1830 to 1864, was for many years a governor of Guy's Hospital, and the last surviving original member of the Political Economy Club, founded in 1821. In politics he was a liberal, and an advocate of free trade; in 1835 he was asked to stand for the city of London, and afterwards to contest West Kent, but declined, owing to ill-health. He took a keen interest in matters connected with the poor-law administration. Of the Bromley union, one of the first established, he was vice-chairman for nearly forty years, and often acted as chairman.

Soon after leaving Eton he formed an intimate friendship with George Grote the historian. They read books in common, chiefly on historical and political subjects, and studied political economy. In 1814 Norman introduced Grote to Miss Harriet Lewin, who afterwards became Grote's wife, and it was at Norman's suggestion that Grote undertook to write the history of Greece rather than that of Rome, which he had originally contemplated (Mrs. Grote, *Life of George Grote*, 1873, pp. 13–22, 32, 34, 41 et seq.) In the development of cricket in West Kent Grote and Norman were also jointly interested.

Norman was a wide reader, not only of English but also of French, Italian, and Norwegian literature; he was intimate with the works of the later Latin poets no less than with those of mediæval French and Italian writers, and collected a library of Norwegian books. In 1833 he published 'Remarks upon some prevalent Errors with respect to Currency and Banking, and Suggestions to the Legislature as to the Renewal of the Bank Charter.' The pamphlet contained views which have suggested most important changes in the currency. It was criticised by Colonel Torrens, Samuel Jones Loyd, afterwards first Baron Overston [q. v.],

and J. H. Palmer, and was republished in 1838. His last important work, in 1850, was 'An Examination of some prevailing Opinions as to the Pressure of Taxation in this and other Countries' (4th edition, 1864), in which he combated the view that the increase of public expenditure was a proof of heavier taxation of the people, and that English liberty was attained by an amount of taxation which, as compared with that borne by our neighbours, was excessive. He died at Bromley Common, Kent, on 4 Sept. 1882, within a few days of completing his eighty-ninth year, having married in 1830 Sibella (1808–1887), daughter of Henry Stone, of the Bengal civil service, and afterwards a partner in the banking firm of Stone & Martin.

Besides the works already mentioned, Norman was the author of: 1. 'Letter to Charles Wood, esq., M.P., on Money, and the Means of economising the Use of it,' 1841. 2. 'Remarks on the Incidence of Import Duties, with special reference to the England and Cuba Case contained in "The Budget,"' 1860. 3. Papers on various subjects, 1869. 4. 'The Future of the United States,' a paper read before the British Association at Belfast in August 1874; printed in the 'Journal of the Statistical Society,' March 1875. 5. 'A Memoir of the Rev. F. Beadon,' 1879. 6. 'Remarks on the Saxon Invasion,' printed in 'Archæologia Cantiana,' vol. xiii. 1880. He also at one time frequently contributed to the 'Economist.'

[Economist, 9 Sept. 1882, p. 1125, 30 Sept. pp. 1209–11; Times, 15 Sept. 1882, p. 4; Darwin's Life of C. Darwin, 1887, ii. 304; Recollections of a Happy Life—the Autobiography of Marianne North, 1892, ii. 214–15; Lord Tollemache and his Anecdotes in the Fortnightly Review, July 1892, pp. 74–5; information from his son, Philip Norman, esq.] G. C. B.

NORMAN, JOHN (1491 ?–1553 ?), Cistercian, was born soon after 1490, and graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1514. He became abbot of the Cistercian house of Bindon in Dorset some time after 1523, in succession to John Walys. In 1536 Bindon, having a clear income of only 147*l.* 7*s.* 9½*d.* (Gairdner, *Calendar of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII's Reign*, x. 1238), was suppressed among the lesser monasteries, but on 16 Nov. of the same year John Norman was formally reinstated abbot there by the patent of refoundation of the house (*ib.* xi. 1217; the patent is printed in full in Hutchins, *Dorset*, i. 356–8). Norman appears to have held the abbey of the king for some two years on the tenure of 'perpetual alms,' and then to have finally surrendered it to John Tregonwell, one of the clerks in chancery. The deed of surrender, preserved among the records of the court of augmentations, is dated 14 March 30 Henry VIII, 1539 (*Deputy Keeper's Eighth Report*, App. ii. p. 10), but the Close Roll gives the date as 10 March (Burnet, *Hist. Reform.* i. ii. 247, ed. 1865). To John Tregonwell, who had originally petitioned Cromwell for the farm of the abbey in 1536, Norman and his convent (1539) demised the farm of Hamburgh for the term of eighty-one years from 'Michaelmas last' (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, x. 388), and Norman received a pension of 50*l.* a year, which he enjoyed until 1553.

[In addition to the authorities mentioned above, see Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 70; Rymer's Fœdera, xiv. 630; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, p. xl, 3 (ed. 1787); Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 656, ed. 1830; Willis's Mitred Abbeys, ii. 69; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England, ii. 114–15.] A. M. C–e.

NORMAN, JOHN (1622–1669), presbyterian divine, born on 15 Dec. 1622, was son of Abraham Norman of Trusham, Devonshire, and matriculated on 16 March 1637–8 from Exeter College, Oxford, where he was servitor to the rector, Dr. Conant. He graduated B.A. on 21 Oct. 1641, and received presbyterian ordination. In 1647, upon the expulsion of George Wotton, he became presbyterian vicar of Bridgwater, and remained there until ejected by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. He was the bosom friend of Joseph Alleine [q. v.], the ejected vicar of Taunton, whose sister Elizabeth seems to have been his first wife. Norman was probably the 'Pylades' to whom Alleine, under the signature 'Orestes,' wrote a very remarkable 'Letter from Bath' on 12 Oct. 1668, smoothing over some 'jealous passages' which had occurred between the writer and his old friend and 'covenant Pylades' (*Life of Alleine*, 1822, p. 432, letter xxxvii.) Soon after his ejectment, Norman was brought before Judge Foster for preaching privately to his people, and was sentenced to a fine of 100*l.* and to imprisonment until the fine was paid. He lay in Ilchester gaol for eighteen months, when Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.], on circuit, compounded the fine at sixpence in the pound. After his release he preached in private. He had good natural abilities, was an acceptable preacher, and was much respected in 'all the western parts of the kingdom' (Calamy). His works include 'Cases of Conscience practically resolved,' London, 1673, 8vo, to which an account of him is prefixed by William Cooper; an ordination sermon, 'Christ's Commission Officer,' London, 1658, 12mo; 'Christ confessed'

(written in prison); and 'Family Governors exhorted to Family Godliness.'

He died at Bridgwater, and was buried at St. Mary's on 9 Feb. 1668–9. His wife Elizabeth had died in 1664, and he seems to have married a second wife, who survived him. A son, John, born in 1652, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford (8 May 1669). Henry Norman, master of Longport grammar school from 1706 to 1730, may have been the minister's grandson.

[Norman's Cases of Conscience; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 169; Stanford's Joseph Alleine, his Companions and Times, 1861, pp. 101, 243, 359; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, p. 318; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 149, by Mr. John Kent.] J. C. H.

NORMAN, ROBERT (*fl.* 1590), mathematical instrument maker, was the author of 'The Newe Attractive, containing a short discourse of the Magnes or Lodestone, and amongest other his vertues, of a newe discovered secret and subtill propertie concernyng the declinyng of the Needle touched therewith under the plaine of the Horizon,' black letter, small 4to, 1581. This book was dedicated to William Borough [q. v.], then comptroller of the navy, to whose 'encouragement, good counsel, accustomed courtesy, and friendly affection towards me, an unlearned mechanician,' Norman attributes the working out of the subject. Borough added an appendix: 'A Discovery of the Variation of the Compass,' in the preface to which Norman is referred to as 'the expert artificer;' and a note at the end advertises that the instruments described 'are made by Robert Norman, and may be had at his house in Radcliffe.' The book was often reprinted, but the later editions want both the dedication and Borough's appendix. Norman was also the author of 'Safegarde of Saylers,' 8vo, 1590; a rutter, or sailing directions, translated from the Dutch. It was reprinted in 1600, and several times afterwards.

[His own works, as cited; Whiston's Longitude and Latitude, found by the Inclinatory or Dipping Needle.] J. K. L.

NORMANBY, Marquises of. [See Sheffield, John, 1647–1721; Phipps, Constantine, first Marquis, 1797–1863; Phipps, George Augustus Constantine, second Marquis, 1819–1890.]

NORMANDY, ALPHONSE RENÉ LE MIRE de (1809–1864), chemist, was born at Rouen on 23 Oct. 1809, and was originally intended for the medical profession. He devoted himself, however, to chemistry, and on the completion of his medical course he went to Germany and studied under Gmelin. He took out a patent in 1839 (No. 8175) for indelible inks and dyes, and in 1841 he patented a method of hardening soap made from what are known as 'soft goods' by the addition of sulphate of soda (No. 9081); but for some years he was prevented from using the process by the excise, who regarded the addition of sulphate of soda as an adulteration. The restriction was at length removed, and the patent was prolonged by the privy council in 1855 for three years to compensate him for the difficulties which had been thrown in his way (cf. *Mechanics' Mag.* lxiii. 56). In these two patents he is described as 'M.D., of Rouen,' with a temporary residence in London; but he seems to have come to England permanently about 1843, taking up his residence at Dalston, and subsequently at 67 Judd Street, Brunswick Square, London, where he lived until 1860. His apparatus for distilling sea-water to obtain perfectly pure water for drinking is very largely used on board ship, and formed the subject of a patent granted in 1851 (No. 13714). Further patents were taken out for improvements in 1852 (No. 275), 1856 (No. 1252), 1857 (No. 3137), 1859 (No. 459), 1860 (No. 786), and in 1861 (No. 1553). The great merit of the invention consists in conducting the operation at a low temperature, and causing the condensed water to absorb a large quantity of atmospheric air, which renders it palatable. A medal was awarded to him for this apparatus at the exhibition of 1862 (cf. *Reports of the Juries*, vii. B, 31, 32). The manufacture of these stills became an important business, which is still carried on near the Victoria Docks by Normandy's Patent Marine Aerated Fresh Water Company.

For some years he had a considerable practice as a consulting and analytical chemist, and in 1855 and 1856 he gave some startling evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on the adulteration of food with reference to the use of alum in the manufacture of bread. He was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society on 20 May 1854. He died at Odin Lodge, Clapham Park, London, on 10 May 1864.

Normandy published in 1849 a translation of Rose's 'Practical Treatise on Analytical Chemistry,' and he wrote: 1. 'Guide to the Alkali-metrical Chest,' 1849. 2. 'Introduction to Rose's Chemical Analysis,' 1849. 3. 'Handbook of Chemical Analysis,' 1850, 2nd ed. by Noad in 1875. 4. 'The Chemical Atlas,' 1855 (a French translation appeared in 1857). 5. 'The Dictionaries of the Chemical Atlas,' 1857. He contributed a

paper 'On the Spheroidal State of Water in Steam Boilers' to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1854, vii. 283.

[Poggendorff's Biographisch-Literarisches Wörterbuch; Mechanics' Mag., 27 May 1864, p. 347; Journal of the Chemical Society, xviii. 345; Spon's Dict. of Engineering, iii. 1219.]

R. B. P.

NORMANNUS, SIMON (*d.* 1249). [See CANTELUPE, SIMON.]

NORMANVILLE, THOMAS DE (1256–1295), judge, born in 1256, was the son of Ralph de Normanville of Empingham, Rutland, who died in 1259, when Thomas was two and a half years old (ROBERTS, *Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 81). The Normanvilles were a branch of the family of Basset of Normandy, and soon after the conquest are found in the possession of the manor of Empingham; one of Thomas's ancestors, Gerold, was a benefactor of Battle Abbey in the reign of Henry I; another Ralph was sent by John to defend Kenilworth Castle against the barons; and his grandfather, Thomas, was a crusader (*Battle Abbey Roll*, ed. Duchess of Cleveland, ii. 362–3; *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 244). Thomas first appears in 1276 as governor of Bamborough Castle, seneschal, and king's escheator beyond Trent. In 1279 he was appointed to hear the disputes between Alexander, king of Scots, and the Bishop of Durham, and in 1281 received a grant of lands in Stamford, Lincolnshire. In January 1283 he was commissioned to 'order and dispose of' the services granted by the knights, freemen, and 'communitates' beyond the Trent (*Parl. Writs*, i. 761), and in 1286 he was justice in eyre to hear pleas of the forests in Nottinghamshire and Lancashire. In 1288 he was summoned to a council at Westminster to be held on 13 Oct., and on 2 Sept. in the following year he was directed to report on the condition of the daughters of Llywelyn ab Gruffydd [q.v.], then nuns at Sempringham. In 1292 he held pleas 'de quo warranto' in Herefordshire and Kent, and in the following year in Herefordshire, Surrey, and Staffordshire. In the same year he was directed to grant John Baliol seisin of his manors in Normanville's 'balliva.' Normanville died in 1295, seised of various lands in Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire.

By his wife Dionysia, who brought as her dowry a third of the manor of Kenardington, Kent, and survived him, Normanville had one son, Edmund, who was four years old at his father's death and died without issue (*Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 500); and one daughter, Margaret, who thus became his heiress, and married William Basing. Examples of Normanville's seal are in the British Museum. He must be distinguished from a contemporary Thomas de Normanville, who held lands in Kent and died in 1283 (*Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 331; HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 115, &c.)

[Foss's Lives of the Judges, iii. 135–6; Dugdale's Chron. Ser.; Parl. Writs, i. 761; Inquisitiones post mortem, i. 124, 130; Rotuli Chartarum, p. 108; Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward I, passim; Placita de Quo Warranto, pp. 115, 266, 352, 705; Rot. Origini. Abbreviatio, passim; Testa de Nevill, p. 208; Rymer's Fœdera, 1816 edit. ii. 792; Placitorum Abbreviatio, pp. 328–9; Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 301; John de Oxenedes (Rolls Ser.), pp. 328, 336; Memoranda de Parl. (Rolls Ser.), pp. 39, 40, 79; Archæologia Cantiana, ii. 293, xi. 366, xiii. 193, 353; Marshall's Genealogist, passim; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 43, 127; Wright's Rutland; Blore's Rutland; and Plantagenet Harrison's Yorkshire, passim.]

A. F. P.

NORREYS. [See NORRIS.]

NORRIS, ANTONY (1711–1786), antiquary, of Barton Turf, Norfolk, descended from a merchant family of Norwich, different members of which had filled most of the municipal offices of that city, was the third son, but eventual heir, of the Rev. Stephen Norris, by his wife Bridget, daughter of John Graile, rector of Blickling and Waxham, Norfolk. John Norris (1734–1777) [q.v.], founder of the Norrisian professorship, was his cousin. Born 17 Nov. 1711, and baptised at St. George Tombland, Norwich, Antony was educated at Norwich grammar school, proceeding to Cambridge 4 April 1727 as a pensioner at Gonville and Caius.

On 3 Nov. 1729 he was admitted of the Middle Temple, going into residence 27 April 1730, and being called to the bar 29 Nov. 1735, at the age of twenty-four. He married Sarah, daughter of John Custance, J.P. of Norwich (who had been mayor of that city), on 18 May 1737, and had one son only, John, born 28 Jan. 1737–8, and educated at the same school, college, and inn as his father. This son, who was apparently a young man of the greatest promise, a prize-winner and a fellow of his college, fell into a consumption, and died 19 March 1762, to the great grief of his father, whose laments are touchingly expressed in his history of Tunstead (p. 74). Norris, left without child at the comparatively early age of fifty-one, had little to solace him but his love for genealogy and county history.

Possessed of ample means and leisure, 'Nature having given him,' as he says, 'an almost irresistible propensity for inquiries

after the ancient state and inhabitants of Norfolk, his native county,' he devoted an immense deal of time, trouble, and money to compiling what is, in some respects, the most perfect piece of county history ever compiled.

There is no doubt he intended to write a complete county history of the whole of the eastern part of Norfolk, a part sadly neglected by Blomefield, and succeeded in completing the Hundreds of East and West Flegg, Happing, and Tunstead, but died before he had done more than seven parishes in North Erpingham. What he completed covers 1,615 very close-written folio pages, and is now ready for the press if the public spirit of the county called for it.

Norris worked in the most systematic and laborious way. Being a friend of the Bishop of Norwich, and a man of some position in the county, he was actually allowed to take home the original register books of wills from the Norwich registry, and went through them minutely, taking most copious shorthand notes from them in Dr. Byrom's system, the notes covering 1,753 folio pages, and containing references to certainly not less than sixty thousand surnames. These he indexed up carefully from time to time, and was thus enabled to give details and correct pedigrees in a way no one else could possibly have done. Painfully and dispassionately he demolished, for example, the forged pedigree of Preston of Beeston, and dispelled the myth of a royalist ancestor present on the scaffold with Charles I, by proving step by step their real descent from a puritan.

He also collected in six volumes 2,818 pages of close notes of monuments and arms in Norfolk, containing very many thousand beautiful pen-and-ink sketches of arms and monumental brasses, and five books of extracts from Norfolk deeds, consisting of 472 pages of notes. From these and other sources he compiled two volumes of Norfolk pedigrees (305 in all) most elaborately worked out. He died 14 June 1786, aged 75, 'his faculties having become exhausted and his mind having ceased to be active' before his death, as we learn from his monumental inscription in Barton Turf Church; his widow survived him a year only.

The greater part of his collections, which belong to the writer of this notice, are minutely described and calendared in 'A Catalogue of Fifty of the Norfolk MSS. in the Library of Mr. Walter Rye,' folio, privately printed in 1889.

[Private information and Norris's manuscripts in the possession of the writer.] W. R-E.

NORRIS, CATHERINE MARIA (*d.* 1767), courtesan. [See FISHER.]

NORRIS, CHARLES (1779–1858), artist, born on 24 Aug. 1779, was a younger son of John Norris of Marylebone, a wealthy London merchant. Having lost both his parents while a child, Norris was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 26 Oct. 1797 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), but did not proceed to a degree. For a short time he held a commission in the king's dragoon guards, but left the service on his marriage in 1800 to Sarah, daughter of John Saunders, a congregational minister at Norwich, and a descendant of Laurence Saunders, martyr (*d.* 1555). After residing at Milford, Pembrokeshire, for about ten years, he removed in 1810 to Tenby, and died there on 16 Oct. 1858. By his first wife he had four sons and nine daughters, of whom only two survived; and by his second wife (Elizabeth Harries of Pembrokeshire, whom he married on 25 Jan. 1832) he had three children.

In 1810 Norris issued two numbers of a very ambitious work, entitled 'The Architectural Antiquities of Wales,' vol. i. Pembrokeshire, London, fol. Its design was that each number should contain six oblong folio plates from Norris's own drawings (with letterpress also by him); but, owing to its great costliness, the work did not proceed beyond the third instalment, which appeared in 1811. At the same date the three numbers were reissued in one volume, under the title of 'St. David's, in a Series of Engravings illustrating the different Ecclesiastical Edifices of that ancient City,' London, fol. Five drawings of Pembroke Castle by Norris, engraved by J. Rawle, and originally intended to form a fourth number, were published in 1817. After this failure Norris, for the sake of economy, taught himself the use of the graver, and in 1812 published 'Etchings of Tenby' in two synchronous but distinct editions, London, royal 8vo and demy 4to, containing forty engravings both drawn and etched by the artist himself. He also wrote 'An Historical Account of Tenby and its Vicinity,' London, 1818; 2nd edit. 1820, containing six plates of local views and a map. In addition to these he left unpublished a large collection of architectural drawings, many of which are still in the possession of his son, Mr. R. Norris, of Rhode Wood House, Saundersfoot, Pembrokeshire.

In person Norris was middle-sized and very strong. Walter Savage Landor—the Savages were connected with Norris—in writing from Paris in 1802 to his sister Eliza-

beth, described Napoleon's 'figure and complexion' as 'nearly like those of Charles Norris.' He always exhibited a spirit of cynical independence, verging often upon eccentricity.

[An article by Mr. E. Laws of Tenby in Archæologia Cambrensis, 5th ser. viii. 305–11; Etchings of Tenby in Brit. Mus. Print-Room; private communications.] D. Ll. T.

NORRIS, Sir EDWARD (*d.* 1603), governor of Ostend, third son of Henry Norris, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.], seems from an early age to have engaged, like his more distinguished brother John (1547 ?–1597) [q. v.], in military service abroad. About 1578, with his brothers John and Henry, he joined the English volunteers in the Low Countries. In 1584 he was in Ireland (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, pp. 521–522; *Carew MSS.* 1575–88, p. 377). He was elected M.P. for Abingdon in 1585. In the autumn of that year he returned to Holland to take command of an English company, and was soon made lieutenant to Sir Philip Sidney, who had been appointed governor of Flushing, one of the towns temporarily handed over to Queen Elizabeth as surety by the States-General. Sidney did not arrive till the end of the year, and Norris claimed to exercise his military prerogatives in his absence. Both Sir Roger Williams and the English envoy, William Davison, sent to Lord Burghley bitter complaints of his overbearing temper and of his want of judgment in the bestowal of patronage (11 Nov. 1585) (Motley, *United Netherlands*, i. 353–4). But on Sidney's arrival in November he proved compliant. In the following April Leicester knighted him at Utrecht. In May he took a prominent part in erecting on the island where the Rhine and Waal divide at the foot of the hills of Cleves the strong earthen fort which is still standing, and bears its original name of Schenken Schanz (Markham, *Fighting Veres*, p. 88).

On 6 Aug. 1586 Sidney and Norris arrived in Gertruydenberg to discuss the military situation with the governor, Count Hohenlohe, and Sir William Pelham, the marshal of the English army. In the evening the officers supped together in Hohenlohe's quarters. Norris fancied that a remark made by Pelham was intended to reflect on the character of his brother John. He expressed his resentment with irritating volubility, and was ordered by Count Hohenlohe to keep silence. Norris refused to obey, whereupon the count, who was barely sober, 'hurled a cover of a cup at his face, and cut him along the forehead.' Norris next morning challenged his assailant to a duel, and induced Sir Philip Sidney to bear the cartel. Leicester was informed of the circumstance, and began an investigation. He wrote home that Norris was always quarrelling with his brother officers, and was jeopardising by his insolent demeanour those good relations between the Dutch and English troops which were essential to the success of the campaign. The count declared that no inferior officer was justified in challenging his superior in command. For the time the quarrel was patched up, but the ill-feeling generated by the dispute between the allies was not easily dissipated. Just before Leicester finally returned to England in November 1587, Norris renewed the challenge to Hohenlohe; but the count was ill at Delft, and no meeting was arranged (*Leycester Correspondence*, Camd. Soc. pp. 301, 391–4, 473). Hohenlohe unreasonably blamed Leicester for Norris's persistence in continuing the dispute, and reviewed his own part in the affair in a published tract, entitled 'Verantwoordinge . . . teghens zekere Vertooch ende Remonstrancie by zijne Ex^cie den Grave van Leycester' (Leyden, 1587; cf. Grimeston, *Netherlands*, 1627, p. 818).

Leicester left Norris at Ostend, another town which had been surrendered to the English by the Dutch in 1586 by way of surety. The English governor, Sir John Conway [q. v.], was absent through 1588, and Norris acted as his deputy. On 10 June 1588 he wrote to Leicester that the town was in a desperate plight, and could hardly stand a siege (Wright, *Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 371–2). In 1589 he accompanied his brother John and Sir Francis Drake on the great expedition to Portugal, and was badly wounded in the assault on Burgos. His life was only saved by the gallantry of his brother (Birch, *Memoirs*, p. 58; Speed, *History*, p. 864; Motley, ii. 855). Next year—in July 1590—he was regularly constituted governor of Ostend (Murdin, *State Papers*, p. 794). In December he received reinforcements and ammunitions from England, in anticipation of a siege by the Spaniards (*Hatfield MSS.* iv. 77). In February 1591 he captured Blankenbergh (Grimeston, p. 926). But in the April following he embroiled himself with the States-General by levying contributions on the villages of the neighbourhood. Sir Thomas Bodley, the English envoy, declared his conduct unjustifiable, and Lord Burghley condemned it. Accordingly he was summoned to London to receive a reprimand from the council, and was ordered to keep his house (*Sydney Papers*, i. 322–31; Grimeston, p. 931). His presence was, however, soon needed at Ostend, and he energetically

supervised the building of new fortifications. In 1593, when the town was believed to be seriously menaced, Elizabeth sent him an encouraging letter in her own hand, addressing him as 'Ned' (Motley, iii. 267–8). But the danger passed away, and he was at court again in December 1593. The visit was repeated four years later, when he and Sir Francis were 'gallantly followed by such as profess arms' (cf. Birch, i. 146; *Sydney Papers*, ii. 66, 78). In September 1599 the queen recalled him to comfort his parents for the recent loss of three of their sons, and he does not seem to have resumed his post abroad (*ib.* ii. 120).

On settling again in England Norris was granted by his mother some small property at Englefield, Berkshire, with the manor of Shinfield and much neighbouring land. Norris resided at Englefield in a house which must be distinguished from the chief mansion there, which was in the occupation of the Paulet family. He married on 17 July 1600, and in October 1600 he presented himself to the queen after his marriage. Dudley Carleton [q. v.], who had been in his service as private secretary at Ostend, remained for a time a member of his household, and many references to his domestic affairs appear in the letters of Carleton's gossiping correspondent, John Chamberlain [q. v.] On 27 May 1601 Chamberlain wrote that Norris was dangerously sick. He was noted 'of late,' he added, 'to make money by all means possible, as though he had some great enterprise or purchase in his head' (Chamberlain, *Letters*, p. 109). In September 1601 Norris entertained the queen at dinner at Englefield, and Elizabeth was well pleased with the entertainment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 113).

The Christmas of 1602 Norris kept in great state in London, and was 'much visited by cavaliers' (*ib.* p. 285). He died in October 1603, and was buried on the 15th at Englefield. A statue of him adorns the Norris monument in Westminster Abbey. His nephew Francis [q. v.] succeeded to his estates. His wife Elizabeth, by whom he had no issue, was the rich widow of one Webb of Salisbury. She was a distant cousin of his own, being daughter of Sir John Norris of Fyfield, Berkshire [see under Norris, Henry, Baron Norris of Rycote, ad fin.] Lady Norris, after Sir Edward's death, married in 1604 Thomas Erskine, first viscount Fenton and earl of Kellie [q. v.], and, dying on 28 April 1621, was buried at Englefield.

[Kerry's Hist. of Bray, 1861, p. 120 sq.; Lee's Hist. of Thame; O'Byrne's Representative Hist. of Great Britain, pt. ii., Berkshire, 1848; Dugdale's Baronage; Lysons's Berkshire in Magna Britannia, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 275; Motley's Hist. of the Dutch Republic, and of the United Netherlands; Churchyard's Discourse of the Netherlands, 1602; cf. Winwood's Memorials, iii. 45; authorities cited.] S. L.

NORRIS, EDWARD (1584–1659), New England divine, born in 1584, was son of Edward Norris, vicar of Tetbury, Gloucestershire. He matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College on 30 March 1599, and graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall on 23 Jan. 1606–7 and M.A. on 25 Oct. 1609. At Tetbury and Horsley, Gloucestershire, where he lived successively as a schoolmaster as well as a clergyman, his puritanism subjected him to much persecution. At length his persistence in shipping off to New England those of his parishioners who declined to conform, brought him under the unfavourable notice of Laud, and in 1639 he had himself to seek refuge in America. On 18 March 1640 he was chosen pastor of Salem Church, Massachusetts. He was tolerant, declined to join in the persecution of the Gortonists or anabaptists, and, when a severe code of church discipline was adopted by the assembly of ministers in 1648, persevered in his own rules of conduct for the Salem church. During the witchcraft delusion of 1651–4, he used his influence to resist the persecutions. He wrote, however, in favour of making war against the Dutch settlers (letter dated 3 May 1653 in Hazard, *Hist. Coll.* ii. 256).

Norris died in 1659. By his wife Eleanor he had a son Edward (1615–1684), schoolmaster at Salem 1640–76, and a daughter Mary (Savage, *Genealog. Dict.* iii. 288).

While he remained in England Norris distinguished himself as an uncompromising opponent of John Traske [q. v.] and his followers. He published: 1. 'Prosopopœia,' 4to, 1634; answered by Rice Boye in 'The Importunate Begger,' 4to, 1635. 2. 'That Temporal Blessings are to be asked with submission to the Will of God,' 8vo, London, 1636. 3. 'The New Gospel not the True Gospel; or, a Discovery of the Life and Death, doctrine, and doings of Mr. John Traske . . . as also a confutation of the uncomfortable error of Mr. Boye concerning the Plague,' 4to, London, 1638. He often spelled his name 'Norice' or 'Norrice.'

[Felt's Eccl. Hist. of New England; Felt's Annals of Salem; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (ed. Savage).] G. G.

NORRIS, EDWARD (1663–1726), physician, born in 1663, fifth son of Thomas Norris of Speke, Lancashire, and younger brother of Sir William Norris [q. v.], graduated B.A.

from Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1686, and proceeded M.A. 1689, M.B. 1691, and M.D. 1695. He practised medicine at Chester, and his scientific reputation is attested by the fact that as early as 1698 he was a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1699 he accompanied his brother, Sir William Norris, as secretary of his embassy to the mogul emperor, and visited the camp of Aurangzíb in the Deccan from April to November 1701. He returned home in 1702, bringing with him a cargo valued at 147,000 rupees, partly his brother's property. After an interval of mental prostration induced by the perils and anxieties he had gone through, he resumed the profession of medicine at Utkinton, Cheshire, and was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1716. He died on 22 July 1726, and was buried at St. Michael's chapel, attached to Garston Hall, a manor of the Norris family, near Speke. In 1705 he had married Ann, daughter of William Cleveland of Liverpool, by whom he left one son, with whose death, some time before 1736, the family of the Norrises of Speke in the male line became extinct.

[Norris Papers, ed. T. Heywood, in Chetham Soc. vol. ix.; Baine's Lancaster, ii. 757; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 39; Bruce's Annals of East India Company, iii. 463, &c. Norris's letters as secretary to his brother's embassy are preserved in the India Office.] S. L.-P.

NORRIS, EDWIN (1795-1872), orientalist and Cornish scholar, born at Taunton, Somerset, on 24 Oct. 1795, spent his youth in France and Italy as tutor in an English family. At a very early age he showed an exceptional facility for acquiring languages, and soon learned Armenian and Romaic, in addition to French and Italian. In 1818 he was appointed to a clerkship in the London offices of the East India Company, but resigned the post in 1837 to become assistant secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society. With that institution he was connected till his death, becoming secretary in 1859, and honorary secretary and librarian in 1861. For many years he edited the society's 'Journal,' and conducted a large correspondence with Oriental scholars at home and abroad.

Norris seized every opportunity of making himself familiar with the least known languages of Asia and Africa. In 1841 he compiled 'Outlines of a Vocabulary of a few of the principal Languages of Western and Central Africa' (obl. 12mo). 'A Specimen of the Van Language of West Africa' followed in 1851. Mainly from papers sent home by the traveller James Richardson [q. v.], he prepared in 1853 'Dialogues and a Small Portion of the New Testament in the English, Arabic, Haussa, and Bornu Languages,' as well as 'A Grammar of the Bornu or Kanuri Languages, with Dialogues, Translations, and Vocabulary.' In 1854 he edited R. M. Macbrair's 'Grammar of the Fulah Language.'

Norris also interested himself in ethnography. He designed in 1853 a series of works entitled 'The Ethnographical Library,' but only two volumes appeared—G. W. Earl's 'Papuans,' 1853, and R. G. Latham's 'Native Races of the Russian Empire,' 1854. Norris edited in 1855 the fourth edition of Prichard's 'Natural History of Man.'

A more important undertaking was the two volumes on 'The Ancient Cornish Drama,' published by Norris at Oxford in 1859. They include a 'Sketch of Cornish Grammar,' which was also printed separately, together with the text and translation of three Cornish plays preserved in Bodleian MS. 791. The manuscript of Norris's first volume, with some unprinted notes, is preserved in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 29730.

But it was as an Assyriologist and one of the earliest decipherers of cuneiform inscriptions that Norris best deserves to be remembered. In 1845 he deciphered the rock inscription of King Asoka, near Kapur di Giri, faint impressions of which, taken on cloth, had been presented to the Royal Asiatic Society. In 1846 he saw through the press, while Sir Henry Rawlinson was detained by official duties in Bagdad, Rawlinson's copy and analysis of the great cuneiform record of Darius Hystaspes at Behistun in Persia. In 1853 he published in the 'Journal' of the Asiatic Society a memoir of the 'Scythic Version of the Behistun Inscription' (1855, vol. xv.), and between 1861 and 1866 he gave most important aid to Rawlinson when the latter was preparing the first two volumes of cuneiform inscriptions issued by the British Museum. Norris pursued his researches with such success that in 1868 he was able to produce the first volume of an 'Assyrian Dictionary.' Other volumes followed in 1870 and 1872 respectively, bringing the work from the letter Aleph to the letter Nun. Although some of the meanings assigned by Norris to the words have been rejected, the undertaking marks an epoch in the history of cuneiform philology.

Norris was elected a foreign member of the German Oriental Society, and was created an honorary doctor of philology at Bonn. He died on 10 Dec. 1872 at his residence, 6 Michael's Grove, Brompton.

[Royal Asiatic Society's Journal, vol. vii. new ser. 1875—Ann. Rep. May 1873, p. xix; Athenæum, 1872, pt. ii. p. 770.]

NORRIS, FRANCIS, Earl of Berkshire (1579–1623), born on 6 July 1579, and baptised at Wytham, Berkshire, 19 July, was grandson of Henry, lord Norris, and son of Sir William Norris [see under Norris, Henry, Baron Norris of Rycote]. His father died in 1579, and Francis succeeded to the barony of Norris on the death of his grandfather in 1600. At the same time he inherited much landed property in Oxfordshire and Berkshire, and this was greatly increased in 1604, when the death without issue of his uncle, Sir Edward Norris [q. v.], left him heir to Sir Edward's large estates in the latter county. He seems to have early contemplated playing a part in politics, and his great wealth gave him immediate influence. He signed the proclamation announcing Queen Elizabeth's death and James I's accession on 24 March 1602–3 (Strype, *Annals*, iv. 519). He was made a knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince Charles as Duke of York on 6 Jan. 1604–5, entered Gray's Inn on 26 Feb. following, and was from 28 March to 29 June 1605 in Spain in attendance on Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham, the English ambassador there (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 50). In 1609 he gave to Sir Thomas Bodley the timber of twenty oak trees to be employed in building the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and in the same year Sir Thomas began the permanent endowment of his library by conferring on it the manor of Hindons by Maidenhead, which he purchased of Norris (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, ed. 1890, p. 37). In 1611, according to Chamberlain, Norris gave to the university 'Shotover, and those walks about Oxford, gratis' (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 147).

Of impetuous and quarrelsome disposition, Norris had a long dispute with Robert Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby (afterwards Earl of Lindsey) [q. v.] In the autumn of 1613 he had a duel with Peregrine Bertie, Willoughby's brother, 'upon an old reckoning, and hurt him dangerously in the shoulder' (Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 154). In September 1615 Willoughby and Norris met in the churchyard at Bath, and their retainers fought with swords. One of Willoughby's servants was slain, and Norris was tried and convicted of manslaughter. But the king granted him a free pardon (*Letters of Sir George Carew to Roe*, Camd. Soc. p. 16; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 214). On 28 Jan. 1620–1 he was made Viscount Thame and Earl of Berkshire, at the suggestion of Buckingham, who was anxious that Norris's only daughter should marry his friend Edward Wray. Very soon afterwards, on 16 Feb. 1620–1, while in a narrow passage leading to the House of Lords, Lord Scrope pushed past him. Losing his temper, Berkshire thrust himself in front of Scrope. The house was sitting at the moment, and Prince Charles was present. The encounter between the two noblemen was brought to the notice of the peers, and Berkshire was committed to the Fleet prison. He did not recover from the humiliation. Returning to his house at Rycote in Oxfordshire, he shot himself with a cross-bow, and died of the self-inflicted injuries on 29 Jan. 1622–3.

The earl left by his wife Bridget, daughter of Edward Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford, an only child, Elizabeth, who, as Buckingham had desired, married at St. Mary Aldermary, London, on 27 March 1622, Edward, younger son of Sir William Wray, bart., of Glentworth, Lincolnshire. Her husband was groom of the bedchamber to Charles I. Lady Elizabeth Wray was buried in Westminster Abbey on 28 Nov. 1645. Her husband was buried at Wytham 29 March 1658. She left an only child, Bridget (1627–1657), who married, first, on 24 Dec. 1645, at Wytham church, Edward (*d.* 1646), second son of Edward Sackville, fourth earl of Dorset; and afterwards Montagu Bertie, second earl of Lindsey (*d.* 1666). By her second husband she was mother of James, who became Baron Norris in her right in 1675 (with precedence from 1572), and was created Earl of Abingdon in 1682. She was buried in St. Andrew's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, on 24 March 1656–7. The earldom of Abingdon is still extant in the direct line of descent from her (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Register*, 140, 149). To her William Basse [q. v.] dedicated his poem 'Polyhymnia,' the opening verses in which are addressed to her grandfather, the Earl of Berkshire (Basse, *Works*, ed. Bond, pp. 153–4).

The Earl of Berkshire also left an illegitimate son, Sir Francis Norris (1609–1669). His mother was Sarah Rose, afterwards wife of Samuel Haywarde, who was also known as Francis Rose, alias Norreys. By an indenture dated 1 June 1619 the earl settled on the boy Francis the manors of Weston-on-the-Green and Yattendon with lands at Cherrington, Chilswell, and elsewhere. To this property Francis succeeded on his father's death in 1623. On 27 Aug. 1633 he was knighted at Abingdon (Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 193), and in 1635–6 served as high sheriff of Oxfordshire. In that capa-

city he endeavoured to collect ship-money amid much opposition. He was elected M.P. for the county in 1656, and was returned for the same constituency to Richard Cromwell's parliament in December 1658; but in February 1658–9 the house resolved that the return was invalid, and declared Henry Carey, viscount Falkland, duly elected in his place (Davenport, *Sheriffs of Oxfordshire*, p. 46). By his wife Jane (*d.* 1713), daughter of Sir John Rouse, he was father of Sir Edward Norris of Weston-on-the-Green, who was knighted on 22 Nov. 1662, and was M.P. for Oxfordshire in six parliaments (1675–1679, 1700–8), and for Oxford in four; while his son Francis (*d.* 1706) was M.P. for Oxford in three parliaments (1700–5).

[Brydges's Memoirs of Peers during the Reign of James I, 1802, i. 465; Doyle's Baronage; C[okayne's] Complete Peerage, i. 43; Lee's Hist. of Thame; Dugdale's Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1797, pt. i. p. 654 (for entries in Wytham Parish Register); Gardiner's Hist.] S. L.

NORRIS, HENRY (*d.* 1536), courtier, was second son of Sir Edward Norris or Norreys who took part in the battle of Stoke in 1487, and was then knighted, by his wife Frideswide, daughter of Francis, viscount Lovel. The eldest son, John Norris, was an esquire of the body to Henry VIII, and was afterwards usher of the outer chamber both to Henry VIII and Edward VI. He was afterwards promoted as 'a rank papist' to be chief usher of the privy chamber to Queen Mary (Strype, *Memorials*, III. i. 100–1, and *Annals*, I. i. 8). He married Elizabeth, sister of Edmund, lord Braye; but dying, according to Dugdale, on 21 Oct. 1564, left no legitimate issue, and his property descended to his brother's son.

The family was connected with the Norrises of Speke, Lancashire, a member of which, Richard de Norreys, cook to Eleanor, queen of Henry III, had been granted in 1267 the manor of Ockholt in the parish of Bray, Berkshire, at a fee-farm rent of 40*s.* More than a century later this property at Bray fell to John, the second son by a second marriage of Sir Henry Norris of Speke. This John Norris must be regarded as the founder of the chief Berkshire family of Norris. (His half-brother William was great-great-grandfather of another John Norris who founded in the sixteenth century another family of Norris at Fyfield, also in Berkshire.) The great-grandson of John, founder of the Bray line, also named John, was first usher to the chamber in Henry VI's reign, squire of the body, master of the wardrobe, sheriff of Oxford and Berkshire in 1442 and 1457, and squire of the body to Edward IV. He built at Bray the ancient mansion at Ockholt known as Ockwells, and through his marriage with Alice Merbrooke, his first wife, added to his estates the manor of Yattendon, Berkshire. He died on 1 Sept. 1467, and was buried at Bray in an aisle of the church which he had himself erected. His will is printed in Charles Kerry's 'History of Bray,' 1861 (pp. 116 seq.) By his second wife, Millicent, daughter and heiress of Ravenscroft of Cotton-End, Hardingstone, Northamptonshire, he had several children. One son, John of Ockholt, was sheriff of Oxfordshire and Berkshire in 1479. Another son, Sir William, inherited the manor of Yattendon, was knighted in early youth at the battle of Northampton on 9 July 1458 (Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 2), and was afterwards knight of the body to Edward IV. He was sheriff of Oxfordshire and Berkshire in 1468–9, 1482–3, and 1486. In October 1483 he joined in the rebellion of the Duke of Buckingham [see Stafford, Henry], and was attainted of high treason (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 245 *b*). But he escaped to Brittany, where he joined Henry of Richmond, and returned in 1485, when Henry became king. In 1487 he commanded at the battle of Stoke. Dugdale assumed that he was 'learned in the laws' because in 1487 John, duke of Suffolk, granted him 'pro bono consilio impenso et impendendo' an annuity of twenty marks out of the manor of Swerford, Oxfordshire, while Henry VII, in 1502, 'for the like consideration of his counsel,' made him custodian of the manor of Langley, and steward of the manors of Burford, Shipton, Spellesbury, and the Hundred of Chadlington, all in Oxfordshire, and the property of Edward, the infant heir of George, duke of Clarence. A manor adjoining Yattendon, of which Sir William became possessed about 1500, was thenceforth known as Hampstead Norris. (It had been previously called successively Hampstead Cifrewast and Hampstead Ferrars (cf. Lysons, *Berkshire*, p. 287). Sir William married twice. By his first wife, Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir Edmund Ingoldesthorpe of Borough Green, near Newmarket, and widow of John Neville, marquis of Montagu [q. v.], he was father of William (knighted in 1487), Lionel (knighted in 1529), and Richard (all of whom died young), and of three daughters. By his second wife, Jane, daughter of John Vere, twelfth earl of Oxford, he had a son Edward, who alone of his sons lived to middle age and was father of the subject of this notice (cf. Davenport, *Sheriffs of Oxfordshire*; Kerry, *Hist. of Bray*).

Henry Norris came to court in youth, was appointed gentleman of the king's chamber,

and was soon one of the most intimate friends of Henry VIII. The king made him many grants, and his influence at court grew rapidly. On 8 June 1515 he was made keeper of the park of Foley John, an office which had been held by his father. On 17 Feb. 1518 he became weigher at the common beam at Southampton, then the great mart of the Italian merchants; on 28 Jan. 1518–9 he was appointed bailiff of Ewelme. He was also keeper of the king's privy purse. In 1519 he received an annuity of fifty marks, and he was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520. On 12 Sept. 1523 he received the keepership of Langley New Park, Buckinghamshire, and was made bailiff of Watlington. He early took the side against Wolsey, and was one of the main instruments in bringing about his fall. Wolsey certainly recommended him for promotion in the letter of 5 July 1528; but it may be assumed from the letter itself that this was rather done to secure Norris's favour for the writer himself than with the idea that Norris had any need of the cardinal's influence (*State Papers*, i. 309; Brewer, *Hen. VIII*, ii. 326; cf. Bapst, *Deux Gentilshommes poétes de la cour de Henry VIII*, p. 127).

Norris adhered closely to Anne Boleyn while she was gaining her position at court, and became one of her intimate friends and a leader of the faction that supported her proud pretensions to control the state. He had the sweating sickness in 1528, and on 25 Oct. 1529 gratified his enmity to Wolsey by being present when he resigned the great seal. On 24 Oct. he was the only attendant on Henry, when the king went with Anne and her mother to inspect Wolsey's property. He was the bearer of Henry's kind message to Wolsey at Putney about the same time, and seems to have been affected by Wolsey's fallen condition. In the same year he received a grant of 100*l.* a year from the revenues of the see of Winchester, and was soon promoted to be groom of the stole. In 1531 he was made chamberlain of North Wales; in November 1532 he was again ill; in 1534 he was appointed constable of Beaumaris Castle; in 1535 he received various manors which Sir Thomas More had held. He was present at the execution of the Charterhouse monks on 4 May 1535, and Henry granted him the important constableship of Wallingford (29 Nov. 1535); and he was generally regarded as the king's agent in the promotion of the new marriage with Lady Jane Seymour. In April 1536 Anne had some talk with Sir Francis Weston, who hinted to her that Norris loved her; she afterwards spoke to Norris about it, and jokingly said that he was waiting for dead men's shoes. He protested, and in the end she asked him to contradict any rumours he might hear about her conduct. But Norris had many enemies, and his alleged intimacy with Anne was carefully reported to Cromwell. On 1 May 1536 Norris took part in the tournament at Greenwich [see Anne, 1507–1536], and at the close Henry spoke to Norris, telling him that he was suspected of an intrigue with Anne, and urging him to confess. He was then arrested and taken to the Tower by Sir William Fitzwilliam. He was tried on 12 May in Westminster Hall. He pleaded not guilty, but was found guilty, and executed on 17 May. He was buried in the churchyard of the Tower. There is little reason to think that he had behaved in any way improperly with the queen. Most of the jury seem to have been officials or open to suspicion of partiality. According to Naunton, Queen Elizabeth always honoured his memory, believing that he died 'in a noble cause and in the justification of her mother's innocence.' At the time of his arrest he was contemplating a second marriage with Margaret Shelton [q. v.], and both his interest and his long experience as a courtier would doubtless have deterred him from encountering the danger certain to spring from a liaison with Anne Boleyn. His knowledge of Henry would also have taught him that his ruin and death must be the consequence of such desperate adventures. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Fiennes, lord Dacre of the South. She died before 1530, and by her he had a son Henry, first baron Norris of Rycote, who is separately noticed. A son Edward, born in 1524, had died 16 July 1529. A daughter Mary married (1) Sir George Carew, and (2) Sir Arthur Champernowne.

[Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, 1509–36; State Papers, Hen. VIII, vol. i. passim, vii. 143; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, passim; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII, pp. 30, 175, 224, 275; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 26; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), i. 35, 40; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 374; Strickland's Queens of England, iv. 156, &c.; Lingard's Hist. of Engl. v. 63; Froude's Divorce of Catherine of Aragon; Dugdale's Baronage; Banks's Extinct Baronage of England, iii. 396; Cavendish's Wolsey, ed. Singer; Napier's Hist. of Swyncombe and Ewelme, p. 341; Gregson's Portfolio, p. 199; Lee's Hist. of Thame, p. 442; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, xvi. &c.; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, vol. ii.] W. A. J. A.

NORRIS, Sir HENRY, Baron Norris of Rycote (1525?–1601), was son and heir of Henry Norris (*d.* 1536) [q. v.] who was exe-

cuted and attainted as the alleged lover of Anne Boleyn. He seems to have been born about 1525. His age was officially declared in 1564 to be only thirty (DUGDALE), but this statement is irreconcilable with the records of his early years. Henry VIII restored to him much of his father's confiscated estate, 'with some strict conditions respecting the estate of his grandmother, who was one of the heirs of Viscount Lovell' (CAMDEN, p. 636). As a young man he seems to have become an attendant in the private chamber of Edward VI, and to have sat in parliament in 1547 as M.P. for Berkshire (*Return of Members*, i. 423). He signed, on 21 June 1553, the letters patent drawn up by the Duke of Northumberland in order to limit the succession to the crown to Lady Jane Grey (*Queen Mary and Queen Jane*, Camd. Soc., p. 100). In early life, before 1545, he married Marjorie, daughter of John Williams, who was created Lord Williams of Thame in 1554. During Mary's reign Norris resided at Wytham, Berkshire, one of the manors of his father-in-law. In 1555–6 the site and lands of the monastery of Little Marlow, Buckinghamshire, were alienated to Norris and Lord Williams jointly. Williams's death in 1559 put Norris and his wife into possession of the estate and manor-house of Rycote, near Thame, Oxfordshire, where he chiefly resided thenceforth.

Williams had shared with Sir Henry Bedingfield the duty of guarding Elizabeth while she was imprisoned at Woodstock during Queen Mary's reign. He had treated the princess leniently, had invited her occasionally to Rycote, and his kindness was gratefully remembered by Elizabeth. She consequently showed, after her accession to the throne, exceptional favour to Norris and his wife. The latter she playfully nicknamed her 'black crow' in reference to her dark complexion. Nor was Elizabeth unmindful of the fate of Norris's father, whom she believed to have sacrificed his life in the interests of her mother, Anne Boleyn. She at once restored to him all the property which Henry VIII had withheld (CAMDEN). According to Sir Robert Naunton and Fuller, the attentions Elizabeth bestowed on Norris and his kinsfolk excited the jealousy of Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.] and his sons, whom she also admitted to friendly relations. The bickerings at court between the two families continued through the reign.

In 1561 Norris was sheriff of Oxfordshire and Berkshire. In 1565 he took part in a tournament in the queen's presence on the occasion of the marriage of Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick (STRYPE, *Cheke*, p. 134). In September 1566 the queen visited him at his house at Rycote on her return from Oxford, and knighted him before her departure. In the autumn of 1566 she appointed him ambassador to France. Norris did what he could to protect the French protestants from the aggressions of the French government, but early in 1570 warned the English ministers that the French government threatened immediate war with England if Elizabeth continued to encourage the Huguenots in attacks upon their princes. Although he fulfilled his duties prudently, he was recalled in August 1570 to make way for Sir Francis Walsingham, who was commissioned to make a firmer stand in behalf of the French protestants. By way of recompense for his services abroad, Norris received a summons to the House of Lords, as Baron Norris of Rycote, on 8 May 1572. In September 1582 he was disappointed of a promised visit from the queen to Rycote, and was not well pleased when Leicester arrived in her stead; but his guest wrote that Norris and his wife were 'a hearty noble couple as ever I saw towards her highness' (NICOLAS, *Life of Hatton*, pp. 269–70). In September 1592 the queen revisited Rycote on her journey from Oxford.

In October 1596 Norris was created lord lieutenant of Oxfordshire. He already held the same office for Berkshire. In 1597 the grief of Norris and his wife on the death of their distinguished son, Sir John, was somewhat assuaged by a stately letter of condolence from the queen to 'my own dear crow,' as Elizabeth still affectionately called Lady Norris (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–1597, p. 502). Norris died in June 1601, and was temporarily buried on the 21st in the church at Englefield, where his son Edward was living. Finally, on 5 Aug., he was interred at Rycote, in a vault beneath the chapel of St. Michael and All Angels, which was founded in 1449 by Richard Quatremains and Sybilla, his wife, in the grounds of Rycote house. The chapel, which is now disused and neglected, remained the chief burying-place of the Norrises and their descendants, the Berties, till about 1886. The house at Rycote was burnt down in 1747, but some remnants of it form part of the fabric of the farmhouse which now occupies its site (cf. LEE, *Hist. of Thame*, pp. 325 seq.; BASSE, *Works*, ed. R. W. Bond, 1893, p. xvi). Norris's will was dated 24 Sept. 1589. His wife died in December 1599, and both she and himself are commemorated in the monument erected in honour of them and their six sons in St. Andrew's Chapel in Westminster Abbey. Life-size figures of Lord and Lady

Norris lie beneath an elaborate canopy supported by marble pillars, and they are surrounded by kneeling effigies of their children.

'Although himself of a meek and mild disposition,' Norris was father of 'a brood of spirited, martial men' (Camden). His six sons all distinguished themselves as soldiers, fighting in France, Ireland, or the Low Countries. Norris outlived five of them; Edward, who, with John, the second son, and Thomas, the fifth son, is separately noticed, alone survived his parents.

The eldest son, William, was with Walter Devereux, earl of Essex, in Ulster in 1574, and was on one occasion rescued from death by his brother John (Stow, *Chron.* p. 805). He was, it appears, temporarily appointed in 1576 marshal of Berwick in succession to Sir William Drury [q. v.], but soon returned to Ireland. He died of a violent fever at Newry on 25 Dec. 1579, and is said to have accurately foretold his own death (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, p. 201; *Carew MSS.* 1575–88, 188, 191, 193). The queen sent his mother a letter of condolence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 639). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Morison [q. v.], by whom he left a son Francis [see Norris, Francis, Earl of Berkshire].

Henry (1554–1599), Lord Norris's fourth son, matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1571, and was created M.A. in 1588. He was captain of a company of English volunteers at Antwerp in June 1583 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 73), and while serving with his brothers John and Edward in the Low Countries in 1586 was knighted by the Earl of Leicester after the battle of Zutphen (September). He was sent to Brittany in May 1592 to report on the condition of the English forces, and in December 1593 was captain of a regiment of nine hundred Englishmen there (cf. *Hatfield MSS.* iv. 202; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 397). He was M.P. for Berkshire in 1588–9 and 1597–1598, but spent his latest years with his brothers John and Thomas in Ireland. In 1595 he was colonel-general of infantry (*Carew MSS.* 1589–1600, p. 113). Taking part under Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, in the campaign in Munster in June 1599, he was wounded in the leg in an engagement with the Irish at Finniterstown. He bore 'amputation with extraordinary patience,' but died a few weeks later. The youngest of Lord Norris's sons, Maximilian, was slain while fighting in Brittany under his brother John in 1593.

The family of Lord Norris of Rycote must be carefully distinguished from that of the contemporary John Norris of Fyfield, Berkshire, as well as from that of the contemporary Sir William Norris of Speke, Lancashire. The Fyfield family descended from the first marriage of Sir Henry Norris of Speke (*fl.* 1390), while the Rycote family descended from Sir Henry's second marriage [see under Norris, Henry, *d.* 1536]. John Norris of Fyfield, in the sixteenth century, was succeeded by his son, Sir William Norris (1523–1591). Sir William was a member of Queen Mary's household, was M.P. for Windsor (1554–7), and was sent to France as her herald in 1557 to declare war against Henri II (cf. *Discours de ce qu'a faict en France le Heraut d'Angleterre*, Paris, 1557). He was continued in office by Queen Elizabeth, and was usher of the parliament-house, gentleman-pensioner, controller of the works of Windsor Castle and Park, and J.P. for Berkshire. He died on 9 Aug. 1591, being buried at Bray (Ashmole, *Berkshire* [1723], iii. 1). By his wife Mary, daughter of Adrian Fortescue, he left six sons and six daughters. His eldest son, John (*d.* 1612), was knighted at Reading in 1601, and was sheriff of Berkshire in the same year; by his wife Mary, daughter of George Bashford of Rickmansworth, he was father of Elizabeth, wife of Sir Edward Norris [q. v.]

To the Speke family belonged Sir William Norris, who is credited with having carried away at the capture of Edinburgh in 1543 some volumes from James IV's library at Holyrood, which, after remaining long at Speke, are now in the Liverpool Athenæum. By his first wife he was father of another William who was slain at Musselburgh in 1547, and by his second wife he had a son Edward, the builder, in 1598, of Speke Hall, whose younger son, William, was made K.B. at the coronation of James I, had the reputation of a spendthrift, died in 1626, and was great-grandfather of William Norris (1657–1702) [q. v.] (Baines, *Lancashire* [1836], iii. 754–5; *Norris Papers*, Chetham Soc., Pref.; cf. Whatton, *Archæologia Scotica* [1831], vol. iv. pt. i.)

[Kerry's Hist. of Bray; Lee's Hist. of Thame; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth; Dugdale's Baronage; Davenport's Lord Lieutenants and High Sheriffs of Oxfordshire; Fuller's Worthies.] S. L.

NORRIS, HENRY (1665–1730?), known as Jubilee Dicky, actor, was the son of Norris, an actor, who joined Sir William D'Avenant's company, known as the king's servants, and was the original Lovis in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' licensed 1664. Henry's mother, Mrs. Norris, said by Davies to have been the first English actress on the stage, was the original

Lady Dupe in 'Sir Martin Marrall, or Feigned Innocence,' a translation of 'L'Étourdi' of Molière by the Duke of Newcastle and Dryden. The son was born in 1665 in Salisbury Court, near the spot on which the Dorset Garden Theatre subsequently stood. In 1695 he was engaged by Ashbury to play in Dublin at Smock Alley Theatre comic parts such as were taken in London by Nokes. This justifies the assumption that he must have had previous experience, but his name is not previously traceable in London. In Dublin he played about 1695 (HITCHCOCK) Sir Nicholas Cully in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge,' Sir Oliver Cockwood in his 'She would if she could,' and Handy in his 'Man of Mode, or Sir Fopling Flutter.'

In the latter part of 1699 he was in London, and played at Drury Lane Dicky in Farquhar's 'Constant Couple, or a Trip to the Jubilee.' His success in this was so remarkable that the name Jubilee Dicky stuck to him, and was often inserted in the playbills in place of his own. Next year he was the Mad Welchman in a revival of the 'Pilgrim,' and was the original Pizalto in the 'Perjured Husband' of Mrs. Carroll (Centlivre), and on 9 July the first Sir Anthony Addle in Crauford's 'Courtship à la Mode.' In Cibber's 'Love makes a Man,' 1701, he was the first Sancho, and he resumed his part of Dicky in 'Sir Harry Wildair,' Farquhar's sequel to his 'Trip to the Jubilee.' Sir Oliver Oldgame in D'Urfey's 'Bath, or the Western Lass,' Petit in Farquhar's 'Inconstant, or the Way to win him,' and Mrs. Fardingale in Steele's 'Funeral, or Grief à la Mode,' belong to 1702; and Symons in Estcourt's 'Fair Example,' Martin in Mrs. Carroll's 'Love's Contrivance,' and Ralph in Wilkinson's 'Vice Reclaimed' to 1703. He probably went with the company to Bath in the summer. On 26 Jan. 1704 he was the Priest in 'Love the Leveller.' He played on 16 Feb. 1705 Duenna in Dennis's 'Gibraltar,' and on 18 March Sir Patient Careful in Swiney's 'Quacks,' also 23 April Tipkin in Steele's 'Tender Husband, or the Accomplished Fools.' He was, moreover, Prigg in an adaptation from Beaumont and Fletcher called 'The Royal Merchant, or the Beggars' Bush.' In 1706 Norris was Trustwell in the 'Fashionable Lover,' and on 8 April the first Costar Pearmain in Farquhar's 'Recruiting Officer.' With a detachment of Drury Lane actors, he accompanied Swiney to the Haymarket, where on 13 Nov. 1706 he performed Gomez in a revival of Dryden's 'Spanish Friar.' Here he played a round of comic characters, including Sir Politick Wouldbe in 'Volpone,' Testimony in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' Cutbeard in the 'Silent Woman,' Moneytrap in the 'Confederacy,' and many others, and was the original Equipage in Mrs. Carroll's 'Platonick Lady' on 25 Nov. 1706, and Scrub on 8 March 1707 in Farquhar's 'Beaux' Stratagem.' The following season he added to his repertory Snap in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift,' Bookseller in the 'Committee,' Calianax in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' the first witch in 'Macbeth,' Justice Clack in Brome's 'Jovial Crew,' and was, 1 Nov. 1707, the original Sir Squabble Splithair in Cibber's 'Double Gallant.' At Drury Lane or the Haymarket he played, among many other characters, Learchus in 'Æsop,' Dapper in the 'Alchemist,' Sir Francis Gripe, Obediah, Foresight, Nurse in 'Caius Marius,' Otway's rendering of 'Romeo and Juliet,' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Setter in the 'Old Bachelor,' Sir Jasper Fidget in the 'Country Wife,' Gripe in 'Love in a Wood,' Fondlewife, and Pistol in the second part of 'King Henry IV.' His original parts include Roger in Taverner's 'Maid's the Mistress,' 5 June 1708; Shrimp in D'Urfey's 'Fine Lady's Airs,' 14 Dec. 1708; and Squire Crump in D'Urfey's 'Modern Prophets,' 3 May 1709. In the summer of 1710 he played at Greenwich. Lorenzo, in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Marplot,' Drury Lane, 30 Dec. 1710, was an original part, as were Flyblow in Charles Johnson's 'Generous Husband,' 20 Jan. 1711; Spitfire in the 'Wife's Relief,' an alteration by Johnson of Shirley's 'Gamester,' 12 Nov. 1711; Chicane in Johnson's 'Successful Pirate,' 7 Nov. 1712; Sir Feeble Dotard in Taverner's 'Female Advocates,' 6 Jan. 1713; First Trull in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army,' 29 Jan. 1713; Sir Tristram Gettall in 'Apparition,' 25 Nov. 1713; Don Lopez in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Wonder,' 27 April 1714; Tim Shacklefigure in Johnson's 'Country Lasses,' 4 Feb. 1715; Peter Nettle in Gay's 'What d'ye call it?' 23 Feb. 1715; Gardiner in Addison's 'Drummer,' 10 March 1716; Dr. Possum in 'Three Hours after Marriage,' assigned to Gay, Pope, and Arbuthnot, 16 Jan. 1717; Buskin in Breval's 'The Play is the Plot,' 19 Feb. 1718; Whisper in Charles Johnson's 'Masquerade,' 16 Jan. 1719; Henry in Smythe's 'Rival Modes,' 27 Dec. 1726; First Shepherd in the 'Double Falsehood,' attributed by Theobald to Shakespeare, 13 Dec. 1727; and Timothy in Miller's 'Humours of Oxford,' 9 Jan. 1730. He probably died before the end of the year.

Norris was one of the actors who were seen at Bartholomew Fair. Addison, in the 'Spectator,' No. 44, says that Bullock in a short coat and Norris in a long one 'seldom fail' to raise a laugh (cf. HENRY MORLEY, *Bartholomew Fair*, p. 282). Norris indeed had a little formal figure which looked droll in a

long coat, and a thin squeaking voice that raised a smile when heard in private. According to Chetwood he spoke tragedy with propriety, but seldom assumed any important part, for which his stature disqualified him. He acted Cato, however, gravely to Pinkethman's Juba at Pinkethman's theatre at Richmond, and in 1710 played at Greenwich the Dervise in 'Tamerlane.' Victor declared him the best Gomez in the 'Spanish Friar' and Sir Jasper Fidget in the 'Country Wife' that he ever saw. When Cibber played Barnaby Brittle in the 'Wanton Wife,' he was commended. Mrs. Oldfield, however, announced her preference for Norris, who seemed predestined to wear the horns. Davies speaks of him as an excellent comic genius, and says that his delivery of the two lines assigned him in the rehearsal in which he played Heigh ho! caused him to be called sometimes in the bills by that name as well as Jubilee Dicky. He was also spoken of as Nurse Norris.

Norris married about 1705 Mrs. Knapton, an actress, a sister of the first Mrs. Wilks. Her name appears occasionally in the bills. She was a fine and personable woman, a great contrast to her husband, whose stature was diminutive. By her Norris had issue. The marriage was announced on 28 Jan. 1731 of 'Mr. Henry Norris of Drury Lane' and Mrs. Jenny Wilks, daughter of Mrs. Wilks of the same house. This was probably the son of Norris who on 15 Nov. 1731 at Goodman's Fields, as Norris from Dublin, 'son of the late famous comedian of that name,' played Gomez in the 'Spanish Friar.' A second son of Norris was on the country stage. Neither, however, had anything in common with the father but diminutive stature. No portrait of Norris can be traced.

[Works cited; Chetwood's General History of the Stage; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Victor's History of the Theatre; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Hitchcock's Irish Stage.]

J. K.

NORRIS, HENRY HANDLEY (1771–1850), theologian, son of Henry Handley Norris of Hackney, by Grace, daughter of the Rev. T. Hest of Warton, Lancashire, was born at Hackney on 14 Jan. 1771. Educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1797, M.A. 1806, he was admitted *ad eundem* at the university of Oxford on 23 Jan. 1817. In 1806 a chapel of ease was built by subscription in Hackney parish, and dedicated to St. John of Jerusalem. Norris liberally contributed to the cost, and in 1809, on becoming the perpetual curate of the chapel, made over to trustees a fee-farm rent of 21*l.* a year as an endowment, and erected at his own expense a minister's residence in Well Street. In 1831 the perpetual curacy became a rectory, and in this incumbency Norris remained till his death. His influence in the religious world was far-reaching. He came to be known as the head of the high church party, and Hackney was regarded as the rival and counterpoise of the evangelical school in Clapham. The statement has been made, but is probably not true, that during Lord Liverpool's long premiership every see that fell vacant was offered to Norris, with the request that if he would not take it himself, he would recommend some one else; and this rumour secured for him the title of the Bishop-maker. From 1793 to 1834, as a member of the committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, he largely ruled its proceedings; but in 1834 there was a revolt against his management, and he was left in a minority. He became a prebendary of Llandaff on 22 Nov. 1816, and a prebendary of St. Paul's on 4 Nov. 1825. In May 1842 the parishioners of St. John's presented Mrs. Norris with a portrait of her husband after thirty years' service in the church. Inheriting from his father an ample fortune, he was able to aid many students in their university and professional careers. Norris died at Grove Street, Hackney, on 4 Dec. 1850.

On 19 June 1805 he married Henrietta Catherine, daughter of David Powell, by whom he had a son, Henry, born on 28 Feb. 1810, and now of Swancliffe Park, Oxfordshire.

Norris's best known work is 'A Practical Exposition of the Tendency and Proceedings of the British and Foreign Bible Society, in a Correspondence between the Rev. H. H. Norris and J. W. Freshfield, Esq.,' 1813; with an Appendix, 1814; 2nd edit. 1814. This correspondence arose from an attempt made by Freshfield to form an Auxiliary Bible Society in Hackney, to which Norris strongly objected. A pamphlet war ensued, and among the controversialists were Robert Aspland [q. v.] (1813) and William Dealtry [q. v.] (1815).

His other writings were: 1. 'A Respectful Letter to the Earl of Liverpool, occasioned by the Speech imputed to his Lordship at the Isle of Thanet Bible Society Meeting,' 1822. 2. 'A Vindication of a Respectful Letter to the Earl of Liverpool,' 1823. These two works also gave rise to rejoinders by Schofield in 1822 and Paterson in 1823. 3. 'The Origin, Progress, and Existing Circumstances of the London Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews,' 1825. 4. 'The Principles of the Jesuits developed

in a Collection of Extracts from their own Authors,' 1839. 5. 'A Pastor's Legacy: or Instructions for Confirmation,' 1851.

[Overton's English Church, 1894, pp. 35–8, 347; Churton's Memoir of Joshua Watson, 1861, i. 54, ii. 20, 325; Churton's Christian Sincerity: Sermon on death of H. H. Norris, 1851; T. Mozley's Reminiscences, 1882, i. 335–40; Lysons's Environs of London, 1811, ii. 307; Robinson's Hackney, 1843, ii. 119, 171–7, 265.] G. C. B.

NORRIS, ISAAC (1671–1735), mayor of Philadelphia, was born in London on 21 July 1671. His father, Thomas Norris, emigrated to Jamaica in 1678. In 1690 Isaac was sent to Philadelphia to arrange for the settlement of the family there, but on his return to Jamaica found that they had all perished in the great earthquake at Port Royal. He then went back to Philadelphia, entered into business, and became one of the wealthiest proprietors in the province. During a visit to England in 1706 he assisted William Penn in his difficulties. On his return in 1708 he was elected to the governor's council. He sat in the assembly for many years, was speaker of the house in 1712, justice for Philadelphia county in 1717, and, on the establishment of the high court of chancery, became a master to hear cases with the lieutenant-governor. In 1724 he was elected mayor of Philadelphia, and in 1731 was unanimously chosen justice of the supreme court, but declined the office. It is recorded of him that 'although a strict quaker, he lived in great luxury for that age, and drove a four-horse coach, on which was emblazoned a coat of arms.' He owned the 'slate-roofed house' in which Penn resided during his second visit to Pennsylvania. His house on Fair Hill, 'one of the handsomest buildings of the day,' was burnt by the British during the revolution. For many years Norris was one of the chief representatives of the proprietaries, and by the will of Penn he was named a trustee of the province of Pennsylvania. He died in Philadelphia on 4 June 1735. In 1694 he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Lloyd, governor of Pennsylvania. Their son, Isaac Norris (1701–1766), was a prominent statesman in America.

[J. Parker Norris's Genealog. Record of the Norris Family (1865); Hepworth Dixon's William Penn (1851), p. 410; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.] G. G.

NORRIS, Sir JOHN (1547?–1597), military commander, second son of Henry Norris, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.], was born about 1547. This date agrees with the statement of his servant, Daniel Gyles, as given in the contemporary tract entitled 'A Memorable Service of Norris in Ireland' (Churchyard, *Netherlands*, 1602, p. 154). Lord Willoughby, who was born on 12 Oct. 1555, stated less probably that Norris was of the same age as himself (Bertie, *Life of Willoughby*, p. 187); while the epitaph on Norris's tomb in Yattendon Church suggests the impossible date 1529 as the year of his birth. Norris is said to have spent some time in youth at a university; but a soldier's life attracted him as a youth, and he received his first military training in 1571, when he served as a volunteer under Admiral Coligny in the civil wars in France. In 1573 he joined, as captain of a company, the army of English volunteers which was enlisted by Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.], in his attempt to colonise Ulster. In the tedious struggle with the native Irish and their Scottish allies Norris displayed much military skill. Almost the last incident in Essex's disastrous enterprise was the despatch of Norris, at the head of 1150 men, from Carrickfergus to the island of Rathlin, with directions to drive thence the Macdonnells who had taken refuge there. Norris's little army was transported in three frigates, of one of which Francis Drake was commander. The islanders fled before him to the castle; but after four days' siege (22 to 26 July 1575) Norris effected an entrance, and massacred the men, women, and children within its walls. Such rigorous procedure was approved by the English government; but the easy victory failed to stem Essex's misfortunes. A useless fort was erected on the island, and Norris evacuated it. Within three months he and his troops were recalled to Dublin and the colonisation of Ulster for the time abandoned. But Norris had then reached the conclusion, which in later years he often pressed upon his superiors, that 'Ireland was not to be brought to obedience but by force,' and that on large permanent garrisons England alone could depend for the maintenance of her supremacy (cf. Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 131).

In July 1577 Norris crossed to the Low Countries at the head of another army of English volunteers (Churchyard, p. 27). Fighting in behalf of the States-General in the revolt against their Spanish rulers, Norris found himself opposed to a far more serious enemy than any he had encountered hitherto; but he proved himself equal to the situation. On 1 Aug. 1578 the Dutch army, with which he was serving, was attacked at Rymenant by the Spanish commander, Don John of Austria. The Dutch troops broke at the first onset of the Spanish. But Norris, with three thousand English soldiers, stood his ground; and after a fierce engagement, in

which he had three horses killed under him, the Spaniards fell back, leaving a thousand dead upon the field (Froude, *Hist. of England*). Through 1579 he co-operated in Flanders with the French army under François de la Noüe (cf. *Correspondance de F. de la Noüe*, ed. Kervyn de Volkaersbeke, 1854, pp. 143 sq., 183 sq.) On 20 Feb. 1580 he displayed exceptional prowess in the relief of Steenwyk, which was besieged by the Spaniards under the Count von Rennenberg; and in operations round Meppel he proved himself a match for the Spanish general Verdugo (Strada, *De Bello Belgico*, x. 560–562; Van der Aa, *Woordenboek der Nederlanden*, xiii. 323). His fame in England rose rapidly, and William Blandie bestowed extravagant eulogy on him in his 'Castle or Picture of Pollicy,' 1581 (cf. p. 25*b*).

Norris remained in the Netherlands—chiefly in Friesland—until March 1583–4; but the war was pursued with less energy in the last two years. When he was again in England, it was reported at court that he was 'not to return in haste' (Birch, *Memoirs*, i. 37,47). In July 1584 he was sent for a second time to Ireland, and the responsible office of lord-president of Munster was conferred on him. He at once made his way to his province; but the misery that he found prevailing there he had no means of checking, and his soldiers deserted him in order to serve again in the Low Countries (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, pp. xci, xcii, 554). In September 1584 Norris accompanied the lord-deputy Perrot on an expedition against his earlier opponents, the Scottish settlers in Ulster. With the Earl of Ormonde he set about clearing the country of cattle, the Scots' chief means of support, and seized fifty thousand cattle round Glenconkein in Londonderry. No decisive results followed, and Norris returned to Munster to urge the home government to plant English settlers there. In the following winter the Ulster Scots grew more threatening than before, and Norris was summoned to Dublin by Perrot. He complained that the lord-deputy would not permit him to go north; but as M.P. for co. Cork he attended the parliament which Perrot opened on 26 April 1585, and distinguished himself by the forcible eloquence with which he supported measures to confirm the queen's authority over the country (*ib.* pp. 563, 565).

But Norris's ambition was directed to other fields. He had no wish, he admitted, 'to be drowned in this forgetful corner' (*ib.* p. 557); and the news that the Spaniards were besieging Antwerp and likely to capture it from the Dutch aroused all his enthusiasm in behalf of his former allies. He was anxious that Queen Elizabeth should directly intervene in the struggle of the Dutch protestants with Spain. Obtaining a commission by which his office as president of Munster was temporarily transferred to his brother Thomas, he hurried to London in May 1585. On 10 Aug. a treaty was concluded between Elizabeth and the States-General, whereby four thousand foot soldiers and four hundred horse were to be placed at their disposal. On 12 Aug. Norris was appointed to the command of this army, and left England twelve days later. The queen, when informing the States-General of his appointment, reminded them of his former achievements in their service. 'We hold him dear,' she added; 'and he deserves also to be dear to you' (Motley, *United Netherlands*, i. 334). Soon after his arrival in Holland Norris stormed with conspicuous gallantry a fort held by the Spaniards near Arnhem; but the queen, who still preferred her old policy of vacillation, resented his activity, and wrote to him on 31 Oct. that he had neglected his instructions, 'her meaning in the action which she had undertaken being to defend, and not to offend.' Nevertheless, Norris repulsed Alexander of Parma, the Spanish leader, in another skirmish before Arnheim on 15 Nov., and threatened Nymegen, which 'he found not so flexible as he had hoped.' But he was without adequate supplies of clothing, food, or money, and soon found himself in a desperate plight. There was alarming mortality among his troops, and his appeals for aid were disregarded at home. In December the Earl of Leicester arrived with a new English army, and, accepting the office of governor of the Low Countries, inaugurated the open alliance of England with the Dutch, which the queen had been very reluctant to recognise.

In February 1586 Norris left Utrecht to relieve Grave. The city was besieged by Alexander of Parma, and formed almost the only barrier to the advance of the Spaniards into the northern provinces of Holland. Norris was joined by native troops under the command of Count Hohenlohe. Three thousand men thus formed the attacking force. A desperate encounter followed on 15 April, and Norris received a pike-wound in the breast (Grimeston, *Hist. of Netherlands*, p. 827); but he succeeded in forcing the Spanish lines and provisioning the town. Leicester described the engagement as a great victory, and knighted Norris during a great feast he gave at Utrecht on St. George's day (26 April). Owing, however, to the treachery of Count Hemart, the governor

of Grave, the Spaniards immediately afterwards were admitted within its walls. Leicester ordered Hemart to be shot. Norris urged some milder measure, a course which Leicester warmly resented. Leicester informed Lord Burghley that Norris was in love with Hemart's aunt, and had allowed his private feelings to influence his conduct of affairs (Motley, ii. 24). Norris's real motive was doubtless a desire to conciliate native sentiment.

Meanwhile Leicester's inexperience as a military commander rendered the English auxiliaries almost helpless, and their camp was torn by internal dissensions. Jealous of Norris's superior skill, Leicester was readily drawn into an open quarrel with him, and its continuance throughout the campaign of 1586 was largely responsible for the want of success. Leicester complained to Walsingham that Norris habitually treated him with disrespect. Norris 'matched,' he said, 'the late Earl of Sussex,' his old enemy at court. 'He will so dissemble, so crouch, and so cunningly carry his doings as no man living would imagine that there were half the malice or vindicative mind that doth plainly his deeds prove to be. . . . Since the loss of Grave he is as coy and as strange to give any counsel or any advice as if he were a mere stranger to us' (*Leycester Correspondence*, Camd. Soc., p. 301 seq.) Leicester surmised that Norris aspired to his command. Could not Walsingham secure Norris's recall? Was there no need of him in Ireland? Walsingham took seriously these childish grumblings which formed a main topic of Leicester's despatches, and he appealed to Norris to treat Leicester in more conciliatory fashion. But the queen understood Norris's worth, and declined to recall him. She openly attributed Leicester's complaints to private envy, and the earl found it politic to change his tone. In August (*ib.* p. 385) he wrote home that he had always loved Norris, and at length found him tractable. In the sight of other observers than Leicester, Norris combined tact with his courage. Writing to Burghley on 24 May from Arnhem, Thomas Doyley commended his valour and wisdom, 'but above the rest, his especial patience in temporising, wherein he exceedeth most of his age' (Bertie, pp. 101–522; cf. Motley, ii. 259).

Despite his uncongenial environment, Norris did good service in May 1586 in driving the Spaniards from Nymegen and the Betwe. But when he was ordered to Utrecht, in August, to protect South Holland, Leicester foolishly excluded from his control the regiment of Sir William Stanley, who was in the neighbourhood at Deventer, and thus deprived the operations of the homogeneity which was essential to success. Immediately afterwards he received from home a commission as colonel-general of the infantry, with powers to nominate all foot captains.

On 22 Sept. Norris took a prominent part jointly with Stanley in the skirmish near Zutphen, in which Sir Philip Sidney was fatally wounded. On 6 Oct. Leicester wrote: 'Norris is a most valiant soldier surely, and all are now perfect good friends here.' But before the end of the year Norris was recalled to England, despite the protests of the States-General, from whom his many achievements in their service had won golden opinions (Grimeston, p. 834, cf. p. 931). At court the queen, despite her previous attitude, treated him with some disdain as the enemy of Leicester, but in the autumn of 1587 he was recalled to Holland. Lord Willoughby, who succeeded Leicester in the command in November 1587, wisely admitted that Norris was better fitted for the post; but he resented the presence of Norris in a subordinate capacity on the scene of his former triumphs. Disputes readily arose between them. The queen treated Norris with so much consideration that Willoughby declared him to be 'more happy than a Cæsar.' 'If I were sufficient,' he argued, 'Norris were superfluous' (Bertie, p. 187). This view finally prevailed, and at the beginning of 1588 Norris was at home once more. In April he was created M.A. at Oxford, on the occasion of Essex's incorporation in that degree (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 278). During the summer, while the arrangements for the resistance of the Spanish Armada were in progress, he was at Tilbury, and acted as marshal of the camp under Leicester. He was also employed in inspecting the fortifications of Dover, and in preparing Kent to meet invasion (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, pp. 501, 511). But his active services were not required. After the final defeat of the Armada, he strongly recommended an invasion of Spain, and offered to collect troops in Ireland. In October he was ordered to the Low Countries in a new capacity, as ambassador to the States-General, to thank them for their aid in resisting the Armada, to consider with them the further prosecution of the war, and to arrange the withdrawal of troops to take part in an expedition to Portugal (Bertie, pp. 225–6). Willoughby, still the commander-in-chief in Holland, was directed to give Norris all the assistance in his power; 'but he is so sufficient,' Willoughby wrote, 'to debate in this cause as my counsels are but drops in the sea.'

In April 1589 Norris took command, along with Drake, of the great expedition

despatched to destroy the shipping on the coasts of Spain and Portugal, and to place the pretender Antonio on the throne of Portugal. Twenty-three thousand men were embarked under the two commanders. The enterprise excited in England almost as much enthusiasm as the struggle with the armada in the preceding year. The dramatist, George Peele, gave expression to the confidence popularly placed in Norris in 'A Farewell. Entituled to the famous and fortunate Generalls of our English Forces: Sir Iohn Norris and Syr Frauncis Drake, Knights, and all theyr brave and resolute followers,' 1589, 8vo. Peele reminded the soldiers—

> You follow noble Norris, whose renown,
> Won in the fertile fields of Belgia,
> Spreads by the gates of Europe to the courts
> Of Christian kings and heathen potentates

(Peele, *Works*, ed. Bullen, ii. 240). On 20 April Norris landed near Corunna, surprised and burnt the lower part of the town, and beat off in a smart encounter at Burgos a Spanish force eight thousand strong under the Conde de Altemira. Putting to sea again, Norris directed an attack on Lisbon; but the enemy declined a general engagement, and the expedition returned to Plymouth on 2 July, without having achieved any decisive result.

In April 1591 Norris left England with three thousand foot-soldiers to aid in Henry IV's campaign in Brittany against the forces of the League. He landed at St. Malo on 5 May, and joined the army of Prince Dombes, son of the Duc de Montpensier. On 24 May the town of Guingamp surrendered after a brief siege to Norris and Dombes, and Henry IV extolled Norris's valour in a letter to Queen Elizabeth. On 11 June he defeated a body of Spanish and French soldiers at Chateau Laudran. Shortly afterwards six hundred of his men were transferred to Normandy, where the Earl of Essex was similarly engaged about Rouen in fighting with Henry IV's enemies (Birch, i. 65). Thenceforth Norris's campaign proved indecisive, and at the end of February 1591–2 he returned home (cf. *A Journall of the honourable Service of the renowned Knight, S. John Norrice, Generall of the English and French Forces, performed against the French and Spanish Leaguers in France*, 1591, in Churchyard's translation of Van Meteren's 'Civil Wars in the Netherlands,' 1602, pp. 119-33; *The True Reporte of the Seruice in Britanie*, 1591, 4to; *A Journall or Briefe Report of the late Seruice in Britaigne*, 1591, 4to; *Unton Correspondence*, Roxburghe Club, pp. 7 sq.)

In September 1593 Norris again set foot in Brittany. In November he and the Duc D'Aumont seized the great fortress of Crozon, which the enemy had built to protect Brest. The victory was well contested, and Norris was wounded (cf. *Newes from Brest. A Diurnal of all that Sir J. Norreis hath doone since his last arrivall in Britaine*, London, 1594, 4to). In February 1593–4 he had fourteen hundred well-trained men under his command, who 'wanted nothing but a good opportunity to serve upon the enemy' (Birch, i. 157). But there were dissensions in the camp between Norris and his French colleagues, and in May 1594, to the regret of Henri IV, he was finally recalled (cf. Sismondi, *Hist. de France*, xxi. 309 sq., 419; Martin, *Hist.* x. 360; Morice and Taillandier, *Hist. de Bretagne*, 1836, xii. 468, xiii. 22, 147; Churchyard, *Civil Wars*, 134 sq.)

Next year Norris was summoned to Ireland, which he never quitted again alive. The lord-deputy, Sir William Russell, had proved himself unable to resist the power of O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, in Ulster, and, after proclaiming him a traitor, had appealed in April 1595 to the English government to send him a military commander to exercise unusually wide powers. The queen's advisers selected Norris, who was still nominally lord-president of Munster. Norris's military reputation stood so high that many believed that the native Irish would be reduced to impotency by the terror of his name. Norris was under no such delusion. His health was bad, and he knew, too, that his appointment was unpopular in many circles. With Sir William Russell he had an old-standing quarrel, and he had many enemies in the queen's councils. The Earl of Essex endeavoured to nominate his friends to the subordinate offices on Norris's new staff, and Norris's free expressions of resentment increased the antipathy with which Essex's friends at court regarded him.

Norris arrived at Waterford on 4 May 1595, but was disabled on disembarking by an attack of ague. After some delay he arrived at Dublin, and set out on his first campaign in June. He made Newry his headquarters. Russell followed closely in his track; but Norris had no desire for Russell's aid, and declined all responsibility as long as Russell was with the army. In July, however, Russell returned to Dublin, asserting that he left Norris to undertake the conquest of Ulster by whatever means he chose. But Norris deemed the task impossible without reinforcements. Scarcely fifteen hundred men were at his disposal, and in letters to Burghley and Cecil he charged Russell with secretly endeavouring to thwart him, and with concealing the imperfections of his army from the home government. On

the other hand, the Earl of Tyrone recognised in Norris an opponent to be feared, and was easily persuaded to forward to him a signed paper, which he called his submission. But the terms demanded a full acknowledgment of Tyrone's local supremacy, and were at once rejected by Norris, with the approval of the queen's advisers.

Norris, after making vain efforts to bring Tyrone to an open engagement, resolved to winter in Armagh. The place was easily occupied, but while engaged in fortifying a neighbouring pass between Newry and Armagh on 4 Sept. Norris was attacked by the Irish, and was wounded in the arm and side. The home government thereupon suggested that Norris should reopen negotiations. Norris, impressed by the defects in his equipment, had already suggested that Tyrone should be granted a free pardon on condition that he renounced Spain and the pope. If further hostilities were attempted, it was needful that all the English forces in Ireland should be concentrated in Ulster. Meanwhile a truce was arranged with Tyrone to last until 1 Jan. 1596, and one month longer if the lord-deputy desired it.

Next year Norris was instructed to renew negotiations for a peace, and a hollow arrangement was patched up at Dundalk. Sir William Russell plainly recognised that Tyrone was only seeking to gain time until help came from Spain, and complained with some justice that 'the knaves' had overreached Norris. But for the moment Ulster was free from disturbance, and Norris was ordered to proceed with Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Connaught to arrange terms with the Irish chieftains there (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1596–7, pp. 2 sq.) He censured the rigorous policy of the governor, Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.], who was sent to Dublin and detained. But his efforts at a pacification of the province proved futile. He remained there from June until the middle of December, when he returned to Newry; but as soon as he left the borders of Connaught the rebellion blazed out as fiercely as of old. Russell protested that Norris's 'course of pacification' was not to the advantage of the queen's government, and the dissensions between them were openly discussed on both sides of the Channel. Each represented in his official despatches the state of affairs in a different light, and Tyrone took every advantage of the division in the English ranks. On 22 Oct. 1596 Anthony Bacon, whose relations with Essex naturally made him a harsh critic of Norris, informed his mother that 'from Ireland there were cross advertisements from the lord-deputy on the one side and Sir John Norris on the other, the first, as a good trumpet, sounding continually the alarm against the enemy; the latter serving as a treble viol to invite to dance and be merry upon false hopes of a hollow peace, and that these opposite accounts made many fear rather the ruin than the reformation of the state upon that infallible ground "quod omne regnum divisum in se dissipabitur"' (Birch, ii. 180). In December 1596 Norris, in letters to Sir Robert Cecil, begged for his recall. He complained that all he did had been misrepresented at Whitehall, his health was failing, and the unjust treatment accorded to him was likely to 'soon make an end of him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1596–7, pp. 183–6).

Until April 1597 Norris, who remained at Newry, continued his negotiations with Tyrone, in the absence, he complained, of any definite instructions from Dublin; but the chieftain had no intention of surrendering any of his pretensions, and it was plain that diplomacy was powerless to remove the danger that sprang from his predominance. At length the queen's patience was exhausted. She recognised that the war must be resumed. The suggestion that both Russell and Norris should be recalled was practically adopted. Although Burghley's confidence in Norris was not wholly dissipated, Thomas, lord Borough, was despatched in May to fill Russell's place as lord-deputy, and to take the command of the army. The new viceroy belonged to Essex's party at the English court, and had been on bad terms with Norris in Holland. Norris, although not recalled, was effectually humiliated, and he felt the degradation keenly. 'He had,' he declared, 'lost more blood in Her Majesty's service than any he knew, of what quality soever,' 'yet was he trodden to the ground with bitter disgrace' owing to 'a mistaken information' of his enemies. But he met Borough on his arrival in Dublin 'with much counterfeit kindness,' and no rupture took place between them. In June he retired to Munster, where he still held the office of president. His health was precarious; no immediate danger threatened his province, and he asked for temporary leave in order to recruit his strength. In his absence the rebels might be easily kept in check, he said; and, he added, 'I am not envious, though others shall reap the fruits of my travail—an ordinary fortune of mine.' Before any reply was sent to his appeal he died, on 3 July, in the arms of his brother Thomas, at the latter's house in Mallow. The immediate cause of death was gangrene, due to unskilful treatment of his old wounds, but a settled melancholy aggravated his ailments;

and it was generally believed that he died of a broken heart, owing to the queen's disregard of his twenty-six years' service. His body was embalmed, and he is reported to have been buried in Yattendon Church, Berkshire, but there is no entry in the parish register. His father is said to have given him the neighbouring manor-house, but he had had little leisure to spend there. A monument, with a long inscription which very incorrectly describes his services, still stands in the church, and his helmet hangs above it (*Newbury and its Neighbourhood*, 1839, p. 229). His effigy also appears in the Norris monument in Westminster Abbey. The queen sent to his parents a stately letter of condolence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–1597, p. 502; Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 420). Popularly he was regarded as one of the most skilful and successful military officers of the day, and his achievements in Holland and Brittany fully supported his reputation. But his failure in Ireland in later life proved him incapable as a diplomatist, and prone to dissipate his energy in futile wrangling with colleagues whom it was his duty to conciliate.

A portrait by Zucchero has been engraved by J. Fane.

[Authorities cited; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vols. ii. and iii. passim; Cal. of State Papers, Domestic and Ireland, esp. 1595–7; Cal. of Carew Papers; Bertie's Life of Lord Willoughby in Five Generations of a Noble House; Birch's Memoirs; Fuller's Worthies; Collins's Sydney Papers; Motley's Dutch Republic and United Netherlands; Markham's Fighting Veres; Edwards's Life of Raleigh; Churchyard's Civil Wars in the Netherlands, 1602, which includes chapters on Norris's services in both Brittany and Ireland.] S. L.

NORRIS, JOHN (1657–1711), divine, was the son of John Norris, incumbent of Collingbourne-Kingston, Wiltshire, where the son was born in 1657. The elder Norris afterwards became rector of Ashbourne, Wiltshire, and died on 16 March 1681. A tract written by him against conventicles was published by the son in 1685. The younger Norris was educated at Winchester, and in 1676 entered Exeter College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 16 June 1680. A dispute was going on at this time between the warden and the fellows of All Souls', the fellows refusing to take an oath which would prevent them from disposing of their offices for money. The warden forbade an election, and the appointment thereupon lapsed to the visitor, Archbishop Sancroft, who at the warden's suggestion appointed Norris to one of the vacant places. The warden described him as an 'excellent scholar,' and he soon became a prolific author. His earliest writings (see below) show that he was already of mystical tendencies, and was a student of Platonism. In 1683–4 he had a correspondence with the famous Platonist, Henry More [q.v.], upon metaphysical problems (appended to his 'Theory of Love'). A sermon on the 'Root of Liberty,' published in 1685, is dedicated to More, with whom he had discussed the theory of the freedom of the will contained in it. Other early writings show that he was a decided churchman, opposed both to whigs and nonconformists. On 22 April 1684 he took his M.A. degree, and was soon afterwards ordained. In 1687 he published his most popular book, the 'Miscellanies.' It includes some poems characteristic of his religious views, one of which ('The Parting') contains a line about 'angels' visits, short and bright,' afterwards adopted in Blair's 'Grave' and Campbell's 'Pleasures of Hope.' In 1689 he accepted the living of Newton St. Loe, Somerset, and married. In the following year he published his 'Christian Blessedness,' the appendix to which contains his criticism upon Locke's recently published 'Essay.' In 1692 he became rector of Bemerton, near Salisbury—the former home of George Herbert. The income, we are told, was 200*l.* or 300*l.* a year, and welcome to a man with a growing family. He says, however, himself in 1707 that his clear income was little more than 70*l.* a year, and that the world ran 'strait and hard with him.' He remarks also that he had no chance of preferment in the diocese, of which Burnet was then bishop (Aubrey, *Letters*, &c., 1813, pp. 156–8, and see anecdote in Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* i. 640). Some of his books were popular, and went through many editions, but apparently brought him little profit. According to John Dunton [q. v.] he supplied many hints to the 'Athenian Gazette,' and would take no reward, though his strong memory and wide reading made him very useful. His theories led him into various controversies. He attacked the quakers for what he held to be their 'gross notion' of the inner light as compared with his philosophy, and he replied to Toland's attack upon Christian mysteries. He corresponded with the learned ladies, Mary Astell and Locke's friend, Lady Masham, with the last of whom he had a controversy upon the exclusive love of God. He then devoted his time to his chief performance, the 'Essay towards the Theory of an Ideal and Intelligible World,' which appeared in two parts in 1701 and 1704. Norris was a disciple of Malebranche, and expounds his master's doctrine of the vision of all things in God, in

opposition to the philosophy of Locke. He is interesting as the last offshoot from the school of Cambridge Platonists, except so far as the same tendency is represented by Shaftesbury. His Platonism was radically opposed to the methods which became dominant in Locke's exposition, and Locke made some remarks, first published in the 'Collection' of 1720, upon Norris's earlier criticisms (Locke, *Works*, 1824, ix. 247–58). Locke and Molyneux refer rather contemptuously to Norris, 'an obscure, enthusiastic man,' in their correspondence (*ib.* viii. 400, 404; see also Locke's 'Examination of Malebranche,' *ib.* pp. 211–55). Norris, though an able writer, is chiefly valuable as a solitary representative of Malebranche's theories in England.

In other respects he seems to have been a very amiable and pious man, with much enthusiasm, whether in the good or the bad sense, and of pure and affectionate character. He published one or two other works of a practical and devotional kind, and died at Bemerton in 1711. He is commemorated by a marble tablet, bearing the words 'Bene latuit,' on the south side of Bemerton Church. He left a widow, two sons, both afterwards clergymen, and a daughter, who married Bowyer, vicar of Martock, Somerset. A bust was placed in the library, built by the bequest of Christopher Codrington [q. v.], at All Souls.

Norris's works are: 1. 'The Picture of Love unveiled,' 1682 (translated from the Latin of Robert Waring's 'Effigies Amoris'). 2. 'Hierocles upon the Golden Verses of the Pythagoreans' (translation), 1682. 3. 'An Idea of Happiness, in a Letter to a Friend,' 1683 (reprinted in 'Miscellanies'). 4. 'A Murnival of Knaves, or Whiggism planely displayed and laughed out of Countenance,' 1683 (refers to Rye House plot). 5. 'Tractatus adversus Reprobationis absolutæ Decretum . . . in duos libros digestus,' 1683 (includes a declamation in the schools). 6. 'Poems and Discourses occasionally written,' 1684 (reprinted in the 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies Library' edited by Dr. Grosart in 1871). 7. 'The Root of Liberty,' 1685 (a sermon dedicated to H. More). 8. 'Pastoral Poem on Death of Charles II,' 1685 (reprinted in 'Miscellanies'). 9. 'A Collection of Miscellanies, consisting of Poems, Essays, Discourses, and Letters,' 1687 (5th edit., revised by author in 1705). 10. 'The Theory and Regulation of Love, a Moral Essay, to which are added Letters Philosophical and Moral between the Author and Dr. Henry More,' 1688. 11. 'Reason and Religion, or the Grounds and Measures of Devotion . . . in several Contemplations, with Exercises of Devotion applied to every Contemplation,' 1689. 12. 'Christian Blessedness, or Discourses upon the Beatitudes, to which is added Reflections upon a late [Locke's] Essay concerning the Human Understanding,' 1690. To a second edition, 1692, is added a reply to some remarks by the 'Athenian Society.' 13. 'Reflections upon the Conduct of Human Life, with reference to the Study of Learning and Knowledge, in a Letter to an excellent Lady' [Masham], 1690. [Lady Masham's name given in the 2nd edit. 1691.] 14. 'The Charge of Schism continued, being a Justification of the Author of "Christian Blessedness"' (in which nonconformists were accused of schism), 1691. 15. 'Practical Discourses on several Divine Subjects,' first vol. 1691, second, 1692, third, 1693. In 1707 these appeared with 'Christian Blessedness,' now entitled 'Practical Discourses on the Beatitudes,' and forming the first of the four volumes. 16. 'Two Treatises concerning the Divine Light; the first an Answer to a Letter of a learned Quaker [Vickriss]. . . the second a Discourse concerning the Grossness of the Quakers' notion of the Light within . . . 1692' [refers to an attack upon the 'Reflections']. 17. 'Spiritual Counsel, or the Father's Advice to his Children,' 1694. 18. 'Letters concerning the Love of God, between the author of the "Proposal to the Ladies" [Mary Astell, q. v.] and Mr. John Norris, wherein his late Discourse (i.e. in "Practical Discourses"), showing that it ought to be entire and exclusive of all other loves, is further cleared and justified,' 1695 (replies to criticisms by Lady Masham and others printed in appendix to fourth volume of 'Practical Discourses' in later editions). 19. 'An Account of Reason and Faith in relation to the Mysteries of Christianity,' 1697, 13th edit. in 1728, and 14th in 1790 (in answer to Toland's 'Christianity not Mysterious'). 20. 'Essay towards the Theory of the Ideal and Intelligible World, design'd for two parts. The first considering it in itself absolutely, and the second in relation to the human understanding, part i. 1701. The Second Part, being the relative part of it, wherein the intelligible World is considered in relation to the Human Understanding . . . .' 1704. 21. 'A Practical Treatise concerning Humility . . .' 1707. 22. 'A Philosophical Discourse concerning the Natural Immortality of the Soul . . . .' 1708, in answer to Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.], who replied in 'The Natural Mortality of the Human Soul clearly demonstrated,' &c. 23. 'A Treatise concerning Christian Prudence . . .' 1710. He translated Xenophon's 'Cyropædia' in 1685 with Francis Digby.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 583–6; Biogr. Britannia; Burrows's All Souls, p. 267; Boase's Register of Exeter Coll. p. 213; Hearn's Collections (Doble), ii. 62, 104, iii. 455; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 137, 640; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology; Pylades and Corinna, 1732, ii. 199–216, gives some letters from Norris to Mrs. Thomas.] L. S.

NORRIS, Sir JOHN (1660?–1749), admiral of the fleet, was apparently the third son of Thomas Norris of Speke, Lancashire, and his wife, Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Garraway [q. v.] His arms were those of the Speke family. His brother, Sir William Norris (1657?–1702), is separately noticed. John was probably born about 1660 (Baines, *County of Lancaster*, iii. 754; Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 491). His first promotion is said by Charnock to have been slow; but whatever his early service, which cannot now be traced, he was in August 1689 lieutenant of the Edgar, with Captain Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] Early in 1690 he followed Shovell to the Monck, which was employed on the coast of Ireland, and did not join the fleet till towards the end of the year. It was possibly for service under the immediate eye of the king, but certainly not 'for very meritorious behaviour at the battle of Beachy Head,' that on 8 July 1690 Norris was promoted to the command of the Pelican fireship. In December 1691 he was moved to the Spy fireship, in which he was present at the battle of Barfleur and the subsequent operations in the Bay of La Hogue [see Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford], though without any active share in them. On 13 Jan. 1692–3 he was posted to the Sheerness frigate, attached to the squadron under Rooke, and present with it in the disastrous loss of the convoy off Lagos in June 1693 [see Rooke, Sir George]. Norris's activity in collecting the scattered remains of the convoy was rewarded in September with advancement to the command of the Royal Oak. After a couple of months he was appointed to the Sussex, and then to the Russell, in which he went out with Admiral Russell to the Mediterranean. In December 1694 he was moved to the Carlisle, one of the squadron under James Killigrew [q. v.], which on 18 Jan. 1694–5 captured the French ships Content and Trident. Russell afterwards assigned much of the credit to Norris, and appointed him to command the Content, added to the navy as a 70-gun ship.

Early in 1697 Norris was sent with a small squadron to recover the settlements in Hudson's Bay which had been seized by the French. At St. John's, Newfoundland, however, on 23 July, he had intelligence of a French squadron, reported to be sent out to reduce St. John's. A council of war, said to have consisted mainly of land officers, decided to act on the defensive. Norris, it is said, had further intelligence that the French ships were the squadron of M. de Pointis [see Nevell, John] escaping from the West Indies with the plunder of Cartagena; but the council of war declined to depart from their defensive attitude. In October Norris returned to England, where the inaction of his squadron was made the subject of popular outcry and parliamentary inquiry. Norris, however, was held guiltless, though his exculpation was generally attributed to the influence of Russell, the first lord of the admiralty, and suspicions of corruption and faction, if not treachery, in the conduct of the navy were widely expressed (Burnet, *Hist. of his Own Time*, Oxford edit. iv. 348). That Norris was backed up by strong interest seems certain. He was appointed to the Winchester, which he commanded during the peace, and in 1702 to the Orford, one of the fleet under Rooke in the unsuccessful attempt on Cadiz. During this time, 22 Aug., Norris had a violent quarrel with Ley, the first captain of the Royal Sovereign, Rooke's flagship, beat him, threw him over a gun, and drew his sword on him on the Royal Sovereign's quarter-deck. For this he was put under arrest, but, by the good offices of the Duke of Ormonde, was allowed to apologise and return to his duty on 30 Aug. The affair passed over without further notice, and Ley died very shortly afterwards (*Rooke's Journal*).

Still in the Orford, Norris was in the Mediterranean with Shovell in 1703, and in 1704 was one of Shovell's seconds in the battle of Malaga. In 1705 he was taken by Shovell as first captain of the Britannia, carrying the flag of the joint commanders-in-chief, Shovell and Charles Mordaunt, third earl of Peterborough [q. v.] In this capacity he assisted in the capture of Barcelona, and was afterwards sent home with the despatches, when he received a present of a thousand guineas, and was knighted on 5 Nov. (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 491). But Peterborough, who wrote of him as 'a governing coxcomb,' had conceived a strong dislike to him (*Letters to General Stanhope*, p. 6). Probably on that account he was not employed during the following year.

On 10 March 1706–7 Norris was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and, with his flag on board the Torbay, accompanied Shovell to the Mediterranean. In command of a detached squadron he forced the passage of the Var, and afterwards took a prominent

part in the operations before Toulon. He returned to England in October, narrowly escaping the fate of the commander-in-chief, the error in navigation, due to the unwonted strength of Rennel's current, having been common to the whole fleet [see SHOVELL, SIR CLOWDISLEY]. On 26 Jan. 1707-8 Norris was promoted to be vice-admiral of the white, and again went to the Mediterranean, with his flag in the Ranelagh, commanding in the second post under Sir John Leake [q.v.] In the same year he entered parliament as member for Rye, for which he sat until 1722, when he was elected for Portsmouth. For Portsmouth he was again returned in 1727, and for Rye in 1734; he represented the latter constituency until his death (*Official Returns*). In 1709 he commanded a small squadron sent to stop the French supply of corn from the Baltic. He lay for some time off Elsinore, and stopped several Swedish ships laden with corn, nominally for Holland or Portugal. Against this line of conduct the Danish government protested, and the governor of Elsinore acquainted him that 'if he continued to stop ships from passing the Sound, he should be obliged to force him to desist.' In July a Dutch squadron arrived to convoy the ships for Holland, and Norris, conceiving that the object of his coming there had been secured, returned to England (BURCHETT, pp. 726–7).

On 19 Nov. he was promoted to be admiral of the blue, and early in 1710 went out to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief. This office he held till October 1711, blockading the French coast and assisting the military operations in Spain, in acknowledgment of which services the Archduke Charles, the titular king of Spain, on 19 July 1711 conferred on him the title of duke, 'to be reserved and kept secret until he should think it proper to solicit the despatches for it in due form,' and also an annual pension of four thousand ducats for ever, placed upon the produce of the confiscated estates in the kingdom of Naples (*Home Office, Admiralty*, vol. 42). No further action seems to have been taken in the matter of the title, and it does not appear that the pension was ever paid.

In May 1715 Norris, with a strong fleet, was sent to the Baltic, nominally to protect the trade, but in reality to give effect to the treaty with Denmark, and force the king of Sweden to cede Bremen and Verden to the Elector of Hanover (STANHOPE, *Hist. of England*, Cabinet edit. i. 225). The only effect was to induce Charles XII to intrigue with the English Jacobites, and to stay such English merchant ships as came within his reach. The approach of winter forced Norris to return to England, but in the summer of 1716 he was back at Copenhagen, and a combined fleet of English, Russian, and Danish ships, under the nominal command of the tsar in person, Norris acting as vice-admiral, made a demonstration in the Baltic, but without meeting an enemy or attempting a territorial attack. In 1717 Sir George Byng took command of the fleet in the Baltic, while Norris was sent on a special mission to St. Petersburg as 'envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary.' In March 1718 he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, a post he held till May 1730; but in the summer of 1718 he was again sent to the Baltic, always with the object of exerting pressure on Sweden.

But after the death of Charles XII Norris was in 1719 again sent to the Baltic as an intimation to the tsar that he could not be permitted to crush the independence of Sweden. It was probably thought that Norris, being personally known to and esteemed by the tsar, was a peculiarly fit person to command the fleet under the difficult circumstances, and that he might be better able to mediate between the belligerents. For the greater part of the season he remained at Copenhagen, and during the time his correspondence was that of a diplomatist rather than of an admiral. In August, however, he went further into the Baltic, and made an armed demonstration in conjunction with the Swedish fleet. In 1720 he arrived off Stockholm by the middle of May, having a commission to mediate a peace. In June he anchored off Revel, but as Peter refused his letters, as the place could not be attacked by the fleet alone, and as the Swedes were not prepared to throw an army on shore, he returned to Stockholm, where he continued till the end of October. It was not till the 22nd—which by the revised calendar was 2 Nov.—that he sailed from Elfsnabben, arriving at Copenhagen on the 30th. The course of service in 1721 was much the same, but led to better results. The tsar, convinced that he would not be permitted to destroy Sweden, consented to make peace, and by 20 Sept. Norris was able to represent to the Swedish government that, as the treaty was virtually concluded and the Russian ships were laid up, he proposed to sail at once (*Home Office, Admiralty*, vols. 50 and 51). In 1726, when the attitude of Russia seemed again threatening to the peace of the north, she was overawed by the presence of a fleet under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.], and in 1727 Norris again took the command. It was known that Russia was

a party to the treaty of Vienna, and might be expected to aid Spain by supporting the Jacobites; but 'a strong resolution rendered unnecessary strong measures,' and the mere sight of the English fleets induced a more pacific temper (Stanhope, ii. 81, 103).

On 20 Feb. 1733–4 Norris was promoted to be admiral and commander-in-chief, and during the summer commanded the large fleet which was mustered in the Downs, or at Spithead, with the union flag at the main. The next year the fleet visited Lisbon as a support to the Portuguese against the Spaniards. In 1739 and the following years Norris commanded the fleet in the Channel. Public opinion was very indignant that nothing was done; but, as the Spaniards had no western fleet at sea, there was no opportunity of achieving or even attempting anything. Early in 1744 it was known that the French were going to become parties in the war. An army of invasion, with a flotilla of small craft, was assembled at Dunkirk, and this was to be supported by the fleet from Brest, under the command of M. de Roquefeuil, which actually put to sea on 26 Jan. 1743–4. On 2 Feb. Norris was ordered to go at once to Portsmouth, and, in command of the ships at Spithead, to take the most effective measures to oppose the French. Afterwards some ships, reported as French men-of-war, were seen at the back of the Goodwin Sands, and Norris was ordered to come round to the Downs. He insisted that these ships had nothing to do with the Brest fleet, which was certainly to the westward, but the order, repeated on 14 Feb., was positive. On the 18th he had intelligence that the French fleet had been seen off the Isle of Wight; and on the 19th he wrote that the Dunkirk transports ought to be destroyed as soon as the weather moderated, and then he would go to look for the Brest fleet. 'If we remain without attempting anything we leave the French at liberty to do what they please in the Channel, and perhaps an invasion may be carried on from La Hogue, as was intended before my Lord Orford's battle there' (Norris to Newcastle, 19 Feb., *Home Office, Admiralty*, vol. 84). But he was sorely afraid that his force was insufficient. 'Had I been believed,' he wrote, 'in what I represented last spring, we had been now in a condition to have driven the Brest ships out of the Channel, and at the same time been covered from any insult or attempt from Dunkirk; but I was treated then as an old man that dreamed dreams' (*ib.* 13 Feb.) Thus the fleet was still in the Downs when, on 24 Feb., Norris had news of the near approach of the French. On that afternoon they had come to off Dungeness, to wait for the tide, and were disagreeably surprised to find themselves met by a very superior English force tiding round the South Foreland against a south-westerly wind. When the tide turned the English anchored about eight miles from the French. The night set in wild and dark. At eight o'clock the wind flew round to the north and north-east, and blew a fierce gale, which increased in strength till, about one o'clock in the morning, the storm broke out with excessive violence. Most of the English ships parted their cables and were driven out to sea; but the French ships, which had shortened in, parted their cables at the first of the gale, about nine o'clock, and, leaving their anchors, went away before the wind unperceived and unfollowed. Three days later Norris wrote to the Duke of Newcastle: 'If they can escape out of our Channel, I believe they will have so great a sense of their deliverance as not to venture again into it at this season of the year' (26, 28 Feb. *Home Office, Admiralty*, vol. 84).

The same storm that drove the French ships out of the Channel destroyed the transports at Dunkirk, and the admiralty, seeing that the danger at home was past, ordered several ships from the Channel to reinforce Thomas Mathews [q. v.] in the Mediterranean. Norris was very angry; on 18 March he requested permission to resign the command, and on the 22nd wrote that his retirement was as necessary for the king's service under the present management of the admiralty as for his own reputation and safety (*ib.* Norris to Newcastle). His resignation was accepted, and he retired from active service. He had long been known in the navy as 'Foul-weather Jack.' He died on 19 July 1749. He had married Elizabeth, elder daughter of Matthew, first lord Aylmer, and by her had issue a daughter and two sons, the elder of whom, Richard, a captain in the navy, was cashiered for misconduct in the action of 11 Feb. 1743–4; the younger, Harry, served with some distinction, and died a vice-admiral in 1764.

A portrait by George Knapton is at the admiralty. There is a mezzotint by T. Burford.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iii. 341; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Lediard's Naval History; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Official Papers in the Public Record Office. Cf. also Stanhope's and Lecky's Histories of England; Torrens's Hist. of Cabinets; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Gent. Mag. 1749, p. 284; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Norris's MSS. in Brit. Mus., esp. Add. 28126–57, logs, journals, and letter-books, of little biographical value.] J. K. L.

NORRIS, JOHN (1734–1777), founder of the Norrisian professorship at Cambridge, born in 1734, was the only son of John Norris, (*d.* 1761), lord of the manor of Witton in Norfolk, by his wife, a Suffolk lady named Carthew. He was educated at Eton and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1760 (*Graduati Cantabr.*) He was member's prizeman in 1761. On leaving the university he settled at Great Witchingham, Norfolk, and built a house which he partly pulled down on the death of his first wife in 1769. Coming to live at Witton, he began in 1770 to build Witton House and to lay out grounds. About 1773 Richard Porson [q. v.], who lived in the neighbouring village of East Ruston, was brought to his notice by the Rev. C. Hewitt. Norris caused Porson to be examined, and, on a favourable report, raised, and contributed largely to, a fund for sending him to school. By this means Porson went to Eton (J. S. Watson, *Life of Porson*). Norris died of fever on 5 Jan. 1777 (*Gent. Mag.* 1777, p. 47) at his house in Upper Brook Street, London. He was fond of inquiring into religious subjects. He is described as being of a gloomy and reserved disposition, and it is said (*Europ. Mag.* 1784, p. 334) that though he was 'respected by all, there were few who were easy and cheerful in his society.'

Norris married first, in 1758, Elizabeth, only daughter of John Playters of Yelverton. She died 1 Dec. 1769, leaving one son, who died in infancy, and Norris erected a monument to her with an eccentric epitaph in St. Margaret's Church, Witton (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 286). Secondly, on 12 May 1773, he married Charlotte, fourth daughter of Edward Townshend, D.D., dean of Norwich, and by her had one daughter, Charlotte Laura, who married, 17 Nov. 1796, Colonel John Wodehouse, afterwards second baron Wodehouse. By his will, dated 26 June 1770, Norris charged the Abbey Farm, in the parish of Bacton, Norfolk, with an annuity of 120*l.* for the foundation of a professorship of divinity at Cambridge, and of an annual prize of 12*l.* in money and books for an essay on a sacred subject, and also for providing a sermon at Great St. Mary's every Good Friday. The 105*l.* annually assigned to the professorship has since been augmented from other sources, and the prize is (by statute of 6 April 1858) now awarded every five years. The first 'Norrisian' professor was appointed in 1780, and the 'Norrisian Prize' was first awarded in the same year. Norris also left 10*l.* per annum to the vicar of Witton for the performance of service on every Sunday during Lent, and endowed two schools for twelve children each at Witton and Witchingham. Norris's estate of nearly 4,000*l.* per annum descended to his daughter.

[European Mag. May 1784, pp. 333–4; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, anno 1777; Blomefield's Norfolk; Norfolk Tour, i. 237–9, ii. 966; Cambridge University Calendar; Potts's Cambridge Scholarships.] W. W.

NORRIS, JOHN PILKINGTON (1823–1891), divine, born at Chester on 10 June 1823, was the son of Thomas Norris, physician of Chester. Educated first at Rugby under Arnold, he proceeded to Cambridge, where he gained an open scholarship at Trinity College. He came out in the middle of the first class of the classical tripos in 1846, and in the same year graduated B.A. He became M.A. in 1849, B.D. in 1875, and D.D. in 1881. Norris obtained a fellowship at Trinity in 1848, and in the same year carried off one of the members' prizes for the Latin essay. He was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Ely in 1849, and priest in the following year. In 1849 he accepted one of the newly created inspectorships of schools. The high traditions of that office owe much to the spirit in which Norris and others entered upon the work. His own district comprised Staffordshire, Shropshire, and Cheshire. His enthusiasm was unbounded; his thoroughness and mastery of detail so great that he was said, by a pardonable exaggeration, to know not merely all the teachers, but all the children who came under his eye. The work began, however, to tell upon him, and in 1863 he removed to a smaller district in Kent and Surrey. But, finding himself unequal to this, he in 1864 resigned his inspectorship, and became curate-in-charge of Lewknor, a small Oxfordshire parish. In 1864 he was appointed a canon of Bristol, and incumbent of Hatchford, Surrey, where he remained until 1870. In that year there fell vacant the vicarage of St. George, Brandon Hill, Bristol. The parish was large, the people poor, the income small. The dean and chapter were the patrons, and Norris felt it his duty to take the parish himself. He therefore moved permanently to Bristol. His own church and people were admirably cared for, and he also threw himself zealously into diocesan work. In 1876 he became rural dean of Bristol, and in 1877 vicar of the historic church of St. Mary Redcliffe. In 1881 the bishop made him archdeacon of Bristol, a post which led in the following year to the resignation of his incumbency.

Norris filled other positions with unvary-

ing success. He was a friend and confidential correspondent of Bishop Fraser of Manchester, whose examining chaplain he was from 1870 to 1885. He was inspector of church training colleges from 1871 to 1876. He was a member of convocation, as proctor for the chapter of Bristol, from 1879 to 1881, and afterwards as archdeacon. Towards the end of December 1891 he fell ill of bronchitis. On 29 Dec. his appointment to the deanery of Chichester was announced, but he died on the same evening. He was buried in the graveyard adjoining Bristol Cathedral, and a tablet within its walls bears testimony to his worth; upwards of 5,000*l.* was subscribed as a memorial to him to be devoted to the augmentation of the Bristol bishopric.

Norris was a hard and successful worker for the restoration of the cathedral, the nave of which must always be associated with his name. He was one of the first to move for the revival of the old see of Bristol, as distinct from that of Gloucester, and was a vigorous promoter of church extension in and around the cathedral town. His most important literary work was in the form of popular handbooks for students in theology, and two remarkable volumes of notes on the New Testament.

Norris married in 1858 Edith Grace, daughter of the Right Hon. Stephen Lushington (second son of the first baronet), who survived him, and by whom he left issue.

His chief works, in addition to separate sermons, essays, and charges, were: 1. 'Translation of Demosthenes, De Coronâ,' 1849. 2. 'Report on the Iron and Coal Masters' Prize Scheme for the Encouragement of Education,' 1854. 3. 'On the Inspiration of the New Testament,' 1864. 4. 'The Education of the People,' 1869. 5. 'A Key to the Narrative of the Four Gospels,' 1869. 6. 'A Catechist's Manual,' 1869. 7. 'A Key to the Acts of the Apostles,' 1871. 8. 'Manual of Religious Instruction,' 3 vols. 1874. 9. 'A Catechism for Young Children,' 1874. 10. 'Rudiments of Theology,' 1875. 11. 'Studia Sacra; Theological Remains of John Keble,' edited, 1877. 12. 'Easy Lessons on Confirmation,' 1877. 13. 'New Testament, with Introduction and Notes,' 1880. 14. 'The Patriarchs Joseph and Moses,' 1880. 15. 'The Church of St. Mary Redcliff, and Handbook to Bristol Cathedral,' 1882. 16. 'Lectures on Pastoral Theology,' 1884. 17. 'Lectures on Butler's Analogy,' 1886. 18. 'A Key to the Epistles of St. Paul,' 1890.

[Times, 29 and 30 Dec. 1891; Guardian, 6 Jan. 1892; Record, 8 Jan. 1892; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1890; Memoir of James Fraser by Thomas Hughes, 1887, pp. 177, 178.] A. R. B.

NORRIS, PHILIP (*d.* 1465), dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, was probably born at Dundalk. When quite young, on 29 July 1427, he was presented to the vicarage of St. Nicholas, Dundalk. Shortly after he obtained leave of absence for seven years in order to complete his studies at Oxford. Entering at University College, he studied for a time in 'the great hall' of that college, and later, during 1429 and two following years, he presided over 'the little hall' until he obtained the degree of doctor of divinity. He is said to have acquired a good knowledge of philosophy and theology, and to have been learned in canon and civil law and proficient in rhetoric. While at Oxford he adopted very decided opinions regarding the misconduct and abuses of the mendicant orders of friars, and became a strenuous advocate for their reform or suppression. His opinions on this subject were similar to those promulgated during the previous century by Richard Fitzralph [q.v.] Norris in his sermons and writings sharply attacked the habits of these orders, and maintained that it was scandalous for a priest to beg. The friars were not slow in retorting. Thomas Hore, a Dominican, made a complaint against him, in the name of the four orders, to Pope Eugenius IV, who directed Dominic, cardinal-deacon of St. Mary's, Rome, to make inquiry into the matter, and report to him in secret consistory. This was done, and the statements of Norris were condemned as heretical and erroneous by a bull issued in 1440. He was also censured, and declared to be incapable of holding any church benefice. Norris appealed from the pope's decision to the council of Basle, and the bull does not seem to have been enforced. Bale says he was protected by several archbishops. His opponents, however, not only complained to the pope, but also to Henry VI. They alleged that Thomas Walsh, bachelor of laws, had obstructed Richard Talbot [q.v.], archbishop of Dublin, and prevented him from reading and promulgating certain bulls issued on their behalf against Norris. Legal inquiry followed, and Walsh was declared to be innocent of the charge. William Musselwyke, an Augustin friar, who made a further complaint at Rome against Norris in the name of his order, was, with his abettors, suspended by the chancellor of Oxford for having submitted a cause to be tried abroad that came within the jurisdiction of the university court. Norris was thus able to set at defiance both the friars and the pope's bull. But in 1458 Nicholas V addressed another bull concerning him to the Archbishops of Canterbury, London, and Dublin,

further accusing him of contumacy, and declaring that if he continued in his errors he should be excommunicated, handed over to the civil authority, and kept in custody until he recanted and had paid the expenses of the proceedings undertaken against him. This bull seems also to have remained in abeyance. Norris, having, however, exceeded his term of seven years' absence from his benefice, was proceeded against under the statute of Richard II regarding Irish absentees. The profit of his benefice at Dundalk was distrained by order of the court of exchequer, and two-thirds of it forfeited to the crown. On his return to Ireland he was made prebendary at Yago (St. Jago), in the county of Kildare, and in 1457 dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin. For about seven years previous to his death in 1465 his health was very precarious, and he was incapable of making his will. He is credited with the authorship of 1. 'Declamationes quædam.' 2. 'Lecturæ Scripturarum. 3. 'Contra Mendicitatem Validam,' none of which are known to be extant.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wood's Hist. Oxon. ii. 62; Wadding's Annales Minorum, xi. 104, xii. 8; Monck Mason's Hist. Annals of the Collegiate Church and Cathedral of St. Patrick, Dublin, 1820.] J. G. F.

NORRIS, ROBERT (*d.* 1791), African traveller, son of John Norris of Nonsuch, Wiltshire, and brother of William Norris, secretary to the Society of Antiquaries [q. v.], was a Guinea trader, whose personal knowledge of the African coast appears to have reached back at least to 1755 (*Memoir*, p. 120). In February 1772 he visited the king of Dahomey. He was well received, and gives a curious account of the country and its murderous 'customs.' He revisited it in December of the same year. In 1788, when, owing to the vigorous action of the advocates of abolition, a committee of the privy council was appointed to inquire into the slave question, Norris was delegated to lay before it the views of the Liverpool trade, a circumstance which probably led to the publication of his 'Memoir of the Reign of Bossa Ahadée, King of Dahomey . . . with an Account of the Author's Visit to Abomey, the Capital, and a Short Account [2nd edition] of the African Slave Trade' (London, 1789). His account of the slave trade is a defence of slavery. A map of the African coast between Capes Verga and Formosa is indexed under the same name and date in the British Museum maps. Norris died in Liverpool (from the effects of a damp bed on his journey from London) on 27 Nov. 1791.

[Brit. Mus. Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1789 pt. i. p. 433 (review of book), 1791 pt. ii. p. 1161, 1792 pt. i. p. 88; Brydges's Censura Literaria, v. 222.] H. M. C.

NORRIS, NORREYS, or **NOREIS,** ROGER (*d.* 1223), abbot of Evesham, was a monk of Christchurch, Canterbury, at the time when Archbishop Baldwin (*d.* 1190) [q. v.] was endeavouring to make his authority prevail in the government of the convent against the strenuous resistance of the monks. In 1187 Norris was one of the three treasurers of the convent (*Ep. Cant.* Rolls Ser. No. xcvi), and was, with the aged sacristan Robert, deputed to appeal to Henry II, who was then in France, against the archbishop's pretensions. They were expressly warned by the convent to refuse to hold office from the archbishop, but while at Alençon they treacherously agreed to acknowledge his sway (*ib.* No. cxi), and the king regarded them as fully authorised to treat for the convent (*ib.* No. cxiv). Norris was accordingly made cellarer by the archbishop. On 28 Aug. 1187 he returned home, but the convent refused to acknowledge his title to the office, and confined him in the infirmary. At the end of January 1188 he escaped through the sewer of the monastery, and joined the archbishop at Otford (Gervase of Cant. i. 404). On 6 Oct. Baldwin appointed him prior of the convent. On 8 Nov. the convent assembled before the king at Westminster and asked for Roger's removal. A compromise was arrived at: the convent begged the archbishop's pardon, and Roger, whose character was notoriously bad, was deposed.

In 1191, through the agency of King Richard I (*Chron. Evesham*, p. 103), he became abbot of Evesham, and was consecrated by William, bishop of Worcester (*ib.* p. 134). For four years he tyrannised over the abbey, and then complaint was made to Archbishop Hubert as legate. Norris escaped retribution by bribery, amended his ways for a year, and made friends with great men, especially the chief justiciar, Geoffrey Fitz-Peter; and when in 1198 a second complaint was made, he was able to hush the matter up. In 1202 he had to cope with the question of the Bishop of Worcester's right to visit the abbey. By skilfully playing off the jealousy of the monks against the bishop, Norris succeeded both in excluding the bishop and tightening his own hold on the abbacy. He was thus free to continue his oppressions, which took the usual form of depriving the convent of its share of the estates. The monks, led by Thomas de Marleberge [q. v.], made efforts to recover their property; but in 1203, when inquiry was

made by the archbishop, the abbot triumphed, and the rebellious monks received a nominal punishment.

Part of the question of exemption from episcopal visitation was in 1205 referred to Rome. The astute lawyer Marleberge and the abbot met there in March 1205, and they agreed to act together; but Marleberge went in fear of his life because of the abbot's plots against him. The bishop had been accorded jurisdiction over the abbey pending the decision from Rome, and he excommunicated Norris when he and the convent closed their gates against him. But the papal decision in favour of the convent's exemption left the abbot free on his return to continue his old courses. In 1206 the convent was visited by the legate; complaint was then made of Norris's misconduct, but the inquiry which followed was partial. He next attempted to expel the ringleaders of the rebellious monks; but thirty monks elected to join them, and in an armed encounter the abbot's party was defeated, and Norris had to submit to his own monks. Still for six years more the abbey continued to suffer at his hands, and not till 1213 did Marleberge tell the whole story of the abbot's iniquities to the legate Pandulph. Full inquiry was made, and charges of robbery and neglect of the convent, of simony, homicide, and notorious unchastity were established. The abbot was on 22 Nov. 1213 ordered to resign and restore the conventual property. After five days the convent petitioned the legate that he should be made prior of Penwortham, and he held this office five months, when the legate deprived him of it on account of his excesses. He proceeded to Rome, and strove to win back the abbacy, without success. On returning to England he tried in vain to make friends with the Bishop of Worcester and the legate Gualo in 1216. He sought to get money from the convent, and rather than that he should become one of the vagabond monks (gyrovagii) condemned by St. Benedict, the legate Pandulph in 1218 restored the priory of Penwortham to him. He died on 19 July 1223. His enemy Marleberge admits that he was courageous, and adds that his flow of words gave him the appearance of learning. Not only the monks of Christchurch (*Ep. Cant.* p. 253), and chief among them Gervase the historian, but also Alan of Tewkesbury, Giraldus Cambrensis, and Thomas de Marleberge, all agree in condemning his vices.

[Ep. Cant., ed Stubbs, Rolls Ser. loc. cit.; Gervase of Canterbury, ed. Stubbs, Rolls Ser., i. 382, &c.; Chron. Evesham, ed. Macray, passim; Giraldus Cambrensis, ed Brewer, iv. 91.] M. B.

NORRIS, SYLVESTER, D.D. (1572–1630), catholic controversialist, born in Somerset in 1572, was educated in the English College at Rheims, where he arrived on 24 March 1584–5. He received minor orders there in 1590, entered the English College at Rome for his higher course of studies on 23 Oct. 1592, was ordained priest, and left for the English mission in May 1596. Being apprehended after the discovery of the gunpowder plot, he was committed prisoner to Bridewell, whence, on 1 Dec. 1605, he addressed a letter to the Earl of Salisbury, in consequence of which he was released, and sent into banishment with forty-six other priests. Arriving at Douay on 24 July 1606, he proceeded direct to Rome, where he was admitted into the Society of Jesus. Previously to this he had been created D.D. After being professor of theology and sacred scripture in several jesuit colleges on the continent he returned to England, and was professed of the four vows on 6 Dec. 1618. While engaged on the mission he frequently passed under the name of Smith. In 1621 he was superior of the Hampshire district, and he died in it on 16 March 1629–30. He was a very learned man and a noted preacher.

His works are: 1. 'An Antidote or Soveraigne Remedie against the Pestiferous Writings of all English Sectaries. And in particuler against D. Whitaker, D. Fvlke, D, Bilson, D. Reynolds, D. Sparkes, and D. Field, the chiefe vpholders, some of Protestancy, some of Puritanisme. . . . By S. N. Doctour of Diuinity,' 3 parts [St. Omer], 1615, 4to, pp. 322. The second part, pp. 247, appeared in 1619; and the third part, entitled 'The Guide of Faith,' pp. 229, in 1621, with an appendix, pp. 107, 'conteyning a Catalogue of the visible and perpetuall Succession of the Catholique Professours of the Roman Church. . . togeather with a Counter-Catalogue discouering the interruption of Hereticall Sectes.' The first two parts were reprinted (probably at St. Omer) in 1622, 4to, pp. 307, under the title of 'An Antidote, or Treatise of Thirty Controversies.' 2. 'The Pseudo Scripturist,' 2 pts. 1623, 4to. Dodd asserts that Norris was the author of 'A Treatise proving the Scriptures not to be the sole judge of Controversies,' 1623, 4to; but this is probably the same work as the 'Pseudo Scripturist.' 3. 'A trve report of the Priuate Colloquy betweene M. Smith, *aliàs* Norrice, and M. Walker. Held in the presence of two Worthy Knights, and of a few other Gentlemen, some Protestants. With a briefe Confutation of the false and adulterated summe, which M. Walker, Pastour of S. Iohn Euangelist in Watling-streete, hath diuulged of the

same,' s.l. 1624, 4to, pp. 63. This was published by way of reply to 'The Sum of a Disputation between Mr. [George] Walker, Rector of St. John Evangelist, &c. and a Popish Priest calling himself Mr. Smith, but indeed Norris,' 1623 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 375).

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 402; Douay Diaries, p. 434; Foley's Records, iii. 301, vi. 184, vii. 552; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1702; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 247, 279; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 367; Oliver's Collectanea S. J. p. 151; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jésu, p. 741.] T. C.

NORRIS, SIR THOMAS (1556–1599), president of Munster, fifth son of Henry, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.], matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1571, aged 15, and graduated B.A. on 6 April 1576 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). Sir John Norris (1547 ?–1597) [q. v.], and Sir Edward Norris [q. v.] were his brothers. In December 1579 he became, through the death of his eldest brother William and the influence of Sir William Pelham [q. v.], captain of a troop of horse in Ireland. He took an active part in the following year in the campaign against Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.]; but during the absence of Sir Nicholas Malby [q. v.], president of Connaught, in the winter of 1580–1, he acted as governor of that province, and gave great satisfaction by the energetic way in which he prosecuted the Burkes and other disturbers of the peace. In 1581–2 he was occupied, apparently between Clonmel and Kilmallock, in watching the movements of the Earl of Desmond, and on the retirement of Captain John Zouche [q. v.] in August 1582, on account of ill-health, he became colonel of the forces in Munster. He compelled the Earl of Desmond to abandon the siege of Dingle, but, owing to insufficient means, he was unable to accomplish anything of importance. In consequence of the appointment of the Earl of Ormonde as governor of Munster, Norris was able, early in 1583, to pay a brief visit to England. On his return he found employment in Ulster in settling a dispute between Hugh Oge O'Neill and Shane MacBrian O'Neill as to the possession of the castle of Edendougher (Shane's Castle), which he handed over to the latter as captain of Lower Clandeboye. He was warmly commended by Lords-justices Loftus and Wallop for his 'valour, courtesy, and discretion.' In the autumn of 1584 he took part in Perrot's expedition against the Scots in Antrim, and in scouring the woods of Glenconkein in search of Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.] he was wounded in the knee with an arrow.

He returned to Munster, and in 1585–6 represented Limerick in parliament. In December 1585 he was appointed vice-president of Munster during the absence in the Low Countries of his brother John. It was not an enviable post. His soldiers were ill clad and badly paid, and took every opportunity to desert. The plantation of Munster progressed at best very slowly, and every day brought fresh rumours of invasion. The defences of the province were weak in the extreme, and, though the general appearance of things was tranquil, the embers of the rebellion still smouldered; and in consequence of instructions from England, Norris, in March 1587, arrested John Fitzedmund Fitzgerald [q. v.], seneschal of Imokilly; Patrick Condon, and others, whose loyalty was at least doubtful. The marriage of Ellen, daughter and sole heiress of the Earl of Clancar, was, from the extent of the property and interests involved, a subject which at this time much occupied the attention of government. Norris himself had been suggested as a suitable husband for the lady, but, 'after some pains taken he in the end misliked of it, being, as it seemed, otherwise disposed to bestow himself.' In June 1588 the matter became serious, when Florence MacCarthy [see MACCARTHY REAGH, FLORENCE], seizing the opportunity to marry the lady, who was also his cousin, succeeded in uniting in himself the two main branches of the clan Carthy, and in accomplishing the very object it had been the intention of government to obviate. Norris at once arrested Florence, but was easily induced to believe that he had acted without evil intention, and was 'very penitent for his fault.' In December he was knighted by Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.]; and Sir John Popham [q. v.] having consented to resign his seignory in the plantation of Munster, Norris obtained a grant of six thousand acres in and about Mallow. The Spanish Armada had failed in its object, but the air was still full of rumours of invasion, and in 1589–90 Norris was engaged with Edmund Yorke, an engineer who had been sent over from England expressly for the purpose, in strengthening the fortifications of Limerick, Waterford, and Duncannon. His chief, and indeed perennial, difficulty was the want of money. He was constantly in arrears with his soldiers, and a detachment of them stationed at Limerick, taking advantage of his absence in May 1590, mutinied, and marched to Dublin, with the intention of insisting on the payment of their arrears, but were promptly reduced to

submission and the ringleaders punished, by Sir William Fitzwilliam.

The plantation of Munster, from which so much had been hoped, not progressing according to Elizabeth's expectations, Norris, who was 'well acquainted with all the accidents and services of Munster,' was, in the winter of 1592–3, sent over to England to give a detailed report of all the proceedings of the commissioners of plantation. He returned apparently about May 1593. With the exception of some slight disturbances, caused during that summer by Donnogh MacCarthy, the Earl of Clancar's bastard son, nothing occurred for some time to break the peace of the province, and the work of the plantation accordingly proceeded apace. On 10 Aug. 1594 Norris went to Dublin to meet the new lord-deputy, Sir William Russell [q.v.], whom he attended in his progress through Ulster. In the following year he served under his brother, Sir John Norris, against the Earl of Tyrone, and was wounded in the thigh in the engagement that took place halfway between Newry and Armagh on 4 Sept. He was naturally involved in the quarrel between his brother and Sir William Russell, and was charged by the latter with neglecting the duties of his office at a time of great danger. He assisted Sir John Norris as commissioner for the pacification of Connaught in June 1596; but in August he was engaged in repelling an incursion of the MacSheehys and O'Briens into Munster. He hanged ninety of them within ten days; but it was only after repeated exertions that he managed to rid the province of them. He again in September accompanied Sir John Norris into Connaught, and, Sir Richard Bingham's disgrace having temporarily deprived that province of its governor, he was appointed by his brother provisional president of Connaught: 'more, I protest,' Sir John wrote, 'to follow Sir Geoffrey Fenton's advice than my own, fearing lest his remove hereafter should be a disgrace unto us both.' The arrival shortly afterwards of the new president, Sir Conyers Clifford [q. v.], enabled him to return to his own province, and in June 1597 it was reported that he had reduced Munster to tolerable quietness, and had 'happily cut off, both by prosecution and justice, many of the most dangerous rebels of that province.'

On the death of Sir John Norris in that year he succeeded him on 20 Sept. as president of Munster, and in consequence shortly afterwards of the sudden death of the lord-deputy, Lord Borough, he was on 29 Oct. elected by the council, as being 'in their conceits a person tempered both for martial affairs and civil government,' lord justice of Ireland. The election was not confirmed by Elizabeth, on the ground that his presence was specially required in Munster. Accordingly, Loftus and Gardiner having been appointed lords justices, Norris returned to Munster on 29 Nov. On the general insurrection of the Irish after the battle of the Yellow Ford, on 14 Aug. 1598, and the irruption into Munster of the Leinster Irish, under Owny MacRory O'More, Norris concentrated his forces in the neighbourhood of Mallow; but, not feeling sufficiently strong to encounter Owny MacRory, he withdrew to Cork. He was much blamed for his precipitate retreat. 'Sir Thomas Norris,' wrote John Chamberlain on 22 Nov. 1598, 'hath his part with the rest, and is thought to have taken the alarm too soon, and left his station before there was need, whereby the enemy was too much encouraged, and those that were well affected or stood indifferent forced to follow the tide.' Things went rapidly from bad to worse. Norris himself suffered severely: his English sheep were stolen, his park wall broken down, and his deer let loose. Towards the end of December, however, he managed, though fiercely attacked by William Burke, to relieve Kilmallock. But a second expedition on 27 March 1599 merely resulted in the capture of Carriglea Castle, and on 4 April he returned to Cork, skirmishing with the Irish to the very walls of the city. The arrival of the Earl of Essex afforded him a slight breathing space. He went to Kilkenny to meet the lord-lieutenant, and, returning to Munster, was on his way from Buttevant to Limerick on 30 May, when, at a place conjectured to be Kilteely, near Hospital, co. Limerick, he encountered a body of Irish under Thomas Burke. In the skirmish 'he received a violent and venomous thrust of a pike where the jaw-bone joins the upper part of the neck.' The Burkes were completely routed, 'which service,' wrote Chamberlain, 'is much magnified by her majesty herself to the old Lord and Lady Norris, with so many good and gracious words to them in particular as were able to revive them if they were in swoune or half dead.' Norris's wound was not at first thought likely to prove fatal. He reached Limerick apparently on 4 June, and, having revictualled Askeaton, he joined Essex at Kilmallock, and attended him in his progress through the province till his departure on 20 June. But with the exertion his wound became rapidly worse. He was taken to his house at Mallow, and, after lingering for some time in great pain, he died there on 20 Aug. 1599.

Norris was apparently a man of literary tastes, and is mentioned by Lodowick Brys-

kett [q. v.] as one of the company to whom Spenser on a well-known occasion unfolded his project of the 'Faerie Queen.' According to Edmund Yorke—and he seems to have expressed the general opinion—Norris was 'a gentleman of very great worth, modesty, and discretion.' He married Bridget, daughter of Sir William Kingsmill of Sydmonton, Hampshire, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, his sole heiress, who married Sir John Jephson of Froyle in Hampshire. Their son, William Jephson, is separately noticed.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Cal. of State Papers, Irel. Eliz.; Cal. of Carew MSS.; Cal. of Fiants, Eliz.; Harl. MS. 1425, f. 51; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; MacCarthy's Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh; Trevelyan's Papers and Chamberlain's Letters in Camden Society; Smith's Antient and Present State of County Cork; O'Sullivan's Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium, ed. M. Kelly, 1850; Moryson's Itinerary (Rebellion in Ireland); Gibson's Hist. of Cork; Peter Lombard, De Regno Hiberniæ Commentarius; Wiffen's House of Russell; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross; Liber Hiberniæ; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Bryskett's Discourse of Civill Life; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex.] R. D.

NORRIS, THOMAS (1741–1790), singer, son of John Norris of Mere, Wiltshire, was baptised there on 15 Aug. 1741 (church register). He became a chorister in Salisbury Cathedral under Dr. Stephens, and attracted the notice of James Harris [q. v.], the author of 'Hermes,' who wrote a pastoral operetta for the purpose of introducing him to the public. He sang as a soprano at the Worcester and Hereford festivals of 1761–2, and at Drury Lane in a pasticcio, 'The Spring.' In 1765 he was appointed organist of Christ Church and of St. John's College, Oxford, where, in the same year, he graduated Mus. Bac.; and in 1771 was admitted a lay clerk of Magdalen College. He appeared as a tenor at the Gloucester festival in 1766, and sang at the festivals of the Three Choirs until 1788. He was one of the principal singers at the first Handel commemoration festival in 1784, and his success then led to frequent engagements for oratorio in London. His last appearance was at the Birmingham festival of 1790, the strain of which caused his death, at Himley Hall, near Stourbridge, on 5 Sept. An early disappointment had driven him to convivial excesses, which greatly injured his voice and impaired his health. He was an excellent musician, a skilful performer on several instruments, and while at Oxford a favourite teacher with the students. His compositions include several anthems, one only of which has been printed; glees and other pieces, some of which are included in Warren's 'Collections;' and six symphonies for strings, oboes, and horns. A portrait was engraved *ad vivum* by J. Taylor in the year of his death.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1824, where he is erroneously called 'Charles' Norris; Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Love's Scottish Church Music; Grove's Dict. of Musicians; Abdy Williams's Degrees in Music, p. 89; information from the Vicar of Mere.] J. C. H.

NORRIS, WILLIAM (1670?–1700?), composer, was born about 1670. In 1685 he was the last in procession, and therefore the oldest, of the children of the Chapel Royal, present at the coronation of James II (Sandford). In September 1686 he was one of the junior or lay vicars of the choir of Lincoln Cathedral, on 28 Oct. he became poor clerk, and in 1690 was appointed master of the choristers on probation, his appointment, 'magister choristarum in arte cantandi,' being confirmed in 1691, while John Cutts taught the boys instrumental music, and Hecht was organist. In 1693 the responsible post of steward of the choristers was given to Norris. His name does not occur in the chapter rolls after 1700 (Maddison). He is said, however, to have been the composer of a St. Cecilia's Festival Ode performed in 1702. A correspondent of 'The Harmonicon' had seen the autograph manuscript, which was afterwards sold with the other contents of Benjamin Jacobs's library. No trace of it remains (Grove).

Some of Norris's compositions extant in manuscript are: 1. 'Morning Service in G flat, for verses and chanting.' 2. Anthem for solo and chorus, 'Blessed are those that are undefiled,' with 'I will thank Thee,' in Tudway's collection (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 7340). 3. Anthems 'Sing, O Daughter of Sion,' solo and chorus (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 30932). 4. 'My Heart rejoiceth in the Lord,' in four parts (*ib.* 31444). 5. 'I will give thanks,' and 'Hallelujah,' soli and chorus, four voices on a ground. 6. 'God sheweth me His goodness,' in three parts (*ib.* 31445). 7. 'In Jewry is God known,' solo and chorus. 8. 'Behold how good and joyful,' in three parts (*ib.* 17840). Manuscript parts of several anthems and a setting of the 'Cantate Domino' by Norris are in Lincoln Cathedral library.

[Sandford's Hist. of the Coronation of James II and Queen Mary, p. 69; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 465; Husk's Musical Celebrations on St. Cecilia's Day, p. 51; Harmonicon, 1831, p. 290; the Rev. A. R. Maddison's Papers on Lincoln Cathedral Choir in Lincoln Arch. Soc.'s Reports, vols. xviii. and xx.] L. M. M.

NORRIS, Sir WILLIAM (1657–1702), British envoy to India, born in 1657, was the second son of Thomas Norris of Speke Hall, Lancashire, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Garraway [q. v.] [Some of his ancestors and kinsmen are noticed under Henry Norris, *d.* 1536, and under Henry Norris, Baron Norris of Rycote, ad fin.] The father, like his brother Edward, had taken the king's side in the war with the parliament. The family consisted of seven sons and four daughters; the eldest son, Thomas Norris (1653–1700), was M.P. for Liverpool, 1688–1690 and 1690–5, and procured the charter for the town in the latter year. He was a whig, and in 1696 served as high sheriff of Lancashire. He died in June 1700, and was buried at Childwall, near Speke, having married Magdalene, second daughter of Sir Willoughby Aston; his only child, Mary, became heiress of the whole Speke property about 1736, and married Lord Sidney Beauclerc, fifth son of the first Duke of St. Albans. The third son, Sir John Norris (1660?–1749), admiral, and the fifth son, Edward Norris (1663–1726), are separately noticed. The sixth son, Richard (*b.* 1670), was bailiff in Liverpool 1695, mayor 1700, and M.P. 1708–1710; he was sheriff of Lancashire in 1718, and was alive in 1730.

William succeeded his eldest brother, Thomas, as member for Liverpool in 1695, and held the seat till 1701, being so much esteemed that he was re-elected during his absence in India, but unseated on petition. In 1698 the new General Society or English Company obtained an act of parliament and letters patent from the crown for the purpose of trading to the East Indies, and in order to obtain the necessary privileges from the mogul emperor, Sir William Norris, specially created a baronet for the mission, was sent out to India as king's commissioner in a ship of war, at a salary of 2,000*l.* a year, paid by the company.

Norris's task was from the first almost hopeless. He was expected to obtain the protection and privileges of the mogul authorities in favour of a new and unknown company, in face of the determined opposition of the officers of the old or 'London' East India Company, which had been the accredited representative of British commerce in India for a century, and which was armed not only with royal charters and grants of territory from the crown of England, but with firmans from the mogul emperors conferring special privileges of trading. In endeavouring to supersede the old company, the English company had undertaken a task beyond its resources, and parliament and king had entered upon a noxious policy in encouraging a struggle which seemed likely to end in the destruction of the commercial position which a century of persistent effort had won in the East Indies. To the native authorities the distinction between the two companies, both trading under authority from the king of England, was a point too fine to be easily explained.

The mogul emperor was not indisposed to recognise any company which was prepared to contribute handsomely to his exchequer; but even his recognition would not give the new company the position which long occupation had secured for the old. The matter was complicated by the precipitate action of Sir Nicholas Waite, the English company's representative at Súrat, who had written to the mogul emperor, Aurangzíb, before Norris's arrival, to request firmans of privileges, and offering to suppress piracy on the Indian seas in return for such favour, an offer which the English company was wholly incompetent to carry into effect. Norris landed on 25 Sept. 1699 at Masulipatam, where he found Consul Pitt of the English company expecting him. The consul had procured the services of 'Nicolao Manuchi' (Manucci, the authority for Catrou's 'Histoire de l'empire du Mogol,' who, however, shortly begged to be excused on the ground of his 'age, blindness, and other infirmities') as interpreter, but had prepared no 'equipage' for the ambassador's journey inland to the camp of Aurangzíb. After waiting many months, and quarrelling with Consul Pitt, as well as with the officers of the rival company, Norris assented to the representations of Sir Nicholas Waite, and resolved to make his journey from Súrat on the other side of the peninsula, a much easier route to the quarters then occupied by the emperor. He accordingly sailed from Masulipatam on 23 Aug. 1700, after reporting Pitt's conduct to the directors, and reached Swally on 10 Dec. Here fresh difficulties arose, partly from the intemperate conduct of the ambassador and Sir Nicholas Waite, who both treated the London company's agents as positive enemies, forcibly hauled down their ships' flags, and imprisoned their servants. The old company met force by force, ran the flags up again, and refused to recognise the king's ambassador in any way. They had their own royal letters patent, and possessed, what Norris lacked, the formal concessions of the native authorities, and they defied his excellency to interfere with them. In order to emphasise his official dignity, Norris, who seems to have been very tenacious of his own importance, made a state entry into Súrat, after paying for the permission eighteen hun-

dred gold mohurs to the mogul governor and his assistants. On 27 Jan. 1700–1 the ambassador set out from Súrat on his journey to the emperor's camp, which was then some way south of Burhánpúri on the Bhíma. He was escorted by over sixty Europeans and three hundred natives, and this force, in spite of a mutiny among the peons, commanded by its discipline and arms the respect not only of the Mogul troops, but of the marauding Maráthas who infested the country. A memorandum preserved in the India Office traces the route which the embassy proposed to take, and the identification of the various stages is of some interest as showing the roads of that time. Some of the halting-places are identified without much difficulty, but a few may be doubtful. The route included 'Barnoly' (Bardoli?), 'Balor' (Valod), 'Beawry' (Buhari), 'Pohunnee' (Poanni), 'Chundnuporee' (Chandanpúr), 'Suckoree' (Sakora), 'Deegawn' (Deogaon), 'Doltabad' (Dawlatábád), Aurengabad, 'Mossee Gelgawn' (Jelgaon), 'Mossee Pohsee' (Bohsa), 'Shawgur' (Shaogarh, Shewgaon), 'Devrawee' (Adabwari?), 'Beer' (Bed?), 'Chow Salee' (Chausala), 'Bohum' (Bhum), 'Perenda' (Paranda), Anghur, and Chowkee, close to 'Bourhawnporee' or 'Bramporee.' The total distance from Súrat to Burhánpúrí is estimated in the memorandum at 234 *kos*, which may be roughly translated into 470 miles; and the journey was accomplished in thirty-eight days. The slowness is accounted for by the 'ruggedness of the roads,' which not only impeded the progress of the caravan, but so jolted the carts that, to the ambassador's great distress, nearly all the wine was lost, save 'two chests of old hock.' At last Burhánpúrí (not to be confused with the important city of the same name on the north-east frontier of Khándésh) was reached on 6 March. Here resided Aurangzíb's chief vizier, Asad Khán, the only man who could have influenced the mogul in favour of the embassy. Norris, however, threw away the opportunity of conciliating the statesman, by declining to visit him unless Asad Khán consented to receive him in the European fashion, which the vizier refused to do. In his report to the company the ambassador seeks to cover this rebuff, due to his own exaggerated self-importance, by explaining that his funds did not permit him to conciliate Asad with adequate presents, and adds that he is convinced that nothing could make the vizier friendly or serviceable to the objects of the mission. Setting him aside, therefore, Norris left Burhánpúrí on 27 March, and proceeded on his journey to the camp of Aurangzíb, some sixty *kos* farther south. He found the emperor, with a following of '400,000 souls,' engaged in besieging 'the castle of Parnello' or 'Pernallo' (Panalla fort, near Míráj, about halfway between Kolápúr and Bíjápúr), one of the Marátha strongholds which had given him so much trouble for the past twenty years. Pitching his camp near Panalla on 4 April, the ambassador and his suite entered the emperor's 'laskar' (*el-'askar*, camp) a week later, and was accorded quarters within the enclosure. After some tedious negotiations with the officers of the court, an audience was granted on 28 April. The embassy was marshalled in a state procession, preceded by Mr. Cristloe, the 'commander of his excellency's artillery,' and twelve brass guns destined for presentation to the Great Mogul, 'five hackeries, with the cloth, &c., for presents,' Arabian horses, the union flag, the red, white, and blue flags, the king's and his excellency's crests, 'the musick, with rich liverys, on horseback,' and numerous guards, servants, trumpeters, and coats of arms. Behind the sword of state 'pointed up' came the ambassador in a rich palanquin, followed by pages and by his brother, Edward Norris [q. v.], secretary to the embassy, carrying the king's letter to the emperor, and the attachés. The presents included, besides two hundred mohurs, quantities of cloth, clocks and watches, looking-glasses, 'ribbed hubble-bubbles,' teapots, 'essence violls,' double microscopes, six 'extraordinary christiall reading-glasses with fish-skin cases,' an eight-foot telescope, &c. (*Norris Correspondence*, Manuscript, India Office, ff. 61–7). Aurangzíb readily promised to grant firmans to the three presidencies of the new company, together with total exemption from duties for the Bengal factory, and permission to establish a mint there. But it soon appeared that the firmans were to be granted on condition that Sir Nicholas Waite's unauthorised offer of suppressing piracy should be carried into effect, a point upon which the Mohammedan emperor laid peculiar stress, since these piracies had been directed against pilgrim ships bound for Mecca. Norris could not honestly make an engagement which he was aware the company would be unable to fulfil. The three trading nations of Europe, he observed, had already given the mogul security against loss by piracy, but it was impossible to guarantee the suppression of all pirates, many of whom were the emperor's own subjects. He offered Aurangzíb a lac of rupees (11,250*l.* at the exchange of the time) if he would pretermit this condition, and a long duel of bribes ensued between the agents of the rival companies, each bidding for the mogul's favour. The only result of this was to excite doubts in

the emperor's mind as to which was the real English company, and to make him adhere the more resolutely to a stipulation which appeared to elicit so much jealousy among the merchants, and to promise considerable profits in bribes to the mogul authorities. When Norris held firmly to his refusal to give the necessary engagement, he was told 'that the New English knew whether it was best for them to trade or noe, . . . and that if the English Embassador would not give an obligation for the sea, he knew the way to return.' Norris accepted this dismissal, and without taking formal leave of the emperor departed, 5 Nov. 1701, from the mogul camp, which he had been following from place to place after the fall of Panalla, over the Kistna to 'Cattoon,' and finally to 'Murdawnghur' (Mardangarh), where the camp had been fixed since July. The mission had been almost doomed to failure from the first, and its chances of partial success had been further diminished by the action of Sir Nicholas Waite, by the difficulties placed in Norris's way by want of adequate funds for bribes, and by the incompetence of his interpreter, Adiell Mill, who is stated to have been ignorant of Persian, the official language of the mogul empire. The ambassador himself appears to have been wanting in tact and suppleness, and his conduct was generally censured by English opinion in India; but it may be doubted whether any other man could have succeeded in the circumstances in which he was placed. His troubles were not over when he was dismissed by Aurangzíb, for he was forcibly detained for two months at Burhánpúrí, probably in the hope of extorting the required engagement about piracy, and was not suffered to proceed until 8 Feb. 1701–2, when Aurangzíb sent him a letter and sword for the king, and a promise that, after all, the firmans would be sent. On the following day the ambassador resumed his journey, and arrived on 12 March in the neighbourhood of Súrat, where he immediately entered upon an acrimonious dispute with Sir Nicholas Waite, to whose action he ascribed the failure of the mission. On 5 May 1702 he sailed for England in the Scipio, paying ten thousand rupees for his passage. His brother and suite embarked in the China Merchant, with a cargo valued at 87,200 rupees on Norris's account (whence derived it is not stated), and sixty thousand rupees belonging to the company. The former proved a fertile source of litigation among his relatives. At Mauritius the two ships met on 11 July, but soon afterwards the Scipio parted company, and when she came to St. Helena it was ascertained that Norris had been attacked with dysentery, and had died at sea on 10 Oct. 1702. He married the widow of a Pollexfen, but left no issue.

[Norris Correspondence in India Office, extending over nearly the whole period of the mission (except 23 Aug. 1700 to 5 March 1701, when Norris was on his way from Masulipatam to Burhánpúrí); Bruce's Annals of East India Company, iii. 343–7, 374–9, 390, 394–406, 426, 456–75 (which requires verification with original authorities); Norris Papers, ed. T. Heywood (Chetham Soc. vol. ix.), pp. xvi–xviii, and letters from Norris, pp. 28–35, 40–5; information from Mr. W. Foster of the India Office.] S. L.–P.

NORRIS, WILLIAM (1719–1791), secretary to the Society of Antiquaries, was apparently son of John Norris, Nonsuch, Wiltshire, and matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 12 March 1735–6. Robert Norris [q. v.] was his brother. He was elected F.S.A. on 4 April 1754, and that year commenced to assist Ames as secretary to the society. On Ames's death, in 1759, Norris became sole secretary, and held the post till 1786, when he retired on account of ill-health. His secretaryship was characterised by great diligence and energy. Gough speaks of his 'dragon-like vigilance' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 128). He was for several years corrector for the press to Baskett, the royal printer. In 1766 he appears to have been residing in Chancery Lane. He died in Camden Street, Islington, in November 1791, and was buried in the burial-ground of St. James's, Pentonville, on 29 Nov. Letters by him, written in 1756 to Philip Carteret Webb, are in the British Museum (*Lansdowne MS.* 841, ff. 86, 87).

[Gent. Mag. 1792, pt. i. p. 88; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 127; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 359; registers of St. James's, Pentonville, per the Rev. J. H. Rose.] B. P.

NORTH, BROWNLOW (1741–1820), bishop of Winchester, was the elder son of Francis North, first earl of Guilford [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Arthur Kaye, and widow of George, viscount Lewisham. He was born in London on 17 July 1741, and educated at Eton and Oxford, matriculating 11 Jan. 1760 as a fellow-commoner of Trinity, the college founded by his ancestor, Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.] Here he graduated B.A. in 1762; and some verses which he wrote as 'Poet Laureate' of the bachelors' common-room are preserved in manuscript. He was elected fellow of All Souls' as founder's-kin in 1763 (*Stemmata Chicheleana*, i. No. 125); he proceeded

M.A. in 1766, and was made D.C.L. in 1770. In 1768 he succeeded Shute Barrington as canon of Christ Church, and in 1770 was made dean of Canterbury. He was presented in 1771 to the vicarages of Lydd and Bexley in Kent, which he subsequently retained *in commendam* with his first bishopric; attention was called to this by C. J. Fox when attacking Lord North in the House of Commons in 1772 (Walpole, *Journal*, i. 22).

North's rapid preferment was due to his half-brother, Frederick, lord North [q. v.], who is said to have observed, when it was commented upon, that his brother was no doubt young to be a bishop, but when he was older he would not have a brother prime minister. In 1771 North succeeded John Egerton as Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, being consecrated by Archbishop Cornwallis at Lambeth on 8 Sept. In 1774 he was translated to Worcester on the death of James Johnson, and in 1781 to Winchester on the death of John Thomas. Wraxall says that Lord North secured this see for his brother by urging his claims to the archbishopric of York, on the death of Dr. Drummond in 1777, against those of William Markham, bishop of Chester.

North seems to have been a dignified and generous man and popular in his dioceses. At Worcester in 1778 he founded a society for the relief of distressed widows and orphans of clergymen in connection with the festival of the Three Choirs, and organised other clerical charities (Green, *Worcester*, i. 217; Smith and Onslow, *Dioc. of Worc.*, p. 337). As Bishop of Winchester he improved Farnham Park, and in 1817 spent over 6,000*l.* on the castle. In his time (1818) 40,000*l.* was laid out rather injudiciously on the restoration of the cathedral; and from 1800 to 1820 about twenty new churches were consecrated in his diocese. For the opening of St. James's, Guernsey, in 1818, he composed a sermon on 1 Cor. i. 10, which, as he was unable to deliver it, was published in English and French under the title of 'Uniformity and Communion.' With his wife, who was 'well known in the fashionable world' (cf. anecdote in Walpole, *Letters*, vii. 63), he passed many years in Italy; towards the end of his life he became very deaf, and his 'amiable, generous, and yielding temper' was frequently 'mistaken for weakness' (*Gent. Mag.* 1820, ii. 183). He died at Winchester House, Chelsea, after a long illness, on 12 July 1820, and was buried in Winchester Cathedral, where a monument by Chantry, with a kneeling effigy in high relief, was erected to his memory on the north side of the altar in the lady-chapel.

He married, on 17 Jan. 1771, Henrietta Maria, daughter and coheiress of John Bannister. She died in 1796, and was buried in the cathedral, with a monument by Flaxman. He left three daughters and two sons, of whom the elder, Francis, became sixth Earl of Guilford on the death of his cousin Frederick, fifth earl [q. v.] The sixth earl was master of St. Cross Hospital (on his father's presentation) from 1808 to 1855; his malversations formed the subject of a judicial inquiry in 1853. The younger son, Charles Augustus, was made prebendary of Winchester, and his son Brownlow [q. v.] was appointed by his grandfather, while still an infant, registrar of the diocese. The bishop also granted to members of his family very long leases of the property of the see at nominal fines (Benham, *Winchester Diocese*, p. 228).

North published nine sermons. He is said to have been generous to literary men (Hasted dedicated to him the fourth volume of the 'History of Kent'), and he used his influence with his half-brother on behalf of Thomas Warton (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 658). He was F.S.A. and F.L.S.

His portrait was twice painted by Henry Howard, R.A. Both pictures were three-quarter-lengths in the robes of the Garter. Of the earlier, in which he is represented standing, there is a large engraving by J. Bond, and a small adaptation in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 668–9, which corresponds to a reduced replica of the picture by Howard, now at Wroxton; of the later picture, painted 1819, there are copies at All Souls and Trinity Colleges, and a large engraving by S. W. Reynolds. A third portrait by Nathaniel Dance is at Hampton Court. His wife's portrait by Romney was engraved by J. R. Smith in 1782.

[Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Burke's Peerage; Baker's Northamptonshire, p. 526; Gent. Mag. 1820, ii. 183 (mainly copied from Nichols, ix. 668–9); Benham's Dioc. Hist. Winchester; Mitford's Farnham Castle; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Hope Collection of Engraved Portraits in the Bodleian Library; Valentine Green's History of Worcester; Cassan's Bishops of Winchester; Smith and Onslow's Dioc. Hist. Worcester; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops.] H. E. D. B.

NORTH, BROWNLOW (1810–1875), lay-preacher, born at Winchester House, Chelsea, on 6 Jan. 1810, was the only son of Charles Augustus North, rector of Alverstoke, Hampshire, and prebendary of Winchester, grandson of Brownlow North, bishop of Winchester [q. v.], and was grand-nephew of Frederick, lord North, second earl of Guilford [q. v.] In 1817 he was appointed to the sinecure office of registrar of the diocese of Winchester, in reversion upon the

death of his father. When nine years of age he went to Eton, where his conduct was far from exemplary, and on the death of his father in 1825 he was sent to Corfu to be under the influence of his cousin, the Earl of Guilford, chancellor of the Ionian Islands. At Corfu he attended a theological college founded by his cousin, but owing to bad behaviour he had to be sent back to England, and subsequently travelled abroad under a tutor for purposes of study. While in Paris he chanced to meet his tutor one evening in a gambling saloon, and extracted a promise, under threat of exposure, that they should have no more to do with books. Later on, while journeying to Rome, North won from his guardian at cards the money which was to pay the expenses of their tour. Returning to England, he became notorious for his fast life. In 1828 he went to Ireland, and in that year met and married Grace Anne, second daughter of the Rev. Thomas Coffey, D.D., of Galway. The second marriage of his uncle, Francis, sixth Earl of Guilford, barred North from the title, to which he had hoped to succeed, and placed him in considerable financial difficulties. He again took to gambling to increase his income, but, losing instead of gaining, removed to Boulogne, and, misfortune still attending him, joined Don Pedro's army at Oporto in 1832. On the close of the campaign next year North went home, and for five years lived the life of an English gentleman, spending most of his time on Scottish shooting estates. Influenced by the Duchess of Gordon in 1839, he resolved to enter holy orders, and after consulting his friend, Frederick Robertson (afterwards of Brighton, then at Cheltenham) [q. v.], he went to Magdalen College, Oxford, and graduated in 1842. An unwillingness on the part of the Bishop of Lincoln to ordain him, together with some misgivings of his own, led North to abandon his project, and for twelve years longer he continued in his youthful ways. One night in November 1854, as he sat playing cards in his house at Dallas, Morayshire, he was seized with a sudden illness, and, fearing he was to die, resolved to mend his life. Speedily recovering, he kept his resolve, and retiring to the quiet town of Elgin, gradually drifted into religious society, and subsequently conducted evangelical meetings. His success as an evangelist was rapid, and during his later years he visited every important town in Scotland. He also visited some places in England, and spoke several times in London. In 1859 the Free Church of Scotland formally recognised him as an evangelist by resolution of its general assembly, and in that year he took part in revivalist meetings in Ulster. He died on 9 Nov. 1875 at Tillechewan Castle in Dumbartonshire, whither he had gone to fulfil a preaching engagement. He was buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh.

By his marriage he had three sons, only one of whom survived him.

North published, apart from tracts and separately issued discourses: 1. 'Ourselves' (1865), an evangelical exhortation suggested by the history of Israel, which reached a 10th edition. 2. 'Yes or No' (1867), which reached a 3rd edition. 3. 'The Rich Man and Lazarus' (1869). 4. 'The Prodigal Son' (1871).

[Brownlow North's Records and Recollections, by the Rev. K. Moody-Stuart; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. R. M.

NORTH, CHARLES NAPIER (1817–1869), colonel, born 12 Jan. 1817, was eldest son of Captain Roger North (*d.* 1822), half-pay 71st foot, who had served in the 50th foot under Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.] His mother was Charlotte Swayne (*d.* 1843). On 20 May 1836 he obtained an ensigncy by purchase in the 6th foot, became lieutenant on 28 Dec. 1838, and served with that regiment against the Arabs at Aden in 1840–1. He exchanged to the 60th royal rifles, in which he got his company on 28 Dec. 1848, and served with the 1st battalion in the Punjab war of 1849 at the second siege of Multan (Mooltan), the battle of Goojerat and pursuit of the enemy to the mouth of the Khyber Pass (medal and two clasps). He landed at Calcutta from England on 14 May 1857, two days before the arrival of the news of the mutinies at Meerut and Delhi. He started to join his battalion, which had been at Meerut, and in which he got his majority on 19 June 1857, but on the way, on 11 July, obtained leave to join the column under Havelock [see HAVELOCK, SIR HENRY], and with it, first as a volunteer with the 78th highlanders, and from 21 July as deputy judge advocate of the force, was present in all the operations ending with the relief of the residency of Lucknow on 25 Sept. 1857, and the subsequent defence until the arrival of Sir Colin Campbell's force [see CAMPBELL, SIR COLIN, LORD CLYDE]. North was thanked by the governor-general in council and by General Outram for 'the readiness and resource with which he established and superintended the manufacture of Enfield rifle cartridges, a valuable service, which he rendered without any relaxation of his other duties, in the course of which he was wounded' (medal and clasp, brevet of lieutenant-colonel, 1858, and a year's service for Lucknow). North wrote a 'Journal with

the Army in India' (London, 1858), an accurate little narrative of personal observation from May 1857 to January 1858, when he was invalided home. He became colonel by brevet on 30 March 1865, and sold out of the army on 26 Oct. 1868. He died at Bray, co. Wicklow, on 20 Aug. 1869, aged 52. By his directions his remains were brought to England, and were laid by his old regiment in the cemetery at Aldershot.

[Information supplied by the war office; North's Journal with the Army (London, 1858); Army and Navy Gazette, August 1869.]

H. M. C.

NORTH, CHRISTOPHER (pseudonym). [See WILSON, JOHN, 1785–1854, professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh.]

NORTH, DUDLEY, third LORD NORTH (1581–1666), eldest son of Sir John North [q. v.], was born in London in 1581, and succeeded his grandfather Roger, second lord [q. v.], at the age of nineteen. After completing his education at Cambridge, where, however, he did not graduate, he married, in 1599, Frances, daughter of Sir John Brockett of Brockett Hall, Hertfordshire, a wife not altogether of his own choice; she was barely sixteen at the time. He tells how his grandfather, after a desperate illness, lived just long enough to arrange the marriage, while he was himself disposed to wait until the age of thirty at the least. He was, according to his grandson Roger, a person full of spirit and flame,' and he chafed at the thought of finding himself 'pent and engaged to wife and children' before he had crossed the sea or tasted independence. In the spring of 1602, however, he set forth to the Low Countries for the summer's campaign, accompanied by Mr. Saunders, a cousin of Sir Dudley Carleton. Saunders died of the plague in Italy, and, soon after, North journeyed to London alone. To escape the infection, he had largely dieted himself on hot treacle, and to the immoderate use of this preventive he repeatedly ascribes his impaired health in after life. On his return to England he threw himself with ardour into the extravagant amusements of the court, and became one of the most conspicuous figures there. He was a finished musician and a graceful poet, while at tilt or masque he held his own with the first gallants of the day. Congenial tastes had won for him the close friendship of Prince Henry; but a hasty and imperious temper, on the other hand, made him enemies. Once there were 'rough words between my lord chancellor [Bacon] and my Lord North; the occasion, my Lord North's finding fault that my lord chancellor, coming into the house, did no reverence, as he said the custom was.'

In the spring of 1606 North's health failed him, and he retired to Lord Abergavenny's hunting seat of Eridge in Kent. The whole of the surrounding district then consisted of uncultivated forest, without a single habitation save Eridge itself and a neighbouring cottage on the road to London. While returning to the metropolis, North noticed near the cottage a clear spring of water, which bore on its surface a shining scum, and left in its course down a neighbouring brook a ruddy, ochreous track. He tasted the water, at the same time sending one of his servants back to Eridge for some bottles in which to take a sample to his London physician. A favourable judgment was pronounced upon the quality of the springs, which became known as Tunbridge Wells, and North thus first discovered the waters of that subsequently famous resort. The wells grew steadily in favour until, in 1630, the fortunes of the place were established by a visit from Queen Henrietta Maria, acting under the advice of her physicians. North also made known the virtues of the waters of Epsom, and counted this no small boon to society; for, he says, 'the Spaw is a chargeable and inconvenient journey to sick bodies, besides the money it caries out of the Kingdome, and inconvenience to Religion.' After returning to drink the waters of Tunbridge Wells for about three months, he again settled in London, completely healed of his disorder. On 4 June 1610 he was in attendance on Prince Henry at his creation as Prince of Wales, and took part in the tournament by which the occasion was celebrated. North's impoverished condition in after life was in large measure due to his participation in such entertainments. On 23 March 1612, while tilting with the Earl of Montgomery, he was wounded in the arm by a splintered lance, and was prevented from taking part in the tournament on 'Kings Day,' the anniversary of the accession. On 27 April 1613 he was one of the performers in 'a gallant masque' on the occasion of the queen's visit to Lord Knollys at Caversham House.

When his younger brother Roger (1585?–1652?) [q. v.] projected, in 1619, a voyage of exploration to Guiana, North, with the Earls of Arundel, Warwick, and others, supplied funds for the venture. Roger sailed without leave, and North was committed for two days to the Fleet, on the charge of abetting his brother. His warm support of Roger's enterprise also led him into a quarrel with John, lord Digby [q. v.]

North soon regained the king's favour. He took part in the state procession to St. Paul's on 26 March 1620, when his majesty attended a solemn service there, 'to give countenance and encouragement to the repairs of that ruinous fabric;' and in 1622 he conducted the Venetian and Persian ambassadors to audiences with the king. But he was no blind supporter of the new king, Charles, and the favourite, Buckingham. In the parliament of 1626 he was prominent among the peers in opposition in the House of Lords, and was closely allied with William Fiennes, lord Saye and Sele. Lord Holland said of him in his public career, 'he knew no man less swayed with passion, and sooner carried with reason and justice.'

Subsequently North spent much time at Kirtling, and was soon content to learn what was passing in London from the letters of his brother, Sir John North, the king's gentleman-usher. In March 1637 he vainly protested against the demolition of the church of 'St. Gregory by Paul's,' which was the burial-place of his father, and wrote two poems lamenting its destruction.

In February 1639 North attended Charles I at York, in the expedition to Scotland; but he soon returned to Kirtling, resolved to devote himself exclusively to 'the œconomy of his soule and family.' Nevertheless public affairs caused him continual anxiety, and, after the dissolution of the Short parliament, he signed, in August 1640, with seventeen other peers, a petition praying that a parliament might be summoned with all speed. In November 1640 the calling of the Long parliament, which required North's presence in London, filled him with new hope. In his letters to his family and friends he expressed his faith in the king's 'wisdom, goodness, and constancy,' and was ready to vote plentiful supplies. He was no bitter partisan in church matters. 'I would be sorry,' he says, 'to see cutting of throats for Discipline and Ceremonie; Charity ought to yeeld farre in things indifferent. But must all the yeelding be on the governours' part?' At the close of the year he returned to Kirtling, but the course of affairs apparently drew him to the side of the Commons, although he took no part in the civil war. In 1645 he was placed by the parliament, with the Earls of Northumberland, Essex, Warwick, and others, on a commission for the management of the affairs of the admiralty, and he served as lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire.

His later years, owing to ill-health and a greatly impaired fortune, were passed quietly in the country at Kirtling, where also resided his son Sir Dudley, with his wife and children; Roger, and Francis, the future lord-keeper, and North's widowed eldest daughter, Lady Dacres. Sir Dudley's wife made it a grievance that her husband was required by his father to contribute from 200*l.* to 300*l.* a year towards household expenses. When his fortune and family increased, the sum touched 400*l.*, sinking again in 1649 to 300*l.* His son's children took part with their mother, and his grandson Roger gave him a grim aspect in his 'Life of the Lord-keeper Guilford.' Francis was at one time an especial favourite with his grandfather, who, when the young man was rising at the bar, loved to hear from him all the gossip from town, to listen to his fiddling, or play a game of backgammon with him. But he gave offence by some interference with the domestic arrangements, and the old lord cut him out of his will, and professedly cast him off altogether, but had still a lurking affection for him, 'and was—teeth outwards—kind to him,' as Roger puts it. To his son Dudley, North finally gave up the control of his estates, receiving only an annual payment. 'I have made myself his pensioner,' wrote the old man, 'and I wish no worldly happiness more than his prosperity.' He was, however, long an active justice of the peace; and, besides interesting himself in gardening, 'found employment with many airy entertainments,' his grandson Roger wrote, 'as poetry, writing essays, building, making mottoes and inscriptions.' He was an accomplished player on the treble viol, and delighted to gather his family and household to join in concert with him, singing songs the words of which he had himself composed. About a mile from Kirtling lay a wood called Bansteads, in which he cut glades and made arbours, and 'no name would fit the place but Tempe. Here he would convoke his musical family, and songs were made and set for celebrating the joys there, which were performed, and provisions carried up.'

North was an author on divers subjects. An excellent French scholar, he translated into that language many passages from scripture, which he committed to memory, and repeated each morning before rising. Of his essays and other prose works, the greater number were written during the years 1637–1644; the poems, he tells us, were, for the most part, of earlier date. 'The idle hours of three months brought them forth, except some few, the children of little more than my childhood.' In 1645 he made a miscellaneous collection of his essays, letters, poems, devotional meditations, and 'characters.' This very rare and curious work was privately

printed, under the title of 'A Forest of Varieties.' A copy, which belonged to the late C. A. North, bears a dedication to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia. After correction and expurgation it was published, in 1657, under the title of 'A Forest promiscuous of various Seasons' Productions,' with a dedication addressed to the university of Cambridge.

North died at Kirtling, aged 85, on 16 Jan. 1666. His wife outlived him till 1677, and was buried by his side at Kirtling. Three of Lord North's six children survived him: Sir Dudley, who succeeded his father in the barony, and is noticed separately; John, who married Sara, widow of Charles Drury of Rougham, Suffolk, and was afterwards twice married, to wives whose names are unrecorded; and Dorothy, who married in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, 4 Jan. 1625, Richard, lord Dacres of the South, and, secondly, Challoner Chute of the Vyne, Hampshire; 'no great preferment,' writes Chamberlain of the first match, 'for so fine a gentlewoman to have a widower with two or three sons at the least.' Three children died unmarried during their father's lifetime—namely, Charles, Robert, and Elizabeth. The latter caught 'a spotted fever akin to the plague,' which was raging in London in the summer of 1624; and, being sent with her mother to Tunbridge Wells, died there in August, almost immediately on her arrival, before she had tasted the waters.

There are two portraits of North, by Cornelius Janssen; one of these is at Waldershare, the other at Wroxton. In the latter he is represented in an elaborately embroidered suit of black and silver. A third portrait of him is in the collection at Kirtling. These pictures show him to have been tall and handsome, with abundant hair of a warm colour, inclining to red.

[A Forest of Varieties, by Dudley, third lord North; A Forest promiscuous of several Seasons' Productions, by Dudley, third lord North; Autobiography of the Hon. Roger North, ed. Jessopp, pp. 68–9; Cal. State Papers (addenda), vol. clxxi. No. 66, Dom. vol. ccccl xv. No. 19; Camden's Annals; Gardiner's History of England; Hume's History of England, vi. 259; Letters of Dorothy Osborn, ed. Parry, p. 25; Letters of Sir John North, K.B. (unpublished); North's Life of the Lord-keeper Guilford; Lingard's History of England, ix. 361; Nichols's Progresses of King James I, ii. 324, 361, 497, 629, 729, iii. 964, iv. 594, 768; Sidney State Papers, ii. 223, 575; State Papers. Dom. Eliz. vol. cclxxxiv. Nos. 14, 37, James I, vol. lxviii. No. 83, vol. cxv. No. 33, Charles I, vol. ccccxiii. No. 3; Owen's Weekly Chronicle and Westminster Journal, 5–12 July 1766; Pepys's Diary (Braybrooke's edit.), p. 25; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, p. 370; Will of Dudley, third lord North.] F. B.

NORTH, DUDLEY, fourth Baron North (1602–1677), eldest son of Dudley, third lord North [q.v.], by Frances, daughter of Sir John Brockett, was born in 1602, probably at the Charterhouse, and seems to have been in frequent attendance even from childhood at the court of James I. On the creation of Charles, prince of Wales, in November 1616, he was made knight of the Bath, being one of four youths, the eldest of whom was fifteen and the youngest in his tenth year. About 1619 he entered as a fellow commoner at St. John's College, Cambridge, but never proceeded to any degree. His university career was brought to a close by his joining the regiment of volunteers who embarked, under the command of Sir Horace Vere, on 22 July 1620 for the relief of the Palatinate, and he was probably with the remnants of the force that were allowed to march out of Mannheim with military honours when Vere was compelled to surrender the town on 28 Oct. 1622. During the next ten years he disappears from our notice. He travelled in Italy, France, and Spain, and for three years 'served in Holland, commanding a foot company in our sovereign's pay.' During this period he was but little in England.

On 24 April 1632 he married Anne, one of the daughters of Sir Charles Montagu of Cranbrook Hall in Essex, brother of Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q.v.], and with her received a considerable fortune. During the first few years of his married life he lived with his wife and family at Kirtling, Cambridgeshire, paying his father a handsome allowance for his board. In 1638 he bought an estate at Tostock in Suffolk, and here some of his children were born. He entered parliament as knight of the shire for the county of Cambridge in 1640, and 'went along as the saints led him,' says his son Roger, 'till the army took off the mask and excluded him from the Parliament' in 1653. After the Restoration he wrote a brief account of his experience in the House of Commons, under the title of 'Passages relating to the Long Parliament,' which is printed in the 'Somers Tracts.' In 1669 there appeared his 'Observations and Advices Œconomical,' London, 8vo, a treatise dealing with the management of household and family affairs. His remaining work, 'Light in the Way to Paradise: with other Occasionals' (London, 8vo, Brit. Mus.), appeared posthumously in 1682. It consists of essays on religious subjects, and to it are appended 'A Sunday's Meditation upon Eternity,' 'Of Original Sin,' 'A Dis-

course some time intended as an addition to my Observations and Advices Œconomical,' and 'Some Notes concerning the Life of Edward, Lord North.' In an 'Essay upon Death' contained in this work, he deplores that in England, 'where Christianity is professed, the number of those who believe in subsistence after death is very small, and especially among the vulgar,' and the work contains some interesting remarks upon the various forms of faith in vogue at the time.

When the Convention parliament was summoned to meet in April 1660, he was, under strong pressure of his father and much against his own inclination, induced to contest the county of Cambridge in the royalist interest; he and his colleague, Sir Thomas Willis, were, however, defeated at the poll, and he had to content himself with a seat as representative for the borough. When the parliament was dissolved in December he did not seek re-election, and from this time he lived in retirement at Kirtling, except that in 1669 he was summoned to take his seat in the House of Lords, two years after his father's death. He was a man of studious habits and of many accomplishments, an enthusiastic musician, and fond of art; but he is chiefly to be remembered as the father of that remarkable brotherhood, of whom Roger, the youngest, has given so delightful an account in the well-known 'Lives of the Norths.' North died at Kirtling, and was buried there on 27 June 1677.

His wife, a lady of noble and lofty character, survived till February 1683–4; by her he had a family of fourteen children, ten of whom grew to maturity, while four—Francis, Dudley, John, and Roger—are noticed separately. Charles, the eldest son, who was granted a peerage during his father's lifetime as Lord Grey of Rolleston, eventually succeeded his father as fifth Baron North; Montagu, the fifth son, was a London merchant, whose career was spoilt by his having been made a prisoner of war, and confined for three years in the castle of Toulon at the beginning of the reign of William and Mary. Of the daughters, Mary, the eldest, was married to Sir William Spring of Pakenham, Suffolk; the second, Ann, married Mr. Robert Foley of Stourbridge in Worcestershire; Elizabeth, the third, married, first, Sir Robert Wiseman, dean of the arches, and after his death William, second earl of Yarmouth; Christian, the youngest daughter, married Sir George Wyneyve of Brettenham, Suffolk.

[For this article Lady Frances Bushby has placed at the writer's disposal a valuable manuscript memoir drawn up by herself. See also Lives of the Norths in Bohn's Standard Library 1890, ed. Jessopp; Nichols's Progresses of King James I; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge (Roger North's mistake of confounding Sir Francis Vere, who died in 1608, with his younger brother, Sir Horace, has been copied by all writers since); parish register of Kirtling.] A. J.

NORTH, Sir DUDLEY (1641–1691), financier and economist, was born in King Street, Westminster, on 16 May 1641. He was the third son of Dudley, fourth lord North [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Montagu [q. v.] In his childhood he was stolen by a beggar-woman for the sake of his clothes, but was soon recovered from her clutches. He was sent to school at Bury St. Edmunds under Dr. Stevens, who took a strong dislike to the boy, and treated him so harshly that he continued through life to entertain for his old schoolmaster a feeling of deep animosity. He showed no taste for books, and was early intended for a mercantile life, and, after spending some time at a 'writing school' in London, he was bound apprentice to a Mr. Davis, a Turkey merchant, who appears to have been in no very large way of business, though trading with Russia and in the Mediterranean. In 1661 North was sent as supercargo in a vessel bound for Archangel. On the return voyage she sailed for Leghorn, and finally to Smyrna, where he took up his residence for some years as agent or factor for his master's firm, and soon made himself so necessary, and managed the business so adroitly, that he contrived not only to increase his employer's trade, but to add materially to his own small capital. In consequence of some disagreement with his partner he came back to England to make new friends, and shortly after his return to Smyrna, about 1662, he received an offer to take the management of an important house of business in Constantinople, and rapidly became the leading merchant in the Turkey Company, of which he was elected treasurer. His influence at Constantinople was so great that there was at one time some likelihood of his being appointed ambassador at Constantinople, in the room of Sir John Finch (1626–1682) [q. v.], whose mission was not a success. He came back to England finally in the autumn of 1680, having taken care previously to commit his business to the charge of his brother Montagu, and he appears to have already realised a large fortune, though he was not yet forty years old. His brother Francis was at this time chief justice of the common pleas, and looking forward to the woolsack, and Dudley may well have thought that a career at home was open to himself. He arrived to find his mother still alive, though

his father had died three years before, and his eldest brother, Charles, had succeeded to the peerage. He took a large house in Basinghall Street, and at once became a leading man in the city of London. When in the judgment of the court party it became desirable that at least one of the sheriffs of London should be a supporter of the crown, it was resolved that, to insure this end, the custom should be revived of allowing the lord mayor to appoint one of the sheriffs, while the choice of the other was left to the livery. The king determined that Dudley North should be nominated by the lord mayor, and, after much turmoil and violent opposition, he was sworn sheriff accordingly in June 1682 (*Examen*, pp. 598–610). He conducted himself in his year of office with remarkable courage and tact, and the hospitalities of his position were unbounded. During his shrievalty he was knighted, and about the same time he married Ann, the widow of Sir Robert Gunning of Cold Ashton, Gloucestershire, and only child of Sir Robert Cann, a wealthy merchant of Bristol. This lady brought him a large accession of fortune. In 1683 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the customs, and subsequently was removed to the treasury. In both these departments of the public service he was enabled to carry out important administrative reforms. On the death of Charles II it was thought advisable that he should return to the commission of the customs, and he then entered parliament as member for Banbury. During the next three years he found need for all his caution and vigilance; but he continued to be respected by James II, though Lord Godolphin found him by no means as pliable as he desired, and quarrelled with him accordingly. When William of Orange landed, and the majority of the tories who had been more or less compromised as Jacobites fled across the Channel, North refused to leave London; he even increased his trading ventures, and retained his post at the customs for some time after the new king's election to the throne had become an established fact. When the 'murder committee' began its inquiries (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, chap. xv.), Sir Dudley was subjected to a severe examination for the part which it was assumed he had taken in packing the juries who condemned Algernon Sidney, lord Russell, and other prominent whigs in 1682. No evidence was forthcoming, and the inquiry was allowed to drop. From this time till his death he appears to have occupied himself chiefly in commercial ventures on a large scale, and in managing the money matters of the lord-keeper's children. Roger North gives an amusing account of the two brothers' way of life in those years when both were practically shelved men, and yet found ample occupation for their time. He died in what had been formerly Sir Peter Lely's house in Covent Garden on 31 Dec. 1691. He was buried in Covent Garden church, whence twenty-five years later his body was removed to Glemham in Suffolk, where he had purchased an estate and spent large sums in rebuilding the house and improving the property. His widow survived him many years, and never married again. By her he had two sons. The younger died early and unmarried, while the elder, Dudley, of Little Glemham, Suffolk, succeeded to the family property, and left sons, who died without issue, and two daughters, Ann and Mary.

Macaulay, though entertaining a fierce bias against the Norths, cannot withhold the tribute of admiration for Sir Dudley's genius, and pronounces him 'one of the ablest men of his time.' The tract on the 'Currency,' which he printed only a few months before his death, anticipated the views of Locke and Adam Smith, and he was one of the earliest economists who advocated free trade. In person he was tall, and of great strength and vigour. He was a remarkable linguist, with a perfect command of Turkish and the dialects in use in the Levant. A younger son of a father of very straitened means, his career was of his own making. By sheer ability and force of character he had won for himself a place in English politics before he was forty, after being absent in the east for more than twenty years; and had he been anything but the staunch jacobite he was, his place in history would have been more conspicuous, though hardly more honourable.

A portrait by Sir Peter Lely was engraved by G. Vertue in 1743 for the 'Lives of the Norths.'

[Roger North's Examen and Lives of the Norths, and the sources given in the Life of the Lord-keeper Guilford. See also Roger North's Autobiography; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, ii. 342 et seq., iii. 598 et seq.; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time, pp. 621, 622; Complete Hist. of England, fol., 1706, vol. iii.; Howell's State Trials, ix. 187; McCulloch's Discourses, p. 37.] A. J.

NORTH, DUDLEY LONG (1748–1829), politician, baptised 14 March 1748, was the second son of Charles Long (*b.* 1705, *d.* 16 Oct. 1778), who married Mary, second daughter and coheiress of Dudley North of Little Glemham, Suffolk, and granddaughter of Sir Dudley North [q. v.] She died on 10 May 1770, aged 55, and her husband was buried in the same vault with her, in the south aisle of Saxmundham Church. Dudley was educated

at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1771, M.A. 1774, and attaining much popularity among its members (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 510). On the death, in 1789, of his aunt Anne, widow of the Honourable Nicholas Herbert, he assumed, in compliance with the terms of her will, the name and arms of North, and acquired the estate of Little Glemham; and in 1812, when his elder brother, Charles Long, of Hurts Hall, Saxmundham, died, he resumed the name and arms of Long, in addition to those of North. Being possessed of considerable wealth and family influence, he sat in parliament for many years. On the nomination of the Eliots he represented the Cornish borough of St. Germans from 1780 to 1784. From 1784 to 1790, and from that year until 1796, he was returned for Great Grimsby, his election in June 1790 being declared void; but the electors returned him again on 17 April 1793. As a distant relative of Frederick North, second earl of Guilford [q. v.], who then ruled the constituency, he sat for Banbury from 1790 to 1802, and from 1802 to 1806. At the general election in 1806 he was defeated, by ten votes to six, by William Praed, jun.; but when they renewed the contest at the dissolution in 1807 there was an equality of votes. A double return was made, and a fresh election took place, when North, who had also been returned for the borough of Newtown in the Isle of Wight, but had accepted the Chiltern Hundreds, was again chosen for Banbury by five votes to three, and represented it until 1812. He was member for Richmond in Yorkshire from 1812 to 1818, and for the Jedburgh boroughs from 1818 to 1820. In the latter year he was again returned for Newtown, but took the Chiltern Hundreds on 9 Feb. 1821. After an illness which had for some years secluded him from society, he died at Brompton, London, on 21 Feb. 1829, without issue. A full-length statue of him, sculptured in Italy, is in Little Glemham Church. He married on 6 Nov. 1802, by special licence, at her father's house in Arlington Street, London, the Hon. Sophia Pelham, eldest daughter of Charles Anderson Pelham, the first lord Yarborough (*Hanover Square Registers*, Harleian Soc. ii. 269).

North was a prominent whig, one of the chief associates in parliament of Fox, and a trusted adviser in the consultations of his party. His dinners were famous in the political world, and helped to keep the whigs together. An impediment in his speech prevented him from speaking in the House of Commons, but his sound judgment led to his being selected as one of the managers of the trial of Warren Hastings. He was a mourner at the funeral of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and a pallbearer at Burke's funeral. A long letter from Burke to him on the death of Lord John Cavendish is printed in Burke's 'Works' (ed. 1852, ii. 362–3); and he is often mentioned in Wyndham's 'Diary' (pp. 76–83, 219). A sharp sarcasm of North on the acceptance by Tierney of office in the Addington administration is preserved in the account of Gillray's 'Caricatures' by Wright and Evans (p. 106); and it was North who, when asked by Gibbon to repeat to him Sheridan's words of praise, replied, 'Oh! he said something about your voluminous pages.' As a friend of Mrs. Thrale, he was introduced to Dr. Johnson, who jested on his name, and described him as 'a man of genteel appearance, and that is all;' but, as Boswell hastens to add, he was 'distinguished amongst his acquaintance for acuteness of wit.' North helped Crabbe with gifts of money and supported his application for holy orders.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. i. pp. 208, 282; Beesley's Banbury, pp. 539–42; Page's Suppl. to the Suffolk Traveller, pp. 183, 191; Courtney's Parl. Representation of Cornwall, p. 293; Tom Moore's Memoirs, iv. 231, v. 30, 223; Boswell, ed. Hill, iv. 75–82; Madame d'Arblay's Diary, ii. 14; Dr. Burney's Memoirs, iii. 241; Crabbe's Works (1851 ed.), pp. 13, 28, 43, 58; Leslie and Taylor's Sir J. Reynolds, ii. 633.] W. P. C.

NORTH, EDWARD, first Baron North (1496?–1564), chancellor of the court of augmentations, born about 1496, was the only son of Roger North, a citizen of London, by Christian, daughter of Richard Warcup of Sconington, Yorkshire, and widow of Ralph Warren. He was brought up at St. Paul's School under William Lily [q. v.] His father died in 1509, when the boy was in his fourteenth year, and he was entered some time afterwards at Peterhouse, Cambridge; but he seems never to have proceeded to any degree, though he retained till the end of his life an affectionate regard for his old college. He entered early at one of the inns of court, and appears to have enjoyed some considerable practice on being called to the bar, and became counsel for the city of London, probably through the influence of Alderman Wilkinson, who had married his sister Joan. About his thirty-third year he took to wife Alice, daughter of Oliver Squier of Southby, Hampshire, and widow of John Brockenden of Southampton, with whom he acquired a fortune large enough to enable him to purchase the estate of Kirtling, near Newmarket, which still remains in the possession of his descendants. In 1531 he was appointed clerk of the parliament,

being associated in that office with Sir Brian Tuke. It is to be presumed that shortly after this he was raised to the degree of serjeant-at-law, for in 1536 he appears as one of the king's serjeants. In 1541 he resigned his office as clerk of the parliament, on being appointed treasurer of the court of augmentations, a court created by the king for dealing with the enormous estates which had been confiscated by the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1541 he was knighted, and became one of the representatives for the county of Cambridge in parliament. On the resignation of the chancellorship by Sir Thomas Audley in 1544, he was deputed, together with Sir Thomas Pope, to receive the great seal, and to deliver it into the hands of the king. In 1545 he was one of a commission of inquiry as to the distribution of the revenues of certain cathedrals and collegiate churches, and about the same time he was promoted, with Sir Richard Rich, chancellor of the court of augmentations, and on the resignation of his colleague he became sole chancellor of the court. In 1546 he was made a member of the privy council, received some extensive grants of abbey lands, and managed, by great prudence and wisdom, to retain the favour of his sovereign, though on one occasion towards the end of his reign Henry VIII was induced to distrust him, and even to accuse him of peculation, a charge of which he easily cleared himself. He was named as one of the executors of King Henry's will, and a legacy of 300*l.* was bequeathed to him. On the accession of Edward VI North was induced, under pressure, to resign his office as chancellor of augmentations. He continued of the privy council during the young king's reign, and was one of those who attested his will, though his name does not appear among the signatories of the deed of settlement disinheriting the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth. North was, however, among the supporters of 'Queen Jane,' but was not only pardoned by Mary, but again sworn of the privy council, and on 5 April 1554 he was summoned to parliament as a baron of the realm by the title of Lord North of Kirtling. He was chosen among other lords to receive Philip of Spain at Southampton on 19 July 1554, and was present at the marriage of the queen. In the following November he attended at the reception of Cardinal Pole at St. James's, and he was in the commission for the suppression of heresy in 1557. On the accession of Elizabeth she kept her court for six days (23 to 29 Nov. 1558) at Lord North's mansion in the Charterhouse, and some time afterwards he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county of Cambridge and the Isle of Ely. He was not, however, admitted as a privy councillor, though his name appears as still taking part in public affairs. In the summer of 1560 he lost his wife, who died at the Charterhouse, but was carried with great pomp to Kirtling to be buried. Lord North entertained the queen a second time at the Charterhouse for four days, from 10 to 13 July 1561. Soon after this he retired from court, and spent most of his time at Kirtling in retirement. He died at the Charterhouse on 31 Dec. 1564, and was buried at Kirtling, beside his first wife, in the family vault. His monumental inscription may still be seen in the chancel of Kirtling Church.

Lord North was twice married. By his first wife he had issue two sons—Roger, second lord North [q. v.], and Sir Thomas North [q. v.], translator of Plutarch's 'Lives,' and two daughters: Christiana, wife of William, earl of Worcester, and Mary, wife of Henry, lord Scrope of Bolton. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Richard Butler of London, and widow of, first, Sir David Brooke, chief baron of the exchequer; secondly, of Andrew Francis; and, thirdly, of Robert Charlsey, alderman of London. She survived till 2 June 1575. This lady, like his first wife, brought her husband a large fortune, which he left to her absolutely by his will, together with other tokens of his affection.

[For this article Lady Frances Bushby has kindly placed at the writer's disposal a valuable manuscript memoir drawn up by herself. The main source is the fragment of biography written by his descendant Dudley, the fourth lord. This is to be found in the University Library, Cambridge. See also Calendars of State Papers, Dom. Ser.; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii.; Strype's Annals and Memorials; Bearcroft's History of the Charterhouse, p. 201; Collins's Peerage, iv. 454.] A. J.

NORTH, FRANCIS, Lord Guilford (1637–1685), lord chancellor, was born at Kirtling in Cambridgeshire in 1637, and baptised on 2 Nov. in the parish church there. He was the third son of Dudley, fourth lord North [q. v.], by Anne, daughter and coheiress of Sir Charles Montagu [q. v.] of the Boughton family. His first schoolmaster was a Mr. Willis of Isleworth, a sour fanatic; himself a rigid presbyterian, his wife a furious independent. The boy imbibed under such influences a strong dislike to the country ways of his early teachers. He seems to have been moved from one school to another, all of the same type, till he was at last sent to be 'finished' under Dr. Stevens, a sturdy royalist, who was head master of the then famous grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds. Here he gave proof of his great

abilities, and was remarkable for his studious habits. On 8 June 1653, being then in his sixteenth year, he was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner. He took no degree at the university, and, as he had early been intended for the profession of the law, he entered at the Middle Temple on 27 Nov. 1655. Chaloner Chute [q. v.], the speaker of the House of Commons in the Long parliament, was treasurer of the inn this year, and, inasmuch as he had married Lady Dacres, the young man's aunt, he gave him back the fees for admission, in happy augury of his future success at the bar.

From the first North gave himself up to hard and unremitting study. He knew that his father was a needy man, burdened with a large family, and with very small chance of being able to provide for them all, and he had made up his mind to carve out a career for himself if it could be done. His brother gives an elaborate account of his habits and industry during these early years. Long before he was called to the bar, and while a mere student of his inn, his grandfather, the third Lord North, with whom he was a great favourite, made him steward of his various manors in Cambridgeshire and elsewhere, and this office brought him in a substantial income. The young man kept the courts in person, dispensing with any deputy, and, while taking all the fees he could get, availed himself of the opportunities afforded him to become acquainted with the procedure of the courts baron and leet, which stood him in good stead as time went on. He was called to the bar on 28 June 1661. Up to this time his allowance from home had never exceeded 80*l.* a year. This was now curtailed by his father, who was somewhat pinched for money; but it is clear that North had managed to get into practice very early, and when the attorney-general Sir Geoffrey Palmer took him up very warmly, and began to throw business into his way, his success was assured, and the more so as he speedily justified all the expectations that had been formed of him by his friends. His first great case was when, in the absence of the attorney-general, he was called upon to argue in the House of Lords for the King *v.* Holles and others. He acquitted himself so well that he at once rose into favour with the court. He was appointed king's counsel, and when the benchers of his inn demurred to elect him into their body, the king overruled their objection by a significant hint, the force of which they could well understand. This was in 1668. Before this North had kept the Norfolk circuit, and had made his way steadily. He became chairman of the commission for the drainage of the fens through family interest, and was made judge of the royal franchise of the Isle of Ely about 1670. When Sir Geoffrey Palmer died, Sir Edward Turner, speaker of the House of Commons, became solicitor-general; but on Palmer's promotion to the chief baronry of the exchequer in the following year, North succeeded him as solicitor-general on 20 May 1671. At the same time he received the honour of knighthood; he was then in his thirty-fourth year. Shortly after he was appointed autumn reader at the Middle Temple, and on the 'grand day' the usual feast was celebrated with such profusion, and at so huge an expense, that the public readings in the inns of court were discontinued from that time, and the banqueting has ever since been commuted for a fine. Though North's practice was large and his gains considerable, he had up to this time amassed but little, and when he set himself to find a wife whose fortune might help towards his advancement he experienced some difficulty. At length, however, through the good offices of his mother, he succeeded in winning an heiress, Lady Frances Pope, one of the daughters and coheiresses of the Earl of Downe, with a fortune of 14,000*l.* The marriage took place on 5 March 1672, and was a very happy one. He took a large house in Chancery Lane, and here he appears to have had gatherings of artists, musicians, and other men of culture, who were glad of so pleasant a place of meeting. In 1673 he entered parliament as member for King's Lynn, after a memorable contest, in which the bribing and treating on both sides were more than usually flagrant. On 12 Nov. of this year he succeeded Sir Heneage Finch [q. v.] as attorney-general, and a question was raised whether it was not necessary that he should vacate his seat in the House of Commons. A notice was given upon the question, but it was allowed to drop. All this time he was practising at Westminster Hall, and his brother tells us he was making as much as 7,000*l.* a year, an exceptionally large income in those days. In January 1675 Vaughan, the chief justice of the common pleas, died, and North was at once raised to the bench, and held the office of chief justice during the next eight years. The court of common pleas had of late suffered greatly from the competition for business which had been going on with the other courts. By dexterous management the new chief justice greatly increased the popularity of his court, but this did not prevent the serjeants from organising a kind of mutiny against his rule when he allowed his brother Roger to make certain motions before him,

which the serjeants resented as an infringement of their monopoly. The farce of the Dumb Day is well described by Roger North. The submission of the serjeants was complete when the chief justice showed that he was not to be outwitted. On being raised to the bench North for some years 'rode the western circuit,' and was extremely popular among the Devonshire gentlemen, who were chiefly cavaliers and royalists. Latterly he changed to the northern circuit, and the account of his intercourse with the local magnates and of the state of society in the north at this period is one of the most curious and amusing episodes in the narrative of his life drawn up long afterwards by his brother Roger.

When Lord Halifax in 1679 made the experiment of putting the government of the country into the hands of a council of thirty, who were in effect to represent the administration pretty much as the privy council had represented it in Queen Elizabeth's reign, Sir Francis was included among the thirty; and when this council was dissolved he was admitted into the cabinet. When in the December of this year the king resolved to issue a proclamation against 'tumultuous petitions,' Sir Cresswell Levinz [q. v.], as attorney-general, was ordered to draft it. He hesitated to make himself responsible for such a document, and consented only on the condition that the chief justice of the common pleas should dictate the substance. The result was that the new parliament ordered an impeachment against North to be prepared; but the house was dissolved in the following January, and nothing more was heard of it. During the popular madness of the 'popish plot' the attitude of the chief justice was that of most men who believed Titus Oates and his associates to be a band of scoundrels, and the plot a villainous fabrication, but who saw that the lower and middle classes were too violently frenzied to be safely reasoned with or controlled. When things took a new turn, and Stephen College [q. v.], the protestant joiner, was put upon his trial for treason at Oxford in August 1681, and Titus Oates and some of his strongest adherents were found to give conflicting evidence, the chief justice took a strong part against College, and the man was hanged with the usual horrors, mainly in consequence of the bias which the judges had exhibited at the trial. This is the one blot on North's career, for which little or no excuse can be found.

The chancellor, Lord Nottingham (Heneage Finch), died on 18 Dec. 1682. Chief-justice North had frequently taken his place as speaker at the House of Lords during his long illness, and two days after his death succeeded him as keeper of the great seal. Though he had thus attained the highest position in the realm after the sovereign, the lord keeper found little happiness in his exalted position, and there is little doubt that he spoke no more than the truth when he more than once assured his brother Roger that he was never a happy man after he had the seal entrusted to him. The notorious Jeffreys had succeeded him as chief justice, and did his best to irritate and worry him on every occasion that offered itself. North was raised to the peerage as Baron Guilford on 27 Sept. 1683. His health seems already to have begun to fail, though he continued to discharge the duties of his high position with exemplary diligence and zeal, and to the end was a faithful and unwavering servant and friend to Charles II, who appears to have leant upon him more and more as his own end approached. But North lived in evil days, and perhaps never in our annals was there such rancorous animosity among placemen; never were party spirit and political rivalry so fierce and sordid.

Charles II died on 6 Feb. 1685. At this time the lord keeper was very ill, but he took a leading part in the coronation of James II on 23 April. After this he became worse, and proposed to resign the seal, as he had talked of doing more than once before; but in this he was overruled. During the summer term he continued to sit in Westminster Hall; but it was evident that he was a dying man. Permission was given him to retire to his seat at Wroxton, Oxfordshire, taking the seal with him, and attended by the officers of the court. Here he kept up great state and profuse hospitality, his brothers Dudley and Roger being always at his side, and present at his death-bed.

At the end of August he made his will, and he died in his forty-eighth year on 5 Sept. 1685. The next day his brothers, who were the executors, accompanied by the officials, rode to Windsor, and delivered up the great seal into the hands of James II, who straightway entrusted it to Jeffreys, with the style of lord high chancellor of England.

The lord keeper was buried at Wroxton on 9 Sept. beside his wife, who had died nearly seven years before him (15 Nov. 1678). By the death of her mother, the Countess of Downe, her ladyship had inherited the Wroxton estate, which passed to her husband and his descendants. She had borne him five children, of whom three survived their father. Francis, the elder son, succeeded to the peerage as second Baron Guilford, and was father of Francis, first earl of Guilford [q. v.] Charles, the other son, and a daughter Anne appear to have been always sickly and of

weak constitution, and both died young and unmarried.

The lord keeper was a staunch and uncompromising royalist through evil report and good report, at a time when the courtiers who were sincere supporters of the crown were few, and when the several factions hated one another with the most acrimonious rancour. Scarcely less fierce has been the animosity exhibited towards his memory by those politicians of the present century who have inherited the prejudices and the personal rivalries of the days of Charles II. Perhaps in all our literature there is not a more venomous piece of writing than the sketch of the lord-keeper's character and career which Lord Campbell has given in his 'Lives of the Lord Chancellors.' North was clearly a man of vast knowledge and wide culture, an accomplished musician, a friend and patron of artists, and especially of Sir Peter Lely, whom he befriended in many ways. He was greatly interested in the progress of natural science, though he refused to be elected a fellow of the Royal Society, whose meetings he could not possibly have attended regularly. As a lawyer he was held in great respect; nor did any of his contemporaries venture to dispute the technical ability and legality of his decisions. If there had been ground for setting aside any of those decisions, we should have heard of it long ago. He died in the prime of life, at one of the most critical moments of our history. He lived in an age when social and political morality were at a deplorably low level—an age when a miserable mediocrity of talent in church and state, in literature and art, made it a matter of chance or chicane who should rise to the surface, or who should keep his place when he won it. There was no career for an enthusiast or a hero, and the worst that can be said of the Lord-keeper Guilford is that he was neither the one nor the other.

A portrait *ad vivum* was engraved by D. Loggan, and was re-engraved by G. Vertue for the 'Lives of the Norths.'

[The sources for Lord Guilford's life are to be found mainly in Roger North's elaborate Examen, published in 4to, 1740, and in the Lives published in the same form in the same year [see NORTH, ROGER, 1653–1734]. Burnet (Hist. of his Own Time, iii. 83) speaks of him with some bitterness. On the other hand Sir John Dalrymple, in the preface to the second volume of his Memoirs, remarks that he was 'one of the very few virtuous characters to be found in the reign of Charles II.' There is an excellent summary of his character in Roscoe's Lives of Eminent Lawyers, p. 110. Foss's account of him (Lives of the Judges of England) is as impartial and trustworthy as usual.] A. J.

NORTH, FRANCIS, first EARL OF GUILFORD (1704–1790), born on 13 April 1704, was eldest son of Francis, second baron Guilford, by his second wife, Alice, second daughter and coheiress of Sir John Brownlow, bart. of Belton, Lincolnshire, and grandson of Francis North, first lord Guilford [q. v.] He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 25 March 1721, but does not appear to have taken any degree. At the general election in August 1727 he was returned to the House of Commons for Banbury. He succeeded his father as third Baron Guilford on 17 Oct. 1729, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 13 Jan. 1730 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxiii. 450). On 17 Oct. 1730 he was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber to Frederick, prince of Wales, and on 31 Oct. 1734 succeeded his kinsman, William, baron North and Grey [q. v.], as seventh Baron North of Kirtling in Cambridgeshire. On 30 Sept. 1750 he became governor to Prince George and Prince Edward, but was superseded on the Prince of Wales's death by Earl Harcourt, a nominee of the Pelhams, who wished to control the education of the young princes (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George II*, 1847, i. 86). He was created Earl of Guilford on 8 April 1752. In September 1763 Grenville's proposal that Guilford should succeed Bute as keeper of the privy purse was negatived by the king, who considered that 'it was not of sufficient rank for him' (*Grenville Papers*, 1852, ii. 208–9). He was appointed treasurer to Queen Charlotte on 29 Dec. 1773, at the age of sixty-nine. 'The town laughs,' writes Horace Walpole, and says 'that the reversion of that place is promised to Lord Bathurst,' who was then in his ninetieth year (*Letters*, vi. 37).

Walpole describes Guilford as an 'amiable, worthy man, of no great genius' (*Memoirs of George II*, i. 86). He was an intimate personal friend of George III and Queen Charlotte (MRS. DELANY, *Autobiography*, 2nd ser. iii. 292), and sympathised with the king's dislike of the coalition (WALPOLE, *Last Journals*, 1859, ii. 597; LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of Shelburne*, 1876, iii. 372; LORD JOHN RUSSELL, *Memorials of Fox*, 1853, ii. 41). Though a wealthy man, and on affectionate terms with his son, he would never make Lord North an adequate allowance (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. p. 18). Guilford died in Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square, on 4 Aug. 1790, and was buried at Wroxton, Oxfordshire.

He married, first, on 16 June 1728, Lady Lucy, daughter of George Montagu, second earl of Halifax, by whom he had an only son, Frederick, who succeeded him as second

Earl of Guilford [q.v.], and one daughter, who died in infancy. His first wife died on 7 May 1734. He married, secondly, on 17 Jan. 1736, Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Arthur Kaye, bart., and widow of George, viscount Lewisham. By her he had two sons, Brownlow, bishop of Winchester [q.v.], and Augustus, who died an infant on 24 June 1745, and three daughters. His second wife died on 21 April 1745, and on 13 June 1751 he married, thirdly, Catherine, second daughter of Sir Robert Furnese, bart., and widow of Lewis, second earl of Rockingham. This last marriage, and the size of the bride, caused much amusement at the time, and George Selwyn said that the weather being hot, she was kept in ice for three days before the wedding (Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 257). Guilford had no issue by his third wife, who died on 17 Dec. 1766. No record of any of his speeches is to be found in the 'Parliamentary History.' His correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle, 1734–62, is preserved among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (32696–933 passim).

[Mrs. Delany's Autobiography, 1861–2, 1st and 2nd ser., containing several of Guilford's letters; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9, ii. 33, 163, 232, 244, 250, 347, 350, viii. 350; Walpole's Journal of the Reign of George III, 1859, i. 276–7; Auckland's Journal and Correspondence, 1861, ii. 369–70; Letters of the First Earl of Malmesbury, 1870, i. 311; Chatham Correspondence, 1840, iv. 334; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, 1799, iv. 190–1; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 87; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, iv. 479–81; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, p. 1023; Historical Register, vol. xv. Chron. Diary, p. 64; Gent. Mag. 1766 p. 600, 1790 pt. ii. pp. 768, 789; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 65.]

G. F. R. B.

NORTH, FREDERICK, second Earl of Guilford, better known as Lord North (1732–1792), only son of Francis, first earl of Guilford [q.v.], by his first wife, Lady Lucy Montagu, daughter of George, second earl of Halifax, was born in Albemarle Street, Piccadilly, on 13 April 1732. The Prince of Wales was his godfather, and North as a child was frequently at Leicester House, where, on 4 Jan. 1749, he took the part of Syphax in Addison's 'Cato' (Lady Hervey, *Letters*, 1821, pp. 147–8, *n.*) He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 12 Oct. 1749, and was created M.A. on 21 March 1750. After leaving the university he travelled for three years on the continent, in company with William, second earl of Dartmouth (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 330), and devoted some time under Mascove at Leipzig to the study of the German constitution (*Correspondence of Geo. III with Lord North*, vol. i. p. lxxxii). At the general election in April 1754 he was returned to the House of Commons for the family borough of Banbury, which he continued to represent until his succession to the peerage. Though his political views inclined to toryism, North acted at first as a follower of his kinsman the Duke of Newcastle, at whose recommendation he was appointed a junior lord of the treasury on 2 June 1759 (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 409). He took a leading part in the proceedings against Wilkes in the House of Commons, and retired from office with the rest of his colleagues on the formation of the Rockingham ministry in July 1765. In May 1766 North declined the offer of a vice-treasurership of Ireland from Rockingham after considerable hesitation (Lord Albemarle, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, i. 345). On 19 Aug. 1766 he was appointed by Chatham joint-paymaster of the forces with George Cooke, and was admitted a member of the privy council on 10 Dec. following (*London Gazette*, 1766, Nos. 10651 and 10684). Henceforth North acted as a consistent advocate of the king's principles of government. In March 1767 Chatham, indignant with Charles Townshend's conduct with regard to the East India question, offered the post of chancellor of the exchequer and the leadership of the House of Commons to North, who refused it (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 235). Townshend, however, died on 4 Sept. following, and North, notwithstanding his dread of the persistent criticism of George Grenville (Lord John Russell, *Memorials of Fox*, i. 120), at length accepted the post. He thereupon resigned the paymastership of the forces, and was sworn in as chancellor of the exchequer on 7 Oct. 1767 (Walpole, *Letters*, v. 67, *n.*) Urged on by the king, and supported by steady majorities in the commons, North, as leader of the house, succeeded on 17 Feb. 1769 in having Wilkes declared incapable of sitting in parliament and in seating the ministerial candidate, Colonel Luttrell, in his place on 15 April following. North had a great contempt for popularity, and in a review of his own political career on 2 March 1769 he stated that he had never voted for any one of the popular measures of the last seven years, especially referring to his support of the cider tax and of the American Stamp Act, and to his opposition to Wilkes, to the reduction of the land tax, and to the Nullum Tempus Act (Cavendish, *Parliamentary Debates*, i. 299–300). On

1 May 1769 the cabinet, on North's motion, decided by a majority of one to retain Charles Townshend's American tea duty. This decision, which rendered war inevitable, was confirmed by the House of Commons on 5 March 1770 by 204 votes to 142 (*ib.* i. 483–500, and the Duke of Grafton's *Memoirs* quoted in Mahon's *History of England*, v. 365 and xxxi.) Meanwhile North, at the earnest entreaties of the king, had become first lord of the treasury on Grafton's resignation in January 1770.

North's assumption of office seemed a forlorn hope. He had to face an opposition led by Chatham, Rockingham, and Grenville, and to rely for his chief support on placemen, pensioners, and the Bedfords. There was, however, no real union between the parties of Chatham and Rockingham, and after Grenville's death in November 1770, his followers, under the Earl of Suffolk, joined the ministerial ranks. In November 1770, and again in February 1771, North made an able defence of the negotiations with France and Spain in reference to the Falkland Islands, a dispute concerning which had nearly led to war (Cavendish, *Parliamentary Debates*, ii. 75–9, 296–9). The session of 1770–1 was mainly occupied by the attempt of the House of Commons to prevent the publication of its debates and the consequent quarrel with the city of London. At the instigation of the king North, contrary to his own convictions, committed the blunder of making a ministerial question of the matter. During the riots which ensued he was assaulted on his way down to the house, his chariot demolished, and his hat captured by the mob (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 302). To North was addressed the fortieth 'Letter of Junius' (22 Aug. 1770), on the subject of Colonel Luttrell's appointment to the post of adjutant-general of the army in Ireland. Luttrell resigned the post in September. In 1772 and the two following years North successfully opposed the propositions which were made for the relief of the clergy and others from subscription to the Thirty-nine articles, arguing that 'relaxation in matters of this kind, instead of reforming, would increase that dissoluteness of religious principle which so much prevails, and is the characteristic of this sceptical age' (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 272–4, 756–7, 1326). In 1772 and 1773 he allowed bills for the relief of dissenters to pass the commons, preferring to leave the odium of rejecting them to the lords (*ib.* xvii. 431–46, 759–91). The Royal Marriage Act (12 George III, c. 11), which was passed in 1772, was supported by North with considerable reluctance. In the same year North, who desired to banish the discussion of Indian affairs from the House of Commons, consented to the appointment of two select committees. Their reports resulted in an act which allowed the East India Company to export tea to America free of any duty save that which might be levied there (13 George III, c. 44), and in the Regulating Act (13 George III, c. 63). In May 1773 North supported a motion censuring Clive's conduct in India, but he did not make the question a government one, and subsequently changed his opinion on the subject (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. Append. 397). On 16 Dec. 1773 the ships carrying the tea exported by the East India Company under the act previously mentioned were attacked in Boston harbour. Though the news of this outrage had not arrived, North was fully conscious of the gravity of the situation, and was the only member of the privy council who did not join in the laughter and applause which greeted Wedderburn's famous attack upon Franklin (Dr. Priestley in the *Monthly Magazine* for February 1803, p. 2). In March 1774 North introduced the Boston Port Bill and the Massachusetts Government Bill, which were passed by large majorities. He was now firmly established in power, and on 6 March 1774 Chatham expressed the opinion that 'North serves the crown more successfully and more sufficiently upon the whole than any other man now to be found could do' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 332–333). On 20 Feb. 1775 North carried a resolution that, so long as the colonies taxed themselves, with the consent of the king and parliament, no other taxes should be laid upon them. The debate on this proposal, which was very unpopular with the Bedfords, is graphically described by Gibbon in a letter to Holroyd (*Miscell. Works*, 1796, i. 490). The concession, however, came too late, and the skirmish at Lexington on 19 April 1775 made peace impossible. After Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga (17 Oct. 1777), and the failure of the commission appointed to treat with the colonists, North lost all hope of success, and repeatedly asked permission to resign (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, ii. 125, et seq.) The king refused to accept his resignation, though he allowed negotiations to be opened with Chatham to induce him to join the government, on the understanding that he should support 'the fundamentals of the present administration' (*ib.* ii. 149). This and subsequent attempts to strengthen the ministry failed, and North remained in office against his better judgment, a course

which it is impossible to justify. In 1778 he reappointed Warren Hastings governor-general of India, though he disapproved of many of his acts, and had unsuccessfully tried in 1776 to induce the court of proprietors to recall him. In 1779 Lord Weymouth and Lord Gower seceded from North's ministry. In a curious letter to the king with reference to the reasons of Lord Gower's resignation, North owns that he 'holds in his heart, and has held for these three years, just the same opinion with Lord Gower' (Mahon, *History of England*, vol. vi. Appendix, p. xxviii). In the session of 1779–80 North succeeded in granting free-trade to Ireland, a policy which had been previously thwarted by the jealousy of the English manufacturers. On 6 April 1780 North opposed Dunning's famous resolution against the influence of the crown, as being 'an abstract proposition perfectly inconclusive and altogether unconsequential' (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 362–4). During the Gordon riots North's house in Downing Street was threatened by the mob, and only saved by the timely arrival of the troops (Wraxall, *Hist. and Posth. Memoirs*, i. 237–239). North is said to have received the news of Cornwallis's surrender at Yorktown (19 Oct. 1781) 'as he would have taken a ball in his breast, opening his arms, and exclaiming wildly "O God! it is all over!"' (*ib.* ii. 138–139; but see the *Cornwallis Correspondence*, 1859, i. 129, *n.*, where certain inaccuracies in Wraxall's story are pointed out). On 27 Feb. 1782 Conway's motion against the further prosecution of the American war was carried by 234 to 215 votes (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 1064–85), and on 15 March following a vote of want of confidence in the government was only rejected by a majority of nine (*ib.* xxii. 1170–1211). North now determined to resign in spite of the king, and on 20 March announced his resignation in the House of Commons, before Lord Surrey was able to move a resolution for the dismissal of the ministry, of which he had previously given notice (*ib.* xxii. 1214–19). On resigning his posts of first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, the king is said to have 'parted with him rudely without thanking him, adding, "Remember, my lord, that it is you who desert me, not I you"' (Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, ii. 521).

North's government was what he afterwards called a 'government by departments.' He himself was rather the agent than the responsible adviser of the king, who practically directed the policy of the ministry, even on the minutest points. North would never allow himself to be called prime minister, maintaining that 'there was no such thing in the British constitution' (Brougham, *Historical Sketches*, i. 392). He was nicknamed Lord-deputy North on account of his supposed connection with Bute (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 443), for which, however, there was no foundation (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 209). His earlier budgets gained him a considerable reputation, but his financial policy towards the close of his ministry became unpopular, owing in a great measure to the extravagant terms of the loan of 1781. During his term of office the national debt was more than doubled. As a financier he was lacking in originality, acting to a great extent on the principles of Adam Smith, but, 'while accepting the suggestions for increased taxation, he omitted to couple with them that revision and simplification of the tariff and of the taxes which formed the main part of his adopted master's design' (Buxton, *Finance and Politics*, 1888, i. 2).

In the debate on the address on 5 Dec. 1782 North, in allusion to Rodney's victory over De Grasse, told the ministry, 'True, you have conquered; but you have conquered with Philip's troops' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 254). He still had a following of from 160 to 170 in the House of Commons (Buckingham, *Court and Cabinets of George III*, i. 158), and when Fox and Shelburne quarrelled, a coalition between one of them and North became necessary to carry on the government of the country. An alliance between North and Shelburne, which would have been the natural outcome of the situation, was frustrated by the hostility of Pitt and the over cautious hesitation of Dundas. North and Fox had never been personal enemies in spite of their political differences. North, moreover, was anxious to show that he was not a mere puppet in the king's hands, and was also desirous of avoiding a hostile inquiry into the American war. At length, through the efforts of his eldest son, George Augustus (see below), Lord Loughborough, John Townshend, William Adam [q. v.], and William Eden [q. v.], the coalition with Fox was effected (Lord John Russell, *Memorials of Fox*, ii. 20 et seq.; Auckland, *Journals and Correspondence*, 1861, i. 1 et seq.), and the combined followers of North and Fox defeated the ministry on 17 Feb. 1783 by 224 votes to 208 (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 493), and again on the 21st by 207 votes to 190 (*ib.* xxii. 571). On the 24th Shelburne resigned. The king charged North 'with treachery and ingratitude of the blackest nature' (Buckingham, *Court and Cabinets of George III*, i. 303), and vainly endeavoured to detach him from Fox and to induce him once more to take the treasury. George was,

however, compelled on 2 April to appoint North and Fox joint secretaries of state under the Duke of Portland as first lord of the treasury, North taking the home department. The only adherents of North who were admitted to the coalition cabinet were Lords Stormont and Carlisle (*ib.* i. 141–230, and Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, ii. 588–612). As a personal arrangement the coalition was successful. 'I do assure you,' wrote Fox to the Duke of Manchester on 21 Sept. 1783, '. . . . that it is impossible for people to act more cordially together, and with less jealousy than we have done' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. ii. p. 133). In the country, however, it was extremely unpopular, and even North's own constituency of Banbury subsequently thanked the king for dismissing it (*London Gazette*, 1784, No. 12521). The only important public measure of the coalition government was the East India Bill. Though it properly lay in his department, North had little to do with the bill, which he described as 'a good receipt to knock up an administration' (John Nicholls, *Recollections*, 1822, i. 56). Though carried through the commons by large majorities, it was rejected by the lords on 17 Dec. 1783 by 95 votes to 76, owing to the unconstitutional use of the king's name by Lord Temple (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 196). The ministry was dismissed by the king on the following day. When the messenger arrived for the seals, North, who was in bed with his wife, said that if any one wished to see him, they must see Lady North too, and accordingly the messenger entered the bedroom (manuscript quoted in Massey, *Hist. of England*, vol. iii. 1860, p. 209, note; see Wraxall, *Hist. and Posth. Memoirs*, iii. 198).

Henceforward, to the end of his life, North acted with the opposition against Pitt. In May 1785 he expressed a strong opinion in favour of a union with Ireland (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 633). At the beginning of 1787 his sight began to fail, and he soon became totally blind. North approved of the impeachment of Warren Hastings, which was decided on in March 1787, though he declined to act as a manager (Earl Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, 1861, i. 352). In the same year, and again in 1789, he opposed the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 818–23, xxviii. 16–22, 26–7). By 1788 his personal following in the house had dwindled to seventeen (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. ix. p. 373). He took a considerable part in the debates on the Regency Bill in the session of 1788–9, and deprecated any discussion on the abstract right of the Prince of Wales (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 749–52). On 4 Aug. 1790 he succeeded his father as second Earl of Guilford, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 25 Nov. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxix. 6). He spoke in the House of Lords for the first time on 1 April 1791, when he attacked Pitt's Russian policy (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 86–93). He only spoke there on three other occasions (*ib.* pp. 537–8, 855–60, 1003–6). His last years were chiefly spent in retirement with his wife and family, to whom he was deeply attached. Walpole, in a charming account of a visit to Bushey in October 1787, says that he 'never saw a more interesting scene. Lord North's spirits, good humour, wit, sense, drollery, are as perfect as ever—the unremitting attention of Lady North and his children most touching. . . . If ever loss of sight could be compensated, it is by so affectionate a family' (*Letters*, ix. 114). Gibbon also bears testimony to 'the lively vigour of his mind, and the felicity of his incomparable temper' during his blindness (*Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vol. iv. 1788, p. iv; see *Miscellaneous Works*, 1815, iii. 637–8). North died of dropsy on 5 Aug. 1792 at his house in Grosvenor Square, London, aged 60. He was buried on the 14th of the same month in the family vault at All Saints Church, Wroxton, Oxfordshire, where there is a mural monument to him by Flaxman.

North was an easy-going, obstinate man, with a quick wit and a sweet temper. He was neither a great statesman nor a great orator, though his tact was unfailing and his powers as a debater were unquestioned. Burke, in the 'Letter to a Noble Lord,' describes him as 'a man of admirable parts, of general knowledge, of a versatile understanding, fitted for every sort of business, of infinite wit and pleasantry, of a delightful temper, and with a mind most perfectly disinterested;' adding, however, that 'it would be only to degrade myself by a weak adulation, and not to honour the memory of a great man, to deny that he wanted something of the vigilance and spirit of command that the time required' (*Works*, 1815, viii. 14). Several specimens of North's undoubted powers of humour will be found in the 'European Magazine' (xxx. 82–4), 'The Georgian Era' (i. 317), and scattered through the pages of Walpole and Wraxall. In face North bore a striking resemblance, especially in his youth, to George III, which caused Frederick, prince of Wales, to suggest to the first Earl of Guilford that one of their wives must have played them false (Wraxall, *Hist. and Posth. Memoirs*, i. 310, and *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 207, 317, viii. 183, 230, 303, x.

52). His figure was clumsy and his movements were awkward. According to Walpole, 'two large prominent eyes that rolled about to no purpose (for he was utterly short-sighted), a wide mouth, thick lips, and inflated visage gave him the air of a blind trumpeter' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 78); while Charles Townshend called him a 'great, heavy, booby-looking seeming changeling' (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, i. lxxxi).

North received a large number of personal distinctions. On 3 July 1769 he was made an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge. On 14 June 1771 his wife was appointed ranger of Bushey Park (*ib.* i. 73–4), and on 18 June 1772 he was invested a knight of the Garter (Nicolas, *Hist. of the Orders of British Knighthood*, 1842, ii. lxxii), an honour conferred on members of the House of Commons in only three other instances, namely, Sir Robert Walpole, Lord Castlereagh, and Lord Palmerston. On 3 Oct. 1772 he was unanimously elected chancellor of Oxford University in succession to George, third earl of Lichfield, and on the 10th of the same month was created a D.C.L. of the university. On 15 March 1774 he was apppointed lord-lieutenant of Somerset. In September 1777 he received from the king a present of 20,000*l.* for the payment of his debts (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, ii. 82–3, 428). It appears that at this time North's estates were worth only 2,500*l.* a year, and that his father made him little or no allowance (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. 18). On 16 June 1778 he accepted the post of lord warden of the Cinque ports, at the king's special wish (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, ii. 193–5, but see Walpole, *Memoirs of George III*, iv. 80 note), the nominal salary of which was 4,000*l.*, though North never received more than 1,000*l.* a year (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 926–7).

A portrait of North as chancellor of the exchequer, by Nathaniel Dance, R.A., is at Wroxton Abbey, and is engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits.' Another portrait by the same artist is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (*Cat. of the Guelph Exhibition*, 1891, No. 104). A crayon sketch by Dance is in the National Portrait Gallery (*Cat.* No. 276). Portraits of North were also painted by Reynolds (Leslie and Taylor, *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, 1865, i. 155 and 253), Ramsay, Romney, and others. There are numerous engravings of North, and he was frequently depicted in the caricatures of the time.

Four copies of his Latin verse are printed in the first volume of the 'Musæ Etonenses,' 1795, pp. 1, 13, 26, 28. Watt erroneously ascribes to him the authorship of 'A Letter recommending a New Mode of Taxation,' London, 1770, 8vo. A number of North's letters are preserved at the British Museum among the Egerton and Additional MSS.

North married, on 20 May 1756, Anne, daughter and heiress of George Speke of White Lackington, Somerset, by whom he had four sons—viz.: (1) George Augustus, afterwards third Earl of Guilford (see below); (2) Francis, afterwards fourth Earl of Guilford (see below); (3) Frederick, afterwards fifth Earl of Guilford [q.v.]; (4) Dudley, who was born on 31 May 1777, and died on 18 June 1779; and three daughters: (1) Catherine Anne, born on 16 Feb. 1760, married, on 26 Sept. 1789, Sylvester Douglas, afterwards Lord Glenbervie [q. v.], and died on 6 Feb. 1817; (2) Anne, born on 8 Jan. 1764, who became the third wife of John Baker-Holroyd, first baron Sheffield (afterwards Earl of Sheffield) [q. v.], in January 1798, and died on 18 Jan. 1832; and (3) Charlotte, born in December 1770, who married, on 2 April 1800, Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. John Lindsay, son of James, fifth earl of Balcarres, and died on 25 Oct. 1849. North's widow died on 17 Jan. 1797.

George Augustus North, third Earl of Guilford (1757–1802), born on 11 Sept. 1757, was educated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 1 Nov. 1774, and graduated M.A. on 4 June 1777. He represented Harwich from April 1778 to March 1784, Wootton Bassett from April 1784 to June 1790, and Petersfield until his father's accession to the peerage, when he was elected for Banbury, for which he continued to sit until his father's death. He was appointed secretary and comptroller of the household to Queen Charlotte on 13 Jan. 1781. Though a supporter of his father's ministry his sympathies were largely with the whigs. Hence he was one of the chief advocates of the coalition between his father and Fox, and it was at his house in Old Burlington Street, Piccadilly, that the first meeting of the new allies took place on 14 Feb. 1783 (Lord John Russell, *Memorials of Fox*, ii. 37). On the formation of the ministry in April 1783 he became his father's under-secretary at the home office, and his name was subsequently set down as one of the commissioners in the East India Bill (Lord John Russell, *Life and Times of Fox*, 1859, ii. 42). He left office with the rest of the ministry in December 1783, and was dismissed from his post in the queen's household. He acted as footman on Fox's coach when it was drawn by

the populace (14 Feb. 1784) from the King's Arms Tavern to Devonshire House (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. p. 66). In July 1792 he refused the governor-generalship of India, which was offered him by Pitt (Malmesbury, *Diaries and Correspondence*, 1844, ii. 469, 472). He succeeded his father as third Earl of Guilford on 5 Aug. 1792, and took his seat on 13 Dec. following in the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxix. 495), where he was a frequent speaker. He died in Stratton Street, Piccadilly, on 20 April 1802, after a lingering illness, from the effects of a fall from his horse, and was buried at Wroxton. He married, on 24 Sept. 1785, Maria Frances Mary, youngest daughter of the Hon. George Hobart, afterwards third Earl of Buckinghamshire, who died on 22 April 1794, having had four children: Francis, who died an infant in July 1786; Frederick, who died an infant in September 1790; George Augustus, who died an infant in February 1793; and Maria, born on 26 Dec. 1793, who married, on 29 July 1818, John, second Marquis of Bute, and died on 11 Sept. 1841. He married, secondly, on 28 Feb. 1796, Susannah, daughter of Thomas Coutts, the London banker, by whom he had three children: Susannah, born on 16 Feb. 1797, who married, on 18 Nov. 1835, Captain (afterwards colonel) John Sidney Doyle, and died on 5 March 1884; Georgiana, born on 6 Nov. 1798, who died unmarried on 25 Aug. 1835; and Frederick Augustus, who died an infant in January 1802. His widow survived him many years, and died on 25 Sept. 1837. He was succeeded in the earldom by his brother, Francis North, but the barony of North fell into abeyance between his three daughters. On the death of her two sisters it devolved, according to a resolution of the House of Lords of 15 July 1837, upon Lady Susannah Doyle (*ib.* lxix. 641–2), whose husband took the name of North on 20 Aug. 1838.

Francis North, fourth Earl of Guilford (1761–1817), second son of 'Lord North,' born on 25 Dec. 1761, entered the army in 1777, but quitted it on attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1794. He succeeded to the earldom on 20 April 1802, and died at Pisa on 11 Jan. 1817, leaving no issue. He was a patron of the stage, and author of a dramatic piece entitled 'The Kentish Baron,' which was produced with success at the Haymarket in June 1791, and was printed in the same year, London, 8vo.

[Correspondence of George III with Lord North, edited by W. B. Donne, 1867; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845; Walpole's Journal of the Reign of George III, 1859; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9; Chatham Correspondence, 1838–40; Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc.); Sir N. W. Wraxall's Hist. and Posthumous Memoirs, 1884; Duke of Buckingham's Court and Cabinets of George III, 1853, vol. i.; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852; Lord John Russell's Memorials of C. J. Fox, 1853, vols. i. and ii.; Trevelyan's Early History of C. J. Fox, 1880; Sir G. C. Lewis's Administrations of Great Britain, 1864, pp. 1–84; Lord Brougham's Historical Sketches of the Statesmen of George III, 1839, i. 48–69, 391–7; History of Lord North's Administration, 1781–2; Lord Mahon's History of England, 1851–4, vols. v. vi. and vii.; Lecky's History of England, 1882–7, vols. iii. iv. and v.; May's Constitutional History of England, 1875; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, iv. 481–5; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 87–90; Hasted's History of Kent, 1799, iv. 190–1; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt ii. pp. 115, 129, 141, 151, 154, 164, 167, 180, 183, 192, and 193; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886, pp. 1028–9; Historical Register, vol. xvii. Chron. Diary, p. 19; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

NORTH, FREDERICK, fifth Earl of Guilford (1766–1827), philhellene, third and youngest son of Frederick, second earl of Guilford [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of George Speke, was born on 7 Feb. 1766. He was extremely delicate, and passed most of his childhood in foreign health resorts. He was, however, for a time at Eton, and on 18 Oct. 1782 matriculated at Oxford, where he was student of Christ Church, was created D.C.L. on 5 July 1793, and received the same degree by diploma on 30 Oct. 1819. By patent of 13 Dec. 1779 he was appointed to the office of chamberlain of the exchequer, a sinecure which he held until 10 Oct. 1826. At Oxford North became an accomplished Grecian and an enthusiastic philhellene. After a tour in Spain (1788) he travelled in the Ionian archipelago, acquired a competent knowledge of the vernacular language, and, after a careful examination of the points at issue between the eastern and western churches, was received into the former at Corfu on 23 Jan. 1791. In the same year, on the conclusion of the peace of Galatz, he evinced his accomplishment in classical Greek by the composition of a scholarly and spirited Pindaric ode in honour of the Empress Catherine, a few copies of which, inscribed Αἰκατερίνῃ Εἰρηνοποιῷ, were printed at Leipzig, 4to; reprinted at Athens, ed. Papadopoulos Bretos, 1846, 8vo.

On the succession of his eldest brother, George Augustus, to the peerage as third earl of Guilford, North succeeded, 21 Sept.

1792, to his seat in the House of Commons for the pocket borough of Banbury, which, however, he vacated on being appointed, 5 March 1794, to the comptrollership of the customs in the port of London. The same year he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and probably about the same time member of the Eumelean Club.

During the British occupation of Corsica, 1795–6, North held the office of secretary of state to the viceroy, Sir Gilbert Elliot [q. v.] In 1798 he was appointed governor of our recently acquired dominion in Ceylon, and towards the end of the year arrived at Colombo. Kandy was still independent, and thither, in the summer of 1800, North sent General McDowal, with an imposing display of troops, on a mission to the king, by whom he was received with apparent graciousness. Soon after McDowal's return to Colombo, however, his Kandian majesty made extensive preparations for war, which North neutralised by declaring war himself (29 Jan. 1803). McDowal occupied Kandy without encountering serious resistance, but was compelled by jungle fever to withdraw, leaving a small force to garrison the town. Reduced by fever, the garrison was surprised and massacred by the natives during the night, 23–4 June 1803. A desultory war followed, with varying success; and before the conclusion of peace North's term of office had expired (July 1805). He was succeeded by Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.]

Notwithstanding the war, North had improved the revenue, established a system of public instruction, and reformed the law by the abolition of religious disabilities, torture, peculation, and other incidents of the old régime. His humane and beneficent sway was the more grateful to the natives by contrast with the brutality and corruption of the Dutch governors, and he quitted the island amid general regret.

North spent the next few years in travel on the continent of Europe, which he traversed diagonally, from Spain to Russia. He also revisited Italy (1810) and Greece (1811), returning to England in 1813. In the following year he was elected the first president (*πρόεδρος*) of a society for the promotion of culture (Ἑταιρία τῶν Φιλομούσων) founded at Athens.

He acknowledged the honour, and accepted the office in a letter equally remarkable for the ardour of its philhellenism and the purity of its Attic, which was afterwards published in Ἑρμῆς ὁ λόγιος, 1819, pp. 179–80. On the establishment of the British protectorate over the Ionian Islands, North devoted himself, in concert with his friend Count Capodistrias, to a scheme for founding an Ionian university, a cause which he was the better able to promote upon his succession to the earldom of Guilford, on the death of his elder brother, Francis, the fourth earl, 28 Jan. 1817. On 26 Oct. 1819 he was created knight grand cross of the order of St. Michael and St. George by the prince regent, who, on his accession to the throne, nominated him *ἄρχων* or chancellor of the projected university. A site was procured in Ithaca, but was afterwards abandoned for one in Corfu, in deference to the views of Lord High-commissioner Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.], in whose lifetime the scheme made little progress. His successor, Sir Frederick Adam [q. v.], proved more sympathetic, and under his auspices, on 29 May 1824, the Ionian University, with four faculties, a professoriate, and Guilford as chancellor, was solemnly inaugurated in Corfu. For some years Guilford resided in the university, on which he lavished much money. He also placed in the library several rich collections of printed books, MSS., scientific apparatus, and sulphur casts of antique medallions. His enthusiasm, and especially his practice of wearing the classical costume adopted as the academic dress habitually and all the year round, excited much ridicule in England, whither he was recalled by the state of his health in 1827. He died on 14 Oct in that year, at the house of his nephew, the Earl of Sheffield, in St. James's Square, having received the communion according to the Greek rite from the hands of the chaplain to the Russian embassy (cf. the elegant canzone by T. J. Mathias [q. v.], 'Per la Morte di Federico North,' Naples and London, 1827, 8vo). His collections at Corfu, which he had bequeathed to the university, were recovered by his executors, in consequence of the failure of the university to comply with certain conditions annexed to the bequest.

He was a brilliant conversationalist and linguist; he wrote and spoke German, French, Spanish, Italian, and Romaic with ease; he read Russian, and throughout life maintained his familiarity with the classics unimpaired. Two busts of him by the sculptors Prosalendes and Calosguros, both natives of Corfu, were made shortly before his death. Some manuscripts from Guilford's collections, with the catalogue, are preserved in the British Museum, Add. MSS. 8220, 20016–17, 20036–7, 27430 1 (cf. *Cat. MSS. Fred. Com. de Guilford*, fol.)

[Παπαδοπούλου Βρέτου Βιογραφικὰ-ἱστορικὰ ὑπομνήματα περὶ τοῦ κόμητος Φριδερικοῦ Γυιλφορδ, Ἀθήναις, 1846; Journal of William, Lord Auckland (1861); Γεωργίου Προσαλένδου Ἀνέκδοτα

ἀφορῶντα τὴν κατὰ τὸ δόγμα τῆς ὀρθοδόξου ἐκκλησίας βάπτισιν τοῦ ἄγγλου φιλέλληνος κόμητος Γυιλφορδ, ἐν Κερκύρᾳ, 1879; Gent. Mag. 1827, pt. ii. pp. 461, 648; Revue Encyclopédique, Paris, 1828, xxxvii. 260–3; Antologia, Florence, 1828, xxix. 182–6; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 638; Illustr. Lit. v. 481; Phil. Trans. 1794, p. 8; Sir Gilbert Elliot's Life, 1874, i. 235, ii. 99; Klose's Leben Pascal Paoli, 1853; Parl. Hist. 1792–4; Asiatic Ann. Reg. 1799 Chron. p. 126, 1802 pp. 62–3, 1803 pp. 13–14, 1804 'War in Ceylon' and Chron. pp. 6–50, 1805 pp. 67–99; Cordiner's Description of Ceylon, i. 84; Philalethes's History of Ceylon, pp. 144, et seq.; Add. MSS. 20191 f. 38, 28654 ff. 25–6; Kirkpatrick Sharpe's Letters, ii. 110-111; Nicolas's British Knighthood, iv., St Mich. and St. Geo. Chron. List, p. x; Leake's Travels in the Morea, iii. 265, and Travels in Northern Greece, i. 184; Palumbo, Carteggio di Maria Carolina con Lady Emma Hamilton, 1877, pp. 162–3; Sitzungsberichte der philosophisch-historischen Classe der kaiserlichen Academie der Wissenschaften, 1892, Band cxxvii. 221.]

J. M. R.

NORTH, GEORGE (*fl.* 1580), translator, describes himself as 'gentleman' on the title-pages of his books. His chief patron was Sir Christopher Hatton. His publications were: 1. 'The Description of Swedland, Gotland, and Finland, the auncient estate of theyr Kynges, the most horrible and incredible tiranny of the second Christiern, kyng of Denmarke, agaynst the Swecians. . . . Collected . . . oute of Sebastian Mounster' (London, by John Awdeley), 1561; dedicated to Thomas Steuckley, esq. 2. 'The Philosopher of the Court, written by Philbert of Vienna in Champaigne, and Englished by George North, gentleman . . . London, by Henry Binneman for Lucas Harrison and George Byshop, Anno 1575;' dedicated to Christopher Hatton, with prefatory verses by John Daniell and William Hitchcock, gent. 3. 'The Stage of Popish Toyes; conteining both tragicall and comicall partes, played by the Romishe roysters of former age, notably describing them by degrees in their colours . . . collected out of St. Stephanus in his Apologie upon Herodotus, compyled by G. N.' (London, by Henry Binneman, 1581; dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. A copy of each work is in the British Museum.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

NORTH, GEORGE (1710–1772), numismatist, born in 1710, was the son of George North, citizen and pewterer, who resided in or near Aldersgate Street, London. He was educated at St. Paul's School, and in 1725 entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1728, M.A. 1744. He was ordained deacon in 1729, and went to officiate as curate at Codicote in Hertfordshire, near Welwyn, a village of which he was also curate. In 1743 he was presented to the vicarage of Codicote, and held this small living, which was not worth more than 80*l.* a year, until his death. In 1744 he was appointed chaplain to Lord Cathcart. North was a diligent student of English coins, of which he possessed a small collection. He corresponded on English numismatics and antiquities with Dr. Ducarel, and many of his letters are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (v. 427 ff). He first attracted the attention of Francis Wise and other antiquaries by 'An Answer to a Scandalous Libel intituled The Impertinence and Imposture of modern Antiquaries displayed,' published anonymously in 1741, in answer to Asplin, vicar of Banbury (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* iv. 439). In 1742 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was also a member of the Spalding Society (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 103). In 1752 he published 'Remarks on some Conjectures,' &c. (London, 4to), in answer to a paper by Charles Clarke on a coin found at Eltham [see Clarke, Charles, *d.* 1767]. In this pamphlet North discussed the standard and purity of early English coins. In 1750 he made a tour in the west of England, visiting Dorchester, Wilton, and Stonehenge, but from this time suffered much from illness. During an illness about 1765 a number of his papers were burnt by his own direction. He died on 17 June 1772, aged 65, at his parsonage-house at Codicote, and was buried at the east end of Codicote churchyard.

North is described (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 469) as 'a well-looking, jolly man,' 'much valued by his acquaintance.' He was never married. He left his library and his coins to Dr. Askew and Dr. Lort, the latter being his executor. Among his books was a manuscript account of Saxon and English coins by North with drawings by Hodsol. This came, ultimately, into the possession of Rogers Ruding [q. v.], who also acquired two plates engraved by North to accompany a dissertation (never completed) on the coins of Henry III (Ruding, *Annals of the Coinage*, i. 186, ii. 176). North also compiled 'A Table of English Silver Coins from the Conquest to the Commonwealth, with Remarks.' A transcript of this by Dr. Gifford was in 1780 in the collection of Tutet. North's notes on Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities' were made use of by Herbert.

North drew up the sale catalogues for the coin collections of the Earl of Oxford (1742)

and of Dr. Mead (1755); he also catalogued, in 1744, West's series of Saxon coins and Dr. Ducarel's English coins. A paper on Arabic numerals in England, written by North in 1748, was published by Gough in the 'Archæologia' (x. 360).

[Nichols's Lit. Illustrations and Lit. Anecdotes, especially v. 426 ff., based on an account by Dr. Lort; on the account of North in Cole's MSS. see Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 468 *n.*] W. W.

NORTH, Sir JOHN (1551?–1597), scholar and soldier, born about 1551, was the eldest son of Roger, second baron North [q. v.], of Kirtling or Cartelage, Cambridgeshire, by his wife Winifred, daughter of Richard, lord Rich, widow of Sir Henry Dudley, knt. (*Visitation of Nottingham*, Harl. Soc. Publ. iv. 82). In November 1562, 'being then of immature age,' he was matriculated fellow-commoner of Peterhouse, of which college his grandfather, Edward, first baron North [q. v.], was a benefactor. Young North was entrusted to the care of John Whitgift, who instructed him in good learning and Christian manners (Strype, *Whitgift*, p. 14). He migrated to Trinity College in 1567, when Whitgift became master of Trinity, and in November 1569 took the oath as a scholar of the university. On 19 April 1572 the senate passed a grace that his six years' study *in humanioribus literis* might suffice for his inception in arts, and on 6 May he was admitted M.A. On this occasion the corporation presented him with gifts of wine and sugar, at a cost of 38*s.* 9*d.* (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, p. 307). On Friday, after the nativity of St. John the Baptist, 1572, he was made a free burgess and elected an alderman of Cambridge. In 1576, in accordance with the custom of the times, he travelled in Italy, being away for two years and two months, at a cost to his father of 49*l.* 10*s.*

In 1579, after the union of Utrecht, North went to the Netherlands with Sir John Norris (1547 ?–1597) [q. v.], and took service as a volunteer in the cause of the provinces. He returned to England in 1580, and probably married. He may be the Mr. North who visited Poland in 1581 (Dee, *Diary*, p. 19), and who, after returning in 1582, had an audience of the queen, who had been sumptuously entertained at Kirtling in 1578. He was returned M.P. for Cambridgeshire to the fifth parliament of Elizabeth in 1584. He again went to the Netherlands with Leicester and Sidney late in 1585. At Flushing he had a violent quarrel with one Webbe, whose eyes he attempted to gouge out in a desperate encounter. Webbe appealed to Leicester as supreme governor, but he strangely decided that, as both were Englishmen, the matter was in the queen's cognisance. North then returned to England, and sat for Cambridgeshire in the sixth parliament of Elizabeth, which met in October 1586; and again in the seventh, which was summoned for November 1587, but was prorogued to February 1588 (*Returns of Members*; Willis, *Not. Parl.* iii. pt. 2, pp. 99, 108, 118). He went a third time to the Netherlands, and joined the enemy in 1597, 'for religion's sake only;' but sent information to his father of certain plots formed against the queen by 'one Mr. Arondell [see Arundell, Thomas, first Lord Arundell of Wardour], who had been created a count of the empire' (Black, *Cat. Ashmol. MSS.* p. 1461). He died in Flanders during his father's lifetime, 5 June 1597 (Baker, *Northampton*, i. 527). A fine monument was erected to his memory by his widow in the church of 'St. Gregory by Paul's.'

He married Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Sir Valentine Dale, LL.D., master of the requests, by whom he had issue: Dudley, third baron North [q. v.], godson of the Earl of Leicester; Elizabeth, wife of William, son of Sir Jerome Horsey; Sir John North, K.B.; Gilbert; Roger [q. v.], the navigator; and Mary, wife of Sir Francis Coningsby of South Mimms, Hertfordshire.

There is a picture of Sir John at Wroxton Abbey, Oxfordshire, showing him with fair hair, ruff, and light brocaded dress; and there is another portrait by the younger Crainus at Waldershare.

[In addition to authorities cited, Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Hoofd's Ned. Hist. vii. 132 (the other references in Hoofd probably relate to the second Baron North, with whom the son is sometimes confused in Dutch works); Van der Aa's Biog. Woordenboeck, xiii. art. 'North;' Collins's Peerage; Dugdale's Baronage; Cal. State Papers, 1547–1580, p. 447.] E. C. M.

NORTH, JOHN, D.D. (1645–1683), professor of Greek and master of Trinity College, Cambridge, fifth son of Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], by Anne, his wife, daughter of Sir Charles Montagu [q. v.], was born in London on 4 Sept. 1645, and educated at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds under Dr. Stevens, a staunch royalist, who is said to have shown a strong partiality for his promising pupil. In 1661 he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, of which college John Pearson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chester, had been appointed master at the Restoration. He was a diligent student from his boyhood, and, after proceeding to the usual degrees, he was made fellow of his college in September 1666, and began to get together

a huge library, which he continued to add to during all his life. 'Greek,' says his brother Roger, 'became almost vernacular to him.' But his studies appear to have ranged over a large surface, and he was a personal friend of Sir Isaac Newton, who had entered at Trinity at the same time that North matriculated at Jesus. He did not get on well with the fellows of his college, and seldom attended the common room, preferring to associate with those who were students like himself, or with the young men of birth and social position, with whom he felt more at ease (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 519). When Charles II was at Newmarket in the summer of 1668, North was appointed to preach before the king, probably out of compliment to his father, who had succeeded to the barony of North and the estate of Kirtling, near Newmarket, during the previous year. The sermon was printed in 1671, and the preacher received more than the usual compliments for his performance. About this time Archbishop Sheldon [q. v.] gave the young man the sinecure living of Llandinam in Montgomeryshire, which necessitated his vacating his fellowship, and he thereupon migrated to Trinity College, attracted thither chiefly by his friendship with Isaac Barrow, who shortly afterwards became master of the college. Newton, too, was then in residence at Trinity, having succeeded Barrow as Lucasian professor of mathematics. In 1672 Thomas Gale (1635?–1705) [q. v.] resigned the professorship of Greek in the university, and North was thereupon appointed his successor in the chair; and on his brother, Sir Francis North [q. v.], becoming attorney-general, he was made clerk of the closet, and in January 1673 was preferred to a stall in Westminster. The road to high preferment was now opening to him, and he was fortunate enough to be taken into favour by the Duke of Lauderdale, who entertained great admiration for his abilities. On 30 March 1676 he preached before the king on the last occasion when the Duke of York attended the Chapel Royal; and Evelyn, who was present, seems to have been impressed by the manner and appearance of such a 'very young but learned and excellent person.' That same summer the Duke of Lauderdale was entertained by the university of Cambridge, and on this occasion North, in compliment to his patron, was made doctor of divinity. Little more than a year after this (4 May 1677) Barrow died suddenly in London, and North succeeded him as master of Trinity. His mastership of the college does not appear to have been a source of much happiness to him. The fellows exhibited no great cordiality towards him, and disagreements occurred, which Roger North passes over very lightly, as if the less said about them the better.

North inherited from his predecessor the task of providing for the construction of the new library which Barrow had begun. This appears to have been roofed in during North's mastership, but was not completed till several years later. North's health began to break down soon after he became master of Trinity, and for the last four years of his life his condition became more and more deplorable. Mind and body gave way together, and after suffering from paralysis and epileptic fits, which obscured and enfeebled his intellect, he succumbed at last to apoplexy at Cambridge in April 1683, and was buried in the college chapel, where a small tablet with his initials, 'J. N.,' serves as his only monument. There can be no doubt that North read himself to death, and overtaxed powers which appear to have been of a high order. The result was that he left nothing behind him, and he was wise in ordering all his manuscripts to be destroyed. When Thomas Gale published his 'Opuscula Mythologica Ethica et Physica' in 1671, North contributed a Latin translation of the fragment of 'Pythagoras,' and added some illustrative notes; and in 1673 he issued from the Cambridge press an octavo entitled 'Platonis Dialogi Selecti,' which is said to be a very worthless production. These are all that remain as the fruits of his omnivorous learning. It must be remembered, however, that he was only twenty-eight when he became professor of Greek in the university, and that he died in his thirty-eighth year, with his faculties impaired. There is a picture of him at Rougham Hall in Norfolk, painted when he was a boy by Blemwell, a friend of Sir Peter Lely; it was the only portrait that he ever allowed to be executed. Roger North has handed down his name to posterity in a biography that must be accepted as a literary curiosity.

[Lives of the Norths, vol. ii.; Evelyn's Diary, sub anno, 1676; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 528; Roger North's Autobiography; Le Neve's Fasti; Willis and Clark's Architectural History of the University of Cambridge ii. 532, et seq.] A. J.

NORTH, MARIANNE (1830–1890), flower-painter, born at Hastings, 24 Oct. 1830, was the eldest daughter of Frederick North of Rougham, Norfolk, by Janet, eldest daughter of Sir John Marjoribanks, and widow of Robert Shuttleworth of Gawthorpe Hall, Lancashire. The Norths were descendants of Roger North [q. v.], author of the

'Lives.' Roger's grandson, Fountain North, was cruelly treated by his father, ran away to sea, and upon inheriting the property destroyed the old house at Rougham, which had been the scene of his misery, and took a house at Hastings. Frederick North, Fountain's grandson, lived at Hastings, for which he became member in 1830. He voted for the Reform Bill, but after 1832 was compelled by ill-health to retire from parliament. His daughter says that he was the 'one idol and friend of her life.' Her early days were passed between Hastings, Gawthorpe Hall, and the old farmhouse at Rougham, which had once been the laundry of the hall. At Hastings the Norths saw many friends; but in the country they lived a quiet, open-air life, and Miss North, though for a time at a school in Norwich, was not over educated. She had a strong love of music, and at an early age took to painting flowers. She was trained in singing by Madame Sainton-Dolby [q. v.], but the failure of a fine voice led her to devote herself entirely to painting. After a stay on the continent from 1847 to 1850, she took some lessons in flower-painting from a Miss van Fowinkel and from Valentine Bartholomew [q. v.] Her father was elected M.P. for Hastings in 1854, and her mother died 17 Jan. 1855. Mr. North then took a flat in Victoria Street, London, and after 1860, having given up the house at Rougham to his son, he made several tours on the continent with his daughter. She made many sketches, and at home took great pleasure in the garden at Hastings. In 1865 Mr. North lost his seat, and made a long tour with his daughter in Syria and Egypt. He was re-elected in 1868, but his health was breaking, and he died 29 Oct. 1869.

Miss North now resolved to carry out an old project for painting the flora of more remote countries. Between July 1871 and June 1872 she visited Canada, the United States, and Jamaica. Later in the same summer she started for Brazil, where she spent much of her time drawing in a remote forest hut. She returned in September 1873. In the spring of 1875 she visited Teneriffe, and in the following August began a journey round the world. After staying in California, Japan, Borneo, Java, and Ceylon, she reached England in March 1877. In September 1878 she sailed for India, and after an extensive tour there returned to England in March 1879. Her drawings now attracted so many visitors that she found it convenient to exhibit them at a room in Conduit Street during the summer. She then offered to present them to the botanical gardens at Kew, and to build a gallery for their reception at her own expense. James Fergusson (1808–1886) [q. v.] prepared designs for a building, which was at once begun. Upon the suggestion of Charles Darwin that she ought to paint the Australian vegetation, she sailed in April 1880 for Borneo, and thence to Australia and New Zealand. She returned to England by California in the summer of 1886, when the gallery was ready to receive her paintings, and after a year's hard work it was opened to the public on 9 July 1882. Within a month two thousand copies of the catalogue were sold. She at once started for South Africa, returning in June 1883, when a room was added to the gallery. The following winter was spent at the Seychelles, and during 1884–5 she made her last journey, to paint araucarias in Chili. Before leaving she received a letter from the queen expressing regret that there were no means of officially recognising her generosity. A year was spent after her last return in rearranging the Kew gallery. Her health had suffered severely during her last journeys, and in 1886 she took a house at Alderley, Gloucestershire, in a beautiful country, where she could live quietly and devote herself to her garden. Many friends sent her plants from all quarters. Her health was, however, rapidly failing, and she suffered from a disease produced by her exposure to unhealthy climates. She died on 30 Aug. 1890, and was buried at Alderley.

Miss North's singular charm of character is sufficiently proved by the welcome which she everywhere received, when travelling alone in the wildest and remotest districts. The letters published by her sister show the refinement, quiet dignity, and love of natural beauty, which won the affection of her hosts as her energy gained their respect. Her paintings are valuable for artistic merits, but still more for the fidelity with which they preserve a record of vegetation now often disappearing. Five species, four of which she first made known in Europe, have been named after her.

[Recollections of a Happy Life, being the Autobiography of Marianne North, edited by her sister, Mrs. John Addington Symonds, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1892. A volume of 'Further Recollections' appeared in 1893. See also biographical notice prefixed to the fifth edition of the Official Guide to the North Gallery.] L. S.

NORTH, ROGER, second Lord North (1530–1600), was born in 1530, probably at Kirtling in Cambridgeshire, then the home of his father Edward, first lord North [q. v.]; Sir Thomas North [q. v.] was his youngest brother. He is supposed to have completed his education at Peterhouse, Cambridge. He

was early introduced by his father to the court, and appears to have entered eagerly into its amusements, especially that of tilting, in which he excelled. While still a youth, the Princess Elizabeth tied round his arm at a tournament a scarf of red silk. This he is represented as wearing in the fine portrait now the property of Lord North at Wroxton.

In 1555 he was elected knight of the shire for the county of Cambridge, and was re-elected to sit in the parliaments of 1558 and 1563 for the same county, which he continued to represent until, on the death of his father in 1564, he took his seat in the House of Lords. He was among the knights of the Bath created at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, and in July of the same year was, with the Earl of Ormonde and Sir John Perrot [q. v.], one of the challengers at the grand tournament in Greenwich Park. In February 1559 Sir William Cecil wrote to Archbishop Parker, begging that the bearer of the letter, Sir Roger North, might have a dispensation from fasting in Lent, 'in consideration of his evil estate of health, and the danger that might follow if he should be restrained to eating of fish.' In 1564, on his succession to his father's title, he set himself diligently to the management of his estates and domestic affairs. In 1568 he was elected alderman and free burgess of the town of Cambridge.

After North had spent two years in Walsingham's house, in some official capacity (Lloyd), he was sent, in 1568, with the Earl of Sussex, on an embassy to Vienna, to invest the Emperor Maximilian with the order of the Garter. The Archduke Charles was then paying court to Elizabeth, and it is said that North, in the interest of Leicester, sought to discourage the suit by putting forward an opinion that the queen would never marry. But on his return he was commissioned to present her with the archduke's portrait.

In May 1569 North, as a commissioner of musters for the county of Cambridge, threatened to enrol the servants of scholars of the university. On an appeal to the lords of the council, it was decided that the scholars' servants were privileged to exemption. On 20 Nov. in the same year he was appointed lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Cambridgeshire and the Isle of Ely. In January 1572 he was one of the six-and-twenty peers who, with the Earl of Shrewsbury as president, were summoned to Westminster Hall at two days' notice to sit as judges on the trial of Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk [q. v.] The duke was condemned to death. Fresh duties were soon thrown upon North by his appointment to the high stewardship of the town of Cambridge; and in the exercise of his authority he often came into collision with the university. The latter made a remonstrance as to the countenance North—who was a great patron of players—gave to certain strollers who had performed at Chesterton in defiance of the vice-chancellor's prohibition.

It has been stated that North was on one occasion employed on a special mission to the court of Charles IX of France, but dates and details are wanting. A better known embassy was that of 1574, when, on the death of Charles IX, he was sent as ambassador extraordinary with letters of congratulation to Henry III on his accession, and of condolence to the queen-mother. North was also charged with the more delicate task of demanding a larger measure of toleration for the Huguenots, and of negotiating for a renewal of the treaty of Blois (first concluded in 1572), which provided that the sovereigns of England and France should assist each other when assailed, on every occasion and for every cause, not excepting that of religion.

North found an able and loyal supporter in Dr. (afterwards Sir) Valentine Dale [q. v.], master of requests, then resident ambassador at the court of France. But Henry and his mother were difficult to deal with. On some public occasion, moreover, the gentlemen of the English embassy were treated with rudeness by the Duc de Guise, and it was reported to North that two female dwarfs had been incited to mimic Queen Elizabeth for the amusement of Catherine de' Medici and her ladies. To crown all, a buffoon dressed in imitation of Henry VIII was introduced before the court in the presence of North and his suite. In spite of such annoyances, North's tact won him golden opinions; while his perfect mastery of the Italian tongue stood him in good stead with Catherine de' Medici and the king, who found pleasure in conversing with him in it. In November 1574 he set sail for England. He received 1,161*l.* for his expenses. Notwithstanding much discouragement, his mission was not in the end unfruitful. On 30 April 1575 the king of France solemnly renewed the treaty of Blois.

Soon after his return to England, North was directed by the queen to negotiate with Bishop Cox of Ely, in her behalf, for a lease of the bishop's manor and park of Somersham. The bishop had previously evaded the queen's request for the estate, and a bitter quarrel followed between him and North. Somersham was not then surrendered either to the queen or to North; but on the death of the bishop in 1581 it came into Eliza-

beth's possession, and she retained it for her own purposes, together with the whole of his episcopal estates, for fourteen years. North himself bore no malice to Bishop Cox. In 1580 he made a present to the bishop's son Roger, to whom he had previously stood sponsor, and whom he always treated as a friend.

In May 1577 he purchased the house and estate of Mildenhall in Suffolk, with the lease of some lands adjoining. North frequently led a country life at Kirtling; but a running footman at these seasons was always kept to bring him the news from London. He visited the Earl of Leicester at Kenilworth, and enjoyed very confidential relations with the earl. In September 1578 he attended Leicester's private marriage to the Countess of Essex.

In July 1578 he paid a visit to Buxton, and in September the queen paid a memorable visit to Kirtling while on her progress from Norfolk. She arrived before supper on 1 Sept., leaving after dinner on the 3rd. North had been long busy with preparations for her coming. The banqueting-house was improved, new kitchens built, and there was a great 'trymming upp of chambers and other rowmes.' The ceremonies of reception over, an oration was pronounced by a gentleman of Cambridge, and 'a stately and fayre cuppe' presented from the university in the presence of the assembled guests. Lord North's minstrels played her in to supper; Leicester's minstrels, too, were there to swell the band, together with his cooks. The amount of provisions consumed during the visit was enormous. A cartload and two horseloads of oysters, with endless variety of sea and river fish, and birds without number; while the cellars at Kirtling supplied seventy-four hogsheads of beer, two tuns of ale, six hogsheads of claret, one hogshead of white wine, twenty gallons of sack, and six gallons of hippocras.

On the day after her arrival the queen was entertained with a joust in the park, and within doors her host played cards with her, losing in courtier-like fashion. After dinner, on 3 Sept., she passed to Sir Giles Alington's, North presenting her before she left with a jewel worth 120*l.*, and following the court to the end of the progress. He returned to Kirtling on 26 Sept. During the progress he quarrelled with the Earl of Sussex, lord chamberlain, in presence of the queen. Leicester wrote to Burghley that the strife was 'sudden and passionatt.' Elizabeth took upon herself the office of mediator. On 14 Sept. 1583 North was among the mourners at the funeral of his friend Francis, second Earl of Bedford, which took place with great pomp at Chenies. In February 1584 he complained to the lord-treasurer of the conduct of the two chief justices, especially of Anderson, whom he calls 'the hottest man that ever sat in judgment,' for their discourtesy in crediting himself and other magistrates of the county, in open court, with a miscarriage of justice in consequence of their ignorance of the law. In May the same year he was appointed to act, with Sir Francis Hinde, John Hutton, and Fitz-Rafe Chamberlaine, as her majesty's deputy commissioner to inquire into and settle all disputes on the subject of keeping horses and brood mares in the county of Cambridge and the Isle of Ely.

In October 1585, on Leicester's appointment as captain-general of the English forces sent to assist the Dutch in their struggle for independence, North volunteered for service, together with his son Henry, and followed Leicester to Holland. He distinguished himself greatly in the campaign. Leicester applied, unsuccessfully, for the governorship of the Brill for North, 'who hath bine very painfull and forward in all these services from the beginning, and his yeres mete for it.' Leicester also wrote to Walsingham and to Burghley in North's interest, requesting that he might either be placed on the commission for the states, or have leave to return to England. But his health improved, and, after his release from attendance at the Hague, he chose to remain in the Netherlands. 'I desire that her Majesty may know,' he said, 'that I live but to serve her. A better barony than I have could not hire the Lord North to live on meaner terms.' 'I will leave no labour nor danger,' he wrote to Burghley, 'but serve as a private soldier; and have thrust myself for service on foot under Captain Reade.'

At the battle of Zutphen (2 Oct. 1586) North behaved with splendid courage. He had been wounded in the leg by a musket-shot in a skirmish the day before, and was 'bedde-red;' but hearing that the enemy was engaged, he hurriedly rose, and, 'with one boot on and one boot off,' had himself lifted on horseback, 'and went to the matter very lustily.' North was given by Leicester the title of knight-banneret. He was in England on 16 Feb. 1587, when he rode in the procession at Sir Philip Sidney's funeral at St. Paul's. But he returned to the Netherlands during the campaign of 1587, and, after Leicester's recall, remained there for some months under Lord Willoughby, who formed so high an opinion of his courage and ability that, in view of his own retirement in No-

vember 1587, he named North as one of the four best fitted to succeed him as captain-general of the forces.

In April 1588 North was summoned in haste from the wars to look to the military condition of Cambridgeshire in preparation for the Spanish invasion. In May 1588 he reported to the lords of the council that Cambridgeshire 'is very badly furnished with armour and munition, and many of the trained bands dead or removed,' but that he would see all defects supplied. North had much ado with the justices of the county, whose patriotism was not all that might have been desired. He set them a good example, supplying at his own charges, 'of his voluntary offer,' sixty shot, fifty horses, sixty horsemen, thirty furnished with demi-lances and thirty with petronels, and sixty foot-soldiers, forty with muskets and twenty with calivers, 'to attend her majesty's person.'

On 4 Sept. 1588 Leicester died, and left a basin and ewer of silver, of the value of 40*l.*, to North, who on 9 Sept. addressed a letter to Burghley, in which he highly praised Leicester, and referred feelingly to his death. He explained to Burghley that his own health was not good, and that the doctors of Cambridge were sending him for a month to Bath, 'in hope the drinking the waters and bathing may do me good.' On 18 April 1589 North was among the peers who sat on the trial for high treason of Philip, earl of Arundell. On 28 July 1589 he expressed a desire to Lord Burghley to attend 'the marriage of Mr. Robert Cecill and Mistress Brooke,' daughter of Lord Cobham, 'if you will have so ill a guest;' but indisposition prevented his going.

When, in 1596, an alarm was raised of a second Spanish invasion, the lord high admiral (Essex) propounded to North many questions respecting the probable method of the enemy's attack, and the measures proper to be taken for the defence of the coast. North urged that 'such port towns as are unwalled must be reinforced with men . . . the forces of the sea-coast must upon every sudden be ready to impeach [the enemy's] landing. . . . The places of most danger to the realm and to do him good are the Isle of Wight and Southampton.' In the same year the queen gave him the office of treasurer of her household; thus falsifying the prediction of Rowland White, who said of him and Sir Henry Lee that 'they play at cards with the Queen, and it is like to be all the honor that will fall to them this year.' In October 1596 he was sworn a member of the privy council. In 1597 the queen appointed him keeper of the royal parks of Eltham and Horne, purveyor of the manor, and surveyor of the woods of the latter estate. He neglected none of the duties of a courtier, year by year punctually presenting the queen with a new year's gift of 10*l.* in gold in a silken purse, and receiving, as the custom was, a piece of plate in return, usually from twenty to twenty-one ounces in weight.

Early in 1599 North's health again began to fail. The queen learnt that he 'was taken stone deaf,' and sent him the following receipt: 'Bake a little loafe of Beane flowr, and being whot, rive it into halves, and to ech half pour in 3 or 4 sponefulls of bitter almonds; then clapp both ye halves to both your eares at going to bed, kepe them close, and kepe your head warme.' We are told that he was completely healed by this remedy, and soon recovered from more serious illness. In the autumn he was one of the four lords of the council summoned in haste on Michaelmas-eve to hear Essex's explanation of his unauthorised return from Ireland; and on 29 Nov. he was present at a meeting of the council in the Star-chamber. But when a discussion took place concerning the affairs of Ireland, he spoke either 'too softly to be heard,' or briefly concurred with those that went before. At Christmas he joined in the court festivities, and played at primero with the queen. In March 1599–1600 Carleton wrote to Chamberlain: 'The Lord North droops every day more and more, and is going down to the bath.' North returned to Bath in August, and Sir William Knollys (afterwards his successor in office) was sent for to fulfil temporarily his duties as treasurer of the household. On 15 Oct. Chamberlain wrote: 'They say the Lord North is once more shaking hands with the world.' But he retired to his home in Charterhouse-yard, and there, on 3 Dec. 1600, 'passed quietly to his heavenly country.' Camden adds that he was 'a man of a lively spirit, fit for action and counsaile.' Lloyd wrote: 'There was none better to represent our state than my Lord North, who had been two years in Walsingham's house, four in Leicester's service, had seen six courts, twenty battles, nine treaties, and four solemn jousts—whereof he was no mean part—a reserved man, a valiant souldier, and a courtly person.'

A funeral service at St. Paul's on 22 Dec. preceded the removal of North's body from London. In February following he was buried by the heralds at Kirtling. 'Durum pati,' words which appear in his epitaph, was a maxim or motto he had adopted for himself, and it seems to have been his custom to write it in his books. It is found on the title-page of a copy of Dean Nowell's

'Reproof' once belonging to him, together with what Churton calls 'his elegant, but very peculiar, signature.' A fine portrait by Mark Gerards, in the possession of the Earl of Guilford at Waldershare, shows him dressed in a black court suit, with well-starched ruff —or piccadilly, as it was then called—holding a wand of office. Two other portraits are at Wroxton.

About 1555 North married Winifred, daughter of Richard, lord Rich [q. v.], lord chancellor, and widow of Sir Henry Dudley, son of John, earl of Warwick (afterwards duke of Northumberland). She died in 1578, after bearing him two sons, Sir John and Henry, and one daughter, Mary, who died unmarried. His elder son, Sir John [q. v.], died before him. To his younger son, Henry, he gave the Mildenhall property, and Henry's descendants held it until 1740, when, on the death of Sir Thomas Hanmer, speaker of the House of Commons, who had inherited it from his mother, Mrs. Hanmer (Peregrina North), it passed to Sir Thomas's nephew, Sir William Bunbury, in whose family it still remains. Henry North was fighting in Ireland in 1579 under Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and was with his father in Holland in 1586, being knighted by Leicester after the battle of Zutphen. North seems to have married again in later life. In October 1582 he was a suitor to Burghley for the hand of the second of three coheiresses of Sir Thomas Rivett, a country neighbour; of the two youngest daughters Burghley was shortly to become guardian. Whether or no this young lady became North's second wife does not appear. 'My Lady North,' wrote Carleton in March 1600, apparently in reference to North's second wife, 'is growen a great courtier, and shines like a blazing starr amongst the fairest of the Ladies.'

By his will, dated 20 Oct. 1600, he left the family estates, all his armour, and 'the pied nagge' to 'my loving nephew' (i.e. grandson), 'Dudley Northe, myne heir apparent, eldest sonne of my eldest sonne' [see NORTH, DUDLEY, third LORD NORTH]. He gave handsome bequests to all his grandchildren, as well as to his only surviving son Henry, and his brother Sir Thomas, both of whom he had already treated very generously; and in a codicil he directs that 'a Hundred poundes in golde' shall be offered to the queen, 'from whom I have receaved advancement to honor, and many contynuall favours. To my honorable assured ffrend Sir Robert Cecill' he gave 'a fayre gilte cuppe,' and 10*l*. Four of the servants are to have 'eache of them a nagge.' North's book of household charges is still preserved, and the many entries of gifts and rewards display a wide liberality to his family and retainers.

[A Briefe View of the State of the Church of England, by Sir John Harington; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. in the British Museum; Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House, pt. i. p. 143; Booke of Howshold Charges of Roger, lord North; Calendar of Hatfield MSS. pts. i. ii. iii.; Cal. of State Papers (Foreign), Eliz.; Camden's Annals, ed. 1633; Churton's Life of Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, p. 121; Collier's Hist. of Dramatic Poetry, i. 291, 292; Collins's Peerage, iv. 460, 461, 462; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 290; Dépêches de La Mothe Fénelon, vi. 296, 330, 331, 332, 335; De Sismondi's Histoire des Français, xii. 21; Foss's Judges of England, v. 332; Heywood and Wright's Cambridge University Transactions, ii. 9, 294, 296; Leicester Correspondence, pp. 75, 114, 192, 379, 411, 417; Lingard's Hist. of England, iii. 36; Lloyd's State Worthies, vol. ii.; Motley's Rise of the Dutch Republic, pp. 592, 595, edit. 1878; Motley's United Netherlands, i. 345, 365, ii. 14, 18, 27, 28, 48, edit. 1875; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 73, ii. 220, 221, 491; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, p. 77; Record of the House of Gournay (supplement), pp. 882, 883; Some Notes concerning the Life of Edward, first Lord North, by Dudley, fourth Lord North; State Papers (Domestic), Eliz. Record Office; State Papers (Miscellaneous), Record Office; State Trials, i. 957; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, vol. ii. 2nd edit.; Sydney State Papers, ii. 6, 128, 146, 173; The Devereux Earls of Essex, ii. 79; Thomas's Historical Notes, i. 449; Wiffen's Memoirs of the House of Russell, i. 516; Will of Roger, lord North; Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. i ii., and Survey of Cathedrals, iii. 357; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times, vol. ii.; and see art. DUDLEY, ROBERT, EARL OF LEICESTER. A search made into the municipal records of the town of Cambridge is due to the courtesy of J. E. L. Whitehead, esq., town clerk.] F. B.

NORTH, ROGER (1585?–1652?), colonial projector, born about 1585, was grandson of Roger, second lord North [q. v.], and third child of Sir John North [q. v.] He was one of the captains who sailed with Sir Walter Raleigh in his last and fatal voyage to Guiana in 1617 [see under RALEIGH, SIR WALTER]. Sir Walter's reputation, says Wilson, brought many gentlemen of quality to venture their estates and persons upon the design. North was probably also directly influenced by his connection through his sister-in-law Frances, lady North, with the originator of the expedition, Captain Lawrence Kemys [q. v.]

The lists of the fleet, which consisted of fourteen sail, are incomplete, and in the extant accounts the number of ships is exceeded by that of the captains named. Some

must of course have been officers of the land companies on board, and there is reason to believe North was among these; but when sea-captains died on the voyage, land officers took their places. North's ensign, John Howard, died on 6 Oct., after leaving the island of Bravo, probably a victim to the 'calenture' or infectious fever which then ravaged the fleet. At length (17 Nov. 1617) the adventurers came in sight of the coast of Guiana, and cast anchor off Cayenne. Thereupon Raleigh, who was disabled by fever, ordered five small ships to sail into Orinoco, 'having Captain Laurence Kemys [q. v.] for their conductor towards the mines, and in those five ships five companies of fifty.' Of one company North was in command, and Raleigh describes him and another captain, Parker, Lord Monteagle's brother, as 'valiant gentlemen, and of infinite patience for the labour, hunger, and heat which they have endured.'

After a long and difficult passage up the river the explorers disembarked, and bivouacked on the left bank, in ignorance that they were in the neighbourhood of the little town of San Thomé, founded by the Spaniards in a district long since claimed by Raleigh as an English possession. No sooner had night closed upon the little camp than the Spaniards, who had watched every movement from the surrounding woods, made a sudden attack, which, says Raleigh, 'being unlooked for, the common sort of them were so amazed, as, had not the captains and some other valiant gentlemen made a head and encouraged the rest, they had all been broken and cut in pieces.' The English force, however, soon prevailed, pursued the enemy into the town, and, finding small plunder, soon reduced it to ashes.

These disasters, which included the death of Raleigh's son, a captain of one of the five companies, led Kemys to return to the fleet, now at anchor off Punto de Gallo. Throughout this unhappy enterprise North's endurance had been severely tried. The expedition, victualled for one month, had been absent for two. His men, at the outset degraded and ill-disciplined, were rendered doubly so by hardship and disappointment. Both soldiers and sailors were now in a state of mutiny. One by one the ships weighed anchor and slipped away, until three only, mutilated and miserably provisioned, remained to escort Raleigh's ship, the Destiny, on her voyage home. Among the few who chose to bear their old commander company was Roger North. It appears that he was on board one of the two vessels afterwards sent on to Plymouth with despatches, and to him was assigned the task of breaking the evil tidings to the king on 23 May 1618. Oldys describes him as having done this 'in a very just and pathetical manner,' adding 'it might have had a good effect had the king's pity been as easily moved as his fear.'

The spirit of adventure was still strong in North, and in 1619 he petitioned for letters patent authorising him to establish the king's right to the coast and country adjoining the Amazon river; to found a plantation or settlement there, and to open a direct trade with the natives. The project provoked the determined opposition of Gondomar, who seems to have secured the support of Lord Digby; Roger's brother, Lord North, attacked Digby with much bitterness when he argued against the expedition as being to the prejudice of the king of Spain. James, however, provisionally granted the required letters patent under the great seal, and nominated North governor of the proposed settlement. The Earls of Arundel and Warwick, Lord North, and 'others of great estate' were among the adventurers, engaging to pay, for the first voyage, a third of the whole sum guaranteed by them.

But Gondomar's agents had procured a command from the king that the voyage should be stayed until further orders, and when Gondomar himself arrived, he 'spared neither solicitation nor importunitie to stop y^e^ voyage, insomuch as he came to y^e^ Counsel Table for this only busines, and did there bouldly and confidently affirme that his Master had y^e^ actuall and present possession of these countries, but he would not hear our witnesses to y^e^ contrary.' North's petition for leave to start consequently obtained no answer. He nevertheless received through the Duke of Richmond a message of encouragement from the king, and was suffered to make his preparations without hindrance. His ship and pinnace lay idle in Plymouth Harbour, manned by a goodly company of mariners and landsmen, who, impatient of delay, and in despair of their captain's coming, grew disaffected. This fresh element of perplexity induced North to join his ship. 'I desired my friends,' he writes, 'to let me know how it would be taken. I staied by the way, and at Plimouth some three weeks after my going from London, till I receaved letters that all was well, and that y^e^ world expected I should goe without bidding.'

Thus encouraged, he sailed out of Plymouth Sound early in May 1620, having obtained from Buckingham one of the passports which as lord high admiral it was his privilege to sell. A proclamation was at once issued (15 May), which set forth that 'Roger North having disloyally precipitated and embarqued

himselfe and his fellows, and sodainly set to sea . . . a rash, undutifull, and insolent attempt,' no merchants nor ship's officers, should they meet with him, are to 'comfort him with men, money, munition, victuals, merchandise, or other commodities,' but are to 'attack, seize, and summon him to returne.' Lord North was moreover imprisoned on a charge of connivance at the offence. Gondomar now assailed the king with indignant remonstrance. James admitted, in a personal interview with Gondomar, that he had cause to complain 'of Captain North's voyage,' but he laid the blame on Buckingham. Buckingham was then called into the room, and when asked by the king why he had sold a passport to North without the king's knowledge, replied, 'Because you never give me any money yourself.'

Meanwhile North seems to have prospered in his venture, until, falling in with a Dutch vessel, he heard of the proclamation out against him, and returned of his own accord. By this time his ship was 'well fraught' with seven thousand pounds of tobacco. He had not encountered the Spaniards, and had only lost two men. His ship and cargo were nevertheless seized at the instance of Gondomar, and he himself committed to the Tower (6 Jan. 1621). It was reported (28 April 1621) that he 'put up a bill to have justice and a lawful hearing against Don Gondomar for his ship and tobacco.' Owing to the intervention of Buckingham, North was released (18 July 1621) on the same evening as Henry, earl of Northumberland. Once more at liberty, he succeeded in making good his claim to the restitution of his ship and cargo, together with certain of the immunities promised him at the outset. His tobacco was returned to him free of all charges.

North next obtained (2 June 1627), in conjunction with Robert Harcourt, letters patent under the great seal from Charles I, authorising them to form a company under the title of 'the Governor and Company of Noblemen and Gentlemen of England for the Plantation of Guiana,' North being named as deputy governor of the settlement. The king lent much favour to 'soe good a worke,' which, he writes to his attorney-general (Heath), is undertaken 'as well for the conversion of y^e^ people inhabiting thereabouts to y^e^ Christian faith as for y^e^ enlarging of his Majestie's dominions, and setling of trade and trafique for diverse Comodities of his Majestie's Kingdom with these nations.' The king desired not only that the adventurers should be free from all imposts, but that they should have the fullest possible powers and privileges for the transport of ships, men, munitions, arms, &c.

In the face of much difficulty with regard to funds, this expedition was at length fitted out, a plantation established in 1627, and trade opened with the natives by North's personal endeavours. In 1632 he was, however, again in England, detained by a tedious chancery suit, into which he had been drawn as administrator to his brother in-law, Sir Francis Coningsby, of North Mimms in Hertfordshire, and as executor to Mary, lady Coningsby, his widow. In this suit the manors of North Mimms and Woodhall, as well as other important lands, were involved. In 1634 North petitioned the king for a speedy settlement of these proceedings, which had then lasted for seventeen years, and—the petitioner states—had not only caused the death and ruin of his sister and her husband, but had made his own life miserable since they died. He further pleads the loss and injury to the king's interest consequent upon delay. The plantation was left without government, the French and Dutch were gaining ground upon it, and their trade supplanting that of the English.

North expressed a strong desire to spend the remainder of his 'life and fortunes' on the plantation in Guiana; but whether he ever again, for any cause, put to sea does not appear. In July 1636 Sir John North wrote that he wished his brother Roger could be captain of one of the king's ships, and in November 1637 sent him a message from court that the king desired the formation of a new company, but 'there is a way to be thought upon first.'

During this time of suspense Roger was much at Kirtling, the home of Dudley, third lord North, and the constant resort of his brothers. In 1652 he was ill at his own house in Princes Street, Bloomsbury. He died late in 1652, or early in 1653, leaving to his brother and executor Gilbert his lands in the fens, and all his real and personal property, excepting only some legacies to relatives of insignificant value. His will bears the impress of a religious and affectionate nature.

[Information from the Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D., and Professor J. K. Laughton; Brydges's Peers of England of the Reign of James I, vol. i.; Camden's Annals; Captain Roger North to Sir Albertus Morton, 15 Sept. 1621, Record Office; Chamberlain's Letters to Carleton, Record Office; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vol. iii.; Howell's Letters; Letters of Sir John North, K.B.; Oldys's Life of Raleigh; Pinkerton's Voyages; Raleigh's Apology and Journal; Raleigh to Sir Ralph Winwood, Record Office; R. Woodward to F. Windebank, 22 May 1620, Record

Office; Rev. J. Meade to Sir Martin Stuteville, 1620, 1621, Record Office; Statement and Petitions of Captain Roger North, Record Office; St. John's Life of Raleigh, 2nd ed.; Thomas Locke to Sir Dudley Carleton, 1619, 1620, 1621, Record Office; Wilson's Hist. of Great Britain.]

F. B.

NORTH, ROGER (1653–1734), lawyer and historian, sixth and youngest son of Dudley, fourth Lord North [q. v.], was born at Tostock in Suffolk 3 Sept. 1653. He passed his childhood for the most part in his grandfather's house at Kirtling, and at five years of age was placed under the tuition of the clergyman of the parish, Ezekiel Catchpole by name, until he was removed, with his brother Montagu, to Thetford school, of which Mr. Keen was then master. He had a pleasant recollection through life of his school days, and entertained great regard for his early teachers, which he has expressed in his 'Autobiography.' In 1666 he left school and was taken in hand by his father, in view of his entering the university with adequate preparation; and on 30 Oct. 1667 he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, as fellow commoner under the tuition of his brother John [q. v.], who had been elected to a fellowship the year before. Young Roger seems to have gained but little from the tuition of his learned brother, except that he acquired habits of study and had the advantage of constant intercourse with the ablest men in the university. He had been early intended for the bar, where his brother Francis [q. v.] was already making his way, and in the enjoyment of a large practice. There was therefore the less need for him to proceed to a degree, and he left the university after residing two years, and entered at the Middle Temple on 21 April 1669. He contrived to live on a very small allowance from home, which kept him from indulging in the more expensive amusements of the town, and his time was fully occupied in study, while his diversions were carpentering and sailing a small yacht on the Thames and the Essex and Suffolk coast. Meanwhile as a student he was already earning a good income, and in close attendance upon his brother, who had many chances of throwing fees in his way (*Autobiog.* § 119). When Sir Francis was raised to the position of chief justice of the common pleas (1675), Roger North was called to the bar, and soon briefs came thickly, and his practice increased from term to term. In January 1678 occurred the great fire at the Temple which wrought such terrible destruction of the old buildings. Roger North was in his chambers at the time it broke out, and he has left us a very graphic account of its progress, of the difficulties that accompanied the rebuilding, and of the various schemes which were under discussion for dealing with the financial difficulties that arose. The Temple fire appears to have turned his thoughts to the study of architecture, which he exhibited great taste for as an art, and spared no pains to make himself a master of as a science. This year he became steward to the see of Canterbury (*ib.* § 140), an office which was conferred upon him by Sancroft, who had recently been consecrated to the archbishopric. On the subject of his appointment North wrote quaintly: 'He [the archbishop] valued me for my fidelity, which he, being a most sagacious judge of persons, could not but discern and dispense with my other defects.' Sancroft continued to repose full confidence in his steward, and consulted him on many important matters, which are mentioned in the 'Autobiography;' and when he felt his end approaching, and was troubled at the thought of leaving a will which would have 'to be proved in his pretended successor's courts,' North advised him to dispose of his property by a deed of gift, which was done accordingly. In his capacity as steward and legal adviser of the archbishop he was concerned in dealing with the abuses which had crept into the administration of Dulwich College. The result, however, was disappointing. In the reform of All Souls College, Oxford, the archbishop was more successful, and, by North's advice, the primate drew up a new body of statutes for the college and established his right to act as visitor, and the disgraceful practices whereby the fellowships were openly bought and sold were effectually put a stop to. In 1682 North was made king's counsel, and shortly afterwards called to the bench of the Middle Temple. He was now in daily communication with all the great lawyers of the time, and his professional reminiscences and graphic sketches of the careers and characters of his contemporaries at the bar during this period are of the highest value and interest to the student of legal history. Sir Francis North's promotion to be keeper of the great seal brought a large increase of professional income to his brother. He was made solicitor-general to the Duke of York, 10 Jan. 1684. This appointment, and the high favour which the lord keeper enjoyed with James II, brought North into frequent communication with the court, and in January 1686 he was appointed by patent attorney-general to the queen, Mary of Modena. This was his last appointment. In the meantime he had been making money rapidly by his practice. He tells us that his highest fee never but once exceeded twenty

guineas, yet his income was more than 4,000*l.* a year. The second Earl of Clarendon wrote of him on 18 Jan. 1689: 'I was at the Temple with Mr. Roger North and Sir Charles Porter, who are the only two honest lawyers I have met with.' He entered parliament as member for Dunwich in 1685, and voted against the court party on the question of the 'dispensing power.' Of course, he was a strong supporter of his brother Dudley's measure for putting a tax of a halfpenny a pound on tobacco and sugar, and when the house went into committee of supply on 17 Nov. 1685 he was appointed chairman. On the death of the lord keeper, Roger North seems to have been oppressed by a kind of despair. Perhaps he saw too clearly what was coming, and felt himself powerless to face the revolution which he felt was inevitable. With the accession of Jeffreys to the chancellorship, Roger North gradually found that his attendance in the court of chancery became more and more intolerable, and his practice, though still large, fell off. He was much engaged at this time, too, in the business which had been forced upon him as executor to the lord keeper, and the still more troublesome and arduous duties, which he discharged with much pains and labour, as executor of Sir Peter Lely. These latter occupied a large portion of his time for more than seven years. When the revolution came all hopes of advancement in his profession passed from him. As early as 1684 he had been talked of as likely to succeed to a judgeship; but with Jeffreys as chancellor there could be no expectation of any such career. By the accession of William of Orange he was practically shelved. He was a staunch and conscientious nonjuror, and he accepted the condition of affairs as final as far as he himself was concerned. In 1690 he purchased an estate at Rougham in Norfolk, which is still the residence of his descendants, who have inherited it in the direct line. Almost before he entered into possession of this property he found himself with six nephews and a niece, the children of his three elder brothers, more or less upon his hands. The lord keeper's sons were his wards. By the death of his eldest brother, Charles, lord North and Grey, leaving two sons and a daughter almost entirely unprovided for, it devolved upon him to see that some education and maintenance should be secured for them; and when Sir Dudley North [q. v.] died in 1691, Roger North became the guardian of the two sons, Dudley and Roger. He had his hands full of family business during the next few years. He set himself to build a new mansion on his Rougham estate, and in the meantime retained his chambers at the Temple and spent some of his time in London. Montagu North, who had been kept as a prisoner of war at Toulon for three years, was released in 1693, and from that time made his home at Rougham, and became the inseparable companion of his brother till his death in 1709. In 1696 Roger North married Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Gayer of Stoke Pogis, Buckinghamshire, a stiff and furious jacobite, who had been made a knight of the Bath in 1661 at the coronation of Charles II. With this lady he obtained a considerable accession of fortune. From the time he took up his residence at Rougham till his death he lived the life of a country gentleman, taking no part in politics, and not being even in the commission of the peace. He had, however, no lack of resources, and his time did not hang heavily on his hands. He was an accomplished and enthusiastic musician. His very interesting 'Memoires of Musick, being some Historico-critticall Collections on that Subject 1728,' written for his own amusement during retirement, were first made known to the world through the extracts given by Dr. Burney in the third volume of his 'General History of Musick.' Burney obtained the information from North's eldest son. The manuscript finally came into the possession of Robert Nelson of Lynn, through whose means it was placed at the disposal of Dr. Rimbault. The latter edited it in 1846, with elaborate notes and a brief memoir of the author. The 'Memoires' are both valuable and curious, giving a fair sketch of the development of music under Charles II, some account of the rise of opera in England, and biographical notes respecting John Jenkins the lutenist, Matthew Locke, Thomas Baltzar, and Sir Roger L'Estrange, who, like himself, was nicknamed 'Roger the Fiddler.' Among Roger North's additions and improvements at Rougham Hall was a music-gallery sixty feet long, for which he had an organ built by Father Smith. This organ is still preserved in Dereham Church. North also collected works of art, some of which are still preserved at Rougham Hall; he planted largely, bred horses, went into various agricultural experiments, got together a large collection of books, which he meant to serve as a library of reference for the clergy of the neighbourhood; he spent many hours of the day with his pen in his hand, and a large mass of his manuscripts are still preserved in the British Museum, comprising his correspondence, miscellaneous notes on questions of law, philosophy, music, architecture, and history. These are rather the jottings of a student amusing himself by putting his impressions

of the moment on paper than any serious attempts at authorship. He seems to have had a certain shrinking from publicity, which grew upon him, as it is apt to grow upon a studious recluse. When White Kennett's 'Complete History of England' appeared in three volumes folio in 1706, Roger North was greatly disturbed by what he considered to be a perversion of the history of Charles II's reign, and he set himself to compose an elaborate 'Apology' for the king and a 'Vindication' of his brother Francis, the Lord-keeper North [q. v.], from the attacks of Kennett. This 'Apology' evidently occupied him for some years, but was not published till nearly seven years after his death (London, 1740). It extends over more than seven hundred pages quarto, and is entitled 'Examen, or an Enquiry into the Credit and Veracity of a Pretended Complete History: shewing the perverse and wicked design of it, and the many fallacies and abuses of truth contained in it. Together with some Memoirs occasionally inserted, all tending to vindicate the honour of the late King Charles the Second and his happy reign from the intended Aspersions of that Foul Pen.'

It appears that the 'Examen' was finished before the author proceeded with the lives of his brothers, and that his life of the lord keeper was suggested by, and grew out of, his labours upon the 'Examen.' The life of Sir Dudley followed, naturally, as a supplement to the other; but it is difficult to understand why he should have written Dr. John North's life at all. His own 'Autobiography' seems to have been the last work upon which he was engaged. Whether he ever finished it, or ever intended to carry it any further than down to the death of Charles II, it is impossible to say. He clearly looked upon his own retirement from the bar as the inevitable result of the ascendency which Jeffreys had acquired over James II; and when his conscience forbade him to take the oath of allegiance at the revolution, his career was at an end. He looked upon himself from that time as a banished man.

The labour that North bestowed upon the lives of his brothers was extraordinary. The life of the lord keeper was written and rewritten again and again. Defaced though the style is by the use of some unusual words, there is a certain charm about it which few readers can resist, and the 'Lives of the Norths' must always remain an English classic and and a prime authority for the period with which it deals. The 'Life of Lord-keeper North' was first issued under Montagu North's editorship in 1742. The 'Lives' of Sir Dudley North and Dr. John North followed in 1744. The three lives were published together in two volumes, with notes and illustrations by Henry Roscoe, in 1826; and a complete edition of the 'Lives of the Norths, with a Selection from the North Correspondence in the British Museum, and Roger North's Autobiography,' was published in Bohn's 'Standard Library,' under the editorship of Dr. Jessopp, 3 vols. 8vo, 1890. The only work which Roger North published during his lifetime was 'A Discourse on Fish and Fish Ponds,' issued in quarto in 1863, and reprinted in 1713 and 1715; all the editions are scarce. His remaining work, 'A Discourse on the Study of the Laws,' was first published in 1824 (London, 8vo).

Roger North was held in great and increasing respect by his neighbours as an authority on questions of law, and was frequently consulted by the magnates of the county, and sometimes chosen to arbitrate when disputes arose. On one occasion he was called in to settle some difference between Sir Robert Walpole and his mother. The country people called him 'Solomon,' as in his early days the pamphleteers had styled him 'Roger the Fiddler.' He retained his vigour and brightness of intellect to the last, and one of his latest letters was written when he was nearly eighty years old, in answer to some one who had applied to him for advice as to the best course of reading for the bar. He died at Rougham on 1 March 1733-4, in his eighty-first year. By his wife, whom he appears to have survived some few years, he had a family of two sons and five daughters. He made his will in October 1730; in it he left all his papers and manuscripts to his son Montagu. The elder son, Roger, was baptised 26 Jan. 1703; from him are descended the Norths of Rougham, who are the only representatives in the male line of Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], by Anne Montagu. The younger son, Montagu, was born in December 1712. He entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, 26 June 1730, was elected scholar of his college, and continued to reside at the university for the next seven years. He was admitted to holy orders in 1738, became rector of Sternfield in Suffolk in 1767, and a canon of Windsor in 1775. He died in 1779. Besides the sons there were five daughters. Roger, the heir, was the only one of his generation who left issue. Sir Peter Lely's portrait (1740), which was engraved for the 'Examen' by George Vertue, is preserved at Rougham Hall.

[The sources for Roger North's biography are mainly his own Lives of the Norths, and for the early part of his career his entertaining Autobio-

graphy which was privately printed for the first time by the present writer in 1887, 4to. Occasional mention of him is to be found in the contemporary literature of the time, e.g. Luttrell's Relation, Evelyn's Diary, and the Calendars of State Papers. There is a large mass of correspondence and family papers which were acquired by the authorities of the British Museum in 1883. The Autobiography, with some of the more interesting of these letters, was republished with the other Lives of the Norths in Bohn's Standard Library, 3 vols. 8vo, 1890. There is an interesting account of him and his life at Rougham in Forster's Library at the South Kensington Museum, drawn up by his granddaughter, Mrs. Boydell.] A. J.

NORTH, Sir THOMAS (1535?–1601?), translator, born about 1535, was second and youngest son of Edward, first baron North [q. v.], by his first wife Alice, daughter of Oliver Squyer. Roger, second lord North [q. v.], was his eldest brother. It is believed he was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge. In 1557 he was entered a student of Lincoln's Inn, and appears soon afterwards to have turned his attention to literature. Notwithstanding the provision made for North by his father's will (20 March 1563), and the generous help of his brother Roger, lord North, he was always in need. He seems, however, to have maintained some position in Cambridgeshire, and in 1568 was presented with the freedom of the city of Cambridge. In 1574 Thomas accompanied his brother Roger when sent as ambassador-extraordinary to the court of Henri III of France. Two years later his brother made him a present of 'a lease of a house and household stuff.' Soon after the publication of his famous translation of 'Plutarch' in 1579, Leicester, in a letter to Burghley, asked his favour for the book. 'He [North] is a very honest gentleman,' wrote Leicester, 'and hath many good things in him which are drowned only by poverty.' His great-nephew Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], wrote of him as 'a man of courage;' and in the days of the Armada he took command, as captain, of three hundred men of Ely. About 1591 he was knighted, and must therefore have then possessed the qualification necessary in those days for a knight-bachelor—land to the value of 40*l.* a year.

Among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum is a paper by North, entitled 'Exceptions against the Suit of [the] Surveyor of Gaugers of Beer and Ale,' dated 9 Jan. 1591. In 1592 he was placed on the commission of the peace for the county of Cambridge, and his name ('Thomas North, miles') is again found on the roll of justices for 1597. In 1598 he received a grant of 20*l.* from the town of Cambridge, and in 1601 a pension of 40*l.* a year from the queen, 'in consideration of the good and faithful service done unto us.' He was then nearly seventy years of age, and doubtless died soon afterwards, although no record of his death is accessible. North was married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Colville of London, and widow of Robert Rich; and, secondly, to Judith, daughter of Henry Vesey of Isleham, Cambridgeshire, and widow of Robert Bridgwater. This lady was a third time married, to John Courthope, second son of John Courthope of Whiligh, Sussex. By his first wife he was father of Edward, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wren of Haddenham, Isle of Ely; and Elizabeth, married in June 1579 to Thomas Stuteville of Brinkley, Cambridgeshire. Cooper mentions a third child, Roger, but the boy's name is absent from the family records; and if he ever existed, it is probable that he died in infancy.

North's literary work consisted of translations; but he exerted a powerful influence on Elizabethan writers, and has been described as the first great master of English prose. In December 1557 he published in London, with a dedication to Queen Mary, his first book, which was translated from Guevara's 'Libro Aureo,' a Spanish adaptation of the 'Meditations of Marcus Aurelius.' North's book was entitled 'The Diall of Princes, compiled by the reuerende Father in God, Don Anthony Gueuara, Byshop of Guadix, Preacher and Chronicler to Charles the Fift, late of that name Emperour. Englysshed oute of the Frenche by Thomas North, seconde sonne of the Lord North. Right necessarie and pleasaunt to all gentylmen and others whiche are louers of vertue.' North's translation, although professedly from the French, was in fact made in large measure from the Spanish original. A briefer version by Guevara of the same work had already appeared in English as the 'Golden Boke of Marcus Aurelius,' in 1534, from the pen of John Bourchier, lord Berners, the translator of Froissart. Berners's work had reached its fifth edition by 1557. Recent critics have detected in Guevara's Spanish style a close resemblance to the euphuism which John Lyly [q. v.] rendered popular in Elizabeth's reign. Lyly was doubtless acquainted with the version of Guevara's 'Marcus Aurelius' by Berners and North respectively, and probably borrowed some of his sentiments from one or other of them. But it is very unlikely that he derived the peculiarities of his style from either work. 'Euphuistic' passages occur rarely in North's version, and the endeavours to fix either

on him or on Berners the parentage of English euphuism have not at present proved successful. North's work was, nevertheless, highly popular in his day. In 1568 appeared a second edition, 'now newly reuised and corrected by hym, refourmed of faultes escaped in the first edition; with an amplification also of a fourth booke annexed to the same, entituled the Fauored Courtier, neuer heretofore imprinted in our vulgar tongue. Right necessarie and pleasaunt to all noble and vertuous persones (by Richard Tottill and Thomas Marshe, Anno Domino 1568).' A third edition appeared in 1582, and a fourth in 1619.

In 1570 he brought out his second work, entitled 'The Morall Philosophie of Doni: Drawne out of the auncient writers. A worke first compiled in the Indian tongue, and afterwards reduced into diuers other languages: and now lastly Englished out of Italian by Thomas North, brother to the Right Honourable Sir Roger North, knight, Lorde North of Kyrtheling.' A second edition is dated 1601. A reprint, edited by Mr. J. Jacobs, appeared in 1891. The book consists of a collection of ancient oriental fables, rendered with rare wit and vigour from the Italian of Antonio Francesco Doni.

In 1579 North published the work by which he will be best remembered—his translation of Plutarch's 'Lives,' which he rendered from the French of Amyot. It was entitled 'The Lives of the Noble Grecians and Romanes, compared together by that graue learned Philosopher and Historiographer, Plutarke of Chæronea: Translated out of Greeke into French by James Amyot, Abbot of Bellozane, Bishop of Auxerre, one of the King's Priuy Counsel, and Great Amner of Fraunce; and out of French into Englishe by Thomas North. Imprinted at London by Thomas Vautrouiller and John Wight, 1579,' fol. A new title-page introduces 'the Lives of Hannibal and Scipio Africanus, translated out of Latine into French by Charles de l'Escluse, and out of French into English by Thomas North.' A second edition appeared in 1595, fol. ('R. Field for B. Norton') In 1603 to a new edition were 'added the Lives of Epaminondas, of Philip of Macedon, of Dionysius the elder, tyrant of Sicilia, of Augustus Cæsar, of Pluturke, and of Seneca: with the liues of nine other excellent Chieftaines of Warre: collected out of Emylius Probus by S. G. S., and Englished by the aforesaid Translator.' A later edition was in two parts, dated respectively 1610 and 1612. Other issues are dated 1631, 1657—in which, according to Wood, Selden had a hand—and 1676 (Cambridge, fol.) This was the last complete edition. North's translation was supplanted in popular reading by one which appeared in 1683–6, with a preface by Dryden, and subsequently by the well-known edition of John and William Langhorne, which was issued in 1770.

North dedicated the book to Queen Elizabeth, and it was one of the most popular of her day. It is written throughout in admirably vivid and robust prose. But it is as Shakespeare's storehouse of classical learning that it presents itself in its most interesting aspect. To it (it is not too much to say) we owe the existence of the plays of 'Julius Cæsar,' 'Coriolanus,' and 'Antony and Cleopatra,' while 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' 'Pericles,' and 'Timon of Athens' are all indebted to it. In 'Coriolanus' whole speeches have been transferred bodily from North, but it is in 'Antony and Cleopatra' that North's diction has been most closely followed. Collier is of opinion that Shakespeare used the third edition, and Mr. Allan Park Paton has written a learned but unconvincing pamphlet to prove that a copy of that edition, now in the Greenock Library, was the poet's property, and the very book from which he worked.

In 1875, 'Shakespeare's Plutarch, being a selection from the Lives in North's Plutarch which illustrate Shakespeare's Plays,' was edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, who says that, although North fell into some mistakes which Amyot had avoided, his English is especially good, racy, and well expressed. 'He had the advantage of writing at a period when nervous idiomatic English was well understood and commonly written; so that he constantly uses expressions which illustrate in a very interesting manner the language of our Authorised Version of the Bible.' 'Four Chapters of North's Plutarch,' containing the lives of Coriolanus, Cæsar, Antonius, and Brutus, were edited by F. A. Leo, 1878, 4to; and numerous single lives have appeared in Cassell's 'Universal Library.'

[Booke of Howshold Charges of Roger, lord North; Brueggemann's View of the English Editions of Ancient Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 319–20; Calendar of Hatfield MSS. pt. ii.; Collins's Peerage, vol. iv.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 350; Dépêches de La Mothe Fénelon, vi. 296; Haslewood's Ancient Critical Essays, ii. 238; Hazlitt's Shakespeare's Library, 2nd ed.; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 564, 817, 823, 856, 1071, 1809; Knight's Shakespeare Tragedies, ii. 148; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii.; Paton's Notes on North's Plutarch, Greenock, 1871; Privy Signet Bills,

Chapter House, April 1601; Quarterly Review, vol. cx. art. 7; State Papers, Dom. Eliz. Docquets, February 1592; will of Edward, lord North; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 375.] F. B.

NORTH, THOMAS (1830–1884), antiquary and campanologist, son of Thomas North of Burton End, Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire, by his wife, Mary Raven, was born at Melton Mowbray on 24 Jan. 1830. He was educated at the grammar school of his native town. Upon leaving school he entered the office of Mr. Woodcock, a solicitor at Melton Mowbray, but presently gave up the law, removed to Leicester, and entered Paget's bank there. Here he remained until 1872, when failing health compelled him to retire to Ventnor. North was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1875. In 1881 he removed to the Plâs, Llanfairfechan, where he resided until his death on 27 Feb. 1884. He married, on 23 May 1860, Fanny, daughter of Richard Luck of Leicester, by whom he had an only son. The Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society erected to his memory a brass tablet in the church of St. Martin, Leicester.

From an early age North was a student of archæology and antiquities. In 1861 he was elected honorary secretary of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society, and he edited all its 'Transactions' and papers from that time until his death, himself contributing upwards of thirty papers. Among the most important of these were 'Tradesmen's Tokens issued in Leicestershire,' 'The Mowbrays, Lords of Melton,' 'The Constables of Melton,' 'Leicester Ancient Stained Glass,' 'The Letters of Alderman Robert Heyricke,' &c. Eight of these papers relate to his native town, of which he projected a history, although he never lived to complete it. His earliest and perhaps best known book was 'A Chronicle of the Church of St. Martin in Leicester during the Reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, with some Account of its minor Altars and ancient Guilds,' 1866, a work of learning and research, which has been referred to in several ecclesiastical suits. In later life he made campanology his special study, and brought out in rapid succession a series of monographs on the church bells of various counties, other volumes being in preparation at the time of his death.

North's works are: 1. 'A Chronicle of the Church of St. Martin in Leicester,' &c., 1866, referred to above. 2. 'The Church Bells of Leicestershire: their Inscriptions, Traditions, and peculiar Uses, with Chapters on Bells and the Leicester Bell Founders,' 1876. 3. 'The Church Bells of Northamptonshire,' 1878. 4. 'The Church Bells of Rutland,' 1880. 5. 'The Church Bells of Lincolnshire,' 1882. 6. 'The Church Bells of Bedfordshire,' 1883. 7. 'The Accounts of the Churchwardens of St. Martin's, Leicester, 1489–1844,' 1884. 8. 'The Church Bells of Hertfordshire,' 1887, edited, after North's decease, from his materials by J. C. L. Stahlschmidt. He also edited the first five volumes of the 'Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society's Transactions,' and the Leicestershire section of vols. vi. to xvii. of the 'Associated Architectural Societies' Reports and Papers.'

[Transactions of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society, vol. vi.; Church Bells, 8 March 1884; and information kindly communicated by his widow.] W. G. D. F.

NORTH, WILLIAM, sixth Lord North (1678–1734), elder son of Charles, fifth lord, by Catherine, only daughter of William, lord Grey of Wark, and grandson of Dudley, fourth lord North [q. v.], was born on 22 Dec. 1678. His father, upon his marriage in 1673, had been summoned by special writ to take his seat in the House of Lords as Lord Grey of Rolleston, and he succeeded to the barony of North in 1677, from which time he was known as Lord North and Grey. A few months after his father's death in January 1691, his mother remarried the Hon. Francis Russell, governor of Barbados, leaving his younger brother Charles and his sister Dudleya to the young peer's care. The three had been brought up together, and among them there had grown up 'a deep and romantic affection.' The two brothers entered at Magdalene College, Cambridge, together on 22 Oct. 1691, and Charles, the younger, graduated M.A. in 1695, and was elected to a fellowship at his college in 1698. William, however, left Cambridge without taking a degree in 1694, and entered at Foubert's military academy, which had been established by William III in Leicester Fields, with a view to qualify himself for the profession of arms. Dissipation soon involved him heavily in debt, and to extricate himself, he, by the advice of his uncle, Roger North, travelled for three years, remaining abroad until he came of age and took his seat in the House of Lords in 1699. In March 1702 William III signed his commission as captain of footguards in the new levies. He was soon despatched to the seat of the war, and on 15 Jan. 1703 he was made colonel of the 10th regiment of foot (Beatson, *Political Index*, ii. 210). He lost his right hand at Blenheim on 13 Aug. 1704 (Boyer, *Annals of Anne*, 1735, p. 153). When Marlborough returned to England in December, Lord

North accompanied him, and in the following February he was made brigadier-general. In the campaign of 1705 he was again at Marlborough's side, and on 26 Oct. 1705 he married Maria Margaretta, daughter of Vryheer van Ellemeet, treasurer of Holland. Shortly afterwards he was in England, and protested against the vote of the lords that the church was not in danger. He spent most of the next three years with the army in Flanders; but he took part in the debates about the union, protesting against the small proportion of land-tax to be paid by Scotland according to the ninth article of the union. He also took a prominent part in the debate about Sacheverell, trying to quash the impeachment. He was promoted lieutenant-general in May 1710, and in November of that year he was sufficiently under the domination of party spirit to oppose a vote of thanks being awarded to Marlborough for the campaign just concluded. Nevertheless in January 1712 he had the grace to entertain Prince Eugène during his visit to London (*ib.* p. 536). He had been created lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire early in 1711, in the room of the Duke of Bedford, and on 13 Dec. 1711 he was made a privy councillor (*ib.* p. 532); he also became governor of Portsmouth.

His Jacobite tendencies increased in strength as Anne's reign approached its end. On 31 June 1713 the Earl of Wharton moved that an address should be presented to the queen urging her to use her influence with the friendly powers of Europe that they should not harbour the Pretender. After a long silence North represented with some readiness that such an address would imply distrust of her majesty, and he asked, in conclusion, since most of the powers were in amity with her majesty, where would their lordships have the Pretender reside? To this Peterborough replied that the fittest place for him to improve himself was Rome. Similarly in April 1714 North spoke warmly against setting a price upon the Pretender's head (*ib.* pp. 184–5). In June of the same year he made his last notable speech in the house in favour of the Schism Bill (*ib.* p. 705).

With the advent of the Brunswick line North's career virtually came to an end. He took no part in the insurrection of 1716, and corresponded rarely with leading Jacobites abroad. Nevertheless on 28 Sept. 1722 he was committed to the Tower for his complicity in Atterbury's plot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 180). He managed to escape from the Tower, and got as far as the Isle of Wight, but was there re-arrested. Finally North was admitted to bail in 20,000*l.* for himself and four sureties of 10,000*l.* each. He shortly afterwards retired to Paris. Little is known of his subsequent wanderings on the continent; in March 1732 a Captain Powell dined with him in Paris, and found him 'something off his bloom, but not off his politeness' (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 476). He was then on the eve of setting out for Spain. He died, a childless man and an exile, at Madrid on 31 Oct. 1734. He had joined the Roman catholic communion in 1728, and thereby lost the friendship of his old ally Atterbury. His second title of Lord Grey expired; the barony of North devolved upon his second cousin Francis, first earl of Guilford [q. v.], who had succeeded his father Francis, the lord-keeper's son and heir, on 17 Oct. 1729. A fine portrait of Lord North and Grey, by Kneller (now at Waldershare), was engraved in mezzotint by I. Simon. A portrait of Lady North, who died in 1732, was engraved by the same artist, after Kneller.

Lord North's sister, Dudleya North (1675–1712), born at her father's house in Leicester Fields in 1675, was distinguished for her learning. While still a young girl she begged leave to join her brothers in studying Latin and Greek with their private tutor at Kirtling, and subsequently she mastered Hebrew and some other eastern languages. Her valuable collection of oriental literature was, together with the remainder of her books, presented by her brother to the parochial library of Rougham in Norfolk, built and founded by her uncle, Roger North, for the use, under certain restrictions, of the clergy of the district. This gift included a Hebrew bible, bound in blue turkey morocco, with silver clasps, which she had been in the habit of carrying to church. She appears to have been a woman not only of great attainments, but of rare beauty of character, and the depth of the attachment existing between herself and her two brothers receives pleasing illustration from the family correspondence. Having injured her health by over-study, she died, at the age of thirty-seven, of 'a sedentary distemper,' at the house of her sister-in-law, Lady North and Grey, in Bond Street (25 April 1712), and was buried at Kirtling (Ballard, *Memoirs of Learned Ladies*, 1752; materials kindly furnished by Lady Frances Bushby).

[Collins's Peerage, vol. iv., s.v. Guilford; Peerage of England, 1710, pt. ii. p. 44; North's Lives of the Norths, ed. Jessopp, 1890, iii. 292, 295–298; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, passim; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735, passim; Wentworth Papers, ed. Cartwright, pp. 114, 476; Duke of Marlborough's Despatches, vol. i. passim; The Stuart Papers, ed.

Glover, 1847; Atterbury's Works, 1789–98, ii. 381, 415; Williams's Memoirs and Correspondence of Bishop Atterbury, i. 385, 410; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] T. S.

NORTHALIS, RICHARD (*d.* 1397), archbishop of Dublin, was perhaps the son of John Northale, *alias* Clerk, who was sheriff of London in 1335–6, and died in 1349 (Bale, *Script.*; *Monumenta Franciscana*, ii. 153; Sharpe, *Calendar of Wills*, pp. 532, 572). Richard entered the Carmelite friary in London, and is said to have been chaplain to Richard II (Fuller, *Worthies*). He was made bishop of Ossory in November 1386 (*Irish Pat. Roll*, 10 Ric. II, Nos. 52, 60). From this time onwards he was continually employed in affairs of state. He was absent from Ireland in February 1387 (*Irish Pat.* 10 Ric. II, No. 110); abroad on business, apparently at the papal court, in July 1388 (*Pat.* 12 Ric. II, pt. i. m. 26); in England in February 1389, and likely to be absent from Ireland for two years (*Pat.* 12 Ric. II, pt. 2, m. 5). In June 1389 he obtained leave to receive all the temporalities of his see while he was absent on the king's business. In November 1390 he complained that in spite of this order two-thirds of the revenues had been kept back by the king's officers (*Pat.* 12 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 2, and 14, pt. i. m. 30). During his absence serious disturbances took place in the diocese, and the bishop's representatives were commissioned to 'treat and parley' with the rebels (*Irish Pat.* 13 Ric. II, No. 191). At the end of 1390 Richard returned to Ireland, and was appointed one of the custodians of the temporalities of the vacant see of Dublin (*Pat.* 14 Ric. II, pt. i. m. 14). In February 1391 he was licensed by the king to bring or send 'corn, horses, falcons, hawks, fish, gold, and silver' from Ireland to England (*Pat.* 14 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 32). A few days later he was commissioned with others to convoke in convenient places the chief persons of each part of the English colony, and to take evidence on oath concerning losses and grievances, the delinquencies of the royal officers, and the remedies to be applied; to investigate the dealings of the lord justice, Sir John Stanley [q. v.], with the native chieftains, and ascertain the state of the revenues (*Pat.* 14 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 18).

In March 1391 the king, 'relying on the circumspection, prudence, and fidelity' of the bishop, summoned him 'to work on some of our affairs intimately concerning us,' and ordered that the revenue of his see should be paid to him (*Pat. ib.* m. 20). These affairs, which were calculated to employ him for three years, had reference to Rome, and were perhaps connected with the schism or the anti-papal legislation of the time (cf. *Pat. ib.* m. 47). In August 1391 Northalis was again in Ireland, acting as deputy-justice in the county of Kilkenny, and negotiating with the natives (*Irish Pat.* 15 Ric. II, No. 77). In the winter of 1392–3 he attended meetings of the council, was appointed lord-chancellor of Ireland in May 1393, and held office for about a year (*Pat.* 16 Ric. II, pt. iii. m. 9; *Irish Pat.* 18 Ric. II, Nos. 46–8). He performed many onerous duties, negotiating frequently with English and Irish in the absence of the lord justice, James Butler, third earl of Ormonde, and attending the latter in an expedition to Munster with an armed force (*Irish Close Roll*, 17 Ric. II, No. 1). At the petition of the council he received (April 1394) a reward of 20*l.*, because the fees of the chancellorship did not cover a third of his expenses (*ib.*) He was summoned to attend the king at a council at Kilkenny in April 1395 (*Irish Close Roll*, 18 Ric. II, No. 68). He was translated by papal bull to the archbishopric of Dublin, and obtained restitution of the temporalities on 4 Feb. 1396 (*Pat.* 19 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 34). On 1 April he obtained license to leave Ireland without incurring the penalties of the statute of absentees, on condition of furnishing men-at-arms for the defence of the land (*Pat. ib.* m. 23). He died in Dublin, 20 July 1397, and was buried in the cathedral church of St. Patrick.

He is said to have written 'Sermones' and 'Ad Ecclesiarum Parochos' (Bale). Neither is extant. The statement that he wrote a 'Hymn on St. Canute' (*Bibl. Carm.*) involves two mistakes: Richard Lederede or Ledred [q. v.] composed a hymn in honour of St. Cainnech, patron saint of Ossory Cathedral.

[Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ, 1824; Rotulorum Patentium et Clausorum Cancellariæ Hiberniæ Calendarium, 1828; Harris's Ware, 1764; Camden's Britannia, iii. 690; Roll of the Proceedings of the King's Council in Ireland, 1392–3, 1877; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern.; Villiers de S. Etienne's Bibliotheca Carmelitana, 1752.] A. G. L.

NORTHALL, JOHN (1723?–1759), captain in the royal artillery, entered the service as a gentleman-cadet in the royal regiment of artillery on 1 July 1741, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant fireworker on 1 April 1742. He served under Colonel Thomas Pattison, R.A., with the royal artillery in Flanders in 1742, and was promoted second lieutenant on 1 April 1744. He was present at the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May 1745, and became first lieutenant on

3 Oct. 1745, captain-lieutenant 24 March 1752, and captain 1 Oct. 1755. In February 1752 he went to Minorca, and thence embarked for Leghorn. Instead of making the usual tour of Italy, he first visited the principal cities of Tuscany, and, after a cursory visit to Rome, went to Naples. Then, after a more lengthened stay in Rome, he went to Loretto, Bologna, Venice, Mantua, Parma, Modena, and returned to Leghorn, whence he sailed for Genoa. From Genoa he went by sea to Villafranca, and on by land to Marseilles. He died in 1759. A posthumous account of his Italian tour was published in July 1766: 'Travels through Italy; containing new and curious Observations on that Country. . . . With the most authentic Account yet published of capital Pieces in Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture that are to be seen in Italy, &c.,' London, 1766, 8vo.

[Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery, i. 124, 127; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Artillery; Gent. Mag. 1766, p. 336.] B. H. S.

NORTHALL, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1190), bishop of Worcester, derived his name from Northall in the hundred of Elthorne, Middlesex, where the dean and chapter of St. Paul's held property. William was probably educated in the cathedral school, though he first appears as witnessing a charter of Archbishop Theobald to St. Martin's Priory, c. 1160 (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ii. 289). John of Salisbury wrote to him during the early part of Becket's exile (c. 1167) hinting that a gift of money would be acceptable. William seems to have given a lukewarm support to Becket. He read the gospel in St. Paul's on Ascension day, 1169, when Berengar delivered the letters excommunicating the Bishop of London, and he refused to be present at mass afterwards, against Becket's command. At this time he was probably already canon. He held the prebend of Neasdon before 1177, and resigned it in 1186. He became archdeacon of Gloucester in 1177, and was seneschal or steward to Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. In 1181 he was 'firmarius' of the manor of West Drayton, paying a rent of one mark to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. He had the custody of the temporalities of the see of Rochester in 1184–5, and of the see of Worcester, 1185–6, then in the king's hands; and Henry II gave him the bishopric of Worcester at the council of Eynsham in May 1186. He was present at the council of Marlborough (14 Sept.), and was consecrated at Westminster, with Hugh of Lincoln [q.v.], by Baldwin, on 21 Sept. 1186. In February 1187 he was one of those sent by the king, at Baldwin's request, to negotiate with the monks of Canterbury in their quarrel with the archbishop. Gervase says, on this occasion, that Northall worked in secret, like a snake in the path, being a man of business, with little grace of bearing ('usu magis quam arte peritus'). At the beginning of the next year the monks wrote urging him to persuade the archbishop to renounce his design of building the new church. He was again sent by the king in February 1188 as mediator in this quarrel, and he was present when the compromise proposed by Richard I was accepted on 1 Dec. 1189. He was in attendance on Richard at Winchester in August 1189, and assisted at the coronation. He was present at the council of Pipewell, 15 Sept. 1189, and witnessed the charter by which Richard released the king of Scots from subjection on 26 Nov. He died on 2, or more probably 3, May 1190 (*MS. Cott.* Domit. i. f. 150; *Annals of Worcester*, p. 387).

Giraldus Cambrensis relates that William forbade a certain English song to be sung in his diocese, because a priest of Worcester one morning, instead of the salutation, 'Dominus vobiscum,' solemnly chanted the refrain of the song 'Swete lamman dhin are.'

[Gervase of Canterbury; Epistolæ Cantuarienses (in Chron. and Mem. of Richard I); Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, vol. vi.; Rad. de Diceto; Benedicti Abbatis Gesta Regis, Henr. II; Roger of Hoveden; Annales Monastici; Matt. Paris's Chron. Majora, vol. ii.; Giraldus Cambrensis, vol. ii.; Domesday of St. Paul's; Le Neve's Fasti; Newcourt's Repertorium; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, p. 316.] A. G. L.

NORTHAMPTON, MARQUISES OF. [See PARR, WILLIAM, *d.* 1571; COMPTON, SPENCER JOSHUA ALWYNE, second MARQUIS, 1790–1851.]

NORTHAMPTON, EARLS OF. [See SENLIS, SIMON DE, *d.* 1109; BOHUN, WILLIAM DE, *d.* 1360; HOWARD, HENRY, 1540–1614; COMPTON, SPENCER, 1601–1643.]

NORTHAMPTON, HENRY DE, or FITZPETER (*fl.* 1202), judge, was probably a brother of Geoffrey Fitzpeter, earl of Essex [q. v.], who seems to have been closely connected with Northamptonshire, for both he and Simon Fitzpeter were in several years sheriffs of the county. Henry was an officer of the exchequer, a canon of St. Paul's (DUGDALE, *Origines Juridiciales*, pp. 21, 22), and held the church of St. Peter's, Northampton (*Close Rolls*, i. 520). He was a justice itinerant for Lincolnshire, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire in 1189

(*Pipe Roll*, 1 Ric. I. 69, 194), and sat as one of the king's justices at Westminster and in the country in 1202 and later. In 1205 King John granted Henry Fitzpeter de Northampton license to make a park at Little Lunford (probably Ludford in Lincolnshire) (*Rotuli Chartarum*, ed. Hardy, i. 151), and from that year to 1207 Henry was joint-sheriff of Northamptonshire (*Close Rolls*, i. 34, 77). It may be inferred that he joined the baronial party, of which until his death Geoffrey Fitzpeter had been leader, for in November 1215 his lands and houses in Northampton were given away by the king (*ib.* p. 238). He received letters of protection in the following March. He founded an hospital within the precincts of St. Paul's, London (*Monasticon*, vi. 767). Dugdale (*Baronage*, i. 705) reckons a Henry, dean of Wolverhampton, among the sons of Geoffrey Fitzpeter, earl of Essex, and it does not seem possible to distinguish clearly between him and this Henry de Northampton.

[Authorities quoted; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 99, where the omission of any notice of a probable relationship between Henry and Earl Geoffrey must be noted as against the theory stated above; Dugdale's Chron. Survey, and Monasticon, vi. 767; Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 34, 77, 238, 520, ed. Hardy (Record publ.); Rot. Litt. Pat. pp. 54, 169, ed. Hardy (Record publ.); Pipe Roll, 1 Ric. I, pp. 69, 194, ed. Hunter (Record publ.)] W. H.

NORTHAMPTON or **COMBERTON**, JOHN DE (*fl.* 1381), lord mayor of London, was a draper of high repute in the company and an alderman of the city in 1376 (RILEY, *Memorials of London*, pp. 400, 404, 409); he was one of the sheriffs in 1377, was elected a member for the city in 1378 (*Returns of Members*, i. 200), and in 1380 was a commissioner for building a tower on the bank of the Thames for the protection of the shipping. He was elected to the mayoralty in 1381. He was one of the most prominent supporters of Wiclif in London, was no doubt connected with the interruption of Wiclif's trial at Lambeth in 1378, and with the interference of the citizens with the trial of John Aston in 1382 (WALSINGHAM, i. 356, ii. 65). The Londoners were at this time divided into two parties [see under BREMBRE, SIR NICHOLAS], and Northampton was the head of John of Gaunt's faction, while as regards municipal politics, which since 1376 had, owing to a change of procedure, run very high (*Liber Albus*, i. 41), he appears to have been leader of the party which sought to gain the favour of the populace and the members of the smaller companies, and to depress the greater companies. Relying on the support of his party, and specially of the Duke of Lancaster, he encouraged the citizens to set at nought the jurisdiction of their bishop by taking into their own hands the punishment of breaches of chastity. They imprisoned women guilty of these offences in the prison called the Tun on Cornhill, shaved their heads, and paraded them publicly with trumpets and pipes playing before them, and dealt in like fashion with their paramours, declaring that the prelates were negligent and venal, and that they would purify their city themselves. He was a bitter enemy of the London fishmongers, who were upheld by Sir Nicholas Brembre and the Grocers' Company, Sir John Philipot [q. v.], and Nicholas Exton of the Fishmongers' Company. He obtained from the king, Richard II, the extinction of their monopoly, prevented them from selling in the country, compelling them to sell in one market at a price fixed by the mayor, and with other citizens presented a petition to the king on which was founded an act of parliament that no fishmonger or other victualler should be eligible for the mayoralty or other judicial office (*Statutes at Large*, ii. 257). By these measures he brought the company so low that he is said to have forced the fishmongers to declare that they were unworthy to be ranked among the crafts or mysteries of the city. As his proceedings, while raising the price of fish in the country, lowered it in London, they were highly popular among the poorer class (WALSINGHAM, ii. 66). He is said to have attempted to depress others of the companies, but to have been checked. Nor did he accomplish so much without meeting with violent opposition. On one occasion he was insulted in his court, and on another a fishmonger was committed to prison for speaking against him (*Memorials*, pp. 462, 472). So long, however, as he was mayor, he made his position good, and forced Sir John Philipot to resign his aldermanry, because he was allied with his enemies. In 1383 he was succeeded in the mayoralty by Brembre, whose election was carried by the strong hand of certain crafts, and with the approval and perhaps help of the king. Northampton's work was at once undone, the fishmongers regained their privileges, and the greater companies triumphed.

He did not submit quietly to his defeat; the party that he led was numerous and excited, there was talk of making him mayor in spite of his enemies, and the supporters of Brembre believed that the new lord mayor's life was threatened. Northampton was joined by a large number of men when he walked

the streets, and seems to have allied himself to the anti-court party among the nobles; for the dispute in the city had a strong bearing on the affairs of the kingdom. In February 1384 Thomas Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, dined with him, and after dinner asked him to walk with him to the Greyfriars' church, for that day was the anniversary of his brother, the late earl, who was buried there. Northampton went with the earl, and was, it is said, accompanied by four hundred men. The lord mayor met him, and asked why he went so attended. On his answering that the men came with him because it pleased them, Brembre arrested him, and he was sent down to Corfe Castle, and there imprisoned on a charge of sedition. One of his most active adherents, a member of the Shoemakers' Company, was beheaded for insurrection. His clerk, Thomas Usk, was arrested by the sheriffs in July, and accused him of many crimes, but it was thought that he was suborned by Brembre (*Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 360; *Polychronicon*, App. ix. 45). He was brought before King Richard and the council at Reading, and denied all Usk's accusations. When Richard was about to sentence him to the forfeiture of his goods, leaving him one hundred marks a year for his maintenance, he said that the king should not condemn him in the absence of his lord the Duke of Lancaster. On this the king fell into a rage, and declared that he would have him hanged forthwith. He was appeased by the queen, and Northampton was sent back to Corfe, whence in September he was brought up to London and imprisoned in the Tower. He was tried there, and sentenced either to the wager of battle, or to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. The sentence was commuted; he was to be imprisoned for life, his goods were to be confiscated, and he was not to come within a hundred miles of London (Walsingham, ii. 116). He was imprisoned in Tintagel Castle. John of Gaunt interceded for him in 1386, but his enemies in London opposed his release, and he was kept in prison. In April 1387 he was released, and his goods were restored to him at the instance, it was believed, of the Duke of Ireland [see Vere, Robert de, Earl of Oxford, 1362–1393], who probably desired to conciliate Northampton's party in the city.

A petition presented in the parliament of this year by the cordwainers and other companies complaining that the then Lord Mayor Exton had caused a book of good customs, called the 'Jubilee,' to be burnt, marks the revival of the party in the city (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 227). A John de Northampton, probably the late lord mayor, was returned as member for Southwark to the 'Merciless parliament' which met on 3 Feb. 1388. Northampton's friends were in the ascendant. Brembre was executed the same month, and in March Usk was beheaded, persisting in his charges against his former master. Richard allowed Northampton to enter London, though for a while he would not consent to his residing there. In 1390, however, this too was granted, on a petition of the citizens, and he was fully restored to his former position. A proclamation was made by the lord mayor and aldermen in 1391 that no one should thenceforward utter his opinion concerning Sir Nicholas Brembre, or John of Northampton, formerly mayor, men of great power and estate (*Memorials*, p. 526). Northampton was buried in St. Alphage's Church, Cripplegate (Stow, *Survey of London*, p. 305). His arms are given by Stow (u. s. p. 556).

[Walsingham's Hist. Angl. ii. 65, 66, 71, 110, 111, 116 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. Angliæ, pp. 358, 360 (Rolls Ser.); Vita Ric. II, pp. 48, 49 (ed. Hearne); Chron. in cont. of Higden's Polychronicon, ix. 29, 30, 45, 48, 73, 169, 239, 243 (Rolls Ser.); Liber Albus ap. Munimenta Gildhallæ Lond. i. 41, iii. 423 seqq. (Rolls Ser.); Riley's Memorials of London, pp. 400, 409, 427, 462, 472; Maitland's Hist. of London, p. 142; Stow's Survey of London, pp. 305, 556, ed. 1633; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 446, 467, iii. 575.]

W. H.

NORTHBROOK, Lord. [See Baring, Sir Francis Thornhill, 1796–1866.]

NORTHBROOKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1570), preacher and writer against plays, born in Devonshire (*Poore Man's Garden*, Epistle), was one of the first ministers ordained by Gilbert Berkeley, Queen Elizabeth's bishop of Bath and Wells. He is stated by Tanner, who refers to Lewis Evans's translation of the 'Tabulæ Hæreseon' of the Bishop of Roermund (Antwerp, 1565), to have been for some time in the prison of the Bishop of Exeter. In 1568 he was 'minister and preacher of the word of God' at St. Mary de Redcliffe, Bristol. In the epistle dedicatory of his first book he gives as his third reason for publishing it that one John Blackeall, born in Exeter, while doing penance at Paul's Cross for various offences detected by Northbrooke's instrumentality, uttered 'against me many foule and sclaunderous reportes.' Northbrooke had in consequence been summoned to town by the queen's commissioners, but before he could arrive Blackeall 'stole awaie' from the Marshalsea, in which he was confined. In 1571 Northbrooke was procurator for the Bristol clergy in the synod at London. Tanner thinks he was the John Northbrock presented by Queen Elizabeth

to the vicarage of Berkeley, Gloucestershire, in 1575, and suggests that he was the John Northbrooke who was presented to Walton, in the diocese of Wells, 7 Oct. 1570 and who resigned in August 1577 (cf. WEAVER, *Somerset Incumbents*, p. 298). In 1579 he was apparently residing at Henbury, near Bristol.

He was author of: 1. 'Spiritus est Vicarius Christi in Terra. A breefe and pithie summe of the Christian Faith, made in fourme of Confession, with a Confutation of the Papistes Objections and Argumentes in sundry Pointes of Religion, repugnant to the Christian Faith: made by John Northbrooke, Minister and a Preacher of the Worde of God,' b.l., London, 1571, 4to; 1582, 8vo, 'newly corrected and amended.' The dedicatory letter to Gilbert Berkeley contains some autobiographical details. 2. 'Spiritus est Vicarius Christi in Terra. The Poore Mans Garden, wherein are Flowers of the Scriptures, and Doctours, very necessary and profitable for the simple and ignoraunt people to read: truely collected and diligently gathered together, by John Northbrooke, Minister and Preacher of the Worde of God. And nowe newly corrected and largely augmented by the former Aucthour,' b.l., London, 1573, 8vo. This was apparently not the first edition. There were other editions in 1580 and 1606. The 'Epistle' by Northbrooke is addressed to the 'Bishop of Excester.' An 'Epistle to the Reader' is signed 'Thomas Knel, Ju.,' in 1573, 'T. Knell' in 1580. Both 1 and 2 are written against Thomas Harding (1516–1572) [q. v.] 3. 'Spiritus est Vicarius Christi in Terra. A Treatise wherein Dicing, Dauncing, vaine Playes, or Enterluds, with other idle Pastimes, &c., commonly used on the Sabboth Day, are reproved by the Authoritie of the Word of God and auntient writers. Made Dialoguewise by John Northbrooke, Minister and Preacher of the Word of God,' London, b.l., 1579, 4to, and again, 1579, 4to. The 'Address to the Reader' is dated 'from Henbury.' There are occasional scraps of verse in the volume. This tract is important as 'the earliest separate and systematic attack' upon dramatic performances in England. It was entered at Stationers' Hall in 1577. It contains the first mention by name of the playhouses the Theatre and Curtain, and witnesses to the great variety of topics already dealt with on the stage. J. P. Collier in 1843 edited it for the Shakespeare Society, with an introduction.

[J. P. Collier's Introduction to the Treatise against Dicing, &c.; Strype's Annals, II. i. 145–7; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, p. 288; Collier's Poetical Decameron, ii. 231; Collier's History of Dramatic Poetry, i. 326, ii. 336, iii. 83; Collier's Bibliographical and Critical Account, &c., ii. 55; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, 2nd edit. p. 140; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, i. 467 (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487.)] R. B.

NORTHBURGH, MICHAEL DE (*d.* 1361), bishop of London, was probably a relative, perhaps a nephew or younger brother, of Roger de Northburgh [q. v.] He was possibly educated at Oxford, and is described as a doctor of laws. On 13 Oct. 1331, when he is called Master Michael de Northburgh, he had license to nominate an attorney for three years, as he was going beyond the seas (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, 1330–4, 180). On 7 July 1330 he had received the prebend of Colwich, Lichfield, which he held till the next year; afterwards he held at Lichfield the prebends of Tachbrook from 23 Oct. 1340 to 29 Jan. 1342, Wolvey from 15 Sept. 1342 to 4 April 1353, and Longden from 21 Oct. 1351 to 29 Oct. 1352; he was also precentor from 29 March 1339 to 1340, and archdeacon of Chester from 5 Feb. 1340. Northburgh likewise held the prebend of Banbury, Lincoln, in 1344, and was archdeacon of Suffolk 27 May 1347. In 1350 he received the prebend of Bugthorpe, York; on 6 May 1351 Netherbury, Salisbury; on 1 Sept. 1351 that of Mapesbury, St. Paul's; and 30 June 1353 that of Strensall, York. He was dean of St. Clement's-within-the-Castle, Pontefract, before 21 May 1339, when he exchanged this post for a canonry at Hereford. From 1341 to 1351 he held the rectory of Pulham, Norfolk, which in the latter year he exchanged for Ledbury, Herefordshire. He also held at one time the prebend of Lyme, Salisbury. Like Roger de Northburgh, he entered the royal service, and on 23 Feb. 1345, being then canon of Lichfield and Hereford, was of sufficient importance to be joined with Sir Nigel Loryng [q. v.] on a mission to the pope touching the dispensation for a marriage between the Prince of Wales and a daughter of the Duke of Brabant, and to excuse the proposed embassy of Henry of Lancaster (*Fœdera*, iii. 32; HEMINGBURGH, ii. 412). In July 1346, when he is described as 'a worthy clerk and one of the king's counsellors,' he accompanied Edward III on his French expedition. During the campaign he wrote two letters home describing the march from La Hogue to Caen, and from Poissy to Calais. On 28 Oct. 1346 he was one of the commissioners appointed to negotiate alliances with foreign powers (*Fœdera*, iii. 92). On 11 Oct. 1348 he was a commissioner to treat with the Count of Flanders; and on 28 Oct. 1349 he had power, with others, to prorogue the truce

with France, and on 3 Sept. 1350 to confirm the articles with the count lately considered at Dunkirk. By this time he had risen to be the king's secretary. On 4 Sept. 1351 Northburgh had power to receive security from Charles de Blois for his release, and on 26 March 1352, when he was keeper of the privy seal, to receive Charles's ransom. On 19 Feb. 1353 he was appointed one of three to treat for a truce with France, and again on various occasions up to 30 March 1354 (*ib.* iii. 175, 188, 202, 230, 241, 253–4, 260–1, 275). On 3 Nov. 1353 he had received a pension of 60*s.* from Christ Church, Canterbury, for his services as counsel to the convent (*Lit. Cant.* iii. 317). On 23 April 1354 Northburgh was elected bishop of London. His election was confirmed next day; but, though he received the temporalities on 23 June, he was not consecrated till 12 July 1355 by William Edendon, bishop of Winchester, at St. Mary's, Southwark (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.*) After his election as bishop, Northburgh was again commissioned to conduct the negotiations for peace with France at the papal court on 28 Aug. and 30 Oct. 1354. With this purpose he was at Avignon shortly before Christmas; but the French envoys repudiated the proposed terms, and, after the death of the Bishop of Norwich, the other English envoys returned home without having effected their purpose (*Fœdera*, iii. 283, 289; Avesbury, p. 421). In the following July Northburgh was once more employed in negotiations with the French at Guisnes (*Fœdera*, iii. 303, 308). On 27 Sept. 1360 he was present at the consecration of Robert Stretton as bishop of Lichfield. Northburgh died of the plague at Copford, Essex, on 9 Sept. 1361, and, in accordance with the directions of his will, was buried near the west door of St. Paul's Cathedral.

Northburgh's will is dated 23 May 1361. By it he left 100*l.* for the maintenance of poor scholars of the civil and canon law at Oxford, with 20*l.* for their master. Various other bequests were made to religious houses, but the chief was of 2,000*l.* for the Carthusian house at Newchurchhaw, which place and patronage he had acquired from Sir Walter de Manny. He is probably entitled to share with Manny the credit of being the founder of the London Charterhouse [see more fully under Manny, Sir Walter de]. Northburgh also left a thousand marks for a chest for loans at St. Paul's. He bequeathed his books on civil and canon law, and also his own magnum opus, called a 'Concordance of Law and Canons,' to Michael Fre. Nothing more is known of this 'Concordance.' Northburgh's two letters descriptive of the campaign of 1346 are preserved in the original French in Robert de Avesbury's 'Chronicle,' pp. 358–60, 367–9. A Latin version of the first is given by Murimuth, pp. 212–14; the second is printed in Champollion-Figeac's 'Lettres des Rois, Reines,' &c., ii. 79–81. These letters are a valuable contribution to our knowledge of the campaign. Their importance is illustrated by M. S. Luce in the notes to the third volume of his edition of Froissart.

[Chronica A. Murimuth et R. de Avesbury; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, i. 296 (both in Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 566, 579, 591, 613, 628, ii. 104, 291, 339, 407, 487, iii. 181, 215; Wharton's De Episc. Lond. pp. 131–3, and Anglia Sacra, ii. 44; Sharpe's Calendar of Wills in the Court of Husting, ii. 61; Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, iii. 311–15; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 47.] C. L. K.

NORTHBURGH, ROGER de (*d.* 1359?), bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, was perhaps a native of Norbury, Staffordshire, and educated at Cambridge. He must have entered the king's service at an early age. The first mention of him as a royal clerk is on 27 Oct. 1310 (*Cal. Close Rolls, Edw. II*, 1307–13, p. 337). He received from the king the livings of 'Botelbrigge,' Lincoln, on 16 Sept. 1311, Sprotton, Lincoln, on 17 April 1312, and 'Harwe' on 16 May 1313 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. II*, pp. 392, 454, 473). On 18 Jan. 1312 he received a pension of five marks from the Bishop of Durham, and in the following March he is mentioned as a royal messenger (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 278, iv. 103). On 5 Oct. the abbey of Cerne was ordered to provide him with a fitting pension. In December he was one of the witnesses to the pacification between the king and the earls (*Fœdera*, ii. 192). In May 1313 he went abroad with the king for two months (*ib.* ii. 212). Godwin says that he was taken prisoner by the Scots in this year; if so his captivity was of short duration. On 16 June 1314 he had custody of the church of Ford, Durham, and on 26 Nov. received it to hold *in commendam* for six months, being then styled 'priest and rector of Bannes, Carlisle' (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 564, 646). In 1315 he was made custos or comptroller of the wardrobe, in succession to William de Melton (*d.* 1340) [q. v.] (*Rot. Parl.* i. 344). On 11 June he received the prebend of Wistow, York; this preferment was followed by the prebends of Farendon cum Balderton, Lincoln, in 1316, of Newington, London, 1 Jan. 1317, and of Piona Parva and Well-

ington, Hereford, in the same year, and by the archdeaconry of Richmond on 29 May 1317. On 8 June 1317 he was accepted for a vacant canonry at Wells, which he received the same year. Afterwards, in 1322, he received the prebend of Stoke, Lincoln (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 521, 530, ii. 149, 217, 417, iii. 137, 225; *Fœdera*, ii. 492; *Report on MSS. of Wells Cathedral*, pp. 80, 300). In March 1318 he was one of the commissioners sent to treat with the Scots (*Fœdera*, ii. 358).

On 5 Oct. 1318, and again on 1 April 1319 and 9 Aug. 1320, Edward II addressed letters on Northburgh's behalf to the pope. The purport of the recommendation is revealed by later letters in August 1320 and July 1321, begging the pope to make Northburgh a cardinal, and asking for the good services of certain cardinals (*ib.* ii. 374, 390, 431, 433, 452–3). In one of these letters, dated 9 July 1320, he is described as the king's clerk and secretary. In September and October 1320 Northburgh was employed in negotiations with the Scots at Carlisle. On 16 April 1321 he had temporary charge of the great seal during the chancellor's illness, but his position does not entitle him to be regarded as regular keeper of the seal. About the end of this year Northburgh was papally provided to the bishopric of Lichfield and Coventry (Murimuth, p. 37). Edward wrote to the pope on 4 Jan. 1322, thanking him, and begging that, as Northburgh was to continue comptroller of the wardrobe and was much wanted in England, sanction might be given to his consecration without a journey to Rome (*Fœdera*, ii. 469). Edward again appealed to the pope with the same purpose on 4 April 1322, and eventually Northburgh was consecrated by Thomas Cobham, bishop of Worcester, at Hales Abbey on 27 June (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 54). There is no mention of Northburgh in the later years of Edward II's reign, and he would seem to have abandoned the court party. He was, however, summoned to various parliaments and councils between 1322 and 1325, and in February 1326 was ordered to assist the commissioners of array in his diocese (*Parl. Writs*, iv. 731–2).

On 13 Jan. 1327 he was one of those who swore in the Guildhall at London to support Isabella (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 321), and he soon appears in the service of the new government. On 15 Feb. he was joined with William Le Zouche in charge of the castle of Caerphilly, and in April was a commissioner to treat with the Scots (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, pp. 12, 95). On 8 Oct. he had power to treat for the king's marriage with Philippa of Hainault, and on 2 March 1328 he was made treasurer, though he only held the office till 20 May (*ib.* pp. 177, 249, 303). During the next twelve years Northburgh was still occasionally employed in public business, but without occupying a position of much importance. On 16 May 1328 he had power, with Adam de Orlton [see Adam], to claim the king's rights as heir of France, and on 8 July 1330 was again employed in negotiations with the French king (*Fœdera*, ii. 743, 794). He was a trier of petitions for England in the parliament of January 1332, and was present in various parliaments until June 1344. On 20 Sept. 1332 he was one of the commissioners to settle the disputes which had arisen in the university at Oxford (*ib.* ii. 892), and in 1339 was a commissioner of array for Staffordshire (*ib.* ii. 1070). In November 1337 Northburgh was one of the bishops deputed to meet the cardinal legates (Murimuth, p. 81), and on 12 July 1338 was present at the consecration of Richard Bintworth as bishop of London. Northburgh was appointed treasurer for the second time in 1340, but on 1 Dec. was summarily removed from the office by the king, when Robert Stratford, bishop of Chichester, was deprived of the chancery. Edward intended to send them over to Flanders and impledge them there, or, in case of refusal, to imprison them in the Tower; but after a remonstrance from Stratford they were allowed to go free (Murimuth, p. 117).

In October 1341 Northburgh was present at a council held by the archbishop at St. Paul's, London (*ib.* p. 122). He must by this time have been an elderly man, and of his later years there is nothing to record. His last appearance in parliament was in June 1344. The year of his death was either 1358 or 1359; the more probable date is 22 Nov. 1359 (cf. *Anglia Sacra*, i. 43). He was buried in Lichfield Cathedral, close to the tomb which he had built for Walter de Langton. Edward II, in recommending him to the pope, described him as a learned man, of proved loyalty. In the 'Flores Historiarum' (Rolls Ser. iii. 200) he is distinctly stated to have obtained his bishopric through the king's favour and his own importunity. He was probably an industrious official whose ambition was greater than his ability. From 1320 to 1326 he was chancellor of the university of Cambridge; on 5 July 1321 he obtained from the king a charter to provide for the sustenance of students in theology (*Fœdera*, ii. 452). Of his family we have no certain knowledge; but he was probably a relative, perhaps an uncle or much older brother, of Michael de Northburgh [q. v.],

bishop of London, who held several prebends at Lichfield between 1330 and 1352. Other members of the Northburgh family, called Peter, Richard, Roger, and William, also occur among the prebendaries of Lichfield during Bishop Roger's tenure of the see (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 591–628). The wardrobe accounts for the tenth and eleventh years of Edward II are now in the library of the Royal Society of Antiquaries; a summary of these accounts and of those for the fourteenth year of Edward II is given in the 'Archæologia' (xxvi. 318–23). An abstract of the contents of Northburgh's 'Register' is given in the 'Collections for a History of Staffordshire' of the William Salt Archæological Society (i. 241–88).

[Chron. Edw. I. and Edw. II, Reg. Pal. Dunelm., Murimuth's Chronicle (all in the Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit.; Rolls of Parliament; Cal. of Close Rolls of Edw. II, 1307–18; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III, 1327–34, 2 vols.; Rot. Origin. Abb.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 20, 442–3; Archæologia, x. 251, xxvi. 318–23, xxviii. 307; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, p. 320; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 281; Drake's Eboracum, p. 104.]

C. L. K.

NORTHCOTE, JAMES (1746–1831), painter, royal academician, and author, younger son of Samuel Northcote, watchmaker, was born in Market Street, Plymouth, on 22 Oct. 1746. His parents were of humble origin and unitarians, and while his father found employment not only in making and mending watches, but also in winding clocks in Plymouth Dock (Devonport), his mother dealt in small articles of haberdashery. Later in life Northcote took pleasure in considering that his family belonged to the same stock as the knightly family of Northcote of Upton Pyne, Devonshire (now represented by the Earl of Iddesleigh), though no satisfactory proof could be obtained. His early education was scanty, and with his elder brother, Samuel, he was as soon as possible apprenticed to his father's trade. In one of his subsequent writings, 'A Letter from a Disappointed Genius,' Northcote describes his early aspirations to be an artist, and the refusal of his father to offer any encouragement. This artistic impulse was no doubt increased by the growing fame of his fellow-countryman, Sir Joshua Reynolds, an intimate friend of the family of Dr. Zachariah Mudge [q. v.] of St. Andrew's, Plymouth, one of whom, Thomas Mudge [q. v.], was actually engaged in the watchmaking trade, and so was closely acquainted with the Northcote family. Northcote narrates, in his 'Life of Reynolds,' his delight at being able to touch the skirt of Reynolds's coat when the painter came with Samuel Johnson on a visit to Plymouth in 1762. Some of Northcote's drawings were then shown to Reynolds. Northcote's friends urged that he should be sent to study painting in London under Reynolds, or either of the engravers, Fisher or McArdell. His father continued obdurate. Northcote, however, spent his leisure hours in drawing portraits or views in the neighbourhood, and, having thereby saved ten guineas, planned with his brother Samuel a secret flight from Plymouth to London. They left Plymouth early on Whitsunday in May 1771, and after five days' journey on foot arrived in London. Northcote brought letters of introduction to Reynolds, who received him kindly, and accorded him permission to work in his studio as an assistant. His brother returned at once to Plymouth; but Northcote took a cheap lodging, and, while spending the day in Reynolds's studio, earned small sums of money by colouring prints and similar work for booksellers. Shortly after he was invited by Reynolds to become an inmate of his house. Here, besides actual work in the studio in preparing grounds, drawing draperies, and the like, Northcote worked in an adjoining room, copying or making studies as he chose, and also had the privilege of seeing and sometimes conversing with the many distinguished persons who came to visit Reynolds. Northcote studied as well in the schools of the Royal Academy, for he does not appear to have received any actual instruction from Reynolds himself. He made only slow progress both in drawing and colouring. Reynolds, in his letters to his friends at Plymouth, frequently alluded to Northcote's industry and regularity of life. Northcote sometimes sat to Reynolds as model: for instance, as one of the young men in 'Ugolino.' He obtained some practice as a portrait painter, and there is a story that he painted a portrait of one of Reynolds's female servants, which was so lifelike that it continually excited the rage of a pet macaw. While still an inmate of Reynolds's house, Northcote sent portraits to the Royal Academy in 1773 and following years, one of which elicited some laudatory verses from Dr. Wolcot. After five years Northcote determined to set up on his own account as a painter, and left Reynolds's house on 12 May 1776. He returned home to Devonshire for some months, painting portraits, until he had earned enough money to pay for a journey to Italy.

He started in 1777, and proceeded by Lyons and Genoa to Rome, where he remained about two years. He was an assi-

duous student of the paintings by the great masters, devoting special attention to the works of Titian. He lived a secluded life, supporting himself by copying well-known works. He obtained some reputation as a painter, and while visiting Florence on his return was requested to paint his own portrait for the gallery of painters there. He was also elected fellow of the Imperial Academy at Florence, the Academy dei Forti at Rome, and the Ancient Etruscan Academy at Cortona. It was in Italy that he became imbued with the desire of becoming a painter of history.

Northcote returned to London in May 1780, and received a hearty welcome from Reynolds. He at once commenced portrait-painting, and took lodgings at 2 Old Bond Street, whence he sent a portrait to the Royal Academy in 1781. In 1782 he removed to Clifford Street, Bond Street, where he remained about nine years, continuing to be an annual exhibitor at the Royal Academy. In 1783 he sent his first subject-pictures, 'Beggars with Dancing Dogs,' 'Hobnella,' and 'The Village Doctress,' and in 1784 his first historical picture, 'Captain Englefield and his Crew escaping from the Wreck of the Centaur' (engraved by T. Gaugain). In 1785 he painted a portrait of his brother, and in 1786 one of his father, which were both engraved in mezzotint by S. W. Reynolds. Shortly after this John Boydell [q.v.] embarked on his great project of the Shakespeare Gallery, commissioning a series of large paintings and a series of large engravings to be made from the same. Northcote was one of the principal painters employed by Boydell, and painted nine pictures for this series. The first was 'The Murder of the Young Princes in the Tower,' which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1786. The popularity of this and other paintings obtained for Northcote a commission from the city of London to paint a large picture of 'Sir William Walworth, Lord Mayor of London, A.D. 1381, killing Wat Tyler,' now in the Guildhall in London. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1787, and engraved by Anker Smith. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1786, and an academician on 13 Feb. 1787. Of Northcote's other Shakespeare pictures, 'The Burial of the Young Princes' and 'Prince Arthur and Hubert' were especially popular, and his most important historical paintings were 'The Loss of the Halsewell, East Indiaman' (engraved by T. Gaugain), 'The Death of Prince Leopold of Brunswick' (engraved by J. Gillray), and 'The Earl of Argyle in Prison,' painted for Earl Grey (engraved by E. Scriven). The failure of Boydell's scheme was a great blow to Northcote's fortunes as a painter of history, and he suffered further from the rising popularity of John Opie (1761–1807) [q.v.] in the same line. His reputation, however, as a portrait-painter continued to increase, and in 1791 he removed to a larger house in Argyll Place, where he spent the remainder of his life. There he continued to paint with undiminished industry for over fifty years, producing, with little encouragement, numerous historical and sacred pictures. Among these was a series of ten pictures, entitled 'Diligence and Dissipation,' showing the history of a modest girl and a wanton, which were painted in direct rivalry with the works of Hogarth, and with a high moral intention; the pictures were engraved, and in that form had a large sale. The series, however, proved a complete failure both from an artistic and moral point of view. Northcote also paid very considerable attention to the painting of animals, obtaining some success, of which he was justifiably proud, and several popular engravings were made from these pictures.

Northcote, however, attained his chief excellence as a portrait-painter. His portraits are well drawn and modelled, sober in colour and dignified in conception, though they have none of the individuality of Reynolds, and hardly reach so high a level as those of his chief rival, John Opie. During his long life Northcote painted an almost incalculable number, and they include many of the most remarkable persons of his day, from Dr. Mudge down to S. T. Coleridge and John Ruskin. There are good examples in the National Portrait Gallery.

Such eminence as Northcote attained as a painter of history was due to a considerable skill in composition and to simplicity in presentment. He had little imagination or creative power in his art, and did not excel as a draughtsman or colourist. Having unexampled opportunities of studying Reynolds's method of painting, he yet showed himself but little influenced by his master in his own paintings. Of his contemporaries he was perhaps most influenced by Opie, whom he admired, although a successful rival. Throughout his life he was a devoted student and admirer of Titian, and yet seemed unable to understand the secret of Titian's skill as a colourist. Northcote's pictures are, however, good specimens of the English school, and have fallen into unmerited neglect. The only one in the national collections is 'The Presentation of British Officers to Pope Pius VI' in the South Kensington Museum. There are five pictures by him at Petworth House, Sussex, including 'The Murder of the Princes

in the Tower' and a portrait of Master Betty, the young Roscius.

Not content with his success as a painter, Northcote aspired to rank as an author. In 1807 he contributed some articles to the 'Artist,' a weekly periodical edited by Prince Hoare [q. v.], and at the request of a friend he wrote a short memoir of Sir Joshua Reynolds for Britton's 'Fine Arts of the English School.' This memoir he subsequently expanded into a quarto volume, entitled 'Memoirs of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Knt., LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., &c., late President of the Royal Academy, comprising Original Anecdotes of many Distinguished Persons, his Contemporaries, and a brief Analysis of his Discourses, to which are added Varieties on Art.' The latter contained reprints of Northcote's articles in the 'Artist' and other periodicals. The book was published in 1813, a supplement was added in 1815, and an octavo edition in two volumes was published in 1819. It was awaited with great interest on account of Northcote's close intimacy with Reynolds, but excited some disappointment. Northcote, however, only claimed to have put down exactly what he knew himself, and his memoir has been the foundation of all subsequent biographies of Reynolds. Its insufficiency is shown by the numerous additional details concerning Reynolds which can be gleaned from Northcote's conversations and subsequent writings (see Leslie and Taylor, *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, passim). As a devoted admirer of Reynolds, Northcote was very indignant at the rapidly growing success of Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.]

Northcote, besides being a very original character, possessed a shrewd observation, a retentive memory, and a caustic if not vivacious wit. His society was sought for this reason by many persons, who liked to draw him out and elicit his strongly expressed opinions on art and artists. Among these was William Hazlitt [q. v.], who was a constant visitor at Northcote's house, and made copious notes of his conversations, which were often started and directed to this special purpose by Hazlitt. In 1826 Hazlitt published in the 'New Monthly Magazine' a series of articles, entitled 'Boswell Redivivus,' containing extracts from Northcote's conversations with himself. They attracted much attention, from the shrewd wisdom of some sallies and the outspoken sarcasm of others. Hazlitt continued the series in the 'Atlas' newspaper. Northcote was flattered by the notoriety which he acquired; but when some remarks of his concerning his early benefactors, the Mudges, produced some strong remonstrances from his friends at Plymouth, he turned on Hazlitt, and accused him of malignant misrepresentation. Though affecting to regard Hazlitt as an enemy, he did not discourage his visits. This was probably due to the fact that he was receiving considerable assistance from Hazlitt in the preparation of two other literary ventures. The first of these was his 'One Hundred Fables, Original and Select,' which were compiled by Northcote, with apologues and illustrations of his own composition. These illustrations were designed in a curious way, for, though a skilful draughtsman of natural history, Northcote amused himself by cutting out figures from prints, and pasting them together until he had formed his designs; these he handed over to William Harvey [q. v.], the wood-engraver, who drew them on the wood-blocks, which were then cut by good engravers, and are among the most interesting productions of the art of wood engraving in England. The work was published at the expense of Mr. Lawford, a bookseller, and was warmly commended by Thomas Bewick [q. v.] A second series of the 'Fables' was published after Northcote's death. In 1830 Northcote published 'The Life of Titian, with Anecdotes of the distinguished Persons of his Time,' in two octavo volumes. Northcote had collected notes and papers for this throughout his life; but the result is a confused production, based mainly on the earlier life by Ticozzi. The work was one for which Northcote by nature and circumstances was particularly unsuited. In the same year Hazlitt's 'Conversations with James Northcote' was published in a single volume. A new edition, edited by Mr. Edmund Gosse, was published in 1894.

Northcote was a small man, with piercing eyes and strongly marked features. These became extremely accentuated in his latest years, and the frugality of his habits caused his figure to become attenuated almost to a skeleton. A contemporary remarked of him that 'he looks like a rat who has seen a cat.' From his earliest start in life he accustomed himself to the strictest economy and frugality, which he never abandoned. He was encouraged in his parsimonious habits by his sister Mary, who kept house for him in Argyll Place. Although money and commissions poured in on him, his house was dirty and neglected, and its condition frequently proved very repugnant to his sitters and visitors. His habits did not spring apparently from real miserly tendencies in his nature, for he spent money freely on his hobbies, such as the history and relics of the Northcote family, and at his death was possessed of far less money than had been expected. His devo-

tion to his art occupied his whole time. He was unmarried, although he was by no means averse to ladies' society. His sister used to say that her brother had no time for falling in love. They both retained their strong Devonian accent to the last. Northcote died in his house in Argyll Place on 13 July 1831, and was buried in the new church of St. Marylebone. His sister died in Argyll Place on 25 May 1836, and was buried by her brother's side. He left large legacies in his will, including 1,000*l.* for a monument to himself in St. Andrew's Church, Plymouth, to be executed by Sir Francis Chantrey, and 200*l.* for a similar monument to his brother Samuel, who died at Plymouth on 9 May 1813, aged 70. The latter was executed and placed in St. Andrew's church; but the full-length statue of James Northcote, which was executed by Chantrey, was for some reason erected in Exeter Cathedral. His collections for the Northcote family he left as heirlooms to the head of the family at Upton Pyne.

Northcote was fond of painting his own portrait. A good example is in the National Portrait Gallery; another in the Town Museum at Haarlem in Holland; others belong respectively to the Earl of Iddesleigh and Earl Cowper. In earlier years Prince Hoare, Opie, and G. Dance drew portraits of him, and in his old age G. H. Harlow, James Lonsdale, and A. Wivell. A portrait of Northcote by J. Jackson, R.A., has been recently presented to the National Gallery. The drawing by Lonsdale is now in the print room at the British Museum. Most of these portraits have been engraved.

[Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Northcote's Life of Reynolds; Flint's Mudge Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. ii. p. 102; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cunningham's Lives of the British Painters.] L. C.

NORTHCOTE, Sir JOHN (1599–1676), politician, born in 1599, eldest surviving son of John Northcote of Hayne in Newton St. Cyres, Devonshire, who died in 1632, by his second wife, Susan, daughter of Sir Hugh Pollard of King's Nympton, was entered in the 'Visitation of Devonshire in 1620' as then aged twenty-one. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 9 May 1617, was entered at the Middle Temple as a student in 1618, and served as sheriff of his county in 1626–7. In 1640 he accompanied the royal army to York, apparently as secretary or aide-de-camp to the Earl of Northumberland, and in July 1641 was created a baronet. When the privilege of sending members of parliament was restored to the borough of Ashburton, at the beginning of the Long parliament of 1640, Northcote was chosen as its member.

Northcote acted with the presbyterians, and aided the parliamentary cause by his influence and his wealth. In April 1642 he subscribed 450*l.* for the speedy reducing of the rebels in Ireland, and in the following June, when the members of parliament subscribed for the defence of the parliament, it was announced that he would 'bring in two horses and men presentlye, and fower more soe soone as hee can have them out of the country, and a hundred pownds in money.' These acts caused the king to except him from the general pardon of November 1642. In the following year he served in Devonshire at the head of a regiment of twelve hundred men, and he was in Exeter at its capitulation in September 1643. From that time until the late autumn of 1644 Northcote was a prisoner with the king's forces, but he was at last exchanged. He resumed his seat in parliament on 7 May 1645, and on 21 May took the covenant. A communication addressed by him and others to the speaker on 15 July 1648, on the means of putting his native county in a state of defence, is printed in the 'Historical MSS. Commission' (13th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 484); but he was excluded from parliament by the army in that year, and in 1651 his name was omitted from the list of county justices. He was returned for the county of Devon in 1654, and again in 1656. From January 1658–9 to April 1659, and in the Convention parliament (April to December 1660), he again sat for that constituency, and in the latter parliament he was also chosen for the Cornish borough of Helston; but the return was declared void. In Richard Cromwell's parliament he was a frequent speaker, and at the Epiphany sessions of 1659–60 he signed, with about forty other gentlemen of Devon, an address to Speaker Lenthall for the summoning of a new house, to consist of those excluded in 1648, with new members for the seats which had become vacant. When the Convention was summoned his influence was thrown on the side of the moderates. At the general election of 1661 he had no place in parliament; but at a by-election in December 1667 he was returned for the borough of Barnstaple, and sat until death (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 216).

Northcote was buried at Newton St. Cyres on 24 June 1676. By his wife Grace, daughter and heiress of Hugh Halswell of Wells, Somerset (who died in 1675, and was buried at Newton St. Cyres on 19 July), he had issue five sons and three daughters, the eldest son being born in 1627. A portrait of him, with breastplate and gorget, and a painting of his wife are at the family seat of Pynes, near

Exeter. An engraving by A. Wivell, 'from an original picture in the possession of James Northcote, R.A.,' was issued by Thomas Rodd on 1 Dec. 1817. It represents him as an old man with severe face, and the original picture has recently been bought by the Hon. H. O. Northcote.

In 1887 there was published the 'Note Book of Sir John Northcote, containing Memoranda of Proceedings in the House of Commons during the first Session of the Long Parliament, 1640.' It was edited by Mr. A. H. A. Hamilton, from the original manuscript in the possession of Sir Stafford H. Northcote, first Lord Iddesleigh [q.v.]; a memoir of the diarist was prefixed, and it contained some memoranda on the session of 1661. Some doubt was expressed by Mr. W. D. Pink in 'Notes and Queries' (7th ser. xii. 443–4) on the statement that the notes were taken by Northcote, on the ground that the journal runs from 24 Nov. to 28 Dec. 1640, when he had not a seat in parliament. He spoke on 15 June 1642 in favour of the appointment of Fuller as one of the lecturers at the Savoy Chapel.

[Worthy's Lord Iddesleigh, 2nd ed. p. 6; Hamilton's Memoir of Northcote; Hamilton's Quarter Sessions, Elizabeth to Anne, pp. 134, 170–1; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Thomas Burton's Diary; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 107, 126, 651–3; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 338, 7th ser. xii. 444; information from Lord Iddesleigh.] W. P. C.

NORTHCOTE, STAFFORD HENRY, first Earl of Iddesleigh (1818–1887), born at 23 Portland Place, London, on 27 Oct. 1818, was the eldest son of Henry Stafford Northcote (1792–1851), the eldest son of Sir Stafford Henry Northcote (1762–1851), seventh baronet, of The Pynes, Upton Pyne, Exeter, a descendant of Sir John Northcote [q. v.] His mother, Agnes Mary, only daughter of Thomas Cockburn of the East India Company's service and Bedford Hill, Surrey, died 9 April 1840. As a child he displayed great quickness, and at the age of six wrote a romance for his brother and sister. From 1826 to 1831 he was a pupil of the Rev. Mr. Roberts, whose school at Mitcham was afterwards removed to Brighton. In April 1831 he went to Eton, to the house of the Rev. Edward Coleridge. There he was somewhat idle, and, according to his tutor, 'had a disposition too inclined to sacrifice itself to the solicitations of others,' until a strong remonstrance produced steadiness of purpose. An indifferent cricketer, but a good oarsman, he rowed bow in the Eton eight in 1835. On 3 March 1836 he matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, having been an unsuccessful candidate for a scholarship, and went into residence at Michaelmas, the interval being spent with a tutor named Shirley, at Shirley vicarage, Derby. At the end of November he was elected to a scholarship, being second to Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.] 'Northcote read and rowed in the college eight, and lived chiefly with Eton men' (Lang, *Life*, i. 27). Though sincerely religious, he remained untouched by the Oxford movement, but he was considerably influenced by his mother's leanings to Irvingism [see Irving, Edward]. He graduated B.A. on 21 Nov. 1839, with a first class in classics and a third in mathematics, proceeded M.A. in 1840, and was created D.C.L. on 17 June 1863. A year later he was an unsuccessful competitor against Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.] for the English essay, and decided not to try for a fellowship.

Northcote read for the bar, with chambers at 58 Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was called at the Inner Temple in 1840; but on 30 June 1842 he became, on the recommendation of Edward Coleridge, private secretary to Mr. Gladstone, then vice-president of the board of trade. Though his political opinions were still unsettled, he was of great assistance to that statesman in the Oxford elections of 1847, 1852, and 1853. At the request of Mr. Gladstone's committee he published (1853) a pamphlet entitled 'A Statement connected with the Election of the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone as Member for the University of Oxford in 1847, with his Re-elections in 1852 and 1853.' After Mr. Gladstone's resignation on the Maynooth grant, Northcote, while still acting as his private secretary, continued at the board of trade as legal assistant (February 1845–August 1850), but he was not called to the bar until 19 Nov. 1847. In 1849 he published a pamphlet entitled 'A Short Review of the Navigation Laws from the earliest Times. By a Barrister.' It is a lucid summary, and the work of a convinced free-trader. On 3 Jan. 1850 he was appointed one of the secretaries of the Great Exhibition, and when, on the deaths of his father and grandfather (22 Feb. and 17 March 1851), he succeeded to the baronetcy, he was dissuaded from resigning his post by Prince Albert, who thought highly of him. Over-application, however, affected his heart; and the doctors ordered a rest after he had been created a C.B. (17 Oct. 1851).

His health restored, Northcote had thoughts of standing for Totnes, Taunton, and Exeter, but the negotiations fell through, though he issued an address to the last constituency in May 1852. Though 'rather a stiff conser-

vative,' he accepted Mr. Gladstone's proposal (December 1852) that he should serve with Sir Charles Trevelyan [q.v.] and J. Booth on a commission for reorganising the board of trade (Report, dated 20 March 1853, in *Parl. Papers*, 1853, xxviii. 161). In conjunction with Sir C. Trevelyan he also drew up a report (dated 23 Nov. 1853, *Parl. Papers*, 1854, xxvii. 1) on the permanent civil service. Its recommendations, which have been embodied in subsequent legislation, were 'the establishment of a proper system of examination' by a central board 'before appointment;' the principle that 'promotion and future prospects should depend entirely upon good conduct,' and 'the introduction of the elements of unity into the service.' Of kindred purpose was his paper contributed to the publication of the Oxford Tutors' Association entitled 'Suggestions under which University Education may be made available for Clerks in Government Offices, for Barristers, for Solicitors' (1854).

In December 1853 Northcote was taking lessons in elocution from Wigan the actor, and on 9 March 1855 he was returned for Dudley, a seat practically owned by Lord Ward, a staunch Peelite. His maiden speech, on the transport service, was delivered 23 March. 'I was very well received,' he wrote, 'especially considering that there were very few of my particular friends in the house, and that the subject of civil service reform, and particularly of the competition system, is exceedingly unpopular.' In the following session he spoke on civil service superannuation, but his chief effort was the conduct of a useful Reformatory and Industrial Schools Bill through its various stages. Already (April 1855) he had established a reformatory school for boys, under the act of 1854, at Brampford Wood, near Pynes, on the model of Barwick Baker's farm school in Gloucestershire, and he read a paper at the first meeting of the Reformatory Union, held at Bristol (August 1856), 'On Previous Imprisonment of Children sentenced to Reformatories.' When Palmerston's government was defeated (3 March 1857), Northcote voted with the opposition, much to Lord Ward's annoyance. He determined therefore to sever his connection with Dudley and stand for North Devon, but was defeated (6 April) after a very expensive contest.

For purposes of economy, Northcote went with his family to France, but on 17 July 1858 he was returned for Stamford, having contested the seat on Disraeli's suggestion. Again returned (29 April) at the general election, together with Lord Robert Cecil, the present marquis of Salisbury, he became in the following session a recognised opposition speaker. Thus on 21 Feb. 1860 he criticised the commercial treaty with France, and on 8 May moved an amendment, which missed success by nine votes only (210 to 219), to Mr. Gladstone's motion for the repeal of the paper duties. Another speech, delivered 2 May 1861, on the relative claims of paper on the one hand, and tea and sugar on the other, to be imported duty free, was considered by Disraeli 'one of the finest he ever heard,' though the government secured a majority of eighteen. Soon afterwards he began his treatise, 'Twenty Years of Financial Policy,' of which the dedication to Edward Coleridge is dated July 1862. The work, which was praised by Mr. Gladstone, is an admirable summary, though its conclusions are somewhat negative. Northcote was now greatly in Disraeli's confidence, and wrote him numerous letters on public affairs, particularly finance and the defences (for his speeches see *Hansard*, 17 March, 8 May, and 23 June 1862). Appointed a member of the public schools commission (18 July 1862), he spoke on the report (*Parl. Papers*, 1864, vol. xx., Evidence, vol. xxi.) on 6 May 1864, arguing that parliament could not deal with studies or management, but could touch endowments, the constitution of governing bodies, and the removal of restrictions. In the same year he served on the school of art select committee (Report, *Parl. Papers*, 1864, vol. xii.), and on 20 Dec. 1865 was gazetted a member of the endowed schools commission (Report, *Parl. Papers*, 1867–8, vol. xxviii.)

At the general election of 1865 Northcote thought of standing for Oxford University, but was debarred by Mr. Gladstone's candidature, and Stamford again elected him without opposition (11 July). On the formation of the third Derby government he became president of the board of trade, with a seat in the cabinet (1 July 1866), Disraeli having made the latter position a condition of his own assumption of office. He delivered a tactful speech at Liverpool (30 Aug.), to celebrate the Great Eastern's departure with the Atlantic cable on board. Next year he sided with Disraeli on the question of reform. When Lord Cranborne, the present marquis of Salisbury, resigned, Northcote took his place (2 March) as secretary for India. He was in agreement with Lord Lawrence [q.v.] on the non-intervention in Afghanistan, but strongly and successfully opposed the annexation of Mysore. He advocated, however, in opposition to the viceroy, a large measure of financial decentralisation, and the creation of a separate government for Bengal, which

was eventually carried out by Lord Mayo. He also desired a more systematic employment of natives in the public service (Lang, *Life*, vol. i. ch. ix.; R. Bosworth Smith, *Life of Lord Lawrence*, vol. ii. ch. x.; Speech on the Government of India Amendment Bill—ultimately withdrawn—23 April 1868; and on the Indian Budget 12 Aug. 1868). Northcote advocated the Abyssinian expedition (speech of 27 Nov. 1867), even when some of his colleagues wavered; but his argument addressed to Lawrence, that India ought to pay for her contingent, was not convincing. On the capture of Magdala, he was warmly praised by Mr. Gladstone for his conduct of affairs (2 July 1868). Later on, however, he was challenged (8 June 1869) for the excess of the costs over the original estimate, some 3,300,000*l.*; but Mr. Candlish's select committee, though containing a majority hostile to Northcote, negatived the conclusions of its chairman without a division. Before leaving office (December 1868), Northcote, though by no means rich, gave 1,000*l.* to hospitals and other institutions in India.

Meanwhile Northcote, having resigned his seat at Stamford, had been returned at a by-election for North Devon (9 May 1866). Again successful at the general election of 1868 (21 Nov.), he was returned unopposed on 5 Feb. 1874, and 5 April 1880 with Sir Thomas Dyke Acland, a liberal colleague. In 1869 he went on a yachting cruise with Sir George Stucley, and was present at the opening of the Suez Canal (17 Nov.) Elected chairman of the Hudson's Bay Company in January 1869, he was its governor from March 1869 to March 1874. On 24 March 1869 he persuaded the company to accept 300,000*l.* in return for the transfer of Prince Rupert's Land to the Canadian government. As difficulties existed between the home government, Canada, and the company, Northcote undertook to collect information, and left England on 6 April 1870. He started home again on 28 May, having visited New York, and 'gained a clear idea of American hostility, Fenian intentions, and the general medley of the situation' (*Life*, i. 338). His private opinions were that the British government had behaved shabbily in the matter of compensation for the half-breeds' raids, and supinely in not sending a lieutenant-governor to occupy the Red River district, and so averting the necessity of Colonel (now Viscount) Wolseley's expedition. In June 1871 he delivered an important speech to the company on the reorganisation of the fur trade.

On 13 Feb. 1871 Northcote joined the high commission which had been despatched to arrange various matters of dispute between Great Britain and the United States. His colleagues were Earl de Grey (the present Marquis of Ripon), Lord Tenterden, our ambassador (Sir E. Thornton), Montague Bernard [q. v.], and the Canadian commissioner, Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.] The questions at issue were the Alabama and other claims arising from the American war, the Canadian fisheries, the San Juan boundary, and other international complications. Northcote's separate action cannot be traced in the official protocols (*Parl. Papers*, 1872, vol. xliii.), but it may be gathered that he wished to break up the conference on the San Juan dispute (*Life*, ii. 15). The treaty of Washington was signed, however, on 8 May 1871, and Northcote wrote to Disraeli that the settlement was 'a fair and just one, giving no triumph to either party, containing nothing dishonourable to either, and having the merit of laying down principles which may be useful in the future.' He afterwards maintained, both in a speech at Exeter, 19 May, and in a letter to Lord Derby, 5 June 1872, that the American commissioners promised to abandon the indirect claims, and the language of protocol xxxvi fairly bears out his interpretation. On 6 Feb. 1873 he warmly defended the British commissioners from the charge of having thrown over the Canadians. On his return to England Northcote was gazetted (14 Jan. 1871) president of the commission appointed to inquire into the working of the friendly societies. According to his domestic letters, they discovered 'lots of jobs,' and showed 'the rascality of a lot of scamps,' and the reports bear out the assertions (*Parl. Papers*, 1871 vol. xx., 1872 vol. xxvi., 1873 vol. xxii., and 1874 (with index) vol. xxiii.)

In Disraeli's ministry of 1874 Northcote, on 18 Feb., was appointed chancellor of the exchequer. His Friendly Societies Bill, introduced on 8 June, was withdrawn on 22 July, having passed its second reading. Brought in again, the second reading was carried without a division (25 Feb. 1875), and the measure became law on 11 Aug. It was criticised for its permissive character and the absence of compulsory supervision, but Northcote replied that government control was inexpedient in such cases (speech at Manchester, 8 Dec. 1875). His first budget was introduced on 16 April 1874, and in discussing the financial situation with Disraeli he pointed out that, contrary to Mr. Gladstone's view, the income-tax had lost its temporary character, and had become a fixed part of the fiscal system. In his speech Northcote acknowledged a surplus of 5,500,000*l.*, and this he was accused of having frittered away. As a matter of fact he abolished the

sugar duties (2,000,000*l.*), took a penny off the income-tax, applied one half-million to the reduction of the national debt by terminable annuities, and another half to the relief of local taxation. He also argued (speech at Liverpool, 25 Jan. 1877) that the surplus was 'got up to a certain extent by putting off claims and charges which would ultimately have to be met.' His second budget (15 April 1875), which showed a small surplus of 496,873*l.*, was remarkable for the application of an annual sinking fund of 28,000,000*l.* to the reduction of the national debt. On 7 May and 8 June Mr. Gladstone attacked the idea, because it had 'taken a flight into the empyrean,' and implied an annual surplus of 500,000*l.* until 1905. Northcote, however, carried the sinking fund by 189 votes against 122, and subsequently expressed his belief in the prudence of the step (speech at Edinburgh, 9 June 1881). Professor C. F. Bastable (*Public Finance*, 1892, pp. 559–60) praises the scheme, but adds that 'it is easy to find plausible excuses for cutting down the sum so fixed. Under Mr. Goschen the 28,000,000*l.* became, first 26,000,000*l.*, and then only 25,000,000*l.*, a sum which leaves a very small margin over the interest and terminable annuity payments.' In the same year he carried a Savings Bank Bill, which (27 May) he defended against Mr. Gladstone and Professor Fawcett. He was much annoyed by the ministerial blunders in connection with the Merchant Shipping Bill, and on 25 July offered apparently to take a less important office (*Life*, ii. 81), but Disraeli did not accept the suggestion. Northcote was privately opposed to the purchase of the Suez Canal shares (25 Nov.), on the ground that we 'meant quietly to buy ourselves into a preponderating position and then turn the whole thing into an English property.' He defended the transaction, however, at Manchester (7 Dec. 1875), and in the house against Mr. Gladstone (14 and 21 Feb. 1876). The budget of 1876, while remedying a deficit of 800,000*l.* by an extra penny on the income-tax, placed the line of exemption at 150*l.* instead of 100*l.*, and took 120*l.* instead of 80*l.* off incomes between 150*l.* and 400*l.* (speech of 3 April). The financial statement of 12 April 1877 contained little of moment; that of 4 April 1878 acknowledged a deficit of 2,640,000*l.*, mainly due to the vote of credit of 6,000,000*l.* for military preparations against Russia, and it was met by the issue of exchequer bonds for 2,750,000*l.* Another deficit of 2,291,000*l.* in 1879 (speech on 3 April), caused by commercial depression and the Zulu war, produced a formidable impeachment of Northcote's finance by Mr. Gladstone on 18 April (see also *Nineteenth Century* for August 1879). Northcote, however, defended his policy, which was to throw a portion of the payment upon the following year rather than add to taxation. In the same year he placed a wholesome, though hardly sufficient, check upon local indebtedness by his Public Works Loans Bill. On 10 March 1880 he confessed that the revenue had fallen short of the estimates by more than 2,000,000*l.*, and that the floating debt amounted to 8,000,000*l.* Of this he proposed to extinguish 6,000,000*l.* by the creation of terminable annuities to end in 1885. To that end he appropriated 600,000*l.* from his new sinking fund, but he repudiated (15 March) Mr. Gladstone's contention that he was 'immolating' that contrivance.

Apart from finance, Northcote (16 March 1876) delivered a spirited speech in defence of the Royal Titles Bill, and obtained the rejection of Lord Hartington's amendment by a majority of 105 votes. When the rebellion in Herzegovina reopened the eastern question, Northcote thought that the British government on refusing to accept the Berlin memorandum of 18 May should put forward an alternative policy, but he was overruled by his colleagues. At the end of the session, on Disraeli's elevation to the peerage, Northcote succeeded him as leader of the house. At Nostell Priory (26 Sept.) and at Bristol (13 Nov.) he endeavoured to counteract the 'Bulgarian atrocities' agitation, and during the following session he made two important speeches on eastern affairs (7 Feb. and 14 May), in the last of which he laid down the government's principle, namely, a strict neutrality provided the route to India were neither blocked nor stopped. Though he entertained grave doubts as to the expediency of Lord Lytton's interference in Afghanistan, Northcote spoke (13 Dec. 1878 and 14 Aug. 1879) in defence of the Cavagnari mission, and of the war entailed by its massacre [see Cavagnari, Sir Pierre Louis Napoleon]. He also (31 March 1879) accepted full responsibility, on behalf of the government, for the proceedings of Sir Bartle Frere [q. v.] in Zululand, which also led to war.

In domestic affairs Northcote was much hampered by the beginnings of parliamentary obstruction, as perfected by Parnell and Biggar, in the debates on the South African Confederation Bill. His two resolutions of 27 July 1877 for altering the rules of the house, in the matters of 'naming' and suspending a disorderly member and the suppression of dilatory motions, were followed by the twenty-six hours' sitting of 30 and 31 July. Neither his rule of 24 Feb.

1879 prohibiting preliminary debate upon going into committee of supply, nor the proviso of 28 Feb. 1880, by which a member could be summarily suspended after being named from the chair, materially checked the practice. His last measure as leader of the House of Commons was the Irish Relief of Distress Bill, which, after a very rapid progress, became law on 18 March 1880.

On the reassembling of parliament on 20 May the conservatives only numbered 243 as against 349 liberals and 60 home-rulers. Northcote led the opposition, first as Beaconsfield's lieutenant, and, after his death in April 1881, as joint leader with Lord Salisbury. He soon found a section of his followers (comprising Lord R. Churchill, Mr. A. J. Balfour, Sir H. D. Wolff, and Mr. Gorst, and known as the 'fourth party') somewhat impatient of his conciliatory and judicious attitude towards the government. But he inflicted damaging defeats on the ministry in connection with Mr. Bradlaugh's claim to affirm instead of taking the oath, notably on 4 May 1883, when the Affirmation Bill was rejected by a majority of three. He also resisted Mr. Gladstone's closure resolution of 20 Feb. 1882, and the twelve resolutions for the curtailment of debate were postponed until the autumn session (24 Oct. to 2 Dec.) Upon Irish affairs his most notable speeches were those of 19 May on the Land Bill of 1881, in which he uttered a somewhat mild condemnation of that measure, though at Brecon on 27 Nov. 1880 he had declared that the 'three Fs' stood for fraud, force, and folly; and on the 'Kilmainham Treaty' (16 May 1882), in which he discovered 'a good deal that required explanation.' He cordially supported the Prevention of Crime Bill introduced by Sir William Harcourt after the murder of Mr. Burke and Lord F. Cavendish [q. v.], against the determined opposition of the home-rulers (see especially speeches of 11 May and 24 May 1882). On 18 June 1883 he moved that Mr. Bright had committed a breach of privilege in a speech at Birmingham, in which the conservatives were described as 'allies of the Irish rebel party,' but was defeated by 151 votes to 117. Northcote discouraged the fair trade movement, remarking at Newcastle on 12 Oct. 1881 that protection must be regarded as a 'pious opinion,' not an article of faith (see also Maxwell, *Life and Times of the Right Hon. W. H. Smith*, ii. 54). He did not take a very prominent part in the debates on the Franchise Bill of 1884, but he spoke frequently during the campaign which followed the measure's rejection by the House of Lords, offering at Edinburgh (19 Sept.) that if the government would lay before parliament the whole plan of reform and redistribution, it should receive the opposition's candid consideration. When parliament reassembled (24 Oct.) he, in conjunction with Lord Norton (Sir C. Adderley), helped to arrange the compromise with the government, by which the opposition undertook that the Franchise Bill should pass forthwith, on condition that ministers would promptly produce the Redistribution Bill, and that the details of the latter scheme should be communicated to the opposition leaders. After a series of conferences between Lord Salisbury and himself on the one hand, and the committee of the cabinet (Lord Hartington, Mr. Shaw Lefevre, and Sir C. Dilke) on the other, the crisis terminated by Mr. Gladstone's production of the Redistribution Bill on 1 Dec. Northcote's most important speeches on foreign affairs were those on the Transvaal (25 June 1881), on Egypt (27 June 1882), and on the Soudan (12 Feb. 1884), when he moved a vote of censure on the government, which was negatived by 311 votes to 262. The terms of another vote of censure moved by Northcote on 23 Feb. 1885 were considered to be too mild by the majority of the conservatives, though the government escaped defeat by fourteen only (302 votes to 288). In other respects the opposition had become dissatisfied with his leadership (*ib.* ii. 143–148).

On the fall of Mr. Gladstone's government (8 June 1885) Northcote, with great self-sacrifice, accepted the almost sinecure office of first lord of the treasury, apart from the premiership, and on 6 July he took his seat in the House of Lords as Earl of Iddesleigh and Viscount St. Cyres. On 29 Aug. 1885 he was gazetted president of the commission to inquire into the depression of trade, the last report of which was dated 21 Dec. 1886 (*Parl. Papers*, 1886, vols. xxi.–xxiii.); at the end of January 1886 the government was replaced by Mr. Gladstone's third administration. On 8 March 1886 Northcote was entertained at Willis's Rooms by his political friends, both liberal and conservative, and presented with a handsome testimonial. On the formation of Lord Salisbury's second ministry, Iddesleigh became foreign secretary (27 July), and had to deal with the complications in the Balkan States, produced by the kidnapping of Prince Alexander of Bulgaria on 21 Aug. He was accused of adopting a policy of rash irritation, but his despatches by no means bear out the view (*ib.* 1887, xci. 1–317), though his remarks on 29 Sept. to the Russian ambassador, M. de

Staal, about General Kaulbars's mission to Sofia were certainly outspoken. Iddesleigh also, on 17 Dec., expressed a strong objection to the Prince of Mingrelia's candidature for the vacant Bulgarian throne, because of 'his being a vassal, or rather a subject, of Russia.' Disputes having arisen between the Dominion of Canada and the United States about the rights of American fishermen in Canadian waters, he advocated (30 Nov.) a settlement based on mutual concessions rather than an *ad interim* arrangement (*ib.* p. 753). On 23 Dec. Lord R. Churchill suddenly resigned, and Iddesleigh most unselfishly placed his seat in the cabinet at the premier's disposal, to facilitate a possible coalition with the liberal unionists. He learned that his offer had been accepted on 4 Jan., after an announcement to that effect had been allowed to appear in the newspapers, and a few days afterwards he declined the presidency of the council. On 7 Jan 1887 he spoke on the Prince of Wales's scheme of an Imperial Institute in commemoration of the queen's jubilee, at a meeting held at Exeter, over which he presided as lord-lieutenant of Devon. The last office he had filled since 8 Jan. 1886. Arrived in London on the 11th, with the object of speaking on behalf of that project at the Mansion House, he was on the following day seized by an attack of syncope in the ante-room of the prime minister's house in Downing Street, and died at 3.5 P.M., in the presence of Lord Salisbury, his secretary, Mr. Henry Manners, and two doctors. On the 18th he was buried, according to his wish, at Upton Pyne, Devonshire, while services were simultaneously conducted at Westminster Abbey, Exeter Cathedral, and St. Giles's Cathedral, Edinburgh.

Northcote was elected lord rector of Edinburgh University on 3 Nov. 1883, and delivered his address on 29 Jan. 1884. He was also present in April at the Tercentenary Festival, and on 3 Nov. 1885 he delivered to the students a lecture on 'The Pleasures, the Dangers, and the Uses of Desultory Reading,' which was republished that year. His reprint for the Roxburghe Club of 'The Triumphes of Petrarch' appeared after his death in 1887, while his 'Lectures and Essays,' 1887, 8vo, were edited by his widow. He was a man of wide and various reading, and wrote humorous poetry and plays for his family circle (*Life*, ii. xx). His portrait was painted by G. Richmond, R.A., in 1836, and by Edwin Long, R.A., in 1883; the first picture is at The Pynes, the second in the possession of the Viscountess Hambleden, and photogravures of both are prefixed to Mr. Andrew Lang's 'Life.' Two statues, executed in 1887 by Sir E. Boehm, R.A., stand, the one in the vestibule of the House of Commons, the other on Northernhay, Exeter.

Northcote was perhaps the most pure-minded politician that has taken part in English public life since Lord Althorp. 'He seemed,' said Mr. Gladstone (*Hansard*, 27 Jan. 1887), 'to be a man incapable of resenting an injury: a man in whom it was the fixed habit of thought to put himself wholly out of view when he had before him the attainment of great public objects.' As a political leader he sometimes lacked initiative, but it would be quite incorrect to say that he was wanting in courage. Lord Salisbury remarked (*ib.*) that 'he was eminently cautious . . . but the peculiarity of it was this, that the caution had in it no shade of timidity. When his temper was cold and abstract his counsel always erred, if it erred at all, on the side of caution; but when perplexity or real danger arose there was no man who was freer from any counsel of fear than Lord Iddesleigh.' As a speaker he was lucid, though without oratorical graces, and carried conviction by the force of his character. His opportunities for constructive statesmanship were not many, but as a financier he deserves high credit for one of the few serious attempts to reduce the national debt, and for his acknowledgment of the fact that the income-tax had ceased to be a temporary impost. He was an ardent Devonian, and took pleasure, without excelling, in country pursuits.

Northcote married, on 5 Aug. 1843, Cecilia Frances (*b.* 1822), the daughter of Thomas Farrer of Lincoln's Inn Fields, and the sister of the present Lord Farrer, who survived him. Of his eight children Walter Stafford (*b.* 1845) succeeded him as second earl, while the second son, Henry Stafford (*b.* 1846), was created a baronet in 1887.

[Andrew Lang's Life, Letters, and Diaries of Stafford Northcote, first Earl of Iddesleigh, 1890; Worthy's Life of the Earl of Iddesleigh, containing some local information, but otherwise of little value; Sir M. E. G. Duff in Fortnightly Review, vol. xxxi.; Lord Coleridge in Macmillan's Magazine, vol. lvii. (an address delivered to the Exeter Literary Society); Viscount Cranbrook and Alfred Austin in the National Review, vol. viii.; the Times and other obituaries, 13 Jan. 1887.] L. C. S.

NORTHCOTE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1783?), naval surgeon, passed on 20 Oct. 1757 an examination for naval surgeons at the Surgeons' Company in London, and was declared to be fit to act as 'second mate to a fourth rate.' On 18 Oct. 1759 his name again appears

as having been examined and 'found fit to act as first mate to a first rate.' He never became a member of the company, but on 8 Feb. 1771 he was certified by the Surgeons' Company to be 'qualified to act as surgeon to a first rate.' His first warrant is dated 11 Feb. 1771, and he is said to have served in the Dublin. His professional works, compiled for the guidance of naval surgeons, show that he was engaged on active service in all parts of the world, and he professed to be specially conversant with the treatment of diseases occurring in tropical countries. He is marked as dead in the admiralty list for 1783.

Northcote's writings are of little medical interest, as he does not cite cases, and rarely describes any of his own methods of treatment. Their titles are: 1. 'The Marine Practice of Physic and Surgery,' in two vols. London, 1770. This is Northcote's chief work; and it exhibits, in the rare instances of allusion to his personal experiences, descriptive powers of a high order. The preface is dated from Cornwall 12 June 1769. The most interesting part of the work is an appendix containing 'Some brief Directions to be observed by the Sea Surgeon previous to and in an Engagement,' in which the author related in a most graphic manner the difficulties attending the practice of his art at sea when the ship was under fire. 2. 'The Anatomy of the Human Body, for the Use of Naval Practitioners,' London, 1772. 3. 'A Concise History of Anatomy,' London, 1772. 4. 'Methodus Prescribendi,' London, 1772—a copy of the pharmacopœias of the London, Edinburgh, Paris, and St. Petersburg Hospitals, with the formulæ in use in the English and Russian fleets, and in the British army.

[Information supplied by Mr. Trimmer, the secretary of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and by Dr. Norbury, C.B., deputy inspector-general, R.N.] D'A. P.

NORTHESK, Earl of. [See Carnegie, William, 1758–1831, admiral.]

NORTHEY, Sir EDWARD (1652–1723), attorney-general, born in 1652, was son of William Northey of London, esq. The latter was probably the son of Thomas Northey who matriculated at Oxford (Wadham College) in June 1634, and was afterwards a barrister of the Middle Temple. Edward was educated at St. Paul's School, under Samuel Cromleholme, and at Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated 4 Dec. 1668, aged 16. His name does not appear in the register of graduates. In 1674 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and in 1697 was made a bencher of that society. In June 1701, on the promotion of Sir Thomas Trevor to be lord chief justice of the common pleas, Northey was made attorney-general. This office he held till 1707, and again from 1710 till March 1718, when he resigned with a pension of 1,500*l.* a year. On 1 June 1702 he was knighted. He was engaged in many state trials, notably in that of David Lindsay for high treason, 1704, and in that of John Tutchin [q. v.], so cruel in its sequel, for libel. Among his extant 'opinions' on cases submitted to him is one referring to an appointment held by Addison (*Egerton MS.* 1971, f. 19). In December 1710 he was elected M.P. for Tiverton, and in September 1715 he was appointed a commissioner under the act for building fifty new churches in and about London and Westminster. He died on 16 Aug. 1723.

In 1687 (license dated 1 Dec.) he married Ann Jolliffe of St. Martin Outwich in the city of London. By this lady, who died on 14 Aug. 1743, he had a daughter, Anne, wife of Sir Thomas Raymond [q.v.], baron of the exchequer.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1078; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 53, and of Wadham College, p. 114; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 590; Gent. Mag. 1743, p. 443; information from Mr. W. R. Douthwaite, librarian of Gray's Inn; State Trials, xiv. 1018, 1105; Addit. MSS. (Brit. Mus.), Nos. 6726 p. 5, 12201, 30222, f. 22; Lansdowne MS. 504, f. 12. Letters of a William and Thomas Northey, presumably those mentioned above, are in Addit. MS. 11049, ff. 112–30.] J. H. L.

NORTHINGTON, Earls of. [See Henley, Robert, first Earl, 1708?–1772; Henley, Robert, second Earl, 1747–1786.]

NORTHLEIGH, JOHN, M.D. (1657–1705), physician, born at Hamburg in 1657, was son of John Northleigh, merchant, of Exminster, Devonshire. Another account makes him born at Cadeleigh, Devonshire. He matriculated as a sojourner from Exeter College, Oxford, on 23 March 1674–5, aged 17, and in 1681 graduated B.C.L. In 1682 he became a student of the Middle Temple, and was in the same year incorporated LL.B. at Magdalene College, Cambridge (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1078). He was subsequently chosen fellow of King's College, Cambridge, proceeded LL.D. in 1687, and eventually became M.D. In May 1688 he was an unsuccessful candidate for a fellowship at All Souls' College, Oxford. He was an adherent of James II, and wrote ably in his defence. For many years he practised at Exeter, but apparently devoted

more attention to polemical theology than to his profession. He was an ardent supporter of the church of England, and distinguished himself by various writings against the independents and presbyterians. He died on the 17th and was buried in Exeter Cathedral on 24 Jan. 1704–5, leaving by his wife Frances (*d.* 1715) a son John (1701–1726). There is a monument to their memory on the south side of the lady-chapel in Exeter Cathedral.

Northleigh wrote: 1. 'Exercitationes Philologicæ tres: prima Infanticidium, poema credulam exprimens matrem . . . prolem suam interfecisse. Secunda Spes extatica . . . Tertia Philosophia vindicata,' &c., 4to, Oxford, 1681. 2. 'The Parallel, or the new specious Association an old rebellious Covenant; closing with a disparity between a true Patriot and a factious Associator' [anon.], folio, London, 1682, highly commended by Dr. Laurence Womack in his 'Letter containing a farther Justification of the Church of England against the Dissenters,' 1682 (p. 59). 3. 'A Genteel Reflection on the Modest Account [by Lord Shaftesbury], and a Vindication of the Loyal Abhorrers from the calumnies of a factious pen,' folio, London, 1682. 4. 'The Triumph of our Monarchy over the Plots and Principles of our Rebels and Republicans, being Remarks on their most Eminent Libels,' 8vo, London, 1685. 5. 'Parliamentum Pacificum, or the Happy Union of King and People in an healing Parliament,' 4to, London, March 1688. This ingenious, smartly written defence of James II elicited three answers in Dutch, besides being translated into French and Dutch. Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, who had been assailed in it on account of his letter addressed from the Hague to Lord Middleton on 3 May 1687, replied in a 'Vindication of himself,' whereupon Northleigh rejoined with (6) 'Dr. Burnet's Reflections upon a Book, entituled "Parliamentum Pacificum" . . . answered,' 4to, London, July 1688. 7. 'Topographical Descriptions, with Historico-Political and Medico-Physical Observations made in two several Voyages through most parts of Europe,' 8vo, London, 1702 (reprinted in vol. ii. of J. Harris's 'Bibliotheca,' edits. 1705 and 1744). A second volume was to have contained Italy, and a third Germany, Hungary, Denmark, and Sweden, but only the first volume, containing the Netherlands, France, Savoy, and Piedmont, appeared. There is no indication of the periods at which the tours were made.

Two letters from Northleigh to Archbishop Sancroft, dated respectively 2 June 1688 and January 1692–3, are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (xxviii. 92 and xxv. 420). A copy of the second letter is in Rawlinson MS. C. 739, f. 138.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 502; Boase's Registrum Collegii Exoniensis, ii. 233; Exeter Cathedral Burial Register; Tanner MS. cccxl. 291; information from J. Brooking Rowe, esq., F.S.A.; Visitations of Devonshire, ed. Vivian, p. 584; Munk's Medical Worthies of Devon in Exeter Western Times for September 1855.]

G. G.

NORTHMORE, THOMAS (1766–1851), miscellaneous writer and inventor, eldest son of Thomas Northmore, esq. of Cleve House, Devon, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Richard Osgood, esq., of Fulham, was born at Cleve in 1766, and educated first at Tiverton School, and next at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1789, and M.A. in 1792 (*Graduati Cantabr.*, 1846, p. 231). On 19 May 1791 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (Gough, *Chronological List*, p. 50). Afterwards he retired to cultivate his paternal estate, where he resided until his death, dividing his time between mechanics, literature, and politics. In the liberal or radical interest he contested the city of Exeter in June 1818, when he only polled 293 votes. He also unsuccessfully contested Barnstaple. His favourite branches of study were geology and the early British languages. The most interesting event in his life was the discovery about 1824 of the ossiferous nature of Kent's cavern at Torquay. He found beneath the bed of mud which lies under the stalagmitic flooring of the cavern the tusk of a hyæna, and soon afterwards a metatarsal bone of the cavern bear. These were the first fruits of a series of excavations which produced a rich harvest of fossil remains, and had an important bearing on speculations as to the antiquity of the human race (*The Torquay Guide*, 1841, p. 121). The subsequent exploration of the cavern, undertaken by William Pengelly [q. v.] under the auspices of the British Association, occupied sixteen years (*Times*, 20 March 1894, p. 5, col. 6). Northmore died at Furzebrook House, near Axminster, on 20 May 1851.

He married, first, Penelope, eldest daughter of Sir William Earle Welby, bart., of Denton Hall, Lincolnshire, and, secondly, Emmeline, fifth daughter of Sir John Eden, bart., of Windlestone Park and Beamish Park, Durham. By his first wife he had one son, and by his second wife one son and nine daughters. The eldest son, Thomas Welby Northmore, married his cousin Katherine, third daughter of Sir William Earle Welby, bart., and died before his father, leaving

two sons—Thomas Welby, who succeeded his grandfather in the paternal estates, and John, who joined the civil service in Ceylon (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1871, ii. 999).

His works are: 1. 'Τρυφιοδώρου Ἰλίου Ἅλωσις. De plurimis mendis purgata, et notis illustrata a T. Northmore' (Greek), London, 1791, 8vo; reissued with a Latin version in 1804. 2. 'Plutarch's Treatise upon the Distinction between a Friend and Flatterer, with Remarks,' London, 1793, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of Planetes, or a Sketch of the Laws and Manners of Makar. By Phileleutherus Devoniensis,' London, 1795, 8vo. In this work a Utopian form of government is described. 4. 'A Triplet of Inventions, consisting of a Description of a Nocturnal or Diurnal Telegraph, a Proposal for an Universal Character, and a Scheme for facilitating the Progress of Science; exemplified in the Osteological part of Anatomy,' Exeter, 1796, 8vo (cf. Groves, *Pasilogia*, p. 75). 5. 'A Quadruplet of Invention,' Exeter, 1796, 8vo; an augmented edition of the 'Triplet.' 6. An edition of the poet Gray's 'Traveller's Companion on a Tour through England and Wales,' with improvements [1799], 12mo. 7. 'Of Education founded upon Principles. Part the First. Time: previous to the Age of puberty,' London, 1800, 12mo. 8. 'Washington; or Liberty restored: a Poem in ten Books,' London, 1809, 8vo; Baltimore, 1809, 12mo; noticed in 'Quarterly Review,' ii. 365–75. To 'Nicholson's Journal' he contributed papers on 'Experiments on the Remarkable Effects which take place in the Gases by change in their Habitudes, or Elective Attractions, when mechanically compressed,' 1805 (xii. 368), and on 'Experiments on Condensed Gases,' 1806 (xiii. 233).

[Brüggemann's Engl. Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 322, 441; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 254; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 380; Davidson's Bibl. Devoniensis, pp. 29, 206, Suppl. p. 7; Illustrated London News, 14 June 1851, p. 545; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, p. 86; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1704; Woolmer's Exeter and Plymouth Gazette, 7 June 1851, p. 5; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

T. C.

NORTHUMBERLAND, Dukes of. [See Dudley, John, 1502?–1553; Fitzroy, George, 1665–1716.]

NORTHUMBERLAND, titular Duke of. [See Dudley, Sir Robert, 1573–1649.]

NORTHUMBERLAND, Dukes and Earls of. [See Percy.]

NORTHUMBERLAND, Earls of. [See Copsi, *d.* 1067; Gospatric, *fl.* 1067; Comin, Robert de, *d.* 1069; Waltheof, *d.* 1075; Walchere, *d.* 1080, bishop of Durham; Morcar, *fl.* 1066; Mowbray, Robert de, *d.* 1125?; Pudsey, Hugh de, 1125–1195, bishop of Durham; Neville, John, *d.* 1471.]

NORTHUMBRIA, Kings of. [See Osbald, Osbrith, Osred, Osric, Oswald, Oswulf, and Oswy.]

NORTHWELL or **NORWELL**, William de (*d.* 1363), baron of the exchequer, probably took his name from Norwell, Nottinghamshire, of which he was doubtless a native. It is scarcely probable that he is the William de Northwell who was appointed rector of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, in 1309. He early entered the royal service, and was clerk of the king's kitchen in 1313. In 1327 he apparently adhered to Edward II, but received a pardon from the regency in the same year. In March 1329 he was presented to the 'church of Candlewyke-street, London' (Tanner, p. 155), and on 14 April he accompanied the king to France; on 27 July he was presented to the church of Wistow in the diocese of Lincoln, and before the end of the year to a moiety of that of Eckington, Derbyshire. On 14 Aug. 1331 he received the living of Bainton, Yorkshire, but the presentation was revoked on 28 Sept.; on 31 July he was granted for life the custody of the hospital of St. Nicholas, Carlisle. On 14 Dec. 1332 he received the prebend of Freeford, Staffordshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 377). In 1332 he received the prebend of Norwell Overhall in the diocese of Southwell by royal grant, but the Archbishop of York disputed the right of presentation; Northwell was finally installed on 13 Sept. 1333 (*ib.* p. 478; Le Neve, iii. 437). On 12 Sept. 1335 Northwell was appointed keeper of the king's wardrobe, and Tanner says he received a prebend in Wolverhampton Church on 21 June 1338. In 1340 he resigned his custody of the wardrobe, and on 21 June was made a baron of the exchequer; he appears to have acted in that capacity only for a very short time; before long he resumed office at the wardrobe (cf. Palgrave, *Ancient Kalendars and Inventories*, vol. iii. passim).

In 1346 Northwell accompanied the king on his Creçy campaign, and kept the accounts of the expedition (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, Camden Soc., p. 85). He remained at Calais until the following year, assisting in the administration of the town. On 8 Dec. 1348 he was presented by the Black Prince, as Earl of Chester, to the living of Stockport; but this did not prevent his continuance at the wardrobe. He died in 1363. Northwell was succeeded in the pre-

bend of Norwell Overhall first by a John de Northwell, and then by another William de Northwell, and several Northwells appear as benefactors of Southwell Cathedral. A William de Northwell is stated by Pits (p. 857) to have written 'Quasdam historias de rebus Anglicis,' but he gives no indication of the contents of the work, of the personality of the author, or of the locality of the manuscript, of which no copy seems known.

[Authorities quoted; Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls, passim; Cal. Rot. Pat. (Record ed.), p. 137 *b*; Rymer's Fœdera (Record ed.); Rot. Origin. Abbreviatio, ii. 141; Parl. Writs, iii. 1232; Hardy's Reg. Pal. Dunelmense, iv. 104; Beltz's Order of the Garter, pp. 383–7; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Foss's Judges, iii. 469; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 50–3.] A. F. P.

NORTHWOLD, HUGH OF (*d.* 1254), bishop of Ely, took his name from his birthplace, Northwold in Norfolk. He was a monk and eventually abbot of the great Benedictine abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. On the death of Abbot Sampson, 30 Dec. 1211, King John had claimed to nominate the abbot, and, seizing the property of the abbey, retained it for a year and a half. At last, in July 1213, he requested the conventual body, 'according to the custom of England,' to send him 'certain discreet persons, of whom one should be chosen.' Disregarding the king's mandate, the monks deputed seven of their body to select an abbot, binding themselves by oath to accept their choice. By them Hugh of Northwold—'vir miræ simplicitatis et mansuetudinis'—who had gained general goodwill by a combination of gentleness and firmness, was unanimously chosen. John was indignant, and refused to confirm the election. He had his own adherents in the body. Hugh was not equally acceptable to all, and a fierce struggle arose between the two parties.

A long series of complications ensued. John remaining obstinate in spite of Archbishop Langton's intercession, Northwold referred the matter to Nicholas, the papal legate, who had recently arrived in England to remove the interdict. But Nicholas came to no decision, and Northwold sent a messenger to Pope Innocent, invoking his aid. Robert of Graveley, the sacrist, who headed the royalist party among the monks, sent a counter embassy, and Innocent (18 May 1214) commissioned three English ecclesiastics to inquire into the election, and confirm it if found valid. The papal delegates—the abbot of Warden, the prior of Dunstable, and the dean of Salisbury—met in the chapter-house at Bury. On the question coming to the vote the monks were almost equally divided—thirty-two for, and thirty against the election. The commission adjourned till 26 July, when three representatives of each party met at St. Albans and confirmed the election. After sending a humble request to the king that he would signify his consent to the choice or state his reasons for withholding it, Northwold started for Poitou to plead his cause in person. John received him courteously, and desired him to return to Bury, where he promised to meet him. This he did early in November. The monks were summoned into the chapter-house, and a large majority declared in favour of the election. Robert the sacrist, however, and his adherents continued so determined in their opposition that, after much wrangling and repeated adjournments, the king's agents recommended Northwold to resign the abbacy in the interests of peace. Northwold refused, and the question was again submitted to the delegates, who met at Reading 12 Jan. 1215, and again at Bury 12 Feb. The sacrist did all he could to obstruct the proceedings, but judgment was given in Northwold's favour on 10 March, and the sacrist and the party of opposition consented to receive the kiss of peace.

The royal assent had yet to be obtained. Northwold met the king at his hunting-lodge in Sherwood Forest, but, though graciously received, he could obtain nothing beyond fair words. John's trusted councillor, William Brewer [q. v.], advised him to renew his appeal to the king and barons at Oxford. Great interest was made for him there; but though John had in the previous January granted free election to the church, it was made evident that his assent would not be given without a substantial bribe. This Northwold indignantly refused to give, and he returned on 17 April to Bury. It was now clear that he must take the matter into his own hands, and, by the advice of Archbishop Langton, he received the abbatial benediction from Benedict, bishop of Rochester, at Halling on 17 May 1215. John continuing to temporise, the archbishop and the barons advised Northwold to press for the royal assent till he gave way.

The crisis of John's reign was now growing imminent. Ten days before the signing of Magna Charta Northwold reached Windsor. He was, as usual, received with gracious speeches, and directed to meet the king at Runnymede, where, 10 June 1215, after long discussion and negotiation, he was admitted to favour, and invited to the royal table. The next day he swore fealty, and did homage for the temporalities of the abbey. He pro-

bably returned to Bury before the signing of Magna Charta on the 15th.

During the fourteen years he presided over the abbey 'he so bore himself as to win the love and respect of all without prejudice.' Northwold's calm wisdom and mild and attractive bearing gained the favour of the young king, Henry III, by whom, in 1227, he was appointed one of the itinerant justices for Norfolk, and on the death of Geoffrey de Burgh was selected to fill the vacant see of Ely. He was consecrated at Canterbury on 10 June 1229 by Jocelin of Wells and Henry of Rochester, on the same day as Archbishop Wethershed and Roger of London (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* iii. 164, 190). As bishop he retained the monastic habit and mode of life (*ib.* p. 318). In October 1235 he was despatched, together with Ralph, bishop of Hereford, to receive Henry III's affianced bride Eleanor, daughter of Raymond IV, count of Provence, and escort her to England. He travelled at his own expense, landed with the princess at Dover in January 1236, was present at the wedding ceremony in Canterbury Cathedral on the 14th of that month, and at the coronation in Westminster Abbey on the following Sunday (Rymer, i. 341, 344–346; Matt. Paris, iii. 334–5, v. 330). The following year he went by the king's desire to the congress summoned by the Emperor Frederick at Vaucouleurs for 24 June 1237; but, the congress being deferred to the following year, he and the other deputies returned *re infecta* (*ib.* pp. 393-4). He was summoned to the council of Lyons in 1245, but was excused by the pope on the plea of ill-health (*ib.* iv. 414). He attended the parliament in London in 1248, when remonstrances were ineffectually made against the foreign favourites (cf. v. 5), and in the same year he laid a formal complaint before the king, with as little result, of his high-handed suspension of the fair of St. Etheldreda at Ely and other fairs in the kingdom, for the benefit of his own newly established fair at Westminster (*ib.* p. 29). In 1249, by giving Robert Passelew [q. v.] the church of Dereham, he offended Henry, who desired the benefice for his half-brother Ethelmar. He was present at the meeting of bishops at Dunstable on 24 Feb. 1251 to protest against Archbishop Boniface's claim of visitation (*ib.* p. 255), and at that held in the October of the following year in London, to take into consideration the king's demand of a tenth of the church revenues for three years to enable him to fulfil his vow of going on crusade, and joined in the refusal 'lest the church should be pauperised.' Henry tried in vain to gain Northwold over by flattering words and fair promises, and on his continuing firm he flew into a passion and opprobriously ordered him to be turned out of doors, and never to appear in his presence again (*ib.* pp. 330, 332). Only the month before, on the dedication of the new eastern limb of Ely Cathedral, which Northwold, 'omnis honoris et honestatis amator magnificus,' had erected at his own cost to receive the shrine of St. Etheldreda and her sister saints, Henry had been magnificently entertained by him, together with his immense suite, in the hall of the palace, which he had also built (*ib.* p. 322).

Northwold's mild and placable disposition was shown when, on one of the king's violent and brutal Poitevin half-brothers, William of Valence, in 1252 having committed a wanton outrage at the bishop's park-lodge at Hatfield, bursting open the cellar door, broaching the wine casks, wasting their contents, and maltreating his steward, he calmly said, 'What need was there to plunder when all might have been had for the civil asking?' adding sadly, 'It is a cursed thing to have so many kings in one land and all of them tyrants' (*ib.* pp. 343–5).

Northwold took his place in the parliament of May 1253 when Magna Charta was solemnly confirmed (*ib.* pp. 373–5), and attended Queen Eleanor's purification feast 5 Jan. 1254 (*ib.* p. 421). This was his last recorded public appearance. He died at his manor of Downham on 9 Aug. of the same year, and was buried behind the high altar of his cathedral, on the north side of the exquisitely beautiful presbytery which he had erected. On the monument over his grave, supporting his marble effigy, is carved the martyrdom of St. Edmund, over whose abbey he had so long and honourably presided.

No prelate of his day stood deservedly higher than Northwold in public estimation. His mild and winning disposition, tempered by firmness, secured general goodwill. 'Rich in alms and good works,' he expended the large revenues of the see with a wise liberality, and built much, both at Ely and on his various manors. The king himself was a recipient of his bounty, obtaining large pecuniary aid from him when planning a foreign expedition (*ib.* vi. 330). He may in some sense be regarded as one of the early helpers to the foundation of the university of Cambridge, having obtained exemption from taxation for two houses belonging to the hospital of St. John the Evangelist, near St. Peter's Church, in which his next successor but one, Hugh of Balsham, founded Peterhouse, the earliest college in the university (Mullinger, *Univ. of Camb.* i. 223). Matthew Paris calls him

'the flower of the Benedictine order, shining brilliantly as an abbot among abbots, and as a bishop among bishops; profuse in his hospitality, and at table maintaining a calm cheerfulness which attracted all beholders' (*Hist. Angl.* vi. 454).

[Matthew Paris's Hist. Majora, locc. cit.; Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey (Rolls Ser.); Electio Hugonis, ii. 29 ff.; Harl. MS. 1005; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, i. 255; Bentham's History of Ely, pp. 146–8; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 344, 346; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.] E. V.

NORTHWOOD or **NORTHWODE, JOHN DE, BARON NORTHWOOD** (1254–1319), son of Roger de Northwood [q. v.], was born on 24 June 1254 (*Calend. Genealogicum*, i. 359). He succeeded his father in November 1285. In 1291–2 he was employed on a commission of oyer and terminer in Kent (*Cal. Pat. Rolls Edw. I*, 1281–92, pp. 512–13); and in 1292 and 1293 he was sheriff of that county, as also in 1300, 1305, and 1306 (HASTED, i. lxxxii). On 1 June 1294 he was summoned to attend at Portsmouth on 1 Sept. for the French war, and in 1297 for service in Flanders; on 30 July 1297 he was an assessor of the fifth in Sussex, and in 1298 was summoned for the Scottish war. On 24 Dec. 1307 and on 17 March 1308 he was appointed a conservator of the peace for Kent; in December of the same year he was justice for gaol delivery in Kent, where during this and the two following years he was a commissioner for the survey of bridges (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II. 127, 149, 168, 254). On 18 Dec. 1309 he was nominated a justice to receive complaints of prises, and on 20 May 1311 a supervisor of array for that county. About the last-mentioned date he is spoken of as lately employed to inquire concerning forestallments in Kent, and in March 1312 was one of the justices appointed to settle the complaints of the Flemings (*Cal. Close Rolls Edw. II*, 1307–13, pp. 313, 451, 454; *Rot. Parl.* i. 357 *a*). Northwood was summoned to serve in Scotland in 1309, 1311, 1314, 1315, and 1318. In August 1315 he had orders to stay in the north till 1 Nov., and then to join the king at York (*Parl. Writs*). He was first summoned to parliament on 18 March 1313, and specifically as a baron on 23 May of the same year. After this he was regularly summoned down to 22 May 1319. On 8 June 1318 he is styled one of the 'majores barones.' In June 1317 Northwood and his son John were two of those deputed to receive the two cardinals coming to treat for peace between England and Scotland (*Cal. Close Rolls, Edw. II*, 1313–1318, p. 484). Northwood died on 26 May 1319, and his wife a week later (HASTED, i. 3, ed. Drake). By his wife Joanna, sister of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, he had six sons. Two fine brasses in Minster Church, Sheppey, probably represent Northwood and his wife, though they have also been identified with his father or with his son John and their wives; these brasses are engraved in Stothard's 'Sepulchral Effigies,' and in 'Archæologia Cantiana,' vol. ix.

JOHN DE NORTHWOOD (*d.* 1317), eldest son of the above, married in 1306 Agnes (*d.* 1348), daughter of William de Grandison; by her he had six sons, of whom two, John and Otho, were successively archdeacons of Exeter and Totnes from 1329 to 1360, during the episcopate of their uncle John de Grandison [q. v.]; William, a third, was a knight hospitaller. Roger (1307–1361), the eldest, married in 1322 Julianna (*d.* 1329), daughter of Sir Geoffrey de Say, and after her death had four other wives. He was summoned to parliament on 3 April 1360, and died on 6 Nov. 1361. His son John by his first wife was summoned to parliament from 1363 to 1376, and died 27 Feb. 1379. He married Joan, daughter of Robert Here of Faversham, Kent, and left a son, Roger, born in 1356. This last Roger was never summoned to parliament, and at the death of his son John in 1416 without offspring, the title fell into abeyance.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 70–1; Hasted's History of Kent, i. lxxxii, 507–8, ii. 456, 624–626; Cal. of Pat. Rolls, Edw. I, 1281–92, and of Close Rolls, Edw. II, 1307–18; Rolls of Parl.; Palgrave's Parl. Writs, iv. 1232–3; Archæologia, xxxi. 270; Archæologia Cantiana, especially ii. 9–42 for a fourteenth-century account of the family, and ix. 148–62 for an account of the brasses at Minster.] C. L. K.

NORTHWOOD or **NORTHWODE, ROGER DE** (*d.* 1285), baron of the exchequer, was son of Stephen de Northwood, who is said to have been the son of one Jordan de Sheppey, and to have acquired a grant of the manor of Northwood Chasteners, Kent, whence the family derived its name (HASTED, ii. 624–6). The account which describes him as son of a crusader called Roger is clearly a fiction based on the brass of a cross-legged knight in Minster Church [see under NORTHWOOD, JOHN]. Roger first occurs in 1237 as witness to a deed in the exchequer, where he was no doubt employed (MADOX, *Hist. Exch.* i. 726), and in 1258 was executor for Reginald de Cobham. According to Hasted (*Hist. of Kent*, iv. 69) he was for a short time warden of the Cinque ports, apparently in 1257. In 1259 he was a justice in Kent (HASTED, ii. 309). He was a

baron of the exchequer previously to 20 Nov. 1274, and appears in this capacity in most years till the time of his death. He also appears as acting on various commissions of a judicial nature: thus on 11 Nov. 1280 he was appointed to inquire into the repair of Rochester bridge, on 18 Feb. 1282 he was on a commission of oyer and terminer in Middlesex, on 1 May of this year he was on a commission to inquire as to amercements in Kent, and on other commissions on 20 Aug. 1284 and 20 May 1285 (*49th Report of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, p. 127; *Cal. Pat. Rolls Edw. I*, 1281–92, pp. 44, 46, 143, 206). In 1277 he was excused from service in Wales as being employed at the exchequer, and on 28 Oct. 1284 is mentioned as witnessing a writ in the exchequer (*Annales Monastici*, iii. 301). He died on Friday, 9 Nov. 1285 (*Cal. Genealogicum*, i. 359). He married, before 1248, Bona, daughter of Henry de Waltham; she is sometimes called Bona FitzBernard. His son John is separately noticed.

[Hasted's History of Kent; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer, i. 726, ii. 20, 62, 112, 320–1; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 70; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 136–7; Archæologia Cantiana, ii. 9–42; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

NORTON, CAROLINE ELIZABETH SARAH (1808–1877), poetess, was born in London in 1808, and was the second daughter of Thomas Sheridan [q.v.] and granddaughter of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q.v.] Her mother, Caroline Henrietta, daughter of Colonel Callander, afterwards Sir James Campbell (1745–1832) [q.v.], was a highly gifted and very beautiful woman, and author of 'Carwell' and other novels. The father having died in the public service at the Cape of Good Hope in 1817, the widow found herself in somewhat straitened circumstances, which were, however, mitigated by the king giving her apartments in Hampton Court Palace, whence she subsequently removed to Great George Street, Westminster. Caroline and her two sisters were distinguished for extraordinary beauty, and in at least two instances for remarkable intellectual gifts. 'You see,' said Helen, the eldest, afterwards Lady Dufferin, to Disraeli, 'Georgy's the beauty, and Carry's the wit, and I ought to be the good one, but I am not;' which modest disclaimer, however, was far from expressing the fact. During the lifetime of her sisters Caroline filled much the most conspicuous position in the public eye. After numerous slight productions, published and unpublished, of which 'The Dandies' Rout,' written at the age of thirteen, seems to have been the most remarkable, she definitely entered upon a literary career in 1829 with 'The Sorrows of Rosalie: a Tale, with other Poems.' This little volume, enthusiastically praised by the Ettrick Shepherd in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' obtained considerable success, and is typical of all that the author subsequently produced, except that the imitation of Byron is more evident than in the works of her maturity. It has all Byron's literary merits, pathos, passion, eloquence, sonorous versification, and only wants what Byron's verse did not want, the nameless something which makes poetry. 'The first expenses of my son's life,' she says, 'were defrayed from that first creation of my brain;' and the celebrity it obtained made her a popular writer for, and editor of, the literary annuals of the day, which lived by a class of literature to which her powers were exactly adapted. It is stated by herself that she earned no less than 1,400*l.* in a single year by such contributions. Some of the most characteristic were collected and published at Boston as early as 1833; they are in general Byronic, but include two, 'Joe Steel' and 'The Faded Beauty,' full of an arch Irish humour, which prove the versatility of her gifts, and indicate what she might have accomplished in quite a different field.

Two years before her appearance as an author she had married, 30 June 1827, the Hon. George Chapple Norton, brother of Fletcher Norton, third lord Grantley, a barrister-at-law, who was just completing his twenty-seventh year. According to his own statement, Norton had been passionately in love with her for several years previously; while, according to hers, he had not exchanged six sentences with her before proposing for her by letter. If the marriage was indeed one of affection on either side, it speedily assumed a very different character; and there seems no doubt that, apart from the husband's coarse nature and violent temper, the causes which gradually converted indifference into hatred were mainly of a pecuniary nature. Norton held only a small legal appointment, a commissionership of bankruptcy, which, according to his wife, he had obtained through the interest of her mother; and, as he does not appear to have had any considerable independent means or professional practice, there seems no reason to question her statement that the family was mainly supported by her pen. Nor is there any difficulty in believing that the husband, pressed by pecuniary embarrassment, urged his wife to exert her influence with her political friends on his behalf; nor, indeed, is it credible that Lord Melbourne, then home secretary, would have bestowed

(April 1831) a metropolitan police magistracy upon Norton without very strong inducement from some quarter. Melbourne being thought to be a man of easy morals, and Norton being notoriously unsuited to his brilliant wife, a very delicate situation was created. Miserable domestic jars, of which, it is just to remember, we have only Mrs. Norton's account, followed in the Norton household, and terminated in an open rupture between husband and wife and a *crim. con.* action against Lord Melbourne. The trial took place on 23 June 1836, and resulted in the triumphant acquittal of the accused parties, who were not called upon for their defence. Sir William Follett [q. v.], the plaintiff's advocate, was careful to make it known that he had not advised proceedings; and in fact the evidence adduced, being that of servants discarded by Norton himself, and relating to alleged transactions of long previous date, was evidently worth nothing. Some notes of Lord Melbourne, to which it was sought to affix a sinister meaning, gave Dickens hints for 'Bardell v. Pickwick.' The one point which will never be cleared up is whether the action thus weakly supported was bona fide, or was undertaken at the instance of some of the less reputable members of the opposition in the hope of disabling Melbourne from holding the premiership under the expected female sovereign. Mrs. Norton, of course, strongly asserts the latter view, and it certainly was very generally held at the time. 'The wonder is,' says Greville, writing on 27 June, 'how with such a case Norton's family ventured into court; but (although it is stoutly denied) there can be no doubt that old Wynford was at the bottom of it all, and persuaded Lord Grantley to urge it on for mere political purposes.' Lord Wynford, however, formally denied this to Lord Melbourne, and the Duke of Cumberland, who had been accused of having a hand in the matter, made a similar disclaimer [see LAMB, WILLIAM, VISCOUNT MELBOURNE].

Mrs. Norton had vindicated her character, but she had not secured peace. Her overtures for a reconciliation with her husband were rejected, and for several years to come her life was passed in painful disputes with him respecting the care of their children and pecuniary affairs. She nevertheless continued to write, contributing much to the periodical press. Her powers continued to mature. 'The Undying One,' a poem on the legend of the 'Wandering Jew,' with other pieces, had already appeared in 1830, and 'The Dream and other Poems' was published in 1840. Both were warmly praised in the 'Quarterly Review' by Lockhart, who hailed the authoress as 'the Byron of poetesses.' A passage from 'The Dream,' quoted by Lockhart, rivals in passionate energy almost anything of Byron's; but there is no element of novelty in Mrs. Norton's verse, any more than there is any element of general human interest in the impassioned expression of her personal sorrows. Mrs. Norton had already (1836) proclaimed the sufferings of overworked operatives in 'A Voice from the Factories,' a poem accompanied by valuable notes. In 'The Child of the Islands' (i.e. the Prince of Wales), 1845, a poem on the social condition of the English people, partly inspired by such works as Carlyle's 'Chartism' and Disraeli's 'Sybil,' she ventured on a theme of general human interest, and proved that, while purely lyrical poetry came easily to her, compositions of greater weight and compass needed to be eked out with writing for writing's sake. Much of it is fine and even brilliant rhetoric, much too is mere padding, and its chief interest is as a symptom of that awakening feeling for the necessity of a closer union between the classes of society which was shortly to receive a still more energetic expression in Charles Kingsley's writings.

In August 1853 Mrs. Norton's affairs again became the subject of much public attention, in consequence of pecuniary differences with her husband, who not only neglected to pay her allowance, but claimed the proceeds of her literary works. These disputes ultimately necessitated the appearance of both parties in a county court. Driven to bay, Mrs. Norton turned upon her persecutor, and her scathing denunciation produced an effect which Norton's laboured defence in the 'Times' was far from removing. Mrs. Norton replied to this in a privately printed pamphlet, 'English Laws for Women in the Nineteenth Century,' which, with every allowance for the necessarily *ex parte* character of the statements, it is impossible to read without pity and indignation. The story of her wrongs, and her pamphlets on Lord Cranworth's Divorce Bill, 1853, with another, privately printed, on the right of mothers to the custody of children, no doubt greatly contributed to the amelioration of the laws respecting the protection of female earnings, the custody of offspring, and other points affecting the social condition of woman. From a pungent passage in Miss Martineau's autobiography, however, it may be inferred that she did not always commend herself personally to her fellow workers in similar causes.

In 1862 Mrs. Norton produced the best of her poems, considered as a work of art. In

'The Lady of La Garaye,' founded upon an authentic Breton history, the Byronic note is considerably subdued, and the general effect more resembles Campbell. The gain in dignity and repose is nevertheless purchased by some loss of freshness. The poem was published by Macmillan & Co., in whose magazine her novel of 'Old Sir Douglas' appeared in 1867. She had previously published two novels, 'Stuart of Dunleath' (1851), which appears to contain much veiled autobiography, and 'Lost and Saved' (1863). These works evince more thought and sustained power than her poems, but can only be regarded as the work of an exceedingly clever woman without special vocation in this department. During her latter years she wrote much anonymous criticism, literary and artistic. On 24 Feb. 1875 Norton died. On 1 March 1877, being at the time confined to her room by indisposition, his widow married Sir William Stirling-Maxwell, bart. [q. v.], an old and attached friend. She died on 15 June following.

Mrs. Norton had three sons. The eldest, Fletcher, born 10 July 1829, entered the diplomatic service, was attaché at Paris, and was appointed in 1859 secretary of legation at Athens, but died at Paris on 13 Oct. before he could assume the office. The second, Thomas Brinsley, born 4 Nov. 1831, is described as 'kindly, clever, handsome, but wild;' he married an Italian peasant girl of Capri, 'who turned out the best of wives and mothers,' and in 1875 succeeded his uncle as fourth Lord Grantley. He died at Capri on 24 July 1877, leaving a son, who is the present Lord Grantley. He was the author of an anonymous volume of verse entitled 'Pinocchi,' published in 1856. Mrs. Norton's third son, William, was killed by a fall from his pony in September 1842 at the age of nine.

Mrs. Norton's portrait has been frequently engraved, but, according to the editor of 'Hayward's Correspondence,' no satisfactory likeness either of her or of her sisters exists. She is depicted as 'Justice' in Maclise's fresco in the House of Lords; a copy, with a harp substituted for the balance, is in the possession of Lord Dufferin at Clandeboye House. A portrait by Mrs. Ferguson of Raith is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. The portrait of her engraved in Lord Dufferin's edition of his mother's poems is from a crayon drawing by Swinton. 'Mrs. Norton,' he says, 'was a brunette, with dark burning eyes like her grandfather's, a pure Greek profile, and a clear olive complexion.'

Mrs. Norton and Lady Dufferin would have been equally surprised if it had been predicted that the poems of the latter would eventually be preferred to those of the more brilliant sister. Such, however, has come to be the case, and with justice, for the simple lyrics of Lady Dufferin frequently startle by the uncalculated strokes that belong only to genius, while Mrs. Norton's are always the exercises of a powerful but self-conscious talent. The emotion itself is usually sincere—always when her personal feelings are concerned—but the expression is conventional. She follows Byron as the dominant poet of her day, but one feels that her lyre could with equal ease have been tuned to any other note. Her standard of artistic execution was not exalted. Though almost all her lyrics have merit, few are sufficiently perfect to endure, and she will be best remembered as a poetess by the passages of impassioned rhetoric imbedded in her longer poems. Her social and conversational gifts were great, and were enhanced by her fascinating beauty. She had a bright wit and a strong understanding. Had she married as advantageously as her younger sister, wife of the twelfth Duke of Somerset, she must have played a distinguished part in society, and might have been a considerable force in politics. She was a gifted artist and musician, and set some of her own lyrics very successfully.

[Athenæum; Academy; Ann. Register; Horne's New Spirit of the Age, vol. ii.; Songs, Poems, and Verses by Helen, lady Dufferin, edited by the Marquis of Dufferin; Fitzgerald's Lives of the Sheridans, vol. ii.; Kemble's Records of a Girlhood; Hayward's Correspondence; Disraeli's Letters; Torrens's Memoirs of Lord Melbourne; Greville Memoirs, vol. iii.; Norton's English Laws for Women in the Nineteenth Century; Quarterly Review, vol. lxvi.] R. G.

NORTON, CHAPPLE (1746-1818), general, third son of Fletcher Norton, first baron Grantley [q. v.], born in 1746, entered the 19th foot, in which regiment, then serving at Gibraltar, he became captain in June 1763. In 1769 he was promoted to a majority in the 1st royal foot, and in 1774 became captain and lieutenant-colonel in the Coldstream guards. He served with the regiment in America, and distinguished himself in February 1780 by the capture of Young's House, near White Plains, an important American post, which cut off supplies from Sir William Howe's army in New York. He became brevet-colonel in November the same year, regimental-major in 1786, major-general in 1787, lieutenant-general in 1797, and general on 29 April 1802. He was appointed colonel of the 81st regiment in 1795, and of the 56th on 24 Jan. 1797.

Norton, who is described as a good and

amiable man, was a great personal friend of the Duke of York. He sat for Guildford in the parliaments of 1784–90, 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807–12, and took an active interest in all matters relating to Surrey, where the Grantley estates are chiefly situate. His last regiment, the 56th (West Essex) foot, was raised to three strong battalions towards the close of the French war, chiefly by recruits from Surrey. He died at the family seat, Wonersh, on 19 March 1818, aged 72.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Grantley;' Mackinnon's Coldstream Guards, vol. i.; Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1818, pt. i. p. 472.] H. M. C.

NORTON, CHRISTIAN (*fl.* 1740–1760), engraver, studied painting in Paris under François Boucher, and on turning his hand to engraving, which he studied under Pierre Charles Canot [q. v.], he engraved some of Boucher's paintings. He would appear to have accompanied Canot to England, where he engraved some landscapes after Jean Pillement, 'The Tempest' after W. van de Velde, 'A Calm' after J. van Goyen, &c. He does not appear to have been connected with George Norton, a student at the academy in St. Martin's Lane, who in 1760 gained a premium from the Society of Arts.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of British Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33403); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

NORTON, FLETCHER, first Baron Grantley (1716–1789), eldest son of Thomas Norton of Grantley, near Ripon, Yorkshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Serjeantson of Hanlith in Craven, Yorkshire, was born at Grantley on 23 June 1716. Richard Norton (1488?–1588) was his ancestor. He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple on 14 Nov. 1734, and was called to the bar on 6 July 1739. Though Norton is said to have gone for many years without a brief, he ultimately obtained a very large and lucrative practice, and was for many years leader of the northern circuit, and had the principal business in the court of king's bench. In 1754 he became a king's counsel, was elected a bencher of his inn (3 May 1754), and subsequently became attorney-general for the county palatine of Lancaster. At the general election in May 1754 Norton unsuccessfully contested the borough of Appleby. The election, however, was declared void (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxvii. 444), and at the fresh election in March 1756 he was returned to the House of Commons for that borough. He was elected one of the members for Wigan in the parliament of 1761, and was appointed solicitor-general on 25 Jan. 1762, being knighted on the same day. He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 20 Oct. 1762. In Michaelmas term 1763 Norton, as solicitor-general (the office of attorney-general being then vacant), exhibited informations against Wilkes for publishing No. 45 of the 'North Briton' and the 'Essay on Woman' (Howell, *State Trials*, 1813, xix. 1075, 1382). During one of the debates on the proceedings against Wilkes, Norton 'indecently quoted a prosecution of perjury' against Sir John Rushout, who explained that the prosecution had been instigated by Norton himself for an election purpose, and concluded by saying, 'It was all owing to that *honest* gentleman! I hope I do not call him out of his name!' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 326–7). On 16 Dec. 1763 Norton became attorney-general. In the debate on the resolution declaring the illegality of general warrants in February 1764, Norton is reported to have said that 'if I was a judge I should pay no more regard to this resolution than to that of a drunken porter' (*ib.* i. 374–5; see also *Parl. Hist.* xv. 1403). For this he was severely rebuked in 'A Letter from Albemarle Street to the Cocoa Tree [Club] on some late Transactions,' London, 1764, 4to, the authorship of which has been attributed to Lord Temple. Upon the death of Sir Thomas Clarke in November 1764, Norton appears to have been named his successor at the rolls, but the appointment was objected to by Lord-chancellor Northington, and Norton remained attorney-general (Walpole, *Memoirs of George III*, ii. 36–37).

He took part in the prosecution of William, fourth lord Byron, for the murder of William Chaworth, before the House of Lords in April 1765 (Howell, *State Trials*, xix. 1183), and was one of the counsel for the appellant in the famous Douglas cause in 1769 (Paton, *Scotch Appeal Cases*, ii. 178). He was dismissed from the post of attorney-general on the formation of the Rockingham administration in July 1765. During the debate on the petition against the Stamp Act in January 1766, Norton accused Pitt of sounding the trumpet to rebellion, and declared that 'he has chilled my blood at the idea.' To which Pitt replied: 'The gentleman says I have chilled his blood; I shall be glad to meet him in any place with the same opinions, when his blood is warmer' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 271–2). At the general election in March 1768 Norton was returned for the borough of Guildford, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the peerage. On 1 Feb. 1769 he defended Lord

Mansfield's conduct on the Wilkes case (Cavendish, *Parl. Debates*, i. 134–5, 138), and was appointed chief-justice in eyre of his majesty's forests south of the Trent on the 19th of the same month, and admitted to the privy council on 22 March following. In the debate on the petition against Colonel Luttrell's return for Middlesex in May 1769, Norton supported Dowdeswell's motion declaring Luttrell duly elected, and made a fierce onslaught on George Grenville (*Grenville Papers*, vol. iii. p. cxxviii; Cavendish, *Parl. Debates*, i. 431–3). On 22 Jan. 1770 Norton, whose nomination was proposed by North, and seconded by Rigby, was elected speaker of the House of Commons in the place of Sir John Cust [q. v.] by a majority of 116 votes over the whig candidate, Thomas Townsend the younger (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxii. 613). On 16 Feb. following Norton had a violent altercation with Sir William Meredith. Norton's words were ordered to be taken down by the clerk, but the motion that they were 'disorderly, importing an improper reflection on a member of this house, and dangerous to the freedom of debate in this house,' was negatived after a long and exciting discussion (Cavendish, *Parl. Debates*, i. 458–68). As speaker he signed the warrant committing Brass Crosby [q. v.] to the Tower on 25 March 1771 (Howell, *State Trials*, xix. 1138). During the debate in committee on the Royal Marriage Bill, Norton contended that the penalty of a præmunire should be defined, a course which gave considerable offence to the court (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 422–3, xxi. 260). On 11 Feb. 1774 he called the attention of the house to a letter written by John Horne (afterwards Horne-Tooke) in that day's 'Public Advertiser,' accusing him of gross partiality in his conduct as speaker, whereupon it was unanimously resolved that the letter was 'a false, malicious, and scandalous libel, highly reflecting on the character of the speaker of this house, to the dishonour of this house, and in violation of the privileges thereof' (*ib.* xvii. 1006–16, et seq.) At the opening of the new parliament on 29 Nov. 1774 Norton was unanimously re-elected speaker (*ib.* xviii. 31). While presenting the bill for the better support of the king's household (7 May 1777), Norton boldly declared that the commons 'have not only granted to your majesty a large present supply, but also a very great additional revenue—great beyond example, great beyond your majesty's highest expence' (*ib.* xix. 213). This speech, which was ordered to be printed, created a great sensation. The court highly disapproved of it, and Norton was accused of having used the word 'wants' instead of 'expence.' Rigby denounced it with great acrimony, but upon Fox's motion a resolution was carried without a division that the speaker had expressed 'with just and proper energy the zeal of this house for the support of the honour and dignity of the crown in circumstances of great public charge' (*ib.* pp. 224, 227–34). On 14 May the court of common council voted the freedom of the city to Norton 'for having declared in manly terms the real state of the Nation to his Majesty on the Throne.' No entry of his admission appears in the chamberlain's books, but it is recorded that he declined to accept the gold box, which had also been voted to him (*London's Roll of Fame*, 1884, p. 60). During the debate on Burke's Establishment Bill (13 March 1780) Norton was called upon by Fox to give his opinion on the competency of the house to inquire into and control the civil list expenditure. Norton in reply declared that 'parliament had an inherent right vested in it of controlling and regulating every branch of the public expenditure, the civil list as well as the rest,' but that with regard to the civil list 'the necessity for retrenchment ought to be fully, clearly, and satisfactorily shown before parliament shall interfere,' adding that when 'the necessity was clearly made out it was not only the right but the duty of parliament to interpose, and no less the duty and interest of the crown to acquiesce.' He assured Burke that he would give him every assistance in his power to carry the bill, and not only acknowledged that his office of chief justice in eyre was a sinecure, but that it 'was much in his opinion too profitable for the duties annexed to it,' and that the powers vested in the chief justice 'were such as ought not to be executed.' He concluded this remarkable speech with a violent attack upon Lord North for thinking of appointing Wedderburn to the chief justiceship of the common pleas, a post which Norton himself was anxious to obtain (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 258–269, 270–3). On 20 March, however, Norton apologised to the house for having 'very imprudently gone into matters totally foreign to the subject under consideration' (*ib.* pp. 296–8). On 6 April he spoke in favour of Dunning's celebrated motion with respect to the influence of the crown (*ib.* pp. 355–9), and in May he denounced the bill for appointing commissioners to examine the public accounts as a mere job for creating new placemen at the nomination of a minister (*ib.* pp. 561–3). The king having determined that Norton should not be re-elected speaker, the ministers availed themselves of Norton's bad

health as an excuse for not proposing him. Accordingly, at the meeting of the new parliament on 31 Oct. 1780, Charles Wolfran Cornwall [q. v.], the ministerial nominee, was elected to the chair by 203 votes against 134 recorded in favour of Norton, who was proposed by Dunning and seconded by Thomas Townsend (*ib.* xxi. 793–807). On 20 Nov. following the thanks of the house were voted him for his conduct in the chair by 136 votes to 96 (*ib.* pp. 873–85), and were conveyed to him by the new speaker on 1 Feb. 1781 (*ib.* p. 1106). On 12 Dec. 1781 Norton spoke in favour of Sir James Lowther's motion for putting an end to the American war, and declared that 'it was his firm sentiment that until this was done not a single shilling should be voted as a supply to his majesty' (*ib.* xxii. 813–15). He supported Lord John Cavendish's resolutions of censure against the ministry on 8 March 1782 (*ib.* p. 1144). He was created Baron Grantley of Markenfield, Yorkshire, on 9 April 1782, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on the 16th of the same month (*Journals of House of Lords*, xxvi. 432). Norton seems to have owed his peerage to the rivalry between Rockingham and Shelburne. The latter obtained a peerage for Dunning without Rockingham's knowledge, whereupon Rockingham insisted that a similar honour should be conferred by the king upon Norton (Wraxall, ii. 258–61). Though he changed sides once more, he does not appear to have taken much part in the debates of the House of Lords. He opposed Fox's East India Bill in 1783, and voted for Pitt's East India Bill in 1784. He was appointed a member of the privy council for the consideration of all matters relating to trade and foreign plantations on 5 March 1784, and again upon the reconstruction of the committee on 23 Aug. 1786. He spoke for the last time in the house on 19 March 1788, when he opposed the third reading of the East India Declaratory Bill (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 245–7). He died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 1 Jan. 1789, aged 72, and was buried at Wonersh in Surrey on the 9th of the same month.

Norton was a shrewd, unprincipled man, of good abilities and offensive manners. His violent temper and lack of discretion unfitted him for the post of speaker. Though by no means a learned lawyer, he was a bold and able pleader, and was remarkable alike for the clearness of his arguments and the inaccuracy of his statements. According to Lord Mansfield, Norton's 'art was very likely to mislead a judge and jury; and with him I found it more difficult to prevent injustice being done than with any person whoever practised before me' (*Law and Lawyers*, 1840, i. 188). Walpole, who never tires of abusing Norton, even asserts that 'it was known that in private causes he took money from both parties, and availed himself against one or other of them of the lights they had communicated to him' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 240). Junius made a violent attack upon Norton in Letter 39, quoting Ben Jonson's description of the lawyer who 'gives forked counsel' (Woodfall's edition, 1814, ii. 139–40). Churchill satirises him in 'The Duellist' (bk. iii.) Mason, under the pseudonym of 'Malcolm Macgreggor,' wrote an 'Ode to Sir Fletcher Norton in imitation of Horace, Ode viii. Book iv,' which he published with 'An Epistle to Dr. Shebbeare' in 1777 (London, 4to). In the satires and caricatures of the day Norton was usually nicknamed 'Sir Bull-face Double Fee.'

Norton married, on 21 May 1741, Grace, eldest daughter of Sir William Chapple, kt., a justice of the king's bench, by whom he had five sons—viz.: (1) William, his majesty's minister to the Swiss Cantons, who succeeded his father as second baron, and died on 12 Nov. 1822; (2) Fletcher, a baron of the exchequer in Scotland, who died on 19 June 1820; (3) Chapple [q. v.]; (4) Edward, a barrister-at-law, recorder and M.P. for Carlisle, who died on 27 March 1786, and (5) Thomas, who died an infant—and two daughters: Grace Traherne, who died an infant, and Grace, who married, on 19 Nov. 1799, John, third earl of Portsmouth, and died on 16 Nov. 1813. Norton's widow died on 30 Oct. 1803, aged 95.

A portrait of Norton in his speaker's robes, by Sir William Beechey, belongs to Earl Grantley. There is a whole-length caricature of him by James Sayer.

[Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845; Walpole's Journal of the Reign of George III, 1859; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9, vols. iv. v. vi. vii. viii.; Sir N. W. Wraxall's Hist. and Posthumous Memoirs, 1884, i. 246, 257–61, ii. 258–61, v. 244–6; Grenville Papers, 1852–3, ii. 67, iii. pp. cxxviii, 73, 381, 394, iv. 221; Chatham Correspondence, 1838–40, ii. 261, 289, 352, iii. 395, iv. 58, 214; Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camd. Soc. 1884), pp. 4, 34, 90, 136; Autobiography of Mrs. Piozzi, 1861, i. 338–9; Twiss's Life of Lord Chancellor Eldon, 1844, iii. 98–9, 137; Boswell's Life of Johnson, edited by G. B. Hill, ii. 91, 472; Mahon's History of England, 1858, v. 52, 251, vi. 139–40, vii. 10–11, 13, 78, 144; Trevelyan's Early Hist. of Charles James Fox, 1881, pp. 265, 336–7, 371, 375, 437, 442, 483; Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmorland M.P.'s,

1871, pp. 424–6, 468; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, 1851, pp. 445–56; Brayley and Britton's Hist. of Surrey, 1850, v. 120, 124, 147, 149–51; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 285–6; Gent. Mag. 1789, pt. i. p. 87; Annual Register, 1789, pp. 241–2; Collins's Peerage, 1812, vii. 551–3; Burke's Peerage, 1892, p. 615; Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1030; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

NORTON, FRANCES, Lady (1640–1731), authoress, born in 1640, was the third daughter of Ralph Freke of Hannington, Wiltshire, by Cecilia, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepepper or Culpepper, of Hollingbourne, Kent. About 1672 she married Sir George Norton, knight, of Abbots Leigh, Somerset. He had concealed Charles II in his house after the battle of Worcester. There were three children of the marriage, George and Elizabeth, who died young, and Grace, afterwards Lady Gethin [q. v.], a girl of uncommon accomplishments. Lady Norton soon ceased to live with her husband, who died on 26 April 1715. On 23 April 1718 she married, at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, Colonel Ambrose Norton, cousin german of her first husband. She was his third wife. He died on 10 Sept. 1723. On 24 Sept. 1724 she married at Somerset House Chapel, William Jones, esq. According to the 'Funeral Book of Westminster Abbey,' she died on 20 Feb. 1730–1 at the advanced age of 90. On 9 March she was buried in the abbey in the family tomb in the south aisle of the choir.

In 1705 appeared two works by Lady Norton, bound together in a small quarto volume, entitled respectively 'The Applause of Virtue, in four parts,' and 'Memento Mori, or Meditations on Death.' The book was evidently inspired by the death of her daughter Grace in 1697. It mainly consists of quotations on ethical subjects from ancient and modern writers. In the preface Lady Norton declares that she intended the essays for her 'melancholy divertisement,' without any idea of publication. The volume contains three title-pages and several quaint engravings.

[Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 331; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 153; Crisp's Somersetshire Wills, 5th ser. p. 76; Hutchins's Dorset, iv. 86.] E. L.

NORTON, HUMPHREY (*fl.* 1655–1660), quaker, was one of the earliest members of the Society of Friends. From September 1655 to May 1656 he was living in London, acting as the society's accredited agent for the assistance of friends travelling about and preaching. In March 1654–5 he was imprisoned at Durham (*Crisp and his Correspondents*, 1892, p. 43). He went to Ireland in June 1656, and preached in Leinster, Munster, and Connaught. In Galway he was taken violently from a meeting by a guard of soldiers, and driven from the city. At Wexford he was again seized while conducting a peaceable meeting, and committed to gaol until the next assizes. Here he wrote 'To all People that speakes of an outward Baptisme, Dippers, Sprinklers, and others. Also the Errors answered holden forth by Thomas Larkham . . . at Wexford he was then,' &c., no place or date, 4to. George Keith [q. v.] says that he saw in manuscript many papers which Norton had dispersed against baptism. Early in 1657 he returned from Ireland, and on 1 June embarked with ten other Friends for Boston, whence six of them had been expelled the previous year. They sailed in the Woodhouse, owned and commanded by Robert Fowler, a quaker of Bridlington Quay, Yorkshire, who wrote 'A True Relation of the Voyage' (Bowden, *Hist. of Friends in America*, i. 63–7). Norton landed about 12 Aug. 1657 at Rhode Island, and at once proceeded to the colony of Plymouth. He was arrested on a vague charge of being an extravagant person, 'guilty of divers horred errors,' and detained some time without examination. Upon presenting a paper setting forth his purpose in coming, and requiring that he be 'quickly punished or cleared,' he was brought before the magistrates, and the governor, Thomas Prince, commenced an attack on what he alleged to be quaker doctrines, which Norton answered. Unable to convict him of any breach of the law, the court on 6 Oct. 1657 sentenced him to banishment, and he was conveyed by the undermarshal fifty miles towards Rhode Island (*Plymouth Colony Records*, iii. 123).

Towards the close of the year he passed over to Long Island, and, arriving in February at Southold, he was arrested and taken to Newhaven, Connecticut, where he was imprisoned for twenty-one days, heavily ironed, and denied fire or candle. On 10 March 1658 he was brought before the court at Newhaven and examined (*Newhaven Records*, 1653–65, p. 233). John Davenport, minister of the puritan church there, undertook to prove him guilty of heresy. On his attempting to reply, a large iron key was bound over his mouth. The trial lasted two days. Norton was then recommitted, and, after ten days, was sentenced to be whipped, branded with the letter H (for heretic) in his right hand, fined 10*l.*, and banished from Newhaven.

Norton then returned to Rhode Island, where the local authorities wisely considered

that the quakers, if let alone, would not prove so aggressive. After some weeks, however, Norton returned with John Rous [q. v.] to Plymouth, to attend the general court for that colony and protest against the intolerant treatment of their sect. On arriving there on 1 June 1658 they were arrested and imprisoned. Two days later they were brought up before the magistrates and questioned as to their motive in coming. Both were recommitted to prison.

Two days after they were again brought up and charged with heresy by Christopher Winter, a constable and surveyor, but a public disputation was denied (*Plymouth Records*, iii. 140). The magistrates, failing to convict of heresy, decided to tender the oath of fidelity to the state. On their refusal to 'take any oath at all,' they were ordered to be flogged, Norton with twenty-three lashes. The flogging ended, they were liberated on 10 June (*ib.* p. 149).

About the end of June 1658 Norton and Rous went to Boston, and were warned to depart at once. Instead, they attended the weekly lecture of John Norton (1606–1663) [q. v.], who uttered strong invectives against their sect. On Humphrey Norton attempting to reply at the close, he was haled before the magistrates, imprisoned three days, whipped, and returned to prison. On 16 July he wrote a letter to Governor John Endecott [q. v.] and John Norton (*New England's Ensigne*, pp. 106–8).

A fresh order that quakers in prison should be regularly flogged twice a week was put in force from 18 July; but the public of Boston were growing disgusted with the cruelties practised in the name of religion, and they made a public subscription to pay the prison fees and forward the prisoners to Providence, Rhode Island.

Norton appears to have gone to Barbados about January or February 1659. While on a voyage to England in April the same year he wrote 'New England's Ensigne. . . . This being an Account of the Sufferings sustained by us in New England (with the Dutch), the most part of it in these two last years, 1657, 1658. With a Letter to John Indicot, and John Norton, Governor and Chief Priest of Boston; and another to the town of Boston. Also the several late Conditions of a Friend upon Road-Iland, before, in, and after Distraction; with some Quæries unto all sorts of People who want that which we have, &c. Written at Sea, by us whom the Wicked in Scorn calls Quakers, in the second month of the yeer 1659,' London, 1659. He also took part in writing 'The Secret Workes of a cruel People made manifest,' &c., London, 1659, 4to [see under Rous, John], and 'Woe unto them are mighty to drink wine,' no place or date.

The time of his death is uncertain.

[Neal's Hist. of New England, i. 325; Doyle's English in America, ii. 126; Bowden's Hist. of Friends in America, i. 56–135; Rutty's Friends in Ireland, ed. 1811, p. 86; Besse's Sufferings, ii. 182, 187, 195, 196; Bishop's New England Judged, pp. 68, 71, 72, 163, 179, 203; Howgil's Dawnings of the Gospel Day, 1676, p. 303; Keith's Arguments of the Quakers . . . and my own . . . examined, 1698, pp. 85–6; The Secret Works of a Cruel People, London, 1659, pp. 2, 3, 9; Smith's Cat. ii. 241; Swarthmore MSS. and authorities given above.] C. F. S.

NORTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1485), sixth prior of the Carthusian monastery of Mountgrace, was the author of three works now extant in the Lincoln Cathedral MS. (A. 6. 8). The first work is in seven chapters, 'De Musica Monachorum;' the second in nine, 'Thesaurus cordium amantium,' of which part is lacking (f. 47 *a*); the third in eight, 'Devota Lamentacio,' 'caret finis' (f. 76 *b*).

The volume begins with a letter from William Melton (*d.* 1528) [q. v.] to Flecher, who copied out the work after Norton's death. Flecher's Christian name seems to have been Robert (f. 30 *a*), and he is probably identical with the Robert Flecher, priest, who appears in the pension book of 31 Henry VIII (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 24). Melton says he has read the first work—Norton's 'De Musica Monachorum,' a book which he thinks fitted for Carthusians to read. Its seven chapters are occupied with discourses on idle words, prayer, and obedience. Flecher adds that this work was written while Norton was proctor of the Mountgrace monastery.

At the same time Norton wrote his second work, 'Thesaurus cordium amantium.' The introductory letter, of which the beginning is lost, was written after Norton's death, and addressed to Flecher by a doctor, no doubt Melton; it is in two parts, beginning f. 28 *a*, 'de refectione eterna,' and ending f. 30 *b*. A request for information about the 'Liber Magnæ Consolacionis' follows. The writer remembers to have seen it, and recommends it for frequent reading.

Norton's third work, 'Devota Lamentacio,' is also introduced by a letter from William Melton. The prologue records that on Tuesday before Whitsunday in the third year of John Norton's entry into religion (1485) he had a vision immediately after mass while sitting in his cell. The Virgin Mary appeared to him, clothed in the dress of a Carthusian nun and surrounded by virgins in the same habit, and through her he saw in the spirit

the realms of bliss. Then follows (f. 80 *b*) the 'opusculum sive revelacio gloriosa' of the soul of a Carthusian monk who had attained to glory by his devotion to the Virgin and by his regular observance of the rule of his order. The tract ends f. 95 *b*.

[Manuscripts cited; Tanner's Bibliotheca, s.v.] M. B.

NORTON, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1534), soldier, was eldest son of Reginald Norton of Sheldwich, by Catherine, daughter of Richard Dryland. He was a brave and adventurous captain, and on 11 July 1511 sailed with Sir Edward Poynings and fifteen hundred men from Sandwich, going into the Low Countries to aid Margaret of Savoy against the Duke of Guelders. In Guelderland they 'conquered a little towne or twayne,' but failed to take Venloo. According to Hall, Norton distinguished himself in this expedition. Henry VIII soon recalled the little force, and Margaret gave all the men before they returned coats of colours which combined her livery with that of Henry. Young Charles (afterwards the Emperor Charles V) knighted several of the captains, and among them Norton. They reached Calais on their homeward journey on 25 Nov. 1511. In 1522 Norton was sheriff of Kent, and in 1514 sheriff of Yorkshire. He held the office of knight of the body to Henry VIII. He went to France in 1514, and again in 1532. In 1532 he was a commissioner to protect the coast, and in 1525 he took part in the great funeral of Sir Thomas Lovell. In 1526 the king gave him a lease of lands in the Isle of Thanet. He was often in the commission of the peace. He died 8 Feb. 1533–4, and was buried in the Northwood chancel of Milton Church in Kent ('Letters and Papers, Henry VIII,' v. 812, seems misdated).

Norton married one of the two coheiresses of Roger de Northwood of Northwood in Milton, and left a son John, who was knighted on 22 Feb. 1546–7, was present at Henry VIII's funeral, and in 1551 went on an embassy to France. He married Alice, daughter of Edward Cobb of Cobb's Place, Kent, and left a son Thomas (Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 94; Strype, *Memorials*, II. i. 9, 507, ii. 328; Berry, *Kent Geneal.* p. 158). Sir John also left a daughter Frideswide, who married William, son of Sir John Fyneux [q. v.], lord chief justice.

[Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, 1509–34; Hasted's Kent, vol. i. p. xc, vol. ii. pp. 625–6; Hall's Chron. pp. 523–4; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 8; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.) ii. 111.] W. A. J. A.

NORTON, JOHN (*d.* 1612), printer. [See under Norton, William, 1527–1593.]

NORTON, JOHN (1606–1663), divine, born at Bishop Stortford, Hertfordshire, on 9 May 1606, was son of William Norton, and came of 'honourable ancestors.' He was educated under Alexander Strange, forty-six years vicar of Buntingford, and 'could betimes write good Latin with a more than common elegancy and invention' (Mather, *Magnalia*, pt. iii. p. 32). At fourteen he entered Peterhouse, Cambridge, but, after graduating B.A. 1627, 'the ruin of his father's estate' compelled him to leave the university. He became tutor in the Stortford grammar school, and was appointed curate there. The preaching of Jeremiah Dyke [q. v.] of Epping roused in him strong puritanic feeling. His dislike of ceremonies prevented his acceptance of a benefice offered by his uncle, and of a fellowship pressed upon him by Dr. Sibbes [q. v.], master of Catharine Hall. He was chaplain for a time to Sir William Masham of Oates, High Laver, Essex, who afterwards wrote to Governor Endecott (29 March 1636) 'his abilyties are more than ordinary, and will be acceptable and profitable to your churches.' He preached wherever opportunity offered until silenced for nonconformity, when he determined to go to America.

In 1634 Norton married a 'gentlewoman of good estate and good esteem,' and soon afterwards (in September) set sail with her from Harwich for New England. In October 1635 they landed at Plymouth, New England, and Norton preached through the winter. He was soon 'called' to Ipswich, although not formally ordained 'teacher,' i.e. lecturer, until 20 Oct. 1638. His coadjutor was Nathaniel Ward [q. v.] until February 1637; Nathaniel Rogers [see under Rogers, John] succeeded Ward on 5 Nov. 1639. Two hundred acres of land were voted to Norton. In 1644 he was appointed by the New England divines to draw up an answer to the questions on church government sent by William Apollonius, pastor of Middleburg, Holland, to the ministers of London. This work (finished in 1645), 'Responsio ad totam quæstionum syllogen,' London, 1648, was the first Latin book composed in the colonies. It was praised by Goodwin, Nye, Professor Hornbeck of Leyden, and others. Fuller in his 'Church History' says no book was 'more informative to me of those opinions.' The 'Introductory Epistle' is by John Cotton (1585–1652), formerly vicar of Boston, Lincolnshire, and then pastor of the first church in Boston, Massachusetts. Nor-

ton afterwards wrote, 'Abel being dead yet speaketh, or the Life and Death of Mr. John Cotton,' London, 1658; reprinted, with short memoir of the author by Enoch Pond, New York, 1842.

In 1645 Norton wrote a Latin letter to John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.], which was translated and printed, with the last three sermons preached by Norton in 1664. There he set forth the view that, although he and his friends refused subscription to the hierarchy, they claimed fellowship with such churches as profess the gospel. A copy, with autograph signatures of Norton and forty-three other ministers, belongs to the American Antiquarian Society of Worcester, Massachusetts (MACLURE).

In 1646 Norton took a leading part in the Cambridge synod, and in drawing up the 'Platform of Church Discipline.' On the death of Cotton in 1652 he was called to Boston. Rogers dying two years later, the Ipswich church clamoured for Norton's return. He was, however, installed teacher of the Boston church, in conjunction with John Wilson, on 23 July 1656; on the same day he married his second wife, Mary Mason of Boston (*d.* January 1678), and was given 200*l.* to buy a house.

Norton was chief instigator of the persecution of the quakers in New England [see under LEDDRA, WILLIAM]. He was requested by the Massachusetts council on 19 Oct. 1658 to write a 'tractate' against their heresies (*Records*, iv. 348); copies of his 'Heart of New England Rent' were ordered to be distributed on 28 May 1659 (*ib.* p. 381), and a grant of five hundred acres of land, with the council's thanks, was made him on 12 Nov. of the same year (*ib.* p. 397). A royal mandamus for the suspension of the penal laws against the quakers was issued at Whitehall on 9 Sept. 1661 (SEWEL, *Hist. of the Rise*, &c., i. 363), and an order given for the release of all in prison. On 11 Feb. 1662 Norton and Simon Bradstreet sailed for England to obtain from the king a confirmation of their charter, which they feared was endangered by the unwarrantable severity which they had employed against the quakers. They had several interviews with George Fox, and Norton denied that he had taken part in the persecution at Boston. William Robinson's father, a Cumberland man, appears to have been anxious to prosecute the deputies for murder (BISHOP, *New England Judged*, p. 47), but was dissuaded by Fox (*Journal*, Leeds ed. i. 549). Upon their return to Boston they were coldly received, and Norton died suddenly six months later, on 5 April 1663, after preaching at the Sunday morning service. His funeral sermon was preached by Richard Mather at the Thursday lecture following. Some verses by Thomas Shepherd on his death are in Nathaniel Morton's 'New England's Memorial,' 6th ed., Boston, 1855, p. 195.

Norton had no children. His widow gave or bequeathed almost all his property to the Old South church in Boston. Wine, lutestring, and gloves at her funeral cost as much as 73*l.* (MACLURE). Norton's brother William, living at Ipswich, Massachusetts, was father of JOHN NORTON (1651–1716), pastor of Hingham, Massachusetts, author of some sermons and verses.

Norton was a strong Calvinist, an effective preacher, and a ready, if unpolished, writer. Besides the books above mentioned, and some separate sermons, he wrote: 1. 'A Brief and Excellent Treatise containing the Doctrine of Godlinesse,' &c., London, 1647. 2. 'The Sufferings of Christ,' London, 1653. 3. 'The Orthodox Evangelist,' &c., London, 1654; another edition, London, 1657; reprinted Boston, 1851. 4. 'The Heart of New England Rent,' &c., London (12 Jan.), 1659; Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1659. This violent attack upon the quakers was answered by Francis Howgil and Edward Burrough [q. v.], by Humphrey Norton [q. v.], and by Isaac Pennington (1616–1679) [q. v.] 5. 'The Divine Offence,' &c. 6. 'A Catechism.' 7. 'Of the State of the Blessed.'

He left in manuscript a 'Body of Divinity,' which is preserved among the archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[Palfrey's Hist. of New England, vols. i. and ii. passim; Neal's Hist. of New England, ii. 332; Gough's Hist. of Quakers, i. 375; Brook's Puritans, iii. 394, 419; Doyle's English in America, ii. 144, 175, 179; Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, Trinitarian Congregational, New York, 1857, i. 54–9, Unitarian, 1865, p. 1, *n.*; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, pp. 613, 695–6, 756; Maclure's Lives of the chief Fathers of New England, Boston, 1870, ii. 175–248; J. B. Felt's Hist. of Ipswich, &c., Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1834, pp. 221–5; and his Selections from New England Fathers, No. 1, John Norton, Boston, 1851, p. 2; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, p. 341; Hutchinson's Collection of Papers relating to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, Boston, 1769, pp. 348–77; Bowden's Hist. of Friends in America, vol. i. pt. iii. pp. 241–3.] C. F. S.

NORTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1674), a youthful prodigy, born in London in 1662, made, at the age of twelve, a paraphrase translation of the poems of Marcus Antonius Flaminius. This was published as 'The Scholar's Vade Mecum, or the Serious Student's Solid and

Silent Tutor,' 1674. Norton especially prided himself on the 'idiomatologic and philologic annotations,' which were extraordinary for so young a boy. In an appendix he supplies instances of the different figures of speech from the hymns of Flaminius, and writes about them in Latin. He then devotes 163 pages to a very ingenious and painstaking collection of idioms, introducing some part of the Latin verb 'facere' and the English verb 'to make.' The 'Scholar's Vade Mecum' is dedicated to John Arnold, esq., high sheriff of Monmouth, and to his wife. Congratulatory verses are offered by four writers, in one of which Norton's book is spoken of as 'meet for Milton's pen and curious Stillingfleet.' There is a portrait engraved by William Sherwin.

There is in the British Museum a broadside, written in the same year (1674), by John Norton, entitled 'The King's [Charles II] Entertainment at Guild-hall, or London's Option in Fruition' [in verse].

[Scholar's Vade Mecum, 1674; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 98.] F. W–n.

NORTON, JOHN BRUCE (1815–1883), advocate-general at Madras, born in 1815, was the eldest son of Sir John David Norton, a puisne justice of the supreme court at Madras, who was knighted by patent on 27 Jan. 1842, and died on his passage from Madras to Malacca on 24 Sept. 1843. He married in 1813 Helen Barrington, daughter of Major-general Bruce of the Indian service. John Bruce Norton was educated at Harrow, and played at Lord's cricket ground in the school eleven against Eton in two successive matches. He matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 13 Jan. 1833, was a postmaster 1833–7, graduated B.A. 1838, was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 17 Nov. 1841, and accompanied his father to India in 1842. From 1843 to 1845 he acted as sheriff of Madras, and was then appointed clerk of the crown in the supreme court of judicature. He held the office till 17 Aug. 1862, when the court was abolished. He was also counsel for paupers 1847, government pleader 1 Feb. 1853, public prosecutor 15 Aug. 1862, acting advocate-general 1862–1863, and advocate-general 2 June 1863; the last appointment carried with it a seat on the Legislative Council at Madras. He was likewise a senator of the Madras University, a professor of law, and, as president of Patcheapah's Institution, he delivered a series of educational speeches, which were published separately. He did some useful work on the tontine commission, and on the commission for the administration of trustees. Resigning the advocate-generalship in 1871, he returned to England, and in January 1873 was named the first lecturer on law to Indian students at the Temple, London, where he lectured on Hindu and Mohammedan law and on the laws in force in British India. He also held private classes. He died at 11 Penywern Road, Kensington, London, on 13 July 1883.

While in India he wrote a work entitled 'The Law of Evidence applicable to the Courts of the East India Company explained in a Course of Lectures at the Madras Presidency College, Madras,' 1858 (8th edit. 1873); it is a well-known pass-book on Indian law.

Norton was also author of the following, all published at Madras, except where London is specified: 1. 'Folia Opima. In verse. By J. B. N. of Merton College,' 1843. 2. 'The Administration of Justice in Southern India,' 1853; answered by C. R. Baynes in 'A Plea for the Madras Judges,' 1853. 3. 'A Letter to C. R. Baynes, containing a Reply to his Plea,' 1853; to which Baynes wrote 'A Rejoinder,' 1853. 4. 'A Reply to a Madras Civilian's [Mr. Holloway's] Defence of the Mofussil Courts in India,' London, 1853. 5. 'A Letter on the Condition and Requirements of the Presidency of Madras,' 1854. 6. 'An Inaugural Lecture on the Study of the Law and General Jurisprudence,' 1855. 7. 'The Rebellion in India: how to prevent another,' 1857. 8. 'Speech of Mr. Norton at the Fourteenth Anniversary Meeting of the Patcheapha Moodeliar's Institution in Madras,' 1857; other speeches were printed in 1863 and 1864. 9. 'A Report of the Case of Kamachee Boye Sahiba versus the East India Company and others, drawn up from Notes of Counsel,' 1858. 10. 'Topics for India Statesmen,' London, 1858. 11. 'The Trades' and Professions' Licensing Bill for India. Speech delivered at Madras,' London, 1859. 12. 'Memories of Merton College. In verse,' London, 1861; 2nd edit. Madras, 1865. 13. 'Nemesis,' a poem, 1861. 14. 'Topics of Jurisprudence, or Aids to the Office of the Indian Judge,' London, 1862. 15. 'The Education Speech,' London, 1866; another edit. 1870. 16. 'A Selection of Leading Cases in the Hindu Law of Inheritance,' London, 1870–1, 2 vols.

[Times, 16 July 1883, p. 10; Law Times, 21 July 1883 p. 232, 28 July p. 249; Law Journal, 21 July 1883, p. 407.] G. C. B.

NORTON, MATTHEW THOMAS (1732–1800), Dominican, born in 1732 at Roundhay, near Leeds, was converted to the Roman catholic faith during a visit to

Flanders, and was professed as a Dominican on 23 Oct. 1754, at the college of Bornhem (situate between Ghent and Antwerp), which had been founded by Philip Thomas Howard [q. v.] in 1657. Norton subsequently studied at the English college of St. Thomas Aquinas in Louvain, and was designed to serve in the island of Santa Cruz in the West Indies; but this assignation was prohibited by the master-general on 2 Dec. 1758. On 29 June 1759 he left Bornhem for Aston Flamville in Leicestershire; on 9 Aug. in the same year he moved to Sketchley, and in the spring of 1765 he removed the mission to Hinckley, near Leicester. In November 1767 he was elected prior of Bornhem, and entirely rebuilt both the convent and the secular college attached to it. He revisited Hinckley in March 1771, but was re-elected prior of Bornhem in 1774, and was instituted rector of St. Thomas's College, Louvain, on 17 Feb. 1775. He was appointed vicar-provincial of Belgium, and held that office from 1774 to 1778; and he was granted the degree of D.D. by the university of Louvain in 1783. He returned to Hinckley in October 1780, built the Roman catholic chapel there in 1793, and thence served Leicester from October 1783 to August 1785. He also founded a mission at Coventry. He died at Hinckley on 7 Aug. 1800, and was buried in Aston Flamville churchyard; his epitaph is given at length by Nichols (*Hist. and Antiq. of Leicestershire*, iv. 453).

Norton won three medals offered by the Brussels Academy for dissertations respectively upon raising wool (*Les moyens de perfectionner dans les Provinces Belgiques la Laine des Moutons*, 1777, 4to), upon the using of oxen as beasts of draught (*L'Emploi des Bœufs dans nos Provinces, tant pour l'agriculture que pour le transport des marchandises sur les canaux*, &c. 1778, 4to), and on raising bees (*Les meilleurs moyens d'élever les Abeilles dans nos Provinces*, 1780, 4to). He was a strong advocate of the use of oxen by farmers in preference to horses, and purposed writing a work in English upon this subject, in expansion of the 'Mémoire,' which, together with the two others mentioned, was published by the Académie Imperiale des Sciences et Belles-Lettres de Bruxelles.

[Palmer's Obituary Notices of Friar Preachers of the English Province, 1884, p. 21, together with some additional notes kindly supplied by the author; Nichols's History and Antiquities of Leicestershire, iv. 473; Namur's Bibliographie Académique Belge, Liège, 1838, p. 22; Monk's General View of the Agriculture of the County of Leicester, 1794]. T. S.

NORTON, RICHARD (*d.* 1420), chief justice of the court of common pleas, was son of Adam Norton, whose original name was Conyers, and who adopted the name of Norton on marrying the heiress of that family (Surtees, *Durham*, vol. i. p. clxi). He appears as an advocate in 1399, and was probably a serjeant-at-law before 1403. On 4 June 1405 he was included in the commission appointed for the trial of all concerned in Archbishop Scrope's rebellion; his name was, however, omitted from the fresh commission appointed two days later (Wylie, *Hist. Henry IV*, ii. 230–1). In 1406 he appears as a justice of assize for the county palatine of Durham (Surtees, vol. i. p. lvii). In 1408 he occurs as one of the king's serjeants. Immediately after the accession of Henry V Norton appears as one of the justices of the court of common pleas, and on 26 June 1413 was appointed chief justice (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, John to Edw. IV*, pp. 260, 261). From November 1414 to December 1420 he appears regularly as a trier of petitions in parliament (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 35 *a*–123 *b*). He died on 20 Dec. 1420. Norton married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Tempest of Studley, by whom he had several sons, the pedigree of whose descendants is given in Surtees's 'History of Durham,' vol. i. p. clx–clxi.

[Proceedings of Privy Council, i. 203, iii. 33; Foss's Judges of England, iv. 207–8; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

NORTON, RICHARD (1488?–1588), rebel, known in the time of the northern rebellion of 1569 as 'Old Norton,' is said to have been born in 1488. He was eldest son of John Norton of Norton Conyers, by his wife Anne, daughter of William or Miles Radclyffe of Rylleston. His grandfather, Sir John Norton of Norton Conyers, was grandson of Sir Richard Norton [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas. Richard Norton took part in the pilgrimage of grace, but was pardoned (cf. *Memorials of the Rebellion*, pp. 284–5). In 1545 and in 1556 he was one of the council of the north. In 1555 and 1557 he was governor of Norham Castle, but apparently lost these offices on the accession of Elizabeth. He was, however, sheriff of Yorkshire, 1568–9. On the breaking out of the rebellion of 1569 he joined the insurgents, and is described as 'an old gentleman with a reverend grey beard.' His estates were confiscated, and he was attainted. When all was over he fled across the border, and was seen at Cavers by the traitor Constable, but resisted his suggestions of coming to England and asking for mercy. He soon

went to Flanders, and, with others of his family, was pensioned by Philip of Spain, his own allowance being eighteen crowns a month. John Story was said to have conversed with him in Flanders in 1571 ('Life,' in *Harl. Misc.* vol. iii.) He afterwards seems to have lived in France, and Edmund Neville [q. v.] was accused of being in his house at Rouen. He died abroad, probably in Flanders, on 9 April 1588. In the 'Estate of the English Fugitives,' 'old Norton' is mentioned as one of those who are 'onely for want of things necessarie, and of pure povertie, consumed and dead' (*Sadler State Papers*, ii. 242). A portrait is in possession of Lord Grantley, the present representative of the family. He married Susanna, fifth daughter of Richard, second lord Latimer [q. v.]; and, secondly, Philippa, daughter of Robert Trappes of London, widow of Sir George Gifford. He left a very large family.

The eldest son, Francis Norton of Balderslie, Lincolnshire, took part in the rebellion of 1569, and fled with his father to Flanders in 1570. He carried on a correspondence with Leicester in 1572, but died in exile. His wife, Albreda or Aubrey Wimbush, had in June 1573 an allowance of one hundred marks a year from her husband's lands. The second son, John Norton, of Ripon and Lazenby, Lincolnshire, was accused of complicity in the rebellion in 1572, but lived on in England. He married: first, Jane, daughter of Robert Morton of Bawtry; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Christopher Readshaw. He has been identified with John Norton who was executed on 9 Aug. 1600 for recusancy, together with one John Talbot. His wife (presumably his second wife) at that time was reprieved, as being with child. Another John Norton received a pardon in December 1601 for harbouring Thomas Palliser, a seminary priest. The third son, Edmund Norton of Clowbeck, Yorkshire, is supposed to have died in 1610. He was ancestor of Fletcher Norton, first Lord Grantley [q. v.]

William Norton, the fourth son, of Hartforth, Yorkshire, took part in the rebellion, was arraigned at Westminster on 6 April 1570, was confined in the Tower, and presumably released on a composition. He appears to have been befriended by the Earl of Warwick and Sir George Bowes. He married Anne, daughter of Mathew Boynton. The fifth son, George, although sentenced to death, was apparently not executed. The sixth son, Thomas, was not implicated, and must be distinguished from his uncle Thomas, who was executed at Tyburn in 1570. Christopher Norton (*d.* 1570), the seventh son, was a devoted adherent of Mary Queen of Scots, and, with other Yorkshire gentlemen, formed a plot to murder the regent Murray early in 1569. Having secured a position in the guard of Lord Scrope at Bolton, he planned her escape, and, though that scheme came to nothing, he had communications with her which probably guided the rebels later in the year. He was seen by a spy (Captain Shirley) at Raby in December, and is described by Sir Ralph Sadler as 'one of the principal workers' in the rebellion. When the rising failed he was taken at Carlisle in December 1569, and brought up to London. He confessed, and was executed at Tyburn early in 1570. Marmaduke Norton, the eighth son, pleaded guilty, and was probably released on composition about 1572. He died at Stranton, Durham, in 1594, having married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Killinghall; and, secondly, Frances, daughter of Ralph Hedworth of Pokerly, widow of George Blakeston. The ninth son, Sampson, after taking part in the rebellion, died abroad before the end of 1594. He had married Bridget, daughter of Sir Ralph Bulmer. There were two other sons, Richard and Henry, who both died in 1564.

The story of the Nortons is utilised by Wordsworth in his 'White Doe of Rylstone.'

[State Papers, v. 402–11; Fisher's Hist. of Masham, p. 92; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 249, 337, 388; Ralph Royster Doyster, Pref. ed. Cooper (Shakespeare Soc.); Surtees's Hist. of Durham, i. lxxiii, &c.; Whitaker's Hist. of Craven, p. 523, &c.; Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569; Froude's Hist. of Engl. vol. ix.; Sadler Papers, vol. ii.; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII xi. 760; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, p. 368, &c., Foreign, 1569–71.] W. A. J. A.

NORTON, ROBERT (1540?–1587?), divine, born about 1540, was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1558–9, M.A. 1563, and B.D. 1570. In 1572, on the occurrence of a suit between a Dr. Willoughby, vicar of Aldborough, Suffolk, and his parishioner tenant, Parker deprived Willoughby of the living, and presented Norton in his place, as 'a learned man and a good preacher' (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 157; Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 710). Four years later Norton was appointed town preacher to the commonalty of Ipswich, an ancient town lectureship connected with the corporate body, and exercised at the church of St. Mary Tower. In 1585 an acrimonious dispute arose between him and William Negus [q. v.], who was apparently the second minister, and under Norton. It probably arose from Negus's puritanical exception to Norton's enjoyment of a plurality, and ended

in the latter's retirement to his Aldborough vicarage, though with a certificate from the commonalty of Ipswich attesting his good conversation and doctrine. His successor at Aldborough, Robert Neave, fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, was appointed on 30 June 1587, from which date nothing further is heard of Norton.

He wrote: 'Certaine Godlie Homilies or Sermons upon the Prophets Abdias and Jonas, conteyning a most fruitefull Exposition of the same, made by the excellent learned man Rodolph Gualter of Tigure, and translated into English by Robert Norton, Minister of the Word in Suffolk,' London, 1573, two editions; an epistle dedicatory to William Blennerhasset is signed by John Walker from Leighton.

[Strype's Parker; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wodderspoon's Memorials of Ipswich, p. 366; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 901, 973; Rymer's Fœdera, xv.; Davy's manuscript collections for a History of Suffolk, Brit. Mus. xxiv. 45, 51; Coles MS. 50, f. 210; Lansdowne MS. 155, f. 84.] W. A. S.

NORTON, ROBERT (*d.* 1635), engineer and gunner, was third son and fifth child of Thomas Norton (1532–1584) [q. v.], and of his second wife, Alice, daughter of Edmund Cranmer, brother to the archbishop. In the pedigree entered by Norton himself in the 'Visitation of Hertfordshire' in 1634 (Harl. Soc. p. 80) he is given as the son of his father's first wife, Margaret, daughter of Archbishop Cranmer; but, according to Mr. Waters (*Chesters of Chicheley*, p. 389), she died without issue in 1568. He studied engineering and gunnery under John Reinolds, master-gunner of England, and through his influence was made a gunner in the royal service. On 11 March 1624 he received the grant of a gunner's room in the Tower, and on 26 Sept. 1627 he was sent to Plymouth in the capacity of engineer, to await the arrival of the Earl of Holland and to accompany him to the Isle of Rhé, and in the same year he was granted the post of engineer of the Tower of London for life.

He married Anne, daughter of Robert Heare or Hare, and by her had three sons and two daughter. He died early in 1635, as his will, dated 28 Jan. 1634–5, was proved in P.C.C. on 19 Feb. following.

The following works are attributed to him: 1. 'A Mathematicall Apendix,' London, 1604. 2. 'Disme, the Art of Tenths, or Decimall Arithmetike,' London, 1608. 3. 'Of the Art of Great Artillery,' London, 1624. 4. 'The Gunner, showing the whole practise of Artillerie,' London, 1628. He supplied tables of interest and measurement, and instructions in decimal arithmetic to Robert Record's 'Ground of Arts,' 1623. The 'Gunner's Dialogue,' with the 'Art of Great Artillery,' by Norton, was published in the 1643 edition of W. Bourne's 'Arte of Shooting.' Norton also published an English version of Camden's 'Annals,' London, 1630; 3rd edit. 1635, in which he interpolated a panegyric on his father (p. 146), and was probably the Robert Norton whose verses are printed at the beginning of Captain John Smith's 'Generall Historie of Virginia,' 1626.

[Chester Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 393–4; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1623–5 p. 185, 1627–8 pp. 358, 394; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 278–80; Norton's Works.] B. P.

NORTON, SIR SAMPSON (*d.* 1517), surveyor of the ordnance and marshal of Tournay, was related to the Norton family of Yorkshire, a member of which, a rebel of 1569, was called Sampson Norton. He was early engaged in the service of Edward IV, and was knighted in Brittany by Lord Brooke about 1483, probably during the preparation for war caused by the English dislike of the Franco-Burgundian alliance. In 1486 he was custumer at Southampton, and 6 Aug. 1486 was appointed a commissioner to inquire what wool and woolfels were exported from Chichester without the king's license. The same year he received the manor of Tarrant Launceston in Dorset in tail male. Machado met him in Brittany in 1490. He was also serjeant-porter of Calais, and in office during the affair of John Flamank and Sir Hugh Conway [see NANFAN, SIR RICHARD]. In 1492 he was one of those who received the French ambassadors in connection with the Treaty of Etaples. In 1494 he was present at the tournaments held when Prince Henry was created a knight. On 10 April 1495 he became constable of Flint Castle, and the office was renewed to him on 23 Jan. 1508–1509. In 1509 he was created chamberlain of North Wales. He distinguished himself in Henry VIII's French wars, holding, as he had held under Henry VII, the office of surveyor of the ordnance—an important position, involving the control of a number of clerks and servants. He may have been a yeoman of the guard in 1511. In 1512 he was taken prisoner at Arras, and after some difficulty was set free. In February 1514–5 he was marshal of Tournay, and was nearly killed in a mutiny of the soldiers, who wanted their pay. On 11 Sept. 1516 he became chamberlain of the exchequer. Norton died 8 Feb. 1516–17, and was buried at All Saints, Fulham, where there was a monument with an inscription,

now defaced. He married an illegitimate daughter of Lord Zouche. Another Sampson Norton was a vintner in Calais in 1528, and his house was assigned to the French for lodgings in 1532.

[Letters &c., Richard III and Hen. VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 231, 238, 404; Mater. for Hist. of Hen. VII, ed. Campbell (Rolls Ser.), i. 439, 524, ii. 409, 532, 562; Memorials of Hen. VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), pp. 376, 382; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.); Letters and Papers Hen. VIII, 1509-17; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 9, 133, 215; Hutchins's Dorset.]

W. A. J. A.

NORTON, SAMUEL (1548–1604?), alchemist, was the son of Sir George Norton of Abbots Leigh in Somerset (*d.* 1584), and was great-grandson of Thomas Norton (*fl.* 1477), of Bristol [q. v.] He studied for some time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but appears to have taken no degree. On the death of his father, in 1584, he succeeded to the estates. Early in 1585 he was in the commission of the peace for the county, but apparently suffered removal, for he was reappointed in October 1589, on the recommendation of Godwin, bishop of Bath and Wells (Strype, *Annals*, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 462). He was sheriff of Somerset in 1589, and was appointed muster master of Somerset and Wiltshire on 30 June 1604.

Norton was the author of several alchemistic tracts, which were edited and published in Latin by Edmund Deane, at Frankfort, in 4to, in 1630. The titles are: 1. 'Mercurius Redivivus.' 2. 'Catholicon Physicorum, seu modus conficiendi Tincturam Physicam et Alchymicam.' 3. 'Venus Vitriolata, in Elixer conversa.' 4. 'Elixer, seu Medicina Vitæ seu modus conficiendi verum Aurum et Argentum Potabile.' 5. 'Metamorphosis Lapidum ignobilium in Gemmas quasdam pretiosas,' &c. 6. 'Saturnus Saturatus Dissolutus et Cœlo restitutus, seu modus componendi Lapidem Philosophicum tam album quam rubeum e plumbo.' 7. 'Alchymiæ Complementum et Perfectio.' 8. 'Tractatulus de Antiquorum Scriptorum Considerationibus in Alchymia.' A German translation of the treatises was published in Nuremberg in 1667, in a work entitled 'Dreyfaches hermetisches Kleeblat.' Portions of the work in manuscript, brought together before Deane edited his volume under the title of 'Ramorum Arboris Philosophicalis Libri tres,' are in the British Museum (*Sloane MS.* 3667, ff. 31–90), and in the Bodleian Library (*Ashmolean MS.* 1478, vol. vi. ff. 42–104). Norton was occupied on the work in 1598 and 1599. Among the Ashmolean MSS. (1421 [26]) is a work by Norton entitled 'The Key of Alchimie,' written in 1578, when he was at St. John's College, and it is dedicated to Queen Elizabeth; an abridgement is in the Ashmolean MS. (1424 [38.3]). In 1574 Norton translated Ripley's 'Bosome Booke' into English. Copies of it are in the British Museum (*Sloane MSS.* 2175, ff. 148–72, 3667, f. 124 et seq.)

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 284; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1547–80, p. 635, 1598–1601, pp. 167, 414, 1603–10, p. 126; Lansdowne MS. 157, f. 165.]

B. P.

NORTON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1477), alchemist, was a native of Bristol, and probably born in the family mansion built towards the close of the fourteenth century, on the site of which now stands St. Peter's Hospital (see William Worcester, *Itinerary*, ed. Nasmith, p. 207). His father was doubtless the Thomas Norton, bailiff of Bristol in 1392, sheriff in 1401, mayor in 1413, and the 'mercator,' who represented the borough of Bristol in the parliaments of 1399, 1402, 1411, 1413, 1417, 1420, and 1421. The alchemist seems to have been returned for the borough in 1436. According to Samuel Norton [q. v.], Thomas Norton was a member of Edward IV's privy chamber, was employed by the king on several embassies, and shared his troubles with him when he fled to Burgundy. The old house in Bristol remained in the possession of the family till 1580, when Sir George Norton, grandson of Thomas the alchemist, sold it to the Newton family. The Nortons afterwards resided at Abbots Leigh in Somerset.

Norton probably studied alchemy under Sir George Ripley [q. v.] At the age of twenty-eight he visited Ripley, and entreated to be taught the art. Ripley, soon perceiving his ability and earnestness, agreed to make him his 'heire unto this Arte.' He became possessed of the secrets in forty days. Norton's zeal does not appear to have been rewarded. Twice, he says, he had succeeded in making the elixir of life only to have the treasure stolen from him; once by his own servant, and again by a merchant's wife of Bristol, who is reported, without apparent foundation, to have been the wife of William Canynges [q. v.] Fuller, without giving his authority, states that Norton died in 1477, having financially ruined himself and those of his friends who trusted him. A Thomas Norton of Bristol in 1478 made himself noticeable by accusing the mayor of high treason, and challenging him in the council-room to single combat. It may have been the alchemist, and the date of the writing of his 'Ordinal' may have been mistaken for that of his death. It has been

suggested (Lucas, *Secularia*, p. 125) that the alchemist may also have been the Norton who was master-mason of the church of St. Mary Redcliffe, and thus have come into contact with Canynges.

Of the same family were Sir Sampson Norton [q. v.] and Samuel Norton the alchemist [q. v.], probably great-grandson to Thomas.

Norton was the author of a chemical tract in English verse, called the 'Ordinal of Alchimy' (both Bale and Pits call it 'Alchimiæ Epitome'), which, though anonymous, reveals its authorship in an ingenious manner. The first word of the proem, the initial syllables of the first six chapters, and the first line of chapter seven, put together, read as follows: 'Tomas Norton of Briseto, A parfet master ye may him trowe.'

Norton's belief in the value of experiment and proof was striking for his age. On p. 22 of his 'Ordinal of Alchimy,' he writes:

> And blessed is he that maketh due proofe,
> For that is roote of cunning and roofe;
> For by opinion is many a man
> Deceived, which hereof little can.
> . . . . .
> With due proofe and with discreet assaye,
> Wise men may learn new things every day.

The whole work is singularly fresh and bright, and in style of versification has been compared to the works of Surrey and Wyatt (Ascham, *Schole Master*, 1589, p. 53). Interspersed with reverential remarks respecting 'the subtile science of holy alkimy' are naïve practical instructions for the student. Warton (*Hist. of English Poetry*, 1871, iii. 131) pronounces Norton's work to be 'totally devoid of every poetical elegance.'

Norton's 'Ordinal' was published in Latin in Michael Maier's 'Tripus Aureus,' Frankfort, 1618, and in 'Musæum Hermeticum,' Frankfort, 1678 and 1749, and in J. J. Manget's 'Bibliotheca Chemica Curiosa,' Geneva, 1702; in German by David Maisner in 'Chymischer Tractat,' Frankfort, 1625 (a translation from the Latin translation); in English in Elias Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum,' London, 1652. Manuscript copies in English are in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 853 [4]; Addit. MSS. 300 [1], 1751 [2], 1873, 2532 [1], 3580 [6]), in the Bodleian Library (Ashmolean MS. 57 (transcribed by John Dee [q. v.] in 1577), 1445, ii. i. (where the author is called Sir Thomas Norton), 1479, 1490), in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and in that of the Marquis of Bath.

Norton was also the author of a work, 'De Transmutatione Metallorum' and of 'De Lapide Philosophorum,' in verse (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 30), neither of which appears to have been published.

In Walter Haddon's 'Poemata,' 1567, p. 82, are some verses 'In librum Alchymiæ Thomæ Nortoni Bristoliensis.'

[Bale's Scriptorum Illustrium Summarium, ii. 67; Pits, De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 666; Barrett's Bristol, pp. 677–8; Lucas's Secularia, pp. 124–5; Ashmole's Theatrum Chemicum, passim; Ashmolean MS. 972, f. 286; Waite's Lives of Alchymistical Philosophers, pp. 130–3; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 186, 8th Rep. ii. 583.] B. P.

NORTON, THOMAS (1532–1584), lawyer and poet, born in London in 1532, was eldest son by his first wife of Thomas Norton, a wealthy citizen who purchased from the crown the manor of Sharpenhoe in Bedfordshire, and died on 10 March 1582–3. The father married thrice. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Merry of Northall. His second wife, who was brought up in Sir Thomas More's house, is said to have practised necromancy, but, becoming insane, drowned herself in 1582. His third wife, who is frequently described in error as a wife of his son, was Elizabeth Marshall, widow of Ralph Ratcliff of Hitchin, Hertfordshire (cf. Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, ii. 392; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 234; *Harl. MSS.* 1234 f. 113, 1547 f. 45 *b*). The Norton family was closely connected with the Grocers' Company in London, to which the son Thomas was in due course admitted; but, although it is probable that he went to Cambridge at the company's expense, nothing is known of his academic career. He is not identical with the Thomas Norton who graduated B.A. from Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1569 (cf. *Archæologia*, xxxvi. 105 sq.) He was, however, created M.A. by the university of Cambridge on 10 June 1570 as a twelve-year student, and on 4 July 1576 he applied to the university of Oxford for incorporation, but there is no record of his admission. A brother Lucas is said to have been admitted to the Inner Temple in 1583.

While a boy Thomas entered the service of Protector Somerset as amanuensis, and quickly proved himself a ripe scholar. He eagerly adopted the views of the religious reformers, and was only eighteen when he published a translation of a Latin 'Letter which Peter Martyr wrote to the Duke of Somerset' on his release from the Tower in 1550. The interest of the volume is increased by the fact that Martyr's original letter is not extant [see Vermigli]. In 1555 Norton was admitted a student at the Inner Temple, and soon afterwards he married Margery, the third daughter of Archbishop Cranmer. He worked seriously at his profession, and subsequently achieved success in it; but, while keeping his

terms, he devoted much time to literature. Some verses which he wrote in early life attracted public notice. A sonnet by him appears in Dr. Turner's 'Preservative or Triacle against the Poyson of Pelagius,' 1551. His poetic 'Epitaph of Maister Henrie Williams' was published in 'Songes and Sonettes' of Surrey and others, published by Tottel in 1557. This, like another poem which was first printed in Ellis's 'Specimens,' 1805, ii. 136, is preserved among the Cottonian MSS., Titus A. xxiv. Latin verses by Norton are appended to Humphrey's 'Vita Juelli' (1573). Jasper Heywood, in verses prefixed to his translation of 'Thyestes,' 1560, commended 'Norton's Ditties,' and described them as worthy rivals of sonnets by Sir Thomas Sackville and Christopher Yelverton.

His wife's stepfather was Edward Whitchurch [q. v.], the Calvinistic printer, and Norton lived for a time under his roof. In November 1552 he sent to Calvin from London an account of the Protector Somerset (*Letters relating to the Reformation*, Parker Soc. p. 339). In 1559 the Swiss reformer published at Geneva the last corrected edition of his 'Institutions of the Christian Religion,' and this work Norton immediately translated into English at Whitchurch's request 'for the commodity of the church of Christ,' that 'so great a jewel might be made most beneficial, that is to say, applied to most common use.' The translation was published in 1561, and passed through numerous editions (1562, 1574, 1587, 1599).

But Norton had not wholly abandoned lighter studies, and in the same year (1561) he completed, with his friend Sackville, the 'Tragedie of Gorboduc,' which was his most ambitious excursion into secular literature [see below]. Very soon afterwards, twenty-eight of the psalms in Sternhold and Hopkins's version of the psalter in English metre, which was also published in 1561, were subscribed with his initials. Between 1567 and 1570 his religious zeal displayed itself in many violently controversial tracts aimed at the pretensions of the Roman church, and in 1570 he published a translation of Nowell's 'Middle Catechism,' which became widely popular [see Nowell, Alexander].

As early as 1558 Norton had been elected member of parliament for Gatton, and in 1562 he sat for Berwick. In the latter parliament he was appointed a member of the committee to consider the limitation of the succession, and read to the house the committee's report, which recommended the queen's marriage (26 Jan. 1562–3). He had probably acted as chairman of the committee (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 262).

Meanwhile he was called to the bar, and his practice grew rapidly. On Lady day 1562 he became standing counsel to the Stationers' Company, and on 18 June 1581 solicitor to the Merchant Taylors' Company. On 6 Feb. 1570–1 he was appointed to the newly established office of remembrancer of the city of London, his functions being to keep the lord mayor informed of his public engagements, and to report to him the daily proceedings of parliament while in session. As remembrancer he was elected one of the members for the city of London, and took his seat in the third parliament of Elizabeth, which met 2 April 1571.

Norton spoke frequently during the session, and proved himself, according to D'Ewes, 'wise, bold, and eloquent.' He made an enlightened appeal to the house to pass the bill which proposed to relieve members of parliament of the obligation of residence in their constituencies (Hallam, *Hist.* i. 266). He warmly supported, too, if he did not originate, the abortive demand of the puritans that Cranmer's Calvinistic project of ecclesiastical reform should receive the sanction of parliament. Norton was the owner of the original manuscript of Cranmer's code of ecclesiastical laws, with Cranmer's corrections in his own hand. It had doubtless reached him through his first wife, the archbishop's daughter, and was the only remnant of the archbishop's library which remained in the possession of his family. While the proposal affecting its contents was before parliament, Norton gave the manuscript to his friend John Foxe, the martyrologist, who at once printed it, with the approval of Archbishop Parker, under the title 'Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum (1571);' the document forms the eleventh volume of Foxe's papers now among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum. But Norton's views went beyond those of Parker in the direction of Calvinism, and in October 1571 Parker openly rebuked him for urging Whitgift, then master of Trinity College, Cambridge, to abstain from publishing his reply to the Cambridge Calvinists' extravagant attack on episcopacy, which they had issued under the title of 'An Admonition to Parliament.'

Norton was re-elected M.P. for the city of London in the new parliament which met on 8 March 1572, and again in 1580, when he strongly supported Sir Walter Mildmay's proposal to take active measures against the catholics.

Norton's activity and undoubted legal ability soon recommended him to the favour of the queen's ministers. When, on 16 Jan. 1571–2, the Duke of Norfolk was tried for

his life, on account of his negotiations with Queen Mary Stuart, Norton, who had already published in 1569 a 'Discourse touching the pretended Match betwene the Duke of Norfolk and the Queene of Scottes,' was officially appointed by the government to take notes of the trial. But he aspired to active employment in the war of persecution on the catholics which Queen Elizabeth's advisers were organising. In order to procure information against the enemy he travelled to Rome in 1579, and his diary, containing an account of his journey until his return to London on 18 March 1579–80, is still extant among Lord Calthorpe's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 40); it has not been published. After his return from Rome he was sent to Guernsey, with Dr. John Hammond (August 1580), to investigate the islanders' complaints against the governor, Sir Thomas Leighton, and subsequently, in January 1582–3, he was member of a commission to inquire into the condition of Sark. But in January 1581 he realised his ambition of becoming an official censor of the queen's catholic subjects. He was appointed by the Bishop of London licenser of the press, and he was commissioned to draw up the interrogatories to be addressed to Henry Howard [q. v.], afterwards earl of Northampton, then a prisoner in the Tower. The earl was charged with writing a book in support of his brother, the Duke of Norfolk, who had already been executed as a traitor and a catholic. On 28 April following he conducted, under torture, the examination of Alexander Briant, seminary priest, and was credited with the cruel boast that he had stretched him on the rack a foot longer than God had made him. He complained to Walsingham (27 March 1582) that he was consequently nicknamed 'Rackmaster-General,' and explained, not very satisfactorily, that it was before, and not after, the rack had been applied to Briant that he had used the remark attributed to him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 48). In July Norton subjected to like usage Thomas Myagh, an Irishman, who had already suffered the milder torments of Skevington's irons without admitting his guilt. Edmund Campion [q. v.], the jesuit, and other prisoners in the Tower were handed over to receive similar mercies at Norton's hands later in the year.

But such services did not recommend his extreme religious opinions to the favour of the authorities, and in the spring of 1582 he was confined in his own house in the Guildhall, London, for disrespectful comments on the English bishops, made in a conversation with John Hampton of Trinity College, Cambridge, afterwards archbishop of Armagh. He was soon released, and in 1583 he presided at the examination of more catholic prisoners. He seems to have been engaged in racking Francis Throgmorton. When the Earl of Arundel was examined at Whitehall by the privy council, Norton actively aided the prosecution; but the earl and his countess satisfactorily established their innocence. Norton conducted the prosecution of William Carter, who was executed 2 Jan. 1583–4 for printing the 'Treatise of Schism.' But his dissatisfaction with the episcopal establishment grew with his years, and at length involved him in a charge of treason and his own committal to the Tower. While in the Tower he recommended to Walsingham an increased rigour in the treatment of catholics, and his suggestions seem to have prompted the passage through parliament of the sanguinary statute which was adopted in 1584. He soon obtained his liberty by Walsingham's influence; but his health was broken, and he died at his house at Sharpenhoe on 10 March 1583–4. He was buried in the neighbouring church of Streatley. On his death-bed he made a nuncupative will, which was proved on 15 April 1584, directing his wife's brother and executor, Thomas Cranmer, to dispose of his property for the benefit of his wife and children.

After the death of his first wife, Margaret Cranmer, Norton married, before 1568, her cousin Alice, daughter of Edmund Cranmer, archdeacon of Canterbury. Always a bigoted protestant, she at length fell a victim to religious mania. In 1582 she was hopelessly insane, and at the time of her husband's death was living at Cheshunt, under the care of her eldest daughter, Ann, the wife of Sir George Coppin. Mrs. Norton never recovered her reason, and was still at Cheshunt early in 1602. It is doubtfully stated that she was afterwards removed to Bethlehem Hospital. Besides Ann, Norton left a daughter Elizabeth, married to Miles Raynsford, and three sons, Henry, Robert [q. v.], and William.

'R. N.,' doubtless Norton's son Robert, the translator of Camden's 'Annals of Elizabeth,' interpolated in the third edition of that work (1635, p. 254) a curious eulogy of his father. The panegyrist declares that 'his surpassing wisedome, remarkable industry and dexterity, singular piety, and approved fidelity to his Prince and country' were the theme of applause with Lord-keeper Bacon, Lord-treasurer Burghley, and 'the rest of the Queen's most honourable Privy Councell;' while 'the petty bookes he wrote corresponding with the times' tended 'to the promoting of religion, the safety of his Prince and

good of his country, . . . and his sundry excellent speeches in Parliament, wherein he expressed himselfe in such sort to be a true and zealous Philopater,' gained him the title of 'Master Norton, the Parliament man.'

His relentless persecution of Roman catholics obtained for him a different character among the friends of his victims. In a rare volume published probably at Antwerp in 1586, and entitled 'Descriptiones quædam illius inhumanæ et multiplicis persecutionis quam in Anglia propter fidem sustinent catholici Christiani,' the third plate representing 'Tormenta in carceribus inflicta,' supplies a caricature of Norton. The descriptive title of the portrait runs: 'Nortonus archicarnifex cum suis satellitibus, authoritatem suam in Catholicis laniandis immaniter exercet' (Brydges, *Censura*, vii. 75-6).

Norton owes his place in literature to his joint authorship with Sackville of the earliest tragedy in English and in blank verse. Sackville's admirers have on no intelligible ground contested Norton's claim to be the author of the greater part of the piece. Of 'The Tragedie of Gorboduc,' three acts (according to the published title-page) 'were written by Thomas Nortone, and the two last by Thomas Sackuyle,' and it was first performed 'by the Gentlemen of Thynner Temple' in their hall on Twelfth Night, 1560–1. The plot is drawn from Geoffrey of Monmouth's 'History of Britain,' book ii. chap. xvi., and relates the efforts of Gorboduc, king of Britain, to divide his dominions between his sons Ferrex and Porrex; a fierce quarrel ensues between the princes, which ends in their deaths and in the death of their father, and leaves the land a prey to civil war. The moral of the piece 'that a state knit in unity doth continue strong against all force, but being divided is easily destroyed,' commended it to political circles, where great anxiety prevailed at the date of its representation respecting the succession to the throne. Norton had himself called attention to the dangers of leaving the question unsettled in the House of Commons (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 261–3, by Leonard H. Courtney). The play follows the model of Seneca, and the tragic deeds in which the story abounds are mainly related in the speeches of messengers. Each act is preceded by a dumb show portraying the action that is to follow, and a chorus concludes the first four acts. Blank verse had first been introduced into English literature by Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.] Nicholas Grimoald [q. v.], who, like Norton, contributed to Turner's 'Prerogative,' and was doubtless personally known to him, had practised it later. But Norton and Sackville were the first to employ it in the drama. They produced it with mechanical and monotonous regularity, and showed little sense of its adaptability to great artistic purposes.

The play was repeated in the Inner Temple Hall by order of the queen and in her presence, on 18 Jan. 1560–1, and was held in high esteem till the close of her reign. Sir Philip Sidney, in his 'Apology for Poetry,' commended its 'stately speeches and well-sounding phrases climbing to the height of Seneca his style, and as full of notable morality, which it doth most delightfully teach, and so obtain the very end of poesie;' but Sidney lamented the authors' neglect of the unities of time and place.

The play was first printed, without the writer's consent, as 'The Tragedie of Gorboduc,' on 22 Sept. 1565. The printer, William Griffith, obtained a copy 'at some young man's hand, that lacked a little money and much discretion,' while Sackville was out of England and Norton was out of London. The text was therefore 'exceedingly corrupted.' Five years later an authorised but undated edition was undertaken by John Day, and appeared with the title, 'The Tragidie of Feerex and Porrex, set forth without Addition or Alteration, but altogether as the same was shewed on Stage before the Queenes Maiestie, about nine Yeares past.' It was again reprinted in 1590 by Edward Allde, as an appendix to the 'Serpent of Division'—a prose tract on the wars of Julius Cæsar—attributed to John Lydgate. Separate issues have been edited by R. Dodsley, with a preface by Joseph Spence, in 1736; by W. D. Cooper, for the Shakespeare Society, in 1847; and by Miss Toulmin Smith in Vollmöller's 'Englische Sprach- und Literaturdenkmale' in 1883. It also appears in Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (1st ed. 1774, 2nd ed. 1780); Hawkins's 'English Drama,' 1773; 'Ancient British Drama' (Edinburgh), 1810, and in the 1820 and 1859 editions of Sackville's 'Works.'

Besides 'Gorboduc' and the translations from Peter Martyr, Calvin, and Alexander Nowell which have been already noticed, Norton was, according to Tanner, author of the anonymous 'Orations of Arsanes agaynst Philip, the trecherous king of Macedone, with a notable Example of God's vengeance uppon a faithlesse Kyng, Quene, and her children,' London, by J. Daye, n.d. [1570], 8vo. He was also responsible for the following tracts: 1. 'A Bull granted by the Pope to Dr. Harding and other, by reconcilement and assoylying of English Papistes, to undermyne Faith and Allegeance to the Quene, With a true Declaration of the Intention and Frutes thereof, and

a Warning of Perils thereby imminent not to be neglected,' London, 8vo, 1567. 2. 'A Disclosing of the great Bull and certain Calves that he hath gotten, and specially the Monster Bull that roared at my Lord Byshops Gate,' London, 8vo, 1567; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany.' 3. 'An Addition Declaratorie to the Bulles, with a Searching of the Maze,' London, 8vo, 1567. 4. 'A Discourse touching the pretended Match betwene the Duke of Norfolke and the Queene of Scottes,' 8vo, n.d.; also in Anderson's 'Collection,' i. 21. 5. 'Epistle to the Quenes Majestes poore deceyued Subjects of the North Countrey, drawen into Rebellion by the Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland,' London, by Henrie Bynneman for Lucas Harrison, 8vo, 1569. 6. 'A Warnyng agaynst the dangerous Practices of Papistes, and specially the Parteners of the late Rebellion. Gathered out of the common Feare and Speeche of good Subjectes,' London, 8vo, without date or place, by John Day, 1569 and 1570; 'newly perused and encreased' by J. Daye, London, 1575, 12mo. 7. 'Instructions to the Lord Mayor of London, 1574–5, whereby to govern himself and the City,' together with a letter from Norton to Walsingham respecting the disorderly dealings of promoters, printed in Collier's 'Illustrations of Old English Literature,' 1866, vol. iii. (cf. *Archæologia*, xxxvi. 97, by Mr. J. P. Collier). Ames doubtfully assigns to him 'An Aunswere to the Proclamation of the Rebelles' (London, n.d., by William Seres), in verse; and 'XVI Bloes at the Pope' (London, n.d., by William Howe); neither is known to be extant (cf. *Typogr. Antiq.* p. 1038).

There exist in manuscript several papers by Norton on affairs of state. The chief is a politico-ecclesiastical treatise entitled: 'Devices (*a*) touching the Universities; (*b*) for keeping out the Jesuits and Seminarians from infecting the Realm; (*c*) Impediments touching the Ministrie of the Church, and for displacing the Unfitte and placing Fitte as yt may be by Lawe and for the Livings of the Church and publishing of Doctrine; (*d*) touching Simonie and Corrupt Dealings about the Livings of the Church; (*e*) of the vagabond Ministrie; (*f*) for the exercise of Ministers; (*g*) for dispersing of Doctrine throughout the Realm; (*h*) for Scoles and Scolemaisters; (*i*) for establishing of true Religion in the Innes of Court and Chancerie; (*k*) for proceeding upon the Laws of Religion; (*l*) for Courts and Offices in Lawe; (*m*) for Justice in the Country touching Religion' (*Lansd. MS.* 155, ff. 84 seq.)

Norton's speeches at the trial of William Carter are rendered into Latin in 'Aquepontani Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ,' pp. 127*b*–132; and he contributed information to his friend Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.'

[Chester Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, ii. 388 sq.; C. H. and T. Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 485 sq.; W. D. Cooper's Memoir in Shakespeare Society's edition of Gorboduc, 1847; Shakespeare Soc. Papers, iv. 123; Archæologia, xxxvi. 106 sq. by W. D. Cooper; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 185, s. v. 'Sternhold'; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Gorham's Gleanings of the Reformation; Cal. State Papers, 1547–80, 1581–90, passim; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum, in Addit. MS. 24488, f. 385 sq; Strype's Works; Lysons's Bedfordshire.] S. L.

NORTON, WILLIAM (1527–1593), printer and publisher, born in 1527, was son of Andrew Norton of Bristol. He was one of the original freemen of the Stationers' Company named in the charter granted by Philip and Mary in 1555, and was also one of the first six admitted into the livery of the company in 1561. His name is of frequent occurrence in the early registers of the company, a license to print being issued to him in 1561, and fines being inflicted on him for various offences against the rules, such as keeping his shop open on a Sunday. Norton resided at the King's Arms in St. Paul's Churchyard, and was a renter of the company. He served the company as collector in 1563–4, under-warden in 1569–70, upper-warden in 1573 and 1577, and master in 1580, 1586, and 1593. He was also treasurer of Christ's Hospital. The earliest book known to have been published by him is Marten's translation of Bernardus's 'The Tranquillitie of the Minde' (1570). Other publications of his were Geoffrey Fenton's 'Acte of Conference in Religion' (1571) and translation of Guicciardini's 'Historie' (1579); Sir F. Bryan's translation of Guevara's 'A Looking Glasse for the Court' (1575), two editions of Horace (1574 and 1585), and an edition of the 'Bishops' Bible' (1575). Norton died in London in 1593, during his tenure of the office of master of his company, and was buried in the church of St. Faith under St. Paul's Cathedral. In his will (P. C. C. 8, Dixy) he left several benefactions to the Stationers' Company, and was possessed of considerable property in Kent and Shropshire. By his wife Joan, who was probably related to William and John Bonham, two of the original freemen of the Stationers' Company, he left an only son, BONHAM NORTON (1565–1635), born in 1565, who was also a freeman of the Stationers' Company, and served various offices in the company, being master in 1613, 1626, and 1629. He held

a patent for printing common-law books with Thomas Wright, and became the king's printer. He published a great number of books, was an alderman of London, and subsequently retired to live on his property at Church Stretton in Shropshire. He served as sheriff of Shropshire in 1611 (in which year he received a grant of arms), and married Jane, daughter of Thomas Owen of Condover, Shropshire, one of the judges of the court of common pleas. He died on 5 April 1635 and was buried in St. Faith's, near his father. His widow erected a monument to their memory there, and another to her husband in Condover Church. He left a son, Roger Norton (*d.* 1661), also a printer and freeman of the Stationers' Company.

John Norton (*d.* 1612), William Norton's nephew, was son of Richard Norton, a yeoman of Billingsley, Shropshire, and served an apprenticeship as a printer to his uncle William. He published many books from 1590 to 1612, taking over in 1593 the shop known as the Queen's Arms in St. Paul's Churchyard, which had been in the occupation of his cousin Bonham; but, although his business as a bookseller and publisher was large, he often employed other printers to print for him. One of his chief undertakings was Gerard's 'Herbal' in 1597. He became printer in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew to the queen, and in 1607 Sir Henry Savile commissioned him to print Greek books at Eton. Savile's edition of the Greek text of Chrysostom's works he printed and published at Eton in eight volumes between 1610 and 1612. He was master of the Stationers' Company in 1607, 1610, and 1612, and an alderman of London. He died in 1612, being buried in St. Faith's Chapel. He left 1000*l.* to the Stationers' Company to be invested in land, the income to be lent to poor members of the company. Lands were accordingly purchased in Wood Street, and the heavy rental is now largely applied to the maintenance of the Stationers' School.

John Norton, junior, who carried on a publishing business from 1621 to 1640, seems to have been a son of Bonham Norton.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Arber's Transcript of the Registers of the Stationers' Company, esp. vol. v. p. lxiii–lxiv; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Printing; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's Cathedral, ed. Ellis, p. 83; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire; Brown's Somersetshire Wills.] L. C.

NORWELL, WILLIAM de (*d.* 1363). [See Northwell.]

NORWICH, Earl of. [See Goring, George, 1583?–1663.]

NORWICH, JOHN de, Baron Norwich (*d.* 1362), was the eldest of three sons of Walter de Norwich [q. v.] by his wife Catherine. Inheriting considerable estates acquired by his father in Norfolk and Suffolk, he obtained a royal license in 1334 for a weekly market and annual fair at Great Massingham in the former county (Blomefield, v. 522; Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 90). After taking part in the English invasion of Scotland in the following year, he was appointed in April 1336, when the French were expected upon the coast, admiral of the fleet from the Thames northwards (*Rot. Scot.* i. 442; *Fœdera*, ii. 943). By the beginning of 1338 he was serving abroad with his Norfolk neighbour, Oliver de Ingham [q. v.], the seneschal of Gascony, who, during a visit to England in March, obtained Norwich's appointment as his lieutenant (*Fœdera*, pp. 1012, 1023). His youngest brother, Roger, was also employed in Guienne (*ib.* ii. 1022). Two years later, if the second text of Froissart (ed. Luce, ii. 216) may be trusted, Norwich was assisting in the defence of Thun l'Evêque, a French outpost which had been captured by the English and Hainaulters. Though his pay seems sometimes to have been in arrears, his services did not go without reward. A pension of fifty marks was granted to him in 1339, he was summoned to parliament as a baron in 1342, and next year received permission to make castles of his houses at Metingham, near Bungay in Suffolk, and Blackworth, near Norwich, and Lyng, near East Dereham in Norfolk (Dugdale).

In 1344 he was once more serving in France, and, returning to England, he went out again in the summer of the next year in the train of Henry, earl of Derby (who in a few weeks became Earl of Lancaster), the newly appointed lieutenant of Aquitaine (*ib.*; *Fœdera*, iii. 39). In Froissart's account of Lancaster's campaign of 1346 Norwich figures prominently in an episode which M. Luce has shown to be unhistorical. The Duke of Normandy, the son of the French king, brought a large army against Lancaster in the early months of this year, and Froissart (iii. 111) says that, after taking a couple of towns near the Garonne, he laid siege to Angoulême, which was defended by 'un escuyer qui s'appelloit Jehan de Noruwich, appert homme durement' (*ib.* p. 328). On Candlemas eve (1 Feb.) Norwich, finding further resistance impossible, is said to have obtained a day's truce from the duke in honour of the Virgin's festival, and seized the opportunity to get away with the garrison and throw himself

into Aiguillon, at the confluence of Lot and Garonne, which the enemy presently invested. But the story will not bear scrutiny. Angoulême was far away from the scene of operations in the Garonne valley, and its introduction is due to Froissart's misapprehension of Jean le Bel's 'cité d'Agolent,' a fanciful name for Agen in allusion to its fabled defence against Charlemagne by a Saracen of that name (*ib.* Preface, xxiii. xxix). But although Agen (on the Garonne, eighteen miles above Aiguillon) was within the field of the war, it did not stand a siege in the spring of 1346, and we are left to conjecture on what occasion, if ever, Norwich executed the stratagem here ascribed to him. At Easter 1347 he appears to have been in England, and arranged an accord between the Bishop of Norwich and one Richard Spink of that city, whom the bishop claimed as his bondman (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 193). But in the course of the year we find him again in France, where his second brother, Thomas, had fought at Crécy the year before (Dugdale; Froissart, iii. 183). In the January parliament of 1348 he had a grievance. The holder of his manor of Benhall, near Saxmundham, had died without heirs, and on his wife's death the estate would in the ordinary course escheat to Norwich as lord of the fee. But the king had granted it by anticipation to Robert Ufford, earl of Suffolk, whose second wife was Norwich's sister Margaret. His petition was declared to be informal, and we do not learn whether he obtained redress (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 198). He was again summoned to parliament in 1360, and died in 1362.

Norwich founded a chantry or college of eight priests and a master or warden in the parish church of St. Andrew at Raveningham, four and a half miles north-west of Beccles. The early history of this college is very confusedly told in Blomefield's 'Norfolk' and Tanner's 'Notitia Monastica;' but, unless they are mistaken, Norwich had taken some steps towards its institution as early as 1343, and the first prior in Blomefield's list is placed in 1349, though the definitive charter of foundation bears date at Thorpe, near Norwich, 25 July 1350 (Tanner, *Not. Monast.* Norfolk, l.; Blomefield, v. 138, viii. 52). It was founded 'for his own soul's health, and that of Margaret, his wife, for the honour of God, and his mother, St. Andrew the apostle, and all the saints,' and dedicated to the Virgin Mary. In 1387 it was removed to the new church at Norton Soupecors or Subcross, two miles north of Raveningham. A second and final translation to the chapel of the Virgin in Metingham Castle was effected in 1394 (Tanner, *Not. Monast.* Suffolk, xxxiii.) It was dissolved in 1535, when its income stood at just over 200*l.*

Norwich's eldest and only son, Walter, whose wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir Miles Stapleton, a Yorkshire knight, by the heiress of Oliver de Ingham, had died in his father's lifetime; and Walter's son, at this time fourteen years of age, succeeded his grandfather. He was given possession of his estates in 1372, but died in January 1374, without having been summoned to parliament (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, p. 362; cf. Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 91). As he left no issue, the barony became extinct; but the estates went to his cousin, Catherine de Brewse, daughter and heiress of his grandfather's second brother, Thomas, who fought at Crécy. She, however, retired into a nunnery at Dartford in Kent, and in 1379 or 1380 William de Ufford, second earl of Suffolk, son of the first earl, by Margaret Norwich, was declared to be her next heir. But she had already devolved the best part of her estates upon trustees, with a view, no doubt, to the further endowment of Norwich's college.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rotuli Scotiæ, and Rymer's Fœdera, edited for the Record Commission; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, ed. Nasmyth, 1787; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, 1817–30, vi. 1459, 1468; Dugdale's Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope, 1857; Blomefield and Parkin's Topographical Hist. of Norfolk, ed. 1805; Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 865.]

J. T–T.

NORWICH, RALPH de (*fl.* 1256), chancellor of Ireland, one of King John's clerks, was sent to Ireland as the king's messenger in May 1216, and having returned to England with a message from Geoffrey de Marisco [q. v.], the justiciary, was on the accession of Henry III detained by the government in order that he might give information as to Irish affairs (*Fœdera*, i. 175), and in December was forgiven a debt to the crown of one hundred shillings (Sweetman, *Calendar of Irish Documents*, i. No. 737). He was sent back to Ireland on the king's business in February 1217, and was employed there on exchequer affairs in 1218 (*ib.* Nos. 761, 829). Probably in 1219 he was sent by the Bishop of Winchester and the chief justiciary [see Burgh, Hubert de, *d.* 1243] on a message to the Archbishop of York [see Grey or Gray, Walter de], whom he found at Scroby, Yorkshire, and was paid two marks for his expenses (*Royal Letters, Henry III*, i. 39). He was this year sent back to Ireland with another messenger, ten marks being paid

to the two. Stormy weather delayed his return to England in the spring of 1220 (*Close Rolls*, i. 407, 413, 420). When he came back he was granted a yearly salary of twenty marks until the king should bestow on him a benefice of greater value. He was employed in managing the duty on wool, and received the guardianship of the lands of certain great lords, but these guardianships appear to have been nominal, for in each case the lands seem to have passed almost at once out of his hands. Returning again to Ireland in September, he was engaged in exchequer business there in 1221, and on coming back to England received seven marks over and above the five marks usually allowed him for expenses. In 1224 he received the rectory of Acle, Norfolk, and in 1225 that of Brehull, Oxfordshire (Foss), and about this time was jointly with Elyas de Sunning a justice for the Jews (*ib.*) He held a canonry in St. Patrick's Church, Dublin, in 1227 (*Chartulary, St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, i. 41; Cotton, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, ii. 192), and in 1229 received the custody of the bishopric of Emly, with instructions to use the revenues in the king's interest in the dispute between the king and John, who claimed to be bishop-elect (*Documents*, i. Nos. 1589, 1650, 1692). In 1229 he was commissioned to advise the archbishops and bishops of Ireland with reference to the collection of the sixteenth levied on ecclesiastical benefices, and to bring the sum collected over to England. He accordingly brought two thousand marks to the king from Richard de Burgh (*Documents*, Nos. 1699, 1781). He was appointed a justice of the king's bench, and was one of the judges who heard the case between the burgesses and the prior of Dunstable (*Annals of Dunstable*, an. 1229). Notices of him as acting as justice in England occur until 1234 (Foss). In 1231 it was reported that he was dead, and his death is recorded under that year in the 'Annals of Dunstable.' In order to protect his lands in Ireland from sequestration he obtained a writ from the king declaring that he was alive and well. In 1232 he attested the king's statement of the proceedings taken against Hubert de Burgh, and in 1233 was one of the justices appointed to receive Hubert's abjuration of the kingdom (*Fœdera*, i. 208, 211). On 9 July 1249 the king appointed him his chancellor in Ireland, with an allowance of sixty marks a year until a more liberal provision should be made for him (*Documents*, i. Nos. 2998, 3000). Geoffrey de Cusack, bishop of Meath, had exercised his rights as bishop without having previously obtained the royal assent to his promotion, and Ralph, who had accepted a benefice from him in 1254, received the king's command to vacate it (*ib.* ii. No. 352). The king having made over the lordship of Ireland to his eldest son, Edward, in 1256, Ralph sent back the seal of his office. Another chancellor was appointed shortly afterwards (*ib.* Nos. 500, 552). He was in this year elected archbishop of Dublin, and the election was approved by the king, but his proctors at the papal court are said to have played him false. Pope Alexander IV quashed the election, reproved the electors for choosing a man of wholly secular life and engaged in the king's business, and appointed Fulk of Sanford, archdeacon of Middlesex, to the archbishopric by bull. Ralph was a witty man, of sumptuous habits, and from his youth more skilled in the affairs of the king's court than in the learning of the schools (Matthew Paris, v. 560).

[Foss's Judges, ii. 433, leaves Ralph at 1234; Dugdale's Origines, p. 43, and Chron. Survey; Sweetman's Documents, Ireland, i. Nos. 737, 761, 829, 922, 972, 1589, 1650, 1699, 1781, 2998, 3000, ii. Nos. 352, 500, 513 (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Hen. III. i. 39, 99, 108, ii. 135 (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 145, 208, 211 (Record ed.); Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 298, 343, 351, 407, 413, 420, 423, 430, 431, 631, ii. 47, 62 (Record publ.); Chartularies, St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, i. 41 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. Dunstapliæ, ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 122, 126 (Rolls Ser.); M. Paris's Chron. Maj. v. 560 (Rolls Ser.); Ware's Works, i. 321, ed Harris.] W. H.

NORWICH, ROBERT (*d.* 1535), judge, is said by Philipps (*Grandeur of the Law*, p. 55) to have belonged to the Norwiches of Brampton, Northamptonshire, but there is no authority for this statement (cf. Wotton, *Baronetage*, ii. 214; Baker and Brydges, *Northamptonshire*). In 1503 he was a member of Lincoln's Inn, where he was reader in 1518, duplex reader in 1521, and subsequently governor (Dugdale, *Origines*, p. 259). In February 1517 he was pardoned for being party to a conveyance without license, and in November 1518 was on a commission for sewers in Essex (Brewer, *Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 2875). In February 1519 he was granted by Agnes Multon a share in the manor of Erlham, Norfolk, and in November 1520 was on a commission for gaol delivery at Colchester. Early in 1521 he was called to the degree of the coif, and in July was commissioned to inquire into concealed lands in Essex and Hertfordshire. Next year he was on the commission of peace for Devon, and in 1523 was made king's serjeant. From this time his name is of frequent occurrence in the year-books, and he was constantly employed on legal commissions (cf. *Letters and Papers*, passim). He also received numerous grants in reward

for his services, chiefly in Essex and Hertfordshire, where he was in the habit of entertaining men of legal and other eminence. In 1529 Sir David Owen, natural son of Owen Tudor, bequeathed to him part of the manor of Wootton, Surrey. In July 1530 he was one of those commissioned to inquire into Wolsey's possessions, and, perhaps as a reward for zeal in this matter, he was on 22 Nov. raised to the bench as justice of common pleas, where he succeeded Sir Robert Brudenell as chief justice in the following January. He was not insensible to presents in his judicial capacity; for a correspondent of Lady Lisle, writing of a case which Norwich was about to try, declared, 'If you send Lord Norwich a firkin of sturgeon, it will not be lost.' He took part in the coronation of Anne Boleyn, and was denounced as 'false Norwyge' by a catholic partisan. He died early in 1535. His wife survived until 1556, when she died of a fever (Machyn, *Diary*; Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 498).

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, 1509–35, passim; Dugdale's Origines, pp. 47, 251, 259, Chron. Ser. p. 81, &c.; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1745, VI. ii. 175; Foss's Lives of the Judges, v. 225–6; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, ii. 149.] A. F. P.

NORWICH, Sir WALTER de (*d.* 1329), chief baron of the exchequer, was son of Geoffrey de Norwich, and perhaps a descendant of that Geoffrey de Norwich who in 1214 fell under John's displeasure (Matt. Paris, ii. 537). A Geoffrey de Norwich 'clericus' represented Norwich in parliament in 1306 (*Returns of Members of Parliament*, i. 22). The first reference to Walter de Norwich is as holding the manor of Stoke, Norfolk, in 1297. He was in the royal service in the exchequer; on 15 March 1308 he occurs as remembrancer; on 7 Aug. he was placed on a commission of oyer and terminer in Suffolk; and on 24 Nov. as clerk of the exchequer (*Cal. Close Rolls*, pp. 57, 131). On 29 Aug. 1311 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer, but resigned this position on 23 Oct. in order to act as lieutenant of the treasurer; on 3 March 1312 he was reappointed a baron of the exchequer, and on 8 March was made chief baron. A week later Norwich ceased to act as lieutenant of the treasurer, but on 17 May he was again directed to act in that capacity while retaining his post as chief baron, and thus he continued till 4 Oct. (*Parl. Writs*). On 30 Sept., when sitting in London, Norwich refused to admit the new sheriffs, as one of them was absent (*Chron. Edw. I. and Edw. II.* i. 218). In December 1313 he was appointed to supervise the collection of the twentieth and fifteenth in London (*Fœdera*, ii. 159), and in July 1314 was a justice of oyer and terminer in Norfolk and Suffolk (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 79). On 26 Sept. he was appointed treasurer, and two days later resigned his office as chief baron. Norwich resigned the treasurership on 27 May 1317 through illness; but before long he resumed his post at the exchequer apparently as chief baron, for he is so styled on 9 June 1320, though on some occasions he is referred to as baron simply. On 22 Dec. 1317 he was employed to inquire into the petitions of certain cardinals (*Fœdera*, ii. 349). In April 1318 Norwich, as one of the barons of the exchequer, was present at the council or parliament held at Leicester to endeavour to effect a reconciliation between the king and Thomas of Lancaster. In May he was appointed to treat with Robert, count of Flanders, regarding the injury done to English merchants; and in November he was one of the justices for the trial of sheriffs and others for oppression in Norfolk and Suffolk. On 25 Feb. 1319 he sat as one of the barons of the exchequer at the Guildhall, London (*Chron. Edw. I. and Edw. II.* i. 285). From 6 Nov. 1319 to 18 Feb. 1320 Norwich was once more lieutenant for the treasurer; both in this year and in 1321 he appears as a justice for the counties of Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk. In 1321 he was keeper of the treasury, and in July 1322, after the fall of Thomas of Lancaster, was one of the judges appointed for the trial of the two Roger Mortimers of Chirk and Wigmore. Norwich continued in office during the reign of Edward II; in the next reign he was reappointed chief baron on 2 Feb. 1327, in spite of his share in the condemnation of the Mortimers, the sentence on whom was cancelled on 27 March 1327. He was employed in May 1328 to inquire into the complaints of the weavers of Norwich, and in November to settle the differences between the abbot and townsmen of St. Edmund's (*Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, 141, 297, 353). Norwich died in 1329, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. Dugdale says that Norwich was summoned to parliament as a baron in 1314, but not at any other time. This is an error; for, though Norwich attended parliament in this and in other years as one of the barons of the exchequer, he was never summoned as a baron of parliament. Norwich married between 1295 and 1304 Catherine, daughter of John de Hedersett, and widow of Peter Braunche. She survived her second husband, and was living in 1349. By her Norwich had three sons: John, who is separately noticed; Roger (*d.* 1372); and Thomas whose daughter, Catherine de Brewse, was

in 1375 declared heiress to her cousin John, a great-grandson of Walter de Norwich. Walter de Norwich had also a daughter Margaret, who married, first, Sir Thomas Cailey; and, secondly, Robert Ufford, earl of Suffolk; her descendants by the second marriage were her father's eventual heirs. The Norwich family had large estates in Norfolk, Suffolk, Lincolnshire, and Hertfordshire.

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II (Rolls Ser.); Fœdera, Record ed.; Cal. of Close Rolls Edward II, 1307–18, and Patent Rolls Edward III, 1327–30; Palgrave's Parl. Writs, iv. 1237–9; Madox Hist. of Exchequer, i. 75, ii. 49, 84; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 76, iv. 39, 164, v. 126, 129, 138, 522, vi. 137, viii. 52–3, 55, ed. 1812; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 90–1; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 469–71.]

C. L. K.

NORWICH, WILLIAM of (1298?–1355), bishop of Norwich. [See Bateman.]

NORWOLD, HUGH of (*d.* 1254), bishop of Ely. [See Northwold.]

NORWOOD, RICHARD (1590?–1675), teacher of mathematics and surveyor, born about 1590, was in 1616 sent out by the Bermuda Company to survey the islands of Bermuda, then newly settled. He was afterwards accused of having, in collusion with the governor, so managed that, after assigning the shares to all the settlers, eight shares of the best land remained over, for the personal advantage of himself and the governor (*Historye of the Bermudaes*, p. 104). His map was published in London in 1622, and the same year he married, in London, Rachel, daughter of Francis Boughton of Sandwich. In 1623 he patented lands in Virginia, but it does not appear that he ever went there. He is said to have resided at that date in the Bermudas (Brown, ii. 958). He may have made several visits to the islands, but according to his own statements he was, for some years before 1630 and after, up to 1640, resident in London, near Tower Hill, in pursuit of his calling as a teacher of mathematics. Between June 1633 and June 1635 he personally measured, partly by chain and partly by pacing, the distance between London and York, making corrections for all the windings of the way, as well as for the ascents and descents. He also, from observations of the sun's altitude, computed the difference of latitude of the two places, and so calculated the length of a degree of the meridian. Considering the roughness of his methods and the imperfections of his instruments, it is not surprising that his result was some 600 yards too great; but, even so, it was the nearest approximation that had then been made in England. During the civil war he seems to have resided in Bermuda, where he had a government grant as schoolmaster, and where, in 1662, he conducted a second survey. He was in England in 1667, probably only on a visit. He died at Bermuda in October 1675, aged about eighty-five, and was buried there.

His published works are: 1. 'Trigonometrie, or the Doctrine of Triangles,' 4to, 1631. 2. 'The Seaman's Practice,' 4to, 1637. 3. 'Fortification, or Architecture Military,' 4to, 1639. 4. 'Truth gloriously appearing,' 4to, 1645. 5. 'Considerations tending to remove the Present Differences,' 4to, 1646. 6. 'Norwood's Epitomy, being the Application of the Doctrine of Triangles,' 8vo, 1667. He had a son Matthew, who in 1672–4 commanded a ship carrying stores to Bermuda.

[The prefaces and dedications to his books give some indications of Norwood's career. Other authorities are Brown's Genesis of the United States; Lefroy's Memorials of the Discovery of the Bermudas, and Historye of the Bermudaes, ed. for the Hakluyt Soc.]

J. K. L.

NORWYCH, GEORGE (*d.* 1469), abbot of Westminster, succeeded to that office upon the resignation of Abbot Keyton, 1462 (not upon his death, as Stanley says, *Memorials of Westminster*, p. 334). By 1467 he had so thoroughly mismanaged the affairs of the convent that he was obliged to consent to the transference of his whole authority, spiritual as well as temporal, to a commission, consisting of the prior, Thomas Millyng [q. v.], and several monks, and to live until his debts should be paid in some other Benedictine house, with a chaplain and a few servants, on a pension of one hundred marks a year. The debts amounted to nearly three thousand four hundred marks, due in part to the convent at large, in part to individual monks; and, in addition to extravagant expenditure, Norwych had sold the monastic woods and encumbered the revenue with promises of pensions. Moreover, if his other offences can be inferred from the restrictions laid by the commissioners upon his future action, he had heaped offices and money upon an unworthy monk, Thomas Ruston, had taken perquisites contrary to his oath, had interfered with justice, and presented to benefices before they fell vacant.

He died in 1469, but his place of burial is unknown.

[Widmore's Hist. Westminster Abbey, p. 116, and Appendix vii. from the archives of the abbey; Neale's Westminster Abbey, i. 90; Willis's Hist. of Mitred Parliamentary Abbeys, i. 206.]

E. G. P.

NOTARY, JULIAN (*fl.* 1498–1520), printer, was probably a Frenchman by birth. The statement of Bagford, 'that he had seen of his printing in France before he printed in England' (Ames, *Typogr. Antiquities*, ed. Herbert, i. 303), is believed to be inaccurate. In 1498 Notary and Jean Barbier, a Frenchman, produced a 'Missale secundum usum Sarum' at King Street, Westminster, for Wynkyn de Worde. Jean Barbier printed several books at Paris in 1505 and 1506, and became 'libraire juré' on 28 Feb. 1507. Lacaille calls him 'un des plus habiles imprimeurs de son temps et tres estendu en son art' (*Histoire de l'Imprimerie*, 1689, p. 79). He printed at Paris down to 1511. A facsimile of his mark is given by Brunet (*Manuel du Libraire*, 1864, v. 1191).

Notary henceforward printed alone. He brought out at Westminster the 'Liber Festivalis' (1499), taken from the 'Legenda Aurea;' 'Quatuor Sermones' (1490) in English; 'Horæ ad usum Sarum' (1500); and Chaucer's 'Love and Complayntes betwene Mars and Venus' (no date). In 1503 Notary was living, possibly in Pynson's house, 'without Temple Bar, in St. Clement's parish, at the sign of the Three Kings,' and there produced 'The Golden Legend,' containing some woodcuts used by Wynkyn de Worde and some metal cuts. During the next six or seven years there came from his press 'The 'Cronycle of Englond' (1504), 'Scala Perfectionis' (1507), and other works, about thirteen in number. In 1510 he had a second shop in St. Paul's Churchyard, at the sign of the Three Kings, 'besyde my lorde of London palays.' His next dated books were the 'Cronicles of Englond' (1515); two small grammatical treatises by Whittinton, 'De Metris' and 'De Octo Partibus Orationis' (1516), at the sign of St. Mark against St. Paul's (copies of which are in the Cambridge University Library); and the 'Lyfe of Saynt Barbara' (1518), in St. Paul's Churchyard, at the sign of the Three Kings. Dr. H. Oskar Sommer places about 1518 the date of Notary's famous edition (the fifth) of 'The Kalender of Shepardes,' of which no perfect copy is known (*The Academy*, 20 Dec. 1890, p. 593). His last known productions are 'The Parlyament of Deuylls' (1520) and 'Life of Saynt Erasmus' (1520), also printed at the Three Kings. Herbert mentions two other lives of saints, but furnishes no particulars.

The date of Notary's death is unknown. Specimens of his printing are rare and few in number. His name appears in about twenty-eight works. His productions are not remarkable for beauty, except perhaps a 'Book of Hours' (1503), of which the only copy known to be extant belongs to the Duke of Devonshire. Like other printers of his time, Notary bound his own books, and specimens of the original calf covers are in existence, bearing stamped panels with the royal arms (Prideaux, *Historical Sketch of Bookbinding*, 1893, pp. 18–19). Two of his devices are reproduced by Dibdin.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1785, i. 303–7; the same (Dibdin), 1812, ii. 574–603; Gordon Duff's Early Printed Books, 1893, pp. 143–46; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry (Hazlitt), 1871, iii. 155; Hazlitt's Handbook and Bibliographical Collections, 1867–89; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 226–7.] H. R. T.

NOTHELM (*d.* 739), tenth archbishop of Canterbury, a priest of London, and apparently not a monk, was a friend of Albinus [q. v.], abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, who employed him to convey to Bede [q. v.], both by letter and by word of mouth, information respecting the ecclesiastical history of Kent. Nothelm visited Rome during the pontificate of Gregory II, and, with his permission, searched the registers of the Roman see, and copied several letters of Gregory the Great and other popes, which, by the advice of Albinus, he gave to Bede, that he might insert them in his 'Ecclesiastical History.' He is described as 'archpriest of the cathedral church of St. Paul's, London' (Thorn, col. 1772). Archbishop Tatwin having died in 734, Nothelm was consecrated to the see of Canterbury in 735, the archbishopric of York being re-established about that time, and probably a little earlier than Nothelm's consecration by the gift of a pall from Gregory III to Egbert (*d.* 766) [q. v.] Nothelm received his pall from Gregory III in 736, and then consecrated Cuthbert (*d.* 758) [q. v.], who succeeded him at Canterbury, to the see of Hereford; Herewald to Sherborne, and Ethelfrith to Elmham (Sym. Dunelm. *Opp.* ii. 31, 32). He received a letter from St. Boniface, then archbishop in Germany, asking for a copy of the letter containing the questions sent by St. Augustine [q. v.] to Gregory and the pope's answers, together with Nothelm's opinion on the case of a man's marriage with the widowed mother of his godson, and for information as to the date of Augustine's landing in England (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 335 sq.) Either in 736 or 737 he held a synod which was attended by nine bishops. In 737 a division was made between the Mercian and Mid-Anglian bishoprics by the consecration of Huitta to Lichfield and Totta to Leicester. Nothelm witnessed a charter of Eadbert, king of Kent, in 738. He died on 17 Oct. 739 (Sym.

Dunelm.; Rog. Hov. i. 5; and see Bishop Stubbs's Preface for the chronology of the 'Northern Chronicle;' according to Elmham, p. 312, in 740; in Flor. Wig. i. 54, in 741), and was buried in the abbey church of St. Augustine's, Canterbury. The works attributed to him by Leland, Bale, and Tanner are merely suppositions. He sent thirty questions to Bede on the Books of Kings, which Bede answered in a treatise addressed to him [see under Bede]. Wharton has printed a eulogy on him in ten lines from a manuscript in the Lambeth Library.

[A life by Bishop Stubbs in Dict. Chr. Biogr. iii. 54, 55; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Docs. iii. 335–39; Hook's Archbishops of Cant. i. 206–16; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. i. 291; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 71, where the eulogy is printed, on which see Hardy's Cat. Mat. i. 468 (Rolls Ser.); Bede's Eccl. Hist. Pref. and Cont. ap. Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 106, 107, 288; Sym. Dunelm. Hist. Regum, ap. Opp. ii. 31, 32 (Rolls Ser.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. Nos. 82, 85 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Thorn's Chron. col. 1772, ed. Twysden; Elmham's Hist. Mon. S. Augustini, p. 312 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. i. 54 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rog. Hov. i. 5 (Rolls Ser.); Leland's Scriptt. p. 131; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. ii. 8, p. 100; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 552.] W. H.

NOTT, GEORGE FREDERICK (1767–1841), divine and author, born in 1767, was nephew of Dr. John Nott [q. v.] His father, Samuel Nott (1740–1793), who proceeded M.A. from Worcester College, Oxford, in 1764, was appointed prebendary of Winchester (1770), rector of Houghton, Hampshire (1776), vicar of Blandford, Dorset, and chaplain to the king. His mother, Augusta (*d.* 1813), was daughter of Pennell Hawkins, serjeant-surgeon to the king, and niece of Sir Cæsar Hawkins. George matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1784, aged seventeen, and distinguished himself as a classical scholar. Graduating B.A. in 1788, he was elected a fellow of All Souls College, took holy orders, and proceeded M.A. in 1792 (B.D. in 1802, and D.D. in 1807). In 1801 he was proctor in the university, and in 1802 he preached the Bampton lectures, his subject being 'Religious Enthusiasm.' The success attending these sermons, which were published next year, brought him to the notice of the king, who appointed him sub-preceptor to Princess Charlotte of Wales. Much clerical preferment followed. He became prebendary of Colworth, Chichester, in 1802; perpetual curate of Stoke Canon, Devonshire, in 1807; vicar of Broadwinsor, Dorset, in 1808; fourth prebendary of Winchester in 1810; rector of Harrietsham and Woodchurch (in exchange for Broadwinsor) in 1813, and prebendary of Salisbury in 1814. He spent much of his private means in restoring the rectory-houses and in building schools in the parishes over which he presided. As prebendary of Winchester, he superintended the repairs of the cathedral. On 6 Jan. 1817, while engaged on this work, he fell a distance of thirty feet, and sustained severe injuries to the head, from which he never wholly recovered. Subsequently he spent much time in Italy, and at Rome purchased many pictures by contemporary artists. He wrote Italian with ease and accuracy. In 1825 he succeeded to the property of his uncle John. He died at his house in the Close at Winchester on 25 Oct. 1841. The sale of his valuable library, consisting of 12,500 volumes and many prints and pictures, took place at Winchester, and lasted thirteen days (11–25 Jan. 1842). Nott's coins, gems, and bronzes were sold in April in London.

Nott, like his uncle, devoted much time to the study of sixteenth-century literature, and produced an exhaustive edition of the 'Works of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, and of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder' (1815–16, in two large 4to vols.) The illustrative essays and appendices embody the results of many researches among manuscripts and wide reading in early Italian poetry, while his biographies of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], and of his son, Henry Howard, earl of Northampton [q. v.], despite their length and their neglect of many authorities since rendered accessible, supply much recondite information. But the text of the poems is not always accurate, and Nott displays throughout a want of literary taste. He unwarrantably assumed that nearly all Surrey's poems were addressed to the Lady Geraldine, and affixed to each a fanciful title based on that assumption (cf. Bapst, *Deux Gentilshommes-poétes à la Cour de Henri VIII*, 1891, for adverse criticism of Nott's 'Life of Surrey').

Besides the Bampton lectures noticed above and an occasional sermon, Nott also published some translations into Italian, and edited some Italian books. His Italian version of the English 'Book of Common Prayer' ('Libro delle Preghiere Communi') appeared in 1831. In 1832 he printed at Florence for the first time, with Italian introduction and notes, 'Fortunatus Siculus ossia l'Avventuroso Ciciliano di Busone da Gubbio: romanzo storico scritto nel MCCCXI.'

[Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 106–7, 299; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1800–40. In the Brit. Mus. Cat. many

English works by his uncle are incorrectly assigned to him; with them are enumerated several Italian books, with manuscript notes by Nott, which were once in Nott's library, but are now in the Museum.] S. L.

NOTT, JOHN, M.D. (1751–1825), physician and classical scholar, born at Worcester on 24 Dec. 1751, was son of Samuel Nott. The latter was of German origin, held an appointment in George III's household, and was much liked by the king. John studied surgery in Birmingham, under the instruction of Edmund Hector, the schoolfellow and lifelong friend of Dr. Johnson; in London under Sir Cæsar Hawkins, with whose family he was connected: and at Paris. About 1775 he went to the Continent with an invalid gentleman, and stayed there for two years, when he returned to London. In 1783 he travelled to China, as surgeon in an East India vessel, and during his absence of three years learnt the Persian language. In a note to his edition of Decker's 'Gulls Hornbook' he speaks of having witnessed Chinese plays in the streets of Canton (p. 56, *n.* 2). His love of travel was not yet exhausted, for soon after returning to England he accompanied his brother and his family on a journey abroad for their health, and did not return until 1788. Nott was still without a degree in medicine, and, on the advice of Dr. Warren, he became an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians in London on 8 Oct. 1789. On the title-page of his treatise on the 'Waters of Pisa' he is described as M.D., but where he took that degree is unknown. On the recommendation of Dr. Warren he attended the Duchess of Devonshire and Lady Duncannon, as their physician, to the Continent, and continued in that position until 1793. He settled at length at the Hot Wells, Bristol, 'the place of his predilection,' and, in spite of frequent offers of a better position, remained there for the rest of his days. For the last eight years of his life Nott suffered from hemiplegia, and was confined to his house; but his mental faculties were unimpaired, and he was always engrossed in literature. He died in a boarding-house, Dowry Square, Clifton, Bristol, on 23 July 1825, and was buried in the old burial-ground at Clifton. He was well versed in medical science and in classical literature, and was celebrated for his conversational skill.

Nott was the author of: 1. 'Alonzo; or the Youthful Solitaire: a tale' (anon.), 1772. 2. 'Leonora; an Elegy on the Death of a Young Lady' (anon.), 1775. She was the object of his youthful attachment. 3. 'Kisses: being an English Translation in Verse of the Basia of Joannes Secundus Nicolaius, with Latin Text and an Essay on his Life,' 1775. 4. 'Sonnets and Odes of Petrarch, translated' (anon.), 1777; reprinted in January 1808, as by the translator of Catullus. 5. 'Poems, consisting of Original Pieces and Translations,' 1780. 6. 'Heroic Epistle in Verse, from Vestris in London to Mademoiselle Heinel in France' (anon.), 1781. 7. 'Propertii Monobiblos, or that Book of Propertius called Cythnia, translated into English verse,' 1782. 8. 'Select Odes from Hafiz, translated into English verse,' 1787. 9. 'Chemical Dissertation on the Thermal Water of Pisa, and on the neighbouring Spring of Asciano, with Analytical Papers [by Henri Struve] on the Sulphureous Water of Yverdun,' 1793. This was the substance of an Italian treatise by Giorgio Santi, professor of chemistry in Pisa University. Nott had passed two winters in that city. 10. 'Of the Hot-Well Waters near Bristol,' 1793. 11. 'A Posologic Companion to the London Pharmacopœia,' 1793; 3rd ed. 1811. 12. 'The Poems of Caius Valerius Catullus in English Verse, with the Latin text versified and classical notes,' 1794, 2 vols. 8vo. 13. 'Belinda; or the Kisses of Bonefonius of Auvergne, with Latin text,' 1797. 14. 'The Nature of Things. The First Book of Lucretius, with Latin text,' 1799. 15. 'Odes of Horace, with Latin text,' 1803, 2 vols. 16. 'Sappho, after a Greek Romance' (anon.), 1803. 17. 'On the Influenza at Bristol in the Spring of 1803,' 1803. 18. 'Select Poems from the Hesperides of Herrick, with occasional remarks by J. N.' [1810]. This was criticised by Barron Field in the 'Quarterly Review' for 1810. 19. 'Songs and Sonnets of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, Sir Thomas Wyatt, and others' [1812]. A fire at the printer's destroyed nearly the whole impression, and the work, which included only the text of the poems, and is to be distinguished from the exhaustive edition of Surrey and Wyatt by Nott's nephew, was not published. In two copies at the British Museum there are copious manuscript notes by Nott. 20. 'The Gulls Hornbook, by T. Decker, with notes of illustration by J. N.,' 1812. Nott contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other journals, both literary and medical. At the time of his death he had finished a complete translation of Petrarch, with notes, memoir, and essay on his genius; and he contemplated a poetic version of Silius Italicus. His nephew, executor and heir, was the Rev. George Frederick Nott [q. v.]

Nott's verse renderings of the poems of Catullus, Propertius, and of the 'Basia of Joannes Secundus Nicolaius,' are reprinted in Bohn's Classical Library.

Nott seems to have aided John Mathew Gutch [q.v.] in preparing a reprint of Wither's

works. The undertaking was not completed, but a few imperfect copies were issued by Gutch in 1820, in 3 vols. (cf. proof-sheets of the reprint of the *Juvenilia* in Brit. Mus.) Charles Lamb possessed a copy of these 'Selections from the Lyric and Satiric Poems of George Wither,' interleaved with manuscript notes by Nott. The notes irritated Lamb, who annotated them in turn with such comments as 'Thou damned fool!' 'Why not, Nott?' '*Obscure?* to you, to others Not,' and dismisses the 'unhappy doctor' with this final note, 'O eloquent in abuse! Niggard where thou shouldst praise, Most Negative Nott.' Mr. Swinburne, into whose hands came this doubly annotated volume, details Lamb's strictures upon Nott with gusto in a paper entitled 'Charles Lamb and George Wither' in the 'Nineteenth Century' (January 1885). He characterises Nott, whose chief fault seems to have been a superfluity of comment, as 'sciolist and pedant.'

[Gent. Mag. 1825, pt. ii. pp. 565–6 (from Bristol Journal); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 27, 5th ser. x. 204, 6th ser. x. 267; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 2nd ed. ii. 397–8; Bristol Gazette, 28 July 1825.] W. P. C.

NOTT, Sir THOMAS (1606–1681), royalist, born on 11 (or 16) Dec. 1606, was eldest son of Roger Nott, a wealthy citizen of London, a younger son of the Notts of Kent (*Visitation of Gloucestershire*, 1682–3, ed. Fenwick and Metcalfe, p. 126). Roger Nott, who was churchwarden of Allhallows Staining in 1621–2, suffered much for his loyalty during the civil war (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*). But if the will (P. C. C. 363, Brent) of a family connection—Mrs. Elizabeth Parkins, formerly Sewster—may be credited, he acquired some of his property, notably that in Wiltshire, by fraud. He was buried at Richmond, Surrey, on 24 Jan. 1670–1 (parish register; cf. his will in P. C. C. 79, Eure). His son was placed in 1618 at Merchant Taylors' School (*Register*, ed. Robinson, i. 95), whence he proceeded in 1622 to Pembroke College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1625, M.A. in 1628. On 4 Sept. 1639 he was knighted at Whitehall (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 195), being then seated at Obden, Worcestershire. In 1640 he bought the remainder of the crown lease of Twickenham Park, Middlesex, of the Countess of Home, but sold it in 1659, about which time he purchased a house at Richmond (Cobbett, *Twickenham*, p. 230). The committee for advance of money assessed him on 4 Oct. 1643 at 250*l.*, and at 200*l.* on 17 Dec., for non-payment of which he was ordered to be brought up in custody on 14 Feb. 1645 (*Cal.* p. 255). On 17 Oct. 1646 he petitioned to compound, pleading that he came in before 1 Dec. 1645, and obtained conditions from the county committee, but could not prosecute his composition by reason of his debts; he was subsequently fined 1,257*l.* (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1554.) He was again assessed at 400*l.* on 1 Jan. 1647, was threatened with sequestration for refusing to pay in August 1649, and finally obtained his discharge in May 1650, on payment of 50*l.* During the civil war Nott was in constant attendance on the king. In 1647 he assisted in the attempt to promote a rising for Charles in Glamorganshire (*Cal. of State Papers*, 1645–1647, p. 592). A royalist demonstration at Twickenham in August 1649 was apparently inspired by Lady Nott (*ib.* 1649–50, pp. 290, 293); at any rate Nott disclaimed all knowledge of it, and asked the council of state to compensate him for the damage done to his property (*ib.* 1650, pp. 126, 143). At the Restoration Nott became gentleman-usher of the privy chamber to the king (Chamberlayne, *Angliæ Notitia*, 1682, p. 162). On 20 May 1663 he was elected an original fellow of the Royal Society, but was expelled on 18 Nov. 1675 for non-payment of his subscription (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Soc.*, Appendix iv. p. xxii). He died about 18 Dec. 1681, in St. Margaret, Westminster (*Probate Act Book, P. C. C.*, 1682, f. 3 *b*), and was buried at Richmond on the 22nd (parish register). His widow, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Thynne, was buried near him on 17 Nov. 1694 (*ib.*) In his will (P. C. C. 7, Cottle) he mentions three sons—Thomas (1638–1703), who was seated at Obden in 1682 (Nash, *Worcestershire*, ii. 450), Roger, and Edward—and two daughters, Susan and Beatrice.

His portrait was finely engraved in folio by R. White in 1678; it is now very rare (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 300). There is a copy of it by Richardson in 8vo.

[Notes kindly supplied by J. Challenor C. Smith, esq.; Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica, new ser. iii. 233; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. (2nd edit.), iii. 415; Commons' Journals, iv. 519.] G. G.

NOTT, Sir WILLIAM (1782–1845), major-general, commander of the army of Kandahar, second son of Charles Nott of Shobdan in Herefordshire, by his wife, a Miss Bailey of Seething, near Loddon in Norfolk, was born near Neath, Glamorganshire, on 20 Jan. 1782. His forefathers had for many generations been yeomen. At a school in Neath, where his father rented a farm, and

afterwards at the grammar school at Cowbridge, Nott received an indifferent elementary education. In 1794 his father removed to the town of Carmarthen, became the proprietor of the Ivy Bush inn, and entered on the business of a mail contractor. He also retained a large farm, in the working of which he was assisted by his sons.

In 1798 Nott was enrolled in a volunteer corps formed in Carmarthen, and this led him to aspire to a commission in the army. A Bengal cadetship was obtained for him, and he embarked in 1800 for Calcutta in the East Indiaman Kent. After much hardship, consequent upon the capture of the Kent by a French privateer and the transference of the passengers to a small Arab vessel, Nott finally reached Calcutta; and on 28 Aug. 1800 he was appointed an ensign, and posted to the Bengal European regiment at Barhampúr. He was soon afterwards transferred to the 20th native infantry, and on 21 Feb. 1801 he was promoted lieutenant.

In 1804 Nott was selected to command a detachment forming part of an expedition under Captain Hayes of the Bombay marine against the tribes on the west coast of Sumatra. He distinguished himself in the capture of Moko. For a supposed breach of discipline, Captain Robertson, who commanded the Lord Castlereagh, in which Nott sailed, placed him under arrest and in strict confinement for four months. Robertson was a merchant captain who had been raised to the command of a 50-gun ship, and was quite unacquainted with military duty. On reaching Calcutta Nott demanded a court-martial, which was granted, and he was honourably acquitted; while Captain Robertson, by the orders of the Marquis Wellesley, was censured and admonished.

On 5 Oct. 1805 Nott married, and for some years led the quiet life of a soldier in cantonments. On 1 March 1811 he was appointed superintendent of native pensions and paymaster of family pensions at Barrackpúr. He was promoted captain-lieutenant on 15 June 1814, and captain on 16 Dec. following.

In December 1822 Nott visited England with his wife and daughters, his sons having already gone home for their education. He stayed during his furlough at Job's Well, Carmarthen. He was promoted major in 1823, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 2 Oct. 1824, upon the augmentation of the army. On 25 Nov. 1825 he returned to Calcutta and took command of his regiment, the 20th native infantry, at Barrackpúr. Nott was every inch a soldier, and, although he had been so long employed in a merely semi-military berth, he brought his regiment into so complete a state of efficiency and discipline that demand was made for his services to effect similar results in other regiments. He was first transferred to the command of the 43rd native infantry, and afterwards to that of the 16th grenadiers, from which he was again transferred to the 71st native infantry at Mhow in Malwa. He then exchanged into the 38th native infantry at Benares, and on 1 Dec. 1829 he was promoted to be colonel in the army.

Upon the outbreak of the first Afghan war in 1838, Nott was transferred to the command of the 42nd native infantry, with a view to being placed in command of a brigade on active service. On 28 June 1838 he was promoted major-general, and in September was appointed a brigadier-general of the second class, to command the second brigade first division of the army of the Indus. The following month his wife died suddenly at Delhi. Nott was overwhelmed with grief. He sent his family to England, and proceeded to the rendezvous at Karnál in a state of the greatest depression.

After the arrival of the troops at Ferozpúr Nott was, on 4 Dec., appointed temporarily to command the division of Sir Willoughby Cotton, who had succeeded Sir Henry Fane in the command of the Bengal troops. The Bengal column moved on 12 Dec. along the Satlaj towards the Indus, and thence by the Bolan Pass to Quetta. On 5 April 1839 Sir John Keane [see Keane, John, first Lord Keane] and the Bombay column joined the Bengal force at Quetta, and Keane took command of the army. Nott resumed his brigade command, and, much to his regret and in spite of his protestations, he was left with his brigade at Quetta in order to allow queen's officers, although junior to himself as generals, to go on to Kabul. He was ordered to exercise general superintendence and military control within the province of Shál. The force at Quetta was gradually strengthened, and by the beginning of July 1839 Nott had with him four regiments of infantry, a few troops of cavalry and horse artillery, and a company of European artillery, with a complement of engineers and sappers and miners.

On 15 Oct. Nott was ordered to command the troops at Quetta and Kandahar. Under instructions from Keane, he advanced with half his brigade to Kandahar, where he arrived on 13 Nov. In April 1840, under orders from Cotton, who had now succeeded Keane in chief command, Nott sent an expedition, under Captain W. Anderson, against the Ghilzais, who had assembled in consider-

able force in the neighbourhood of Kalát-i-Ghilzai, with the view of cutting the communication between Kandahar and Kabul. The expedition was successful, and the Ghilzais were defeated at Tazi. Cotton further sent a force from Kabul to meet Nott, and under his orders to endeavour to prevent any concentration of Ghilzais and to destroy the forts on the route. This was successfully accomplished, and the rebel chiefs either submitted or fled to the hills, and Nott remained in camp at Húlan Robart settling the country.

In July Nott left Captain Woodburn with a small force at Húlan Robart, and himself returned to Kandahar with the main body. On the way he learned that Kalát was in rebellion. He at once proceeded to put the defences of Kandahar and Quetta in as good a state as he could; and on 9 Sept., in obedience to orders from Kabul, moved from Kandahar to Quetta, and on 25 Oct. arrived at Mastung. He then marched on Kalát; but, on his approach, the enemy evacuated the fortress, and Nott entered it on 3 Nov. 1840. Having placed Colonel Stacey in political charge at Kalát, Nott returned to Quetta, and on 18 Nov. marched to Kandahar. He received the thanks of parliament and of the East India Company for his services.

On 18 Feb. 1841 Major Rawlinson, the political agent at Kandahar, reported to Nott that political relations had been broken off with the Herat government. It was necessary to crush the rebellion in Zamín Dáwar, and despatch a force to the Halmand, to cooperate with the garrison of Girishk and to prevent Akhtar Khan from marching on Kandahar. Nott drew in troops from the Quetta district to Kandahar and sent a force to Girishk. Akhtar Khan submitted.

On 28 June 1841 Nott was appointed to command the second infantry brigade in Afghanistan. Successful expeditions were sent out by Nott in June to Girishk, and in July to Sikandarabad, on the right bank of the Halmand. In September he himself commanded a force against the refractory chiefs of Zamín Dáwar, Tirín, and Derawat, and, having brought the chiefs to a sense of their duty, returned to Kandahar on 1 Nov. On 8 Nov. 1841, in obedience to instructions from headquarters, he sent Maclaren's brigade back to India; but they had not proceeded far when tidings came from Kabul of the rising of the Afghans there. Nott recalled Maclaren's brigade, and, in obedience to orders received from Major-general Elphinstone, who had succeeded Cotton in command of the force in Afghanistan in the previous March, sent the brigade towards Kabul. Nott called in all the troops left at Derawat and Nish, and those encamped at Zamín Dáwar. He strengthened the post at Girishk, and took precautions against any rising in and about Kandahar. Maclaren's brigade was soon compelled to return to Kandahar on account of the severity of the weather.

On 13 Jan. 1842 the command was conferred upon Nott of all troops in Lower Afghanistan and Sind, as well as the control of the political officers in those countries. On 12 Jan. 1842 Safter Jang, Atta Muhammad, and others advanced within a short distance of Kandahar. Nott moved out of the city with five and a half regiments of infantry, the Shah's 1st cavalry, a party of Skinner's horse, and sixteen guns. After a march of four hours over a rough country he came in sight of the enemy, some fifteen thousand strong, drawn up in a formidable position on the right bank of the Argand-áb, with a morass on their flank, which made it difficult to get at them. Nott crossed the river and opened fire with his artillery, and in twenty minutes dispersed the enemy, who, owing to the protection afforded by the position, were enabled to effect a retreat with small loss. After this affair the camp of the Duranis became the nucleus of rebellion.

On 31 Jan. 1842 Nott heard of the murder of Macnaghten at Kabul. In February he was solicitous for the safety of Kalát-i-Ghilzai and the citadel of Ghazni. The enemy had captured the city of Ghazni in December 1841, and driven the garrison into the citadel. On 21 Feb. 1842 orders came to Kandahar from General Elphinstone at Kabul that the troops at Kandahar and Kalát-i-Ghilzai were to return to India. Nott decided that, Elphinstone having written under coercion, the Kabul convention was not binding on the officer in command at Kandahar, and that he would remain where he was, pending definite instructions from Calcutta. Sale, at Jalalabad, had received a similar letter from Kabul, and had replied in the same spirit. News of the fate of Elphinstone's army retiring from Kabul reached Nott immediately after, and he at once wrote to the government of India, pressing upon it the necessity of holding on both at Jalalabad and Kandahar with a view to advancing later upon Kabul and punishing the murderers of Macnaghten. He added that he would not himself budge without express instructions to do so. Nott now ordered all Afghans in Kandahar, some six thousand in number, to leave the city, and posted up a proclamation on 27 Feb. denouncing Safter Jang and his Durani followers. In the be-

ginning of March the enemy, twelve thousand strong, having approached Kandahar, Nott marched out on the 7th with a strong column, drove them across the Tarnak and Argand-áb rivers, and dispersed them, his want of cavalry alone saving the main body from destruction. But when Nott was some thirty miles from Kandahar the enemy made a flank march with a strong detachment upon Kandahar. Endeavouring to storm the city, they obtained possession of one of the gates; but they were repulsed with great loss by the troops in garrison, under Major Lane, on 11 March 1842.

On 15 March Colonel Palmer was compelled to make terms at Ghazni. Treachery followed, and, while many of his force were killed and many sepoys made slaves, he and some of the officers were eventually carried off by the Afghans as prisoners to Bamian. On 22 March Major-general (afterwards Sir) Richard England [q. v.] arrived with reinforcements at Quetta. He moved from Quetta on the 28th, and, meeting with a reverse at Haikalzai, had to fall back again on Quetta. Nott was deeply concerned for the loss of Ghazni and the repulse of General England. But he was without money to pay his troops—four months' arrears of pay were due—and he was destitute of medicine and ammunition. Consequently he could not move. He sent stringent orders to England to bring his force at once to Kandahar by the Kojak Pass, and he sent a brigade of infantry, with horse artillery and cavalry, to the northern end of the pass, to insure the safety of the pass. England joined him in Kandahar early in May. Lord Ellenborough [see Law, Edward, Earl of Ellenborough], the new governor-general, who had arrived in February, was at first in favour of a policy of retreat. He appointed Pollock to the chief command of the army in Afghanistan, and directed him to relieve Sale at Jalalabad. At the same time he corresponded freely with Nott, whom he allowed to maintain his position.

While a large force had been despatched by Nott to withdraw the garrison of Kalát-i-Ghilzai, Akhtar Khan, the Zamín Dáwar chief, assembled three thousand men and joined the force under Safter Jang and Atta Mohammed on the right bank of the Argand-áb. Nott moved out with a part of his force, leaving General England to protect Kandahar. He found the enemy on 29 May in possession of the Baba Wali Pass and the roads leading to the camp. He attacked them vigorously, carried all their positions in gallant style, and drove them in confusion and with great loss across the Argand-áb river. The governor-general, in an official despatch dated 25 June 1842, sent him hearty congratulations.

On 22 July Nott received from the governor-general orders to withdraw from Afghanistan, with the permission to do so either by the Quetta route or round by Ghazni, Kabul, and Jalalabad. Nott did not hesitate. He determined to march with a small, compact, and well-tried force upon Ghazni and Kabul, and to send General England back to India by Quetta and Sakhar. General Pollock at once communicated with Nott, and it was arranged that they should meet at Kabul. On learning Nott's decision, Lord Ellenborough threw himself into the forward movement, and did all he could to assist it. He directed Nott to bring away from Ghazni the club and mace of Mahmúd of Ghazni and the gates of the temple of Somnát.

By the end of July Nott had completed his preparations. He transferred the Sind command to General England, and saw him start with his column for India on 8 Aug. Nott then moved slowly away from Kandahar by short marches, as he desired to give General England a fair start while he was within reach. On 30 Aug., as Nott approached within forty miles of Ghazni, Shamsh-ud-dín, the Afghan governor, met him at Kárabágh, near Ghoain, with twelve thousand men. After a short but spirited contest Nott completely defeated the enemy, capturing their guns, tents, and ammunition, and dispersing them in every direction. Darkness alone prevented the complete destruction of the enemy's infantry. Shamsh-ud-dín fled to Ghazni.

On 5 Sept. Nott was before Ghazni, and during the night commenced the construction of batteries on the hill to the north-east: but at daylight on the 6th it was found that the Afghans had evacuated the city, the walls and gates of which, with its citadel, were destroyed so far as the means available and two days' time would permit. Between three and four hundred sepoys, who had been sold into slavery when Palmer capitulated in March, were recovered. Nott removed the gates of Somnát from the tomb of Sultan Mahmúd, but the club and shield could not be found. A general order dated 30 Sept. conveyed to Nott and his troops the thanks of the governor-general for their services.

Nott continued his march towards Kabul, and as he approached Beni-Badám and Maidán, he found Shamsh-ud-dín, Sultan Jan, and other Afghan chiefs, with an army of twelve thousand men, occupying a succession of strong mountain positions directly

on his road. On 14 and 15 Sept. Nott's troops dislodged them, and they dispersed. Communications between Nott and Pollock were frequent and continuous. Pollock reached Kabul first, and when Nott arrived on 17 Sept. the British flag was flying from the heights of the Bala Hissar. Nott encamped a few miles from the city. The combined army remained at Kabul until 12 Oct., when it marched for India by way of Jalalabab. At Gandamak Nott received a letter from Lord Ellenborough transmitting a copy of the general order issued on 21 Sept., acknowledging the splendid services of the army. This order very handsomely complimented Nott on his own brilliant victories, and notified his appointment from 30 Nov. following to the office of resident at the court of Lucknow, with title of envoy to the king of Oude. 'I rejoice,' wrote Lord Ellenborough, 'in the opportunity afforded to me by the vacancy of that office of marking the high sense I entertain of the value of your military services, and of making known to the army and people of India that the situation of greatest dignity and emolument under the government is deemed by me to be the due reward of a successful general.' Nott gratefully accepted the proffered honour. On 23 Dec. the army reached the Satlaj, over which a bridge of boats had been thrown, and the governor-general, the commander-in-chief, and their staff, accompanied by several native chiefs, received the troops with every demonstration of honour. While being feasted and fêted at Firozpúr, Nott, by direction of the governor-general, prepared a memorandum on the carriage or transport department, which displayed knowledge of the subject and common sense. Before leaving Firozpúr Lord Ellenborough presented Nott with a valuable sword in the name of the British government.

Nott now bade adieu to the army of Kandahar, and proceeded to Lucknow to take up his new appointment. Soon after he was installed at the court of the king of Oude, he was summoned to Agra by the governor-general to be invested with the order of the G.C.B. He arrived on 11 March, and the ceremony was performed amid great splendour. A day or two after Lord Ellenborough sent Nott the Kandahar and Kabul medals, begging that he would wear them on his entry to Lucknow. On 20 Feb. the thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to the generals and their armies for the 'intrepidity, skill, and perseverance displayed by them in the military operations in Afghanistan, and for their indefatigable zeal and exertions throughout the late campaign.' The vote was introduced into the House of Lords by the Duke of Wellington, who bore especial tribute to Nott's merits; while in the House of Commons Sir Robert Peel warmly eulogised him. 'During the whole of the time he was employed in these dangerous undertakings,' Peel said, 'his gallant spirit never forsook him, and he dreamt of nothing but vindicating his country's honour.' Lord Ellenborough, in his correspondence with the Duke of Wellington, expressed the opinion that Nott was superior to all the other generals.

In June 1843 Nott married a second time. In October he had a recurrence of an illness which he had contracted in Afghanistan, and in the following year he was obliged to proceed on leave to the Cape of Good Hope. After a few weeks at the Cape he became so much worse that he was sent to England, where he arrived in the summer of 1844. He received numerous invitations, but he was too ill even to go to Windsor, and he lived in retirement at Carmarthen. The court of directors of the East India Company on 21 Aug. passed a resolution granting an annuity of 1,000*l.* for life to Nott. In December the city of London bestowed upon him the freedom of the city. But the disease of the heart which affected him assumed an aggravated form, and, dying on 1 Jan. 1845, he was buried on 6 Jan. in the churchyard of St. Peter's, beside the grave of his father and mother.

A full-length portrait of Nott, painted by T. Brigstocke, a Welsh artist, is in the town-hall of Carmarthen; another by the same artist is in the Oriental Club, London; and a third is in the town-hall of Calcutta. A portrait was also painted by Benjamin Rawlinson Faulkner [q. v.] for Henry Wood, and presented by that gentleman to the military college at Addiscombe. A statue, by Davies, in bronze was also erected at Carmarthen by public subscription, to which the queen contributed 200*l.* and the East India Company 100*l.* In order to procure a proper site in Carmarthen, several houses near the town-hall were pulled down and a square formed, which has been called 'Nott Square.' The bronze for the statue was made of guns captured at the battle of Maharajpúr, and presented by the East India Company.

Nott married first, on 5 Oct. 1805, at Calcutta, Letitia, second daughter of Henry Swinhoe. Fourteen children were the issue of this marriage, but only five survived him. He married secondly, in June 1843, at Lucknow, Rosa Wilson, daughter of Captain Dore, of the 3rd Buffs.

Nott was a self-reliant man, who, when

the opportunity offered, showed a genius for war. He was imbued with a strong sense of duty, and was a strict disciplinarian. Nevertheless he was himself impatient of control, and freely criticised the conduct of his superiors, with whom he was apt to disagree. Reserved in manner, he was intimate with few; but to those few he was a true friend.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Stocqueler's Memoir and Correspondence of Major-general Sir William Nott, G.C.B.. with portraits, 1854, and Memorials of Afghanistan, Calcutta, 1843; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan in 1838-42, 1874; Lord Colchester's History of the Indian Administration of Lord Ellenborough, 1874; Buist's Outline of the Operations of the British Troops in Scinde and Afghanistan between November 1838 and November 1841, with Remarks on the Policy of the War, Bombay, 1843; Atkinson's Expedition into Afghanistan, 1842; Abbot's Journal and Correspondence of Afghan War 1838-42, 1879; Eyre's Military Operations at Cabul, 1841-2, &c., 1843; Havelock's Narrative of the War in Afghanistan in 1838-9, 1840; Hough's Narrative of the Expedition to Afghanistan in 1838-9 (March and Operations of the Army of the Indus), 1841; Kennedy's Narrative of the Campaign of the Army of the Indus in Sind and Kaubool in 1838-9, 1840; Outram's Rough Notes of the Campaign in Scinde and Afghanistan in 1838-9, &c. 1840; Stacy's Narrative in the Brahore Camp and with General Nott's Army to and from Cabul. 8vo. Serampore, 1844; Low's Afghan War, 1838-42, &c. 1879.] R. H. V.

NOTTINGHAM, Earls of. [See Finch, Daniel, second Earl, 1647-1730; Finch, Heneage, first Earl, 1621-1682; Finch-Hatton, George William, sixth Earl of Winchilsea and Nottingham, 1791-1858.]

NOTTINGHAM, Earl of. [See Howard, Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, 1536-1624.]

NOTTINGHAM, WILLIAM of (*d.* 1251), Franciscan, entered the Minorite order in his youth. His parents seem to have been in a good position, but even as a boy he played at begging for the love of God with his comrades. His brother, Augustine, also became a Franciscan, entered the service of Pope Innocent IV, and was made bishop of Laodicea. William seems to have attended Grosseteste's lectures at Oxford. He acted as vicar of Haymo, the English provincial, in 1239, and was himself elected fourth provincial minister in 1240. He was an earnest student of the scriptures, and developed the educational organisation of the order in England during his ministry by sending lecturers from the universities to all the larger convents. In 1244 he went to the Roman court, and obtained a papal letter to restrain the proselytising activity of the Dominicans. He probably attended the general chapter at Genoa at the same time, and experienced the hard fare of the Franciscans in Rome. In 1240 the general, John of Parma, held a chapter at Oxford, and put to the vote the question of absolving (or deposing) William of Nottingham; the friars voted unanimously that he should be confirmed. He was absolved in the general chapter at Metz, 1251. It was probably here that he carried a decree, 'almost against the whole chapter,' in favour of rejecting Innocent IV's 'Expositio Regulæ' for the earlier and more stringent 'Expositio' of Gregory IX. He was then sent to the pope on behalf of the order, but at Genoa his *socius* was smitten with the plague. William remained by him to tend him, caught the infection, and died (about July 1251). Meanwhile the English friars, indignant at his deposition, had unanimously re-elected him.

William appears in the chronicle of his friend, Thomas of Eccleston [see Eccleston, Thomas of], as a man of sound sense, considerable humour, and force of character, hating crooked courses, a faithful friend to those in trouble, 'thinking nothing of incurring the anger of the powerful for the sake of justice.' He is not to be confused with his namesake, the seventeenth provincial of the English Franciscans, who flourished in 1320.

He wrote a commentary on the gospels, which is mentioned by Eccleston, and was well known in the middle ages. It follows the 'Unum ex Quatuor' or 'Concordia Evangelistarum' of Clement of Llanthony in its arrangement and divisions. The commentary (inc. prol. 'Da mihi intellectum') is preserved in Royal MS. 4 E II; Laud. Miscell. 165; Merton College, 156 and 157, and elsewhere.

[Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.; The Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Engl. Hist. Rev. vi. 743 seq.] A. G. L.

NOTTON or NORTON, WILLIAM de (*fl.* 1346-1363), judge, was probably one of the Nottons of Notton, Yorkshire, whose pedigree is partially given by Hunter (*South Yorkshire*, ii. 391). In William's time, however, the manor had already passed into the hands of the Darcys. In 1343 Notton received lands in Fishlake, Yorkshire, from John de Wingfield, a grant which the king confirmed or extended in 1346. In the same year he appears as a king's serjeant; he attained to some prominence in this capacity,

and his arguments are of frequent occurrence in the year-books of Edward III. In 1349 he was summoned to parliament (Dugdale, *Chron. Series*, p. 47). In 1352 he was granted lands in Litlington, Cambridgeshire, and employed to inquire into the state of labourers, servants, and artisans in Surrey. In 1355 he was made a judge of the king's bench, and when on circuit in this and the following year was directed to remove the sheriffs of Oxfordshire and Northumberland. In 1358, being one of those who had passed judgment upon Thomas Lisle, bishop of Ely, for knowingly harbouring a murderer [see Lisle, Thomas], Notton was cited to answer for his conduct at the papal court at Avignon; on his neglecting to appear, he was excommunicated. This did not, however, interfere with his judicial promotion; in 1359 he was on the commission for the peace in Surrey, in 1361 he was a judge of assize, and in the same year was made chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 162). Two years later he was one of the council of Edward III's son Lionel, then lieutenant of Ulster; he died before 1372, as his name does not appear in the 'Patent' or 'Close Rolls' for Ireland in that or any later year.

Both Notton and his wife Isabella were benefactors of the priories of Bretton, Yorkshire, and Royston, Hertfordshire, to which they granted the manor of Cocken Hatch, near Royston, formerly in the possession of John de Vere, earl of Oxford. Copies of Notton's seals are preserved in the British Museum, and his son's are given in MSS. 25942–4.

[Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 162; Rolls of Parl. ii. 455 *b*; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, ii. 113, 168, 190; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed. passim; Abb. Rot. Origin. ii. 212; Dugdale's Chronica Series; Add. MS. 5843, ff. 244, 247; Lascelles's Liber Munerum, i. iii. 5; Barnes's Edward III, p. 551; Foss's Judges of England; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 391; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, iii. 95; Index of Seals.] A. F. P.

NOURSE, EDWARD (1701–1761), surgeon, son of Edward Nourse, surgeon, of Oxford, and grandson of Edward Nourse of St. Michael's on Cornhill, London, was born in 1701 at Oxford, where his father had practised from 1686. He was apprenticed to John Dobyns, one of the assistant surgeons to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, on 6 Dec. 1717, and paid the sum of 161*l.* 5*s.* on apprenticeship. He was examined for his diploma at the Barber-Surgeons' Hall in Monkwell Street, London, 10 Dec. 1725, and received a diploma under the common seal of the company. Before this date the candidates had always entertained the court of examiners at supper, but on this occasion Nourse gave each examiner, and there were more than twelve, half a guinea to buy two pairs of gloves instead of the supper; and this method of payment prevailed thenceforward. When Mr. Dobyns, his master, died, he was on 22 Jan. 1731 elected assistant surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he was on the staff with John Freke [q. v.], and afterwards with his own pupil, Percival Pott [q. v.] He was elected surgeon to the hospital on 29 March 1745, and became the senior surgeon before his death. He was elected demonstrator of anatomy by the Barber-Surgeons, 5 March 1731, and held office till 5 March 1734; and in 1728 was elected F.R.S. He was the first surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital who gave regular instruction in anatomy and surgery, and his only publication is a syllabus of his lectures, printed in 1729, and entitled 'Syllabus totam rem anatomicam complectens et prælectionibus aptatus annuatim habendis; huic accedit syllabus chirurgicus quo exhibentur operationes quarum modus peragendarum demonstrandus.' In these lectures he began with the general structure of the body, then treated of the bones in detail, then of the great divisions of the body, then of arteries, veins, and lymphatic glands; next of the urinary and generative organs, then of the muscles, of the brain and sense organs, of the spinal cord, of the arm and leg, of the uterus and fœtus, and concluded the course of twenty-three lectures by one 'de œconomia animali.' He died 13 May 1761.

[Original Minute Books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Records at Barbers' Hall; Young's Annals of the Barber-Surgeons, 1890, p. 376; Thomson's History of the Royal Society, 1812; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714; Works.] N. M.

NOURSE, TIMOTHY (*d.* 1699), miscellaneous writer, son of Walter Nourse of Newent, Gloucestershire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Engeham of Gunston, Kent, was born at Newent. Matriculating at University College, Oxford, on 28 March 1655, he graduated B.A. on 19 Feb. 1657–8, was elected fellow of his college on 19 Jan. 1658–9, and proceeded M.A. on 17 Dec. 1660. He entered holy orders, and became a noted preacher. An admirer of Dr. Robert South, he imitated him so successfully in his sermons and his action in the pulpit that South was sometimes accused of taking Nourse as his model. As bursar of his college for several years Nourse showed exceptional efficiency. He associated much with Roman catholic priests, and in 1672 became a convert to the

Roman catholic religion. Deprived of his fellowship (5 Jan. 1673), he retired to his estate at Newent, where he devoted himself to study and the pleasures of a country life. During an illness in London in October 1677 he sent for Dr. Simon Patrick, minister of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and, acknowledging his error in embracing the Roman catholic faith, desired to receive the sacrament in accordance with the protestant form. Patrick thereupon told him 'that if his disease was not desperate he would do well to consider of what he would do, and he would come to him the next day.' On Patrick's second visit he found Nourse in the same mind, and accordingly administered the sacrament to him. But, recovering from his illness, Nourse repented of what he had done, and returned to his former opinions. He suffered much on the outbreak of the popish plot, and died on 21 July 1699 at Newent, where he was buried, and where there is a monument to his memory. He married Lucy, daughter of Richard Harwood, prebendary of Gloucester.

Nourse was a man, says Hearne, 'of excellent parts . . . of great probity and eminent virtues,' but 'conceited' (Wood). He had a good collection of coins, consisting of 532 separate pieces, which he bequeathed to the Bodleian Library, 'in thankful remembrance of the obligations' he had to the university (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian*, p. 168). He left to University College such of his books as were wanting in the college library, and 120*l.* in charitable bequests.

Nourse published: 1. 'A Discourse upon the Nature and Faculties of Man, in several Essays, with some Considerations upon the Occurrences of Humane Life,' London, 8vo, 1686, 1689, and 1697. 2. 'A Discourse of Natural and Reveal'd Religion, in several Essays; or the Light of Nature a Guide to Divine Truth,' London, 8vo, 1691. 3. 'Campania Fœlix, or a Discourse of the Benefits and Improvements of Husbandry . . . with some Considerations upon (1) Justices of the Peace and inferior Officers; (2) on Inns and Ale-houses; (3) on Servants and Labourers; (4) on the Poor, to which are added two Essays of a Country House, and of the Fuel of London,' London, 8vo, 1700; 2nd edit. 1706. Republished in 1708 with 'The Compleat Collier, by J. C.' He is also said to have written a book, which does not appear to have been published, in answer to Daniel Whitby's 'Discourse concerning the Idolatry of the Church of Rome,' London, 8vo, 1674.

[Letters of Humphry Prideaux to John Ellis (Camd. Soc.), p. 31; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, pp. lxii, lxix, lxxv, lxxviii, iv. 448; Wood's History and Antiquities of the Univ. of Oxford, II. ii. 980; Works of the Learned for March 1700, pp. 179–84; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, ii. 39, 143, 226, 276, 389, 390. Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (both in Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 3, 40, 198, 287; Fosbrooke's History of Gloucestershire, ii. 227, 228; Rudder's Gloucestershire, pp. 564, 565; Kennet's Register and Chronicle, p. 598; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 40; Loudon's Encycl. of Agriculture, p. 1207; Foster's Alumni Oxon.: Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 228, 353, 354, 377.] W. A. S. H.

NOVELLO, VINCENT (1781–1861), organist, musical composer, editor, and arranger, was born at 240 Oxford Road (now Oxford Street), London, on 6 Sept. 1781. His father, Giuseppe Novello, was an Italian domiciled in England, and his mother was an Englishwoman. He received his first, if not his only, tuition in music from a friend and fellow countryman of his father named Quellici, the composer of a set of 'Chansons Italiennes.' When quite young he was sent with his elder brother Francis to a school at Huitmille near Boulogne, which he left just as France was on the point of declaring war against England in February 1793. On his return he became a chorister at the chapel of the Sardinian embassy in Duke Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, where Samuel Webbe was organist. During this period, and after his voice broke, he frequently acted as deputy at the organ for Webbe, and also for Danby, then organist of the Spanish embassy chapel; and in 1797, when barely sixteen years of age, he was elected organist of the Portuguese embassy chapel in South Street, Grosvenor Square, in the choir of which his brother Francis was principal bass for twenty-five years. This post he retained until 1822, and was only once absent from the organ bench during the period. While Novello was organist at the Portuguese chapel, George IV, attracted by his skill, offered him a similar post at the Brighton Pavilion, an offer which was declined on the score of numerous engagements which necessitated his constant presence in London. For twenty-seven years he held classes for pianoforte playing at Campbell's school in Brunswick Square, and for twenty-five years at Hibbert's at Clapton, in addition to teaching numerous private pupils, one of whom was Edward Holmes [q. v.]

In 1811 Novello produced his first attempt in that branch of art in which he made for himself a considerable reputation. It consisted of an arrangement of two folio

volumes of a 'Selection of Sacred Music as performed at the Royal Portuguese Chapel,' and was dedicated to the Rev. Victor Fryer (2nd edit. 1825). In this work Novello displayed much judgment, taste, learning, and industry. The expenses of engraving and printing the volumes were defrayed by himself, and this publishing experiment laid the foundation of the great publishing house of Novello & Co.

In 1812, during the time that the Italian Opera Company was performing at the Pantheon, Catalani being prima donna, Novello acted in the dual capacities of pianist and conductor, and in the following year, on the founding of the Philharmonic Society by J. B. Cramer, W. Dance, and P. A. Corri, Novello became one of the thirty original members; he also officiated as pianist for the society, and later as conductor.

Novello was a constant reader of Shakespeare, and there still exists, in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Cowden-Clarke, the playbill of a private performance of 'Henry VI,' in which Novello, described as 'Mr. Howard,' played the part of Sir John Falstaff. Many celebrated figures in the worlds of art and letters were constant frequenters of the house in Oxford Street, including Charles and Mary Lamb, Keats, Leigh Hunt, Shelley, Hazlitt, Domenico Dragonetti [q. v.], Charles Cowden-Clarke, John Nyren [q. v.], and Thomas Attwood [q. v.] There is a sonnet written by Leigh Hunt in which Novello, Henry Robertson, and John Gattie are reproved for failing to keep an engagement, and in the chapter on 'Ears' in the 'Essays of Elia' Lamb has given an amusing description of the meetings at Novello's house. From 1820 to 1823 the Novellos lived at 8 Percy Street, Bedford Square, when they moved to Shacklewell Green, and later to 22 Bedford Street, Covent Garden, subsequently settling at 66 Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn. In or about 1824 Novello was commissioned to examine and report on the collection of musical manuscripts in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, which led to his selection and publication of works by Carissimi, Clari, Buononcini, Leo, Durante, Palestrina, and others. To this library he presented eight volumes of music which had been given to him by his friend Dragonetti prior to his departure for Italy. These volumes contained motets by an anonymous and some by known composers; duos and trios by Stradella, the title-page of which is apparently in the composer's autograph; an oratorio, 'San Giovanni Battista,' also by Stradella; and a volume of verse anthems by Purcell, in the handwriting of one Starkey (Oxford, 1783) (*Catalogue of Music in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge*, vols. 177–83, by J. A. Fuller-Maitland and A. H. Mann).

After the festival at York in 1828 Novello was permitted to copy some anthems by Purcell, the original manuscripts of which were in the York Minster Library. These manuscripts were shortly afterwards destroyed by fire, and but for the happy accident of Novello having copied them their contents would have been irretrievably lost.

In 1829 Novello and his wife went to Germany to present a sum of money which had been raised by subscription to Mozart's sister, Mme. Sonnenberg, who was then in very straitened circumstances (cf. *Life of Vincent Novello*, p. 26). In the same year the Novellos again moved, this time to 67 Frith Street, the house in which Joseph Alfred Novello, their eldest son, commenced business as a music publisher by issuing a continuation of 'Purcell's Sacred Music,' begun by Vincent Novello in December 1828. This was completed in seventy-two numbers in October 1832, and 'was the first collection of music which Vincent Novello had edited for the service of a church outside the pale in which he had been educated' (cf. *Short Hist. of Cheap Music*, p. 5). It was followed by a 'Life of Purcell' by Vincent Novello. Frequent were the evening réunions at Frith Street of the most celebrated musicians and writers of the day. Among Novello's published compositions is a canon, four in two, written in commemoration of one of these evenings which the composer had passed in the company of Malibran, de Beriot, Willman, Mendelssohn, and others. In 1832 the Manchester prize for the best glee of a cheerful nature was awarded to Novello's 'Old May Morning,' the words of which were written by C. Cowden-Clarke. In the same year the Philharmonic Society commissioned Novello to write a work to be produced by them, the result being a cantata, 'Rosalba,' for six solo voices, chorus, and orchestra. It was first performed in 1834.

On 2 Jan. 1833 the first meeting of the Choral Harmonists' Society, promoted by Novello from a number of seceders from the City of London Classical Harmonists, was held at the New London Hotel, Blackfriars. Novello was also one of the founders and co-conductor with Griffin of the Classical Harmonists' Society, which met at the Crown and Anchor Tavern in the Strand. He was a member of the Royal Society of Musicians, and he played the viola at the Festivals of the Sons of the Clergy at St. Paul's, in the orchestra which the forty youngest members of the society had to supply.

In 1834 he was organist at the Westminster Abbey festival, at which his daughter Clara sang some of the soprano music. He occupied a similar post at the first performance in England of Beethoven's Grand Mass in D in 1846. In a letter concerning the former festival Charles Lamb says: 'We heard the music in the abbey at Winchmore Hill, and the notes were incomparably soften'd by the distance. Novello's chromatics were distinctly audible.' In 1834 the Novellos went to live at 69 Dean Street, but a year or two later they again removed, first to Bayswater, and subsequently to Craven Hill. From 1840 to 1843 Novello was organist of the Roman catholic chapel in Moorfields. In 1848 Mrs. Novello went to Rome for the benefit of her health, and later to Nice, where her husband joined her in the following year. There they lived in retirement until 25 July 1854, when Mrs. Novello died of cholera.

For some years prior to his own death Vincent Novello suffered from periodical attacks of illness, thought to have originated in his grief for the loss of his third son, Sydney. He, however, continued to live at Nice until his death, on 9 Aug. 1861, within a month of completing his eightieth year. In 1863 a memorial window, having for its subject St. Cecilia playing an organ, was placed in the north transept of Westminster Abbey.

Novello was of medium height and somewhat stout. The best extant portrait is a life-size oil-painting by his son Edward, which has been engraved by W. Humphreys. It is now in the possession of Novello's daughter at Genoa.

On 17 Aug. 1808 Novello married Mary Sabilla Hehl, whose father was German and whose mother English. By her he had eleven children, of whom the daughters Mary (afterwards wife of Charles Cowden-Clarke, q.v.) and Clara were held in high esteem in the worlds of literature and music; and the son Joseph Alfred, known as his father's successor in the publishing house of Novello & Co.

Novello's claim to a permanent place in the history of music in England is founded rather upon the excellence of his editions and arrangements of the works of others than upon his own compositions. By his labours and publications he improved public taste. His artistic aim was high, but he committed some errors of judgment — for example, the addition of extra voice-parts to such national monuments as Wilbye's madrigals. His original compositions testify to a considerable command over the intricacies of counterpoint, but they are academic rather than the spontaneous utterings of genuine inspiration. He was deficient in the critical faculty; and of the eighteen masses said to be by Mozart which he published, no less than seven have been declared by Kochel to be either spurious or extremely doubtful. As an organist he rose to eminence at a time when skilful players were comparatively rare, and instruments vastly inferior to what they now are.

In the British Museum Music Catalogue twenty-five pages are devoted to Novello's works. Among these are, in addition to the works mentioned: 1. 'A collection of Motetts for the Offertory,' &c., in 12 books. 2. 'Twelve easy Masses,' 3 vols. fol. 1816. 3. 'The Evening Service,' 2 vols., 18 books, 1822. 4. A collection of masses by Haydn and Mozart found in the library of the Rev. C. I. Latrobe. 5. 'Purcell's Sacred Music,' originally published in five large folio vols., 1829, but subsequently reissued in 4 vols. by J. A. Novello. The manuscript copy of this work was presented by the editor to the British Museum. 6. Immense collections of hymn-tunes, kyries, anthems, &c., by various composers. 7. 'Convent Music,' for treble voices, 2 vols., 1834. 8. A song, 'The Infant's Prayer,' is worthy of mention because of the enormous popularity it once enjoyed, one hundred thousand copies of it having been sold. 9. 'Studies in Madrigalian Scoring,' 8 books, London, 1841. 10. Editions of Haydn's 'Seasons,' 'Creation,' 'Passione,' &c.; of Handel's 'Judas Maccabæus,' with additional accompaniments; of masses and other works by Beethoven, Spohr, Weber, Cherubini, &c. 11. Pianoforte arrangements of Spohr's 'Jessonda,' 'Faust,' 'Zemire,' &c.; Mozart's 'Idomeneo' and 'Figaro.' 12. Three principal sets of organ works, 3 vols.; cathedral voluntaries, &c.

[Authorities quoted in the text, Georgian Era (1838), iv. 529; Grove's Dict. of Music; Athenæum, No. 1764 (1861), p. 226; Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. ii. p. 338; Hist. of Cheap Music, London, 1887, pp. 3, 9, 11, 23 et seq.; Musical Times; Hogarth's Musical History, 1835; Dict. of Music, 1824; Mary Cowden-Clarke's Life and Labours of Vincent Novello; private sources.]

R. H. L.

NOWELL, NOWEL, or NOEL, ALEXANDER (1507 ?–1602), dean of St. Paul's, second son of John Nowell, esq., and eldest son of his father's second marriage with Elizabeth, born Kay, of Rochdale, Lancashire, was born in his father's manor-house, Read Hall, Whalley, Lancashire, in 1507 or 1508 (Churton, *Life of Nowell*, p. 4; according to Whitaker, *History of Whalley*, p. 460, in 1506; to Fuller, *Worthies*, i. 546, in 1510; to Wood, *Athenæ*, i. col. 716, in

1511). Laurence Nowell [q. v.], dean of Lichfield, was a younger brother. Having received his early education at Middleton, Lancashire, he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, at the age of thirteen, and is said to have been the chamber-fellow of John Foxe [q. v.] the martyrologist. He was not admitted B.A. until 1526, was that year elected fellow of his college, proceeded M.A. in 1540 (Boase, *Register*, p. 183), and in 1541 or 1542 gave public lectures in the university on Rodolph's logic (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 307). Having taken orders he was in 1543 appointed master of Westminster School, where he introduced the reading of Terence, and on one day of every week read St. Luke's Gospel and the Acts of the Apostles in Greek with the elder scholars. He was appointed a prebendary of Westminster in 1551 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 351), received a license to preach, and 'preached in some of the notablest places and audiences in the realm' (Strype, u. s.) When Dr. John Redman [q. v.], master of Trinity College, Cambridge, was dying, Nowell attended him, and after his death published a little book containing Redman's last utterances on matters of religious controversy. Although the book was subscribed by other divines as witnesses, Thomas Dorman [q. v.], a catholic divine, charged Nowell with false witness, which Nowell strongly denied (*ib. Memorials*, II. i. 527 sq.) In the first parliament of Queen Mary, which met on 5 Oct. 1553, Nowell was returned as one of the members for Looe, Cornwall; but a committee appointed to inquire into the validity of the return reported on the 13th that he, 'being prebendary at Westminster, and thereby having voice in the convocation house, cannot be a member of this house,' and the election was accordingly annulled (*Commons' Journals*, i. 27; *Returns of Members*, i. 381; Burnet, *History of the Reformation*, iii. 511; Hallam, *Constitutional History*, i. 275). Nowell was a 'dear lover and constant practiser of angling' (*Compleat Angler*, pt. i. c. i.) and it is said that Bishop Bonner, seeing him catch fish in the Thames, designed to catch him, but Francis Bowyer, merchant and afterwards sheriff of London, conveyed him abroad (Fuller, *Worthies*, i. 547). After residing for a time at Strasburg he went to Frankfort, where, being desirous of peace, he took a leading part in the attempt to compose the religious disputes of the exiles in 1557. He subscribed the 'new discipline,' which was presbyterian in character, and joined in defending it against the objections of Robert Horne (1519?–1580) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, and others. But he was not bigoted, and on the death of Mary was one of the joint writers of the letter that the exiles remaining at Frankfort sent to the Genevan divines declaring that they were ready in non-essentials to submit to authority (*Troubles at Frankfort*, pp. 62, 116, 163; Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 263).

Nowell returned to England, and in July was appointed on a commission to visit the dioceses of Oxford, Lincoln, Peterborough, and Lichfield. Cecil had included his name in a list of eminent divines who were to receive preferment, and in December he was made archdeacon of Middlesex (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 330), and preached at the consecration of four bishops, among them being Edmund Grindal [q. v.] of London, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, who had appointed him his chaplain (*Life of Grindal*, p. 49). In February 1560 he was collated to the rectory of Saltwood with Hythe, Kent, which he resigned the same year; was given a canonry at Canterbury (Le Neve, i. 537), and was appointed by the archbishop to visit that church (*Life of Parker*, i. 144); he received a canonry at Westminster in June, which he resigned the next year (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 49), and in November was recommended by Queen Elizabeth 'for his godly zeal, and special good learning, and other singular gifts and virtues' for election as dean of St. Paul's, was elected, and was collated to a prebend in that church (*ib.* pp. 47, 215; *Life of Grindal*, p. 56). He was constantly appointed to preach at St. Paul's Cross the 'Spital sermons,' and before the queen, and had no small share in the restoration of the reformed religion. One of his sermons in 1561 raised some stir, for Dorman misrepresented a sentence in it as a threat of violence against papists (*Annals*, I. i. 352). After the fire at St. Paul's in June he preached before the lord mayor and aldermen a sermon that led the city to take immediate steps to repair the damage. He was by this time married; for Archbishop Parker wrote that if the queen would have a 'married minister' for provost of Eton, there were none comparable to Nowell (*Life of Parker*, i. 208). But the queen chose a celibate divine, William Day (1529–1596) [q. v.] On 1 Jan. 1562 the dean placed a new and richly bound prayer-book, with pictures of the saints and martyrs, on the queen's cushion in St. Paul's, intending it for a new year's gift. Elizabeth made the verger fetch her old book, and showed evident signs of anger. When the service was over she went at once into the vestry, told the dean that he had infringed her proclamation against 'images, pictures,

and Romish relics,' and rebuked him sharply (*Annals*, I. i. 408–10). Towards the end of the year Grindal collated him to the rectory of Great Hadham, Hertfordshire, which he found convenient, both because the bishop had a house there, and because he was able, when Grindal went to London or Fulham, to leave his wife with her children by her former husband in retirement there, and accompany and live with the bishop (CHURTON). At Hadham, too, he fished much in the Ash, and is said to have accidentally invented bottled ale; for he unwittingly left a bottle of ale in the grass by the riverside, and was surprised a few days later to find its contents effervescent (FULLER, u.s.)

In January 1563 Nowell preached a sermon at the opening of parliament, which has been printed from a manuscript at Caius College, Cambridge. He said that, while no man ought to be punished for heretical opinions if he kept them to himself, severe measures might be adopted against those who 'hitherto will not be reformed,' and that those ought to be cut off who spread heresy, specially if it touched the queen's majesty. This was taken by the Spanish ambassador, De Quadra, to be an incitement to slay the Romanist bishops then in prison (FROUDE, *History of England*, c. xli., where De Quadra's interpretation is accepted, surely on insufficient grounds; see the extract from the sermon at the end of the chapter, and the sermon itself, edited by Corrie). Nowell also touched on the decay of tillage, and recommended the marriage of the queen. He was chosen prolocutor of the lower house of convocation. During the sessions he with Sampson, dean of Christ Church, and Day, provost of Eton, presented to the upper house a catechism which had been approved by the lower house, and a committee of four bishops was appointed to examine it, and they appear to have been contented with the approval that it had already received (JACOBSON, *Preface to Nowell's Catechism*; HEYLYN, *History of the Reformation*, p. 332; BURNET, *History of the Reformation*, iii. 515). This catechism was the work of Nowell (*Annals*, I. i. 474; CHURTON treats the book presented by the lower house and the book referred to the committee of bishops as probably distinct works, and both by Nowell, but this seems erroneous). Several alterations were made in it (*ib.* p. 526), and it was again presented to the upper house, but the prorogation came before it received formal approval. Nowell had a fair copy made of it, and sent it to Cecil, at whose instigation he had written it. Cecil kept it for more than a year, and returned it with annotations (*ib.*; *Life of Grindal*, pp. 138, 139). In this synod, in which the Thirty-nine articles were passed, Nowell joined others of the lower house in a request that certain ceremonies, such as the use of copes and surplices, might 'be taken away,' and others, as kneeling at the communion, might be made optional, and voted for six articles of a kindred purport (*Annals*, I. i. 500–6). Though the queen favoured Nowell on account of his learning, he fell into some disgrace in 1564. When preaching a Lenten sermon before her he spoke slightingly of the crucifix. On this she called aloud to him from her seat, 'To your text, Mr. Dean —leave that; we have heard enough of that.' Nowell was utterly dismayed, and was unable to go on. Parker took him home with him and comforted him, and the next day Nowell wrote to Cecil defending his sermon in a manful letter (WOOD; *Life of Parker*, i. 318, 319, iii. 94; FROUDE, *History of England*, c. xliii). It was thought doubtful in January 1565 whether he was yet restored to favour. He endeavoured to compose the dispute about vestments, and wrote a proposition called by Parker 'Mr. Nowel's Pacification,' to the effect that their use should be continued, but that it was desirable that differences of apparel should be done away (*Life of Parker*, i. 343–5). Dorman having written a book against Jewell's 'Apology,' Nowell answered it, and carried on a controversy with him (see below), which was continued in 1566 and 1567. The Roman catholics being strong in Lancashire, Nowell, himself a Lancashire man, went thither in 1568, preached in different places, and brought many to conformity (*Annals*, I. ii. 258). On returning to London he attended the death-bed of Roger Ascham (1515–1568) [q. v.], and preached his funeral sermon. In July 1570, at the request of the two archbishops, he published his larger catechism in Latin (see below).

The Duke of Norfolk [see HOWARD, THOMAS III, fourth DUKE OF NORFOLK], then a prisoner in the Tower, was visited by Nowell in company with Foxe in January 1572. Nowell visited him at other times, and at Easter gave the duke the communion, for which he afterwards requested Burghley to send him an antedated authority. Norfolk requested that the dean might be with him at his end, and Nowell attended him at his execution on 2 June (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 434, 438–40, 444; STRYPE, *Annals*, II. ii. 461–5; CAMDEN, *Annales*, ii. 255). Liberally carrying out the last request of his brother Robert, attorney-general of the court of wards, who died in

1569, and had, like himself, been brought up at Middleton school and Brasenose College, Nowell in 1572 endowed a free school at Middleton, to be called Queen Elizabeth's School, and to be under the government of the principal and fellows of Brasenose, and further founded thirteen exhibitions at the college to be held by scholars from that school, or from the schools of Whalley or Burnley, or in defect from any other school in the county. Moreover he put board floors in the lower rooms of the college, which had hitherto been unboarded. He was regarded as an authority on scholastic matters; revised the rules of the free school of the Skinners' Company at Tonbridge, Kent, and of the grammar school at Bangor, Carnarvonshire, and advised Parker with reference to the foundation of his grammar school at Rochdale (Churton). He is said to have been a benefactor to St. Paul's School (epitaph from plate in Dugdale, *History of St. Paul's*; D. Lupton, *Moderne Protestant Divines*, p. 250), but the reference is probably to the school attached to the cathedral, not to Dean Colet's school (Lupton, *Life of Colet*, p. 159). He is also reckoned among the benefactors of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but the nature of his benefaction seems uncertain (Churton).

Sitting as a member of the ecclesiastical commission in 1573, he signed the warrant for the arrest of Thomas Cartwright (1535-1603) [q. v.], and in 1574 was a commissioner for the trial of John Peters and Henry Turwert, two Flemish anabaptists who were burnt as heretics (*Fœdera*, xv. 740, 741). His name was included in the new commission for ecclesiastical causes of 1576 (*Life of Grindal*, p. 310). When Parker was at the point of death in May 1575, Nowell wrote to Burghley recommending Grindal, then archbishop of York, for the see of Canterbury (*Cal. State Papers* u.s. p. 497). He also wrote to Burghley in 1576 begging him to take measures for the preservation of the college of Manchester, then in some danger from the conduct of the warden (*Annals*, II. ii. 68). When the college was refounded in 1578, Nowell's nephew, John Wolton, afterwards bishop of Exeter, was constituted warden, and Nowell himself one of the four fellows. In 1580 he received from the crown a license of absence from his deanery and rectory in order that he might visit the scholars of Brasenose and the school at Middleton, being commanded to inquire into the state of religion in Lancashire, and to preach on Sundays and holy days wherever he might be (Churton). His success in making converts from Romanism is said to have been recognised by the inclusion of his name in a list of those who, if the jesuit plots against the queen succeeded, were to be put to death (*Annals*, II. ii 357). It was proposed that he should write an answer to the 'Decem Rationes' of Edmund Campion [q. v.], the jesuit, but that work was undertaken by his nephew, William Whitaker. However, in August 1581, when Campion was in the Tower, Nowell, with Day, then dean of Windsor and afterwards bishop of Winchester, held a disputation with him, a report of which was afterwards published (see below), and in 1582 he was named by the Privy Council as one of those fit to be employed to hold conferences with papists (*Life of Whitgift*, i. 198). An agent from Geneva having come to England to solicit help for his fellow citizens, he was directed by the council in January 1583 to apply to Nowell with reference to raising a fund (*Life of Grindal*, p. 415). In this year also the council placed the dean on a commission for the reformation of abuses in printing (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 115). John Towneley (1528?-1607), son of Nowell's mother by her second marriage with Charles Towneley, having been imprisoned at Manchester for recusancy, Nowell wrote to the council in March 1584 to beg that he might be sent to London, and that special care might be taken of his health (*ib.* p. 163; Churton). The queen having ordered Burghley to acquaint Archbishop Whitgift of her desire that Daniel Rogers, a layman, should be appointed treasurer of St. Paul's, Whitgift imparted the matter to Nowell, who besides joining in a petition to the queen from the chapter against the appointment, and representing its illegality to Rogers, wrote to Burghley on 1 Jan. 1585 beseeching him to intercede with the queen that she would abstain from violating the statutes of the church (*Life of Whitgift*, i. 443-8, where the letter is given). His intercession was effectual, for the dignity was conferred on Richard Bancroft [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In this letter Nowell spoke of the deanery as likely soon to be vacant 'by his extreme age and much sickliness.' So, too, in 1588 he requested the council that he might not be troubled further about some business as he was weak and sickly (*Cal. State Papers*, u.s. p. 489). In that year having been collated to the first stall in St. Paul's instead of the less valuable stall which he had previously held, he resigned the rectory of Hadham. He preached at St. Paul's Cross on the defeat of the Armada before the lord mayor and aldermen on 20 Aug., and again when the Spanish flags were displayed on 8 Sept. In October the queen granted him

the first canonry of Windsor that should fall vacant. No vacancy occurred until 1594, when Nowell was installed (Le Neve, iii. 398). Having been included in the new ecclesiastical commission, he assisted in 1590 at the examination of Ralph Griffin, dean of Lincoln, who was charged with preaching false doctrine. He was sent by the privy council, together with Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, then his chaplain, in 1591 to confer with John Udal and others, then under sentence of death for sowing sedition, with a view to their pardon (*Life of Whitgift*, ii. 97). On 6 Sept. 1595 he was elected principal of Brasenose College, but resigned in the following December, after having on 1 Oct. been created D.D. with seniority over all the doctors of the university (Le Neve, p. 564; Wood). He died on 13 Feb. 1601–2, having retained all his faculties to the last, and was buried in St. Mary's Chapel, behind the high altar, in St. Paul's. By his will, of which an account is given by Churton, it appears that he was twice married, the first time to a widow, name unknown, with children who were alive in 1591; his second wife being Elizabeth, who had been married before, first to Lawrence Ball, by whom she had one son, and secondly to Thomas Blount, by whom also she had issue. She survived Nowell, and died in 1611 or 1612. Nowell had no children by either of his wives.

Nowell was a polished scholar, a weighty and successful preacher, a skilful disputant, and a learned theologian. Though the circumstances of his early life inclined him to Calvinism in doctrine, and puritanism in matters of order, he loyally complied with the ecclesiastical settlement of Elizabeth's reign, and even voluntarily showed his approval of certain observances, such as the keeping of holy days, that were disliked by the presbyterian party. Nor does he appear in any respect to have fallen short of the standard of the church of England either in his teaching or his practice. At the same time he was always anxious to promote peace both in the church and among his neighbours, and was a great composer of private quarrels. Meditative, as became a renowned angler, wise in counsel, and grave in carriage, he was held in high esteem by the foremost persons in church and state. Among men of letters his reputation was great; many books were dedicated to him (Churton, sect. ix), and among other panegyrists Barnabe Googe [q. v.] addressed verses to him. Many testified to his piety by seeking consolation from him when dying, and, as in the case of Frances, sister of Sir Henry Sidney, and widow of Thomas Ratcliffe, third earl of Sussex (1526?–1583), by requesting that he would preach their funeral sermons. He was the almoner of Mildred, lady Burghley, a very charitable woman, and was chosen by her husband to preach at her funeral. Besides his benefactions to Middleton School and Brasenose College, he gave liberally to the poor. In his private relations he was affectionate and careful for others, and engaged in long lawsuits to protect the interests of his stepchildren, the 'poore orphans of Mr. Blounte.' In person he was slight; his face was thin and rather pointed, his complexion delicate, and his eyes bright. He wore a small beard and moustache (Holland, *Herωologia*, p. 217). He lived to be the last of the fathers of the English reformation, and was a link between the days of Cranmer and the days of Laud (Jacobson; Churton). A portrait of Nowell engraved in Churton's 'Life,' and described by him as the 'original picture' from Read, was in 1809 the property of Dr. Sherson; it represents Nowell as wearing a broad-brimmed hat, and has an inscription to the effect that he died 13 Feb. 1601, aged 95, with the words 'Piscator hominum,' referring to his love of angling. There is a portrait with the same inscription in the hall of Brasenose College, and another in the Bodleian Library, to which he gave books (Wood, *History and Antiquities of Oxford*, II. ii. 922). Another portrait in Chetham's Library, Manchester, presented by the Rev. James Illingworth in 1694, exhibits Nowell as wearing a skull-cap. There are engravings in Holland's 'Herωologia,' by Clump for Brasenose College, in Churton's 'Life,' and of Nowell's monument with effigy by Hollar in Dugdale's 'History of St. Paul's,' re-engraved by Basire for Churton's book (as to the headless trunk discovered in the crypt of St. Paul's, and engraved in Churton's 'Life' as a fragment of Nowell's monumental effigy, see Colet, John, dean of St. Paul's, and Lupton, *Life of Colet*, p. 239).

Besides his catechisms noticed later, Nowell's printed works are: (1) A book containing Redman's last judgment of several points of religion, 1551 (not known; *Memorials*, ii. 527, 528); (2) 'An Homily ... concerning the Justice of God ... appoynted to be read in the time of sicknes,' with Grindal's form of prayer (not known; Ames, ed. Herbert, p. 721; *Life of Parker*, i. 261); (3) 'Reproofe written by A. N. of a book entituled "A Proofe of certain Articles in Religion denied by Master Jewel, set forth by Tho. Dorman, B.D.,"' 1565, 4to; (4) 'The Reproofe of M. Dorman's Proofe ... continued,' 1566, 4to; (5) 'A Confutation as wel of M. Dorman's last book entituled a "Defence," &c.... as also

of Dr. Saunder's "Causes of Transubstantiation,"' 1567, 4to; (6) 'A True Report of the Disputation . . . held in the Tower of London with Edmund Campion, Jesuite,' 31 Aug. 1581, 1583, 4to (Nos. 3–6 in Brit. Mus.); (7) Sermon preached 11 Jan. 1563, ap. Catechism, ed. Corrie (Parker Soc.); (8) 'Carmina duo in obitum Buceri,' ap. 'Buceri Scripta Anglicana,' p. 910 (reprinted in CHURTON, *Life*, p. 391); (9) 'Carmen in mortem J. Juelli,' at end of Lawrence Humphrey's 'Life of Jewell,' 1573; (10) Commendatory verses in Cooper's 'Thesaurus,' 1565, and in Pankhurst's 'Juvenilia,' 1573; (11) Letters printed in whole or part by Strype and Churton. There are manuscripts by Nowell in the Lansdowne MSS., British Museum, and at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and 'Notes of his Sermons by a Hearer' in the Bodleian. His manuscript theological common-place book (fol.) is in Chetham's Library.

Nowell published three catechisms which hold an important place in the religious history of England. Some confusion has been made between them. In this attempt to exhibit their bibliography B. N. C. stands for Brasenose College, and when no place of publication is noted, supply London: (1) The 'Large Catechism' was written by Nowell 'at the request of some great persons in the church,' not merely for the use of the young, but to be a fixed standard of doctrine in order to silence those who asserted that 'the Protestants had no principles' (*Life of Parker*, i. 403). When Nowell sent the manuscript to Cecil in 1563, he stated that it had been 'approved and allowed' by the clergy of convocation (*Annals*, I. i. 526). In its compilation he appears to have been indebted to the 'Short Catechism' published by the king's authority in 1553, and to Calvin's catechism. The catechism of 1553 has itself been ascribed to Nowell (*Memorials*, II. i. 590, ii. 25), but should be ascribed to John Poynet [q. v.], bishop of Winchester (BALE, *Script. Brit. Cat.* 8th cent. p. 92). Calvin's catechism is that referred to by Churton as H. Stephens's; Stephens was, however, only responsible for the Greek translation (JACOBSON). Nowell's larger catechism was appointed by the university of Oxford to be read in 1578, and the study of it was enjoined at Cambridge by Sir Christopher Hatton in 1589, and Bancroft (afterwards archbishop) when each was chancellor (WOOD, *Annals*). It was written in Latin, and was translated into Greek by Nowell's nephew, William Whitaker [q. v.], and into English by Thomas Norton [q. v.] The original manuscript, with the counter-signatures of the two archbishops, Parker and Grindal, written by a copyist, but with the author's corrections, is at Brasenose College, Oxford. It was published, with a dedication to the archbishops and bishops, under the title 'Catechismus, sive prima Institutio Disciplinaque Pietatis Christianæ,' and has appeared in the following editions: (1) (*a*) 1570, 16 June, Reginald Wolf, 4to, contains no matter about confirmation, and has list of errata at end, in Bodl., Balliol Coll., B. N. C.; (*β*) 1570, 16 June, reissue with confirmation matter, and without list of errata, Bodl. and Chetham's; (2) (*a*) 1571, 30 May, Wolf, 4to, Bodl., B. N. C.; (*β*) reissue same year, no further date, Bodl., B. N. C.; (3) 1572, Wolf, 4to, Bodl. and in 1844 the president of Magd. Hall, Oxf. (Jacobson); (4) 1573, Wolf, the first edition with Whitaker's Greek text, Greek dedication to Cecil, and iambics to reader, 8vo, Brit. Mus., Bodl., B. N. C., elsewhere; (5) 1574, J. Day, 4to, Bodl., B. N. C.; (6) 1576, J. Day, 4to, B. N. C.; (7) 1577, J. Day, with a second Greek edition, 12mo (Lowndes). Strype (*Annals*, I. i. 525) notes an edition of 1578, but this is not known, and is held to be doubtful (but see AMES, ed. Herbert, p. 1653); (8) 1580, J. Day, 4to, Bodl., Magd. Coll. Oxf.; (9) 1590, 8vo (Lowndes); (10) 1603, 8vo (Lowndes); (11, 13) in Randolph's 'Enchiridion Theologicum,' 1st ed. vol. ii. 1792, 12mo, 2nd ed. vol. i. 1812, 8vo; (12) 1795, Oxf., 8vo, edited by Dr. William Cleaver [q. v.], then bishop of Chester, for the use of undergraduates at B. N. C., and candidates for orders in the diocese of Chester; (14) In 'Collectanea Theologica,' 1816, 12mo, edited by W. Wilson, for use at St. Bees; (15) with other matter in a catechism by Dr. Mill, Sibpur, India, 1825, 8vo; (16) 1830, 12mo, with Cleaver's notes; (17, 18) 1835, Oxf., 8vo, ed. William Jacobson [q. v.] with 'Life of A. N.,' 2nd ed. 1844, 8vo.

The English translation of the 'Larger Catechism' with title 'A Catechisme or first Instruction and Learning of Christian Religion, by T. Norton,' was published: (1) 1570, J. Day, 4to, in Bodl., B. N. C.; (2) 1571, J. Day, 4to, Brit. Mus., Bodl., B. N. C.; (3) 1573, J. Day, 4to, Brit. Mus., Bodl.; (4) 1575, J. Day, 4to, Brit. Mus., Bodl., (5) in 'Fathers of the English Church,' vol. viii. edited by Legh Richmond, 1807, 8vo; (6) 1846, by Prayer-book and Homily Soc., 8vo; (7) 1851, 12mo; (8) 1853, Cambridge, ed. Corrie, with sermon of 11 Jan. 1563, for Parker Soc., 8vo. Also in Welsh, 1809, Cleaver's edition, 'Ninbych,' 12mo.

In the preface to his larger catechism, Nowell declared his intention of bringing out an abridgment of it as soon as possible.

Accordingly in the same year he published his (2) 'Middle Catechism,' with the title 'Christianæ Pietatis prima Institutio ad usum Scholarum.' It was dedicated to the archbishops and bishops, is written in Latin, and was translated into Greek by Whitaker, and into English by Norton. The frequent editions of the seventeenth century testify to the importance attached to it by the puritan divines; those that are known are: (1) 1570, 4to, no copy traced (Lowndes, Jacobson); (2) 1575, John Day with Whitaker's Greek translation, 8vo, in Brit. Mus., B. N. C., Chetham, and imperfect, Trin. Coll. Camb.; (3) 1577, J. Day, with Greek translation, 8vo, Brit. Mus., Bodl., B. N. C.; (4) 1578, J. Day, with Greek translation, 16mo, Bodl., B. N. C.; (5) 1581, J. Day, 12mo, Brit. Mus.; (6) 1586, John Wolf for Richard Day, 12mo, B. N. C.; (7) 1595, John Windet, 12mo, Bodl.; (8) 1598, J. Windet, 12mo, B. N. C.; (9) 1610, 8vo, Bodl.; (10) 1615, 8vo, Bodl.; (11) 1625, 8vo, Brit. Mus.; (12) 1626, Cambridge, 8vo, Chetham; (13) 1630, 8vo, Brit. Mus.; (14) 1633, Cambridge, 12mo, B. N. C.; (15) 1636, Cambridge, 8vo, Brit. Mus.; (16) 1638, 'pro societate stationariorum,' with Greek, 12mo, B. N. C.; (17) 1673, with Greek, 12mo, Brit. Mus.; (18) 1687, with Greek, Bodl., Magd. Coll. Oxf.; (19) 1701, 'pro societ. stationar.,' with Greek, 12mo, Brit. Mus., B. N. C.; (20) 1795, Oxford, edited by Dr. W. Cleaver, 8vo; (21) 1817, edited by W. Wilson, for use at St. Bees, 12mo.

Norton's translation of the 'Middle Catechism,' with title 'A Catechisme or Institution of Christian Religion to be learned of all youth next after the little catechisme appoynted in the Booke of Common Prayer,' has a special dedication by Nowell to the archbishops and bishops. It was published: (1) 1572, John Day, 12mo, Bodl., also a copy without date B. N. C.; (2) 1577, J. Day, 8vo, Bodl.; (3) 1579, J. Day, 8vo, B. N. C.; (4) 1583, J. Day, 8vo, Bodl.; (5) 1609, 8vo, Bodl.; (6) 1614, 'for the companie of the stationers,' 12mo, B. N. C.; (7) 1638, 8vo, Brit. Mus., Bodl.; (8) 1715, an independent translation with title 'The Elements of Christian Piety, being an Explanation of the Commandments,' &c., 12mo (Churton, pp. 193, 194); (9) 1818, Bristol, in 'Church of England Tracts,' No. 30, bound in collected tracts, vol. ii., 12mo; (10) 1851, by Prayer-book and Homily Society, 8vo.

Nowell's third or 'Small Catechism' is believed by Churton to be referred to in the king's letter prefixed to the catechism of 1553, as 'the other brief catechism which we have already set forth.' Churton does not consider it probable that these words refer to the catechism in the Book of Common Prayer, but his reason for this opinion does not seem obvious. An examination of Nowell's 'small' catechism in the edition of 1574 shows, as Churton himself, who had seen a later edition, points out in his appendix, that it is in no way different from the church catechism save that after each commandment it has the words 'miserere nostri,' &c., that after the 'Duty to your neighbour,' are inserted several questions and answers on the duties of subjects, children, servants, parents, &c., and that the part on the sacraments is much longer. The 'small' catechism has a preface signed A. N., and in Whitaker's dedication of the Greek version of the 'middle' catechism to Nowell, 1575, he says that Nowell had composed three catechisms, and that having already translated two he was now presenting the author with a translation of the third. All three catechisms are therefore treated by Whitaker and by Nowell himself as alike Nowell's work. Isaak Walton, moreover, speaks of Nowell (circa 1653) as 'the good old man' who made 'that good, plain, unperplexed catechism printed in our good old service-book.' It seems clear then that Nowell was the author of the first part of the church catechism now in use, which was first published in the prayer-book of 1549 as part of the rite of confirmation, the later portion on the sacraments afterwards (1604) added, as is generally held, by Bishop Overall having been reduced and otherwise altered from Nowell's 'small' catechism. This small catechism was translated like the two others, into Greek and English, and was published in Latin with the title 'Catechismus parvus pueris primum Latine qui ediscatur, proponendus in scholis:' (1) 1572, not known (Churton); (2) 1574 (by John Day), on the back of the title-page a woodcut of boys at school, and a quotation from Isocrates, with Whitaker's Greek version, 12mo, in Balliol Coll.; (3) 1578 (by J. Day, 8vo), not traced (Ames, ed. Herbert and Dibdin, iv. 130 *n.*); (4) 1584, with Whitaker's Greek, 8vo, Bodl.; (5) 1619, 12mo, B. N. C.; (6) n. d. Latin only, part of title-page torn away (by T. C. Lond., 8vo), Balliol Coll.; (7) 1633, with Greek, 8vo, Bodl.; (8) 1687, for the use of St. Paul's School, 8vo (Churton, App. viii.) Norton's English translation with title, 'The Little Catechisme:' (1) 1577, 12mo, not traced (Tanner); (2) 1582, Richard Day, 12mo, Bodl.; (3) 1587, 8vo, not traced (Tanner; Wood).

[Churton's Life of Nowell; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. cols. 716–9 (Bliss); Wood's Hist. and Antiq. ii. ii. 922, 954, iii. 360, 363, 369 (Gutch); Biog. Brit. v. 3257; Holland's Heræologia, p.

217 ; D. Lupton's Moderne Prot. Divines, p. 250; Fuller's Worthies, i. 547 (Nichols); Fuller's Ch. Hist. ii. 509, iv. 179, v. 256 (Brewer); Foxe's Acts and Mon. vi. 267, 269, 272 (Townsend); Troubles at Frankfort, pp. 62, 116, 163; Strype's Annals, I. i. 153, 228, 247, 263, 297, 306–8, 352, 401, 408–10, 473, 504, 525–8, ii. 113, 247–249, 258, II. i 353, 419, ii. 357, 361, 461, III. ii. 27, Memorials, II. i. 527, 590, ii. 25, 277, III. i. 230, Cranmer, p. 450, Grindal, pp. 49, 138, 202, Parker I. 126, 193, 208, 318, 343, 359, II. 11, 17, Whitgift, I. 198, 444, II. 97 (8vo edit.); Commons' Journals, i. 27; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, II. 364, 407, III. 511, 515 (8vo edit.); Return of Members, i. 381; Hallam's Const. Hist. i. 275 (ed. 1863); Boase's Register of Univ. of Oxf. p. 183 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti, i. 53, ii. 330, 440, 449, iii. 351, 355, 398, 564 (Hardy); Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 49, 54, 82, 215; Walton's Compleat Angler, pt. i. c. i. pp. 40, 41 (ed. 1775); Camden's Annales, ii. 255 (Hearne); Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 382, 434, 438–40, 497, 1581–90, pp. 115, 163, 489 (Lemon); Froude's Hist. of England, v. 283, vii. 30, 100, 256 (post 8vo edit.); Whitaker's Hist. of Whalley, p. 460; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. pp. 2, 3; Lupton's Life of Colet, pp. 135, 159, 239. For bibliography, chiefly information received from Mr. Falconer Madan, of the Bodleian Library, who generously lent his valuable notes on the bibliography of the three catechisms for the purpose of this article; also from Mr. W. T. Browne of Chetham's Library and from Mr. Evelyn Abbott, of Ball. Coll. Oxford; Jacobson's Catechismus, Pref.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, vi. 1710 art. Nowell; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, pp. 611, 647, 654, 655, 662, 677, 938, 967, 1618, 1658; Dibdin's Ames, iv. 129, 130; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. pp. 552, 553.]

W. H.

NOWELL, INCREASE (1590–1655), New England settler, born in 1590, was one of the patentees mentioned in the charter of the governor and company of Massachusetts Bay. He was chosen an 'assistant' in 1629, and became a very active and efficient member of the company. In 1630 he arrived in America in the Arbella with John Winthrop. He was appointed ruling elder of the church at Boston in August 1630, but resigned that office in 1632 on becoming convinced of the impropriety of being a magistrate and an elder at the same time. He was in consequence dismissed from the Boston pastorate, and became a founder of the church in Charlestown. He was a commissioner of military affairs in 1634. In 1637 he was one of those who refused to disclaim the charter, and for not appearing to answer for his conduct before the commissioners from England was outlawed (Felt, *Eccl. Hist. of New England*, i. 275). From 1644 until 1649 he was secretary of Massachusetts colony. He died in poverty at Boston on 1 Nov. 1655. By his wife Parnell Gray (1603–1687) he had five sons and three daughters. In recognition of his services the colony granted 1,000 acres of land apiece, in Cocheco country, New Hampshire, to his widow and son Samuel.

His eldest surviving son, Samuel Nowell (1634–1688), born at Boston on 12 Nov. 1634, graduated at Harvard in 1653, and was chaplain under General Josiah Winslow in Philip's war. At the great Narraganset swamp fight in South Kingston, Rhode Island, on 19 Dec. 1675, he displayed remarkable bravery (Mather, *Magnalia*, bk. vii. ch. 6, sect. 10). He was chosen assistant of the colony in May 1680, and in Oct. 1685 became treasurer. In 1688 he went to England on behalf of the old colonial charter, and died in London in September of that year.

[Young's Chronicles of the First Planters, p. 262, and elsewhere; Prince's Annals, p. 334; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (Savage); Budington's First Church in Charlestown, pp. 31, 190; Hutchinson's Massachusetts Bay, 2nd edit., i. 17, 22; Felt's Eccl. Hist. of New England, i. 159; Savage's Genealog. Dict. iii. 295; Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 3rd Ser., i. 47.]

G. G.

NOWELL or **NOWEL, LAURENCE** (*d.* 1576), dean of Lichfield, a younger son of John Nowell, esq., of Read Hall, Whalley, Lancashire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, born Kay, and brother of Alexander Nowell [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's, entered Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1536, and, desiring to study logic at Cambridge, migrated to that university, where he graduated B.A. in 1542. Returning to Oxford, he was in that year incorporated B.A., and proceeded M.A. in 1544. He is said at one period to have been a member of Christ Church (Tanner); but this is extremely doubtful. In 1546 he was appointed master of the grammar school at Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire. Before long, however, articles were exhibited against him in chancery by the corporation of the town as patrons of the school for neglect of duty. Proceedings were stayed in February 1550 by an order from the privy council to the warden and fellowship of Sutton that he should not be removed from his place 'unless they have found in him some notable offence, in which behalf they were to make the lords privy thereto' (*Acts of the Privy Council*, new ser. v. 226). On the accession of Queen Mary he took shelter with Sir John Perrot at Carew Castle, and after a time joined his brother Alexander in Germany. Having returned to England on

the queen's death, he was made archdeacon of Derby in 1558, and received the deanery of Lichfield in March 1560, which he held along with his archdeaconry (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 565, 577). In the convocation of 1563 he voted with his brother Alexander for the proposals for abrogating some church ceremonies and rendering others optional, and for the six articles to the like effect, on which the lower house divided (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 500–6). In that year he was tutor to Richard de Vere, earl of Oxford (1550–1604), and was installed prebendary of Chichester. He also held the rectory of Haughton and Drayton Basset, Staffordshire, and in 1566 received a prebend in the church of York. He was accused in 1570 by Peter Morwent [q. v.], a prebendary of Lichfield, of having uttered scandal about the queen and the Earl of Leicester, and answered the charge in writing (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 393). In 1575 he bought a house and estate at Sheldon, and some land at Coleshill, both in Warwickshire. He died in or about October 1576, and it is thought was buried at Weston in Derbyshire. By his wife Mary, whose former husband was named Glover, he left two or more sons—Laurence, matriculated at Brasenose College, at the age of eighteen, in 1590 (Clark, *Register of the University of Oxford*, II. ii. 180), and Thomas—and three daughters. He was a diligent antiquary, and learned in Anglo-Saxon, being among the first to revive the study of the language in England (Camden, *Britannia*, col. 6), and having as his pupil William Lambarde [q. v.], the editor of the laws of the Anglo-Saxons, with whom he used to study when staying at one period in the chambers of his brother, Robert Nowell (*d.* 1569), attorney-general of the court of wards, in Gray's Inn. Nowell left the following manuscripts: (1) 'Vocabularium Saxonicum,' an Anglo-Saxon dictionary, which passed successively to Lambarde, Somner, and Selden, and is now in the Bodleian Library, as is also a transcript of it made by Francis Junius (1589–1677) [q. v.]; (2) A collection containing perambulations of forests and other matters (Thoresby, *Hist. of Leeds*, p. 531); (3) 'Collectanea' in MS. Cotton. Vitell. D. vii.; (4) 'Excerpta quædam Saxonica A.D. 189–997;' (5) 'Excerpta, A.D. 1043–1079;' and (6) 'Variæ mappæ chorographicæ, Hiberniæ, Scotiæ, Angliæ, Walliæ,' &c.—Nos. 4–6 are in MS. Cotton. Domit. xviii.; (7) 'Gesta episcoporum Lindisfarnensium et Dunelmensium . . . ex Symeone Dunelmensi collecta,' &c., in MS. Cotton. Vespas. A. v.; (8) a letter in Latin to Cecil, dated June 1563, stating that he was prepared to make maps of England, in MS. Lansd. vi.; (9) answer to the charges of Peter Morwin (see above); (10) a letter to Archbishop Parker, dated June 1567, on behalf of two nonconformists, in Corpus Christi College Library. A portrait of Nowell, with the inscription 'Nowell, 1601,' but without painter's name, was bequeathed to Dulwich College by Edward Alleyn, and is now in the Dulwich Gallery.

[Churton's Life of A. Nowell, pp. 12, 99, 198, 233–9; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 357, 358; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 245; Biog. Brit. v. 3259; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 563, 577, iii. 169; Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 670; Thoresby's Leeds, p. 531; Cal. State Papers, (Lemon), 1547–83, p. 393; Acts of Privy Council (new ser.), v. 226; Strype's Annals, I. i. 500 sq. (8vo edit.); Strype's Memorials, II. i. 403.]

W. H.

NOWELL, RALPH (*d.* 1144?), bishop of Orkney. [See Ralph.]

NOWELL, THOMAS (1730–1801), divine, born in 1730, son of Cradock Nowell of Cardiff, Glamorganshire, entered at Oriel College, Oxford, 26 April 1746, and matriculated 10 May, when his age was given as sixteen. He graduated B.A. 14 Feb. 1749–1750, and M.A. 1753. On 25 March 1747 he was nominated by the Duke of Beaufort to an exhibition at Oriel for natives of the counties of Gloucester, Monmouth, and Glamorgan, and on 14 Nov. 1752 he became an exhibitioner on the foundation of Bishop Robinson. He was elected fellow of his college on 27 April 1753, and held it until he married. He also filled the college offices of junior treasurer 1755–7, senior treasurer 1757–8, and dean 1758–60, 1763. In May 1760 Nowell was elected public orator; he was nominated by his college as junior proctor in 1761, and acted for many years as secretary to the chancellor of the university. On the death of Dr. William King he was admitted principal (10 Jan. 1764) of St. Mary Hall, and proceeded B.D. 14 Jan. 1764, D.D. 28 Jan. In 1771 he was appointed by Lord North—whose attention had been called by George III to the necessity of selecting 'a man of sufficient abilities,' as such offices 'ought not to be given by favour, but according to merit' (*Corresp. of George III and North*, i. 62–3)—to the regius professorship of modern history at Oxford, and he retained it, with the principalship of the hall, until his death; but he resigned the post of public orator in 1776. It is stated by James Hurdis in the 'Vindication of Magdalen College,' which he published about 1800, that Nowell reads 'on certain days of

every week during term, giving without interruption both public and private lectures, in person for the most part, and by substitution when his impaired health confines him at home.'

Nowell preached before the speaker and four other members of the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 30 Jan. 1772, the usual sermon on King Charles. The speaker 'highly disapproved of the sermon, and did not conceal his sentiments;' another of the members thought that the 'offensive expressions' used in the pulpit would not be printed; but the accustomed vote of thanks from the house was passed without any protest to the preacher on 31 Jan. (*Commons' Journals*, xxxiii. 435–436). In the printed discourse George III was compared to Charles I, the existing house was likened to the opponents of Charles, and the grievances of the subjects of both monarchs were declared illusory. Thomas Townshend suggested on 21 Feb. that the sermon should be burnt by the hands of the common hangman; but Lord North reminded the house of the vote of thanks, and carried a motion for the order of the day. The matter was again brought up on 25 Feb., when the entry of thanks was expunged without a division, after an attempt to bring on the order of the day had been defeated by 152 votes to forty-one (*ib.* xxxiii. 500, 509). The king reported to Lord North that 'the country gentlemen were at first hurt they were not supported in defending' Dr. Nowell (*Corresp. of George III and North*, i. 91–3). Gibbon remarked that the preacher's bookseller 'is much obliged to the Right Honourable Tommy Townshend' (*Miscell. Works*, ii. 78), and Dr. Johnson, who dined with Boswell at Nowell's 'beautiful villa at Iffley' on 11 June 1784, added, 'Sir, the Court will be very much to blame if Nowell is not promoted.' The party 'drank Church and King after dinner with true Tory cordiality' (Boswell, ed. Hill, ii. 152, iv. 295–6).

Nowell, however, received no further preferment. He lived partly at St. Mary Hall, and partly 'at his pretty house overlooking the lock at Iffley,' and died at his lodgings in St. Mary Hall on 23 Sept. 1801, being described as seventy-three years old. Nowell married at St. Aldate's, Oxford, on 23 Feb. 1764, Sarah, daughter of Sir Thomas Munday, a well-known Oxford upholsterer. Their son Thomas was buried in St. Aldate's on 8 Jan. 1768 (Anthony Wood, *Oxford City*, ed. Peshall, p. 151). He established a fund for rebuilding the western side of the quadrangle at the hall; some portion was rebuilt, and an additional story was raised on the south side, 'but it was extremely plain and of a mean appearance' (Ingram, *Oxford*, vol. ii.) Under his will certain shares held by him in the Oxford Canal Navigation were left to found an exhibition at St. Mary Hall (Chalmers, *Oxford*, ii. 451).

Six students at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, the best known of whom was the Rev. Erasmus Middleton [q. v.], were expelled from the university on 11 March 1768 'for praying and preaching in prohibited times and places.' This proceeding was censured by Sir Richard Hill [q. v.] in 'Pietas Oxoniensis, by a Master of Arts of the University of Oxford,' 1768, and defended by Nowell in 'An Answer to a Pamphlet entitled Pietas Oxoniensis,' 1768; 2nd ed. with large additions, 1769. Hill retorted with a reply entitled 'Goliath Slain;' another writer, disguised as 'No Methodist,' issued 'Strictures on an Answer to Pietas Oxoniensis by Thomas Nowell.' Toplady, at first as Clerus and then under his own name, vindicated 'The Church of England from the Charge of Arminianism in a Letter to Dr. Nowell;' and John Fellows, as 'Philanthropos,' published 'Grace Triumphant: a Sacred Poem, submitted to the Serious and Candid Perusal of Dr. Nowell,' and others. This affair provoked much excitement at the time (Boswell, ed. Hill, ii. 187), and the titles of several more pamphlets by Macgowan, Whitefield, and others, are given in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. ix. 427, and Halkett and Laing's 'Dictionary of Anonymous Literature,' pp. 679, 1027, 1037, 1405, 1912, 2008. An anonymous dissertation 'upon that Species of Writing called Humour when applied to sacred subjects,' 1760, is attributed to Nowell.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1772 p. 93, 1801 pt. ii. p. 963; Letters of first Earl Malmesbury, 1870, i. 252–4; Walpole's Journals, 1771–83, i. 25-8; Wood's Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii pt. ii. p. 907; Wood's Oxford Colleges, ed. Gutch, pp. 673-4, and App. p. 173; Hansard, xvii. 312-8; information from Mr. C. L. Shadwell, of Oriel College, Oxford.] W. P. C.

NOWER or **NOWERS**, **FRANCIS** (*d.* 1670), herald-painter, belonged to a family long seated at Ashford and Pluckley in Kent. Nower was employed for many years in the ordinary avocation of an heraldic painter, especially during the time of the Commonwealth. In 1660 he edited the fourth edition of Guillim's 'Display of Heraldry' before the restoration of Charles II, after which event a new edition was issued, omitting certain additions under the

Commonwealth. Nower resided in Bartholomew Lane, near the Exchange, in London; in 1670 a fire broke out there, in which Nower, with two of his children and two servants, perished. Administration of his effects was granted on 15 Aug. 1670 to his widow, Hester, who subsequently remarried Francis Turner.

His wife Hester was daughter of Isaac Bargrave, D.D., dean of Canterbury, by whom he was father of Beaupré Nower (or Nowers), afterwards fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge.

[Streatfield's Excerpta Cantiana; information from Mr. C. P. Nowers.] L. C.

NOYE or **NOY**, WILLIAM (1577–1634), attorney-general to Charles I, son of Edward Noye of Carnanton, Mawgan-in-Pyder, Cornwall, by Jane Crabbe, his wife, was born in 1577. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 27 April 1593, and was admitted on 24 Oct. 1594 a member of Lincoln's Inn. Leaving the university without a degree, he was called to the bar in 1602, was autumn reader in 1622, a bencher from 1618 until his death, and treasurer in 1632.

His rise in his profession was slow, and was not achieved without intense and unremitting application. 'I moyle in law' he early adopted as his anagram, and by such moyling he gradually acquired a knowledge, both intimate and extensive, of the abstruser branches of the law. He thus attracted the notice of Bacon, by whom he was recommended in 1614 for the post of official law reporter, as one 'not overwrought with practice and yet learned, and diligent, and conversant in reports and records.'

Noye represented Grampound, Cornwall, in the first two parliaments of James I, 1604–11 and 1614. In subsequent parliaments he represented other constituencies in the same county, viz. Helston in 1621–2, Fowey in 1623–4, St. Ives in 1625–6, and Helston in 1628–9. He took at first the popular side, and led the attack on monopolies with skill and spirit in 1620–1. As counsel for Sir Walter Earl, one of the five knights committed for refusing to contribute to the forced loan of 1626, he argued, 22 Nov. 1627, the insufficiency of the return to their habeas corpus. On 16 April 1628 he replied to Attorney-general Heath in the argument on the liberty of the subject before the House of Lords, and he afterwards in the commons proposed a habeas corpus act. He also stoutly resisted, in the conference of 28 May following, the clause saving the royal prerogative appended by the lords to the Petition of Right. In the debate on tonnage and poundage of 12 Feb. 1628–9, he proposed the insertion in the grant of a clause expressly negativing the right of the king to levy those contributions by virtue of his prerogative.

It accordingly excited no little surprise when, on 27 Oct. 1631, Noye was appointed attorney-general. On being offered the post he is said to have bluntly asked what his wages were to be, and to have hesitated until it was pressed upon him with importunity. Once in office, the view he took of his duties is evinced by his witty translation of 'Attornatus Domini Regis' as 'one that must serve the king's turn.' One of his first official cares was to take order for the reverential use of St. Paul's Cathedral, which, by the negligence of the dean and chapter, had been suffered to become a public thoroughfare (*Documents illustrating the History of St. Paul's Cathedral*, Camden Soc. p. 131).

In the Star-chamber it fell to his lot to prosecute two members of his own inn, Henry Sherfield and William Prynne [q. v.] Sherfield, to show his zeal for the glory of God, had, in October 1629, defaced his image in a stained-glass window in St. Edmund's Church, Salisbury, of which city he was recorder. An information had been issued against him by Noye's predecessor, Attorney-general Heath, but it did not come on for hearing until February 1632–3, when the crown case was stated by Noye with equal moderation and cogency, and Sherfield was let off with the comparatively light penalty of a fine of 500*l.* and a public acknowledgment of error. In the autumn Noye was occupied with the revision of the 'Declaration of Sports' preparatory to its reissue, and in the supervision of the arrangements for a grand masque which the loyal gentlemen of the Inns of Court had determined by way of protest against Prynne's recently published 'Histriomastix' to present before the king and queen at Whitehall at the ensuing Candlemas. The pageant was followed by Prynne's trial in the Star-chamber, 13–17 Feb. 1633–4, in the conduct of which Noye manifested great zeal. On 7 May following he was an unsympathetic spectator of Prynne's sufferings in the Westminster pillory, and the puritans, not unnaturally, saw the hand of God in a vesical hæmorrhage by which he was seized on his return home (*A Divine Tragedy lately acted*, 1634, 4to, p. 44). When Prynne's 'libellous' letter to Laud brought him again into the Star-chamber, 18 June, Noye's zeal outran his discretion. Denouncing Prynne as past grace, he moved to deprive him of the privilege of attending divine service. Laud was shocked at so heathenish a proposal, and at

his intercession Prynne was remanded without further censure. Noye, however, was not to be baulked (cf. *Winthrop Papers* in Massachusetts Hist. Coll. 4th ser. vi. 414–19). At the beginning of the long vacation, when most of the Star-chamber lords were out of town, he contrived to get an order drawn up for Prynne's close confinement, and having thus secured his prey went down to Tunbridge Wells to drink the waters. The waters failed to afford the relief he sought, and, tortured by the stone and weakened by frequent hæmorrhage, he soon retired to his house at New Brentford, where he died on Saturday, 9 Aug. 1634. He was buried on the following Monday in the chancel of the parish church.

Noye was mourned by Laud as 'a dear friend' and stout champion of the church. By the unscrupulous manner in which he had prostituted his vast learning and ingenuity to the service of tyranny—the revival of the forest laws, the infamous soap monopoly, the writ of ship money, were his work—he had incurred much popular odium, and he was hardly cold in his grave when he was dissected in effigy on the London stage in a farce entitled 'A Projector lately Dead,' a 'hundred proclamations being found in his head, a bundle of moth-eaten records in his mouth, and a barrel of soap in his belly' (*ib.* p. 418).

Though no orator, Noye was a lucid and effective speaker. As a lawyer he had in his day no superior. Prynne calls him 'that great Gamaliel of the law,' and among his pupils were Sir Orlando Bridgman, Sir John Maynard, and Sir Matthew Hale. Notwithstanding his early connection with the popular party it is probable that he took from the first a somewhat high view of the royal prerogative, and entertained a cordial antipathy to the puritans. In 1626 he gave a noble stained-glass window to Lincoln's Inn Chapel. He appears to have been a good scholar, and though, by the testimony of his contemporaries, 'passing humorous,' or, as we should say, whimsical, and of a somewhat rough and cynical demeanour, was nevertheless a man of solid and sterling parts. 'His apprehension,' says Wood, 'was quick and clear, his judgment methodical and solid, his memory strong, his curiosity deep and searching, his temper patient and cautious.' Clarendon imputes to him an inordinate vanity, and some colour is given to the charge by his epitaph, written by himself at the close of his statute book:—

'Hic jaceo judex Astrææ fidus alumnus,
Quam, simul ac terris fugit, ad astra sequar.
Non ego me—defunctus enim mihi vivo superstes,
Sed mecum doleo jure Britanna mori.'

On the other hand he left express injunctions that he should be buried without funeral pomp.

Noye was painted by Cornelius Janssen and William Faithorne the elder [q. v.] A copy of the picture by Janssen, presented by Davies Gilbert [q. v.], the historian of Cornwall, hangs in the hall of Exeter College, Oxford. There is an excellent engraving from the original in Charles Sandoe Gilbert's 'Historical Survey of Cornwall,' vol. i. facing p. 132 (cf. Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ed. 1721, vol. i. facing p. 73). An engraving of the picture by Faithorne forms the frontispiece to Noye's 'Compleat Lawyer,' ed. 1674. Unless extremely flattered by both painters, Noye was a man of handsome and distinguished appearance, to whom the epithet 'amorphous' applied to him by Carlyle (*Cromwell*, Introduction, chap. iv. ad fin.) is singularly inappropriate.

Noye married, 26 Nov. 1606, Sara, daughter of Humphrey Yorke of Phillack, near Redruth, Cornwall, by whom he had issue two sons and a daughter. By his will, printed in 'European Magazine,' 1784, pp. 335–6, he devised the bulk of his property, including an estate at Carnanton, Mawgan-in-Pyder, Cornwall, to his eldest son Edward, whom, with grim humour, he enjoined to waste it, adding, 'nec melius speravi.' An estate at Warbstow in the same county went to his second son, Humphrey. The spendthrift heir was killed by a Captain Byron in a duel in France within two years of his father's death, and left no issue. Humphrey Noye (1614–1679), B.A. of Exeter College, Oxford, fought for the king during the civil war, was in the commission of the peace for Cornwall, and died in 1679, being buried at Mawgan-in-Pyder, and leaving by his wife Hester, daughter of Henry Sandys, and sister of Edwyn, last baron Sandys of The Vine, two sons, both of whom died without issue, and three daughters, of whom the second, Catherine, was the ancestress of Davies Gilbert. Bridgeman, the third daughter, married, in 1685, John Willyams of Roseworthy, and brought with her the Carnanton estates, which have remained in the hands of their posterity.

From Noye's papers were published after his death the following: 1. 'A Treatise of the Principall Grounds and Maximes of the Lawes of this Kingdome. Very useful and commodious for all Studients and such others as desire the Knowledge and Understanding of the Lawes' (originally written in law French),

London, 1641, 1642, and 1660, 8vo, and 1677, 12mo; later editions with abridged title-page and additions or notes, London, 1757, 1792, 1794, 1806, 1817, 12mo, 1821, 8vo, Richmond, Virginia, 1824, 8vo, Philadelphia, 1845, 8vo, and Albany, 1870. 2. 'The Great Feast at the Inthronization of the Reverend Father in God George Neavill, Archbishop of Yorke, Chancellour of England in the sixt yeare of Edward the Fourth. Wherein is manifested the great pride and vaine glory of that prelate. The copy of this feast was found inrolled in the Tower of London, and was taken out by Mr. Noy, His Majesties late Attorney-General,' London, 1645, 4to (reprint in Leland's 'Collectanea,' ed. 1770, vol. vi.) 3. 'The Compleat Lawyer, or A Treatise concerning Tenures and Estates in Lands of Inheritance for Life and for Yeares; of Chattels Reall and Personal; and how any of them may be conveyed in a legal Forme by Fine, Recovery, Deed, or Word, as the case shall require,' London, 1651, 8vo; later editions with somewhat different title-page, 1661, 1665, 1670, 1674, 8vo. 4. 'Reports and Cases taken in the time of Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles . . . conteining most excellent Matter of Exceptions to all manner of Declarations, Pleadings, and Demurrers, that there is scarce one Action in a Probability of being brought, but here it is thoroughly examin'd and exactly layd,' London, 1656, 4to, 1669, folio (a work of no authority). 5. 'A Treatise of the Rights of the Crown, declaring how the King of England may support and increase his Annual Revenue. Collected out of the Records in the Tower, the Parliament Rolls, and Close Petitions, Anno x. Car. Regis. 1634,' London, 1715, 8vo. He is also said to have had 'a greate hande in compilinge and republishinge the late declaration for pastimes on the Lords daye' (*Winthrop Papers* in Massachusetts Hist. Coll. 4th ser. vi. 414).

Some of Noye's legal drafts are printed in 'The Perfect Conveyancer: or, Several Select and Choice Presidents such as have not formerly been printed,' London, 1655, 4to. His award adjusting a difference between Laud and the Bishop of Lincoln in regard to the former's right of metropolitical visitation of the diocese of the latter is in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' iv. 488. A few of Noye's arguments, opinions, and other miscellaneous remains, are preserved in various Harl. MSS.; in Lansd. MSS. 253 art. 26, 254 art. 2, 485 art. 3; Cotton. MSS. Titus B. viii. art. 63 (being Noye's will in Latin); Addit. MSS. 5832 f. 219*b*, 6297 ff. 385, 12511; and in the Hargrave MSS.; the Tanner MSS. (Bodl. Libr.), 67 f. 61, 70 art. 48, 104 art. 74; MS. Camb. Univ. Libr. Dd. xi. 73, 370 (being Noye's will and epitaph); MSS. Linc. Inn Libr. 76 art 5, 79 ff. 1–87; MS. Inner Temple, 177; MS. Exeter Coll. Libr. 189 ff. 94–114; MS. Queen's Coll. Libr. 155; Lambeth MSS. 642 ff. 49–141, 943 f. 529.

[Rushworth's Hist. Coll. pt. II. vol. i. p. 247; Burton's Diary, ii. 444 *n.* et seq; Whitelocke's Mem.; Lords' Journ. iii. 806; Cases in the courts of Star-chamber and High Commission (Camd. Soc.); D'Ewes's Autobiog. 1845, i. 406, ii. 79; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicus, 1671, pp. 301–2; Wallington's Hist. Notices, 1869, i. 64–77; Smith's Obituary (Camd. Soc.), p. 9; Strafforde Letters, i. 262, 266; Epist. Hoelianæ, sect. vi. ep. xvii.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. Engl. 2nd edit. ii. 225; Gilbert's Cornwall, ii. 66, 160, iii. 143–5, 151–6, 161, 342; Polwhele's Cornwall, iv. 94–6; Biogr. Sketches in Cornwall (1831), i. 53 et seq.; Complete Parochial Hist. of Cornwall (1870), iii. 288, 29 ff. 1–145, 257, 346, 351; Vivian and Drake's Visitation of Cornwall (Harl. Soc.), pp. 158 *n.* 270 *n.*; Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. Oxf. 1879; Harl. MS. 1079, f. 113*b*; Hamon L'Estrange's Reign of King Charles, pp. 135–6; Weldon's Court of King Charles in Secret History of the Court of James I, ii. 39–40; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 11, 158, 535, 562; Spedding's Bacon, xii. 86, xiv. 187; Proc. and Deb. House of Commons in 1620 and 1621 (Oxford, 1766), i. 63, 100–92, 208, ii. 52; Court and Times of Charles I, i. 291, ii. 240; Peyton's Catast. House of Stuart (1811), ii. 427; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 255, 264; Spilsbury's Lincoln's Inn. p. 77; Isaac D'Israeli's Commentaries on the Life and Reign of Charles I, 1850, i. 387–90; Proceedings against William Prynne (Camd. Soc.); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 581–3; Vernon's Life of Heylyn (1682), pp. 43, 57, 65; Laud's Works (Anglo-Cath. Libr.); Anecdotes and Traditions (Camd. Soc.), p. 35; Faulkner's Brentford (1845), p. 143; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 399, vii. 35, 3rd ser. viii. 465, 7th ser. vi. 297; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 13, 191, 4th Rep. App. p. 16, 7th Rep. App. p. 429, 10th Rep. App. ii. 136, 11th Rep. App. vii. 272; Sloane MS. 4223 f. 111; Addit. MS. 32093, f. 55; Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, 4th ser. vi. passim; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis and Boase's Collect. Cornub.] J. M. R.

NUCE, THOMAS (*d.* 1617), translator, was in 1562 a fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. Some time after 1563 he became rector of Cley, Norfolk; from 1575 to 1583 he was rector of Beccles, Suffolk; from 1578 till his death, in 1617, he was rector of Gazeley, Suffolk. From 1581 till 1583 he was rector of Oxburgh, Norfolk. In 1599 he was appointed rector of Weston-Market, Suffolk. Besides these preferments he held, from 21 Feb. 1584–5 till his death, the fourth

stall as prebend in Ely Cathedral. He died 8 Nov. 1617, and was buried in Gazeley Church. According to a rhyming epitaph on his tomb, his wife's name was Ann, and he was father of five sons and seven daughters.

While at Cambridge Nuce published 'The Ninth Tragedie of Lucius Anneus Seneca, called Octavia, translated out of Latine into English by T. N., Student in Cambridge. Imprinted at London by Henry Denham,' n. d. [1561], 4to. This was described in the dedication to the Earl of Leicester as 'the firstfruits of my yong study.' It was reprinted as the ninth play in 'Seneca his tenne Tragedies, translated into English,' 1581, 4to. Nuce was also author of fourteen Latin hexameters, and 172 lines of English verse prefixed to John Studley's translation of Seneca's 'Agamemnon,' 1561, 8vo.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, vi. 119 (Addit. MS. 24492); Cole's MS. l. 207 (Addit. MS. 5851; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 554; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ix. 78; Warton's English Poetry, iv. 273; J. Bentham's Ely, p. 251; Blomefield's Norfolk, vi. 43, 193; Suckling's Suffolk, i. 21.] R. B.

NUGENT, Baron. [See Grenville, George Nugent, 1788-1850.]

NUGENT, Sir CHARLES EDMUND (1759?–1844), admiral of the fleet, born about 1759, reputed son of Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. Edmund Nugent, entered the navy in 1771 on board the Scorpion sloop, then commanded by Captain Elphinstone, afterwards Lord Keith. The following year he joined the Trident, flagship of Sir Peter Denis, in the Mediterranean, and in 1775 went out to North America in the Bristol, carrying the broad pennant of Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.] At the attack on Sullivan's Island on 28 June 1776 he was an acting lieutenant of the Bristol, and in September, still as acting lieutenant, followed Parker to the Chatham. In the beginning of 1778 Parker went to Jamaica as commander-in-chief, and on 26 May 1778 promoted Nugent to the rank of commander, his former promotion as lieutenant being still unconfirmed. His name first appears in the navy list as a commander. On 2 May 1779 he was posted to the 28-gun frigate Pomona, and in her took part in the reduction of Omoa (19–20 Oct. 1779), under the Hon. John Luttrell. Previous to the attack Nugent was sent in the Racehorse schooner to procure pilots in the Bay of Honduras, and, in attempting to land at St. George's Key, fell in among a number of armed Spanish boats, and was captured. He was stripped, handcuffed, and confined in a dungeon till the next day, when, on the arrival of the Pomona, which the Racehorse had summoned to his assistance, the Spaniards made off, and Nugent and his boat's crew released themselves. He continued during the war on the Jamaica station, and returned to England with Parker in 1782. In 1783 he was returned to parliament as member for Buckingham, and during the following years was a steady though silent supporter of the government. In 1793 he was appointed to the Veteran, one of the fleet which went out to the West Indies under the command of Sir John Jervis, afterwards Earl of St. Vincent [q. v.] On the surrender of Guadeloupe Nugent was sent home with despatches, May 1794, and in the spring of 1795 was appointed to the Cæsar, which he commanded in the Channel till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 20 Feb. 1797. He became vice-admiral on 1 Jan. 1801, and in 1805 was captain of the fleet off Brest under Cornwallis. He had no further service, but was promoted to be admiral on 28 April 1808, and admiral of the fleet on 24 April 1833. On 12 March 1834 he received the grand cross of the Hanoverian order (G.C.H.), and died on 7 Jan. 1844, aged 85. He was married, and left issue one daughter.

[Naval Chronicle, x. 441, with portrait; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 94; Gent. Mag. 1844, ii. 89.] J. K. L.

NUGENT, Sir CHRISTOPHER, fourteenth Baron Delvin (1544–1602), eldest son of Richard, thirteenth baron Delvin, and Elizabeth, daughter of Jenico, viscount Gormanston, widow of Thomas Nangle, styled Baron of Navan, was born in 1544. Richard Nugent, twelfth Baron Delvin [q. v.], was his great-grandfather. He succeeded to the title on the death of his father, on 10 Dec. 1559, and during his minority was the ward of Thomas Ratcliffe, third earl of Sussex [q. v.], for whom he conceived a great friendship. He was matriculated a fellow-commoner of Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 12 May 1563, and was presented to the queen when she visited the university in 1564; on coming of age, about November 1565, he repaired to Ireland, with letters of commendation from the queen to the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, granting him the lease in reversion of the abbey of All Saints and the custody of Sleaught-William in the Annaly, co. Longford, as a reward for his good behaviour in England. As an undertaker in the plantation of Leix and Offaly, he had previously obtained, on 3 Feb. 1563–4, a grant of the castle and lands of Corbetstown, alias Ballycorbet, in Offaly (King's County). In the

autumn of the following year he distinguished himself against Shane O'Neill [q. v.], and was knighted at Drogheda by Sir Henry Sidney. On 30 June 1567 he obtained a lease of the abbey of Inchmore in the Annaly, and the abbey of Fore in co. Westmeath, to which was added on 7 Oct. the lease of other lands in the same county.

Nothing occurred for some time to disturb the harmony of his relations with the government. But in July 1574 his refusal, in conjunction with Lord Gormanston, to sign the proclamation of rebellion against the Earl of Desmond laid his loyalty open to suspicion. He grounded his refusal on the fact that he was not a privy councillor, and had not been made acquainted with the reasons of the proclamation. But the English privy council, thinking that his objections savoured more of 'a wilful partiality to an offender against her majesty than a willing readiness to her service' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 490), sent peremptory orders for his submission. Fresh letters of explanation were proffered by him and Gormanston in February 1575, but, being deemed insufficient, the two noblemen were in May placed under restraint. They thereupon confessed their 'fault,' and Delvin shortly afterwards appears to have recovered the good opinion of government: for on 15 Dec. Sir Henry Sidney wrote that he expected a speedy reformation of the country, 'a great deal the rather through the good hope I conceive of the service of my lord of Delvin, whom I find active and of good discretion' (*ib.* ii. 31); and in April 1576 Delvin entertained Sidney while on progress. Before the end of the year, however, there sprang up a controversy between government and the gentry of the Pale in regard to cess, in which Delvin played a principal part.

It had long been the custom of the Irish government, in order to support the army, to take up provisions, &c., at a certain fixed price. This custom, reasonable enough in its origin, had, owing to the currency reforms effected by Elizabeth, coupled with the general rise in prices, become particularly irksome to the inhabitants of the Pale. Their protests had, however, obtained for them no relief, and accordingly, in 1576, at the instigation chiefly of Delvin, they took up higher ground, denounced the custom as unconstitutional, and appointed three of their number to lay their grievances before the queen. The deputation met with scant courtesy in England. Elizabeth was indignant at having her prerogative called in question, and, after roundly abusing the deputies for their impertinence, clapped them in the Fleet. In Ireland a similar course was pursued by Sir Henry Sidney, and in May 1577 Delvin, Baltinglas, and others were confined in the castle. There was, however, no intention on Elizabeth's part to push matters to extremities, and, after some weeks' detention, the deputies and their principals were released on expressing contrition for their conduct. But with Delvin, 'for that he has showed himself to be the chiefest instrument in terrifying and dispersuading the rest of the associates from yielding their submission' (*ib.* ii. 106), she was particularly angry, and left it entirely to Sidney's discretion whether he should remain in prison for some time longer. Finally an arrangement was arrived at between the government and the gentry of the Pale, and to this result Delvin's 'obstinacy' no doubt contributed. His conduct does not seem to have damaged him seriously; for in the autumn of 1579 he was entrusted with the command of the forces of the Pale, and was reported to have done good service in defending the northern marches against the inroads of Turlough Luineach O'Neill. His 'obstinate affection to popery,' however, told greatly in his disfavour, and it was as much for this general reason as for any proof of his treason they possessed that the Irish government, in December 1580, committed him, along with his father-in-law, Gerald Fitzgerald, eleventh earl of Kildare [q. v.], to the castle on suspicion of being implicated in the rebellious projects of Viscount Baltinglas. The higher officials, including Lord-deputy Grey, were firmly convinced of his treason; but with all their efforts they were unable to establish their charge against him. Accordingly, after an imprisonment of eighteen months in Dublin Castle, he and Kildare were sent to England in the custody of Marshal Bagnal.

On 22 June 1582 Delvin was examined by Lord-chancellor Mildmay and Gerard, master of the rolls. No fresh evidence of his treason was adduced, and Wallop heard with alarm that it was intended to set him at liberty. But, though not permitted to return immediately to Ireland, he was apparently allowed a considerable amount of personal liberty, and in April 1585 he was again in Ireland, sitting as a peer in the parliament that was then held. During the course of the year he was again in England; but after the death, on 16 Nov. 1585, of the Earl of Kildare he was allowed to repair to Ireland, 'in company of the young Earl of Kildare, partly for execution of the will of the earl, his father-in-law, partly to look into the estates of his own lands, from whence he hath been so long absent' (Morrin, *Cal.*

Patent Rolls, ii. 114). He carried letters of commendation to the lord-deputy, Sir John Perrot; and the queen, 'the better to express her favour towards him,' granted him a renewal of the leases he held from the crown (*ib.* ii. 106). He was under obligations to return to England as soon as he had transacted his business. But during his absence many suits to his lands had arisen, and, owing to the hostility of Sir Robert Dillon, chief justice of the common pleas, and Chief-baron Sir Lucas Dillon, his hereditary enemies, he found it difficult to put the law in motion. However, he seems to have returned to England in 1587, and, having succeeded in securing Burghley's favour, he was allowed in October 1588 to return to Ireland. Lord-deputy Sir William Fitzwilliam was not without his doubts as to the wisdom of this step. He hoped, he wrote to Burghley, that Delvin would 'throughly performe that honorable and good opynion it hath pleased y^r^ Lp. to conceave of him, w^ch^ no doubt he may very sufficiently do, and w^th^ all do her ma^tie^ great service in action, both cyvill and martiall, if to the witt wherew^th^ God hath indued him and the loue and liking wherew^th^ the countrey doth affect him, he applie him self w^th^ his best endevo^r^' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. cxxxvii. 38). All the same he included him in his list of 'doubtful men in Ireland.' One cause that told greatly in his disfavour was his extreme animosity against Chief-justice Dillon, whom, rightly or wrongly, he regarded as having done to death his kinsman Nicholas Nugent [q. v.] To Burghley, who warned him that he was regarded with suspicion, he protested his loyalty and readiness to quit all that was dear to him in Ireland, and live in poverty in England, rather than that the queen should conceive the least thought of undutifulness in him. He led, he declared, an orderly life, avoiding discontented society, every term following the law in Dublin for the recovery of his lands, and serving the queen at the assizes in his own neighbourhood. The rest of his time he spent in books and building (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. iv. 420).

All this was probably quite true; but the extreme violence with which he prosecuted Chief-justice Dillon certainly afforded ground to his enemies to describe him as a discontented and seditious person, especially when, after the acquittal of Dillon, he charged the lord-deputy with having acted with undue partiality. However, in 1593 he was appointed leader of the forces of Westmeath at the general hosting on the hill of Tara, and during the disturbed period (1593–7) that preceded the rebellion of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, he displayed great activity in his defence of the Pale, he was warmly commended for his zeal by Sir John Norris [q. v.] He obtained permission to visit England in 1597, and in consequence of his recent 'chargeable and valourous' services, he was, on 7 May, ordered a grant of so much of the O'Farrells' and O'Reillys' lands as amounted to an annual rent to the crown of 100*l.*; but, by reason of the disturbed state of the country, the warrant was never executed during his lifetime. On 20 May he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into abuses in the government of Ireland. On 17 March 1598 a commission (renewed on 3 July and 30 Oct.) was issued to him and Edward Nugent of the Disert to deliver the gaol of Mullingar by martial law, for 'that the gaol is now very much pestered with a great number of prisoners, the most part whereof are poor men . . . and that there can be no sessions held whereby the prisoners might receive their trial by ordinary course of law' (*Cal. Fiants.* Eliz. 6215, 6245, 6255). On 7 Aug. 1599 he was granted the wardship of his grandson, Christopher Chevers, with a condition that he should cause his ward 'to be maintained and educated in the English religion, and in English apparel, in the college of the Holy Trinity, Dublin' (*ib.* 6328); in November he was commissioned by the Earl of Ormonde to hold a parley with the Earl of Tyrone (cf. manuscripts in Cambridge University Library, Kk. 1. 15, ff. 425, 427).

On the outbreak of Tyrone's rebellion his attitude at first was one of loyalty, but the extreme severity with which his country was treated by Tyrone on his march into Munster, early in 1600, induced him to submit to him (*Annals of the Four Masters*, vi. 2147); and, though he does not appear to have rendered him any active service, he was shortly afterwards arrested on suspicion of treason by Lord-deputy Mountjoy, and confined in Dublin Castle. He died in confinement before his trial, apparently on 17 Aug. 1602, though by another account on 5 Sept. or 1 Oct., and was buried at Castle Delvin on 5 Oct. Delvin married Marie, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, eleventh earl of Kildare, who survived till 1 Oct. 1610. By her he had issue: Richard, created Earl of Westmeath (1583–1642) [q. v.], Christopher of Corbetstown, Gerald, Thomas, Gilbert, and William; also Mabel, who married, first, Murrough O'Brien, third baron Inchiquin; secondly, John Fitzpatrick, second son of Florence, lord of Upper Ossory; Elizabeth, who married Gerald Fitzgerald, fourteenth

earl of Kildare; Mary, first wife of Anthony O'Dempsey, heir-apparent to Terence, first viscount Clanmalier; Eleanor, wife of Christopher Chevers of Macetown, co. Meath; Margaret, who married a Fitzgerald; Juliana, second wife of Sir Gerald Aylmer of Donade, co. Kildare.

Delvin was the author of: 1. 'A Primer of the Irish Language, compiled at the request and for the use of Queen Elizabeth.' It is described by Mr. J. T. Gilbert (*Account of Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland*, p. 187) as a 'small and elegantly written volume,' consisting of 'an address to the queen in English, an introductory statement in Latin, followed by the Irish alphabet, the vowels, consonants, and diphthongs, with words and phrases in Irish, Latin, and English.' 2. 'A Plot for the Reformation of Ireland' (preserved in 'State Papers,' Ireland, Eliz. cviii. 38, and printed by Mr. J. T. Gilbert in 'Account of National MSS. of Ireland,' pp. 189–95), which, though short, is not without interest, as expressing the views of what may be described as the moderate or constitutional party in Ireland as distinct from officialdom on the one hand, and the mere Irishry on the other. He complains that the viceroy's authority is too absolute; that the institution of presidents of provinces is unnecessary; that justice is not administered impartially: that the people are plundered by a beggarly soldiery, who find it to their interest to create dissensions; that the prince's word is pledged recklessly and broken shamelessly, and, above all, that there is no means of education such as is furnished by a university provided for the gentry, 'in myne opynion one of the cheifest causes of mischeif in the realme.'

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 233–7; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 331–3, and authorities there quoted; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls, Eliz.; Cal. Fiants, Eliz.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia; Gilbert's Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, iv. 1; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] R. D.

NUGENT, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1731), soldier, was the eldest son of Francis Nugent of Dardistown, co. Meath, and Bridget, sister of William Dongan, created Earl of Limerick in 1685. He represented the borough of Fore in the parliament of 1689, and was attached to the first troop of Irish horseguards in 1691. After the capitulation of Limerick he elected to go to France, and arrived at Brest on 3 Dec. 1691. He was given a command in the army for the invasion of England in 1692, and afterwards served with the Irish horseguards in Flanders. In 1694 he served with the army of Germany, under the Duc de Lorges, and with the army of the Moselle in 1695. On 25 May 1695 he was appointed 'mestre-de-camp de cavalerie,' and continued with the army of the Moselle in 1696–7. On the disbandment of the Irish horseguards on 27 Feb. 1698, he was attached as 'mestre-de-camp' to the reformed regiment of Sheldon. He joined the army of Italy in July 1701, fought under Villeroi at Chiari on 1 Sept., and under Vendome at Luzzara on 15 Aug. 1702. In the following year he served with the army of Germany, and in Flanders in 1704. He was created brigadier on 1 March 1705, and, on the retirement of Colonel Sheldon, succeeded to the command of the regiment on 16 Jan. 1706. He changed its name to that of Nugent, and commanded it at Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet. During the winter of 1711–12 he was employed about Calais, was present at the battle of Denain on 24 July 1712, and at the siege of Douay in September. The following year he was transferred to the army of Germany, was present at the siege of Landau (June–August), at the defeat of General Vaubonne on 20 Sept., and the capture of Freiburg im Breisgau in November. In 1714 he served with the army of the Lower Meuse. But having in 1715 accompanied the Old Pretender to Scotland without permission, he was, on the remonstrance of the British ambassador in Paris, deprived of his regiment, which, however, was conferred on his son; and on 13 Sept. 1718 he was promoted maréchal-de-camp or major-general of horse. He died on 4 June 1731. He married Bridget, second daughter of Robert Barnewall, ninth lord Trimleston, by whom he had one son, who succeeded him.

[Pinard's Chronologie Historique-Militaire, vii. 12; O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Irish Brigades, Glasgow, 1870; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 220; MacGeoghegan's Hist. of Ireland; Capefigue's Louis XIV.] R. D.

NUGENT, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1775), physician, was born in Ireland, and, after graduating M.D. in France, went into practice, first in the south of Ireland, and afterwards at Bath, where he had considerable success. In 1753 he published in London 'An Essay on the Hydrophobia.' The book begins with a clear account of the successful treatment by him in June 1751 of a servant-maid who had been bitten by a mad turnspit dog in two places, and had true hydrophobia. He treated her chiefly by powders of musk and cinnabar. In sixty-seven subsequent sections he discusses with good sense the mental and physical aspects

of the disease, its resemblance in some points to hysteria, and the method of action of various proposed remedies. Edmund Burke was his guest in 1756, and married his daughter Jane Mary early in 1757. Nugent himself was a Roman catholic; but his wife (Prior, *Life of Burke*, p. 49) is stated to have been a presbyterian, and to have brought up her daughter in that religion. Burke called his younger son Christopher, after his father-in-law. Early in 1764 Nugent removed to London, and was one of the nine original members of the Literary Club (Boswell, *Johnson*, ii. 93). He was constant in his attendance (*ib.* ii. 129), and was present when Boswell was admitted. In the imaginary college at St. Andrews, discussed with Johnson, he was to be professor of physic. He was observant of the ordinances of his church, and had an omelette on Friday at the club dinner, which is mentioned by Macaulay in a famous passage. One club day after Nugent's death Johnson exclaimed, 'Ah! my poor friend, I shall never eat omelette with thee again' (Mrs. Piozzi, *Anecdotes*, p. 122). His London house was at first in Queen Anne Street, and afterwards in Suffolk Street, Strand; and on 25 June 1765 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. In the same year he was elected F.R.S. He died 12 Oct. 1775. Burke was deeply attached to him; Johnson's affectionate regard is shown by his lament at the club; and even Sir John Hawkins joined in the general liking for him (Hawkins, *Life of Johnson*, 2nd edit. p. 415). Dr. Benjamin Hoadley [q. v.] was one of his medical friends (*Hydrophobia*, p. 90).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 268; Boswell's Life of Johnson, 7th ed. 1811; Prior's Memoir of Burke, London, 1824; Works.] N. M.

NUGENT, Sir GEORGE (1757–1849), baronet, field-marshal, born on 10 June 1757, was natural son of Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. Edmund Craggs Nugent, 1st foot guards, who died unmarried in 1771, and was brother of Sir Charles Edmund Nugent [q. v.] The father was only son of Robert Craggs Nugent, viscount Clare, and afterwards earl Nugent [see Nugent, Robert Craggs]. George was educated at the Charterhouse School and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and on 5 July 1773 was appointed ensign in the 39th foot, with which he served at Gibraltar from February 1774 to March 1776. He was employed recruiting in England from March 1776 to July 1777. In September 1777 he joined the 7th royal fusiliers at New York as lieutenant, served with it in the expedition up the Hudson, and at the storming of forts Montgomery and Clinton, afterwards accompanying the regiment to Philadelphia, where he did duty with it until the evacuation of the city in July 1778. Meanwhile, in April 1778, he had been promoted to captain in the 57th foot. He served with the 57th in the Jerseys and Connecticut, obtaining a majority in the regiment on 3 May 1782. When the 57th left New York for Halifax, N. S., at the end of 1783, Nugent came home, having been promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the old 97th. That corps was disbanded before he joined it, and he was placed on half-pay. In 1787 he was brought into the 13th foot, in 1789 he was transferred to the 4th dragoon guards, and in 1790, as captain and lieutenant-colonel, to the Coldstream guards. From 1787 he was aide-de-camp to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, George Nugent Grenville (afterwards first Marquis of Buckingham) [q. v.] Nugent accompanied the guards to Holland in 1793, and was present at the siege of Valenciennes, the affair at Lincelles, the siege of Dunkirk, &c. When the army went into winter quarters Nugent returned home, and in the course of three months, aided by the Buckingham family interest, raised a corps of six hundred rank and file at Buckingham and Aylesbury, of which he was appointed colonel on 18 Nov. 1793. In command of this corps of 'Bucks volunteers'—the 85th light infantry of later years—he proceeded to Ireland, and in 1794 to Walcheren, where he held the temporary rank of brigadier-general. Joining the Duke of York's army on the Weal, he was appointed to command a brigade; but Lord Cathcart [see Cathcart, William Schaw] having been appointed to command that part of the army, no officers of the rank of brigadier-general were allowed to serve with it. Nugent then returned home, and was appointed to the Irish staff. He had represented the borough of Buckingham in parliament since 1790, and in 1796 was returned for Buckingham again and for St. Mawes, having been appointed captain and keeper of St. Mawes Castle. He sat for Buckingham until the dissolution of the first parliament of the United Kingdom in December 1800. He became major-general on 1 May 1796. He held commands in the south of Ireland and afterwards at Belfast, commanding the latter district during the whole period of the rebellion. He was adjutant-general in Ireland from July 1799 to March 1801, and represented Charleville, co. Cork, in the last Irish parliament. On 1 April 1801 he was appointed lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief in Jamaica, a post he held until 20 Feb. 1806, when he returned

home, having meanwhile attained lieutenant-general's rank on 25 Sept. 1803. On 26 May 1806 he was transferred from the 85th to the colonelcy of the 6th royal regiment of foot, and, by patent dated 28 Nov. the same year, was created a baronet of the United Kingdom in recognition of his services. He was member for Aylesbury in the parliament of 1806–7. He commanded successively the Western and the Kent military districts, resigning the latter in October 1809. He was commander-in-chief in India in 1811–13. He became a full general on 4 June 1813, and in 1815 was made G.C.B. In 1819 he was made an honorary D.C.L. of the university of Oxford, and the same year was returned once more for Buckingham, which he continued to represent until the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832. He was made a field-marshal on 9 Nov. 1846, and died at his seat, Waddesdon House, Little Marlow, Berkshire, on 11 March 1849, aged 92. He married at Belfast, on 16 Nov. 1797, Maria, seventh daughter of Cortlandt Skinner, attorney-general of New Jersey, North America, and by her had three sons and two daughters. She died in 1834.

[Foster's Baronetage; Philippart's Royal Mil. Cal. 1820; Official List of Members of Parliament.] H. M. C.

NUGENT, JOHN, fifth Earl of Westmeath (1672–1754), born in 1672, was third son of Christopher Nugent, lord Delvin, grandson of Richard, second earl of Westmeath [q. v.], and younger brother of Thomas, fourth earl [q. v.] He was present as cadet in the horseguards of James II at the battle of the Boyne and at Limerick. In 1691 he withdrew, with the bulk of the Irish swordsmen, to France, and served as lieutenant to the 'mestre-de-camp' of the king's regiment of Irish horse on the coast and in Flanders till the peace of Ryswick in 1697. He was attached as reformed captain to Sheldon's regiment in February 1698, was present at the battle of Chiari in 1701, at the defence of Cremona and the battle of Luzzara in 1702. He served with the army of Flanders in 1704, and, having on 5 April 1705 obtained his captain's commission, fought under the French standard at Ramillies in 1706, at Oudenarde in 1708, and at Malplaquet in 1709. In 1712 he was present at the battle of Denain, and at the sieges of Douay and Quesnoy. He served with the army of Germany in 1713 and with that of the Lower Meuse in 1714, was promoted major of his regiment by brevet of 3 Jan. 1720, and on 15 Feb. 1721 was appointed 'mestre-de-camp de cavalerie.' He served at the siege of Kehl in 1733, at the attack of the lines of Etlingen and the siege of Philippsburg in 1734, and at the affair of Klausen in 1735. He became lieutenant-colonel of his regiment on 23 May 1736, and obtained rank as brigadier on 1 Jan. 1740. He served in Westphalia under Maréchal de Maillebois in 1741, and on the frontiers of Bohemia in 1742, and in Lower Alsace under Maréchal de Noailles in 1743. He was breveted maréchal-de-camp or major-general on 2 May 1744. He quitted the service in June 1748, and succeeded his brother Thomas as fifth Earl of Westmeath in 1752, but died in retirement at Nivelles in Brabant on 3 July 1754. He married Margaret, daughter of Count Molza of the duchy of Modena in Italy, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, sixth Earl of Westmeath, who conformed to the established religion, being the first protestant peer of his house.

[Pinard's Chronologie Historique-Militaire, vii. 208; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades, Glasgow, 1870, p. 500; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 248.] R. D.

NUGENT, LAVALL, Count Nugent (1777–1862), prince of the Holy Roman Empire and Austrian field-marshal, was born at Ballinacor, co. Wicklow, 3 (30) Nov. 1777. Burke (*Peerage*, 1862—'Foreign Titles') states that he was elder son of John Nugent of Bracklin, co. Westmeath, and afterwards of Ballinacor (*d.* 1781), and his wife Jane (*d.* 1820), daughter of Bryan McDonough, and that he went to Austria in 1789, having been adopted by an uncle, Oliver, Count Nugent, colonel in the Austrian army, who died in 1824. Austrian biographers describe Lavall Nugent as son (probably meaning adopted son) of Count Michael Antony Nugent, master of the ordnance and governor of Prague, who died in 1812 (he is not mentioned by Burke, but see *Neue Deutsche Biogr.* under 'Nugent'). All that appears certain about his early years is that on 1 Nov. 1793 Nugent was appointed a cadet in the Austrian engineer corps, with which he served as lieutenant and captain to the end of February 1799. He obtained his captaincy during the fighting round Mainz in April 1795. He repeatedly signalised himself by his coolness under fire, and served with distinction on the quartermaster-general's staff, to which he was transferred on 1 March 1799, and with which he was present at the siege of Turin on 11–20 June, the investment of the castles of Serradella and Savona in August, and other operations in the Italian campaign of 1799, and in the Marengo campaign of 1800. He won the Maria Theresa cross, and was

promoted to major at Monte Croce, where the Austrians defeated the French on 10 April 1800. He obtained his lieutenant-colonelcy at Caldiero, near Verona, where the French, under Massena, were defeated on 29–30 Oct. 1805. He was appointed commandant of the 61st infantry regiment in 1807, and was transferred to the general staff at the beginning of the campaign of 1809, through which he served. He was second plenipotentiary at the peace conference which preceded the marriage of Napoleon with the Archduchess Maria Louisa, but refused to sign the proposed conditions. While on the unemployed list of general officers he appears to have visited England. Writing to Lord Wellington on 12 Oct. 1812, Earl Bathurst, then secretary of state for war [see BATHURST, HENRY, third EARL], states that Nugent was at the time in London, having been sent from Sicily by Lord William Bentinck [see BENTINCK, LORD WILLIAM CAVENDISH] to represent his views in respect of a descent on Italy. Nugent had been in England on the same errand in the summer of 1811, and had been thought very highly of by the Marquis Wellesley, then foreign secretary. Bathurst believed that Nugent had been promised the rank of major-general in the British service by the prince-regent and the Marquis Wellesley. The difficulties were explained to him, and he did not press the execution of the engagement. On his way back to Sicily early in 1813 Nugent went to Spain to pay his respects to Wellington, being provided with letters of introduction by government. He preferred to appear in British uniform, but this was a mere *habit de goût* without official significance. He did not wish to figure as an Austrian general (*Wellington Suppl. Desp.* vii. 455). Lord Liverpool wrote that Nugent was 'a very intelligent man, but more attached to an Italian operation than I am' (*ib.* p. 463). Wellington appears to have made Nugent, whose visit was most opportune, the bearer of his views to Vienna (*ib.* p. 546), and Liverpool wrote again that the British government 'are much pleased with your having done so' (*ib.*)

On 1 July 1813 Nugent was again placed on the active list of the Austrian army. He appears to have originated the idea of bringing the Croats into the field, and opening up the Adriatic with the aid of the British cruisers. On 27 July Nugent wrote to Wellington from Prague, congratulating him on the victory at Vittoria, and stating that he was on the point of starting with five thousand light troops to raise the Croats (*ib.* viii. 132–3). On 11 Aug. 1813 Austria declared war against France once more. Nugent began operations at Karlstadt, where he won back the troops of five districts to the Austrian standard. In a series of successful engagements he drove the French behind the Isongo, and speedily effected a junction with Generals Staremberg and Folseis. He laid siege to Trieste, and blockaded the castle from 16 to 30 Oct. 1813, when it surrendered. Landing with the aid of the British naval squadron and marines in November 1813 at Volturno, south of the Po and in rear of the French army, he was joined by a small contingent of British troops from Lissa, consisting of two companies of the 35th foot, two guns, and some detachments of Corsicans and Calabrians in British pay. He fortified Comachio, fought actions at Ferrara, Forli, and Ravenna, and completed the blockade of Venice in December 1813. Early in 1814 Nugent, having been reinforced, took the offensive, defeated the French in sanguinary engagements at Reggio, Parma, and Piacenza, and ended the campaign at Marengo in Piedmont, on receiving intelligence of the general peace. The British contingent, the only British troops that had marched right across Italy, joined Lord William Bentinck at Genoa. Lord Castlereagh recommended that Murat's claims to the kingdom of Naples be submitted to Nugent (*ib.* ix. 485, 496). Nugent became lieutenant or lieutenant-general in the same year. In 1815 he was made an honorary K.C.B., but except in this capacity his name does not appear in any English army list as having held British military rank.

Nugent entered Florence at the head of a division of Marshal Bianchi's army on 15 April 1815; he invested Rome at the beginning of May, which led to the adhesion of the pontiff to the European alliance. He was afterwards ordered to Sicily to confer with Lord William Bentinck. He commanded an Austrian division in the south of France later in the year, when a British force held Marseilles (*ib.* x. 549, xii. 612). He commanded the Austrian troops in Naples in 1816, in which year he was made a prince of the Holy Roman empire, and became colonel-proprietor of the 30th infantry regiment. With the emperor's permission he commanded the Neapolitan army, with the rank of captain-general, from 1817 to 1820, but was dismissed when King Ferdinand accepted the new constitution at the time of General Pepe's insurrection. In 1826 he was created a magnate of Hungary, a dignity conferring an hereditary seat in the upper house of the Hungarian Diet. In 1828 he was appointed to command a division at Venice, and superintended the erection of

the defences of Trieste and on the adjacent coast of Istria. In 1830–40 he was master of the ordnance, and commanding the troops in Lower Austria, the Tyrol, &c., and attained the rank of full general in 1838. In 1841–1842 he commanded in the Banat and adjoining districts, and in 1843–8 again in Lower Austria.

At the time of the revolt in Lombardy in 1848 he was appointed to command the reserve of the army in Italy, which he resigned on the ground of ill-health, but immediately afterwards organised a reserve corps, with which he moved on the right flank of the Austrians into Hungary, where the revolution broke out on 11 Sept. By his judicious arrangements he effected the capitulation of Essigg on 14 Feb. 1849, and afterwards held Peterwaraden in check, so as to secure the navigation of the Danube and the imperial magazines on it. He organised a second reserve corps in Styria, and marched with Prince Windischgratz's army against Comorn. With the raising of the siege of Comorn in July 1849, when the corps under his command was driven back towards Servia, Nugent's services in the field came to a close. He became a field-marshal in November 1849. His last service was at the age of eighty-two, when he was present as a volunteer on the field of Solferino on 24 June 1859.

Nugent, who held numberless foreign orders, died at Bosiljevo, near Karlstadt, Croatia, on 21 Aug. 1862, in the words of the kaiser, 'den ältesten, victor-probten und unermüdlichen Soldaten der k. k. Armee.'

He married, in 1815, Jane, duchess of Riario Sforza, only child and heir of Raphael, duke of Riario Sforza, by his wife Beatrix, third daughter and co-heiress of Francis Xavier, prince of Poland and Saxony, second son of Augustus III, king of Poland, and Maria Josephine of Austria, eldest daughter of Joseph I, emperor of Germany. He had, with other children, Albert, the present prince and count, who distinguished himself as an Austrian staff-officer at the capture of Acre in 1841.

[Burke's Peerage, 1862, under 'Foreign Titles'—'Nugent,' and 1892, under 'Westmeath;' Neue Deutsche Biogr. under 'Nugent,' and authorities given at the end; Men of the Reign, pp. 680–1; Ann. Registers under dates.] H. M. C.

NUGENT, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1582), chief justice of the common bench in Ireland, was the fifth son of Sir Christopher Nugent, and uncle of Christopher Nugent, fourteenth Baron Delvin [q. v.] He was educated for the legal profession, and his name first occurs in a commission for determining the title to certain lands in Ireland on 19 Nov. 1564 (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. p. 684). He obtained a grant during pleasure of the office of principal or chief solicitor to the crown, vice Luke Dillon, on 5 Dec. 1566 (*ib.* 962), and on 30 June 1567 he was placed on a commission for inquiring into the causes of certain constantly recurring differences between Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.], and Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.] He was appointed a commissioner for the government of Connaught on 24 July 1569; for shiring the Annaly on 4 Feb. 1570; and for rating certain lands in Westmeath into plow-lands on 3 March in the same year (*ib.* 1092, 1417, 1486, 1493). On 18 Oct. 1570 he was created second baron of the exchequer (*ib.* 1595); but he offended the government by taking part in the agitation against cess in 1577–8, was for some time imprisoned in Dublin Castle, and was deprived of his office by the lord-deputy, Sir Henry Sidney (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 103, 133, 355). On Sidney's retirement he was successfully recommended by the lord chancellor, Sir William Gerard [q. v.], for the office of chief justice of the common pleas, as 'sober, learned, and of good ability' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. ii. 172). The appointment, highly gratifying to the gentry of the Pale, was not relished by the higher officials in Dublin. Wallop, who, it was said, never believed an Irishman was telling the truth unless charging another with treason, asserted that the appointment was a job for which Gerard had received 100*l.* (*ib.* ii. 279). The fact that he was a Roman catholic, and uncle of William Nugent [q. v.] and his scarcely less obnoxious brother Christopher, fourteenth lord Delvin, was sufficient to condemn him in the general opinion. He was arrested on the information of John Cusack of Alliston-read, co. Meath, a double-faced traitor, who had played a conspicuous part in William Nugent's rebellion; and on 28 Jan. 1582 he and Edward Cusack, son and heir of Sir Thomas Cusack [q. v.], were committed to the castle (*ib.* ii. 346). They were tried before a special commission at Trim on 4 April. The only witness against Nugent was the aforementioned John Cusack, who had already obtained a pardon for his share in the rebellion, by whom he was charged with being privy to William Nugent's rebellion, and with planning the assassination of Sir Robert and Sir Lucas Dillon. Nugent objected that the evidence of one witness—his personal enemy—was insufficient. But his objection being overruled, he denied the truth of Cusack's accusation, 'shewing y^e^ weeknes and unliklihood of euerie p'te by probable collections and circūstances w^th^

great lerninge, couradge, and temperancie to his owne great comendation and satisfaction of most of his audience' (*Narrative of an Eye-witness*, Sloane MS. 4793, f. 130). The lord deputy, Arthur Grey, fourteenth Lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], who 'sate vpon the benche to see justice more equallie mynistered' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xci. 22), addressed the jury, and 'praid God, like an vpright judge and a noble gentleman, to pute in y^e^ juries harts to do as they ought, p'testing y^t^ he had rather M^r^ N. weare found trew than otherwise' (*Narrative*, Sloane MS. 4793, f. 130). Thereupon the jury retired, and it soon appearing that they were in favour of an acquittal, Sir Robert and Sir Lucas Dillon compelled them by menaces to alter their verdict. Judgment followed, and two days later, on Easter eve, 6 April, Nugent was hanged, 'to w^ch^ death he went resolutly and patiently, protesteinge y^t^ sith he was not found trew, as he said he ought to have ben, he had no longinge to liue in infamie' (*ib.* f. 132). His death, and the manner of his trial, caused a profound sensation, and there is little reason to doubt that the popular opinion attributing his death to the private malice of Sir Robert Dillon was well founded. After his death his widow Ellen, daughter of Sir John Plunket, chief justice of the king's bench, succeeded, notwithstanding the remonstrances of Wallop, in obtaining a reversal of his attainder; and on 27 Aug. 1584 the queen granted his estate to her for life, with remainder to her son Richard.

Richard Nugent (*fl.* 1604), son of the above, is said by Lodge (*Peerage*, ed. Archdall, i. 231) to have succeeded his mother on 9 Nov. 1615. He received a good education, and was apparently the author of 'Ric: Nugent's Cynthia, containing Direfull Sonnets, Madrigalls, and passionate intercourses, describing his repudiate affections, expressed in Loues own Language,' London, 1604, wrongly ascribed (Hunter, *MS. Chorus Vatum*, vi. 120) to Richard Nugent, fifteenth baron Delvin and first earl of Westmeath [q. v.] The grounds for attributing it to Nugent are: (1) the sonnets bear traces of having been written long before they were published, and, as the Earl of Westmeath was only twenty-one when they were published, it is not likely they were written by him; (2) the dedication is to 'the Rt. Hon. the Lady of Trymleston,' whom we can hardly be wrong in conjecturing to be Catherine Nugent, wife of Peter Barnewall, sixth lord Trimleston, who was old enough to be the mother of the Earl of Westmeath; (3) one of the 'passionate intercourses' is addressed in familiar language to 'Cosin Maister Richard Nugent of Donower,' who died in 1616, about sixty years of age, and was therefore, as the verses require, Nugent's contemporary. It is uncertain when he died. He married Anne Bath, daughter of Christopher Bath of Rathfeigh, co. Meath, and left issue Christopher.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 231; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Kilkenny Archæol. Soc. Proceedings, 1855, p. 341; Cal. Fiants. Eliz.; Sloane MS. 4793, ff. 127-40; Addit. MS. 24492.] R. D.

NUGENT, Sir RICHARD, tenth Baron Delvin (*d.* 1460?), lord-deputy of Ireland, was eldest son of Sir William Nugent, who was sheriff of Meath in 1401 and 1402, and was much employed in Irish local government. Sir William was descended from Christopher Nugent of Balrath, third brother of Sir Gilbert de Nugent, who had accompanied Hugh de Lacy [q. v.] to Ireland in 1171. Sir Gilbert had received from de Lacy after 1172 the barony of Delvin; but, as Sir Gilbert's sons died before him, the barony devolved on his brother Richard, whose only child and heiress carried the title about 1180 to her husband, one John or Fitz-John. The marriage in 1407 of Sir William Nugent (father of the subject of this notice and the collateral descendant of Sir Gilbert, first lord of Delvin) to the sole heiress of John FitzJohn le Tuit, eighth baron Delvin since the creation of the title, restored that title to the Nugent family, and Sir William succeeded his father-in-law as ninth baron Delvin. But genealogists often regarded Sir William's peerage as a fresh creation, and described him as first baron of a new line. About 1415 Sir William died, and his son Richard thereupon became, according to the more commonly accepted enumeration, tenth Baron Delvin. In 1416 the tenth baron appended his signature to the memorial sent to Henry V by the leaders of the Anglo-Irish settlers, entreating the king to support with larger funds Sir John Talbot (afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury), the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in his efforts to protect Ireland from rebellion and disease. The memorial is preserved among the Lansdowne manuscripts. Delvin was sheriff of Meath in 1424, and long distinguished himself as a leader in the wars against the native Irish. In 1422 he had a grant of 10*l.* a year from Henry VI for services performed during the reign of his predecessor; in 1427 a further grant of 20*l.* for the capture of O'Conor, who, with Hubert Tyrrell, had robbed and spoiled his majesty's subjects near Mullingar; and in 1428 he received an order, dated at Trim, to receive twenty marks out of the exchequer, as a recompense for 'having impoverished his fortune in the king's wars.'

In 1444 he was appointed lord-deputy of Ireland under James, earl of Ormonde; and in 1449, previously to entering upon office in Ireland, Richard, duke of York, the new viceroy, again appointed the Baron of Delvin as his deputy. As deputy, he convened parliaments at Dublin and Drogheda in 1449. In 1452 he was appointed seneschal of Meath; he died before 1475. He married Catherine, daughter and heiress of Thomas Drake of Carlanstown, co. Meath, and had issue three sons. His eldest son, James, died before his father; James's son Christopher (*d.* 1493) became eleventh Baron Delvin, and father of Richard Nugent, twelfth baron Delvin [q.v.]

[Pedigree of the Nugent Family by D'Alton; Historical Sketch of the Nugent Family, 1853, printed by J. C. Lyons; Burke's Peerage; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, continued by Archdall, s.v. Westmeath, i. 215; Gilbert's History of the Viceroys of Ireland.] W. W. W.

NUGENT, RICHARD, twelfth Baron Delvin (*d.* 1538?), was son and successor to Christopher, eleventh baron, by Elizabeth or Anne, daughter of Robert Preston, first viscount Gormanston [see under Nugent, Sir Richard, *d.* 1460?] He succeeded his father as twelfth Baron Delvin in 1493. He had summonses to the Irish parliament in 1486, 1490, 1493, and 1498. But in 1498, when the parliament was summoned to meet at Castle Dermott on 28 Aug., Lord Delvin neglected to appear, and was fined 40*s.* for non-attendance. His loyalty to the English crown was very strict, and he was constituted, on 25 June 1496, by the lords justices and council, commander and leader-in-chief of all the forces destined for the defence of Dublin, Meath, Kildare, and Louth from the attacks of the native Irish. In 1504, when Gerald, eighth earl of Kildare, the lord-deputy, marched against the lord of Clanricarde, who had formed a confederacy of several Irish chiefs in opposition to the royal authority, Delvin accompanied the earl. At a council of war held by the lord-deputy within twenty miles east of Knocktough, where a battle was to be fought, Delvin promised 'to God and to the prince' that he would 'be the first that shall throw the first spear among the Irish in this battle.' 'According, a little before the joining of the battle (in which he commanded the horse), he spurred his horse, and threw a small spear among the Irish, with which he chanced to kill one of the Burkes, and retired' (Lodge). The battle of Knocktough, or Cnoc Tuagh, resulted in a decisive victory for Kildare and his companions. In 1505 Delvin was entrusted with the custody of the manors of Belgard and Foure. In 1515 the lord-deputy appointed him a justice of the peace in Meath, and seven years later he joined the council. He signed the letter addressed by the council of Ireland to Wolsey on 28 Feb. 1522, thanking him for the care he was taking of Ireland, and begging that five or six ships might be sent to keep the sea betwixt them and the Scots, as they were afraid that, in consequence of the departure of the Earl of Surrey and the king's army, the Irish rebels would receive help from Scotland, and prove too strong. When in 1524 an indenture was drawn up between the king and the Earl of Kildare, the earl promised not to 'procure, stir, nor maintain any war against the Earl of Ormond, the Baron of Delvin, nor Sir William D'Arcy' (*State Papers*, Ireland). In 1527 Delvin, on the departure of Kildare from Ireland, was nominated lord-deputy, and for a time conducted the government with success. But in 1528 Archbishop Inge and Lord-chief-justice Bermingham reported to Wolsey that the vice-deputy had not the power to defend the English from the raids of the native Irish; but, notwithstanding this inability, the people were far more charged and oppressed by him than they had been under the Earl of Kildare. They ascribed Delvin's weakness to the fact that he was not possessed of any great lands of his own. The writers mention that the council had divers times advised the vice-deputy to beware especially of the Irish chief, Brian O'Connor (*fl.* 1520–1560) [q. v.], and to pay him the subsidy that he and his predecessors had long received rather than to run into further danger of war. Despite this advice, when in 1528 the Irish chief was preying on the borders of the Pale, the vice-deputy ordered a yearly rent due to him out of certain lands in Meath to be withheld. This procedure led to a conference on 12 May, at the castle of Rathin in that county, belonging to Sir William D'Arcy, when, by stratagem, the vice-deputy was seized and detained a close prisoner at O'Conor's house. Many of the vice-deputy's men were slain, wounded, and made prisoners in endeavouring to rescue him. On 15 May the council of Ireland reported the misfortune to Wolsey. Walter Wellesley of Dangan Castle and Sir Walter Delahyde of Moyclare were subsequently deputed to expostulate with O'Conor, and to procure Delvin's liberation; but all arguments proved ineffectual. Another lord-deputy was appointed to administer the government, and Lord Delvin remained in confinement until O'Conor's pension was restored to him, by order of the government, on the following 25 Feb.

Delvin was again governor of Ireland for

eight weeks in June, July, and August 1534, during the absence in England of the Earl of Kildare. When in 1535 Thomas FitzGerald, tenth earl of Kildare, 'Silken Thomas,' threw off his allegiance to the English crown, Delvin was nominated by Lord-deputy Skeffington (13 March 1535) to take charge, with others, of the garrisons at Trim, Kenles (Kells?), Navan, and Westmeath. Delvin signed the letter to Henry VIII, dated from the camp (27 Aug. 1535), giving an account of the final surrender of O'Conor and FitzGerald. On 21 May 1536 Lord Leonard Grey, writing to Cromwell, described the lord-treasurer and the Baron of Delvin 'as the best captains of the Englishry, except the Earl of Ossory, who cannot take such pains as they' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Foreign and Dom.), and Delvin on this account was refused a license to visit the king in England on business of his own. In 1536 Robert Cowley, in sending to Cromwell a scheme for the 'readopting' of the king's dominion in Ireland, recommended that, should all the native Irish join O'Conor, Delvin and his son, with six hundred men, should be entrusted with winning Athlone, and making war on O'Melaghlyn, McGoghegan, and others (*ib.*) In August 1536 Lord James Butler wrote to Cromwell, reporting that Delvin had failed to come to the hosting in Limerick. In October 1536 Delvin received a reward of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for his military services. When in June 1537 a new expedition was decreed against the rebel O'Conor, the army was met at the king's manor of Rathwere by Delvin, who accompanied the deputy on the march to O'Conor's country, and advised the invasion of the countries of Omulmoy, McGoghegan, and O'Melaghlyn, adherents of O'Conor. Subsequently Delvin attacked O'Conor, and besieged and razed the strong castle of Dangan (*ib.*) In 1537 Robert Cowley informed Cromwell that Delvin and his sons were the most worthy for their truth, power, and ability of any in the land to protect the marches of the English Pale. In December Delvin accompanied the deputy in pursuit of the traitor Brian O'Connor, through McGoghegan's country to Offaly.

But Delvin was held by some competent observers to be in part personally responsible for the grievances which led to the dissatisfaction of the native Irish. He permitted the 'taking of coyne and livery,' which was declared to be the root of all disorders in Ireland. He probably died when on an expedition against O'Conor early in February 1538. St. Leger, in writing to Wriothesley on 10 Feb., says 'the Baron of Delvin, who was one of the best marchers of this country, is departed to God' (*State Papers*). It was stated that the scandalous words of Lord Leonard Grey, the deputy in the camp, and the 'reproacheous handeling of the late Baron of Delvin, was a great cause of the death of the said baron.' Grey called Delvin a traitor, and constrained the king's subjects to pass over a great water 'overflowen,' where their horses did swim, whereof divers took their death (*ib.*) In June 1538 Aylmer and Alen, in their articles of accusation against Lord Leonard Grey, assert that, in the hosting against O'Conor, Grey took horses from Delvin and others, and gave them to their Irish enemies. From Lord Delvin's will, set out in the inquisition taken in 1538, it appears that Drakestown formed part of the estates of the family. Archdall states that Delvin was of great age at the time of his death, and that his services to his country are briefly summed up in this distich:

> In patria natus, patriæ prodesse laboro,
> Viribus in castris consiliisque domi.

By his wife Isabella, daughter of Thomas FitzGerald, son of Thomas, seventh earl of Kildare, he left two sons. From Sir Christopher, the elder, descended the Nugents, earls of Westmeath (through Christopher, fourteenth baron Delvin [q. v.]), the Nugents of Coolamber, co. Longford, the Nugents of Ballina, and the Nugents of Farrenconnell, co. Cavan; from his younger son, Sir Thomas of Carlanstown, Robert, earl Nugent [q. v.] (ancestor in the female line to the Dukes of Buckingham, who were Earls Nugent in the peerage of Ireland) derived descent.

[Historical Sketch of the Nugent Family, 1853, printed by J. C. Lyons; Burke's Peerage; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 227–8; Pedigree of the Nugent Family by D'Alton; Cal. of State Papers, Ireland, 1509–73; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland.] W. W. W.

NUGENT, Sir RICHARD, fifteenth Baron Delvin, first Earl of Westmeath (1583–1642), eldest son of Christopher, fourteenth baron Delvin [q. v.], and Marie, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, eleventh earl of Kildare, was born in 1583. His father had died while labouring under a charge of treasonable correspondence with the Earl of Tyrone, but his death was regarded as sufficient atonement for his offence, and Nugent was allowed to succeed to the title without opposition. A grant of lands made to his father in 1597, but which had hitherto remained unexecuted, was, on 10 Aug. 1603, also confirmed to him and his mother, and on 29 Sept. he was knighted by Lord-deputy

Mountjoy in Christ Church, Dublin, at the same time that Rory O'Donnell [q. v.] was created Earl of Tyrconnel.

The grant of lands thus confirmed by James I was attended with disastrous consequences for Delvin; for having, at the request of certain of the O'Farrells, taken up some of their lands in co. Longford, supposed to have been forfeited to the crown, and having gone to considerable expense in respect to them, it was found that the lands in question did not after all belong to the crown. At the instigation of Sir Francis Shaen, who claimed to be an O'Farrell himself, petitions were accordingly presented for the revocation of Delvin's grant, and, there being no question that the lands had been passed under misinformation, pressure was brought to bear on him to surrender his patent. This he was unwilling to do, having, as he said, spent 3,000*l.* over the business. But he was roundly told by Salisbury that the O'Farrells were as good subjects as either he or his father had been, and that his patent must be surrendered. Exasperated at his ill-luck, Delvin listened to the voice of the tempter, and in the summer of 1606 entered into a conspiracy to overthrow the government. He soon had occasion to regret his rashness, but, fearing lest 'he should thereby dishonour himself and do harm to his kinswoman, the Lady Tyrconnel, and make his friends his enemies,' he refrained from revealing the plot to the government. Not so Christopher St. Lawrence, lord Howth [q. v.] Howth's revelations, implicating Delvin among others, found, however, no credence till the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, in September 1607, placed them in a new light. It was then felt highly desirable to get as much information as possible, and Howth having suggested Delvin as intimately acquainted with the details of the plot, he was inveigled to Dublin and arrested. His confession on 6 Nov. confirmed Howth's statement, and having admitted his own share in the plot, he was forthwith committed to the castle by Chichester.

But his confinement was of short duration, for within a fortnight of his commitment he managed, 'by practice of some of his servants and negligence or corruption of his keeper,' to effect his escape out of the castle and to reach Cloughoughter, co. Cavan, in safety. From Cloughoughter he wrote to Chichester, apologising for his 'unexpected departure,' protesting 'he did it not so much for the safety of his life as to prevent the certain ruin of his estate, which would of force happen if he had been sent for England, and 'praying forgiveness of his untimely fault, which was only in thought, not in act, and occasioned by the subtlety of another, who entrapped him, a youth.' Chichester, for answer, gave him five days in which to submit himself. Anticipating some such answer, Delvin had meanwhile taken refuge among the Carn mountains, where he defied all the efforts of Sir Richard Wingfield to capture him. His castle of Cloughoughter was taken and also his little son, and he himself 'enforced as a wood-kerne in mantle and trouses to shift for himself.' Still there was a danger in allowing him to remain at large in the event of the return of the northern earls, and Chichester thought it 'not amiss to promise him his life' as an inducement to submit. No conditions were, indeed, offered him, but hints were dropped that he should not fare worse for an unconditional surrender. Seeing that this concession was the utmost he could expect, and regarding the rebellion of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.] as a favourable opportunity, he unexpectedly, on 5 May 1608, presented himself before the council, 'and, in presence of a great number of people, humbly submitted himself to his majesty without word or promise of pardon.' He was assured of his pardon; but, in order that James might satisfy himself as to his sincerity, he was required to go to England for it. Owing to his extreme poverty he would have found some difficulty in obeying the king's command had not Chichester lent him the necessary money for his journey. At court he fared better than he could have hoped. His misconduct was entirely overlooked, and orders were given for the restitution of his property, together with a grant of certain lands in lieu of those he had been obliged to surrender.

He returned to Ireland in November 1608, and for some time caused the government no trouble. His refusal to be reconciled to Lord Howth was a point in his favour, and Chichester was of opinion that only the fear of scandal prevented his conformity in religion. In 1613, however, he again incurred the displeasure of government by the part he played in parliament, and, with other recusant lords, he was, in January 1614, summoned to England to answer for his conduct. He subsequently recovered the king's favour, and on 4 Sept. 1621 he was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Westmeath. After that event he seems to have spent a considerable portion of his time in England. In October 1627 he was despatched on an urgent message to the Duke of Buckingham at Rhé, to announce the arrival of a relief force under Lord Holland. In May 1628 he acted as one of the

agents of the Irish catholic nobility to the king and council in the matter of the Graces, and again in 1633. He was present at the opening of the Irish parliament on 14 July 1634; but on 17 Feb. 1635 he obtained permission to travel for one year with six servants, 60*l.* in money, and his trunks of apparel. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1641 he declined to co-operate with the catholic nobility and gentry of the Pale, his refusal being ascribed to the influence of Thomas Deas, titular bishop of Meath. His action did much to weaken the rebels, who, after trying persuasion in vain, endeavoured, with equal unsuccess, to intimidate him. He was, however, compelled to quit his house at Clonyn about February 1642, and was being escorted to Dublin when he was attacked by the rebels near Athboy. He was in an infirm state of health, being, it is said, blind and palsy-stricken, and did not long survive the injuries he then received.

He married Jane, daughter of Christopher Plunket, ninth lord Kileen, by whom he had two daughters, Bridget and Mary, who both died unmarried, and five sons, viz.: 1, Christopher, lord Delvin, who married the Lady Anne, eldest daughter of Randal MacDonnell, earl of Antrim [q. v.], and, dying before his father, was buried at Clonyn on 10 July 1625, and had issue an only son Richard, second earl of Westmeath [q. v.]; 2, Francis Nugent of Tobber, who engaged in the rebellion and was present at the siege of Drogheda in 1641 2, but died without issue; 3, John Nugent of Drumeng, who married Catherine, daughter of James Dillon of Ballymuley, co. Longford; 4, Laurence, who died (unmarried) in France; 5, Colonel Ignatius Nugent, who commanded a regiment in the French service, and died in 1670.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 237–41; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I, passim; Meehan's Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel; Erck's Repertory of Patent Rolls; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1627, 1634–5; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland (Irish Archæol. Soc.), i. 35; Hist. of the Confederation, ii. 252–8.]

R. D.

NUGENT, RICHARD, second EARL OF WESTMEATH (*d.* 1684), was the only son of Christopher Nugent, and grandson of Richard Nugent, first earl of Westmeath, whom he succeeded in 1642. He was in England at the time of his grandfather's death, but, returning to Ireland, he took his seat in parliament on 15 April 1644. By warrant of the Earl of Ormonde, on 24 July 1645, he raised a troop of horse and a regiment of foot for the king's service; but, being shortly afterwards constrained to take the oath of association, he laboured to effect a reconciliation between the council and the nuncio. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Dangan Hill on 7 Aug. 1647, but subsequently was exchanged for the Earl of Montgomery. He took the oath of association to the confederates directed against the nuncio on 27 June 1648, was appointed a commissioner to treat with Ormonde for the settlement of a peace on 18 Oct., was created a field-marshal by the supreme council on 31 Jan. 1649, and was one of the council of war that voted for the defence of Drogheda on 23 Aug. After Ormonde's withdrawal to France he co-operated with the Earl of Clanricarde, and in 1650 was appointed general of all the forces in Leinster. Owing to his moderation he incurred the censure of the extreme party. 'A man,' says the author of the 'Aphorismical Discovery,' 'that never gathered an army into the field since he was appointed general, nor any party did stick unto himself that did act worth 6*d.*; rather worked all the means possible for faction, dispersion, rent, and division.' He was blamed for not taking proper measures for the defence of Finagh, for not relieving Ballynacargy, co. Cavan, and for not supporting Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] He submitted to the commissioners of the parliament on 12 May 1652, on conditions known as the Articles of Kilkenny. He was excluded from pardon for life and estate by the Act for Settling Ireland on 12 Aug.; but, by virtue of the Articles of Kilkenny, permission was granted him to raise soldiers for the service of Spain. On 13 April 1653 he obtained an order to enjoy such parts of his estate as lay waste and undisposed of, and on 16 Nov. the order was extended to the enjoyment of a full third of his estate. Having raised his regiment for the Spanish service, he obtained a pass permitting him to transport himself and two servants, with travelling arms and necessaries, into Flanders, and to return without let or molestation, provided he gave notice of his arrival to the governor of the place where he should first land. He appears to have taken advantage of this permission; but on the apprehension of fresh disturbances in the summer of 1659 he was, with other leading royalists, placed under arrest. He recovered his liberty and his estates at the Restoration, but seems to have taken no further interest in politics. In 1680 he rebuilt the chapel of Fore, to be a place of burial for himself and his posterity, and, dying in 1684, was interred there.

He married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas

Nugent of Moyrath, by whom he had issue, besides two sons who died in infancy: (1) Christopher, lord Delvin, who married Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Butler of Kilcash, co. Tipperary, and, predeceasing his father, left issue by her: Richard, third earl of Westmeath, who died in holy orders in 1714, Thomas, fourth earl of Westmeath [q.v.], and John, fifth earl of Westmeath [q.v.]; (2) Thomas, created baron Nugent of Riverstown [q.v.]; (3) Joseph, a captain in the service of France; (4) William, M.P. for co. Westmeath in 1689, and killed at Cavan in 1690; (5) Mary, who married Henry, second viscount Kingsland: (6) Anne, who married, first, Lucas, sixth viscount Dillon, and, secondly, Sir William Talbot of Cartown, co. Meath; (7) Alison, who married Henry Dowdall of Brownstown, co. Meath; (8) Elizabeth, who died young; (9) Jane, who married Alexander MacDonell, called Macgregor of Dromersnaw, co. Leitrim.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 241–5; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 590, 595, ii. 5, 60, 157; Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation, iv. 357, v. 260, vi. 80, 262, 289, vii. 133, 241, 349; Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland (Irish Archæolog. Soc.), ed. Gilbert, passim; Commonwealth State Papers (P. R. O. Dublin); Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. C. H. Firth; Wood-Martin's Hist. of Sligo; Piers's Hist. of Westmeath in Vallancey's Collectanea.] R. D.

NUGENT, ROBERT, Earl Nugent (1702–1788), who afterwards assumed the surname of Craggs, politician and poet, born in 1702, was the son of Michael Nugent of Carlanstown, co. Westmeath, by his wife Mary, youngest daughter of Robert Barnewall, ninth baron Trimleston. His property at the outset produced about 1,500*l.* a year, but on his death he was considered one of the millionaires of the day, both in personalty and in real estate; and this accession in wealth was caused by his skill in marrying rich widows, a talent so marked that Horace Walpole invented the word 'Nugentize' to describe the adventurers who endeavoured to imitate his good fortune. Among the pamphlets in the British Museum is 'The Unnatural Father, or the Persecuted Son, being a candid narrative of the ... sufferings of Robert Nugent, jun., by the means and procurement of his own father' (1755), and the writer, then a prisoner in the Fleet prison, alleged that he was a son of Nugent 'by his first cousin, Miss Clare Nugent, daughter of a gentleman in Ireland of 2,500*l.* per annum,' and that he was born in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, in 1730. This was, no doubt, an illegitimate son, whose pertinacity in urging his claims on Nugent must often have caused trouble to the father. His first recognised marriage was to Emilia, second daughter of Peter, fourth earl of Fingal, whom he married on 14 July 1730 and lost in childbed on 16 Aug. 1731. The child, Lieut.-col. Edmund Nugent, whose two sons, Charles Edmund and George, are noticed separately, survived his mother, but died many years before his father. His second marriage (23 March 1736–7) was to Anne, a daughter of James Craggs, the postmaster-general, and a sister of James Craggs, the secretary of state [q.v.], who divided with her two sisters the property both of her father and brother. Her first husband was John Newsham of Chadshunt in Warwickshire, by whom she had an only son, and her second marriage was to John Knight. Several letters addressed by Pope to her during the earlier period of her life are in Pope's 'Works,' ix. (Letters, vol. iv.) pp. 435–59 (1886). John Knight, her only son by her second husband, died in June 1727, and her husband thereupon bequeathed all his estates to her, and at his decease on 2 Oct. 1733 she became possessed of all his property. By his marriage to this fat and ugly dame (whose name he assumed in addition to his own) Nugent became the owner of the parish of Gosfield in Essex, of a seat in parliament for St. Mawes in Cornwall, and about 100,000*l.* besides; but she brought him neither happiness nor the children which he desired. He amused himself by forming an extensive park at Gosfield, and the taste shown in the setting of the woods and ornamental water is highly praised by Arthur Young. A visit which Horace Walpole made to this house in 1748 is described in his 'Correspondence' (ii. 118–20). His second wife died in 1756, aged 59, and was buried in Gosfield Church, where an inscription to Nugent himself was also subsequently placed. Nugent sat for his borough of St. Mawes from 1741 to 1754, and was re-elected at the general dissolution in that year, but preferred to sit for the city of Bristol, which had also returned him, and to secure the return of a relative for his Cornish borough. The voters of Bristol remained faithful to him until the dissolution of 1774, when even the arguments of Dean Tucker in 'A Review of Lord Vis. Clare's Conduct as Representative of Bristol,' which praised Nugent's zeal to advance the interests of the poor in legislation, his anxiety to serve the interests of his constituents in parliament, and his liberality in promoting from his own purse improvements in the city, could not effect his re-election. In 1774 he returned to St. Mawes, and for it he sat until he retired in June 1784, his interest in the borough being supreme then and afterwards, although his son did

not obtain the post of governor of the castle of St. Mawes, which Nugent applied for to George Grenville in 1764 in a remarkable letter printed in the 'Grenville Papers,' ii. 452–4. As Nugent owned a borough in Cornwall, a county where the Prince of Wales, the unhappy son of George II, was ever scheming to advance his parliamentary influence, and as the prince lacked money, while the rollicking Irishman was wealthy, they soon became fast friends. Nugent was made controller of the prince's household in 1747, and was always nominated to high office in his royal master's imaginary administrations, in return for which favours the needy prince condescended to borrow from him large sums of money. These debts were never repaid, but they were liquidated by George III in 'places, pensions, and peerages.' On the prince's death he made his peace with the Pelham administration, and was created a lord of the treasury (6 April 1754). This office he retained until 1759, and he owed his continuance in his place in Pitt's administration of 1756 to the influence of Lord Grenville. From 1760 to 1765 he was one of the vice-treasurers for Ireland; from 1766 to 1768 he held the post of president of the board of trade, and from the latter year until 1782 he was again one of Ireland's vice-treasurers. This exhausts his lists of places, but he was raised to the Irish peerage as Viscount Clare and Baron Nugent in 1766, and promoted to the further dignity of Earl Nugent in the same peerage in 1776, being indebted for his places and his peerages to the king's remembrance of the money lent to the Prince of Wales, and to his unbroken support of every ministry in turn. Nugent's third wife (1757) was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Drax of Charborough in Dorset, and relict of Augustus, fourth earl of Berkeley, with whom he secured, as he did with his second wife, a large fortune, and failed to obtain happiness in married life. She outlived him, but they had been separated for some years, and he disowned the second of the two daughters whom she bore after their marriage. His last act in politics was an attempt in 1784, unfortunately a failure, to bring about a union between Pitt and Fox, and in that year he retired from parliamentary life, where his wit and humour had made him a popular figure. He died at the house of General O'Donnel, Rutland Square, Dublin, 13 Oct. 1788, when the title and real estate of about 14,000*l.* per annum passed to the Marquess of Buckingham, who, on marrying (16 April 1775) Mary Elizabeth, his elder daughter, assumed by royal permission the surnames of Nugent and Temple, and obtained the privilege of signing Nugent before all titles whatsoever. The personal property (200,000*l.*) was bequeathed to two relatives. Nugent was brought up as a Roman catholic, turned protestant, and, last stage of all, died in the bosom of the church which he had abandoned and ridiculed. Popular doubt as to the religion which he professed gave the sting to Oswald's retort to him, 'What species of christianity do you claim to belong to?'

Nugent was endowed with a vigorous constitution and athletic frame, a stentorian voice, and a wonderful flow of spirits. His speeches in parliament, delivered as they were in a rich Irish brogue, often hovered on the borders of farce, but his unflagging wit usually carried him happily through his difficulties. As for convictions in politics he had none: from the first he laid himself out for the highest bidder, and as his knowledge was inconsiderable and his opinions changed with expediency, he was open to the censure of Lord George Sackville, who dubbed him 'the most uninformed man of his rank in England,' adding that nobody could depend upon his attachment (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. iii. p. 19).

Nugent's ode to William Pulteney obtained great fame throughout the last century. It described the poet's passage from the creed of Roman catholicism to a purer faith, and the belief which dwelt in his mind afterwards. Two quotations from it, the opening lines and a portion of the seventh stanza, became almost proverbial in literature. The first runs—

> Remote from liberty and truth,
> By fortune's crime, my early youth
> Drank error's poison'd springs;

and the second asserts—

> Though Cato liv'd, though Tully spoke,
> Though Brutus dealt the godlike stroke,
> Yet perish'd fated Rome.

Horace Walpole called this ode a glorious poem, but Gray, in a more critical spirit, writes to the owner of Strawberry Hill: 'Mr. Nugent sure did not write his own ode,' and the latest editor of Gray's works adds that 'Earl Nugent was suspected of paying Mallet to write his best ode, that addressed to Pulteney, his later and obviously unaided efforts being contemptible.' Many poems by Nugent, and this piece among them, are in 'Dodsley's Collection,' ii. 166, &c., and in the 'New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' a catalogue of which is given in 'Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors' (Park's ed.) v. 288–91. The ode was published separately and anonymously in 1739, and was included in the same year in two anonymous editions of his

'Odes and Epistles,' most of which lauded the talents and aims of the 'patriots' in opposition to Sir Robert Walpole. Nugent wrote in 1774 an anonymous poem, entitled 'Faith,' which has been described as a strange attempt to depose the Epicurean doctrine for that of the Trinity. A present to the queen, as a new-year's gift for 1775, of some 'Irish stuff' manufactured in his native land, and of a set of loyal verses, produced in return an anonymous poem, 'The Genius of Ireland, a New Year's Gift to Lord Clare,' and drew from the wits the jest that the queen had thanked him for both his 'pieces of stuff.' An anonymous tract, with the title of 'An Inquiry into the Origin and Consequences of the Influence of the Crown over Parliament' (1780), is sometimes attributed to Nugent, but with slight probability. An 'Epistle to Robert Nugent, with a picture of Dr. Swift, by William Dunkin, D.D.,' is reproduced in 'Swift's Works' (1883, ed. xv. 218–21), but his name is more intimately associated with another literary genius. On the publication of the 'Traveller,' the acquaintance of Goldsmith was eagerly sought by Nugent, and they lived ever after on terms of close friendship. Goldsmith visited him at Gosfield in 1771, and at his house of 11 North Parade, Bath, and embalmed for all time the name of the jovial Irish peer in the charming lines, 'The Haunch of Venison, a poetical epistle to Lord Clare,' as an acknowledgment for a present of venison from Gosfield Park. The character of Nugent is tersely summed up by Glover in the words 'a jovial and voluptuous Irishman, who had left Popery for the Protestant religion, money, and widows' (*Memoirs*, 1813, p. 47).

Two portraits were painted by Gainsborough: one is the property of the corporation of Bristol; the other, which formerly hung over the mantelpiece in the dining-room at Stowe, was, at the sale in 1848, purchased by Field-marshal Sir George Nugent [q. v.] for 106*l.*, and now belongs to his son. The same gentleman owns a portrait by Gainsborough of Lieutenant-colonel Edmund Nugent.

[Gent. Mag. 1788, pt. ii. 938; Albemarle's Rockingham, i. 77–8; Horace Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), passim; Gray's Works (ed. 1884), ii. 220; Wright's Essex, ii. 1–12; Morant's Essex, ii. 382; Wraxall's Memoirs (1884 ed.), i. 88–96, iii. 305; Walpole's Last Ten Years of George II, vol. i. 381; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pp. 199–200; Peach's Houses of Bath, i. 27, 92, 151; Grosvenor Gallery, Gainsborough Exhib. Catalogue, 1885, pp. 22, 66, 92; Lord Chesterfield's Letters (Mahon), v. 448; Southey's Later Poets, iii. 290–5.] W. P. C.

NUGENT, THOMAS, titular Baron of Riverston (*d.* 1715), chief justice of Ireland, was the second son of Richard, second earl of Westmeath [q. v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Nugent, bart., of Moyrath. He was bred to the law, but was undistinguished until after the accession of James II, when he was made one of his counsel in September 1685. During the following winter he was in communication with the lord-lieutenant, Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon [q. v.], who treated him as a representative of the Irish Roman catholics (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 211, &c.) In March 1685–6 he was made a judge of the king's bench—'a man of birth indeed,' says Clarendon, 'but no lawyer, and so will do no harm upon the account of his learning' (*ib.* p. 356). On taking his seat he had a wrangle with another judge about precedence, 'as brisk as if it had been between two women' (*ib.* p. 365). In May he was admitted to the privy council, and in October 1687 became lord chief justice. His court was occupied in reversing the outlawries which pressed on his own co-religionists, and generally in depressing the protestants (King, chap. iii. sec. iii. p. 6). One of his first acts was to present the lord-lieutenant with a list of sheriffs, in which partiality was more regarded than competence. 'I am sure,' says Clarendon, 'several of them, even of those who are styled protestants, are men in no way qualified for such offices of trust' (*Correspondence*, ii. 36). An act of Henry VII, forbidding the keeping of guns without license of government, was revived and interpreted so as to deprive the protestants of their arms, and thus leave them at the mercy of the rapparees, for catholics were not disarmed. Nugent said it was treason to possess weapons, though a fine of 20*l.* was the highest penalty prescribed by the act (King, ch. iii. sect. iii. pp. 6, 12, and sect. viii. p. 19). He declared that robbery of the protestants was unfortunately necessary for the furtherance of King James's policy (*ib.* sect. x. p. 4). Clarendon records some instances of judicial partiality in Nugent, but he showed humanity in Ashton's case (*Correspondence*, i. 39).

Early in 1688 Tyrconnel sent Nugent to England with Chief-baron Rice [q. v.], to concert measures for the repeal of the Act of Settlement (King, ch. iii. sect. xii. p. 2). They were received in mock state by the London mob, who escorted them with potatoes fixed on sticks, amid cries of 'Make room for the Irish ambassadors' (*ib.* sect. xii. p. 2; Dalrymple, pt. i. bk. iv.) They returned to Ireland in April without having been able to persuade James to let Tyrconnel hold

a parliament (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 710).

Nugent's demeanour on the bench was not dignified, and we are told that in a charge to the Dublin grand jury he expressed a hope that William's followers would soon be 'hung up all over England' in 'bunches like a rope of onions' (Ingram, *Two Pages of Irish History*, p. 43). He was holding the assizes at Cork when James landed at Kinsale in March 1688–9, and ordered the Bandon people who had declared for William III to be indicted for high treason (Bennett, p. 214). Nugent was all for severity, but General Justin MacCarthy [q. v.] overawed him into respecting the capitulation (*ib.*) Nugent was specially consulted by James at his landing, Avaux and Melfort being present (*Journal* in Macpherson, i. 174).

In the parliament which met on 7 May 1689 Nugent, being called by writ on the opening day to the barony of Riverston, sat as a peer, and on the 13th introduced a bill for the repeal of the Acts of Settlement and Explanation [see Nagle, Sir Richard]. He took an active part in the House of Lords, and frequently presided. In July he was made a commissioner of the empty Irish treasury, and the commission was renewed in 1690, a few days before the battle of the Boyne. Nugent was at Limerick during or soon after William's abortive siege, and acted as secretary in Nagle's absence from September till the following January. He was accused by the Irish of holding secret, and from their point of view treasonable, communication with the Williamites, and even of a plot to surrender Limerick (*Macariæ Excidium*, p. 102; *Jac. Narr.* p. 272). But this may only have arisen from the fact that he was a personal adherent of Tyrconnel, who did not wish to defend Limerick. At the capitulation he had a pass from Ginkel to go to his lands.

Nugent was outlawed as a rebel, but his lands remained in the family; he died in 1715, having married in 1680 Marianna, daughter of Henry, viscount Kingsland, and leaving issue two sons and several daughters. The Earl of Westmeath is his lineal descendant. His title of Riverston, though void in law, was borne by his descendants until it merged in the earldom of Westmeath. There is a full-length portrait of him in his robes by Lely, in the hall at Pallas, co. Galway, along with Ginkel's autograph letter and other of his papers.

[Authorities as for Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.]; Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs; Macpherson's Original Papers; Bennett's Hist. of Bandon, 1862; Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Westmeath;' information from the Earl of Westmeath.] R. B–l.

NUGENT, THOMAS, fourth Earl of Westmeath (1656–1752), born in 1656, was the second son of Christopher, lord Delvin, eldest son of Richard Nugent, second earl of Westmeath [q. v.] His mother was Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Butler, esq., of Kilcash, co. Tipperary, and niece of James, first duke of Ormonde. According to Lodge, he had a pension of 150*l.* in the reign of Charles II. He married in 1684, and after travelling for a few years returned to Ireland, and was given the command of one of Tyrconnel's regiments of horse. In the parliament held by James II at Dublin in 1689 Nugent was called to the House of Peers, although he was under age and his elder brother Richard was still alive. The latter, who succeeded his grandfather as third earl in 1684, had entered a religious house in France, and died there in April 1714.

Nugent served with King James's army at the Boyne and at the sieges of Limerick. His name is chiefly connected with these sieges. Story mentions him as one of those officers who left the horse camp outside Limerick on 25 Sept. 1691 during the cessation of hostilities, and dined with Ginkell while on their way into the city. On the following day he was sent into the English camp as one of the hostages for the observance of the articles of the capitulation.

He was present, though not as a member of the court-martial, at the trial of Colonel Simon Luttrell for his conduct during the siege, and not only urged his acquittal in spite of the efforts of Tyrconnel to procure a condemnation, but exculpated him from the charge of having allowed the British troops to throw a bridge over the Shannon, the real blame of which he threw upon Brigadier Clifford, who was in command at the spot in question, while Luttrell was in Limerick Castle (*Macariæ Excidium*, ed. O'Callaghan, p. 484; cf. Harris). On 2 Dec. 1697 Viscount Massareene reported from the committee appointed to inspect the journals that 'Thomas, earl of Westmeath, was indicted and outlawed 11 May 3 William and Mary (1691), but hath since reversed his outlawry' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, i. 675).

Westmeath died, aged 96, on 13 June 1752 (*Lond. Mag. and Monthly Chron.* 1752, p. 331). By his wife Margaret (*d.* 1700), only daughter of Sir John Bellew, lord Bellew, he had two sons and nine daughters. Two only of the latter survived him. The elder son, Christopher, lord Delvin, having died unmarried at Bath on 17 April 1752, and the younger being previously deceased, the title passed to John Nugent, his father's younger brother, who is noticed separately.

[Peerage of Ireland, 1768, vol. i.; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, i. 247; Burke's Peerage, 1893; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vol. i.; Story's Impartial History of the Wars of Ireland, i. 98, ii. 229–30; Harris's Life of William III, p. 345, and Appendix, p. lxii; D'Alton's Illustration of the Army of King James, pp. 33, 358, 734 (containing, under the heading 'Col. the Earl of Westmeath,' particulars of all the chief members of the Nugent family); Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] G. Le G. N.

NUGENT, THOMAS, LL.D. (1700?–1772), miscellaneous writer, was born in Ireland about 1700, but spent the greater part of his life in London. He was a competent scholar and an able and industrious man of letters. In 1765 he received from the university of Aberdeen the honorary degree of LL.D., and in 1767 was made a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at his rooms in Gray's Inn on 27 April 1772. He has been confounded with Johnson's friend and Burke's father-in-law, Dr. Christopher Nugent (*d.* 1775) [q. v.]

Nugent's original works are: 1. 'The History of Vandalia: containing the Ancient and Present State of the Country of Mecklenburg, its Revolutions under the Venedi and the Saxons, with the Succession and Memorable Actions of its Sovereigns,' London, 1766–73, 3 vols. 4to. 2. 'A New Pocket Dictionary of the French and English Languages,' London, 1767, 4to (frequently reprinted and redacted). 3. 'Travels through Germany, with a Particular Account of the Courts of Mecklenburg: in a Series of Letters to a Friend,' London, 1768, 2 vols. 8vo (German translation, Berlin, 1781, 2 vols. 8vo). 4. 'The Grand Tour, or a Journey through the Netherlands, Germany, Italy, and France,' London, 1778, 3 vols. 12mo.

Nugent edited in 1745 'Κέβητος Θηβαίου Πίναξ. Cebetis Thebani Tabula,' London, 8vo. He also executed many translations, chiefly from the French, the most important being: (1) 'The New System, or Proposals for a General Peace upon a solid and lasting Foundation; with a Prefatory Discourse by the Translator on the horrid Consequence of the present Wicked and Unnatural Rebellion,' London, 1746, 8vo; (2) Jean Baptiste Dubos's 'Critical Reflections on Poetry, Painting, and Music,' London, 1748, 3 vols. 8vo; (3) Burlamaqui's 'Principles of Natural Law,' London, 1748, 8vo; (4) Burlamaqui's 'Principles of Politic Law,' London, 1752, 8vo; reprinted with the preceding, London, 1763, 2 vols. 8vo; (5) Montesquieu's 'Spirit of Laws,' London, 1752, 2 vols. 8vo; later editions, 1756, 12mo, 1756, 8vo, 1768, 8vo, 1773, 12mo; (6) Voltaire's 'Essay on Universal History: the Manners and Spirit of Nations from the Reign of Charlemaign to the Age of Lewis XIV,' Dublin, 1759, 4 vols. 8vo; (7) Rousseau's 'Emilius, or an Essay on Education,' London, 1763, 2 vols. 8vo; (8) Grosley's 'New Observations on Italy,' London, 1769, 2 vols. 8vo; (9) 'Tour to London, or New Observations on England and its Inhabitants,' London, 1772, 2 vols. 8vo; (10) Benvenuto Cellini's 'Autobiography,' London, 1771, 2 vols. 8vo; last edition, 1812, 12mo; (11) Totze's 'Present State of Europe,' London, 1770, 3 vols. 8vo; (12) Isla's 'History of the Famous Preacher-Friar, Gerund de Campazas, otherwise Gerund Zotes,' London, 1772, 2 vols. 8vo, and 12mo. His translations of the Port Royal Greek and Latin grammars were for a time very popular.

[Gent. Mag. 1772, p. 247; Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vol. x.; List of Soc. of Antiq.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 656, and Illustr. Lit. v. 777, 780; Allibone's Dict. Brit. and Amer. Authors; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] J. M. R.

NUGENT, WILLIAM (*d.* 1625), Irish rebel, brother of Christopher, fourteenth baron Delvin [q. v.], was the younger son of Richard Nugent, thirteenth baron Delvin, from whom he inherited the manor and castle of the Rosse in co. Meath. He first acquired notoriety in December 1573 by his forcible abduction and marriage of Janet Marward, heiress and titular baroness of Skryne, and ward of his uncle, Nicholas Nugent [q. v.] He was for a short time in May 1575 placed under restraint on suspicion of being implicated in the refusal of his brother, Lord Delvin, to sign the proclamation of rebellion against the Earl of Desmond. On 10 April 1577 he and his wife had livery granted them of the lands of the late Baron of Skryne, valued at 130*l.* 5*s.* a year. He was suspected of sympathising with the rebellion of Viscount Baltinglas, but eluded capture by taking refuge with Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.], who refused to surrender him. He was excluded by name from the general pardon offered the adherents of Lord Baltinglas, and by the unwise severity of Lord Grey he was driven to take up arms on his own account. With the assistance of the O'Conors and Kavanaghs, he created considerable disturbance on the borders of the Pale; but the rising, though violent, was shortlived. Nugent himself was soon reduced to the most abject misery. He was exposed without covering to the inclemency of the winter season. His friends were afraid to communicate with him, and though

his wife, out of 'the dutiful love of a wife to a husband in that extremity,' managed to send him some shirts, she was found out, and punished with a year's imprisonment. Finally, in January 1582, with the assistance of Turlough Luineach, he escaped to Scotland, and from there made his way through France to Rome.

He at first met with a chilling reception; but when the scheme of a Spanish invasion of England began to take definite shape, he was frequently consulted by the Cardinal of Como and Giacomo Buoncompagno, nephew of Gregory XIII, as to the prospects of a general insurrection in Ireland. About Easter 1584 he was ordered to Paris, where he had audience with Archbishop Beaton and the Duke of Guise, by whom he was sent, 'in company of certain Scottish lairds and household servants of the king of Scots,' with letters in cipher to James VI and the Master of Gray. Later in the summer he made his way back to Ulster, disguised as a friar. Information reached Perrot in September that he was harboured by Maguire and O'Rourke, but that otherwise he had not met with much support. Perrot hoped to be shortly in possession of his head; but November drew to a close without having realised his object, and he finally consented to offer him a pardon. The offer was accepted, and in December Nugent formally submitted.

Meanwhile his wife had, on the intercession of the Earl of Ormonde, been restored to her possessions, and Nugent, though figuring in Fitzwilliam's list of discontented persons, quietly recovered his old position and influence. He had never forgiven Sir Robert Dillon for the pertinacity with which he had prosecuted his family, and in the summer of 1591 he formally accused him of maladministration of justice. His case was a strong one, and, it was generally admitted, contained strong presumptive evidence of Dillon's guilt. The Irish government was in an awkward fix, for though, as Wilbraham said, there was little doubt that Sir Robert Dillon had been guilty of inferior crimes dishonourable to a judge, 'it was no policy that such against whom he had done service for her majesty should be countenanced to wrest anything hardly against him unless it was capital.' This was also Fitzwilliam's opinion; and so it happened that, while commissioners were appointed to try the charges against Dillon, obstacles of one sort and another were constantly arising. In November 1593 the foregone conclusion was arrived at, and Dillon was pronounced innocent of all the accusations laid to his charge. The rest of Nugent's life was uneventful. On 31 Oct. 1606 James I consented to restore him to his blood and inheritance. A bill for the purpose was transmitted to the privy council in 1613, but, being found unfit to pass, it was not returned. Nugent died on 30 June 1625. By his wife, Janet Marward, he had three sons: Robert, who died on 1 May 1616; Christopher, who died unmarried; and James, marshal of the army of the confederates and governor of Finagh, by whose rebellion the family estate was finally forfeited.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 232; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. and James I, passim; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Eliz.; Gray Papers (Bannatyne Club), p. 30; Repertory of Inquisitions, Meath, Charles I, No. 80.] R. D.

NUNN, MARIANNE (1778–1847), hymn-writer, daughter of John Nunn of Colchester, was born 17 May 1778. She wrote several sacred pieces, but is remembered solely by the hymn, 'One there is above all others, O how He loves.' This is a version adapted to a Welsh air of Newton's hymn beginning with the same line, and it has since undergone several changes at various hands. The original is printed in her brother's (Rev. J. Nunn) 'Psalms and Hymns,' 1817, which contains other pieces of hers. She died unmarried in 1847. A younger brother, WILLIAM NUNN (1786–1840), wrote several hymns, two of which, 'O could we touch the sacred lyre' and 'The Gospel comes ordained of God,' are in occasional use.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Garrett Horder's Hymn Lover.] J. C. H.

NUNNA or **NUN** (*fl.* 710), king of the South-Saxons, joined his kinsman, Ine or Ini [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, in his victorious war with Gerent, king of British Dyvnaint, in 710 (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* sub. an.; ETHELWEARD, ii. c. 12). He first appears as confirming a charter of Nothelm [q. v.], king of the South-Saxons, in 692, where he is described as also king of Sussex; to the charter the names of Wattus, king, Coenred, king of the West-Saxons, and Ine are also appended (*Codex Dipl.* No. 995). He was no doubt an ætheling of the house of Ceawlin, and reigned in Sussex, which, since the invasion of Cædwalla (659?–689) [q. v.], had been under West-Saxon supremacy. The three charters of Nunna given in the 'Monasticon' and by Kemble (*ib.* Nos. 999, 1000, 1001) from the register of the dean and chapter of Chichester are of doubtful authority. In the first, dated 714, Nunna grants land to the monks of the isle of Selsey, where he desires to be buried; the second, dated 725, is a grant to Eadbert, bishop of Selsey, and the third a grant of land at Pipering to a

'servant of God' named Berhtfrith, on condition that prayer should be offered there continually for the donor.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 710 (Rolls Ser.); Ethelweard, ii. c. 12 (Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 507); Flor. Wig. an. 710 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 995, 999, 1000, 1001 (Engl. Hist. Soc. v. 39, 41, 43); Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1162, 1163; Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Proc. 1872, xviii. ii. 25, 26, 33, 45.] W. H.

NUNNELEY, THOMAS (1809–1870), surgeon, born at Market Harborough in March 1809, was son of John Nunneley, a gentleman of property in Leicestershire, who claimed descent from a Shropshire family. He was educated privately, and was apprenticed to a medical man in Wellingborough, Northamptonshire. He afterwards entered as a student at Guy's Hospital, where he became intimately acquainted with Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.], and served as surgical dresser to Mr. Key. He was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries on 12 July 1832, in the same year obtained the membership of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and in 1843 he was elected a fellow *honoris causâ*. As soon as he had obtained his license to practise, he went to Paris to increase his professional knowledge. He applied unsuccessfully for the office of house-surgeon to the Leeds General Infirmary on his return to England; but finding that an opportunity for practice offered itself in the town, he settled there, and was soon afterwards appointed surgeon to the Eye and Ear Hospital, a post he occupied for twenty years with eminent success. In the Leeds school of medicine he lectured on anatomy and physiology, and later on surgery, until 1866. He was appointed surgeon to the Leeds General Infirmary in 1864. For some years he was an active member of the Leeds town council. He died on 1 June 1870.

Nunneley was a surgeon who operated with equal ability, judgment, and skill, and is further remarkable as being one of the earliest surgeons outside London to devote himself to the special study of ophthalmic surgery in its scientific aspects. He was clear, vigorous, and logical as a writer, and of decisive character. These qualities made him a valuable professional witness in favour of William Palmer (1825–1856) [q. v.], who was convicted of poisoning J. P. Cook by strychnia in 1856, and against William Dove, who poisoned his wife with the same drug in the course of that same year.

Nunneley's chief work was 'The Organs of Vision, their Anatomy and Physiology,' London, 1858, 8vo. The book at the time it was published was of great value, but its sale was spoilt by adverse criticism in professional journals, which appears to have been due to personal animosity. Nunneley also published: 1. 'An Essay on Erysipelas,' published in 1831, and reissued in 1841. 2. 'Anatomical Tables,' London, 1838, 12mo. 3. 'On Anæsthesia and Anæsthetic Substances generally,' Worcester, 1849, 8vo.

His portrait appears in 'Photographs of eminent Medical Men,' London, 1867, ii. 33.

[Obituary notice by Dr. George Burrows, the president, in the Proceedings of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, vi. 354; Medical Times and Gazette, 1870, i. 648; information from Dr. J. A. Nunneley.] D'A. P.

NUTHALL, THOMAS (*d.* 1775), politician and public official, was a native of the county of Norfolk. He became a solicitor, and held the appointments of registrar of warrants in the excise office (1740), and receiver-general for hackney coaches (1749). From a letter written by him from Crosby Square, London, on 30 May 1749, to Lord Townshend, it appears that he transacted that peer's legal business. He was also solicitor to the East India Company; on the retirement in July 1765 of Philip Carteret Webb he was appointed solicitor to the treasury; and he succeeded Webb in 1766, when Lord Northington ceased to be lord chancellor, in the post of secretary of bankrupts. Nuthall had been for many years intimately acquainted with Pitt, whose marriage settlements he had drawn up in 1754, and he attributed his promotions to the friendship of Pitt, his 'great benefactor and patron.' He added that he would resign his offices when called upon to 'do anything that I can even surmise to be repugnant to your generous and constitutional principles.' Many letters to and from him are in the 'Chatham Correspondence (ii. 166 et seq.); he was addressed as 'dear Nuthall,' and he was the medium of the communications with Lord Rockingham in February 1766 for the restoration of Pitt to power. In 1772, however, in consequence of some errors in their private business, probably due to the multiplication of his official duties, Nuthall fell under the censure of that statesman and of Lord Temple, the latter of whom, when writing to Pitt, dubbed him 'that facetious man of business in so many departments, Mr. Thomas Nuthall, whose fellow is not easily to be met with; witness your marriage-settlements not witnessed.'

Nuthall seems to have been in partnership with a solicitor called Skirrow at Lincoln's Inn in 1766. In the same year, as ranger of Enfield Chase, he devised a plan for saving its oak-woods for the construc-

tion of the navy which met with the commendation of Pitt; but an act was passed in 1777 for dividing the chase, and it was disafforested. On returning from Bath he was attacked on Hounslow Heath by a single highwayman, who fired into the carriage, but no one was injured. Nuthall returned the fire, and the man hastily decamped. At the inn at Hounslow he wrote a description of the fellow to Sir John Fielding, and 'had scarce closed his letter when he suddenly expired,' 7 March 1775. He had married in 1757 the relict of Hambleton Costance of Ringland, in Norfolk. A passage in Horace Walpole's 'Letters,' 27 Oct. 1775, shows that his widow received a pension from the state.

Nuthall's portrait, by Gainsborough, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1771, and his signature is reproduced in plate xiv. of facsimiles of autographs in the 'Chatham Correspondence,' vol. ii. Numerous letters and references to him are in the 'Home Office Papers,' 1760–72.

[Gent. Mag. 1740 p. 93, 1749 p. 189, 1757 p. 531, 1765 p. 348, 1766 p. 391, 1775 p. 148; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iv. 338; Chatham Correspondence, ii. 166, 325, 397; Grenville Papers, i. 128, iv. 537–46; Fulcher's Gainsborough, ed. 1856, p. 186.] W. P. C.

NUTT, JOSEPH (1700–1775), surveyor of highways, son of Robert and Sarah Nutt of Hinckley, Leicestershire, was baptised there on 2 Oct. 1700 (parish reg.) He was educated at the free grammar school, Hinckley, and afterwards apprenticed to John Parr, an apothecary in the same town. After studying in the London hospitals he settled in his native town, where he became successful and popular, frequently doctoring the poor for nothing. Having been chosen one of the surveyors of highways for Hinckley parish, he turned his attention to the roads, and introduced a system of periodically flooding them. The track thus became firm and substantial for saddle and pack horses, the latter then much used for transporting pit-coal from the mines, and the land on either side was also enriched.

Nutt's procedure was resisted, and he himself subjected to ridicule; but his opinion as a land valuer was sought by others, especially by Sir Dudley Ryder, attorney-general (1737–1754). John Dyer [q.v.], the poet, was on familiar terms with Nutt, and celebrated in his poem of 'The Fleece' the utilitarian talents of the 'Sweet Hincklean swain whom rude obscurity severely clasps' (edition of 1762, p. 27).

Nutt died at Hinckley on 16 Oct. 1775, and was buried in the churchyard.

By his will he left six oak-trees to build, within forty years of his death, a new market-place for Hinckley, with a school and town-hall above it.

[Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, xxiii. 273–4; Nichol's Hist. and Antiq. of Hinckley in the Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vii. 187–9.] C. F. S.

NUTTALL, JOSIAH (1771–1849), naturalist, son of a handloom weaver, was born at Heywood, Lancashire, in 1771. Early in life he became a collector of birds, a close observer of nature, and in time an expert taxidermist. For some years he was engaged in the museum of Mr. Bullock of Liverpool, and subsequently at the Royal Institution in the same town. He realised sufficient means to purchase property in his native village, where he retired with a good collection of British and foreign birds. Here he turned his attention to literary pursuits, and in 1845 published an epic poem in ten cantos, entitled 'Belshazzar, a Wild Rhapsody and Incoherent Remonstrance, abruptly written on seeing Haydon's celebrated Picture of Belshazzar's Feast,' a work as curious in itself as in its title. He died unmarried at Heywood on 6 Sept. 1849, aged 78.

[Manchester Guardian, 15 Sept. 1849.] C. W. S.

NUTTALL, THOMAS (1786–1859), naturalist, son of Jonas Nuttall, printer, Blackburn, Lancashire, was born at Long Preston, Settle, Yorkshire, on 5 Jan. 1786, while his mother was on a visit. He was educated at Blackburn, and brought up there as a printer. He early took up the study of botany, particularly the flora of his native hills. In March 1807 he went to the United States, and afterwards devoted his life to scientific pursuits. Asa Gray, writing in 1844, says that 'from that time [1808] to the present no botanist has visited so large a portion of the United States, or made such an amount of observations in field and forest. Probably few naturalists have ever excelled him in aptitude for such observations, in quickness of eye, tact in discrimination, and tenacity of memory.' He visited nearly all the states of the union, and made more discoveries than any other explorer of the botany of North America. In 1811, along with Bradbury, he ascended the Missouri sixteen hundred miles above its mouth. In 1819 he made the then dangerous ascent of the Arkansas to the Great Salt River. In 1834 he succeeded in crossing the Rocky Mountains by the road along the sources of the Platte, and explored the territory of the Oregon and of Upper California. He also visited the Sandwich Islands. From

1822 to 1834 he was professor of natural history in Harvard University, and curator of the botanic gardens in connection with the university. He returned to England in 1842, living at Nutgrove, near St. Helens, Lancashire, an estate which was left to him on condition that he should reside upon it. There he had an extensive garden and collection of living plants. He died of prolonged chronic bronchitis at Nutgrove on 10 Sept. 1859. A portrait was published in 1825 by Fisher.

He was the author of many important contributions to American scientific journals, as well as of the following works: 1. 'Genera of North American Plants and a Catalogue of the Species to the year 1817,' Philadelphia, 1818, 2 vols. 12mo. 2. 'Geological Sketch of the Valley of the Mississippi.' 3. 'Journal of Travels into the Arkansas Territory,' Philadelphia, 1821, 8vo. 4. 'Introduction to Systematic and Physiological Botany,' Boston, 1827, 8vo. 5. 'Manual of the Ornithology of the United States and of Canada,' pt. i. Land Birds, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1832, 12mo, pt. ii. Water Birds, Boston, 1834, 12mo. A new edition, revised by Montague Chamberlain, has recently been issued (1894) under the auspices of the Nuttall Ornithological Club, Cambridge, Massachusetts. 6. 'North American Sylva: Trees not described by F. A. Michaux,' Philadelphia, 1842–9, 3 vols. 8vo.

[Asa Gray's Scientific Papers, 1889, ii. 75 et passim; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biography, iv. 547; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1445; J. Windsor's Flora Cravonensis, 1873, p. 1; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers, iv. 650 (list of twenty-seven papers); Cat. of Boston Athenæum Library; Gent. Mag. ii. 1859, p. 653; Brackenbridge's Views of Louisiana, 1814, pp. 239–40; The Harvard Book, 1875, ii. 314; Whittle's Blackburn, 1854, p. 194; Britten and Boulger's Index of Botanists, 1893.] C. W. S.

NUTTALL, THOMAS (1828–1890), lieutenant-general, Indian army, born in London on 7 Oct. 1828, was son of George R. Nuttall, M.D., some years one of the physicians of the Westminster dispensary. His mother was daughter of Mr. Mansfield of Midmar Castle, Aberdeenshire. He was sent to a private school at Aberdeen, but his character is said to have been formed chiefly by his mother, a good and clever woman. Sailing for India as an infantry cadet on 12 Aug. 1845, he was posted as ensign in the 29th Bombay native infantry from that date; became lieutenant in the regiment on 26 June 1847, and captain on 23 Nov. 1856. As a subaltern he held for a short time the post of quartermaster, also of commandant and staff officer of a detached wing, and was for nearly five years, from December 1851 to November 1856, adjutant of his regiment. As captain of the regimental light company, he was detached with the light battalion of the army in the Persian expedition of 1857 (medal and clasp). He returned to Bombay in May that year, and in August rejoined his regiment at Belgaum. During the mutiny and after, from 9 Nov. 1857 to 25 March 1861, he was detached on special police duty against disaffected Bheels and Coolies in the Nassick districts. He organised and disciplined a corps of one of the wildest and hitherto most neglected tribes of the Deccan, the coolies of the Western Ghâts, which did excellent service, and was engaged in many skirmishes. The assistant collector at Nassick reported that the dispersion of the Bheel rebels and the prompt suppression of the Peint rebellion were due to Nuttall's exertions. The commissioner of police similarly reported, on 21 Nov. 1859, that 'Captain Nuttall and his men have marched incredible distances, borne hardships, privations, and exposure to an extent that has seldom been paralleled, one continuous exertion for more than two years without ceasing, most of the time in bivouac.' On five occasions during this service Nuttall received the commendation of government. From June 1860 to August 1865 he held the position of superintendent of police successively at Kaira, Sholapur, and Kulladgi, having in the meantime been transferred to the Bombay staff corps (June 1865). He was promoted major in the same year. In September 1865 he proceeded on sick furlough to England, and returned to India in April 1867, when he resumed his police duties at Kulladgi, and in October was appointed second in command of the land transport of the Abyssinian expedition, with which he did good service at Koumeylee (mentioned in despatches; brevet of lieutenant-colonel and medal and clasp). From August 1868 to February 1871 he did duty with the 25th Bombay native infantry, and from April 1871 to April 1876 with the 22nd native infantry in the grades of second in command and commandant, during a portion of which time (from 8 May to 30 Oct. 1871) he was in temporary command of the Neemuch brigade. He became lieutenant-colonel on 2 Aug. 1871, and brevet-colonel on 3 Dec. 1873. On 5 April 1876 he became acting commandant, and on 25 Jan. 1877 commandant of the Sind frontier force, with headquarters at Jacobabad. On 20 Nov. 1878 he was appointed brigadier-general in the Affghan expeditionary force, and commanded his brigade in the Pisheen Valley and at the occupation of Kandahar. After

the departure of Sir Michael Biddulph and Lieutenant-general Sir D. Stewart he commanded the brigade of all arms left for the occupation of Kandahar. After the second division of the army was broken up he commanded a brigade left at Vitaki till 17 May, when it also was broken up, and he returned to his post on the Upper Sind frontier. When the Affghan war entered its second phase, Nuttall was appointed brigadier-general of the cavalry brigade formed at Kandahar in May 1880, and commanded it in the action at Girishk, on the Helmund, on 14 July 1880, in the cavalry affair of 23rd, and in the disastrous battle of Maiwand on 27 July, where he led the cavalry charge, which attempted to retrieve the fortunes of the day at the end of the battle, and covered the retreat to Kandahar, which was reached about 4.30 P.M. next day. He was in the sortie of 16 Aug. from Kandahar (mentioned in despatches), commanded the east face of the city during the defence (mentioned in despatches), and took part in the battle of Kandahar and pursuit of the Affghan army on 1 Sept. 1880 (medal and clasps). He became a major-general in 1885, and lieutenant-general in 1887. He died at Insch, Aberdeenshire, on 30 Aug. 1890.

Nuttall was a very active and energetic officer, popular alike with officers and men, Europeans and natives. He was one of the best riders and swordsmen in the Indian army, a frequent competitor at, as well as patron of, contests in skill at arms, and a renowned shikarry with hogspear and rifle.

He married, at Camberwell, London, on 7 Feb. 1867, Caroline Latimer Elliot, daughter of Dr. Elliot, of Denmark Hill, by whom he left a son.

[Indian Official Records and Despatches, including Affghan Blue Book; Indian Army Lists, &c.; Archibald Forbes's Affghan Wars, London, 1892, chap. viii.; information supplied by Nuttall's brother, Major-general J. M. Nuttall, C.B., Indian Army, retired list.] H. M. C.

NUTTALL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1840), author, son of John Nuttall, master fuller, born at Rochdale, Lancashire, kept a school in that town for many years. He married three times, the last time unhappily. About 1828 he removed to Oldham, but poverty and distress overtook him, and he committed suicide in 1840. He was buried in Oldham churchyard. He wrote: 1. 'Le Voyageur, or the Genuine History of Charles Manley,' 1806. 2. 'Rochdale, a Fragment, with Notes, intended as an Introduction to the History of Rochdale,' 1810. It is in doggerel verse, and is curious as the first attempt at a history of the town. The manuscript of his intended history of Rochdale was utilised by Baines in his 'History of Lancashire.'

[Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, 1880 (paper by H. Fishwick); W. Robertson's Old and New Rochdale, p. 102; Fishwick's Lancashire Library.] C. W. S.

NUTTER, WILLIAM (1759?–1802), engraver and draughtsman, was born about 1759 and became a pupil of John Raphael Smith; he practised exclusively in the stipple manner of Bartolozzi, and executed many good plates after the leading English artists of his time, a large proportion being from miniatures by Samuel Shelley. Nutter's works, which are dated from 1780 to 1800, include 'The Ale House Door' and 'Coming from Market,' after Singleton; 'Celia overheard by Young Delvile,' after Stothard; 'Saturday Evening,' and 'Sunday Morning,' after Bigg; 'The Moralist,' after J. R. Smith; 'Burial of General Fraser,' after J. Graham, and portraits of Princess Mary, after Ramberg; Captain Coram, after Hogarth; Lady Beauchamp, after Reynolds; Mrs. Hartley, after Reynolds; Martha Gunn, after Russell: and Lady E. Foster, Samuel Berdmore, and Nathaniel Chauncy after Shelley. Nutter exhibited some allegorical designs at the Royal Academy in 1782 and 1783. He died at his residence in Somers Town, 21 March 1802, in his 44th year, and was buried in the graveyard of Whitefield's Tabernacle, Tottenham Court Road.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Collections in British Museum, Addit. MS. 33403; Gent. Mag. 1802, pt. i. p. 286.] F. M. O'D.

NUTTING, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1700), engraver, worked in London at the end of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth century. His plates, which are not numerous, and have become scarce, are chiefly portraits engraved in a neat, laboured style, resembling that of R. White. The best are: Mary Capell, duchess of Beaufort, after R. Walker; Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey; John Locke, after Brownover; Thomas Greenhill, after Murray, prefixed to his 'Art of Embalming,' 1705; Aaron Hill, the poet, 1705; Sir Bartholomew Shower; Sir John Cheke; James Bonnell; the Rev. Matthew Mead; William Elder, the engraver; and the family of Rawlinson of Cark, five ovals on one plate. Nutting engraved about 1690 'A New Prospect of the North Side of the City of London, with New Bedlam and Moore Fields,' a large work in three sheets, and a few other topographical plates.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Collections in British Museum, Addit. MS. 33403.] F. M. O'D.

NYE, JOHN (*d.* 1688), theological writer, was the second son of Philip Nye [q. v.] He is probably the John Nye who, on 4 Jan. 1647, was 'approved on his former examination' by the Westminster assembly. On 23 Feb. 1654 (being already married, and the father of two sons) he matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, and obtained his B.A. degree the same day. In 1654 he was a student of the Middle Temple, and was appointed (before June 1654) clerk or 'register' to the 'triers,' his father (with whom he is often confounded) being a leading commissioner. At the Restoration he conformed, and obtained the vicarage of Great Chishall, Essex, in 1661. Calamy says he was ejected from Settingham, Cambridgeshire; there seems no such place; 'ejected' would simply mean that he ceded some sequestered living. He was living at Cambridge in March 1662. On 27 Aug. 1662 he obtained the rectory of Quendon, Essex, vacant by the nonconformity of Abraham Clyfford, afterwards M.D. (*d.* 1676). In 1674 he obtained also the adjacent vicarage of Rickling, Essex. He died in 1688. He married the second daughter of Stephen Marshall [q. v.]; she seems to have died before 1655. His son, Stephen Nye, is separately noticed; another son, John (*b.* 1652?), was admitted pensioner of Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 27 March 1666, in his fifteenth year, and graduated B.A. in 1670.

He published: 1. 'Mr. Anthony Sadler examined,' &c., 1654, 4to (anon.; but assigned to Nye; it is a defence of his father in reply to Sadler's 'Inquisitio Anglicana,' &c., 1654, 4to). 2. 'A Display of Divine Heraldry,' &c., 1678, 12mo (preface dated 'Quendon, 25 Oct. 1675;' it is a reconciliation of the genealogies of our Lord, and a defence of the inerrancy of scripture, against Socinus).

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 119; Hustler's Grad. Cantabr. 1823; David's Evang. Nonconformity in Essex, 1863, pp. 285, 444 sq.; Mitchell and Smithers's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, 1874, p. 318; Minutes of Manchester Presbyterian Classis (Chetham Soc.), 1891, iii. 391; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1083; will of Stephen Marshall at Somerset House; extract from Admission Book of Magdalene College, Cambridge, per F. Pattrick, esq.] A. G.

NYE, NATHANIEL (*fl.* 1648), writer on gunnery, born in 1624, was author of (1) 'A New Almanack for 1643,' on the title-page of which he describes himself as 'mathematician and practitioner of astronomy' and of (2) 'The Art of Gunnery, wherein is described the true way to make all sorts of gunpowder, gun-match [sic], the art of shooting in great and small ordnance, excellent ways to take Heights, Depths, Distances, accessible or inaccessible, either single or divers distances at one operation: to draw the Map or Plot of any City, Town, Castle, or other fortified place: to make divers sorts of artificiall Fireworks both for war and recreation; also to cure all such wounds that are curable, which may chance to happen by gunpowder or Fireworks,' 2 parts, 1647, 8vo. The author is styled Master gunner of the city of Worcester. On the title-page it is stated that the book is 'for the help of all such, gunners and others, that have charge of artillery, and are not well versed in arithmetic and geometry;' all the rules and directions 'being framed both with and without the help of arithmetic.' 'The Art of Gunnery' is dedicated, with a quaint preface, to the Earl of Lindsey, lord great-chamberlain of England. In a second preface, addressed to the reader, Nye writes: 'Whatsoever thou findest in my Fireworks I do protest to thee that I have made and still do make practice of them myself; having by experience found them the best of all others that ever I have read of: or that are taught by Bate, Babington, Norton, Tartaglia, or Malthus.' Several illustrations and plans are given. 'The true Effigies of Nathaniel Nye,' aged 20, drawn and engraved by Hollar and prefixed to the edition of 1647, is termed by Evans 'fine and scarce.' An edition of 1670 is in the library of Sion College.

[Nye's Works; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 338–9; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.] G. Le G. N.

NYE, PHILIP (1596?–1672), independent divine, probably eldest son of Henry Nye (*d.* 1646), rector of Clapham, Sussex, was born about 1596. The Nye family seat was Hayes, near Slinfold, Sussex. On 21 July 1615, aged about nineteen, he was entered a commoner of Brasenose College, Oxford. He removed on 28th June 1616 to Magdalen Hall, and graduated B.A. 24 April 1619, M.A. 9 May 1622. In 1620 he began to preach, but his first cure is unknown; he was licensed to the perpetual curacy of Allhallows, Staining, on 9 Oct. 1627 (Newcourt), and in 1630 he was at St. Michael's, Cornhill (Wood). By 1633 his nonconformity had got him into trouble, and he withdrew to Holland, where he remained, principally at Arnhem, till 1640. Early in that year he returned to England with John Canne [q.v.], landing at Hull. Canne reached Bristol by Easter (5 April 1640), which fixes the time of Nye's return. Baxter states that Nye held a discussion (in Staffordshire) with John Ball (1585–1640) [q.v.] On the presentation of Edward Montagu

(afterwards second Earl of Manchester) [q.v.], he became vicar of Kimbolton, Huntingdonshire, where he organised an independent church. According to Edwards, he was much in Yorkshire, spreading his independent opinions especially at Hull. At Kimbolton (apparently) on 22 July 1643 seven persons belonging to Hull formed themselves into an independent church for that town.

He was summoned (12 June 1643) to the Westminster assembly of divines, having had, according to Calamy, a considerable hand in selecting them (his father was on the list, but did not attend), and was sent to Scotland (20 July) as one of the assembly's commissioners with Stephen Marshall [q. v.] His *locum tenens* at Kimbolton appears to have been Robert Luddington (1586–1663), who on Nye's return became pastor of the Hull independent church. On 20 Aug. he preached in the Grey Friars Church, Edinburgh, but 'did not please. His voice was clamorous. . . . He read much out of his paper book. All his sermon was on . . . a spiritual life . . . upon a knowledge of God, as God, without the scripture, without grace, without Christ' (Baillie). He returned (30 Aug.) before Marshall. On 25 Sept. he delivered an 'exhortation' at St. Margaret's, Westminster, preliminary to the taking of the 'league and covenant' [see Henderson, Alexander, 1583?–1646], by the houses of parliament and the assembly. Nye showed that the covenant in upholding 'the example of the best reformed churches' did not bind to the adoption of the Scottish model. He received the rectory of Acton, Middlesex, on the sequestration (30 Sept.) of Daniel Featley [q.v.] John Vicars [q. v.] says he was offered a royal chaplaincy in December if he would abandon the covenant and agree to moderate episcopacy.

In the proceedings of the assembly, Nye took a decided part with the 'dissenting brethren,' of whom Dr. Thomas Goodwin [q.v.], 'vulgo vocatus Dr. Nine Caps,' was the leader. The rift began early, for on 20 Nov. 1643 the Scottish commissioners found the assembly in 'sharp debate' on a proposition, by ten or eleven independents, that every congregation should have its 'doctor' as well as its 'pastor.' This was compromised by agreeing that 'where two ministers can be had,' their functions should be thus distinguished. The thoroughgoing independents were four, Goodwin, Nye, William Bridge [q. v.], and Sydrach Simpson [q. v.] With them was Jeremiah Burroughes [q. v.], who, however, was content to abide by the parochial system, as against 'gathered churches.' These issued the 'Apologeticall Narration' (1643). William Carter (1605–1658) joined them in signing the 'dissent' (9 Dec. 1644) from the assembly's propositions on church government; the published 'Reasons' (1648) for dissent were signed also by William Greenhill [q. v.] That so small a party proved so serious a trouble to the assembly is inexplicable till it is remembered that the strict autonomy of 'particular churches' was the basis of the English presbyterianism of Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.] and William Bradshaw (1571–1618) [q. v.], while the 'presbyterian government dependent,' defended (1645) by John Bastwick, M.D. [q. v.], in opposition to the 'presbyterian government independent,' was an exotic novelty. No differences of doctrine or worship divided the 'dissenting brethren' from the presbyterians. In January 1644 attempts were made by Sir Thomas Ogle [q. v.] to attach Nye to the royalist side. He was urged to go to Oxford, and again promised a royal chaplaincy. Nye wrote the preface to the 'Directory' (1644), a very able document. In harmony with the freedom from 'set forms' which it advocated, Nye successfully opposed the exclusive authorisation of any psalm-book, and the obligation of sitting to the table at communion. He was for 'uniformity, but only in institutions' (*Minutes*, 20 Nov. 1644). His party was most at issue with the assembly on the question of the liberty to be given to 'tender' (religiously affected) consciences. Goodwin and Nye had a robust belief in the ultimate victory of good sense; they proposed to treat fanaticisms as follies, not as crimes, and to tolerate all peaceable preachers.

During the progress of the assembly Nye was a frequent preacher, holding, according to Edwards, besides his Acton rectory, four lectureships at Westminster and others in London. His lecture at the abbey was worth 50*l.* a year. He was with Marshall in 1647 as one of the chaplains to the commissioners in treaty with the king in the Isle of Wight; on the failure (28 Dec.) of the treaty he got up a London petition against further personal treaty with Charles. What view he took of the fate of Charles does not appear. He was one of the ministers who proffered their religious services to the king on the morning of his execution. In April 1649 he was sent in vain, with Marshall and others, to persuade the secluded members to resume their places in parliament.

The turn of the tide for the independents came in 1653. Cromwell appointed 'triers' (20 March 1654) and 'expurgators' (28 Aug.) for admitting and dismissing clergy; Nye was on both commissions. His examination of

Anthony Sadler (3 July 1654) has often been quoted from Sadler's account, but this should be compared with the pamphlet in reply [see Nye, John, *d.* 1688]. The 'instrument of government' had proposed to tolerate all Christians; the parliament which met September 1654 interpreted this to mean all who held the 'fundamentals.' Nye was put on a committee to define 'fundamentals;' their plans were upset by Baxter; they drew up and printed (1654, 4to) a list of sixteen 'principles of faith,' but the document was shelved on the dissolution of parliament (22 Jan. 1655). Some time in 1654 Nye received the rectory of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, vacant by the sequestration of John Grant, D.D.; he was succeeded at Acton by Thomas Elford, an independent. In 1656 Baxter approached Nye with a view to terms of accommodation with independents; the irreducible difference was in regard to ordination. Nye took part in the Savoy conference of October 1658, when the Westminster confession was raised in the independent sense, and signed the remarkable preface to the 'declaration of faith and order' (1659) written by John Owen, D.D. (1616–1683) [q. v.] It seems clear that at the Wallingford House meetings, early in 1659, he acted in the republican interest. He strongly opposed the measure reimposing the covenant on 5 March 1660.

At the Restoration he lost his preferments, and narrowly escaped exclusion from the indemnity, on condition of never again holding civil or ecclesiastical office. He printed an exculpatory pamphlet, addressed to the Convention parliament; in this he says he had been a preacher forty years, and was now in the sixty-fifth year of his age. In January 1661 he signed the 'declaration of the ministers of congregational churches' against the rising of the Fifth-monarchy men under Venner. His papers connected with the commission of 'triers' were ordered (7 Jan. 1662) to be deposited in Juxon's care at Lambeth. On the appearance of Charles II's abortive declaration of indulgence (26 Dec. 1662), Nye and other independents waited on the king. Nye fell back on Bradshaw's doctrine of the royal supremacy in church and state, and upheld the king's prerogative of dispensing with ecclesiastical laws. He went to Baxter (2 Jan. 1663), urging him to take the lead in an address of thanks; but Baxter had burned his fingers, and would 'meddle no more in such matters;' all his party objected to any toleration that would include papists. Nye left London. In 1666, however, after the fire, he returned and preached in open conventicles. On the indulgence of 1672, he ministered to an independent church in Cutlers' Hall, Cloak Lane, Queen Street, of which he was 'doctor,' the pastor being John Loder (*d.* 30 Dec. 1673), who had been his assistant at St. Bartholomew's, Exchange.

Nye died at 'Brompton in the parish of Kensington,' in September 1672, and was buried in St. Michael's, Cornhill, on 27 Sept. His wife, Judith, survived him, and probably died in 1680. After her death, his eldest son Henry, applied (2 Oct. 1680) for letters of administration to his father's estate, which were granted on 13 Oct. 1681; he subsequently edited some of his father's papers. John (*d.* 1688), the second son, is separately noticed. Rupert, the third son, matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 25 Oct. 1659, and died in 1660. Judith, his daughter, was buried in 1670 at Kensington.

Calamy describes Nye as 'a man of uncommon depth.' He and his fellow independents, John Goodwin [q. v.], and Peter Sterry [q. v.], were the most original minds among the later puritans. His literary remains, ephemeral pamphlets, are suggestive of the subtle powers which impressed his contemporaries. He was reckoned a schemer; Lilly, against whose astrology he had preached, calls him 'jesuitical.' Howe said he was a man who must be consulted, or he would know what was going on, and 'if he disliked, would hinder it.' But he had no vulgar ambitions; he sought no personal popularity; the accusation of enriching himself is groundless. Butler has made merry with his 'thanksgiving beard;' he 'did wear a tail upon his throat.' He held the curious view that, at sermons, the preacher should wear his hat, the audience being uncovered; at sacraments the minister should be bareheaded and the communicants covered.

He published: 1. 'Letter from Scotland,' &c., 1643, 4to (written by Nye, signed also by Marshall). 2. 'Exhortation to the Taking of the Solemn League and Covenant,' &c., 1643 [1644], 4to; several reprints (that of 1660, 4to, called 'second edition,' was brought out by opponents in consequence of No. 3). 3. 'Beames of former Light, discovering how evil it is to impose . . . Formes,' &c., 1660, 4to; another edition, 1660, 8vo. Posthumous were: 4. 'The Case of Philip Nye, Minister, humbly tendered to the consideration of the Parliament,' &c. [1660], 4to. 5. 'Sermon at the Election of the Lord Mayor,' &c., 1661, 4to. 6. 'Case of great and present Use,' &c., 1677, 8vo. 7. 'The Lawfulness of the Oath of Supremacy,' &c.; appended are 'Vindication of Dissenters,' &c., and 'Some Account of . . .

Ecclesiastical Courts,' &c., 1683, 4to; reprinted under the title, 'The King's Authority in Dispensing with Ecclesiastical Laws Asserted and Vindicated,' &c., 1687, 4to, with dedication to James II by Henry Nye, his eldest son. Wood mentions a 'Sermon,' 1659, 4to, and 'something about catechising.' Besides publications, already mentioned, in which he took part, he had a hand with Thomas Goodwin and Samuel Hartlib [q. v.], in 'An Epistolary Discourse about Toleration,' 1644, 4to. With Goodwin he edited Sibs's 'Bowels Opened,' 1641, 4to, and Cotton's 'Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven,' 1644, 4to. Extracts from his writings are in 'The Lawfulness of Hearing the . . . Ministers of the Church of England: proved by Philip Nye and John Robinson,' &c., 1683, 4to. Calamy says 'he had a compleat history of the old puritan dissenters in manuscript, which was burnt at Alderman Clarkson's in the Fire of London;' Wilson's inference that Nye was the author of this history is gratuitous.

[Edwards's Antapologia, 1644, pp. 217, 224, 243; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 963 sq., 1138; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 386, 406; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 103, ii. 188 sq., 197 sq., 430, iii. 19, 46; Warwick's Memoirs, 1703, p. 342; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 29 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 28 sq.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 168, 170; Butler's Hudibras (Heroical Epistle), and Butler's Remains (Thyer), 1759, i. 177; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 70 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iv. 416; Baillie's Letters, 1841–2; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, 1844, vols. ii. iii.; Records of Broadmead, Bristol (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1847, p. 18; Lathbury's Hist. of Convocation, 1853, p. 300; Waddington's Surrey Congregational Hist. 1866, pp. 45 sq.; Stoughton's Church of the Civil Wars, 1867, i. 305, 489; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, pp. 288 sq. (cf. the 'addenda'); Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War, 1886, i. 275, 312 sq. iii. 546; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1083; Dale's Old Church Roll of Dagger Lane, Hull, in Yorkshire County Magazine, 1893; Kensington Parish Register; the parish register of Clapham, Sussex, does not begin till 1691; application for administration (Philip Nye) and will of John Nye at Somerset House.]

A. G.

NYE, STEPHEN (1648?–1719), theological writer, elder son of John Nye (*d.* 1688) [q. v.], was born about 1648. He was educated at a private school in Cambridge, and admitted as a sizar at Magdalene College on 11 March 1662; he graduated B.A. in 1665. On 25 March 1679 he was instituted to the rectory of Little Hormead, Hertfordshire, a poor living with a tiny church dedicated to St. Nicholas, and a parish of about one hundred inhabitants. Nye read the service, and preached 'once every Lord's day,' and had 'an opportunity very seldom lacking of supplying also some neighbouring cure.'

Nye had formed an intimate acquaintance with Thomas Firmin [q. v.], and was thus led to take an important part in the current controversies on the Trinity. His personal influence in modifying Firmin's opinions was considerable (*Explication*, 1715, pp. 181 seq.) He induced him (and Henry Hedworth, his follower) to abandon the crude anthropomorphism of John Biddle (properly Bidle) [q. v.], and brought him to a position which Nye identified with the teaching of St. Augustine, but which others regarded as Sabellian. Nye wrote several tracts, some of which were published at Firmin's expense. He was very anxious to preserve his anonymity, and indignantly repudiated in 1701, in reply to Peter Allix, D.D. [q. v.], the authorship of a particular tract, 'The Judgment of the Fathers,' &c., 1695, 4to, by one Smalbroke. There is no reasonable doubt that he was the writer of the tract in which the term unitarian is first introduced into English literature, 'A Brief History of the Unitarians, called also Socinians. In Four Letters, written to a Friend,' &c., 1687, small 8vo; enlarged edition, 1691, 4to. The 'friend' is Firmin; an appended letter by 'a person of excellent learning and worth' is by Hedworth. A 'Defence,' 1691, 4to, of the 'Brief History,' by another hand, is ascribed by Nye to Allix. Other tracts, probably by Nye, are enumerated below. His acknowledged publications are those of a clear and able writer.

In 1712 he drew up a manuscript account of the glebe and tithes of Little Hormead, about which there had been disputes. He describes his health as interfering with regular performance of duty. He died at Little Hormead on 6 Jan. 1719, and was buried 'in woollen only' on 10 Jan. His wife Mary was buried at Little Hormead on 14 Jan. 1714. An only child, Stephen, was baptised on 15 Feb. 1690.

In addition to the 'Brief History,' the anonymous tracts which may with safety be ascribed to Nye are: 1. 'A Letter of Resolution concerning the Doctrines of the Trinity,' &c. [1691?], 4to. 2. 'The Trinitarian Scheme of Religion,' &c., 1692, 4to. 3. 'An Accurate Examination . . . occasioned by a Book of Mr. L. Milbourn,' &c., 1692, 4to (addressed to Firmin, in reply to 'Mysteries (in Religion) Vindicated,' &c., 1692, 8vo, by Luke Milbourne [q. v.]) 4. 'Reflections on Two Discourses . . . by Monsieur Lamoth,' &c.,

1693, 4to (addressed to J. S. i.e. John Smith [q. v.], clockmaker and theological writer). 5. 'Considerations on the Explications of the Doctrine of the Trinity. By Dr. Wallis,' &c., 1693, 4to (addressed to 'a person of quality'). 6. 'Considerations on the Explications of the Doctrine of the Trinity. Occasioned by Four Sermons,' &c., 1694, 4to (addressed to Hedworth). Published with his name, either on the title-page, or in the body of the work, were: 7. 'A Discourse concerning Natural and Revealed Religion,' &c., 1696, 8vo. (Some copies have an 'Epistle Dedicatory' to Brook Bridges; this was cancelled, and a new title-page substituted, same date); reprinted Glasgow, 1752, 12mo. 8. 'An Historical Account and Defence of the Canon of the New Testament,' &c., 1700, 8vo (a letter, dated 29 Sept. 1699, in reply to Toland's 'Amyntor,' 1699). 9. 'The System of Grace and Free-will,' &c., 1700, 8vo (a visitation Sermon). 10. 'The Doctrine of the Holy Trinity,' &c., 1701, 8vo (in reply to Allix and to the 'Bilibra Veritatis,' 1700, ascribed to Willem Hendrik Vorst). 11. 'Institutions concerning the Holy Trinity,' &c., 1703, 8vo (regarded by himself as his most mature work). 12. 'The Explication of the Articles of the Divine Unity,' &c., 1715, 8vo. Criticises the views of Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.]

[Hustler's Grad. Cantabr. 1823; Clutterbuck's Hist. County of Hertford, 1827, iii. 425; Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biog. 1850, i. 313, 331, 371 seq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 755; Extract from Admission Book of Magdalene Coll. Cambridge, per F. Pattrick, esq.; extracts from the registers of Little Hormead, per the Rev. George Smith; copies of the so-called 'Unitarian Tracts,' with contemporary annotations, some by Nye himself; Nye's works.]

A. G.

NYNDGE, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1573), demoniac, was apparently son of William Nyndge, and brother of Sir Thomas Nyndge, of Herringswell, Suffolk, where he was born about 1555–1557. Between January and July 1573 he was the subject of epileptic or hysterical attacks, and a narrative of his behaviour, which was attributed to demoniacal possession, was published, with curious woodcuts, by his brother and eye-witnesses. The title runs: 'A Booke Declaringe the Fearfull Vexasion of one Alexander Nyndge: Beynge moste Horriblye Tormented wyth an euyll Spirit. The xx. daie of Januarie. In the yere of our Lorde 1573. At Lyeringswell in Suffolke. Imprinted at London in Fleetestreate, beneath the Conduite, at the Sygne of St. Jhon Euangelyste by Thomas Colwell, b.l., no date.' It was reprinted as 'A Trve and Fearefvll Vexation of one Alexander Nyndge: Being most Horribly Tormented with the Deuill, from the 20 day of January to the 23 of July. At Lyeringswell in Suffocke: with his Prayer after his Deliuerance. Written by His Owne Brother, Edward Nyndge, Master of Arts, with the Names of the Witnesses that were at his Vexation. Imprinted at London for W. B. and are to bee sold by Edward Wright at Christ-Church Gate, 1615.'

[Works mentioned.]

C. F. S.

NYREN, JOHN (1764–1837), cricket chronicler, son of Richard Nyren by his wife Frances, born Pennycud, of Slindon, in Sussex, was born at Hambledon, in Hampshire, on 15 Dec. 1764. The Nyrens were of Scottish descent, their real name being Nairne. They were Roman catholics and Jacobites, and were implicated in the risings of 1715 and 1745. When the Stuart cause was lost they emigrated southward, and for prudential reasons changed their name. Richard Nyren, a yeoman, who learned his cricket at Slindon under Richard Newland, was founder and captain of the famous Hambledon Club, which gave laws to English cricket from 1750 until its dissolution in 1791. He is also stated to have kept the Bat and Ball Inn at Hambledon, and was guardian of the ground on Broad Halfpenny 'where the Hambledonians were wont to conquer England.'

Nyren was educated by a jesuit who taught him a little Latin, 'but,' he says, 'I was a better hand at the fiddle.' According to his own account of his early life, he interested himself in cricket at an early age, 'being since 1778 a sort of farmer's pony to my native club of Hambledon.' It appears that he was a left-handed batsman of average ability, and a fine field at point and middle wicket. His last appearance in a cricket match was in 1817, but he watched the progress of the game until his death, 'with the growing solicitude of an ancient conservative to whom the smallest innovation meant ruin.'

In 1791 Nyren married Cleopha Copp, with whom he obtained a moderate fortune, and thereupon left his native village. He lived at Portsea until 1796, then at Bromley, Kent, where he carried on business as a calico-printer, and subsequently at Battersea, London. A delightful companion by reason of his geniality and sunny humour, he was also an accomplished musician, and his interest in music secured him the warm intimacy of the Novellos and their circle, including Leigh Hunt, Malibran, the Cowden-Clarkes, and

Charles Lamb. In his 'London Journal' for 9 July 1834 Leigh Hunt prints a letter from Nyren describing a cricket match. He speaks of the writer as 'his old, or rather his ever young friend,' while of the letter he says 'there is a right handling of it, with relishing hits.'

Nyren's securest title to fame, however, is of course the book published in 1833, and entitled 'The Young Cricketer's Tutor, comprising full directions for playing the elegant and manly game of cricket, with a complete version of its laws and regulations, by John Nyren; a Player in the celebrated Old Hambledon Club and in the Mary-le-Bone Club. To which is added The Cricketers of my Time, or Recollections of the most famous Old Players. The whole collected and edited by Charles Cowden Clarke,' London, 8vo. Prefixed is a 'View of the Mary-le-Bone Club's Cricket Ground.' The work, which was dedicated to William Ward, the champion cricketer of his day, seems to have originated in Nyren's admiration for Vincent Novello [q. v.] the musician, at whose house he was a frequent visitor. There he used to talk music with Novello and cricket with Novello's son-in-law, Charles Cowden-Clarke, who, like himself, was an enthusiast about the game. Clarke jotted down, with but little addition of his own, the animated phrases in which his friend related the exploits of the Hambledonians, and the result was this prose epic of cricket, which passed to a fourth edition in 1840. It was reprinted, with Lillywhite's 'Cricket Scores' and Denison's 'Sketches,' in 1888. A new edition appeared in 1893, with an introduction by Mr. Charles Whibley.

The style is often slipshod, but this is more than atoned for by the interest of the subject, the grave sincerity of Nyren's enthusiasm, and the frequency of the graphic touches. In its pages Tom Walker, of 'the scrag of mutton frame and wilted applejohn face,' with 'skin like the rind of an old oak,' the heresiarch who invented round-arm bowling; John Small, who once charmed a vicious bull with his fiddle; George Lear, the long-stop, 'as sure of the ball as if he had been a sand-bank;' Tom Sueter, sweetest of tenors; Harris, 'the best bowler who ever lived;' William Beldham, alias Silver Billy, equally the best bat, who reached the patriarchal age of 96—these and the rest live again, and people once more Broad Halfpenny and Windmill Down.

Nyren died at Bromley on 30 June 1837, and was buried in Bromley churchyard. By his wife, who predeceased him, he left five children, of whom a daughter, Mary A. Nyren (1796–1844), became superior lady abbess of the English convent at Bruges. A portrait by a granddaughter is extant.

John Nyren (*fl.* 1830), author of 'Tables of the Duties, Bounties, and Drawbacks of Customs,' 1830, 12mo, with whom the cricketer is confused in the 'Catalogue' of the British Museum Library, was a first cousin.

[Lillywhite's Cricket Scores and Biographies, 1862; Nyren's Young Cricketer's Tutor, 1833; Blackwood's Magazine, January 1892; Gent. Mag. 1833 ii. 41, 235, 1837 ii. 213; private information.] J. W. A.

O

OAKELEY, Sir CHARLES, first Baronet (1751–1826), governor of Madras, second son of William Oakeley, M.A., of Balliol College, Oxford, rector of Forton, Staffordshire, by his wife Christian, daughter of Sir Patrick Strahan, was born at Forton on 27 Feb. 1751. After being educated at Shrewsbury school, he obtained, through his father's friend, Lady Clive, a nomination to a writership on the East India Company's Madras establishment, received his appointment in October 1766, and arrived at his station on 6 June 1767. For five or six years he was assistant to the secretary to the civil department; was then, in January 1773, promoted to succeed Mr. Goodlad in the secretaryship; and in May 1777 was removed to the corresponding post in the military and political department, combined with the offices of judge-advocate-general and translator. These duties he discharged with diligence and commendation till November 1780, when he was compelled to resign them in consequence of ill-health.

When Lord Macartney, in the summer of 1781, had succeeded in obtaining from the nabob of Arcot an assignment of his revenues to defray the expenses of the war in the Carnatic, a committee, called the committee of assigned revenue, was appointed to superintend the collection of the revenues and to apply them. Of this committee Oakeley was made president. He began his duties in January 1782. In spite of the hostility of the nabob's servants and subjects, and of the great extent of Hyder Ali's conquests in the territories of the nabob, the board succeeded in raising the Arcot contribution to the war

fund from one and a quarter pagodas to nearly forty-four pagodas; and, while greatly forwarding the difficult task of feeding the army, secured a considerable surplus, which was handed over to the nabob on the conclusion of the war in March 1784. For these services the committee was publicly thanked by the governor-general and the council of Bengal; and even Burke, in his speech on the nabob of Arcot's debts, spoke of its services in high terms.

The ability which Oakeley had displayed in these affairs led to his appointment in April 1786 by Sir Archibald Campbell to the presidency of the new board of revenue of Madras. This office, however, he was compelled by family affairs to resign early in 1788, and in February 1789 he sailed for Europe on board the Manship.

Having been two-and-twenty years in India, and being still some distance in point of seniority from membership of council, he had little expectation or desire of further service. Pitt and Dundas, however, to whom Sir Archibald Campbell had recommended him, pressed him to return, and, the court of directors having in 1789 placed on record its high appreciation of his services, he was appointed in April 1790 to succeed General Medows as governor of Madras, and was also gazetted a baronet on 5 June. It was expected that the transfer of General Medows to the governor-generalship of Bengal would take place forthwith, and Oakeley was accordingly sworn in as governor. But when the news arrived of the outbreak of fresh hostilities with Tippoo Sahib, the vacation of the governorship by Medows was necessarily postponed, and Oakeley was placed second in council at Madras, till the course of the war should render it possible for General Medows to be transferred. Arriving in Madras on 15 Oct. 1790, he found General Medows in the field, and therefore assumed, in his absence, charge of the civil administration of Madras, a task rendered doubly difficult by the great and constant needs of the army, and the extreme financial embarrassment of the company's Madras exchequer. As this was largely due to want of public confidence in the government, Oakeley, instead of borrowing from Bengal or Europe, proceeded to improve the administration of Madras. He retrenched expenses, enforced a more efficient collection of revenue, caused rupees, which formerly had been mere bullion and were converted into pagodas at great cost of time and money, to circulate as currency at less than their market value, and exacted a subsidy of ten lacs per annum from the rajah of Travancore, on whose account the war had been commenced. But perhaps the measure which most tended to restore public credit was the resumption of cash payments for all army and public obligations, which had previously been made only in the case of the most pressing debts. The only exception which he made was in the case of his own official salary, which remained unpaid till the close of the war, though he had meantime to borrow money at twelve per cent. for his own private expenses.

These measures were taken only just in time. On 26 May 1791 Lord Cornwallis was compelled, in spite of victory in the field, to retire from Seringapatam, destroying his battering train for want of the means of transport. Heavy requisitions were consequently made on the Madras government for draught cattle, stores, and funds. Fortunately, Oakeley's reforms had enabled the presidency revenue to meet so large a portion of the expenses of the war that the supplies from Bengal and from England had accumulated to nearly a million sterling, and the company's twelve-per-cent. bonds, recently at a discount, had gone to a premium. The requisitions of Lord Cornwallis were therefore promptly and amply met. Oakeley poured into the field of operations money, grain, and cattle. Lord Cornwallis wrote to him several letters (*e.g.* 6 July and 4 Aug. 1791, and 1 Jan. and 31 May 1792) recognising the value of this assistance; and the presidency of Bengal benefited greatly by the ability of Madras to bear so large a part of the burden. On the conclusion of the war in March 1792 General Medows quitted Madras, and Oakeley entered on the full authority of governor. He at once attacked the question of converting the company's floating debt. Step by step he converted the twelve-per-cent. war debt into eight-per-cent. bonds or paid it off, and afterwards the whole of the eight-per-cent. debt, incurred chiefly before the war, was paid off or converted into six-per-cent. obligations, which, in spite of the reduction of interest, speedily went to a premium. Accordingly, when the news reached India, in June 1793, of the outbreak of war with France, a fully equipped army was promptly despatched against Pondicherry, and five lacs of pagodas remitted to Bengal without disturbance to the government credit. The Pondicherry expedition was planned and directed by the Madras government, and had been, in fact, undertaken on Oakeley's own responsibility some weeks in advance of instructions from home, and as soon as the news of the outbreak of war arrived overland. It was successfully completed by the fall of Pondicherry in

August 1793. On 7 Sept. 1794 Oakeley handed over the government to Lord Hobart, and, returning to England, received, on 5 Aug. 1795, the thanks of the court of directors for his eminent services.

Always much attached to the county of his birth, he settled at the Abbey, Shrewsbury, near the residence of his father, who was now rector of Holy Cross, Shrewsbury, and lived there till in 1810 he removed to the Palace, Lichfield. A seat in parliament had been offered him by Sir William Pulteney during his first visit to England in 1789, but the offer was declined. Shortly after his final return he was sounded as to his willingness to accept the governor-generalship, but this he was equally unwilling to accept. He corresponded with Dundas on Indian affairs from time to time, but for the most part occupied himself with classical studies and the education of his sons. At the time of the expected invasion by Bonaparte he commanded a volunteer regiment of foot raised in Shrewsbury. His last years were marked by unaffected piety and open-handed benevolence, and the administration of local charities owed much to his care. Having been acquainted with the educational work in Madras of Dr. Andrew Bell [q. v.], he assisted warmly in the establishment of the National Society's schools on Bell's system in Shrewsbury and Lichfield. He died at the Palace, Lichfield, on 7 Sept. 1826, and was buried privately at Forton. There is a monument to his memory by Chantrey in Lichfield Cathedral. He married, on 19 Oct. 1777, Helena, only daughter of Robert Beatson of Kilrie, Fifeshire, a woman of great energy and artistic talent. By her he had eleven children, ten of whom survived him. Of these, two sons, Sir Herbert and Frederick Oakeley, are separately noticed; a third son, Henry, became a judge of the supreme court, Calcutta, and predeceased his father on 2 May 1826.

[Autobiographical Account of the Services of Sir Charles Oakeley, edited by his son, Sir Herbert, 1836, privately printed; Cornwallis Corresp. ed. 1859, ii. 170, 226; Gent. Mag. 1826, pt. ii. p. 371.] J. A. H.

OAKELEY, FREDERICK (1802–1880), tractarian, youngest child of Sir Charles Oakeley, bart. [q. v.], formerly governor of Madras, was born on 5 Sept. 1802 at the Abbey House, Shrewsbury, from which, in 1810, his family removed to the bishop's palace, Lichfield. Ill-health prevented his leaving home for school, but in his fifteenth year he was sent to a private tutor, Charles Sumner, afterwards bishop of Winchester [q. v.] In June 1820 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford. Though shyness and depression of spirits somewhat hindered his success in the schools, he gained a second class in *literæ humaniores* in 1824. After graduating B.A. he worked in real earnest, and won the chancellor's Latin and English prize essays in 1825 and 1827 respectively, and the Ellerton theological prize, also in 1827. In this latter year he was ordained, and was elected to a chaplain fellowship at Balliol. In 1830 he became tutor and catechetical lecturer at Balliol, and a prebendary of Lichfield on Bishop Ryder's appointment. In 1831 he was select preacher, and in 1835 one of the public examiners to the university. The Bishop of London (Dr. Blomfield) appointed him Whitehall preacher in 1837, when he resigned his tutorship at Balliol, but he retained his fellowship till he joined the church of Rome.

During his residence at Balliol as chaplain-fellow (from 1827) Oakeley became connected with the tractarian movement. Partly owing to the influence of his brother-fellow, William George Ward [q. v.], he had grown dissatisfied with the evangelicalism which he had at first accepted, and in the preface to his first volume of Whitehall Sermons (1837) he avowed himself a member of the new Oxford school. In 1839 he became incumbent of Margaret Chapel, the predecessor of All Saints, Margaret Street, and Oxford ceased to be his home.

Perhaps the most interesting years of Oakeley's life were the six that he passed as minister of Margaret Chapel (1839–45), where he became, according to a friend's description, the 'introducer of that form of worship which is now called ritualism.' He was supported by prominent men, among the friends of Margaret Chapel being Mr. Serjeant Bellasis, Mr. Beresford-Hope, and Mr. Gladstone. The latter wrote of Oakeley's services that they were the most devotional he had ever attended. Oakeley, like his friend Newman, had an intense inherited love of music, and paid much attention to the work of his choir.

The year 1845 was a turning-point in Oakeley's life. As a fellow of Balliol he had joined in the election to a fellowship there of his lifelong friend and pupil, Archibald Campbell Tait, the future primate; but his mind was disturbed by Tait's action in signing, with three others, the first protest against 'Tract XC.' The agitation against the famous tract led Oakeley, like Ward, to despair of his church and university; and in two pamphlets, published separately at the time both in London and Oxford, he asserted a claim 'to hold, as distinct from teaching, all Roman doctrine.' For this avowal he

was cited before the court of arches by the Bishop of London. His license was withdrawn, and he was suspended from all clerical duty in the province of Canterbury until he had 'retracted his errors' (July 1845).

In September 1845 he joined Newman's community at Littlemore, and on 29 Oct. was received into the Roman communion in the little chapel in St. Clement's over Magdalen Bridge. On 31 Oct. he was confirmed at Birmingham by Bishop Wiseman. From January 1846 to August 1848 he was a theological student in the seminary of the London district, St. Edmund's College, Ware. In the summer of 1848 he joined the staff of St. George's, Southwark; on 22 Jan. 1850 he took charge of St. John's, Islington; in 1852, on the establishment of the new hierarchy under Wiseman as cardinal-archbishop, he was created a canon of the Westminster diocese, and held this office for nearly thirty years, till his death at the end of January 1880.

Of Oakeley's forty-two published works the more important before his secession were his volume of 'Whitehall Chapel Sermons,' 1837; 'Laudes Diurnæ; the Psalter and Canticles in the Morning and Evening Services, set and pointed to the Gregorian Time by Richard Redhead,' with a preface by Oakeley on antiphonal chanting, 1843, and a number of articles contributed to the 'British Critic.' After his conversion he brought out many books in support of the communion he had joined, especially 'The Ceremonies of the Mass,' 1855, a standard work at Rome, where it was translated into Italian by Lorenzo Santarelli, and published by authority; 'The Church of the Bible,' 1857; 'Lyra Liturgica,' 1865; 'Historical Notes on the Tractarian Movement,' 1865; 'The Priest to the Mission,' 1871; 'The Voice of Creation,' 1876. He was a constant contributor to the 'Dublin Review' and the 'Month,' and to Cardinal Manning's 'Essays on Religious Subjects' (1865) he contributed 'The Position of a Catholic Minority in a Roman Catholic Country.' The last article he wrote was one in 'Time' (March 1880), on 'Personal Recollections of Oxford from 1820 to 1845' (reprinted in Miss Couch's *Reminiscences of Oxford*, 1892, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) His 'Youthful Martyrs of Rome,' a verse drama in five acts (1856), was adapted from Cardinal Wiseman's 'Fabiola.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1888; T. Mozley's Reminiscences, passim; Newman's Letters, ed. Mozley; Liddon's Life of Pusey; J. B. Mozley's Correspondence; Church's Oxford Movement; E. G. K. Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, i. 83; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis; Wilfrid Ward's W. G. Ward and the Catholic Revival; private information.]

C. R. B.

OAKELEY, Sir HERBERT, third baronet (1791–1845), archdeacon of Colchester, third son of Sir Charles Oakeley, first baronet [q. v.], was born at Madras on 10 Feb. 1791. His parents brought him to England in 1794, and, after some years at Westminster School, he was entered at Christ Church, Oxford. In 1810 he took a first-class in *literæ humaniores*, graduated B.A. on 23 Feb. 1811, and obtained a senior studentship. At the installation of Lord Grenville as chancellor on 6 July in the same year, he recited, in the Sheldonian Theatre, with excellent effect, a congratulatory ode of his own composition. He proceeded M.A. on 4 Nov. 1813. Having been ordained, he became in 1814 domestic chaplain to Dr. Howley, then Bishop of London, to whom he owed his subsequent preferment, and resided with the bishop for twelve years, until his marriage. He was presented by Bishop Howley to the vicarage of Ealing in 1822, and to the prebendal stall of Wenlock's Barn in St. Paul's Cathedral. On 5 June 1826 he was married at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, to Atholl Keturah Murray, daughter of Rev. Lord Charles Murray Aynsley, and niece of John, fourth duke of Atholl, and then took up his residence at Ealing. By the death of his elder brother, Charles, without male issue, after having held the title only three years, he succeeded in 1830 to the baronetcy. In 1834 Howley, now Archbishop of Canterbury, presented him to the valuable rectory of Bocking in Essex, a living held by Lady Oakeley's father in her childhood, and which then carried with it the right of jurisdiction, under the title of dean and as commissary of the Archbishop of Canterbury, over the Essex and Suffolk parishes, which were extra-diocesan and constituted the archbishop's peculiar. This jurisdiction was abolished shortly after Sir Herbert's death. Both at Ealing and at Bocking, Oakeley was one of the first to carry out the now general system of parochial organisation, by means of district visitors, weekday services, Sunday-schools, &c. Unfortunately, Bocking contained many nonconformists, with whom he engaged in painful disputes about church rates; but none the less he was held in general esteem. In 1841 he succeeded Archdeacon Lyall in the archdeaconry of Colchester; and when the bishopric of Gibraltar was founded in 1842, it was offered to him and declined. On 26 Jan. 1844 his wife died, and he was so much affected by her loss that he died also in London on 27 March 1845, leaving four sons, of whom

the eldest, Charles William, succeeded to the title; and the second, Sir Herbert, LL.D., D.C.L., is emeritus professor of music in the university of Edinburgh; and three daughters. He published little, but he was an eloquent speaker in public, and wrote for private circulation numerous short poems, and a memoir of his father.

[Notes of the Life of Sir Herbert Oakeley, by his daughter, the Hon. Mrs. Francis Drummond, privately printed, 1892; information from Sir Herbert Oakeley; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Alumni Westmonasterienses.] J. A. H.

OAKES, Sir HILDEBRAND (1754–1822), baronet, lieutenant-general, elder son of Lieutenant-colonel Hildebrand Oakes, late of the 33rd foot (*d.* 1797), and his wife Sarah (*d.* 1775), daughter of Henry Cornelison of Braxted Lodge, Essex, was born at Exeter on 19 Jan. 1754. On 23 Dec. 1767 he was appointed ensign in the 33rd foot (now Duke of Wellington's regiment), in which he became lieutenant in April 1771, and captain on 8 Aug. 1776. He accompanied his regiment to America with the reinforcements under Lord Cornwallis [see Cornwallis, Charles, first Marquis] in December 1775, and served throughout the succeeding campaigns until the capitulation at Yorktown, Virginia, on 17 Oct. 1781. He returned home with his regiment in May 1784. In May 1786 he was aide-de-camp to Major-general Bruce on the Irish staff, became a brevet major on 18 Nov. 1790, and major 66th foot on 13 Sept. 1791. He joined that regiment at St. Vincent, West Indies, in 1792, embarked with it for Gibraltar, and commanded it in that garrison until the arrival of the lieutenant-colonel in February 1794. On 1 March 1794 he was appointed brevet lieutenant-colonel and aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general the Hon. Sir Charles Steuart in Corsica, and in May quartermaster-general in Corsica, which appointment was extended to the Mediterranean generally in June. On 12 Nov. 1795 he became lieutenant-colonel 66th, and exchanged to the 26th Cameronians, retaining his staff appointment in Corsica until June 1796. In December 1797 he was quartermaster-general to the troops sent to Portugal under Sir Charles Steuart, became brevet colonel on 1 Jan. 1798, and commanded a brigade at the reduction of Minorca in that year. In August 1800 he left England on appointment to the staff of the army in the Mediterranean under Sir Ralph Abercromby, and served with it throughout the campaign in Egypt in 1801 as brigadier-general and second in command of the reserve under General Moore [see Moore, Sir John, 1761–1809]. He was wounded in the action of 21 March 1801, when Abercromby fell. He returned home from Egypt in March 1802. In October 1802 he was appointed brigadier-general at Malta, and on 10 Nov. 1804 lieutenant-governor and commandant at Portsmouth. On 1 Jan. 1805 he became a major-general, and in June of the same year was appointed one of the commissioners of military engineering, whose reports appear in 'Parliamentary Papers,' 1806–1807. On 11 July 1806 he was appointed major-general and quartermaster-general in the Mediterranean, whence he returned home with the troops from Sicily under Sir John Moore in Dec. 1807. In March 1808 he was appointed to command the troops in Malta. He received the local rank of lieutenant-general in Malta on 30 April 1810, and in May that year was made civil and military commissioner in the island, a position he held until the arrival of his successor, Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.], in Oct. 1813, when Oakes returned home in very broken health, and on 2 Nov. 1813 was created a baronet in recognition of his services. He had attained the rank of lieutenant-general on 4 Jan. 1811. The outbreak of the plague in Malta, which swept off some five thousand persons, and was stamped out by the sterner measures of his successor, occurred during Oakes's government in 1813. Sir Robert Wilson, who visited Oakes at Malta in 1812, wrote of him: 'Although but sixty, he is not far from his journey's end. Whenever his voyage terminates, England will lose one of her bravest soldiers, and the world an excellent man' (*Private Diary of Sir R. T. Wilson*, i. 68). Oakes was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance in 1814, a post he retained until his death. He was made a G.C.B. on 20 May 1820. He was appointed colonel 1st garrison battalion on 23 Nov. 1803, was transferred to the 3rd West India on 24 April 1806, and succeeded to the colonelcy of the 52nd light infantry on 25 Jan. 1809, at the death of Sir John Moore. He was one of the commissioners of Chelsea Hospital and of the Royal Military College, and a member of the consolidated board. He died at Hereford Street, Mayfair, London, 9 Sept. 1822, aged 64, and unmarried.

Sir Henry Oakes (1756–1827), baronet, lieutenant-general East India Company's service, younger brother of the above, born 11 July 1756, received an Indian cadetship on 8 Feb. 1775, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the Bombay army on 18 May 1775. He served two campaigns in Guzerat in 1775–6, in the expedition to Poonah in 1778, and at the sieges of Tellicherry, Onore, Bangalore, and Bednore in 1780–1. He was

adjutant-general of the force, under General Mathews, that surrendered at Bednore (Nagur) on 28 April 1783, and was carried off prisoner by Tippoo Sultaun (cf. MILL, *Hist. of India*, ed. Wilson, iv. 267–9). When Tippoo released the prisoners in 1784, Oakes was appointed by the Madras government captain-commandant of a battalion of sepoys (10 June 1784), and, when the battalion was disbanded, returned to Bombay to command the grenadiers of the 2nd Bombay Europeans, whence he was transferred to the 12th Bombay native infantry in September 1788, and took the field with that corps in 1790, serving first as quartermaster-general, and afterwards as commissary of supplies. He was with his battalion at the sieges of Cananore and Seringapatam in 1790, was detached with a separate force to Kolapore in Malabar, and was afterwards with the troops under Major Cappage in October 1791. In 1792 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general of the Bombay army, received the style of adjutant-general in 1796, and returned home on sick furlough in 1788, having attained the rank of major on 6 May 1795, and lieutenant-colonel on 8 Jan. 1796. He went out again in 1802, and was appointed colonel of the 7th Bombay native infantry, but was compelled to return home through ill-health. He went to India once more in 1807 as military auditor-general at Bombay, but was again obliged to return home. He became a major-general on 25 July 1810, a lieutenant-general on 4 June 1814, and succeeded his brother as second baronet in 1822.

Henry Oakes married, on 9 Dec. 1792, Dorothea, daughter of General George Bowles of Mount Prospect, co. Cork, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. She died on 24 May 1837. Oakes, whose constitution had been completely undermined in India, was subject to fits of insanity, in one of which he destroyed himself. His death took place at his residence at Mitcham, Surrey, on 1 Nov. 1827.

[Burke's Baronetage, under 'Oakes;' Gent. Mag. 1797 i. 254 (Lieutenant-colonel Oakes), 1822 pt. ii. p. 373 (Sir Hildebrand Oakes), 1827 pt. ii. p. 560; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Cal. 1820, ii. 191–2; War Office Corresp. in Public Record Office relating to Corsica, Portugal, Malta, &c.; Mill's Hist. of India, ed. Wilson, vols. iv. and v. for particulars of campaigns in which Henry Oakes was employed.] H. M. C.

OAKES, JOHN WRIGHT (1820–1887), landscape-painter, was born on 9 July 1820, at Sproston House, near Middlewich, Cheshire, which had been in the possession of his family for several generations. He was educated in Liverpool, and studied art under John Bishop in the school attached to the Liverpool Mechanics' Institution. His earliest works were fruit-pieces. These he exhibited in 1839 and the following years at the Liverpool Academy, of which he became a member, and afterwards honorary secretary for several years.

About 1843 Oakes began painting landscapes from nature, and in 1847 the first picture exhibited by him in London, 'Nant Frangcon, Carnarvonshire,' appeared at the British Institution, and was followed in 1848 by 'On the River Greta, Keswick,' at the Royal Academy. He continued to send pictures, chiefly of Welsh mountain, moorland, and coast scenery, to these exhibitions, as well as to the Society of British Artists, Dudley Gallery, Portland Gallery, and elsewhere, and in 1859 came to reside in London. He painted also in water-colours, and in 1874 was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water-Colours, but resigned this position in 1875. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1876, and an honorary member of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1883. During the last six years of his life ill-health greatly interfered with the practice of his art. He still, however, exhibited annually at the Royal Academy, where a picture entitled 'The Warren' appeared the year after his death. Among his best works were 'A Carnarvonshire Glen,' 'A Solitary Pool,' 'Glen Derry,' 'Malldraeth Sands,' 'Aberffraw Bay, 'Marchlyn Mawr,' 'Linn of Muick,' 'Dunnottar Castle,' 'The Bass Rock,' 'The Fallow Field,' 'The Border Countrie,' 'The Dee Sands,' and 'Dirty Weather on the East Coast.'

Oakes died at his residence, Leam House, Addison Road, Kensington, on 8 July 1887, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. The South Kensington Museum has an oil painting by him entitled 'Disturbed,' an effect of early spring twilight. 'A North Devon Glen' is in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, and 'Early Spring' in the Glasgow Corporation galleries.

[Times, 13 July 1887; Athenæum, 1887, ii. 89; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 768; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, British Institution (Living Artists), Society of British Artists, and Liverpool Academy, 1839–1888.] R. E. G.

OAKES, URIAN (1631?–1681), New England divine, born in England in 1631 or 1632, went out when a child with his father to Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard College in 1649, and 'when a lad of small stature published a little parcel of

astronomical calculations with this appropriate verse in the title-page—

Parvum parva decent, sed inest sua gratia parvis

(Calamy and Palmer, ii. 280). While in America he married Ruth, daughter of a well-known nonconformist minister, William Ames. Oakes returned to England during the time of the Commonwealth, and obtained the living of Titchfield. Thence he was ejected in 1662. His wife died in 1669. Two years later a deputation sent over to England to find a minister for the vacant church of Cambridge in Massachusetts chose Oakes. He commenced his pastoral labours in November 1671, and soon after he became one of the governors of Harvard College. That body was in difficulties owing to the general dissatisfaction of the students with their president, Leonard Hoar [q. v.] The like feeling was in some measure shared and countenanced by certain of the governors, among them Oakes. He and other of his colleagues resigned, and, in spite of the entreaties of the general court of overseers, would not withdraw their resignation till Hoar himself vacated the presidency on 15 March 1675. The vacancy thus created was filled by the appointment of Oakes. He, however, would only accept it provisionally; but after discharging the duties of the office for four years, he in 1679 consented to accept the full appointment in form, and held it till his death on 25 July 1681. Calamy states that Oakes was noted for 'the uncommon sweetness of his temper,' and in New England he was greatly beloved by his congregation and popular with all who came in contact with him.

His extant writings are three sermons—two preached at the annual election of the artillery company in 1672 and 1676, and the third at the election of representatives in 1673—and a monody in English verse (Cambridge, 1677) on the death of Thomas Shepard, minister of the church in Charlestown. Mr. Tyler describes Oakes's one surviving effort in poetry as 'not without some mechanical defects; blurred also by some patches of the prevailing theological jargon, yet upon the whole affluent, stately, pathetic; beautiful and strong with the strength of true imaginative vision.' The praise may be somewhat exaggerated. The stateliness becomes at times cumbrous; the pathos is marred by straining after antithesis. Yet, on the whole, Oakes's power, dignity, and directness raise him far above the contemporary verse-writers of New England.

Oakes stands out far more conspicuously above his contemporaries by the merits of his prose. In substance his sermons wholly break through the formalities of Calvinism; they are intensely human, alike in their treatment of moral problems and their application of scriptural precedents. The preacher is throughout a vigorous moralist, full of public spirit. The style is epigrammatic, yet free from conceits or forced antithesis, and capable of rising into real dignity and eloquence. The purity and elegance of his Latin are proved by a specimen preserved in Cotton's 'Magnalia.' Urian's brother

Thomas Oakes (1644–1719), speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on 18 June 1644, was graduated at Harvard in 1662, subsequently studied medicine in London, and obtained some eminence as a physician. He was elected a representative after the revolution and the expulsion of Sir Edmund Andros in 1689, and was chosen speaker. In the following year he was chosen assistant. In that year he went to England with Elisha Cooke to represent the interests of the colonists in the matter of a new charter. He was again chosen speaker to the House of Representatives in 1705. He died at Easthaven in Massachusetts on 15 July 1719, leaving two sons (Hutchinson, *History of Massachusetts*).

[Savage's Genealogical Dict. of New England; Cotton Mather's Magnalia; Tyler's History of American Literature; Holmes's History of Cambridge; Peirce's Hist. of Harvard University. pp. 44–6; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr. iv. 548; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts.]

J. A. D.

OAKLEY, EDWARD (*fl.* 1732), architect, was probably a native of Carmarthenshire. He stated in 1730 that he had been a government civil servant abroad, where he had 'long contemplated a famous republic' (*Mag. Architect.* pt. ii. Pref.) Before 1725 he was residing in the town of Carmarthen, where he held the position of provincial senior grand warden of the freemasons' lodge. In 1725 he was one of the wardens of a lodge meeting at the Three Compasses (or Carpenters' Arms) in Silver Street, Golden Square, London, and there on 31 Dec. 1728, as master of the lodge, he delivered a speech, principally concerned with architecture. At the time he was described as an architect. In 1730 he was residing 'over against Tom's Coffee House, in St. Martin's Lane.' In 1732 he designed the greenhouses and hothouses for the Botanic Garden at Chelsea; the first stone was laid by Sir Hans Sloane on 12 Aug. 1732, and they were completed in 1734. Elevations, plans, and sections, drawn by Oakley, and engraved by B. Cole, are in the King's Library, British Museum.

Oakley published: 1. 'The Magazine of Architecture, Perspective, and Sculpture,' Westminster, 1730, fol. A second edition was appearing in parts in 1732 (*London Mag.* 1732, p. 494). 2. 'Every Man a Compleat Builder; or Easy Rules and Proportions for drawing and working the several Parts of Architecture,' London, 1738, 1766 (by which year he was no longer living), 1774. In 1756 he published three designs for Blackfriars Bridge (MAITLAND, *London*, 1756, p. 1392).

[Dict. of Architecture; Antient Constitutions of the Free-Masons, 1731, pt. ii. p. 25; Lane's Masonic Lodges, pp. 4–5; Field and Semple's Botanic Garden at Chelsea, pp. 53–4; information from John Lane, esq., of Torquay.] B. P.

OAKLEY, JOHN (1834–1890), dean of Manchester, son of John Oakley, estate and land agent, of Blackheath, Kent, was born at Frindsbury, near Rochester, Kent, on 28 Oct. 1834, and educated first at Rochester Cathedral school, and afterwards at Hereford grammar school. At Hereford he won a Somerset scholarship, and, going to Oxford in 1852, entered Brasenose College. He had obtained an exhibition tenable at that college from Rochester Cathedral school. He was president of the Oxford Union in 1856. His father intended him for a civil engineer, and for some short time he worked in an engineer's office at Chatham; but his own leanings were strongly towards the church. In 1857 he graduated B.A., and in the following year was ordained deacon, his first curacy being at St. Luke's, Berwick Street, Soho, London, under the Rev. Harry Jones. He took priest's orders and proceeded M.A. in 1859. He was afterwards curate at St. James's, Piccadilly, and acted with great zeal as secretary to the London diocesan board of education, and as a promoter of the lay helpers' association. In 1867 he was appointed vicar of St. Saviour's, Hoxton, which post he held until 1881. For over twenty years he was one of the most zealous and active of the clergy of the metropolis. He was a decided high churchman, but his ritual gave little offence. In many things he was a disciple of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.], of whom he once wrote an interesting estimate in the 'Manchester Guardian.' His views in politics and social questions were essentially liberal. His courage was unfailing when he believed that he had a righteous cause, and, though he always valued the good will and sympathy of friends, he was utterly indifferent to the scoffs of those who resented his incursions into new paths. With the working man he had genuine sympathy, and he was not a little proud of the compliment of a costermonger who called him 'the poor bloke's parson. He acted as chairman of several important conferences between members of trade unions and others both in London and elsewhere, and some action which he took on behalf of the men in a great gas-workers' strike at Manchester was typically generous. Some of his acts and utterances were deemed indiscreet, and caused distress to his friends; but they are among the incidents of his career which are most honourable to his memory.

In 1865 he was offered the bishopric of Nelson, New Zealand; in 1876 he declined the living of Tewkesbury, and in 1880 that of Ramsgate, which was offered to him by Archbishop Tait. In 1881 he accepted the deanery of Carlisle at the hands of Mr. Gladstone. Before leaving London he received an address and valuable testimonial from a large number of clergy and laity. He remained at Carlisle for only about two years, but the time was long enough for him to make his mark there both inside and outside the cathedral. In November 1883 he was appointed dean of Manchester. It was a time of peculiar local difficulty, on account of vexatious legal disputes between the cathedral chapter and the Manchester rectors, and of the prosecution of the Rev. S. F. Green, whose cause he espoused in opposition to Bishop Fraser. Here, as in London and Carlisle, every movement that promised to elevate the condition of the working classes had his hearty support. In education generally he took great interest; he was a governor of the Victoria University and of the grammar school, as well as one of the Hulme trustees. He constantly attended and read papers at the church congresses, and was a prolific contributor to the press. Among other articles in the 'Manchester Guardian,' written under the *nom de guerre* of 'Vicesimus,' was a long memoir of his friend, Henry Nutcombe Oxenham [q. v.], and an admirable series of papers on Dean Burgon's 'Lives of Twelve Good Men,' 1888–9. Besides many separate sermons and papers, he published 'The Christian Aspect and Application of the Decalogue,' 1865, and 'The Conscience Clause: its History,' 1866.

Oakley was of a commanding figure, and his fine countenance impressed all who met him. He was one of the most approachable of men.

He died, after a tedious illness, at Deganwy, near Llandudno, North Wales, on 10 June 1890, and was buried at Chiselhurst, Kent. A stained glass window was erected by public subscription to his memory in the south aisle of Manchester Cathedral. He married, on 21 Jan. 1861, Clara, daughter of Joseph

Phelps, of the island of Madeira and had a large family.

[Guardian, 18 June 1890, p. 973; Manchester Guardian, 14 Nov. 1883, 11 and 16 June 1890; Health Journal (Manchester), June 1887, with portrait; London Figaro, 24 Nov. 1883; information supplied by Mr. F. P. Oakley of Manchester.] C. W. S.

OAKLEY, OCTAVIUS (1800-1867), water-colour painter, born in Bermondsey, London, on 27 April 1800, was the son of a London wool merchant. He was educated at the school of Dr. Nicholas at Ealing, and was intended for the medical profession. This design was frustrated by the embarrassed state of his father's affairs, and he was placed with a cloth manufacturer near Leeds. There he drew portraits of his acquaintances in pencil, and by degrees his practice increased so much that he left business and embarked on a professional career. About 1825 he settled in Derby, where he painted portraits in water-colours, and was patronised by the Duke of Devonshire and other noblemen of the neighbourhood. He removed to Leamington in 1836, and about 1841 he came to London. In 1842 he was elected an associate, and in 1844 a member, of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, where he exhibited in all 210 drawings of rustic figures, landscapes, and groups of gipsies, which earned for him the sobriquet of 'Gipsy Oakley.' Meanwhile he continued to send occasional portraits in water-colours to the Royal Academy, where he exhibited from 1826 until 1860.

Oakley died at 7 Chepstow Villas, Bayswater, London, on 1 March 1867, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. His remaining works were sold at Christie's in March 1869. Drawings by him of 'Primrose Gatherers' and 'Buy my Spring Flowers' are in the South Kensington Museum. His youngest daughter Isabel married Paul Jacob Naftel [q. v.], the water-colour painter.

[Art Journal, 1867, p. 115; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–89, ii. 220; Roget's History of the Old Water-Colour Society, 1891, ii. 268–271; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1826–60; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 1842–67.] R. E. G.

OAKMAN, JOHN (1748?–1793), engraver and author, was born at Hendon in Middlesex about 1748. He was at first apprenticed to the map-engraver, Emanuel Bowen [see under Bowen, Thomas], but left him in consequence of an intrigue with his daughter, whom he afterwards married. Oakman next kept a shop for the sale of caricatures and similar prints, and, having some literary facility, made money by writing several worthless and disreputable novels, such as 'The Life and Adventures of Benjamin Brass,' London, 1765, 12mo; 'The History of Sir Edward Haunch,' &c. A book called 'The Adventures of William Williams, an African Prince,' whom Oakman met in Liverpool gaol, had some success through its attack on slavery as an institution. Oakman had a considerable gift for song-writing, and wrote many popular songs for Vauxhall, Bermondsey Spa, &c. He also wrote burlettas for the performances at Astley's Theatre and elsewhere. Besides these occupations, he engraved on wood illustrations for children's books and cheap literature. After a somewhat vagrant life, Oakman died in distress at his sister's house in King Street, Westminster, in October 1793.

[Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 1080; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

OASLAND or **OSLAND, HENRY** (1625–1703), ejected minister, the son of 'Edward Osland and Elizabeth his wife,' was born at Rock in Worcestershire in 1625, and was baptised there on 1 May (Parish Register). His parents were well-to-do people, and Oasland, after having been educated at the grammar school at Bewdley, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, about 1644. The influence of Dr. Thomas Hill (*d.* 1653) [q. v.], who was master of Trinity College, gave his thoughts a religious turn, and he experienced a bitter feeling of remorse for having in earlier life engaged in dancing and sports on the Sabbath.

In 1648, when on a visit to his parents at Rock, he preached in the locality with great success. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1649, and M.A. in 1653. In 1650 he temporarily officiated at Sheriff Hales in Staffordshire, while the incumbent went to London to be ordained by the assembly. He had already, on 1 Jan. 1649-50, taken part in Bewdley Chapel in a disputation between John Tombes, vicar of Bewdley, and Richard Baxter on the subject of infant baptism (Baxter, *Infant Membership*). Soon afterwards Tombes left Bewdley, and Oasland, after a first refusal, accepted the pastorate there in 1650. He always adapted his sermons to the requirements and capacities of his hearers, and his church was soon crowded. In 1651 he went to London, and was ordained by the presbyterian ministers S. Clarke and Simeon Ashe at Bartholomew's Exchange.

In 1661 he was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in a plot of the presbyterians against the government, which is known both as Pakington's plot and Baxter's plot.

A man named Churm, who owed a grudge to Oasland, claimed to have accidentally found a letter mentioning Oasland's complicity, which had been dropped from the pack of a Scottish pedlar, and was addressed to Sir John Pakington [q. v.] Oasland was kept in close confinement at the George Inn in Worcester till 2 April 1662, when his fellow-prisoner, Andrew Yarrenton, Yarranton, or Yarrington [q. v.], on examination by the lord-lieutenant, satisfied him of his own and of Oasland's innocence (YARRANTON, *Full Discovery*, passim).

Oasland was much associated with Baxter, who appreciated his fluency in the pulpit. In August 1662 Oasland was ejected from his living in Bewdley by the Act of Uniformity, and removed to Staffordshire, where he preached privately. He had many remarkable escapes from arrest, but the respect with which he was universally regarded often prompted even men of opposite opinions to shelter him. He was cited by the court of Lichfield, but discharged by the declaration for liberty of 1685. After the Toleration Act of 1688 he preached regularly till 3 Oct. 1703, when he was taken ill. He died on the 19th.

Baxter described Oasland as 'the most lively, fervent, moving preacher in all the county, of an honest, upright life,' and not carried 'too far from conformity.' His generosity to the poor was great, and he had a peculiar talent for winning the love and confidence of children.

Oasland married, in 1660, a daughter of Mr. Maxwell, banker and mercer, of Bewdley, by whom he had several children. Edward, his eldest son, was presbyterian minister at Bewdley, and died in January 1752, at which time he was possessed of a farm at Rock and a house at Bewdley.

Oasland published: 1. 'The Christian's Daily Walk' (under the initials O. N.), London, n.d. (? 1660). 2. 'The Dead Pastor yet speaketh,' London, 1662 (KENNET, *Register*, p. 748); the substance of two sermons preached at Bewdley, and printed without his knowledge.

[Oasland's Autobiography, and Life by his son, n Bewdley Parish Magazine, March 1878, and following numbers; Sylvester's Reliq. Baxterianæ, pt. i. pp. 90, 95, pt. ii. p. 383, pt. iii. p. 91; Burton's Hist. of Bewdley, pp. 23-4, 49; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 383–7; Cal. State Papers, 1661–2, pp. 143, 149; assistance from the Rev. E. Winnington Ingram of Bewdley; Cambr. Univ. Reg. per the Registrary] B. P.

OASTLER, RICHARD (1789–1861), 'the factory king,' the youngest of the eight children of Robert Oastler of Leeds, was born in St. Peter's Square in that town on 20 Dec. 1789. His mother, a daughter of Joseph Scurr of Leeds, died in 1828. His father, originally a linen merchant at Thirsk, settled at Leeds, and became steward of the Fixby estates, Huddersfield, the property of the Thornhills of Riddlesworth, Norfolk. Disinherited by his father for his methodism, the elder Oastler was one of the earliest adherents of John Wesley, who frequently stayed at his house on his visits to Yorkshire. On Wesley's last visit he is said to have taken Richard Oastler, then a child, in his arms and blessed him.

Educated at the Moravian school at Fulnek, where Henry Steinhauer was his tutor, Richard Oastler wished to become a barrister; but his father articled him to Charles Watson, architect, at Wakefield. Compelled by weakness of sight to abandon this profession after four years, he became a commission agent, and by his industry accumulated considerable wealth. But he lost everything in 1820. His father dying in July of that year, Thomas Thornhill, the absentee owner of Fixby, appointed him to the stewardship, at a salary of 300*l.* a year. Oastler removed from Leeds to Fixby Hall on 5 Jan. 1821, and devoted himself to his new duties. The estate contained at that time nearly one thousand tenants, many of them occupying very small tenures; but the annual legal expenses of Oastler's management were not more than 5*l.* (*Fleet Papers*, vol. i. No. 26, p. 203).

Oastler was at this time well known in the West Riding. He had been since 1807 an advocate of the abolition of slavery in the West Indies. He also supported Queen Caroline and opposed Roman catholic emancipation. While he was on a visit in 1830 to John Wood of Horton Hall, afterwards of Thedden Grange, Hampshire, an extensive manufacturer of Bradford, who had introduced many reforms into his own factory, his host told him (29 Sept.) of the evils of children's employment in the Bradford district, and exacted from him a promise to devote himself to their removal. 'I had lived for many years,' wrote Oastler, 'in the very heart of the factory districts; I had been on terms of intimacy and of friendship with many factory masters, and I had all the while fancied that factories were blessings to the poor' (*ib.* vol. i. No. 13, p. 104). After Wood's disclosure he on the same day (29 Sept.) wrote a letter to the 'Leeds Mercury' entitled 'Yorkshire Slavery,' in which he described what he had heard. Oastler's statements were met with denial and criticism; but he established their truth, and won the gratitude of working men. He indicated the policy

by which parliament might be induced to protect the factory hands in a letter in the 'Leeds Intelligencer' (20 Oct. 1831) entitled 'Slavery in Yorkshire,' and addressed 'to the working classes of the West Riding.' 'Use your influence,' he wrote, 'to prevent any man being returned who will not distinctly and unequivocally pledge himself to support a "Ten-Hours-a-day and a Time-book Bill."' About the same time he formed the 'Fixby Hall Compact' with the working men of Huddersfield, by which they agreed to work together, without regard to parties in politics or sects in religion, for the reduction of the hours of labour. Oastler was also in constant correspondence with Michael Thomas Sadler [q.v.], the parliamentary leader of the movement. The introduction of Sadler's bill for regulating the labour of children and young persons in mills and factories was followed by numerous meetings, at which Oastler advocated the claims of the children. He was examined at length by the select committee on Sadler's bill. He took the chief part in organising a great meeting on 24 April 1832, when thousands of working people from all parts of the clothing districts joined in a 'pilgrimage of mercy' to York in favour of the bill. At Bradford, at Manchester, and other places, Oastler, sometimes in company with Sadler, was received with enthusiasm. His opponents nicknamed him 'king,' a title which he took to himself, and by which he soon became known throughout Lancashire and Yorkshire.

On 23 Feb. 1833 Oastler addressed an important meeting at the City of London Tavern, convened by the London society for the improvement of the factory children. This was the first meeting held in London in connection with the movement, and the first under the parliamentary leadership of Lord Ashley. After the defeat of Lord Ashley's bill and the passing of the mild government measure generally known as Lord Althorp's Act, Oastler continued to write and speak in favour of a ten-hours day. In the summer of 1835 he published a series of letters on that and similar subjects in some of the most popular unstamped periodicals of the day, in order that he might impress his views on a class otherwise beyond his reach. Poulett Thomson's bill to repeal 'the thirteen-year-old clause,' thus making twelve years the age-limit for those employed eight hours a day, caused a fresh outburst of excitement, during which Oastler went from one town to another addressing meetings. At a meeting organised by the Blackburn short time committee (15 Sept. 1836) he taxed the magistrates, who were there, with their refusal to enforce the Factory Acts, threatening to teach the children to 'apply their grandmothers' old knitting-needles to the spindles' if they again refused to listen to their complaints. This threat naturally provoked severe criticism; and Oastler, in order to make his position clear, published a pamphlet, 'The Law and the Needle,' in which he justified himself, on the ground that, if the magistrates refused to put the law into execution for the protection of children, there was no remedy but an appeal to force.

Meanwhile Oastler's views on the new poor law, a subject inseparably connected in his mind with the ten-hours agitation, were involving him in serious difficulties. He believed that the powers with which parliament had invested the poor-law commissioners for the supply of the factory districts with labourers from the agricultural counties would lead to the diminution of wages and the deterioration of the working classes. He also objected to the new poor law on the ground that it severed the connection between the ratepayers and their dependents, and sapped the parochial system. When, in accordance with his views, he resisted the commissioners in the township of Fixby, Frankland Lewis, on their behalf, asked Thornhill to assist them in enforcing the law. Thornhill had hitherto regarded Oastler's public work with approval. He had introduced Oastler to several statesmen, among them the Duke of Wellington, with whom Oastler carried on a long correspondence. But Thornhill would not countenance Oastler's opposition to the poor-law commissioners, and ultimately discharged him (28 May 1838).

Oastler removed to Brompton, and was supported by the gifts of anonymous friends in Lancashire and Yorkshire. But when he left Thornhill's service he owed him 2,000*l.*, and Thornhill took proceedings at law to recover it. The case was tried in the court of common pleas before Lord-chief-justice Tindal and a special jury on 10 July 1840, when judgment was given against Oastler; but there was no imputation on his character. Unable to pay the debt, Oastler was on 9 Dec. 1840 sent to the Fleet Prison, and there he remained for more than three years.

During his imprisonment Oastler was not inactive. He published on 2 Jan. 1841 the first number of 'The Fleet Papers; being Letters to Thomas Thornhill Esquire of Riddlesworth . . . from Richard Oastler his prisoner in the Fleet. With occasional Communications from Friends.' By means of these papers, which appeared weekly, and in

which Oastler pleaded the cause of the factory workers, denounced the new poor law and defended the corn laws, he exercised great influence on public opinion. 'Oastler Committees' were formed at Manchester and other places in order to assist him, and 'Oastler Festivals,' the proceeds of which were forwarded to him, were arranged by working men. In 1842 an 'Oastler Liberation Fund' was started. At the end of 1843 the fund amounted to 2,500*l*. Some of Oastler's friends guaranteed the remaining sum necessary to effect his release, and in February 1844 he was set at liberty. He made a public entry into Huddersfield on 20 Feb. From that time until 1847 he continued to agitate for a ten-hours day; but with the passing of Lord Ashley's Act his public career practically terminated. He edited a weekly newspaper called 'The Home,' which he commenced on 3 May 1851, and discontinued in June 1855. He died at Harrogate on 22 Aug. 1861, and was buried in Kirkstall churchyard.

Oastler was a churchman, a tory, and a protectionist. One of his objections to the new poor law was that it would prove fatal to the interests of the church and the landed proprietors, and that the repeal of the corn laws would inevitably follow its enactment. He defined his toryism to the Duke of Wellington as 'a place for everything, and everything in its place.' He hated 'Liberal philosophy,' and was bitterly opposed to the whig manufacturers. Violent in his denunciations, and unfair to his opponents, he has been called the Danton of the factory movement. He was a powerfully built man, over six feet in height, and had a commanding presence. His voice was 'stentorian in its power and yet flexible, with a flow of language rapid and abundant' (Trollope). There is a portrait of him by J. H. Illidge, engraved by William Barnard, published at Leeds, 1832; another portrait by W. P. Frith, engraved by Edward Morton ('Life and Opinions,' &c.); an engraving, 'Richard Oastler in his Cell' ('Fleet Papers,' vol. i. No. 12); an engraving in [Spence's] 'Eminent Men of Leeds;' a steel engraving by J. Passel White, after B. Garside, given with the 'Northern Star' about 1838; and a bronze statue by J. Bernie Philip at Bradford, unveiled by Lord Shaftesbury on 15 May 1869. A stained-glass window was erected to his memory in 1864 in St. Stephen's Church, Kirkstall.

Oastler married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary Tatham of Nottingham, on 16 Oct. 1816. Born on 24 May 1793, she was a woman of great natural ability and religious feeling. She died at Headingley, near Leeds, on 12 June 1845, and was buried at Kirkstall. Oastler's two children by her, Sarah and Robert, both died in infancy. After his wife's death Oastler lived at South Hill Cottage, Guildford, Surrey.

Oastler was a constant contributor to newspapers and other periodicals, and he published many pamphlets concerning the factory agitation. A volume of his 'Speeches' was published in 1850. He also, in conjunction with the Rev. J. R. Stephens, edited the 'Ashton Chronicle,' a weekly journal. His last tract, on Convocation, appeared shortly before his death.

[Sketch of the Life and Opinions of Richard Oastler (Hobson: Leeds, 1838); Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis, pp. 499–503 (mainly founded on the obituary notice of Oastler in the Leeds Mercury), Supplement, p. 671; Yorkshire Anecdotes, p. 69; [Spence's] Eminent Men of Leeds, pp. 53–9; Life of Edward Baines, p. 86; Beaumont's Memoir of Mary Tatham, pp. 187, 189, 205; Hodder's Life of the Earl of Shaftesbury, i. 214–16, 304, ii. 189, 211, iii. 249; Trollope's What I remember, ii. 11, 12, 13; Bull's Lecture on the Career and Character of Richard Oastler, Esq. (Leeds Intelligencer, 7 Feb. 1863); Ashton's Fleet Prison; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 244; Von Plener's English Factory Legislation, passim; Alfred's (i.e. Samuel Kydd's) History of the Factory Movement, passim; Report from the Committee on the Bill to Regulate the Labour of Children in the Mills and Factories of the United Kingdom, 1832, pp. 454–63; Times, 11 July 1840; Fleet Papers, passim; The Home, passim; Leeds Intelligencer, 24 and 31 Aug., 7 Dec. 1861; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 449, 454, 689; Ann. Reg. 1861, p. 476; Leeds Mercury, Weekly Supplement, 8 Sept. 1894; and information kindly supplied by Mrs. Earle, daughter of the late Rev. J. R. Stephens, Hampton, Devonshire; the Rev. John Pickford, rector of Newbourne, Suffolk; Charles W. Sutton, esq., Manchester, and others.] W. A. S. H.

OATES, FRANCIS (1840–1875), traveller and naturalist, second son of Edward Oates of Meanwoodside, Yorkshire, by Susan, daughter of Edward Grace of Burley, in the same county, was born at Meanwoodside on 6 April 1840. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 9 Feb. 1861, but took no degree, owing to bad health. For some years from 1864 he was an invalid. In 1871 he travelled in Central America, where he made a collection of birds and insects. On his return in 1872 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. On 5 March 1873, accompanied by his brother, W. E. Oates, he sailed from Southampton for Natal with the intention of making a journey to the Zambesi, and, if possible, to some of the unexplored country to the northward, for the

purpose of acquiring a knowledge of the natural features of the country and of studying its fauna. Leaving Maritzburg on 16 May 1873, he spent some time in the Matabele country north of the Limpopo river. Three attempts to proceed were frustrated by the weather and the opposition of the natives. Finally, starting on 3 Nov. 1874, he arrived on the banks of the Zambesi on 31 Dec., and succeeded in amassing large collections of objects of natural history. He was one of the first white men who had seen the Victoria Falls in full flood; but no entries are found in his journal after his arrival there. The unhealthy season came on, and Oates contracted a fever. After an illness of twelve days, he died when near the Makalaka kraal, about eighty miles north of the Tati river, on 5 Feb. 1875, and was buried on the following morning. Dr. Bradshaw, who happened to be in the neighbourhood, attended him, and saw to the safety of his collections. Oates's journals were edited and published by his brother, Charles George Oates, in 1881, under the title of 'Matabele Land and the Victoria Falls: a Naturalist's Wandering in the Interior of South Africa.' A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1889, with appendices by experts on the natural history collections.

[Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, 1875, vol. xlv. p. clii; Memoir (pp. xix–xlii) in Matabele Land, 1889, with portrait; Foster's Pedigrees of Families of Yorkshire, 1874; Times, 26 May 1875, p. 10.] G. C. B.

OATES, TITUS (1649–1705), perjurer, the son of Samuel Oates (1610–1683), rector of Marsham in Norfolk, was born at Oakham in 1649. His father, the descendant of a family of Norwich ribbon-weavers, left the established church, and gained some notoriety as a 'dipper' or anabaptist in East Anglia in 1646. In 1649 he appears to have been chaplain to Colonel Pride's regiment, but he was expelled from that post by Monck in 1654 for stirring up sedition in the army. In 1666 he received a living in the church, that of All Saints, Hastings, but he was expelled for improper practices in 1674. He is stated by Wood to have died on 6 Feb. 1683 (*Life and Times*, iii. 36; cf. *Addit. MS.* 5860, f. 288). According to Oates's own testimony when appealing for the payment of the arrears of his pension in 1697, his aged mother, whose name is unknown, was living in that year. He also seems to have had a brother named Samuel (*Trial of Thomas Knox and John Lane*, 1679).

Titus was entered at Merchant Taylors' School in June 1665, but was expelled in the course of his first year, and it was from Sedlescombe school, near Hastings, that he passed, in 1667, as a poor scholar, to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. Early in 1669 he had to migrate to St. John's College, where his father, now a zealous Anglican, having baptised him, sought an Arminian tutor for him. His choice fell upon Dr. Thomas Watson [q. v.], who left this note concerning his pupil (now preserved in the Baker MSS. at St. John's): 'He was a great dunce, ran into debt; and, being sent away for want of money, never took a degree' (Mayor, *St. John's College Register*; cf. Wilson, *Memorabilia Cantabrigiana*, 1803, p. 69). Nevertheless, after some failures, Oates contrived to 'slip into orders' in the established church, being instituted to the vicarage of Bobbing in Kent on 7 March 1673, on the presentation of George Moore (*Reg. Sheldon. Archiep. Cantuar.* f. 534). In 1674 he left Bobbing, with a license for non-residence, and went as a curate to his father at All Saints, Hastings. There, within a few months of his arrival, he was a party to a very disgraceful charge, trumped up by himself and his father, against a certain William Parker, a local schoolmaster. The indictment was quashed, Oates was arrested in an action for 1,000*l.* damages, and thrown into prison, while his father was ejected from his living (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 417). Titus was removed to Dover prison, and it was probably in connection with this case that, in 1675, a crown-office writ was issued to the corporation of Dover to remove to the king's bench an indictment of perjury preferred by Francis Norwood against Oates (see *Sussex Archæological Trans.* xiv. 80). Before the case came on Oates managed to escape from Dover gaol, and he hid in London for a few weeks, at the end of which period he obtained a berth as chaplain on board a king's ship, and appears to have made the voyage to Tangier. Within a few months, however, he was expelled the navy. Criminal though he was, he next found means of obtaining the post of chaplain to the protestants in the Duke of Norfolk's household. At Arundel he came into contact with a number of papists, and it is probable that there he first conceived the plan of worming himself into secret counsels which he might betray for his personal profit to the government. Circumstances favoured such a design. In the winter of 1676, being once more in London and in a destitute condition, Oates encountered Israel Tonge [q. v.], rector of St. Mary Staining, and formerly vicar of Pluckley in Kent. Oates had probably made his acquaintance during his brief residence in the neighbouring parish of Bobbing.

Tonge was now devoting all his energies to the production of diatribes against the jesuits, whom he suspected of plotting an English version of the massacre of St. Bartholomew. In return for food and shelter Oates readily joined him in his literary labours, and for a short period lodged in the Barbican, where Tonge was then living in Sir Richard Barker's house (*State Trials*, vii. 1321), 'the more conveniently to discourse with the doctor about their common purpose.' In 1677, under Tonge's directions, Oates began 'The Cabinet of Jesuits Secrets opened,' a somewhat colourless account of the supposed methods adopted by the order for obtaining legacies, said to be translated from the Italian; it was issued, 'completed by a person of quality,' in 1679. But the acquisition of such an ally as Oates enabled Tonge to greatly enlarge the sphere of his activities. Convinced that a jesuit plot was in progress, Tonge's object was to 'make the people jealous of popery.' That once effected, he convinced Oates that their fortunes would be made. The books produced little effect; a more potent stimulus to public opinion was needed. Oates proved an instrument absolutely devoid of scruples. He set himself laboriously to learn the secrets of the jesuits, haunted the Pheasant coffee-house in Holborn and other favourite resorts of the catholics, with whom he lost no opportunity of ingratiating himself. In April 1677 he formally professed reconciliation with the church of Rome. He picked up acquaintance with Whitbread, Pickering, and others of the fathers at Somerset House, where Charles's queen-consort had her private chapel, and eagerly sought admission among the jesuits. Consequently he embraced with much satisfaction an offer of admission to a college of the society abroad. He embarked in the Downs in the spring of 1677, and entered the Jesuit Colegio de los Ingleses at Valladolid on 7 June in that year. In about five months, however, his scandalous behaviour procured his summary and ignominious expulsion. In memory of his sojourn in Spain, Oates subsequently styled himself D.D. of Salamanca; but this assumption had no foundation in fact, and was justly ridiculed by Dryden, Tom Brown, Sir Roger L'Estrange, and others. Oates also stated at a later date that he had been sent to Madrid as jesuit emissary, to treat with the general of the order, Paulus de Oliva, concerning the conspiracy against England; but in 1679 the muleteer who conducted Oates to and from Valladolid was found, and his testimony conclusively proved that Oates could not have visited either Salamanca or Madrid (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 98; cf. *Bagford Ballads*, ii. 667). He returned to Tonge with very little information; his patron deemed it indispensable that he should increase it; so on 10 Dec. 1677 he obtained admission as a 'younger student' (though he was now twenty-eight) to the English seminary at St. Omer. He kept a footing there until 23 June 1678, when an inevitable expulsion precipitated his disclosures (*Florus Anglo-Bavaricus*, Liège, 1685). He returned to Tonge, who was then lodging in the house of one Lambert, a bell-founder in Vauxhall, and the pair managed to involve in their schemes one Christopher Kirkby, a Lancashire gentleman, whose interest in chemistry had introduced him to the notice of Charles II.

The fictitious details of the 'popish plot' were fabricated during the six weeks that followed Oates's return. With a view to starting it upon its career, Kirkby was instructed by his companions to apprise the king of a pretended secret design upon his life, as Charles was walking with his spaniels in St. James's Park on 12 Aug. 1678. Kirkby was backed up by a paper giving details, which was prepared by Oates, and was submitted to Danby by Tonge (Eachard). Oates himself did not appear in the matter until 6 Sept. 1678, when, in company with Tonge, he visited Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.], a well-known justice of the peace, and deposed to the truth of a long written narrative, giving particulars of a comprehensive plot against the life of Charles II, and the substitution of a Roman catholic ministry for that in existence, with the Duke of York as king. The original narrative consisted of forty-three articles or clauses; but, by assiduous labour in the course of the next three weeks, Oates managed to raise this number to eighty-one. He knew just enough about the personnel of the jesuits in London to fit the chief actors in his plot with names, but the majority of the details were palpably invented, and the narrative teemed with absurdities. The drift of his so-called revelation was to the effect that the jesuits had been appointed by Pope Innocent XI (a pontiff whose policy was in reality rather directed against the jesuits and all extremists within the church) to supreme power in England. The 'Black Bastard,' as they called the king, was a condemned heretic, and was to be put to death. Père la Chaise had lodged 10,000*l.* in London for any one who would do the deed, and this sum was augmented by 10,000*l.* promised by the jesuits in Spain, and 6,000*l.* by the prior of the Benedictines at the Savoy. Three schemes were represented as actually on foot. Sir George Wakeman, the

queen's physician, had been paid 8,000*l.* down, in earnest of 15,000*l.*, to poison the king. Four Irish ruffians had been hired by Dr. Fogarty to stab the king at Windsor; and, thirdly, two jesuits, named Grove and Pickering, were to be paid 1,500*l.* to shoot the king with silver bullets. The assassination of the king was to be followed by that of his councillors, by a French invasion of Ireland, and a general massacre of protestants, after which the Duke of York was to be offered the crown and a jesuit government established (Oates, *True Narrative of the Horrid Plot*). This had all been settled, according to Oates, at a 'general consult' held by the jesuits on 24 April 1678, at the White Horse tavern in Fleet Street; and he stated that he had received a patent from the general of the order to be of the 'consult.' It was true that the usual triennial congregation of the society of Jesus was held in London on that day, but it was not held at the White Horse tavern; and it was quite impossible that Oates, not being a member of the order, could have been admitted to it (Reresby, *Memoirs*, 1875, p. 325; *Concerning the Congregation of Jesuits . . . which Mr. Oates calls a Consult*, 1679, 4to; cf. Clarke, *Life of James II*, 1816).

The result of his inflammatory disclosures, however, fully justified Oates's calculations. On 28 Sept. he was summoned before the privy council, and repeated his story to them, with many embellishments and with extraordinary volubility and assurance. His story leaked out into the town, and its extravagance commended it to the bigoted credulity of the mob. At the council-board the only sceptic was the king, who detected the informer in several glaring misstatements (*ib.* 1816, i. 520). To the majority, any inconsistencies in Oates's tale seemed more than counterbalanced by the mass of circumstantial, and often quite irrelevant, detail which he had woven with no little ingenuity into his narrative. He had doubtless while living among the Roman catholics picked up many little facts which they and their friends would have preferred to conceal. Thus Symon Patrick relates how, in the early days of the plot, a certain Father Dupuis was brought before Oates, who looked earnestly upon him and said: 'This is Father du Puis, who was to write the king's life after they killed him. Now Dupuis had a good Latin pen, and when they searched him they found an almanac in his pocket which set down every day that year what pranks the king had played—that such a night he was drunk, how he had this or that woman, and what discourse he had against religion' (*Account of Patrick's Life*, 1839, p. 96). The possession of a few such facts, combined with his inventive audacity, rendered Oates for a brief period almost omnipotent in the capital. The night following his examination by the council he spent in going about London making arrests, followed by pursuivants bearing torches. A number of the persons whom he denounced, including Wakeman, Grove, Pickering, and Fogarthy, were promptly committed to Newgate. Oates was next assigned lodgings in Whitehall, with a guard for his better security, and a monthly salary of 40*l.*

In October 1678 Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.] was found dead under mysterious circumstances, and the catholics were popularly credited with having murdered him by way of revenging themselves on him for taking Oates's depositions. It is possible that Oates was himself responsible for Godfrey's assassination. At any rate, the incident completely assured Oates's success. A panic followed, and the proscription of the priests and other Roman catholics against whom Oates had testified was loudly demanded by the public. 'People's passions,' wrote Roger North, 'would not allow them to attend to any reason or deliberation on the matter' (*Examen*, 1740, p. 177; Stephens, *Cat. of Satiric Prints and Drawings*, i. 632 sq.)

In the meantime, on 21 Oct., the House of Commons had assembled and called Oates before them. On 31 Oct. the commons resolved, *nemine contradicente*, 'that upon the evidence that hath already appeared, this House is of opinion that there is and hath been a damnable and hellish plot contriv'd and carried on by Popish recusants for assassinating and murdering the king, for subverting the government and rooting out and destroying the Protestant religion.' With this vote the House of Lords concurred. A general fast day was appointed for 13 Nov. The popish recusants were ordered out of London, and a proclamation was subsequently issued offering a reward of 20*l.* to any one who should discover and apprehend a Romish priest or jesuit (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. i. 17). Naturally, among the lower classes (see Calamy, *Life*, 1829, i. 83), everything that Oates affirmed, as Evelyn remarked, was now 'taken for gospel.' Before October was out warrants were sealed for the apprehension of twenty-six additional persons, including the catholic Lords Powis, Stafford, Petre, Bellasis, and Arundel. Early in November a scoundrel named William Bedloe [q. v.] came forward to corroborate Oates's depositions. The first prisoner to be tried was Edward Coleman [q. v.], who had been one of the earliest to be arrested as a prime mover

of the plot, and he was indicted at the king's bench on 27 Nov. for compassing the death of the king. Oates was the chief witness. The jury convicted Coleman, and he was executed on 3 Dec. A proclamation issued on the day of the trial promising pardon to the evidence and a reward of 200*l.* for further disclosures evoked a crop of tortuous and mendacious testimony against the catholics; but no serious rival to Oates and Bedloe was forthcoming. That Oates was perjuring himself was more transparent at the next trial, that of Ireland, Grove, and Pickering, on 17 Dec. 1678. He swore that he had seen Ireland at the White Horse on 24 April, and in Fleet Street again in August, when he had heard him discussing, with the other prisoners, the assassination not only of the king, but of the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Shaftesbury. It was proved by abundant evidence that on the first of these dates Oates himself was at St. Omer, and that on the second Ireland was in Staffordshire. Scroggs, in summing up, treated the jury to a violent harangue against papists, and the three men were executed on 3 Feb. 1679.

In February 1679 Oates's position was so well established that he confidently submitted to the commons a bill of 678*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* for expenses incurred in bringing the truth to light, and the amount was paid over and above his weekly salary. Among these fictitious expenses he had the effrontery to include the item 50*l.* for a manuscript of the Alexandrian version of the Septuagint which he said he gave to the jesuits at St. Omer (L'Estrange, *Brief History*, p. 130; cf. Lingard, *Hist. of England*, vol. ix. App.) Oates still further raised himself in the estimation of the house by some damaging statements concerning Danby, and another resolution was passed expressing their confidence in the plot and its discoverer. In April 1679 was published, by order of the House of Lords, his 'True Narrative of the Horrid Plot and Conspiracy of the Popish Party against the Life of his Sacred Majesty, the Government, and the Protestant Religion, with a list of such Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, as were the Conspirators; and the Head Officers, both civil and military, that were to effect it,' London, fol. It occupies sixty-eight pages, but Oates calls it his short narrative or 'minutes' of the plot pending his 'journal,' in which the whole hellish mystery was to be laid open. He complains of unauthorised issues of the narrative, and, indeed, since he furnished the model by his depositions before Godfrey, as many as twenty different narratives of the plot had found their way into circulation. In June his old evidence was repeated against Whitbread, Harcourt, Fenwick, Gawen, and Turner, and the respectable Roman catholic lawyer, Richard Langhorne [q. v.], all of whom were executed. On 18 July followed the important trial of Sir George Wakeman; his condemnation would have involved that of the queen, whom Oates had the audacity to accuse before the council of being privy to the design to kill the king. But here Oates had overshot the mark (see *Bagford Ballads*, ii. 692). Although he was supported by Bedloe, Jennison, and Dugdale, he lost his presence of mind under a searching interrogatory to which the prisoner submitted him, and asked leave to retire on the score of feeling unwell. Scroggs, in summing up, disparaged the evidence, and Wakeman was declared not guilty. The acquittal was a severe blow to Oates and to the prosperity of his plot. Immediately afterwards Titus edited two scurrilous little books, 'The Pope's Warehouse; or the Merchandise of the Whore of Rome,' London, 1679, 4to, 'published for the common good,' and dedicated to the Earl of Shaftesbury; and 'The Witch of Endor; or the Witchcrafts of the Roman Jezebel, in which you have an account of the Exorcisms or Conjurations of the Papists, as they be set forth in their Agends, Benedictionals, Manuals, Missals, Journals, Portasses. . . . Proposed and offered to the consideration of all sober Protestants,' London, 1679, fol. In October 1679 he paid a visit to Oxford, where he was fêted by the townspeople and entertained by Lord Lovelace [see Lovelace, John, third Baron Lovelace], though the vice-chancellor had the strength of mind to refuse him the degree of D.D. He returned to London before the end of the month, accused a number of the officers of the court by name to the king, and witnessed with satisfaction (25 Nov.) the conviction of two of his discarded servants, Knox and Lane, for attempting to defame his character. In January 1680, in conjunction with Bedloe, he sought to avenge himself on Scroggs for Wakeman's acquittal by exhibiting against him before the king and council thirteen articles respecting his public and private life (Hatton, *Correspondence*, Camd. Soc. i. 220). Scroggs defended himself in person, and completely turned the tables upon his opponents.

The drooping credit of the plot was somewhat revived by Dangerfield's pretended disclosure of the meal-tub plot and by Bedloe's dying affirmation of the truth of the plot and the complicity of the Duke of York. Nevertheless, Lord Castlemaine, who was brought to trial in June 1680, was acquitted. Oates

would doubtless have sought in vain for further victims had not the new parliament, which met on 21 Oct. 1680, been from the first 'filled and heated with fears and apprehensions of Popery Plots and Conspiracies.' A proclamation was promptly issued to encourage the 'fuller discovery of the horrid and execrable Popish Plot.' Informers multiplied anew, and Oates's popularity was increased by the currency given to several pretended plots against his life. A Portuguese Jew, Francisco de Feria, swore that a proposal to murder Bedloe, Buckingham, and Shaftesbury had been made to him by the Portuguese ambassador, Gaspar de Abreu de Frittas. About the same time Simpson, son of Israel Tonge, was committed to Newgate for endeavouring to defame Oates, a crime to which he said he had been incited by Sir Roger L'Estrange (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. pp. 246–9). On 30 Nov. Oates bore false witness against Lord Stafford at his trial; and the death in the following month of Israel Tonge, who had for some time past been increasingly jealous and suspicious of his old pupil, removed a possible danger from his path. At a dinner given by Alderman Wilcox in the city in the summer of 1680 much scandal had been caused by Oates and Tonge openly disputing their respective claims to the proprietorship of the plot, and their whig friends had some difficulty in explaining away the revelations that resulted.

Oates had now arrived at the highest point of his fortunes. He made constant and seldom unsuccessful demands upon the privy purse (see Ackerman, *Secret Service Money*, Camden Soc., passim). 'He walked about with his guards,' says Roger North (*Examen*), 'assigned for fear of the Papists murdering him. . . . He put on an episcopal garb (except the lawn sleeves), silk gown and cassock, great hat, satin hatband and rose, long scarf, and was called or blasphemously called himself the saviour of the nation. Whoever he pointed at was taken up and committed; so many people got out of his way as from a blast, and glad they could prove their last two years' conversation.' Parliament made the Duke of Monmouth responsible for the safety of his person, the lord chamberlain for his lodging, the lord treasurer for his diet and necessaries. 'Three servants were at his beck and call, and every morning two or three gentlemen waited upon him to dress him, and contended for the honour of holding the basin for him to wash' (Sitwell, *The First Whig*, p. 44). The Archbishop of Canterbury, from whom he received 'several kindnesses' at Lambeth, recommended him for promotion in the church, and Shaftesbury encouraged him to expect, if not to demand, a bishopric. Sir John Reresby relates how, dining with himself and the Bishop of Ely in December 1680, Oates reflected upon the Duke of York and upon the queen-dowager in such an outrageous manner as to disgust the most extreme partisan present. Yet no one dared to contradict him for fear of being made party to the plot, and when Reresby himself at length ventured to intervene, Oates left the room in some heat, to the dismay of several present (*Memoirs*, p. 196).

From the commencement of 1681, however, the perjurer's luck changed. In February 1681 a priest named Atwood whom he had denounced was reprieved after conviction by the king. The condemnation and death of Fitzharris and of Archbishop Plunket in the summer of this year proved a last effort on the part of those whose interest it was to sustain the vitality of the plot. The credulity of the better part of the nation was exhausted, but not before Oates had directly or indirectly contrived the judicial murder of some thirty-five men.

In August 1681 he charged with libel a former scholar and usher of Merchant Taylors', Isaac Backhouse, master of Wolverhampton grammar school, on the ground that Backhouse had called after him in St. James's Park, 'There goes Oates, that perjured rogue,' but the action was allowed to fall to the ground (Clode, *Titus Oates and Merchant Taylors'*). In January 1682 some ridiculous charges which he brought against Adam Elliott [q. v.] were not only disproved, but Oates was cast in 20*l.* damages in an action for defamation of character with which Elliott retaliated. In April of the same year his pension was reduced to 2*l.* a week, and in August his enemies were strong enough to forbid him to come to court and to withdraw his pension altogether (*Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 7). He took refuge in the city, amid the taunts of the court pamphleteers, in the van of whom was Sir Roger L'Estrange. In his 'Hue and Cry after Dr. O.' L'Estrange described Titus as drinking the tears of widows and orphans, and in the same year Oates was ridiculed on the stage as 'Dr. Panchy, an ignorant railing fellow,' in Crowne's 'City Politiques.' It was significant of the disrepute into which he felt himself to be falling that in June 1682 he did not venture to give evidence against Kearney (one of the 'four Irish ruffians' who were to have beaten the king to death). On 28 Feb. 1684 he had the assurance to petition the king and Sir Leoline Jenkins against 'the scandalous pamphlets

of Sir Roger L'Estrange,' and demanded pecuniary reparation. Ten weeks later, on 10 May, Oates was suddenly arrested at the Amsterdam coffee-house, in an action of *scandalum magnatum*, for calling the Duke of York a traitor. About the same time two of his men, Dalby and Nicholson, were convicted at nisi prius for seditious words against Charles II, and both stood in the pillory. Oates himself, after a brief trial before Jeffreys, was cast in damages to the amount of 100,000*l.*, and in default was thrown into the King's Bench prison, where he was loaded with heavy irons.

James II succeeded to his brother in February, and on 8 May 1685 Oates was put upon his trial for perjury. There were two indictments: first, that Oates had falsely sworn to a consult of jesuits held at the White Horse tavern on 24 April 1678, at which the king's death was decided upon; secondly, that he had falsely sworn that William Ireland was in London between 8 and 12 Aug. in the same year. Oates defended himself with considerable ability, but things naturally went against him now that the evidence of Roman catholics was regarded with attention. Jeffreys, now lord chief justice, summed up with great weight of eloquence against his favourite witness of former days. 'He has deserved much more punishment,' he concluded, 'than the laws of this land can inflict.' The prisoner was found guilty upon both indictments, and nine days later Jeffreys deputed Sir Francis Withins to pronounce sentence. Oates was to pay a heavy fine, to be stripped of his canonical habits, to stand in the pillory annually at certain specified places and times, to be whipped upon Wednesday, 20 May, from Aldgate to Newgate, and upon Friday, 22 May, from Newgate to Tyburn, and to be committed close prisoner for the rest of his life (Cobbett, *State Trials*, x. 290; cf. Bramston, *Autobiography*, p. 194). The flogging was duly inflicted with 'a whip of six thongs' by Ketch and his assistants. That Oates should have been enabled to outlive it seemed a miracle to his still numerous sympathisers (cf. Abraham de la Pryme, *Diary*, Surtees Soc. p. 9). Edmund Calamy witnessed the second flogging, which the king, in spite of much entreaty, had refused to remit, when the victim's back, miserably swelled with the first whipping, looked as if he had been flayed (*Life*, i. 120; Ellis, *Correspondence*, i. 340). After his scourgings his troubles were by no means at an end. 'Because,' he wrote with ironical bitterness in his 'Account of the late King James' (1696), 'through the great mercy of Almighty God supporting me, and the extraordinary Care and Skill of a judicious chyrurgeon, I outlived your cruelty . . . you sent some of your Cut-throat Crew whilst I was weak in my Bed to pull off those Plasters applied to cure my Back, and in your most gracious name they threatened with all Courtesie and Humanity to destroy me.' The name, address, and charges of the 'judicious chyrurgeon' are given at the end of the book, and iterated reference is made to him in Oates's later writings. He was doubtless paid for the advertisement.

In 1688 it was plausibly rumoured that Oates was dead. Notices, however, appear from time to time in the newspapers, to the effect that he stood in the pillory at the Royal Exchange and elsewhere in accordance with the terms of his sentence. In August 1688 he begot a bastard son of a bedmaker in the King's Bench prison (Wood, *Life and Times*), and issued another coarse pamphlet on 'popish pranks,' entitled 'Sound Advice to Roman Catholics, especially the Residue of poor seduced and deluded Papists in England who obstinately shut both eyes and ears against the clearest Light of the Gospel of Christ.'

Oates's hopes revived as the protestant current gathered strength under the auspices of the Prince of Orange. Sarotti, the Venetian ambassador, wrote to the signory that when Oates stood on the pillory the people would not permit any to inflict the least hurt upon him. Soon after the landing of William of Orange he emerged from prison, and was received by the new king early in 1689. On 31 March he petitioned the House of Lords for redress and a reversal of his sentence, and, after some deliberation, the judges pronounced his sentence to have been erroneous, cruel, and illegal (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vi. 75-84). But while this decision was pending Oates had unadvisedly sent in a petition for a reversal of sentence to the commons, an act which provoked the upper house into committing him to the Marshalsea for breach of privilege. The commons regarded this in the light of an outrage, and the two houses were on the verge of a serious quarrel when the prorogation of 20 Aug. 1689 set Oates at liberty. Shortly afterwards the king, at the request of the lower house, granted the perjurer a pension of 5*l.* a week.

His testimony remaining invalid in a court of law, Oates had to reconcile himself henceforth to a private career; but from the eager patronage that he extended in 1691 to William Fuller [q. v.] the impostor, who boarded for a time with Oates and his friend, John Tutchin, in Axe Yard, Westminster, it is evident that he was still interested in the fabrication of plots. Oates lent Fuller money

on the security of a Jacobite plot, which the latter was prepared to divulge; but this fair prospect was ruined, in Oates's estimation, by Fuller's cowardly scruples (*The whole Life of William Fuller*, 1703, p. 623). An advantageous marriage became his next object, and on 18 Aug. 1693 Oates was married to a widow named Margaret Wells, a Muggletonian, with a jointure of 2,000*l.* (Luttrell, *Brief Historical Relation*, iii. 165). The event provoked some lively pasquinades, one by Thomas Brown being the cause of the satirist's commitment to prison by order of the council (*ib.* iii. 173; Brown, *The Salamanca Wedding*). His wife's money proved inadequate to the needs of Oates, who had contracted extravagant tastes and habitually lived beyond his income. In 1693, moreover, his annuity had been suspended at the instance of Queen Mary, who was greatly incensed at the atrocious libels upon the character of her father to which Oates had given currency. Upon Mary's death, however, Oates's powers of coarse invective were fully displayed in his elaborate 'Εικὼν Βασιλική; or the Picture of the late King James drawn to the Life. In which it is made manifest that the whole Course of his Life hath to this day been a continued Conspiracy against the Protestant Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Three Kingdoms. In a Letter to Himself. And humbly dedicated to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, William the Third, our Deliverer and Restorer;' part i. (three editions), 1696, 4to; part ii., 1697; part iii., 1697; part iv., 1697. The pecuniary reward for his labour was probably small. Early in 1697 he wrote a piteous appeal to the king for the payment of his debts and the restitution of his pension, mentioning that he had no clothes worthy to appear before his majesty in person. 'The doctor,' as he was still styled by advanced whigs, retained a certain influence, and on 15 July 1698 the treasury granted him 500*l.* to pay his debts, and 300*l.* per annum, to date from Lady day 1698, during his own and his wife's lifetime, out of the post-office revenues (*Cal. of Treasury Papers*, 1697–1702, p. 116). Deliverance from pecuniary embarrassments enabled Oates to obtain, what he had long coveted, admission into the sect of baptists; his craving for publicity doubtless obtained satisfaction in the pulpit of the Wapping chapel, where he frequently officiated. He was, however, foiled in a discreditable intrigue for wringing a legacy from a wealthy devotee, and in 1701 he was expelled from the sect as 'a disorderly person and a hypocrite' (Crosby, *Hist. of the Baptists*, 1738, iii. 166, 182). He returned to his old lodging in Axe Yard, and resumed his favourite occupation of attending the sittings of the courts in Westminster Hall. In July 1702 he involuntarily attended the quarter sessions, and narrowly escaped imprisonment for assaulting the eccentric Eleanor James [q. v.], who had questioned his right to appear, as was his practice, in canonical garb (*An Account of the Proceedings against Dr. Titus Oates at the Quarter Sessions held in Westminster Hall on 2 July* 1702). He died in Axe Yard on 12 July 1705 (Luttrell, v. 572). Roger North says of Oates, with substantial justice: 'He was a man of an ill cut, very short neck, and his visage and features were most particular. His mouth was the centre of his face, and a compass there would sweep his nose, forehead, and chin within the perimeter. . . . In a word, he was a most consummate cheat, blasphemer, vicious, perjured, impudent, and saucy, foul-mouth'd wretch, and, were it not for the Truth of History and the great Emotions in the Public he was the cause of, not fit to be remembered.'

Oates's idiosyncrasies might be fairly deduced from the character of his associates—men such as Aaron Smith (his legal adviser), Goodenough, Rumsey, Colledge, Rumbold, Nelthrop, West, Bedloe, Tutchin, and Fuller. These men he entertained in his chambers at Whitehall, and sought to eclipse in abuse of the royal family at their common headquarters, the Green Ribbon Club, which, from 1679 onwards, held its meetings at the King's Head in Chancery-lane End (Smith, *Intrigues of the Popish Plot*; cf. Sitwell, *The First Whig*, p. 49). Among all these scoundrels Oates was distinguished for the effrontery of his demeanour no less than by the superior villany of his private life. He was an adept in all the arts of arrogance and bluster, but though voluble of speech, he spoke with a strange, broad accent and a nasal drawl. His fondness for foul language was such that in the presence of superiors he is said to have missed no opportunity of narrating the blasphemies of others (North, *Examen*; Calamy, *Life*, i. 120).

Lord-keeper North once heard Oates preach at St. Dunstan's, and much admired his theatrical behaviour in the pulpit. A certain dramatic talent, combined with the unrivalled assurance of his manner, had probably more to do with the success of his fabrication than any real cleverness on his part. He certainly exhibited some astuteness in the early stages of the plot; but, as his inventions grew more complicated, his memory was not good enough to save him from self-contradiction. Such a career was only possible at a time when party feeling raged in politics and religion

with the virulence of a disease. The indiscretion of the Duke of York, the bigotry of the mob, the violence of Shaftesbury and his partisans, and the pusillanimity of Charles, all co-operated with the incautious display of activity made by the papists in England to sustain the imposture of which Oates was the mouthpiece.

Of the numerous portraits of Oates the best is that drawn and engraved *ad vivum* by R. White, with the inscription 'Titus Oates. Anagramma Testis ovat,' which was probably executed in 1679. (The fine example in the British Museum print-room is reproduced in 'Twelve Bad Men,' ed. Seccombe, p. 95.) A very similar portrait is that engraved by R. Tompson after Thomas Hawker. In 1685 portraits of him in the pillory, or as 'Oats well thresh't,' became the fashion, and there are several Dutch prints of him, in one of which he is represented in the pillory, surrounded by the heads of seven of his victims, while underneath is a representation of his flogging, with inscriptions in Dutch and in French. In the 'Archivist' for June 1894 is a facsimile of a typical letter written by Oates.

[For the early period of Oates's life, Isaac Milles's Life, Mayor's St. John's Coll. Register, Wood's Life and Times, the Florus Anglo-Bavaricus (a Roman catholic account of the plot in Latin published at Liège), the House of Lords MSS., now being published by the Historical MSS. Commission, and certain collectanea in the sixth series of Notes and Queries, and in the Gent. Mag. for 1849 have proved of special value. For the central portion of his life the State Trials are supplemented by Roger North's Examen and Lives of the Norths, and by the histories of Burnet, Eachard, Rapin, Ralph, Hallam, Lingard, and Macaulay, and the same period is illustrated by the Narratives of the Plot by Oates and others; by the numerous pamphlets catalogued under Oates, Popish Plot, and L'Estrange, Roger, in the British Museum (especially L'Estrange's Brief History of the Times, 1687, and William Smith's Intrigues of the Popish Plot laid Open, 1685); by the Roxburghe and Bagford Ballads, ed. Ebsworth; and by Stephens's valuable Cat. of Prints and Drawings (satirical) in the British Museum. Mr. Willis Bund's Selection from the State Trials recently published contains a number of excellent comments upon the character of Oates's evidence. Oates's career also forms the subject of a short article in Blackwood's Mag. for February 1889, and of a longer essay by the present writer in Lives of Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, 1894, with bibliography. The writer is indebted to Sir George Sitwell, bart., M.P., for some valuable notes on Oates's career, forming part of the materials for a forthcoming work, 'The First Whig.' See also Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, freq.; Western Martyrology, 1705; Tuke's Memories of Godfrey, 1682; H. Care's Hist. of the Plot; Hist. of King Killers, 1719; Evelyn's Diary; Reresby's Memoirs, ed. Cartwright; Aubrey's Lives in Letters from the Bodleian Library; Hatton Correspondence, Camden Soc.; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe, 1843; Thomas Brown's Collected Works, 1720; Crowne's Works, 1873, vol. ii.; Calamy's Account, 1829; Dryden's Works; Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists; Hearne's Collectanea, ed. Doble; Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests; Foley's Records of Soc. of Jesus; Lemon's Cat. of Broadsides; Pinkerton and Grüber's Medallic Hist. of England; Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Stoughton's Hist. of Religion in England; Pike's Hist. of Crime; Campbell's Lord Chancellors; Thornbury and Walford's Old and New London; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; and the following articles: Bedloe, William; Coleman, Edward; Dangerfield, Thomas; Godfrey, Sir Edmund Berry; Ireland, William; L'Estrange, Sir Roger; Prance, Miles; Tonge, Israel.] T. S.

OATLANDS, HENRY OF. [See Henry, Duke of Gloucester, 1639–1660.]

O'BEIRNE, THOMAS LEWIS (1748?–1823), divine and pamphleteer, born at Farnagh, co. Longford, about 1748, received his first education at the diocesan school of Ardagh. His father, a Roman catholic farmer, then sent him with his brother John to St. Omer to complete his training for the priesthood. John remained in the paternal creed, but Thomas adopted protestant views; and it is said that the two brothers, with their opposite forms of belief, afterwards ministered in the same Irish parish. In 1776 O'Beirne was appointed chaplain in the fleet under Lord Howe. While with the fleet in America he preached a striking discourse at St. Paul's, New York, the only church which was preserved from the flames during the calamitous fire of September 1776. On his return to England, when the conduct of the brothers Howe was condemned, O'Beirne vindicated their proceedings in 'A Candid and Impartial Narrative of the Transactions of the Fleet under Lord Howe. By an Officer then serving in the Fleet, 1779.' About this time he became acquainted with some of the whig leaders, and wrote in their interest in the journals of the day. George Croly, in the 'Personal History of George IV,' i. 156, &c., attributes the connection to a chance meeting of O'Beirne with the Duke of Portland and Fox in a country inn. In the early months of 1780 he contributed to a daily newspaper a series of articles as 'a country gentleman' against Lord North. The first six were reprinted in a pamphlet,

and an abstract of the others was inserted in Almon's 'Anecdotes,' iii. 53–107, 116–22 (cf. Almon, iii. 108–16).

At this time the pen of O'Beirne was never idle. He supported the cause of the whigs in three anonymous pamphlets: (1) 'A Short History of the Last Session of Parliament,' 1780; (2) 'Considerations on the Late Disturbances, by a Consistent Whig,' 1780; (3) 'Considerations on the Principles of Naval Discipline and Courts-martial, in which the Doctrines of the House of Commons and the Conduct of the Courts-martial on Admiral Keppel and Sir Hugh Palliser are compared,' 1781. For the theatre of Drury Lane he adapted from the French play of the 'Dissipateur,' by Destouches, a comedy entitled 'The Generous Impostor,' which was acted at Drury Lane for seven nights from 22 Nov. 1780, and printed in 1781 with a dedication to the whig beauties, Mrs. Greville and Mrs. Crewe (Genest, *English Stage*, vi. 177–8). He assisted the beautiful Duchess of Devonshire in translating and adapting for the English stage two dramas from the French; but they met with no success. He was also the author of an 'Ode' to Lord Northampton, and of some of the minor contributions to the 'Rolliad,' the chief of which was the fourteenth 'Probationary Ode.'

In 1782 O'Beirne attended the Duke of Portland, the viceroy of Ireland, as chaplain and private secretary, and he held the post of private secretary to the duke in 1783, when that statesman became the first lord of the treasury. On his last day of office the duke gave him two valuable livings, one in Northumberland and the other in Cumberland, both of which he resigned in 1791, on obtaining from the Archbishop of Tuam, through the ducal interest, the rich benefices of Temple-Michael and Mohill. The degree of B.D. was conferred upon him from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1783; but there is no information about him in the college books, although, according to Rose's 'Biographical Dictionary,' he dwelt there for some time under the tutorship of Watson, afterwards bishop of Llandaff. He is said to have held the college living of Grendon, and to have received from the lord chancellor the rectory of West Deeping in Lincolnshire.

On the defeat of the Portland ministry O'Beirne withdrew to France, and dwelt for a time at Aubigny, the Duke of Richmond's seat. But in 1785 he again rushed into English politics, with an anonymous pamphlet called 'A Gleam of Comfort to this Distracted Empire, in despite of Faction, Violence, and Cunning.' When Pitt attempted to establish a commercial system with Ireland, a pamphlet on 'The Proposed System of Trade with Ireland Explained,' which was attributed to George Rose, was answered by O'Beirne in 'A Reply to the Treasury Pamphlet,' 1785. His whig friends did not forget his services, and in December 1794 he accompanied Lord Fitzwilliam to Ireland as his first chaplain and private secretary, being rewarded by the bishopric of Ossory, to which he was consecrated at Christ Church, Dublin, on 1 Feb. 1795. When Fitzwilliam ceased to be the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, his conduct was defended by O'Beirne in the Irish House of Peers in a speech which was highly applauded. By patent dated 18 Dec. 1798 he was translated to the see of Meath, and remained there until his death. He made an admirable prelate, appointing to vacant benefices on the ground of merit, enforcing personal residence, aiding in the revival of the office of rural deans, and insisting upon the stricter examination of candidates for ordination (Mant, *History of Church of Ireland*, ii. 736–41). Numerous letters to and from him in the earlier volumes of the 'Castlereagh Correspondence' mainly relate to projects for more closely uniting the churches of England and Ireland, or for controlling the education of the Roman catholic clergy.

The bishop died at Lee House, Ardbraccan, Navan, on 17 Feb. 1823, aged 75, and was buried in Ardbraccan churchyard, in the same vault with Bishop Pococke (Cogan, *Meath Diocese*, ii. 259). During his episcopacy of Meath fifty-seven churches and seventy-two glebe-houses were built. He married, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 1 Nov. 1783, Jane, only surviving child of the Hon. Francis Stuart, third son of the seventh Earl of Moray, and had issue one son and two daughters.

Very high praise is given by Edward Mangin [q. v.] in 'Piozziana,' pp. 137–9, to the bishop's style of preaching, both for matter and manner. His voice was of exquisite modulation, and the effect was heightened by a 'pale and penetrating face, with long flowing snow-white locks. O'Beirne's poem on 'The Crucifixion,' 1776, did not augment his reputation. He also issued many single sermons, addresses, and episcopal charges. Three volumes of his collected sermons were published—the first in 1799, the second in 1813, and the last in 1821. So long as his vigour lasted the bishop continued the issue of controversial tracts. Among them were: 1. 'A Letter to Dr. Troy, titular Archbishop of Dublin, on the Coronation of Bonaparte by Pope Pius the Seventh,' 1805, which was

signed Melanchthon. 2. 'A Letter from an Irish Dignitary to an English Clergyman on the subject of Tithes in Ireland' (anon.), 1807; reprinted 1822. 3. A letter to Canning on his proposed motion for catholic emancipation (anon.), 1812. 4. 'A Letter to the Earl of Fingal, by the Author of the Letter to Mr. Canning' (anon.), 1813.

[Gent. Mag. 1783 pt. ii. p. 978, 1822 pt. i. p. 471, 1823 pt. i. p. 276; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. ii. 288–9, iii. 123–4, v. 159; Cornwallis Correspondence, ii. 417–18; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 55; Cogan's Meath Diocese, iii. 355–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 129–30; Webb's Irish Biography; Beloe's Sexagenarian, ii. 170–4; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 242, iii. 130–1; Almon's Anecdotes, i. 95–100; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 484, 487, 1004, 1016, 1355, 1394, 2369; Georgian Era, i. 516–518.] W. P. C.

O'BRAEIN, TIGHEARNACH (*d.*1088), Irish annalist, belonged to a Connaught family which produced before him an abbot of Clonmacnoise, Donnchadh, who died in 987, and after him Dermot, coarb of St. Comman (*d.* 1170); Gilla Isa, prior of Ui Maine (*d.* 1187); Stephen, erenach of Mayo (*d.* 1231); Tipraide, coarb of St. Comman (*d.* 1232); and Gillananaemh, erenach of Roscommon (*d.* 1234); but which does not seem to have been a literary clan. He became abbot of Clonmacnoise, and is therefore called comharba Chiarain, coarb or successor of St. Ciaran (516–549) [q. v.], and was also abbot of Roscommon or coarb of St. Comman. Clonmacnoise, of which considerable ruins remain, stands on flat ground close to the left bank of the Shannon, and had produced several learned men before his time. He there wrote annals in which Irish events are synchronised with those of Europe from the earliest times to his own day. These were afterwards continued by Augustin MacGradoigh [q. v.] There is a copy of these annals, written in the time of the contemporaries of the original author, in the Bodleian Library, which also contains an ancient fragment. Three copies exist in the Royal Irish Academy, and one in Trinity College, Dublin. The British Museum has two inferior copies. The annals are in Latin, and the critical discernment of the author has often been praised, because he dates accurate history in Ireland from the founding of Emhain Macha, co. Armagh, in B.C. 289. He quotes Bæda, as well as Josephus, Eusebius, and Orosius, and gives in Irish part of a poem by Maelmura [q. v.] He died in 1088, and was buried at Clonmacnoise. Dr. O'Conor printed a text of Tighearnach in his 'Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores,' but the inaccuracies are so numerous that in quoting Tighearnach a reference to one of the manuscripts is necessary.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii. Dublin, 1851; O'Conor's Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores; Manuscripts in Bodleian Library, Rawlinson, Nos. 488, 502; O'Curry's Lectures on Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873; Facsimiles of National MS. of Ireland, vol. i.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, BARNABAS, sixth EARL OF THOMOND (*d.* 1657), was the second son of Donough O'Brien, fourth earl of Thomond [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, eleventh earl of Kildare [q. v.] His elder brother, Henry, fifth earl of Thomond, who succeeded to the earldom on his father's death in 1624, was a strenuous adherent of the government in Ireland, was warmly commended by Strafford for his loyalty, and died without male issue in 1639. Barnabas entered the Irish parliament in 1613 as member for Coleraine. In 1634 he was returned for Clare as colleague of his uncle, Daniel O'Brien, afterwards first Viscount Clare [q. v.]; but, being compelled to go to England for a time, a writ was issued for a fresh election. In 1639 he succeeded his brother as sixth earl, and applied for the governorship of Clare, which Strafford refused him on the ground that his conduct differed entirely from that of his brother, and that he deserved nothing. Nevertheless he was lord-lieutenant of Clare in 1640–1. When the Irish rebellion broke out he attempted to maintain neutrality, in spite of the support given by his kinsmen to the confederation (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ii. 146), and did not sign the oath of association in 1641. He lived quietly on his lands in Clare, and was in frequent communication with Ormonde. In 1644 the council of the confederation forbade Thomond's agents to collect his rents, and even formed a scheme for seizing his chief stronghold at Bunratty, which his uncle, Sir Daniel O'Brien, was appointed to carry out. Thereupon Thomond, finding that no troops were forthcoming wherewith to defend Bunratty Castle, entered into negotiations with the parliamentarians, in spite of Glamorgan's remonstrances. At the instigation of his kinsman, Morough O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.], he admitted a parliamentary garrison to the castle, and went to live in England (*Bloody Newes from Ireland*, 1646, pp. 4–5; LODGE, *Desid. Cur. Hib.* ii. 193–4, 322).

Thomond soon joined the king at Oxford, and received, on 3 May 1645, a patent creating him Marquis of Billing in Northamptonshire (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 20–1). But the patent never passed under the great seal.

A few years later he petitioned parliament for the recovery of 2,000*l.* which had been seized in Bunratty, pleading that his real estate was in the hands of the Irish rebels, and that he had spent 16,000*l.* on the parliamentary cause. His petition was granted, and he apparently gave no cause for suspicion to the Commonwealth or protectorate, for his son's request, on 15 Dec. 1657, for the governorship of Thomond was favourably received by Henry Cromwell (THURLOE, vi. 681). He died in November 1657, and his will, dated 1 July 1657, in which he left some bequests to Great Billing, was proved in England on 6 Feb., and in Ireland on 28 April in the same year. Lodge (ed. Archdall, ii. 37) maintains that Thomond was of strict loyalty, religion, and honour, and that his lands were taken from him during the rebellion through the unnatural conduct of his nearest relations; it was also believed that he gave up Bunratty at Ormonde's instigation (GILBERT, *Contemp. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland*, i. 105–6).

Thomond married Mary, youngest daughter of Sir George Fermor and widow of James, lord Sanquhar, by whom he had one son, Henry, his successor (1621–1691), who matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 19 Aug. 1636, aged 15, became governor of Clare, and died at Billing on 2 May 1691; and one daughter, Penelope, married to Henry Mordaunt, second earl of Peterborough [q. v.]

[Authorities quoted; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 37, &c.; Collins's Peerage of England, passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1645–7, pp. 243, 429; Cal. Proc. of Committee for Advance of Money, pp. 634, 947; Morrin's Close and Patent Rolls, Ireland, iii. 41; Clarendon State Papers, ed. Macray, iii. 381; Gilbert's Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland and Hist. of the Confederation, passim (in the index to the latter he is confused with his brother Henry, fifth earl); Carte's Ormonde, passim; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, i. 18; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, passim; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 201, 420; Commons' Journals, vi. 279, 445; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Dwyer's Diocese of Killaloe, pp. 196, 206, 220, 267; O'Donoghue's Hist. Memoirs of the O'Briens, passim; Carlyle's Oliver Cromwell, ii. 147; Meehan's Confederation of Kilkenny; Strafford Papers, ii. 98, 113, &c.; Narratives illustrative of the Contests in Ireland (Camd. Soc.), passim; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, transl. Hughes, pp. 150, 155, 159; C. G. Walpole's Kingdom of Ireland, p. 241; Castlehaven's Memoirs, ed. 1753, p. 74.] A. F. P.

O'BRIEN, BRIAN RUADH (*d.* 1276), king of Thomond, was second son of Conchobhar O'Brien [q. v.] On his father's death in 1267 he was inaugurated chief of the Dal Cais, or king of Thomond, on Magh Adhair; and when Sioda MacNeill MacConmara proclaimed his title, not one of the assembled chiefs of the septs spoke in opposition. He demolished Castle Connell on the Shannon in 1261. He went to war with the English in 1270, and captured the castle of Clare, co. Clare, and in 1272 slew one of the lords justices. In 1275 Sioda MacConmara, who had proclaimed him king, rose against him in the interest of Turlough O'Brien, son of Tadhg of Caoluisce O'Brien, and in alliance with the O'Deas, by whom Turlough had been fostered. They marched to Clonroad in such force that Brian Ruadh, with his sons and household, fled across the Shannon to the cantred of Omullod. There he raised his subordinate chiefs, and, with his son Donogh, entered into alliance with the English of Munster under De Clare. He agreed to give De Clare all the lands between Athsollus and Limerick in return for his alliance. The trysting-place was Limerick, and thence Brian Ruadh, with the men of Cuanach and of Omullod and De Clare, with the Geraldines and the Butlers, marched by night, reaching Clonroad before sunrise, but failed to capture Turlough, as he was absent on a visit to Tadhg Buidh and Ruaidhri MacMathghamhna in Corcovaskin. Brian Ruadh occupied Clonroad, which his father had fortified, and thither came to support him Mathghamhain MacDomhnaill Connachtach O'Brien, with his sons and fighting men, and the O'Gradys and O'Heichirs. Brian attacked the O'Deas and O'Griobhthas, and then marched to Quin, co. Clare, to attack Clancullen and MacConmara, who retired into the woods of Echtghe. De Clare had meantime built the castle, of which the ruins remain, at Bunratty, co. Clare, while Turlough O'Brien collected an army. Brian Ruadh O'Brien and De Clare marched to meet him at Moygressan, but were defeated by Turlough after a long and obstinate battle, and retreated in disorder to Bunratty. Patrick Fitzmaurice, De Clare's brother-in-law, was slain, and De Clare's wife incited her husband against Brian as the cause of this loss. Her father, Fitzmaurice of Kerry, was in the castle, and, by way of satisfaction to them, De Clare, mortified and enraged by his defeat, hanged Brian Ruadh O'Brien there and then (*Caithreim*). He was succeeded as chief of the Dal Cais and king of Thomond by his nephew, Turlough O'Brien (*d.* 1306), son of Tadhg of Caoluisce, grandson of Conchobhar O'Brien; the history of Turlogh's wars with De Clare is related in the 'Caithreim Thoirdhealbhaigh' of Magrath. That work was doubtless composed contempora-

neously with the war, as has been shown for the first time by S. H. O'Grady in the edition of the 'Caithreim' now in course of publication by the Cambridge University press.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii.; Caithreim Thoirdhealbhaigh of Magrath, ed. S. H. O'Grady, kindly lent by the editor.]

N. M.

O'BRIEN, CHARLES, fifth VISCOUNT CLARE (*d.* 1706), was the son of Daniel, third viscount [see under O'BRIEN, DANIEL, first VISCOUNT CLARE], by Philadelphia, daughter of Francis Leonard, lord Dacre. As the Honourable Charles O'Brien he commanded a regiment of foot in James II's army in Ireland during 1689 and 1690, and in 1691 took over a cavalry regiment and served at the second siege of Limerick. On leaving Ireland for France in 1692 he was promoted captain of the gardes du corps, and was subsequently attached to the Queen of England's dragons-à-pied, of which he became colonel on the death of Francis O'Carrol at the battle of Marsaglia on 4 Oct. 1693. His brother Daniel, the fourth viscount, was mortally wounded on the same occasion, and he succeeded to the title. On 8 April 1696 he became colonel of the Clare regiment, so named in honour of his family, and served at Valenza and on the Meuse during the campaigns of 1696 and 1697. On the outbreak of the war of the Spanish succession he joined the army of Germany, was promoted brigadier-general on 2 April 1703, and took a distinguished part in the rout of the imperialists at Hochstädt on 20 Sept. 1703. Promoted major-general early in 1704, he commanded the three Irish regiments of Clare, Lee, and Dorrington at Blenheim, cut his way out of the village of Oberklau, and escaped with his three regiments, in admirable order, to the Rhine (SEVIN DE QUINCY, *Hist. Militaire*, iv. 280). He was created maréchal-de-camp on 2 Oct. 1704, joined the army of Flanders, and was, eighteen months later, mortally wounded at Ramillies on 23 May 1706. A monument to his memory was erected by his widow in the church of the Holy Cross at Louvain.

O'Brien married Charlotte, eldest daughter of the Hon. Henry Bulkeley; Lady Clare remarried Colonel Daniel O'Mahony [q. v.] at St. Germains in 1712. O'Brien left a daughter, Laura, who married the Comte de Breteuil; and a son, CHARLES O'BRIEN, sixth viscount Clare (1699–1761), born on 27 March 1699. The command of the Clare regiment devolved upon its lieutenant-colonel, a kinsman of the Clare family, the gallant Murrough O'Brien, but six thousand livres per annum were set apart by order of Louis XIV, out of the emoluments of the position, for the maintenance of the young viscount. The latter had been enrolled a captain in the French service during his father's lifetime, but did not commence his active military career until 1719, when he joined the French army in Spain. In 1715 he paid a visit to England, and was presented to George I, who offered to procure him the reversion of the title and estates of his relative, the Earl of Thomond, provided that he would enter the English service and would change his religion; but with these conditions O'Brien refused to comply. He returned to France, excited the admiration of George II by his conduct at Dettingen, and bore a distinguished part in the French victories at Fontenoy, where the behaviour of the Irish brigade turned the fortune of the day, and at Roucoux and Laffeldt. He was created a marshal of France on 24 Feb. 1757, and was known as Maréchal Thomond, having assumed the title of Comte de Thomond upon the death of Henry, eighth earl of Thomond, in 1741. He died at Montpellier, during his tenure of the command-in-chief of the province of Languedoc, on 9 Sept. 1761. By his wife, Marie Geneviève Louise Gauthier de Chiffreville, he left a son Charles, colonel of the Clare regiment, who died at Paris, without issue, on 29 Dec. 1774.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, p. 407; G. E. C.'s Peerage, s. v. Clare; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 1887, i. 167–8; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr. p. 366; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France, pp. 38–44; O'Conor's Military History of the Irish Nation, pp. 290, 316; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List, p. 315; O'Donoghue's Historical Memoirs of the O'Briens, pp. 348–74.]

T. S.

O'BRIEN, CONCHOBHAR (*d.* 1267), king of Thomond, called 'na siudaine,' from the name of the wood near Belaclugga, co. Clare, where he was slain (MAGRATH, *Caithreim*), was son of Donogh Cairbrech O'Brien [q. v.], and succeeded his father in 1242. In 1257 he had some successes against the English, and in 1258 sent his son Tadhg to Caoluisce on Lough Erne to treat with Brian O'Neill. In the 'Annals of Clonmacnoise' and in the 'Annals of Ulster' it is stated that the result was that it was agreed that Brian O'Neill should be king of Ireland, and that the O'Briens, O'Connors, and O'Kellys gave him hostages. In the 'Caithreim Thoirdhealbhaigh,' however, a better account is given of this meeting, and the date is fixed six years earlier. Tadhg O'Brien, says the author of the 'Caithreim,' sent a hundred horses to O'Neill as a present and sign of his father Conchobhar's supremacy. O'Neill

sent them back, with two hundred others, with grand trappings, in token of his own supremacy, and so the meeting broke up. After the death of his son Tadgh in 1248 O'Brien seldom appeared in public, and attended no feasts. His subjects refused to pay his royal rents and dues. He then made a muster of Clancullen under Sioda MacNeill MacConmara, and of Cinel Domhnaill under Aneslis O'Grady, and they, with his son Brian Ruadh, marched into the cantred of O'Blood and carried off captives and spoil from Birr, King's County, to Knockany, co. Limerick, and from the Eoghanacht of Cashel, co. Tipperary, to Killaloe, co. Clare. These they brought to Conchobhar at Clonroad, where he had made a permanent camp with earthworks. Conchobhar himself, with the O'Deas and O'Cuinns, under Donnchadh O'Dea, and O'Haichir with his force, marched to O'Lochlainn's country, co. Clare. Conchobhar Carrach O'Lochlainn met this army at Belaclugga, and defeated and slew Conchobhar O'Brien. This was in 1267. He was buried in the monastery of East Burren, now the abbey of Corcomroe (O'Grady's translation of *Caithreim*). His tomb and full-length effigy wearing a crown are still to be seen in the abbey. O'Brien married Mór, daughter of MacConmara, and had three sons: Tadhg, who died in 1248; Brian Ruadh [q. v.], king of Thomond; and Seoinin. His son Seoinin and his daughter, who was married to Ruaidhri O'Grady, were killed by Murtough O'Brien; but Murtough was soon after killed, and Brian Ruadh became lord of Thomond and chief of the Dal Cais.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii.; Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy; manuscript text of Caithreim Thoirdhealbhaigh, with translation and notes, and extract from Historical Book of the O'Mulconry's MS. kept to 1608, kindly lent by S. H. O'Grady, esq.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, CONOR (*d.* 1539), prince of Thomond, was eldest son of Turlough O'Brien (*d.* 1528) by his wife Raghnailt, daughter of John Macnamara, chief of Clancullen. The 'Four Masters' say of Turlough that 'he, of all the Irish in Leath Mogha, had spent the longest time in [acts of] nobility and hospitality, the worthy heir of Brian Boroimhe in maintaining war against the English' (*Annals*, v. 1393). Conor succeeded to the throne in 1528, when his brother Donogh was nominated tanist. Donogh, 'a man of hospitality and nobleness,' died, however, in 1531, and gave place to a third brother, Murrough O'Brien, first earl of Thomond [q. v.] A fourth brother, Teige, was killed in 1523, when fighting against the Earl of Ormonde at the ford of Camus on the river Suir.

Conor O'Brien became prince of Thomond at a very critical period. To check the preponderance of the Earl of Kildare, the Butlers had been supported by the English court. In the intrigues which ensued Kildare got the better of his enemies, and became deputy instead of Butler in 1524. O'Brien's family was divided within itself in the long-continued struggles between the two great rival houses. Conor had married, for his first wife, Anabella de Burgh, daughter of the MacWilliam, and by her had a son Donogh. On the death of his first wife he married Ellen, daughter of James FitzJohn Fitzgerald [q. v.], fourteenth earl of Desmond, by whom he had five sons. The Geraldines, who were akin to O'Brien's second wife, formed an alliance with Conor O'Brien and the sons of his second marriage. The Butlers, on the other hand, gained the adherence of Donogh, O'Brien's eldest son by his first wife, and this connection was strengthened by a marriage between Donogh and Helen Butler, daughter of the Earl of Ossory. When the Geraldines were ravaging the lands of the Butlers in 1534, Conor, who was allied with the attacking party, wrote a letter to the Emperor Charles V, dated 21 July 1534, in which he asked help, and offered to submit to his authority (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vii. 999). A battle took place at Jerpoint, in which Donogh O'Brien, on the side of the Butlers, was wounded; but the arrival of Skeffington with reinforcements, and the capture of Maynooth in 1535, caused the Geraldines to lose ground. Thomas Fitzgerald, tenth earl of Kildare [q. v.], surrendered the same year. But the O'Briens, with the exception of Donogh, still continued rebellious, though Conor made promises of good behaviour (cf. *State Papers*, ii. 287). In 1536 Lord Leonard Grey, the new lord-deputy, advanced, under Donogh's guidance, against Conor, and captured O'Brien's Bridge over the Shannon. For six months early in 1537 Conor kept safely in Thomond Gerald FitzGerald, eleventh earl of Kildare [q. v.], whom the English government were anxious to capture. The earl afterwards escaped, by aid of the O'Donnells, into France. An expedition of 1537 resulted in O'Brien's making peace for a year, by a solemn agreement entered into at Limerick. He died in 1539, and was succeeded by his brother Murrough (*d.* 1551) [q. v.]

Conor O'Brien was the last independent prince in Thomond. His son Donogh by his first wife, by virtue of the limitation of the peerage granted to his uncle Murrough,

became in 1551 second Earl of Thomond. From 1543 to 1551 he was Baron Ibrickan, this title having been given him at the pacification of 1543. He was father of Conor O'Brien, third earl of Thomond [q. v.]

By his second wife Conor had Donald, Torlogh, Teige, Murrough [q. v.], and Mortogh.

[O'Donoghue's Hist. Mem. of the O'Briens, chaps. xi. xii.; The Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. i.; State Papers, i. 601, ii. and iii. passim; Cal. State Papers, Irish Ser. 1507–73; Carew MSS. 1509–74.] W. A. J. A.

O'BRIEN, CONOR, third EARL OF THOMOND (1534?–1581), called Groibleach, or the 'long-nailed,' eldest son of Donogh O'Brien, second earl of Thomond [see under O'BRIEN, MURROUGH, first EARL OF THOMOND], and Helen Butler, youngest daughter of Piers, eighth earl of Ormonde, succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in April 1553. His right was challenged by his uncle Donnell, who was formally inaugurated O'Brien and chief of the Dal Cais. Obliged to surrender Clonroad, the usual residence of the O'Briens, Conor retired to the castle of Doonmulvihill, on the borders of Galway, where he was besieged by Donnell, but relieved by his kinsman Thomas, tenth earl of Ormonde. Subsequently Donnell petitioned for official recognition as chief of Thomond, and St. Leger, though unable to grant his request, promised to write to the queen in his favour. Matters continued in this uncertain state till the summer of 1558, when the Earl of Sussex, having marched to Limerick with a large army, caused Donnell and Teige and Donough, sons of Murrough, first earl of Thomond [q. v.], to be proclaimed traitors, and Conor to be reinstated in his possessions (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 276). Donnell took refuge with Maguire in Fermanagh, and Teige and Donough found a powerful protector in the Earl of Desmond. Peace prevailed for a brief season, and Conor won Sussex's approbation for his good execution of justice. But in 1559 Teige and Donough returned to Inchiquin, and not merely defied Conor's efforts to oust them, but, with the assistance of the Earl of Desmond, actually inflicted a sharp defeat on him and his ally, the Earl of Clanricarde, at Spancel Hill. Teige was shortly afterwards arrested by Lord-justice Fitzwilliam, and confined in Dublin Castle; but early in 1562 he managed to escape, and, being joined by Donnell, they opposed a formidable army to the Earl of Thomond. With the help of some ordnance lent him by Sussex, Thomond succeeded in wresting Ballyally and Ballycarhy from them; and eventually, in April 1565, after reducing the country to a wilderness, Donnell consented to surrender his claim to the lordship of Thomond on condition of receiving Corcomroe. War broke out again in the following year; but the resources of the combatants were exhausted, and Sidney, when he visited Limerick in April 1567, described it as utterly impoverished owing to the Earl of Thomond's 'insufficiency to govern.'

The suspicion with which he was regarded made him discontented, and on 8 July 1569 he entered into league with the 'arch-rebel' James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1579) [q. v.] In February 1570 he attacked the president of Connaught, Sir Edward Fitton [q. v.], at Ennis, and compelled him to seek refuge in Galway. A strong force under the Earl of Ormonde was immediately despatched against him, and a few weeks later he submitted unconditionally. But being 'seized with sorrow and regret for having surrendered his towns and prisoners,' and determined never to 'submit himself to the law, or to the mercy of the council of Ireland,' he fled in the beginning of June to France. There he introduced himself on 18 July to Sir Henry Norris, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.], the English ambassador, and, after protesting his loyalty, begged him to intercede with the queen for his pardon. Norris, who thought him a 'barbarous man,' wanting 'neither vainglory or deceitfulness, and yet in his talk very simple,' soon became aware that he was intriguing with the French court, and urged Elizabeth to coax him home at any price. Elizabeth, though she spoke of him as a 'person of small value' and declined to pardon him beforehand, was sufficiently alive to his power to do mischief, and promised if he returned to give his grievances a favourable hearing. But Thomond showed no disposition to leave Paris, and Norris was forced to lend him a hundred crowns and make endless promises before he would consent to take his departure.

He returned to Ireland in December, and, having made public confession of his treason to Sir Henry Sidney, he was pardoned. Subsequently, in April 1571, he made surrender of all his lands to the queen. He obtained permission to go to England to solicit their restoration, but, owing to the rebellion of the Earl of Clanricarde's sons, his presence was required in Ireland. He won the approval of the lord-deputy and council, and warrant was apparently given in June 1573 for the restoration of his lands. In December 1575 he went to Cork in order to show his respect to the lord-deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, whom he attended to Limerick and Galway, whither the principal men of Thomond repaired to

him. 'And finding that the mutuall Hurtes and Revenges donne betwixt the Earle and Teige MacMurrough was one great Cawse of the Ruyne of the Country,' Sidney 'bounde theim by Bondes, in great sommes,' to surrender their lands, and to submit to the appointment of Donnell, created Sir Donnell O'Brien, as sheriff of the newly constituted county of Clare. This arrangement, though acquiesced in, was naturally displeasing to Thomond, and he was reputed to have said that he repented ever 'condescending to the queen's mercy.' The arrangement did not put an end to the disputes between him and Teige, and in 1577 Sir William Drury was compelled to place the county under martial government. Thomond thereupon repaired to England, and on 7 Oct. warrant was issued for a new patent containing the full effect of his former patent, with remainder to his son Donough, baron of Ibrickan. He returned to Ireland about Christmas; but before his arrival, according to the 'Four Masters,' 'the marshal had imposed a severe burden on his people, so that they were obliged to become tributary to the sovereign, and pay a sum of ten pounds for every barony, and this was the first tribute ever paid by the Dal Cais.' Thomond, however, seems to have lived on good terms with the new president of Connaught, Sir Nicholas Malby. He died, apparently, in January 1581, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Donough, baron of Ibrickan and fourth earl of Thomond [q. v.]

Conor O'Brien, married, first, Ellen or Eveleen, daughter of Donald MacCormac MacCarthy Mór and widow of James Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, fourteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.]; she died in 1560, and was buried in Muckross Abbey; secondly, Una, daughter of Turlough Mac-i-Brien-Ara, by whom he had issue three sons—viz.: Donough, his heir [q. v.]; Teige, and Daniel, created first Viscount Clare [q. v.]—and three daughters. Honora, first wife of Thomas Fitzmaurice, eighteenth lord Kerry [q. v.]; Margaret, second wife of James Butler, second lord Dunboyne; and Mary, wife of Turlough Roe MacMahon of Corcovaskin.

[O'Donoghue's Hist. Memoir of the O'Briens, Dublin, 1860; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, ed. Hamilton; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. State Papers, Foreign, 1570; Irish genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.]

R. D.

O'BRIEN, DANIEL, first Viscount Clare (1577?–1663), called of Moyarta and Carrigaholt, third son of Conor O'Brien, third earl of Thomond [q. v.], was probably born about 1577; his eldest brother, Donough, fourth earl of Thomond, and his nephew Barnabas, sixth earl of Thomond, are separately noticed. In 1598 Daniel was left to defend his brother's estates in Clare while Thomond was in England; Tyrone's victory at the Yellow Ford was followed by the spread of the rebellion into Clare, and Daniel's second brother, Teige O'Brien, entered into communication with the rebels. Daniel was attacked in the castle of Ibrickan, on which a treacherous assault was made on 1 Feb. 1599. The castle surrendered, and O'Brien was wounded and made prisoner; after a week's confinement at Dunbeg he was released, and, on the return of his eldest brother, Thomond, the rebels were defeated. O'Brien subsequently served under his brother during the remainder of the war; in 1600 Thomond took him to Elizabeth's court, where he was well received, and granted various lands in consideration of his wound and services. He was knighted, not, as O'Donoghue states, by Elizabeth, but on 1 July 1604 at Lexlipp.

O'Brien now took opposite sides to Thomond, becoming an ardent catholic, while his brother was a protestant; in 1613, being then member for co. Clare, he played a prominent part in the scenes attending the election of a speaker in the Irish House of Commons. He was summoned to England to answer for his conduct, and was charged with having forcibly held Everard in the chair; Thomond had gone to England as agent for the protestants, and O'Brien was dismissed with a reprimand. In November 1634 he was again elected member for co. Clare, not in conjunction with, but in place of, his nephew Barnabas, who after his election in June had gone to England (*Official Returns*, p. 608; cf. O'Donoghue, *Hist. Memoir of the O'Briens*); he is also said to have served on the committee of grievances. His conduct was evidently obnoxious to the lord-deputy, for an information was laid against him for his action in parliament; this subsequently afforded the House of Commons an opportunity of vindicating its right of free speech.

In 1641 O'Brien joined the confederation of Kilkenny, which he vigorously supported during the war; he was a member of the supreme council, and took an active share in its proceedings (cf. Gilbert, *History of the Confederation*; Carte, *Ormonde*, passim). In November 1641 he played a vigorous part in the siege of Ballyally Castle, co. Clare (*The Siege of Ballyaly Castle*, Camden Soc. pp. 14, 18). In 1645 he was appointed to seize his nephew's castle of Bunratty, a scheme which was frustrated by its surrender to the parliamentarians (Lodge, *Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica*, ii. 190–3). He was fighting in Clare

in 1649, but in 1651 the last of his castles surrendered, and O'Brien fled abroad to Charles II. He returned with Charles in 1660, and was mentioned in the king's declaration as one of the objects of his especial favour. In return for his own and his children's services, he was, by a patent dated 11 July 1663, created Viscount Clare. He died in 1663, when his age cannot have been much less than eighty-five. He married Catherine, third daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, sixteenth earl of Desmond. By her he had four sons—Donough, who predeceased him; Connor, his successor as second viscount; Murrough, and Teige—and seven daughters, of whom Margaret married Hugh, only son and heir of Philip O'Reilly.

Daniel O'Brien, third Viscount Clare (*d.* 1690), son of Connor, second viscount, by his wife Honora, daughter of Daniel O'Brien of Duagh, co. Kerry, followed Charles II into exile, and his services are said to have been mainly instrumental in procuring the viscounty for his grandfather. He was lord-lieutenant of Clare under James II, member of the Irish privy council, and sat among the peers in 1689. He raised, in James's service, a regiment of dragoons, called after him the Clare dragoons, and two regiments of infantry. He died in 1690; his son Charles, fifth viscount, is separately noticed (cf. O'Callaghan, *Irish Brigades*, pp. 26–27; D'Alton, *Irish Army Lists of James II*, p. 314; *Memoirs of Ireland*, pp. 107, 121, 125).

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Carew MSS.; Morrin's Cal. Close and Patent Rolls, Elizabeth and Charles I, passim; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. 23, &c.; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia, throughout; O'Sullevan's Hist. Catholicæ Hib. pp. 243–5, &c.; Narratives illustrative of the Contests in Ireland, 1641 and 1690 (Camden Soc.), passim; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 32–3; Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation and Contemporary Hist. of Affairs, passim; Carte's Ormonde; Meehan's Confederation of Kilkenny; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.; O'Donoghue's Historical Memoir of the O'Briens; Addit. MSS. 20712 fol. 27, 20713, 20717; Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. v. 243; Collins's Letters and Memorials of State; Metcalfe's Book of Knights.] A. F. P.

O'BRIEN, DOMHNALL (*d.* 1194), king of Munster, son of Turlogh O'Brien (1009–1086) [q. v.], first appears in the chronicles in 1163, when he slew Maelruanaidh O'Cearbhaill, a chief whose territory was in the present county of Tipperary. He became king of Munster in 1168. He put out the eyes of his kinsman Brian O'Brien of Slieve Bloom in 1169, and made war on Roderic O'Connor [q. v.] In 1174 he met the Normans in battle at Thurles, co. Tipperary, and defeated them, and in 1175 strengthened his power at home by putting out the eyes of Dermot O'Brien and of Mathghamhain O'Brien at Caislen Ui Chonaing, now Castle Connell, co. Limerick, but was nevertheless driven out of Thomond by Roderic O'Connor in the same year. In 1176 he drove the English out of Limerick, and in 1185, when John was in Ireland, again defeated them, when they made an expedition from Ardfinnan on the Suir to plunder Thomond. In 1188 he aided the Connaughtmen under Conchobhar Moenmhoighe O'Connor in the defeat of John de Courcy in the Curlew mountains. In 1193 the English invaded Clare, and he in return ravaged their possessions in Ossory. Though often fighting against the English, he submitted to Henry II at Cashel in 1171, and part of his territory was granted during his life to Philip de Braose. He died in 1194; and the chroniclers, who elsewhere only describe his wars, blindings, and plunderings, commemorate him as 'a beaming lamp in peace and war, and the brilliant star of the hospitality and valour of the Munstermen.' His son Donogh Cairbrech is separately noticed.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. ii. and iii. Dublin, 1851; Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii., Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy, vol. i., Giraldus Cambrensis, vol. v. (all in the Rolls Ser.)] N. M.

O'BRIEN, DONAT HENCHY (1785–1857), rear-admiral, was born in Ireland in March 1785, and entered the navy in 1796, on board the Overyssel of 64 guns, in which, notwithstanding his extreme youth, he was actively employed on boat service, and in 1799 was put in command of a hoy laden with stone, to be sunk at the entrance of Goree harbour so as to block in three of the enemy's line-of-battle ships. In a sudden squall the hoy sank in the wrong place at the wrong time, and O'Brien and his few men were with difficulty rescued. He passed his examination in February 1803, and a year later was master's mate of the Hussar frigate, when she was wrecked on the Saints (Ile de Sein), 8 Feb. 1804. O'Brien was sent as a prisoner of war to Verdun, where he remained for three years. He then commenced a series of attempts to escape. Two of these ended in failure, after he had sustained the most severe hardships from cold, wet, and hunger. A third attempt proved successful, and in November 1808 he, with two companions, reached Trieste, and finally got on board the Amphion, from which he was sent to Malta. There he joined the Ocean, the flagship of Lord Collingwood. The latter promoted

him, 29 March 1809, to be lieutenant of the Warrior, in which he assisted at the reduction of the Ionian Islands. In March 1810 he was appointed to the Amphion, and was still in her in the action off Lissa on 13 March 1811 [see HOSTE, SIR WILLIAM]. In November 1811 he followed Hoste to the Bacchante, and, after repeatedly distinguishing himself in the arduous and dashing service of the frigates or their boats, was promoted to be commander, 22 Jan. 1813. From 1818 to 1821 he commanded the Slaney on the South-American station, which then included the West Coast. On 5 March 1821 he was promoted to post rank, though the news did not reach him for some months. In October he was relieved in the Slaney, and returned to England. He had no further service, but was promoted to be rear-admiral on the reserved list on 8 March 1852. He died on 13 May 1857. He had married in 1825 Hannah, youngest daughter of John Walmsley of Castle Mere in Lancashire, and by her had a large family.

In 1814 O'Brien published 'The Narrative of Captain O'Brien, R.N., containing an Account of his Shipwreck, Captivity, and Escape from France;' and, in 1839, 'My Adventures during the late War, comprising a Narrative of Shipwreck, Captivity, Escapes from French Prisons, &c., from 1804 to 1827,' 2 vols. 8vo, with an engraved portrait, which can scarcely have been flattering. In conjunction, to some extent, with the similar narratives by Edward Boys (1785–1866) [q.v.] and Henry Ashworth (1785–1811) [q.v.], it formed the groundwork of the celebrated episode in Marryat's 'Peter Simple.'

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 231; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 742.] J. K. L.

O'BRIEN, DONOGH CAIRBRECH (*d.* 1242), king of Thomond, called in Irish Donnchadh Cairbrech Ua Briain, was son of Domhnall O'Brien [q. v.], king of Munster, and in 1208 betrayed his brother Murtogh to the English of Limerick, and succeeded him as king of Thomond. In 1210 he ravaged southern Connaught, in company with the English of Munster under Geoffrey March, and again invaded Connaught in 1225. In 1235 he repelled with partial success an English invasion of Thomond. He married Sadhbh, daughter of O'Cenneidigh, who died in 1240, and he had two sons: Turlogh, who died in 1242, the same year as his father; and Conchobhar [q.v.], who succeeded him as king of Thomond. He had one daughter, Finnguala, who married Toirdhealbhach O'Connor, and died in 1335. He is described in the chronicles at his death as 'tur ordain agus oireachais deiscirt Ereann' ('tower of splendour and supremacy of the south of Ireland'). He showed his respect for literature by protecting Muiredhach O'Daly [q.v.], and his regard for religion by founding a Franciscan abbey near Ennis, co. Clare.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii. Dublin, 1851; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy (Rolls Ser.); Lewis's Topogr. Dict. of Ireland, vol. i. London, 1850.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, DONOUGH (*d.* 1064), king of Munster, called by Irish writers Donnchadh MacBriain, since he was *mac*, son, and not *ua*, grandson, of Brian (926–1014) [q. v.], king of Ireland, from whom the O'Briens (in Irish Uí Briain) take their patronymic. His mother was Dubhchobhlaigh, daughter of the chief of the Sil Muireadhaigh. She died in 1008, and he was her youngest son, and was old enough to lead a foray into Desmond in 1013, and to carry off captive Domhnall, son of Dubhdabhoreann, ancestor of the O'Donoghues. In 1019 he lost the upper part of his right hand in a single combat, and the same sword-cut also wounded his head. In 1026 he obtained hostages in acknowledgment of supremacy from Meath, Ossory, Leinster, and the Danes of the seaports (*Annals of Clonmacnoise*), but in 1027 he was defeated in Ossory. He burnt Ferns, co. Wexford, in 1041, and in 1044 some of his men plundered Clonmacnoise. He made reparation by giving a grant of freedom from all dues to that church for ever and an immediate gift of forty cows. In 1054 (*Annals of Inisfallen*) he plundered Meath and the country north of Dublin known as Fingall, and in 1057 made war on his kinsman Maelruanaidh O'Fogarta in Eliogarty, co. Tipperary, and killed him. Dermot Mac Maelnambo, king of Ui Ceinnseallaigh in Leinster, attacked him at Mount Grud in the glen of Aherlagh, co. Tipperary, routed his army, and took much plunder from him. In 1064 he was deposed, went on pilgrimage to Rome, and there died in the same year in the monastery of St. Stephen.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii., Dublin, 1851, and the notes contain extracts from the Annals of Clonmacnoise and of Inisfallen; Annals of Ulster, vol. ii. ed. MacCarthy (Rolls Ser.); O'Flaherty's Ogygia, London, 1685.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, DONOUGH, BARON OF IBRICKAN and fourth EARL OF THOMOND (*d.* 1624), called the 'great' earl of Thomond, was the eldest son of Conor O'Brien, third earl of Thomond [q. v.], and his second wife, Una, daughter of Turlough Mac-i-Brien-Ara.

Donough was brought up at Elizabeth's court. There he was residing in 1577, when he was mentioned as Baron of Ibrickan in the new patent granted on 7 Oct. to his father. On his father's death in 1581 he succeeded him as fourth earl of Thomond; by 1582 he had returned to Ireland, and, though some suspicion seems to have been entertained of his loyalty, he was assiduous in his attendance upon the lord-deputy in 1583 and 1584. His main object was to obtain an acknowledgment that the county of Clare, where his possessions were situated, was part of Munster, and thus to free it from the jurisdiction of the Connaught government, under which it had been placed previous to his father's death (Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 127); but it was many years before he succeeded. In 1584 he was one of the commissioners who established the agreement that tanistry and the law of partible succession should be abolished in Connaught, and a tax of ten shillings a quarter be paid on land. Next year he attended the parliament held at Dublin in April. In 1589 he was active in subduing the rebellious Irishry in the mountains; and when Tyrone's rebellion broke out in 1595, he played a considerable part in its suppression. In command of a large force, he passed the Erne in July and invaded O'Donnell's country, but retreated in August when a truce was signed. In the following September he was detached by Sir William Russell [q.v.], with five companies of foot and 145 horse, for the defence of Newry. In 1597 he served in Lord Burgh's campaign, but early next year proceeded to England, arriving in London on 19 Jan. 1598; there he remained during the greater part of the year, and produced a favourable impression.

Meanwhile Tyrone's victory at the Yellow Ford was followed by the spread of disaffection into Thomond's country. Teige O'Brien, Thomond's next brother, entered into communication with Tyrone's son, and joined the rebels. In 1599 O'Donnell invaded Clare, ravaging the country, capturing most of the castles, and making a prisoner of Thomond's youngest brother, Daniel O'Brien [q.v.], afterwards first Viscount Clare, who had been left to defend it. Thomond returned from England, and after spending three months with his kinsman, the Earl of Ormonde, in collecting forces, he invaded Clare to revenge his brother's imprisonment and recover his possessions. He procured ordnance from Limerick, and laid siege to such castles as resisted, capturing them after a few days' fighting; at Dunbeg, which surrendered immediately, he hanged the garrison in couples on trees. The invaders were completely driven out of Clare and the neighbouring country, and the loyalists had their strongholds restored to them. During the rest of 1599 Thomond accompanied Essex on his progress through Munster, but left him at Dungarvan and returned to Limerick, being appointed governor of Clare on 15 Aug., and made a member of the privy council on 22 Sept.

During 1600 Thomond was constantly occupied in the war. In April he was with Sir George Carew, and narrowly escaped capture with the Earl of Ormonde; his prompt and vigorous action saved Carew's life and enabled them both to cut their way through their enemies, though Thomond was wounded (Stafford, *Pacata Hibernia*). He was present at an encounter with Florence MacCarthy Reagh [q.v.], and assisted at his submission in May. In June he was commanding in Clare and opposing O'Donnell's raids. He entertained the lord-deputy at Bunratty and marched out to oppose Tyrone's progress southwards, but no battle was fought, and Tyrone returned without having even seen an enemy. Next year, after holding an assize at Limerick in February, at which sixteen men were hanged, Thomond again went to England, probably with the object of obtaining the governorship of Connaught and of securing the union of Clare with Munster. He delayed there longer than was desired, and his return with reinforcements was eagerly looked forward to by the besiegers at Kinsale. At length he set out by Bristol, and, landing at Castlehaven on 11 Nov. 1601, proceeded to Kinsale, where he took a prominent part in the siege. After the surrender of Kinsale he proceeded through Munster, established himself in Bere Island, and was in command at the siege of Dunboy, and hanged fifty-eight of the survivors.

Till June 1602 he was constantly with the army. He then again visited England, and, as a recompense for his services, his request for the transfer of Clare was granted, though the lord-deputy and privy council of Ireland were opposed to the measure. He returned in October. As a further reward the queen ordered that his name should be always placed next to those of the lord-deputy and chief-justice in commissions of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery. On 30 July 1604 he was appointed constable of Carlow, and on 6 May 1605 he became president of Munster. In 1613 he strongly upheld the protestant party in opposition to the recusants in the disputes about the speaker of the Irish House of Commons; and on 17 May 1619 he was reappointed governor of Clare. He became one of the

sureties for Florence MacCarthy Reagh, who had been imprisoned since his surrender in 1600, and who dedicated to Thomond his work on the antiquity and history of Ireland. He died on 5 Sept. 1624, and was buried in Limerick Cathedral, where a fine monument, with an inscription, was erected to his memory.

Thomond was one of the most influential and vigorous of the Irish loyalists; and, though his devotion and motives were sometimes suspected, Carew wrote that 'his services hath proceeded out of a true nobleness of mind and from no great encouragement received' from the court. He married, first, Ellen, daughter of Maurice Roche, viscount Fermoy, who died in 1597; by her he had one daughter, married to Cormac, son and heir of Lord Muskerry. His second wife, who died on 12 Jan. 1617, was Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Gerald, eleventh earl of Kildare; by her he had Henry, fifth earl, and Barnabas, sixth earl of Thomond, who is separately noticed. Thomond's second brother, Teige, was long imprisoned in Limerick on account of his rebellion, but was released on protesting his loyalty; after another imprisonment he joined in O'Donnell's second invasion of Clare in 1599, and was killed during Thomond's pursuit of the rebels. Daniel, the third brother, is separately noticed.

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, passim; Carew MSS. passim; Morrin's Cal. of Close and Patent Rolls; Annals of the Four Masters, vols. v. and vi.; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia, throughout; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 35, &c.; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross; Gibson's Hist. of Cork; Lenihan's Limerick, passim; MacCarthy's Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh; Camden's Annals; O'Donoghue's Memoirs of the O'Briens; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway, p. 91; Collins's Letters and Memorials; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, iii.; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 379; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 125, 328, xii. 307.]

A. F. P.

O'BRIEN, EDWARD (1808–1840), author, third son of Sir Edward O'Brien, bart., of Dromoland, co. Clare, and younger brother of William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], was born in 1808. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1829, and M.A. in 1832; and he was subsequently called to the Irish bar. He died at Whitkirk vicarage, Yorkshire, the residence of his brother-in-law, the Rev. A. Martineau, on 19 May 1840, his early death being due to a fever caught in consequence of exertions on behalf of various Dublin charities. His posthumous work, described by those who knew O'Brien as a portrait of himself, depicts a lawyer of ideal holiness. It was entitled 'The Lawyer: his Character and Rule of Holy Life, after the manner of George Herbert's Country Parson' (London, Pickering, 1842, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1843). The author writes without effort in the language of Herbert and of Hooker, and with a simplicity of purpose no less characteristic of a bygone age. Ignoring to a large extent any notion of a conflict between the worldly practice of a modern lawyer and the altruistic sentiments of the New Testament, the writer lingers over his conception of the lawyer frequenting the temple of God, meditating, 'like Isaac of old, upon divine things, or communing with a friend as he walks, after the manner of the disciples journeying to Emmaus, seeking out the poor and assisting the minister in catechising the poor children of his parish.' The treatise concludes with a beautifully written 'Lawyer's Prayer.' The text, no less than the notes, evidences wide reading and a pure taste. The book was highly eulogised by Sir Aubrey de Vere, and there is an able appreciation of it in the 'Dublin University Magazine' (xxi. 42-54).

[Gent. Mag. 1840, pt. ii. p. 222; Graduati Cantabr.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; introduction to The Lawyer.]

T. S.

O'BRIEN, HENRY (1808–1835), antiquary, born in 1808, was a native of co. Kerry. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1831. In 1832 he wrote a dissertation on the 'Round Towers of Ireland' for the prize offered by the Royal Irish Academy. He did not gain the prize, but was awarded a small gratuity. In 1833 he published a translation of Villanueva's 'Phœnician Ireland' (8vo), with an introduction and notes, which were ridiculed as fanciful in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1833 (pt. ii. pp. 340 f.), In 1834 he published 'The Round Towers of Ireland; or the Mysteries of Freemasonry, of Sabaism, and of Budhism [sic] for the first time Unveiled,' London, 8vo. The object of this work (which was the prize essay enlarged) was to show that the round towers are Buddhistic remains. The book was condemned as wild and extravagant in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for March 1834 (p. 299; cf. *ib.* October, pp. 365 f.), and in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1834 (vol. lix. pp. 146 ff.) The Edinburgh reviewer was Tom Moore (Moore, *Diary*, vii. 31). O'Brien, in a correspondence, accused Moore of appropriating his discoveries in his 'History of Ireland.' Father Prout, a warm friend and

reckless admirer of O'Brien's ingenuity, also retaliated on Moore in his 'Reliques.'

O'Brien was at one time tutor in the family of the master of the rolls, and was for some years a regular reader at the British Museum. He was a man of excitable temperament, who imagined himself the author of profound discoveries. He talked of compiling in six months a dictionary of Celtic, a subject of which he then knew nothing. He announced, but never published, 'The Pyramids of Egypt for the first time unveiled.' He died on 28 June 1835, aged 27, being found dead in his bed in the house of a friend, The Hermitage, at Hanwell, Middlesex. He was buried in Hanwell churchyard. A fanciful sketch of him lying on his death-bed (by Maclise) appears in Father Prout's 'Reliques.'

[Gent. Mag. 1835 pt. ii. p. 553; Father Prout's Reliques, 1859.] W. W.

O'BRIEN, JAMES, third MARQUIS OF THOMOND (1769–1855), admiral, born in 1769, was second son of Edward O'Brien, a captain in the army, who died in March 1801. His mother was Mary Carrick, and his uncle, Murrough O'Brien, was first Marquis of Thomond. As a captain's servant, he entered the navy on 17 April 1783 on board the Hebe, then stationed in the Channel. From 1786 to 1789 he was a midshipman in the Pegasus and Andromeda frigates, both commanded by the Duke of Clarence, under whom he also served with the Channel fleet in the Valiant in 1790. As a lieutenant he joined, in succession, on the home station, the London (98), the Artois (38), and the Brunswick (74). In the latter ship he was present in Cornwallis's celebrated retreat, 16 and 17 June 1795. On 5 Dec. 1796 he was promoted to the command of the Childers sloop. From 1800 to 1804 he commanded the Emerald on the West India station, where, on 24 June 1803, he made a prize of the L'Enfant Prodigue, a French national schooner of 16 guns, and in the spring of 1804 distinguished himself in forwarding the supplies at the capture of Surinam, as well as by defeating a projected expedition by the enemy against Antigua. In February 1808 he was advanced to the same precedency as if his father had succeeded to the marquisate of Thomond, and was henceforth known as Lord James O'Brien. From September 1813 till November 1815 he served in the Channel in the Warspite (74). He became a rear-admiral in 1825, a vice-admiral 1837, a full admiral 13 May 1847, and an admiral of the red in 1853. On the accession of William IV, he was made a lord of the bedchamber, and nominated G.C.H. on 13 May 1831. He succeeded his brother, William O'Brien, on 21 Aug. 1846 as the third Marquis of Thomond. He died at his residence, near Bath, on 3 July 1855, and was buried in the catacombs of St. Saviour's Church, Walcot, Bath, on 10 July. He married, first, on 25 Nov. 1800, Eliza Bridgman, second daughter of James Willyams of Carnanton, Cornwall (she died on 14 Feb. 1802); secondly, in 1806, while in the West Indies, Jane, daughter of Thomas Ottley, and widow of Valentine Horne Horsford of Antigua (she died on 8 Sept. 1843); and, thirdly, on 5 Jan. 1847, at Bath, Anne, sister of Sir C. W. Flint, and widow of Rear-admiral Fane. The marquis leaving no issue, the marquisate of Thomond and the earldom of Inchiquin became extinct; but the barony of Inchiquin devolved to the heir male, Sir Lucius O'Brien, bart., who became thirteenth Baron Inchiquin on 3 July 1855.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. ii. p. 193; Hardwicke's Annual Biography, 1856, pp. 38–9; Cokayne's Complete Peerage, 1892, iv. 317; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, 1866, p. 407; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict. 1849, p. 1171.] G. C. B.

O'BRIEN, JAMES [BRONTERRE] (1805–1864), chartist, was born in 1805. His father, who was 'an extensive wine and spirit merchant, as well as a tobacco manufacturer, in the county of Longford' (GAMMAGE), failed in business during James's early boyhood, and he was educated at the Edgeworthstown school which had been promoted by Richard Lovell Edgeworth [q. v.] He was, however, able to proceed to Dublin University, where he graduated B.A. in 1829. He then went to London, and entered as a law student at Gray's Inn. Here he almost at once became acquainted with Henry Hunt [q. v.] and William Cobbett [q. v.] In 1831 Henry Hetherington [q. v.] started the unstamped 'Poor Man's Guardian,' and O'Brien became practically the real, though Hetherington was the nominal, editor. He also wrote in Hetherington's 'Poor Man's Conservative.' O'Brien used to sign his articles 'Bronterre,' and afterwards called himself James Bronterre O'Brien. He seems at first to have adopted many of Cobbett's opinions on the national debt, currency, &c., but afterwards to have steadily developed ideas of his own. He read widely in the literature of the French revolution, publishing in 1836 a translation, with notes, of Buonarotti's 'History of Babeuf's Conspiracy,' and in 1837 the first volume of a eulogistic 'Life of Robespierre.' By this time his own opinions were strongly revolutionary

and socialistic, although he never adopted the name of socialist. He started in 1837 'Bronterre's National Reformer,' which soon died, and in 1838 'The Operative,' which came to an end in July 1839.

From the beginning of the chartist movement O'Brien was one of the most prominent figures in it. He was a delegate to the meeting in Palace Yard (17 Sept. 1838) which opened the campaign in London. He was the best-informed man among the chartists at that time, and was generally known, after a nickname given by Feargus O'Connor [q.v.], as the 'schoolmaster.' When the 'chartist convention' met in the spring of 1839, he represented the chartists of Manchester and other places. In the earlier months of the convention he constantly advocated 'physical force.' On 8 May 1839, for instance, in presenting a draft 'Address to the People,' he stated that 'it was his intention to tell the people to arm without saying so in so many words.' Throughout 1839 he contributed violent articles which he signed to the 'Northern Star.' But as the convention went on, and particularly after a tour as 'missionary' in various parts of the country, he gave more moderate advice. On 16 July 1839 he carried in the convention a resolution against the proposed 'sacred month,' or general strike, and it was on his motion that the convention dissolved itself (6 Sept. 1839). In consequence of the 'Newport rising' (November 1839), a number of trials for sedition took place in the spring of 1840. O'Brien was acquitted (February 1840) at Newcastle on a charge of conspiracy, but found guilty at Liverpool (April 1840) of seditious speaking. He was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment. Towards the end of his imprisonment both he and Feargus O'Connor found means of communicating with the newspapers, and carried on a controversy as to the chartist policy at the general election, O'Connor advocating and O'Brien condemning an active alliance with the tory party.

Released in September 1841, O'Brien shortly afterwards began a series of bitter personal quarrels with Feargus O'Connor, whom he afterwards called the 'Dictator,' and who called him the 'Starved Viper.' During the chartist struggle against the anti-corn law league he argued that free-trade would lower prices, and so increase the proportion which the landlords, holders of consols, &c., were able to appropriate from the national product. These views he expounded at enormous length in the 'British Statesman,' of which he was editor (June–December 1842). He opposed Feargus O'Connor's land scheme from the beginning. In 1845 he was editor of the 'National Reformer,' in which he advocated 'symbolic money' and 'banks of credit accessible to all classes' (Gammage, p. 280).

When the chartist convention met on 4 April 1848, O'Brien was one of the delegates, and spoke strongly against physical force. He was, however, completely out of touch with the other delegates, and on 9 April withdrew.

After the fiasco of chartism in 1848, O'Brien was for a short time editor of 'Reynolds's Newspaper,' but mainly lived by lecturing at the John Street Institute, and at the Eclectic Institute, Denmark Street, Soho, on his 'scheme of social reform,' i.e. land nationalisation, the payment of the national debt by the owners of property, state industrial loans, and symbolic currency. Between 1856 and 1859 he published odes to Lord Palmerston and Napoleon Bonaparte, and an elegy on Robespierre. He was for the latter part of his life extremely poor, and his books were on several occasions seized for debt. In February 1862 Charles Bradlaugh lectured for the 'Bronterre O'Brien Testimonial Fund.'

He died on 23 Dec. 1864. In 1885 a few of his disciples published a series of his newspaper articles in book form, under the title of 'The Rise, Progress, and Phases of Human Slavery.'

Bronterre O'Brien was the only prominent chartist who showed himself in any way an original thinker. But his literary work, though sometimes eloquent, was always rambling and inaccurate, and he was a rancorous and impracticable politician. He had, however, a great power of attracting and preserving the affection of his personal followers, several of whom, though poor themselves, used to contribute regularly to his support in his later years. He was married, and had four children.

[Gammage's Hist. of Chartism, 1854; Northern Star, 1837–48; Charter, 1839; Place MSS. in Brit. Mus.] G. W.

O'BRIEN, JAMES THOMAS (1792–1874), bishop of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin, born at New Ross, co. Westmeath, in September 1792, was son of Michael Burke O'Brien, a corporation officer, with the title of deputy sovereign of New Ross, who died in 1826. His mother, Dorothy, was daughter of Thomas Kough. The father, who came originally from Clare, was descended, although himself a protestant, from a Roman catholic branch of the great O'Brien family, which had been deprived of its property by the penal laws; he was well educated, but more

convivial than provident. The son was educated at the endowed school of New Ross, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner in November 1810. A portion of the cost of his education was defrayed by the borough of New Ross; in September 1826 he refunded the amount—116*l.*—and was voted the freedom of the borough and a gold box. O'Brien obtained a scholarship at Trinity College in 1813, graduated B.A., and took the gold medal in 1815. He was especially distinguished in mathematics, in 1820 obtained a fellowship, and, taking holy orders, was created D.D. in 1830. He was one of the six Dublin University preachers from 1828 till 1842, and became Archbishop King's lecturer in 1833, when the divinity school in the university was thoroughly reorganised.

O'Brien maintained through life strongly evangelical views. He was well read in the works of the reformers and their opponents, and was familiar with Bishop Butler's writings. In 1829 and 1830 he made the reformation doctrine of justification by faith the subject of his university sermons, which, when published in 1833, became a standard work. As Archbishop King's lecturer, he lectured on 'The Evidences of Religion, with a special reference to Sceptical and Infidel Attempts to invalidate them, and the Socinian Controversy.' Resigning his fellowship in 1836, he became vicar of Clonderhorka, Raphoe, but removed in 1837 to the vicarage of Arboe, Armagh, which he held till 1841. On 9 Nov. 1841 he was nominated dean of Cork, and instituted on 5 Jan. 1842. On 9 March in the same year he was raised by Sir Robert Peel to the bishopric of the united dioceses of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin.

O'Brien was a daily worshipper in his cathedral, in which he restored the use of the offertory, but seldom preached or spoke except at the meetings of the church education society, of which he was an active champion. Naturally opposed to the Oxford movement, he did what he could to stem its advance in sermons and writings between 1840 and 1850. In 1850 appeared his 'Tractarianism: its present State, and the only Safeguard against it.' To the disestablishment of the Irish church O'Brien opposed a well-sustained resistance, and Archbishop Trench acknowledged much aid from his advice in the course of the struggle. When disestablishment came, O'Brien helped to reorganise the church, and moderated the zeal of his evangelical friends in their efforts to revise the prayer-book in accordance with their own predilections. O'Brien died at 49 Thurloe Square, London, 12 Dec. 1874, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Canice's Cathedral, Kilkenny. On 19 Dec. Archbishop Trench described him, when addressing the clergy of the diocese assembled to elect a successor in the see, as a fit representative of the ideal *ἀνὴρ τετράγωνος*, i.e. the philosopher's four-square man, able to resist attack from whatever quarter made. His personal appearance was dignified and imposing.

He married in 1836 Ellen, second daughter of Edward Pennefather, lord chief justice of Ireland, by whom he had seven sons and six daughters.

O'Brien's chief work, 'An Attempt to explain the Doctrine of Justification by Faith only, in Ten Sermons,' 1833, was long popular; a second edition appeared in 1862, and a third in the following year. His primary and second charges, 1842 and 1845, published in London, and directed against ritualism, each went to two or three editions, and the substance of the second was again reproduced in 1847. In 1833 he attacked Edward Irving's views in 'Two Sermons on the Human Nature of our Blessed Lord,' which were published in 1873 with a 'Plea from the Bible for the Doctrine of Baptismal Regeneration.'

Others of his works were: 1. 'Sermons upon the Nature and Effects of Faith,' 1833; 5th ed. 1891. 2. 'The Expediency of restoring at this Time to the Church her Synodical Powers,' 1843. 3. 'The Church in Ireland: our Duty in regard to its Defence,' 1866. 4. 'The Case of the Established Church in Ireland,' with an appendix, 1867–1868; 3rd ed. 1868. 5. 'The Disestablishment and Disendowment of the Irish Branch of the United Church considered,' 1869; three editions.

[Private information; Carroll's Memoir of J. T. O'Brien, D.D., 1875, with portrait, which takes a somewhat hostile view of the bishop; Illustr. London News, 1875, lxvi. 23; Men of the Time, 1872, p. 727; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, p. 371; Cotton's Fasti, 1847, i. 199, ii. 290–1.] G. C. B.

O'BRIEN, JOHN (*d.* 1767), Irish catholic prelate, was vicar-general of the united dioceses of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross. In audience of 10 Dec. 1747 Pope Benedict XIV approved the separation of Cork and Cloyne, which had been held in union since 1429, and the appointment of O'Brien to the bishopric of Cloyne and Ross. His brief was dated 10 Jan. 1747–8. He died, according to Brady, in 1767, when he was succeeded in his see by Matthew MacKenna (*Episcopal Succession*, ii. 99). Martin states, however, that O'Brien was bishop of Cloyne and Ross from 1748 to 1775.

To him is generally attributed, though on

somewhat doubtful authority, the authorship of 'Focalóir Gaoidhilge-Sax-Bhéarla, or an Irish-English Dictionary. Whereof the Irish part hath been compiled not only from various Irish vocabularies, particularly that of Mr. Edward Lhuyd, but also from a great variety of the best Irish manuscripts now extant, especially those that have been composed from the ninth and tenth centuries down to the sixteenth, besides those of the lives of St. Patrick and St. Brigit, written in the sixth and seventh centuries' (anon.), Paris, 1768, 4to; and again Dublin, 1832, 8vo, edited by Robert Daly, with the assistance of Michael McGinty. In the library of Trinity College, Dublin, there is a copy of the first edition, with manuscript notes by Peter O'Connell; and another copy, with marginal notes chiefly in the handwriting of Maurice O'Gorman and Charles Vallancey, is preserved in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 87). The 'Dictionary' is chiefly compiled from the vocabularies of Michael O'Clery [q. v.], Richard Plunkett [q. v.], and Edmund Lhuyd [q. v.], but wants thousands of words still existing in the written and living language. The preface to the work is a learned discourse on the antiquity of the Iberno-Celtic language and its affinity to other tongues, and the remarks which precede each letter of the alphabet are valuable. Much curious genealogical and historical information is scattered through the work.

The bishop edited 'Monita Pastoralia et Statuta Ecclesiastica, pro unitis Diœcesibus Cloynensi et Rossensi. In quibus etc. Lecta, acceptata, et promulgata in Conventibus Cleri Sæcularis et Regularis utriusque Diœcesis, habitis Anno Domini 1755,' *sine loco*, 1756, 16mo, pp. 96 (cf. MARTIN, *Privately Printed Books*, 2nd ed. p. 565).

He also wrote 'A Critico-Historical Dissertation concerning the Antient Irish Laws, or National Customs, called Gavel-Kind, and Thanistry, or Senior Government,' 2 parts, Dublin, 1774–5, 8vo, forming numbers 3 and 4 of Vallancey's 'Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis.' O'Brien's dissertation was published by Vallancey as if he were himself the author of it (cf. O'DONOVAN, *Irish Grammar*, Introd. p. lviii *n*).

[O'Curry's Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus. p. 73; O'Reilly's Irish Writers, p. 232; James Scurry's Review of Irish Grammars and Dictionaries, p. 62, in vol. xv. of Transactions of Royal Irish Acad.; Cat. of Library of Trinity College, Dublin; Vallancey's Grammar of the Iberno-Celtic or Irish Language, 1773, p. 3.]

T. C.

O'BRIEN, SIR LUCIUS HENRY (*d.* 1795), Irish politician, a member of a younger branch of the O'Briens, earls of Thomond and of Inchiquin, was the eldest son of Sir Edward O'Brien (*d.* 1765), second baronet of Dromoland, co. Clare, who represented Clare in the Irish House of Commons for thirty years, by his wife Mary, daughter of Hugh Hickman of Fenloe. He entered parliament in 1763 as member for Ennis borough, and in the same year signalised himself by a remarkable speech describing the condition of the country, which is largely quoted by Mr. Lecky (*History of England*, iv. 326). He formed a friendship with Charles Lucas (1713–1771) [q. v.], the Irish patriot, and soon became a prominent member of the popular party. 'By means of a rational understanding and very extensive and accurate commercial information he acquired a considerable degree of public reputation, though his language was bad—his address miserable and his figure and action unmeaning and whimsical—yet, as his matter was generally good, his reasoning sound, and his conduct frequently spirited and independent, he was attended to with respect, and in return always conveyed considerable information' (BARRINGTON, *Historic Memoirs*, i. 213–14).

In 1765 he succeeded his father as third baronet of Dromoland; in March of the following year he was placed at the head of a committee to prepare and introduce a bill making the judges' offices tenable *quamdiu se bene gesserint*, and not as heretofore in Ireland during the king's pleasure. The bill was passed, but did not receive the assent of the English privy council until 1782. In 1768 O'Brien contested his father's seat, co. Clare, at the cost of 2,000*l.* (*Charlemont Papers*, i. 119); he was elected, and represented the county until 1776, when he was returned for Ennis. Hugh Dillon Massy, however, one of the members for Clare, being unseated, O'Brien was returned in his stead, and chose to sit for the county. He now busied himself with endeavours to remove the restrictions on trade between England and Ireland, and made frequent speeches on the subject in parliament in opposition to the government; but his speeches lacked lucidity, and his audience were said to be seldom the wiser for them. He visited England in 1778–9 in pursuance of the same object. In the same year he reported to the lord lieutenant on the state of co. Clare, and was one of the first to urge the arming of the militia to meet the expected invasion of Ireland. Following the lead of Charlemont, he headed the volunteer movement in Clare, and took an active part in the agitation for Irish legislative independence. In 1780 he led the opposition to the government in the matter of the import duties between Portugal

and Ireland, and in 1782 he supported Grattan's motion for an address to the king in favour of legislative independence.

In spite of his advocacy of the popular cause, O'Brien was defeated at Clare in 1783 by an unknown man (*ib.* i. 119); he was, however, returned for Tuam, which he represented until 1790. In 1787 he was sworn a privy councillor, and appointed clerk of the crown and hanaper in the high court of chancery. He took a prominent part in the debates on Pitt's proposals for removing the restrictions on Irish trade, and also on the regency question of 1788. In 1790 he was returned for Ennis, and he represented it until his death. In 1791 he moved a resolution for the more satisfactory trying of election petitions, and his last recorded speech in parliament was made in March of the same year on the subject of India trade. Arthur Young [q. v.] acknowledges his indebtedness to O'Brien, at whose house he stayed, and who was indefatigable in procuring materials for Young's 'Tour in Ireland.' O'Brien died on 15 Jan. 1795 at Dromoland.

He married, on 26 May 1768, Nichola, daughter of Robert French of Monivea Castle, co. Galway. By her he had six daughters and five sons, of whom the eldest, Edward, succeeded him, and became the father of William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], and of Edward O'Brien [q. v.]

[Lecky's Hist. of England, vol. iv. passim; Sir Jonah Barrington's Historic Memoirs, passim; Charlemont Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. Appendix; O'Donoghue's Hist. Mem. of the O'Briens, pp. 395–447; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 45; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hibern.; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, ed. 1887, i. 170; Gent. Mag. 1795, i. 170; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.]

A. F. P.

O'BRIEN, MATTHEW (1814–1855), mathematician, was born at Ennis in 1814, the son of Matthew O'Brien, M.D. He entered Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, as a scholar in 1834, and graduated third wrangler in the mathematical tripos of 1838 (M.A. 1841). He became junior fellow of his college in 1840, but resigned his fellowship in the following year. He was moderator in the mathematical tripos for 1843 and 1844. He was lecturer in practical astronomy in the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, from 10 Jan. 1849 till his death, and professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in King's College, London, from 8 March 1844 to 17 Aug. 1854. He died in Petit Ménage, Jersey, on 22 Aug. 1855.

He was the author of two elementary text-books—on 'Differential Calculus' (1842), and on 'Plane Co-ordinate Geometry' (1844). In the former of these he makes exclusive use of the method of limits. He published 'Solutions to the Senate-House Problems for 1844;' 'Lectures on Natural Philosophy,' given at Queen's College, London (1849); and 'A Treatise on Mathematical Geography,' being part i. of 'A Manual of Geographical Science' (1852). He also wrote some tracts on mathematical questions connected with astronomy, in which he claimed a certain latitude in the symbolic use of divergent series.

[O'Brien's Works; information kindly supplied by Dr. Venn; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 551.]

C. P.

O'BRIEN, MURROUGH, first Earl of Thomond (*d.* 1551), lineal descendant of Brian (Boroimhe) [q. v.], king of Ireland, was the third or fourth son of Turlough O'Brien, lord of Thomond, who died in 1528, and Raghnailt, daughter of John MacNamara. On the death of his brother, Conor O'Brien [q. v.], in 1539, he succeeded by the custom of tanistry to the lordship of Thomond and the chieftainship of the Dal Cais. Conor had made a vain endeavour to divert the succession to his children by his second wife, Ellen, sister of James Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, fourteenth earl of Desmond, and there had been, in consequence, much dissension between the brothers.

O'Brien's first step on attaining the chieftainship was to join Con O'Neill [q. v.] and Manus O'Donnell [q. v.] in a confederacy against the English government. Their scheme, however, was frustrated by the vigilance of Sir William Brereton; and on the arrival shortly afterwards of Sir Anthony St. Leger as viceroy, O'Brien expressed a wish to parley with him. Early in 1541 O'Brien met the lord-deputy at Limerick. Conditions of peace and submission were propounded to him; but, as these included the restriction of his authority to the west of the Shannon, and other stipulations affecting his clan as well as himself, he asked time for deliberation. He made, however, no difficulty about acknowledging Henry VIII as his sovereign or renouncing the supremacy of the pope, and was represented in the parliament which in that year conferred on Henry the title of king of Ireland. On the adjournment of the parliament to Limerick on 15 Feb. 1542, he repaired thither. The recent submission of Con O'Neill in December 1541 exercised a profound effect upon him, and he not only consented to the curtailment of his authority to the west of the Shannon, but expressed his intention of personally renew-

ing his submission to Henry, promising for himself and his followers to live and die his 'true, faithful, and obedient servants.' He appeared to St. Leger 'a very sobre man, and very like to contynewe your Majesties trewe subjecte;' and Henry, gratified by his submission, expressed his intention of conferring on him some title of honour, together with a grant of all the suppressed religious houses in his country.

There was some difficulty in reconciling the Irish succession by tanistry with that of primogeniture; but it was finally concluded that O'Brien himself should be created Earl of Thomond for life, the title to revert after his death, not to his eldest son, who was created Baron of Inchiquin, but to his nephew Donough, created at the same time Baron of Ibrickan. This ingenious solution of a perplexing problem clearly demonstrated Henry's intention to proceed in the reconquest of Ireland by conciliatory methods, if possible; he hoped that time would bring with it a practical reconciliation of the laws and customs of the two countries. On the adjournment of the parliament to Trim (12 to 21 June 1542), O'Brien repaired thither with his nephew Donough, 'both honestly accompanied and apparelled,' and attended the lord-deputy to Dublin, where he remained for three or four days. At his own request he was included in the commission for the suppression of the religious houses in Thomond, and in the following year visited England. Owing to the general dearth of money in Ireland, St. Leger was obliged to lend him, for his journey, 100*l.* in harp-groats, i.e. in pence. He arrived at court, accompanied by Ulic de Burgh, first earl of Clanricarde, in June 1543, and, having renewed his submission, he was, on Sunday, 1 July, created Earl of Thomond. The expenses of his installation were defrayed by Henry, who also, for his 'better satisfaction,' granted him a house and lands in Dublin for his entertainment during his attendance on parliament.

After a brief sojourn in London O'Brien returned to Ireland. The honours conferred upon him were followed by beneficial results. He had, of course, his quarrels with his neighbours, the Burkes and Munster Geraldines, and more than once his attitude threatened the general peace. But he had a sincere regard for St. Leger, and a word from him was sufficient to control him. He accompanied St. Leger to the water's edge at his departure in April 1546, and was one of those who welcomed him on his return in 1550. He died in the following year and was succeeded by his nephew Donough, who surrendered his patent, and was granted a new one on 7 Nov. 1552, conferring the title on him and the heirs male of his body. He did not long enjoy the honour, being killed in April 1553 by his brother Donnell, called Sir Donnell, who had married his cousin, a daughter of Murrough O'Brien. The earldom passed to Conor O'Brien, third earl [q. v.], Donogh's eldest son, by Helen Butler, youngest daughter of Piers, eighth earl of Ormonde.

[O'Donoghue's Historical Memoirs of the O'Briens; State Papers, Ireland, Hen. VIII (printed); Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Ware's Rerum Hibernicarum Annales; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. ii.] R. D.

O'BRIEN, MURROUGH, first EARL OF INCHIQUIN (1614–1674), known in Irish tradition as Murchadh na atoithean, or 'of the conflagrations,' was the eldest son of Dermod, fifth baron of Inchiquin, by Ellen, eldest daughter of Sir Edmond Fitzgerald of Cloyne. His grandfather and namesake was killed in July 1597 at the passage of the Erne, fighting for Queen Elizabeth. It appears from an inquisition taken after the death of his father that Inchiquin was born in September 1614. His wardship was given to Patrick Fitzmaurice, and the custody of his property to Sir William St. Leger [q. v.], lord president of Munster, whose daughter he married. He had a special livery of his lands in 1636, and afterwards went to study war in the Spanish service in Italy. He returned in 1639, and prudently yielded to Wentworth's high-handed scheme for the colonisation of Clare. In a letter to Wentworth Charles took notice of this, and directed that he should not 'in course of plantation have the fourth part of his lands in that county taken from him as from the other the natives there' (LODGE). On 2 April 1640 he was made vice-president of Munster, and sat as a peer in the parliament which Strafford held that year.

The great Irish rebellion began on 23 Oct. 1641, and in December Inchiquin accompanied the president in an expedition against the Leinster rebels who were harassing Waterford and Tipperary. All the prisoners taken in a fight near Carrick-on-Suir were executed by martial law (CARTE, *Ormonde*, i. 264). In April 1642, during the siege of Cork by Muskerry with four thousand men, Inchiquin, 'one of the young and noble-spirited commanders,' led a sally of two troops of horse and three hundred musketeers, which broke up the Irish camp for a time. Muskerry left baggage and provisions behind, and Inchiquin was able to ship guns and to take two castles on the west side of Cork harbour which had annoyed the navigation

(*Lismore Papers*, v. 44; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 346). St. Leger died on 2 July, and Inchiquin became the legal governor of Munster, as he announced to the lords justices before the end of the month (CARTE, letter 95). David, first earl of Barrymore, was associated with him in the civil government, but died on Michaelmas day. Alexander, lord Forbes, with Hugh Peters [q. v.] as his chaplain, landed at Kinsale early in July with forces provided by adventurers in England; but he paid no attention to Inchiquin's request for help, and he effected nothing. On 20 Aug. Inchiquin, accompanied by Barrymore, Kinalmeaky, and Broghill [see BOYLE, ROGER, BARON BROGHILL, and first EARL OF ORRERY], with only two thousand foot and four hundred horse, overthrew General Barry at Liscarrol with seven thousand foot and fifteen hundred horse; but he lacked means to improve his victory, though seven hundred are said to have fallen on one side and only twelve on the other. He was himself wounded in the head and hand.

Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork [q. v.], and his sons did much to preserve the counties of Cork and Waterford, and Inchiquin co-operated with them, but not cordially. The difficulty was to support an army on any terms. In November 1642 Inchiquin seized all the tobacco in the hands of the patentees at Cork, Youghal, and Kinsale (SMITH, *Hist. of Cork*, i. 142; *Youghal Council-Book*, p. 223), and no compensation was paid until after the Restoration. The cattle and corn in the districts under his control were taken of course. The king had no money to give, and the parliament had neither time to attend to Ireland nor money to entrust to unsafe hands. Inchiquin gave a commission to the commandant at Youghal as early as 26 July 1642 to execute martial law there upon both soldiers and civilians, and his dealings with the town are recorded in the 'Council Book.' The raw material of soldiers was abundant, for fighting was now the only industry; but there were no means of paying them. Yet the parliament sent men to Ireland without arms, for no purpose, wrote Inchiquin to Ormonde, 'unless it be to plot that these men shall with jawbones kill so many rebels' (CARTE, letter 113). At the end of May 1643 he took the field with four thousand foot and four hundred horse, but could only threaten Kilmallock, 'for want of provisions and money for the officers,' and he begged Cork to lend or borrow 300*l.* for victualling Youghal (SMITH, ii. 142). While threatening Kinsale himself, he sent one detachment as far as Tralee, who had to subsist on a country then in Irish hands. Another small force was sent to Fermoy, but suffered a crushing defeat near Castlelyons on 4 June from a body of horse under Castlehaven, who had been specially sent by the Kilkenny confederation (CASTLEHAVEN, *Memoirs*, p. 40).

Muskerry threatened the county of Waterford, and Inchiquin, according to his own account, intrigued with him until he was in a position to fight. The Irish leader offered to spare Youghal and its district if Cappoquin and Lismore surrendered at once; otherwise he would burn both places. By a mixture of threats and promises Inchiquin induced him to say that he would withdraw if Cappoquin and Lismore were not taken by a certain day. Until that date had passed he was not to be attacked. Inchiquin had so garrisoned Cappoquin as to make it safe for a much longer time, and Cork's castle of Lismore was also well prepared. The situation was maintained with little sincerity on either side until Cork himself landed with orders from Charles to promote a truce. Active hostilities ceased, and Muskerry, who had been outwitted, tried to be even with Inchiquin by telling the king that he designed to betray the two towns to the Irish—a statement without foundation. 'If ever,' he wrote to an officer who had been present during the whole period, 'I did anything towards the defence of Munster against the Irish, this was what I had cause to brag of' (CARTE, letters 306, 317).

The cessation of arms for a year, which Ormonde, at the king's command, concluded with the confederates on 15 Sept. 1643, was formally approved by Inchiquin in a document which he signed along with Clanricarde and many other persons of distinction (*ib.* 172), but he did not think it really favourable to the cause of the Irish protestants. The immediate result was that a great part of the force under his orders was sent to serve the king in England, two regiments being assigned to Hopton in Sussex (*ib.* 232) and the rest scattered under various leaders. Eight hundred of Inchiquin's men, described as 'native Irish rebels,' landed at Weymouth, under his brother Henry (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 80, where the brothers are confounded), and some were hanged as such, though their old general was by that time serving the parliament (*ib.* p. 95). His own regiment of horse went over before the cessation, and was present before Gloucester in August and September, but did little except plunder the country (*Somers Tracts*, v. 335).

Inchiquin went to Oxford early in February 1643–4, his main object being to get the king's commission as president of Mun-

ster; but a formal promise had already been given to Jerome, earl of Portland, who received a patent for life on 1 March. Ormonde was against slighting a man who had done great service in Ireland for the sake of one who had done nothing at all; but his advice was neglected, and Inchiquin was dismissed with fair words. He had a warrant from the king for an earldom, but this he forbore to use. He left Oxford after a stay of about a fortnight, apparently in tolerable humour, but it was soon known in Ireland that he came discontented from court (Carte, letters 239, 258). What he saw at Oxford was not likely to raise his estimate of the king's power; and in any case the parliament were masters of the sea, and the only people who could help the protestants of Munster. A visit to Dublin on his way did not change his opinion, and in July he and his officers urged the king, in a formal address, to make peace with his parliament. At the same time they called upon the houses to furnish supplies for prosecuting the war against the Irish (Carte, i. 513; Rushworth, *Hist. Collections*, v. 918). In November 1642 Inchiquin had told Ormonde that he was no roundhead, and in August 1645 he assured his brother-in-law, Michael Boyle [q. v.], the future primate and chancellor, that he would waive all dependence on the parliament if he could see safety for the protestants by any other means (Carte, letter 407); and between these dates he made many appeals to Ormonde not to desert the protestants for an Irish alliance, exposing the 'apparent practice of the Irish papists to extirpate the protestant religion, which I am able to demonstrate and convince them of, if it were to any purpose to accuse them of anything' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 168, 170, 173). In June 1644 he was going to England, but Ormonde advised him to wait until he had cleared himself from Muskerry's charges about the Cappoquin business (*Clarendon Cal.* i. 250). During the next few weeks he edged away both from the confederate catholics and from Ormonde, and on 25 Aug. 1644 he informed the latter that a parliamentary ship had reached Youghal, that the town had embraced that cause, and that he should have to do the same; and he entreated him to put himself at the head of the protestant interest (*ib.*; *Youghal Council-Book*, p. 247). In August Inchiquin expelled nearly all the Roman catholics from Cork, Youghal, and Kinsale; and they were allowed to take only as much property as they could carry on their persons. 'All the Irish inhabitants' are the words used by this chief of the O'Briens (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 171; Rushworth, v. 290; Gilbert, *Confederation and War*, ii. 235).

The English parliament made Inchiquin president of Munster, and he continued to act without reference to Portland or to Ormonde, who was the king's lord-lieutenant. Receiving no supplies from England, he managed to keep the garrisons together, and, although he had opposed the general armistice, was forced to make a truce with the Irish in the winter of 1644–5. The siege of Duncannon Fort, which Lord Esmond held for the parliament, was nevertheless proceeded with; and at its surrender, on 18 March 1645–6, it was found that Esmond had been acting under Inchiquin's directions, although the fort is not in Munster (*ib.* iv. 186). The truce expired 10 April 1645, and Castlehaven at once invaded Munster with six thousand men, reducing most of the detached strongholds easily, capturing Inchiquin's brother Henry, and ravaging the country to the walls of Cork. Inchiquin was active, but too weak to do much; and on 16 April Castlehaven came before Youghal, which was valiantly defended by Broghill. The latter took the offensive early in May with his cavalry, and won a battle near Castlelyons. Inchiquin sent in many supplies by sea from Cork, in which he had the help of Vice-admiral Crowther's squadron; a larger convoy was sent by the parliament after Naseby, and in September Broghill, who had been to England for help, finally relieved the place. At the end of the year Inchiquin induced his kinsman, Barnabas O'Brien, sixth earl of Thomond [q. v.], to admit parliamentary troops into Bunratty Castle, near Limerick, but it was retaken in the following July (Rinuccini, *Embassy in Ireland*, p. 191).

On 5 Jan. 1645–6 the English House of Commons voted that Ireland should be governed by a single person, and on the 21st that that person should be Philip Sidney, lord Lisle [q. v.], who had already seen service in that country (Rushworth, vi. 248). Ormonde's treaty with the confederate catholics, to which Inchiquin was no party, was ratified on 29 July, but was denounced by Rinuccini and the clergy adhering to him. It had, however, the effect of checking active warfare in Munster. Lisle did not land at Cork until March 1646–7 (Whitelocke, p. 239), when he brought money, arms, and a considerable body of men. He did little or nothing, and, his appointment expiring in April, Inchiquin produced his own commission under the great seal of England, and declined to acknowledge any other. The officers of the army pronounced in their old leader's favour, and amusing details of the

proceedings are given by Bellings (Gilbert, *Confederation and War*, iv. 19). Broghill opposed Inchiquin, but Admiral Crowther took his part, and Lisle was not sorry to get away on any terms. Inchiquin remained 'in entire possession of the command, and in greater reputation than he was before' (Clarendon, *Hist.* bk. xi. § 2). He reported to parliament in person on 7 May, and received the thanks of the House of Commons (Whitelocke, p. 246).

Inchiquin now proceeded to reconquer the districts which Castlehaven had overrun. Cappoquin and Dromana, against which he had cherished designs since 1642 (*Lismore Papers*, v. 111), were easily taken. There was a little fighting at Dungarvan, and twenty English redcoats, who had deserted to the Irish, were hanged; but on the whole Inchiquin's men thought him too lenient (Rushworth, vi. 486). This was early in May, and he took the field again at midsummer. On 12 Aug. he reported to Lenthall that he had taken many castles and vast quantities of cattle. A detachment crossed the Shannon, and Bunratty was burned by its garrison, though it had taken the confederate catholics much pains to win. 'We stormed and burned the abbey of Adare, held by the rebels, where four friars were burned and three took prisoners' (*ib.* vii. 788). On 12 Sept. he attacked the rock of Cashel, the strong position of which had tempted many persons of both sexes to take refuge upon it, with their valuables. Failing to make a breach with his guns, Inchiquin piled up turf against the wall of the enclosure and set fire to it. It was the dry season, and the heat disabled the defenders, who were crowded within a narrow space. The rock was carried by assault, and no quarter was given to any one. About thirty priests and friars were among the slain. According to Ludlow (*Memoirs*, i. 92) three thousand were slaughtered, 'the priests being taken even from under the altar.' According to Father Sall, who was a native of Cashel, Inchiquin donned the archiepiscopal mitre (Murphy, *Cromwell in Ireland*, App. p. 5).

At the beginning of November, fearing a juncture between the Munster chief and the victorious Michael Jones [q. v.], the confederate catholics sent Taafe into the county of Cork with six thousand foot and twelve hundred horse. Inchiquin at once returned from Tipperary, leaving a garrison in Cahir, and came up with the invader at the hill of Knocknanuss, about three miles east of Kanturk. In a curious letter (Meehan, *Confed. of Kilkenny*, p. 202) he offered to forego all advantage of ground, trusting to the goodness of his cause, and to fight in the open, although his force was inferior. No answer was given, and Inchiquin attacked with complete success on 13 November. Taafe lost two-thirds of his men and nearly all his arms, while the victor had only about 150 killed. Inchiquin received the thanks of parliament, and was voted 1,000*l.* to buy horses; but he was already distrusted (Rushworth, vii. 800, 916; *Confederation and War*, vii. 350; Rinuccini, p. 335; *Warr of Ireland*, p. 72).

For a time Inchiquin was master of the south of Ireland, and no one dared meet him in the field. At the beginning of February 1647–8 he took Carrick with a small force, threatened Waterford, and levied contributions to the walls of Kilkenny (Rinuccini, pp. 367–73). He returned to Cork at the end of the month, and persuaded his officers to sign a remonstrance to the House of Commons as to its neglect of the Munster army (Rushworth, vii. 1041). This was received 27 March, and it was at first decided to send three members to confer with the discontented general; but on 14 April came news that he had actually declared for the king (*ib.* vii. 1060; Rinuccini, p. 380). The three members were recalled, all commissions made to Inchiquin revoked, and officers and soldiers forbidden to obey him. He managed to keep his army together, while insisting on the necessity for Ormonde's return to Ireland, and even sent an officer to Edinburgh with a proposal for joining the Scots with six thousand men (*Thurloe State Papers*, i. 93). Cork, Kinsale, Youghal, Baltimore, Castlehaven, Crookhaven, and Dungarvan were in his hands, and he so fortified these harbours that no parliamentary ship could anchor in any one of them (Carte, letter 575). In spite of Rinuccini, he concluded a truce with the confederate catholics on 22 May, and Ormonde converted this into a peace in the following January. Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] advanced in July as far as Nenagh, his object being to reach Kerry, whose mountains were suited to his peculiar tactics, and whose unguarded inlets would give him the means of communicating with the continent; but Inchiquin, whose operations are detailed by Bellings (*Confederation and War*, vol. vi.), forced him back to Ulster. Ormonde, who was still the legal lord-lieutenant, landed at Cork on 30 Sept., and he and Inchiquin thenceforth worked together, Clanricarde and Preston siding with them as against the nuncio and the hated Ulster general.

The Munster army had been buoyed up with the hopes of pay at Ormonde's arrival, but he had only thirty pistoles, and some of

the disappointed cavalry left their colours with a view to joining either Jones or O'Neill. Inchiquin quelled the mutiny with great skill and courage; and Ormonde could only promise that the king would pay all arrears as soon as he could. In January 1648–9 Rupert's fleet was on the Munster coast, and Inchiquin saw Maurice at Kinsale about the contemplated visit of the Prince of Wales to Ireland (*ib.* vii. 237). He was still fearful lest a royalist government of his province should lead to the oppression of the English race, who would with good cause despair 'of ever having any justice against an Irishman for anything delivered him on trust' (*ib.* p. 247). The conclusion of the peace between Ormonde and the confederate catholics, the execution of the king, and the flight of Rinuccini followed close upon each other at the beginning of 1649. O'Neill, acting in concert with the bulk of the priests, refused to accept the peace, while Monro and his Scots made professions of royalism. Inchiquin received a commission from Ormonde as lieutenant-general, made himself master of Drogheda, and prepared to besiege Dundalk. George Monck, first duke of Albemarle [q. v.], was governor of this town, and he had just concluded an armistice for three months with O'Neill. On 1 July Inchiquin captured the convoy of ammunition which Monck sent to O'Neill's assistance, and the garrison of Dundalk then compelled their leader to surrender (Gardiner, *Hist. Commonwealth*, i. 110). After this Newry, Trim, and the neighbouring strongholds were soon taken, and Inchiquin returned to the royalist camp near Dublin. Ormonde, who now seemed to have Ireland almost at his feet, sent him with a large force of horse to Munster, where he was now lord-president by Charles II's commission, and where Cromwell was expected to land. He was thus absent from the fatal battle of Rathmines, fought on 2 Aug. 1649, after which most of his old soldiers joined the parliamentarians under Jones.

Cromwell landed on 18 Aug., and stormed Drogheda on 12 Sept. It was evident that nothing could resist him, and the Munster garrisons, who had protestant sympathies, began to fall away from Inchiquin (*ib.* i. 151). A conspiracy of certain officers to seize his person was frustrated, and he gained admission to Youghal while the conqueror was busy at Wexford. Inchiquin returned to Leinster at the end of October, and on 1 Nov. was at the head of some three thousand men, chiefly horse, and he advanced through the hills from Carlow to attack about half that number of English soldiers who had been left sick in Dublin. The Cromwellians, many of whom had but imperfectly recovered, had a hard fight on the shore at Glascarrick, between Arklow and Wexford; but their left was covered by the sea, and they succeeded in beating off their assailants (Ludlow, i. 267; Carte; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter 109). At this moment Munster revolted from Inchiquin. Blake's blockade having been temporarily raised by bad weather, Rupert escaped from the Irish coast, and on 13 Nov. Cromwell wrote that Cork and Youghal had submitted. The other port towns followed suit, and Broghill succeeded to most of Inchiquin's influence in Munster (*Report on Carte Papers*, pp. 139–45). The English or protestant inhabitants of Cork, 'out of a sense of the good service and tender care of the Lord Inchiquin over them,' asked Cromwell to see his estate secured to him and his heirs; but to this the victor 'forbore to make any answer' (*Youghal Council Book*, p. 281). On 24 Nov. Inchiquin, at the head of a force consisting chiefly of Ulster Irish, made an attempt upon Carrick-on-Suir, but was repulsed with great loss (Carlyle, letter 110). He then retired westward, and obtained possession of Kilmallock, but had only some four hundred men with him (Whitelocke, p. 436). On 19 Dec. he wrote to Ormonde concerning the Clonmacnoise bishops: 'I am already condemned among them; and I believe your Excellency has but a short reprieve, for they cannot trust you unless you go to mass' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 503). In January 1649–50 he withdrew into Kerry, and raised some forces there, with which he returned to the neighbourhood of Kilmallock about the beginning of March (Whitelocke, pp. 439, 445). Henry Cromwell joined Broghill, and defeated these new levies—which consisted chiefly of Englishmen—towards the end of the month; and Inchiquin, after plundering most of the county Limerick, crossed the Shannon into Clare 'with more cows than horses' (*ib.* p. 448).

Neither Ormonde nor Inchiquin had now much to do in Ireland, and neither henceforth appeared to the east of the Shannon. The Roman catholic hierarchy had met in December 1649 at Clonmacnoise; but they could never work cordially with a protestant chief like Ormonde, and their object was to obtain the protection of some foreign prince. In their declaration made at Jamestown on 12 Aug. 1650, they absurdly accused Inchiquin of betraying Munster, and charged both him and Ormonde with spending their time west of the Shannon 'in play, pleasure, and great merriment.' They had no army, and the walled towns refused to admit them, so

it is not easy to say what they could have done. Ormonde was told that he was distrusted solely on account of his relations with Inchiquin, while the latter was assured that he alone, as of the 'most ancient Irish blood,' could fill O'Neill's place in the popular esteem.' Clarendon (*Hist. of Rebellion in Ireland*, p. 106) not unfairly sums up the case by saying that 'when these two lords had communicated each to other (as they quickly did) the excellent addresses which had been made to them, and agreed together how to draw on and encourage the proposers, that they might discover as much of their purposes as possible, they easily found their design was to be rid of them both.' The choice of Emer MacMahon [q. v.], bishop of Clogher, as O'Neill's successor naturally brought disaster, and Ormonde, accompanied by Inchiquin and some forty other officers, left Ireland, and, after three weeks' tossing, landed safely at Perros Guirec, in Brittany.

Charles II was at this time in Holland, and Inchiquin was called upon to defend himself against many charges brought by Sir Lewis Dyve [q. v.], but soon withdrawn as without foundation (*Clarendon Cal.* ii. 522). Charles investigated the matter at Paris after his escape from Worcester, and on 2 April 1652 wrote himself to Inchiquin to declare his confidence in him (*ib.* p. 691). On 11 May he was made one of the royal council, 'of whose company,' Hyde wrote, 'I am glad; who is, in truth, a gallant gentleman of good parts and great industry, and a temper fit to struggle with the affairs on all sides that we are to contend with' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 67). But neither Henrietta Maria, Jermyn, nor Wilmot liked the new appointment. In 1653 Inchiquin sought the command of all Irish soldiers in France; but this was opposed by the Irish clergy, who told the nuncio that he was a 'murderer of priests, friars, and such like' (*Thurloe State Papers*, i. 562); but he had either one or two regiments under him (*ib.* i. 590, ii. 85). In May 1654 he received the earldom which he had spurned ten years before (*Clarendon Cal.* ii. 1875). At this time the exiled king's council consisted of eleven persons, divided into two parties. The majority consisted of Ormonde, Rochester, Percy, Inchiquin, Taafe, and Hyde, who controlled the whole policy. Henrietta Maria, the Duke of York, Rupert, the Duke of Buckingham, and Jermyn were the minority (*Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 510). In October Inchiquin shipped his regiment from Marseilles, and it was destroyed in Guise's harebrained expedition to Naples (*ib.* ii. 679, iii. 39). He himself went to Catalonia, where he became governor of the districts which still adhered to France, and occupied himself with some success in seducing Irish soldiers from the Spanish to the French service. He was back at Paris early in 1655, Charles II being then resident at Cologne. Inchiquin remained at Paris, or near it, till the summer of 1656, and was more or less engaged in the Sexby plot. A Colonel Clancy, from his name probably a native of Clare, was employed by him as a secret agent in London (*ib.* iv. 704, 766), and Henry Cromwell had information that Inchiquin himself was to command in Ireland (*ib.* v. 477). Charles II, who was now at Bruges, wished Inchiquin and his Irish soldiers to be at hand, and Hyde favoured all Spanish designs (*Clarendon Cal.* iii. 586, 595). Inchiquin was in Catalonia during the autumn of 1656, but at Paris again in the summer of 1657 (*ib.* p. 319). By this time he had joined the church of Rome, his wife remaining a staunch protestant, and there were great bickerings. The English envoy Lockhart says the lady was persecuted, and that he had given her a pass to England without consulting the Protector's government, for fear of the French protestants, who were witnesses of her sufferings (*Thurloe State Papers*, vi. 385). The great question was as to the custody of her young son, Lord O'Brien, Henrietta Maria and the catholic party favouring Inchiquin's claim, and the protestants taking the other side. Lockhart's diplomacy triumphed, and Inchiquin, who had violently carried the boy off from the English embassy, was ordered to restore him on pain of being banished from France and losing all his commissions and allowances (*ib.* p. 681). He was in Catalonia during the autumn of 1657, but returned to Paris in the following January, having been sent for expressly about his son's business (*ib.* p. 732). In April 1658 this son, about whom there had been so much dispute, was among his father's friends in Ireland; but Henry Cromwell sent him away with a caution only (*ib.* vii. 56).

Inchiquin's own letters during 1658 and 1659 are in a hopeless strain (*ib.* vol. vii.), and he sought employment in any attempt which might be made on England. But Ormonde had been prejudiced against him, and probably his change of religion was fatal to his influence among the protestant royalists (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 415). The negotiations which led to the peace of the Pyrenees destroyed his chances in Catalonia; but Mazarin connived at his going with Count Schomberg to help the Portuguese, and he started for Lisbon in the autumn of 1659. On 10–20 Feb. 1659–60 it was known at Paris that he and his son had been taken

at sea by the Algerines (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) The English council wrote on his behalf to the pasha, and by 23 Aug. he was in England, but his son remained in Africa as a hostage. The House of Commons specially recommended the case of both father and son to the king, and on 10 Nov. a warrant was granted to export 7,500 dollars for ransom (*ib.*; KENNET, *Register*, p. 179). Lady Inchiquin petitioned for her husband's release in August, but during the same month Sir Donough O'Brien wrote that she had no mind to see any of his relations 'for his being a papist' (*Dromoland MS.*) Inchiquin went to Paris soon after, and returned with Henrietta Maria, of whose household he became high steward (*ib.*) During 1661 he signed the declaration of allegiance to Charles II by Irish catholic nobility and gentry, notwithstanding any papal sentence or dispensation (*Somers Tracts*, vii. 544). He was generally in attendance on the queen-mother, either in London or Paris, and on 23 June 1662 it is noted that 'this famous soldier in Ireland' sailed as general-in-chief of the expeditionary force sent by Charles to help the Portuguese; that he landed at Lisbon on 31 July with two thousand foot and some troops of horse, and that he made a short speech to his men (KENNET, p. 719). The Spaniards avoided a battle, and allowed the strangers to waste themselves by long marches and by indulgence in fruit. Inchiquin returned to England in 1663, and seems soon to have gone to Ireland.

Inchiquin's military career was now closed, and the presidency of Munster, which he had so much coveted, was denied to him on account of his religion, and given to the astute Broghill, now Earl of Orrery. But when the latter went to England in June 1664 he made his old rival vice-president, and they remained friends afterwards. Inchiquin seems to have lived quietly in Ireland during the greater part of his remaining years. In 1666 he was made a magistrate for Clare; but Rostellan, on Cork harbour, became the favourite residence of his family. Henrietta Maria finally departed into France in 1665, and when she was gone he had little to draw him to London. When Orrery was impeached in 1668, the third article against him was that he had unjustly used his presidential power to secure Rostellan for Inchiquin, whose eldest son had married his daughter Margaret. As the impeachment was dropped, it is hard to say how far Orrery's defence was good. Part of it was that Fitzgerald of Cloyne, the other claimant, was a 'known notorious papist, and the house a stronghold near the sea' (MORRICE). The Capuchin Père Gamache, who wrote during Inchiquin's life, says his banishment, imprisonment, and other troubles were a judgment for his offences against the church; 'and now he continues his penitence with a Dutch wife, who is furious against the catholic religion, and keeps her husband in a state of continual penance.' Her mother was a native of Dort. By a will made in 1673 Inchiquin left a legacy to the Franciscans and for other pious uses, and he died on 9 Sept. 1674. By his own desire he was buried in Limerick Cathedral, probably in the O'Brien tomb still extant there. The commandant gave full military honours, and salutes were fired at his funeral, but there is no inscription or other record. To judge from his portraits, of which there are two at Dromoland, Inchiquin must have been a handsome man. His widow (Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William St. Leger [q. v.]) survived him till 1685, leaving directions for her burial in the church which her father had built at Doneraile. Inchiquin's eldest son William, the second earl, is separately noticed. He left two other sons and four daughters.

In the Cromwellian Act of Settlement, 12 Aug. 1652, Inchiquin was excepted by name from pardon for life or estate. A private act was passed in September 1660 which restored him to all his honours and lands in Ireland (KENNET, p. 255), and this was confirmed by the Act of Settlement in 1662. An estate of about sixty thousand acres in Clare, Limerick, Tipperary, and Cork was thus secured; 8,000*l.* was given him out of the treasury, in consideration of his losses and sufferings. He was compensated at the rate of 10*l.* a day for his arrears as general in Munster before 5 June 1649, and received several other more or less lucrative grants.

[Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde, especially appendix of letters in vol. iii.; Russell and Prendergast's Report on Carte MSS. in 32nd Rep. of Deputy-Keeper of Public Records; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Clarendon State Papers, Cal. of Clarendon State Papers; Thurloe State Papers; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Council-Books of Youghal and Kinsale, ed. Caulfield; Lismore Papers, ed. Grosart, 2nd ser.; Rushworth's Collections; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, Engl. transl.; Whitelocke's Memorials; Confederation and War in Ireland, and Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Warr of Ireland, ed. E. H., Dublin, 1873; Orrery State Papers and Life, by Morrice; Castlehaven's Memoirs, ed. 1815; Meehan's Confederation of Kilkenny; Carlyle's Cromwell; Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance; Kennet's Register and Chronicle; Somers Tracts, vols. v. and vi.; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. ii. and vi.; Biographie Universelle, art. 'Schom-

berg;' Murphy's Cromwell in Ireland; Smith's Hist. of Cork; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick; Père Cyprien de Gamaches's narrative in Court and Times of Charles I, 1648, vol. ii. Lord Inchiquin has many manuscripts at Dromoland, co. Clare, including transcripts from the Crosbie Papers, which relate chiefly to Kerry during the days of Inchiquin's power in Munster.] R. B–L.

O'BRIEN, MURTOUGH (*d.* 1119), king of Munster, called in Irish Muircheartach mór Ua Briain, was son of Turlough O'Brien [q. v.], king of Munster. He first appears in the chronicles as righdhamhna Mumhan, royal heir of Munster, in 1075, when he fought a battle at Ardmonann, near Ardee, co. Louth, with the Oirghialla, the people of that region, and was defeated with much slaughter, reaching home without any spoil. In 1084 O'Rourke and other Connaughtmen invaded Leinster, and were met by forces from Leinster, Ossory, and Munster, under Murtough, at Monecronock, co. Kildare, on 29 Oct., and, after severe fighting, were defeated. In 1087 he defeated the Leinstermen near Howth, co. Dublin, but in the following year he was himself defeated, in his own country, by Roderic O'Connor, and soon after Limerick was burnt. He sailed up the Shannon in the spring, and ravaged the shores of Lough Ree, but was defeated near Athlone on his way home. He invaded Meath in 1090, and fought its king, at Moylena, King's County, with ill success, but was able later in the year to make a foray to Athboy, co. Meath. He plundered Clonmacnoise and attacked Connaught in 1092, and made another expedition into Connaught in 1093, and another, with no success, in 1094. In the same year he made two expeditions into Meath. His father having died in 1086, he was now king of Munster, and in 1096 rebuilt Ceanncoradh, the royal residence of the chief of the Dal Cais. In 1097—long known as 'bliadhain na ccnó bfionn' (year of the fine nuts), from the abundance of the hazel nuts—he made a warlike expedition to Louth, but the archbishop of Armagh interposed and made peace. In 1098 he made a second unsuccessful northern march, and also ravaged Magh Dairbhre in Meath. He attempted the invasion of Ulster by way of Assaroe, co. Donegal, in 1100, but failed. At the same time he tried to persuade the Danes to attack Derry from the sea. In 1101, however, he crossed the Erne at Assaroe, and, marching rapidly north, captured Ailech, the residence of the northern kings. He ruined it in revenge for the sack of Ceanncoradh by Domhnall O'Lochlainn, king of Ailech, and ordered, says an old verse, his soldiers each to carry off a stone from it. Many of the stones of Ailech are heavy, and even before the late restoration a great many, in spite of the king's order, remained in their places. He then crossed the Ban at Camus Macosquin, took hostages of Ulidia, or Lesser Ulster, and completed the circuit of Ireland in six weeks, returning from the north by the famous ancient road called Slighe Midhluachra, which led from Ulster to Tara. This expedition was long known as 'an slóighedh timchill' (the circuitous hosting). He granted the Rock of Cashel and the town round it, which up to this time had been the royal residence of the kings of Munster, to the church in the same year. The ancient stone-roofed cathedral, which now stands on the rock, was built rather less than forty years after this event. He plundered Magh Murtheimhne, co. Louth, in 1104, Meath in 1105, Breifne in 1109, and Clonmacnoise for the second time in 1111. He attended a synod at Fiadh Mic nAenghuis, co. Westmeath, with Ceallach, archbishop of Armagh, Maelmuire O'Dunain, bishop of Meath, fifty other bishops, three hundred priests, and three thousand students. In 1113 he fought for Donnchadh, king of Ulidia, against the Cinel Eoghain, Cinel Conaill, and the Oirghialla, but was defeated. He fell ill in 1114, became greatly emaciated, and seemed so devoid of strength that Dermot O'Brien assumed the kingship of Munster; but in 1115 Murtough took him prisoner and made an expedition into Leinster. He died, probably of pulmonary consumption, which began in 1114, on 10 March 1119, and was buried in the church of Killaloe. His wife's name was Dubhchobhlaigh, and she died in 1086.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Annals of Ulster (Rolls Ser.), ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii.; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ, Louvain, 1645; Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry, Dublin, 1837.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, PATRICK (1761?–1806), the Irish giant. [See COTTER.]

O'BRIEN, PAUL (1750?–1820), professor of Irish at Maynooth, was born near Moynalty, co. Meath, about 1750. He was a great-grandnephew of Turlough O'Carolan [q. v.] the harper, and great-grandson of William O'Brien, a poet, of co. Clare, who married a daughter of Betagh, the owner of Moynalty, and whose poems in Irish on the exile of John and William Betagh to France in 1720 are still remembered in the district. His father was a well-to-do farmer. In the district of Meath, in which his boyhood was spent, Irish literature flourished, so that during the last century, within a circuit of ten miles round Moynalty, eight Irish poets, three English poets, and several excellent

Irish scribes were to be found, and he thus early formed a taste for Irish verse. After school education he was ordained priest, and in July 1802 he was appointed to the professorship of the Irish language which Mr. Keenan had founded at St. Patrick's College, Maynooth. The endowment was only 60*l.* a year. The professor became an active member of the Gaelic Society of Dublin, and when the first and only volume of its transactions appeared in 1808, he wrote for it an introductory address of seventeen four-line stanzas of Irish verse. In 1809 he published a 'Practical Grammar of the Irish Language,' of which the manuscript had been completed and sent to H. Fitzpatrick, the publisher, in 1806 (Fitzpatrick's advertisement). Seven stanzas of Irish verse by the professor are prefixed, in which Fodhla or Ireland is made to incite her children to the study of their ancient speech. It is curious that, though a native of Meath, he speaks of Tara as the chief place of Leinster as Eamhain was of Ulster and Cruachan of Connaught, an error of scholarship; for in Irish literature Tara, the capital of all Ireland, always appears as the enemy of Leinster, and never as part of it. John O'Donovan (*Irish Grammar*, Preface) speaks of O'Brien's work as the worst of Irish grammars, but it has some interest as illustrating the dialect of Meath. It was intended for the clerical students of Maynooth, and this is probably the reason that the author only gives two examples from the poetic literature of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, with which he was so well acquainted that he could repeat a greater part of the works of O'Carolan, Cathaoir MacCabe [q.v.], Brian O'Clery (1730), Colla MacSeaghain (1726), Brian O'Reilly (1725), John O'Neill (1722), Fiachra MacBrady [q. v.], James MacCuairt [q. v.], William MacCartain [q. v.], William O'Ciarain (1750), and Maurice O'Dugan (1660). He was generous to other scholars, and gave Edward O'Reilly [q. v.] much valuable information, and wrote an introductory poem in Irish for his 'Irish-English Dictionary.' He continued to be Irish professor at Maynooth till his death, on 20 May 1820.

[O'Reilly's Chronological Account of Irish Writers, Dublin, 1820, and Irish-English Dictionary, Dublin, 1821; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish and their Descendants, Edinburgh, 1830, pp. 100, 125; Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Dublin, 1808, vol. i.; O'Donovan's Grammar of the Irish Language, Dublin, 1845, p. lxi.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, TERENCE or TOIRDHELBHACH (*d.* 1460), bishop of Killaloe, second son of the lord Thomond, was appointed bishop of Killaloe by papal provision, apparently in succession to James O'Ghonelan, or O'Conghalain, who held the see in 1441. He was treacherously slain at Ennis in 1460 by Brian-an-Chobhlaigh O'Brien (Brian of the Fleet), one of his own kinsmen.

[Ann. of the Four Masters, iv. 1005, ed. O'Donovan; Ware's Works, i. 594, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. i. 400.] W. H.

O'BRIEN, TERENCE ALBERT (1600–1651), bishop of Emly, was born at Limerick. Reputed to be of ancient family, he was educated mainly by his uncle, Maurice O'Brien, prior of the Limerick Dominicans. In 1620 O'Brien, who had been received into the order, was sent to Toledo, where he lived eight years, and was ordained priest. He then returned to Limerick, and was elected prior there, having first filled that office at Lorrha in Tipperary. In 1643, when the confederate catholics had established their government at Kilkenny, O'Brien was elected provincial of the Irish Dominicans at a chapter held there. He was one of two representatives of his province in the general chapter held at Rome early in 1644 (*Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 115). He had a special letter of recommendation from the supreme council of the confederation (Gilbert, *Confederation and War*, ii. 99). From Rome O'Brien went to Lisbon, whence he was recalled to Ireland by a report that he had been made Bishop of Emly, but his preferment was delayed by the death of Urban VIII on 29 July 1644. As provincial of the Dominicans, he signed the protest, dated at Kilkenny 6 Feb. 1645–6, against the peace with Ormonde, but resigned not long afterwards, for Gregory O'Ferrall was provincial in August following (*Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 659).

On 31 Dec. 1645, the Nuncio Rinuccini, in a letter to Cardinal Pamphili, recommended O'Brien for the episcopate as 'a man of prudence and sagacity, who has been in Italy, and is so expert in the management of church revenues that happy results might be expected from his care.'

Rinuccini again recommended O'Brien on 11 Aug. 1646, and on 11 March 1647 (n.s.) he was appointed by papal provision to the see of Emly (Brady). While Inchiquin harried his diocese, the confederate catholics fought among themselves, and it was to Rinuccini's party that O'Brien attached himself. He was at or near Kilkenny during a great part of 1648, and was one of five bishops who on 9 May 1648 wrote to the pope recommending that Thaddeus or Tadhg O'Clery, prior of St. Patrick's Purgatory, should be made bishop of Derry (*Spicilegium*

Ossoriense, i. 307). O'Brien was among the bishops who on 30 Aug. pronounced it 'a deadly sin against the law of God and of his church' to obey or proclaim the truce with Inchiquin (*Confederation and War*, vi. 279). He supported the excommunication and interdict fulminated by Rinuccini against those who did not agree with him, or who refused to obey him. Towards the end of the year O'Brien went to join the nuncio, who had retired to Galway, but, learning at Oranmore that he had sailed, turned aside to his own diocese. He attended the great assembly of bishops who met at Clonmacnoise in December 1649, and on 10 Feb. following wrote to some great man to say that they were united against the common enemy, though without retracting individual opinions (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 331). O'Brien was one of the prelates who signed the declaration of Jamestown on 12 Aug. 1650, releasing the people from their allegiance to Ormonde as lord-lieutenant, and excommunicating those who persisted in following him, and later in the same month he was one of the committee who repeated this excommunication at Galway. Ormonde left Ireland in December, leaving Clanricarde as deputy. O'Brien was one of those who at this time invited Charles, duke of Lorraine, to Ireland. The duke reported this invitation to the pope (*ib.* ii. 84) on 11 Feb. 1651 (N.S.), and sent some supplies to Galway, but he never came himself, and the negotiations had no real effect.

The diocese of Emly had long been overrun by the parliamentarians, and O'Brien wrote from Galway on 29 March (*ib.* i. 367) that the Irish cause was lost east of the Shannon, and that the enemy commanded the sea. He went to Limerick before the memorable siege, which began 2 June 1651, exhorted the people to resist, and helped to prevent them from accepting the comparatively favourable terms at first offered by Ireton. He devoted himself to the sufferers from a malignant fever which raged among the besieged, and was found in the hospital when Ireton's soldiers entered on 29 Oct. He was one of those excepted by name from pardon in the articles of capitulation, on the ground that he had opposed surrender when there was no hope of relief, and that he had been 'an original incendiary of the rebellion, or a prime engager therein' (*Contemporary Hist.* iii. 267). He was hanged on the 31st, and his head impaled over St. John's gate. By those of his own creed in Ireland, O'Brien has always been regarded as a martyr. In the acts of the Dominican chapter-general held at Rome in 1656, it is asserted, with little probability, that he refused a bribe of forty thousand aurei offered to him to quit Limerick before its investment (*Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 488). It is stated on the same authority, and has been often repeated, that he foretold speedy divine vengeance on the conqueror, and that Ireton, who died of fever within a month, bitterly regretted his execution, and cast the blame upon the council of war. Ireton was hardly the man to shirk responsibility, even in the delirium of fever, and neither his own despatch nor Ludlow's gives any hint of the kind.

[De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, English Trans.; Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense; Contemporary Hist. of War in Ireland, and Hist. of Confederation and War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Clanricarde's Memoirs, 1744; Ludlow's Memoirs, 1751, vol. i.; O'Daly's Geraldines, translated by Meehan; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick. The biography of Bishop O'Brien in Myles O'Reilly's Memorials is derived from an article signed M. (? Cardinal Moran) in Duffy's Hibernian Magazine for April 1864.] R. B–L.

O'BRIEN, TURLOUGH (1009–1086), king of Munster, called in Irish Toirdhealbhach Ua Briain, was nephew of Donnchadh O'Brien, son of Brian (926–1014) [q. v.], king of Ireland. His name is pronounced Trellach in his own country, that of the Dal Cais, a great part of which is the present county of Clare. His father was Tadhg, son of Brian Boroimhe. He was born in 1009, and fostered or educated by Maelruanaidh O'Bilraighe, lord of Ui Cairbre in the plain of Limerick, who died in 1105. His first recorded act was the slaying of O'Donnacain, lord of Aradhtire, near Lough Derg of the Shannon, in 1031. After this he was perhaps banished, for in 1054 he plundered Clare with an army of Connaughtmen, and in 1055 won a battle over his kinsman Murchadh an sceith ghirr (short shield), in which 400 men and fifteen chiefs were slain. His accession as chief of the Dal Cais is dated from 1055 by some writers, but his sway was at first not undisputed; and O'Flaherty's date, 1064 (*Ogygia*, p. 437), is certainly correct. He defeated Murchadh for the second time in 1063. In 1067 he made war on Connaught and on the Deisi, co. Waterford, and on the death of Murchadh became king of Munster. He carried off the head of Conchobhar O'Maelsechlainn and two rings of gold on the night of Good Friday 1073 from Clonmacnoise. According to an old story, a mouse emerged from the dried head and ran into Turlough's garments, and was supposed to have carried

the disease which attacked him, and in which his hair and beard fell off. He returned the head, with an offering of gold. He marched to Ardee, co. Louth, to attack the Oirghialla and the people of Ulidia, in 1075, but met with no success. In 1077 he led his troops against the Ui Ceinnseallaigh of Leinster, and captured Domhnall the Fat, their chief. In 1080 he marched to Dublin and took hostages from the city. He plundered the district known as Muintir Eolais, co. Leitrim, in 1085, and captured its chief, Muireadhach MacDuibh. Turlough had long been ill, since his robbery from Clonmacnoise in 1073, say the chronicles, and died, after much suffering and intense penance for his sins, at Ceanncoradh, co. Clare, 14 July 1086. Archbishop Lanfranc wrote to him in 1074 as 'magnifico Hiberniæ regi Terdelvaco' (Usher, ep. 27); but his only claim to the title of king of Ireland was his descent from Brian, whose title was purely one of conquest, and not of hereditary right. He married Gormlaith, daughter of O'Fogartaigh, a chief of the district in Ormond called Eile Ui Fhogartaigh, now Eliogarty, co. Tipperary, but who was a descendant of Eochaidh Balldearg, king of Thomond in the fifth century, and therefore belonged, like her husband, to the Dal Cais, the greatest tribe of North Munster. He had two sons: Murtough [q. v.], who succeeded him as king of Munster; and Tadhg, who died in July 1086, and left sons who fought with Murtogh till peace was made between them in 1091.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii. Dublin, 1851; Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy (Rolls Ser.); O'Flaherty's Ogygia, London, 1685; Ussher's Epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM, second Earl of Inchiquin (1638?–1692), born about 1638, was the son of Murrough O'Brien, sixth baron and first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.] Brought up in London at the house of Sir Philip Percival, his father's friend, he was a companion to his guardian's son, afterwards Sir John Percival. On 7 April 1658 Henry Cromwell, protector in Ireland, informed Thurloe that Lord O'Brien, as Inchiquin's son was called in his father's lifetime, had come to him in Ireland without pass or permission. But most of his early life was spent with his father in foreign military service in France or Spain. In February 1659–60 he accompanied the earl on his way to Lisbon with a French force, destined to assist the Portuguese against Spain. Almost within sight of Lisbon, the vessel in which the earl and his son were sailing was attacked by an Algerine corsair, under the Turkish flag. In the consequent encounter O'Brien lost an eye, and, together with the earl, he was carried into Algiers. The council of state in England made a demand on the dey of Algiers for their release. O'Brien at once returned to England, but his son remained as a hostage. Early in 1674 he was appointed captain-general of his majesty's forces in Africa, and governor and vice-admiral of the royal citadel of Tangier (ceded by the Portuguese as a part of the marriage portion of Catherine of Braganza). He held the post for six years. He was gazetted colonel of the Tangier (or queen's own) regiment of foot on 5 March 1674, and was sworn of his majesty's privy council. He succeeded to the title as second Earl of Inchiquin at his father's death on 9 Sept. 1674.

Lord Inchiquin welcomed the Prince of Orange in 1688, and in 1689 he and his eldest son, William (afterwards third earl), were attainted by the Irish parliament of King James II, and their estates sequestrated. Joined by his relatives of the Boyle family, he thereupon headed a large body of the protestants of Munster to oppose the progress of the catholics. He was, however, so ill sustained by the government in England that his troops were dispersed by the superior forces of Major-general Macarthy, and, along with his son, he was obliged to take refuge in England. He was present at the battle of the Boyne, accompanied King William III to Dublin, and subsequently appears to have passed some time in co. Cork with Captain Patrick Bellew (nephew to Mathew, first lord Bellew of Duleek), afterwards portreeve of Castle Martyr, co. Cork.

After the revolution in 1689–90 he was appointed governor of Jamaica. On his arrival an assembly was immediately summoned; its first act was to offer him a bill abrogating the laws passed in the late reign of tyranny and terror. He was overwhelmed with addresses and congratulations upon the victory of William III. But when discussions arose in the assembly respecting a bill for the defence of the island, he intemperately rejected the congratulatory address of the house to himself, and 'threw it to them with some contempt.' When war was declared by England against France, French cruisers committed continual depredations on the seaside plantations, and a large sum was raised by Inchiquin for the relief of the sufferers. Subsequently the runaway negroes grew troublesome; they came down from the woods, robbed the neighbouring settlements, and committed atrocious cruelties. The anxieties of his position, increased by his own want of tact, ruined his health, and sixteen

months after his arrival he died (in January 1691–2) at St. Jago de la Vega. He was buried there, in the parish church.

He married, first, Lady Margaret Boyle, third daughter of Roger, first earl of Orrery [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Margaret Howard, third daughter of Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk, and had by her three sons—William (his successor); Henry, who died an infant; and James, who died unmarried on his return from Jamaica; a daughter Margaret also died unmarried. His second wife was Elizabeth, youngest daughter and coheiress of George Brydges, lord Chandos, and relict of Edward, third lord Herbert of Cherbury [see under Herbert, Edward, first Lord Herbert of Cherbury]; but by her—who married, thirdly, Charles, lord Howard of Escrick, and died in February 1717—he had no issue.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1659–60; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 57; O'Donoghue's Historical Memoir of the O'Briens; Burke's Peerage, 1892; Heath's Chronicle, p. 440; Bridges's Annals of Jamaica, i. 300.] W. W. W.

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1815), actor and dramatist, the son of a fencing master, was distantly connected with the O'Briens, viscounts Clare, and appears, though this is not certain, in early life to have shared the ostracism of his family, who were warm adherents of the Stuarts [see O'Brien, Daniel, first Viscount Clare; O'Brien, Charles, sixth Viscount Clare]. After losing Woodward, Garrick, who had, it must be supposed, seen O'Brien act in Ireland, engaged him for Drury Lane, where he appeared on 3 Oct. 1758 as Brazen in the 'Recruiting Officer.' Lucio in 'Measure for Measure,' Polydore in the 'Orphan,' Jack Meggot, the Fine Gentleman, in 'Lethe,' Brisk in the 'Double Dealer,' Witwoud Tom in 'Conscious Lovers,' Laertes, Lord Foppington in the 'Careless Husband,' were among the parts he took in his first season, in which also he was the original Felix in the 'Rout,' and Young Clackit in Garrick's 'Guardian.' On 31 Oct. 1759 he was the first Lovel in 'High Life below Stairs.' Subsequently he played an original part in 'Marriage à la Mode,' and added to his repertory Witling in the 'Refusal,' Campley in the 'Funeral,' Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens,' Slender in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Numps in the 'Tender Husband,' and Lord George Brilliant in the 'Lady's Last Stake.' On 31 Jan. 1761 he was the original Edgar in 'Edgar and Emmeline,' in which he was excellent. Later he played Lord Trinket in the 'Jealous Wife,' and Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem.' Beverley in 'All in the Wrong,' Wilding in the 'Citizen,' Clerimont in the 'Old Maid,' Marplot in the 'Busybody,' Guiderius in 'Cymbeline,' Sir Harry Wildair in the 'Constant Couple,' Clodio in 'Love makes a Man,' and Felix in the 'Wonder,' followed in the succeeding season, in which, on 10 Feb. 1762, he was the original Belmour in Whitehead's 'School for Lovers.' In 1762–3 he was Valentine in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' the first Sir Harry Flutter in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Discovery,' Lothario in the 'Fair Penitent,' and Master Johnny in the 'Schoolboy.' In 1763–4 he played Tattle in 'Love for Love,' Sir Andrew Aguecheek, Colonel Tamper, an original part in Colman's 'Deuce is in him,' Prince of Wales in 'King Henry IV,' pt. i., Ranger in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Benedick, Maiden in 'Tunbridge Walks,' Lovemore in the 'Way to keep him,' and Squire Richard in the 'Provoked Husband.' This, 3 April 1764, is the last part to which his name appears. Like Woodward, O'Brien was harlequin. After his marriage, in 1764, at which time he had a cottage at Dunstable, he retired from the stage. In the 'Dialogue in the Shades' Mrs. Cibber says to Mrs. Woffington: 'The only performers of any eminence that have made their appearance since your departure are O'Brien and Powell. The first was a very promising comedian in Woodward's walk, and was much caressed by the nobility; but this apparent good fortune was his ruin, for having married a young lady of family without her relations' knowledge, he was obliged to transport himself to America, where he is now doing penance for his redemption' (Genest, v. 49–50). The 'Dramatic Censor' speaks of him as the best Mercutio after Woodward. He probably played the part during an engagement he fulfilled at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin, in the summer of 1763.

After he ceased to be an actor he wrote for Covent Garden 'Cross Purposes,' 8vo, 1772, an adaptation in two acts of Lafont's 'Trois Frères Rivaux,' and 'The Duel,' 8vo, 1773, an adaptation of 'Le Philosophe sans le savoir' of Sedaine. The latter piece had less success than it merited; the former was more than once repeated, having been given in Bath so late as 1821.

Meanwhile O'Brien had settled for a while in America, where he appears to have held an appointment under Sir Henry Moore, governor of the province of New York. On Sir Henry's death in 1769 he went to Quebec. In May 1768 he was gazetted secretary and provost-master-general of the islands of Bermuda. By the interest of Lord Ilchester, O'Brien was subsequently appointed receiver-general of Dorset. He died at Stinsford House on 2 Sept. 1815, and was buried in Stinsford

Church, where there are monuments to him and his wife. O'Brien had a good and gentlemanly bearing, easy manners, grace, and elegance, and in the conduct of the sword was unapproached. In deportment he threw other actors into the shade, and Horace Walpole wrote: 'Cibber and O'Brien were what Garrick could never reach—coxcombs and men of fashion' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iv. 226). Upon retiring, he sought to hide the fact that he had been on the stage.

O'Brien married, 7 April 1764, at St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden, without her father's knowledge, Lady Susan Sarah Louisa (1744–1827), eldest daughter of Stephen Fox-Strangways, first earl of Ilchester, and niece of Henry Fox, first lord Holland [q.v.] Walpole mentions a rumour that they were to be transported to the Ohio and granted forty thousand acres of land (*ib.* pp. 226, 262, 284). Lady Susan O'Brien died on 9 Aug. 1827, aged 83, and was buried with her husband (Hutchins, *Dorset*, ii. 567).

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs; Davies's Life of Garrick. Tate Wilkinson and Davies, though referring to him, do not mention his name. Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe; Victor's Hist. of the Theatres; Biographia Dramatica; Gent. Mag. 1815, pt. ii. p. 285; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 72, 152, 279; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, passim. The marriage certificate of O'Brien and Lady Susan or Susanna Fox-Strangways has been consulted.] J. K.

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM SMITH (1803–1864), Irish nationalist, born at Dromoland, co. Clare, on 17 Oct. 1803, was the second son of Sir Edward O'Brien, bart., a descendant of the ancient earls of Thomond, by his wife Charlotte, eldest daughter and coheiress of William Smith of Cahirmoyle, co. Limerick. His grandfather, Sir Lucius O'Brien, and his younger brother, Edward, are separately noticed. He was educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1826 as William O'Brien. He assumed the additional name of Smith on the death of his maternal grandfather, William Smith of Cahirmoyle, whose estates in Limerick he inherited. At a by-election in April 1828 he was returned to the House of Commons, as a supporter of Sir Robert Peel, for the borough of Ennis, which he continued to represent until April 1831. He appears to have addressed the house for the first time on 3 June 1828, when he spoke in favour of a paper currency (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xix. 1014). In the following month he declared his approval of Roman catholic emancipation, and avowed himself a member of the catholic association (*ib.* 2nd ser. xix. 1613–14). During the debate on the introduction of the Bill for the suppression of that association in February 1829, he expressed his 'concurrence in any act which would put an end to the ascendancy of a faction which already revelled in the anticipated triumph of a civil war' (*ib.* 2nd ser. xx. 212). In the same year he opposed O'Connell's second candidature for Clare, and fought a duel with Thomas Steele, O'Connell's 'head pacificator' (Cusack, *The Liberator: his Life and Times*, 1872, pp. 573–5). In 1830 he published a pamphlet entitled 'Considerations relative to the Renewal of the East India Company's Charter' (London, 8vo); and in May of this year spoke against O'Connell's Manhood Suffrage Bill and defended the borough system (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxiv. 1234–5). On 8 Feb. 1831 O'Brien brought in a bill for the relief of the aged and helpless poor of Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. ii. 246), but failed to carry it through the house. He was absent unpaired from the division on the second reading of the first Reform Bill, but voted with the government against General Gascoigne's amendment on 19 April 1831. At the general election in January 1835 O'Brien was returned for the county of Limerick. In the following March he again brought the question of the Irish poor laws before the house (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxvi. 1206–11, 1230–1231), and seconded Sir Richard Musgrave's motion for leave to bring in a bill for the relief of the poor in Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxvii. 203). In May he seconded the introduction of Mr. Wyse's bill for the establishment of a board of national education, and the advancement of elementary education in Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxvii. 1228). On 8 March 1836 he supported the Irish Municipal Reform Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxxii. 1–7), and on 5 July, at O'Connell's suggestion, withdrew his resolutions 'expressive of regret experienced by the house at the conduct of the House of Lords in rejecting' that bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. 3rd ser. xxxiv. 1282). His own bill for the relief of the poor in Ireland was read a second time on 11 May 1836, but was subsequently shelved (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxxiii. 833–834). On 28 April 1837 he supported the second reading of the Irish Poor Law Bill, which he considered capable, after a few modifications in committee, 'of being rendered a most efficient and useful enactment' (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxxviii. 392–402). Although a protestant, O'Brien expressed his opinion that the principal objection to the Maynooth grant was that it was so small, and advocated the payment of the Roman catholic clergy by the state (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxxviii. 1628).

On 5 March 1839 he brought in a bill for the registration of voters in Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. xlv. 1286). During the prolonged debate on Mr. C. P. Villiers's motion in the same month, O'Brien expressed his opinion that he 'did not see that any advantage would result from the repeal of the corn laws sufficient to counterbalance the sacrifice of the agricultural interest' (*ib.* 3rd ser. xlvi. 809–11); and on 6 May, much to O'Connell's disgust, he voted with Sir Robert Peel against the Jamaica Government Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xlvii. 971; *Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell*, edited by W. J. Fitzpatrick, 1888, ii. 177, 183–4). In this year a paper written by O'Brien, on 'Education in Ireland,' was published by the Central Society of Education (third publication, pp. 140–83, London, 8vo). On 4 Feb. 1840 O'Brien seconded a motion for the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the causes of discontent among the working classes (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. li. 1234–6), and on 2 June he moved a resolution in favour of free emigration to the colonies (*ib.* 3rd ser. liv. 832–67). In February 1841 he supported the second reading of the Parliamentary Voters (Ireland) Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. lvi. 867–9), and on 6 April strongly advocated the appointment of a minister of public instruction (*ib.* 3rd ser. lvii. 942–8).

During the debate on the address in August 1841 O'Brien warmly defended the whig ministry, and declared that it was 'the first government that had made an approach towards governing Ireland upon the principles upon which alone she could now be governed' (*ib.* 3rd ser. lix. 290–3). On 23 March 1843 he moved for the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the manner in which the act for the relief of the poor in Ireland (1 & 2 Vict. c. 56) had been carried into operation, but was defeated by a majority of eighty-five (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxvii. 1347–69, 1405). On 30 May he opposed the second reading of the Arms Bill, and threatened 'to divide not only on every stage of the bill, but upon every clause' (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxix. 1118–20). On the removal of O'Connell and other prominent repealers from the list of magistrates by the Irish lord chancellor, O'Brien resigned his seat on the bench as a protest against such an arbitrary act. He was, however, reappointed a justice of the peace in 1846 at the special request of the magistrates of Limerick (Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*, 1883, pp. 331–2). Still an avowed opponent to repeal, O'Brien, on 4 July 1843, as a final effort to obtain justice for his country, moved that the house should take into consideration 'the causes of the discontent at present prevailing in Ireland, with a view to the redress of grievances and to the establishment of a system of just and impartial government in that part of the United Kingdom.' In a long and forcible speech, O'Brien made a full and temperate statement of the Irish claims. While arraigning 'the British government and the British parliament for having misgoverned' Ireland, he confessed that he began to doubt whether 'the abstract opinions which I have formed in favour of an union, such as seems never about to be realised, are consistent with the duty which I owe to the country possessing the first claim upon my devotion' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxx. 630–77). O'Brien's motion, though supported by 'young England,' was rejected after five nights' debate by a majority of seventy-nine.

Despairing of obtaining relief from parliament, and incensed at the prosecution of O'Connell, O'Brien formally joined the Repeal Association on 20 Oct. 1843, and 'immediately became by common consent the second man in the movement' (Duffy, *Thomas Davis*, 1890, p. 188). During O'Connell's confinement in Richmond penitentiary the leadership of the association was entrusted to O'Brien, who vowed not to taste wine or any intoxicating liquor until the union was repealed (Duffy, *Young Ireland*, 1880, p. 481). In the federal controversy O'Brien avowed his preference for repeal 'as more easily attainable, and more useful when attained, than any federal constitution which could be devised' (*ib.* p. 592). Though he endeavoured to maintain a complete neutrality between the two sections of the Irish party, he pronounced in favour of mixed education, in spite of O'Connell's denunciations of the 'godless colleges.' He also opposed O'Connell in the matter of the whig alliance, declaring that his motto was 'Repeal and no compromise.' In the spring of 1846 O'Brien appears to have made some approaches to Lord George Bentinck, who assured him that he would cordially assent to a temporary suspension of the corn laws during the Irish famine if desired by the Irish members (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxv. 980–92; see D'Israeli, *Lord George Bentinck, a Political Biography*, 1861, pp. 130–44). In consequence of his refusal to serve on a railway committee of which he had been appointed a member, a motion declaring O'Brien 'guilty of a contempt of this house' was carried by 133 to 13 votes on 28 April 1846 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxv. 1152–92), and on the 30th he was committed to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxxv. 1192–8, 1290–5, 1300, 1351–2). While in custody

he was permitted by the house to attend and give evidence before a committee of the House of Lords on the operation of the Irish poor law (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxxv. 1333–4), and on 25 May the order for his discharge was unanimously made (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxxvi. 1198–1201). O'Brien's reasons for declining to serve on the railway committee appear to have been his desire that 'none but the representatives of the Irish nation should legislate for Ireland,' and that they should not 'intermeddle with the affairs of England or Scotland, except so far as they may be connected with the interests of Ireland or with the general policy of the empire' (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxxv. 1156).

On 27 July 1846 the final rupture between the young Irelanders and the followers of O'Connell took place on the question of the peace resolutions, and O'Brien, followed by Duffy, Meagher, Mitchel, and their adherents, seceded from Conciliation Hall. At O'Brien's suggestion special papers on the public wants and interests of Ireland were from time to time published in the 'Nation,' to which he contributed several letters advocating the establishment of model farms and agricultural schools, the colonisation of waste lands, and a national system of railways (Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*, pp. 316–17, 332–3). Soon afterwards O'Brien, aided by Duffy and other prominent seceders from the Repeal Association, founded the Irish Confederation, the first meeting of which took place on 13 Jan. 1847. On the 19th of that month O'Brien drew the attention of the House of Commons to the state of distress in Ireland (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxix. 76–84), and on 18 March moved a resolution in favour of imposing a tax upon the estates of Irish absentee proprietors, which was defeated by 70 to 19 votes (*ib.* 3rd ser. xci. 159–66, 186). He took part in the conference which was held on 4 May in the vain attempt to reconcile the differences between the Confederation and the Repeal Association. In November O'Brien, accompanied by a strong deputation from the Confederation, visited the north of Ireland, where he made a favourable impression. On 13 Dec. he spoke against the third reading of the Crime and Outrage Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xcv. 976–9, 990). Towards the close of this year he published 'Reproductive Employment; or a Series of Letters to the Landed Proprietors of Ireland, with a preliminary letter to Lord John Russell' (Dublin, 8vo). At the meeting of the confederation early in 1848 O'Brien carried his series of ten resolutions, the keynote of which was 'that this confederation was established to attain an Irish parliament by the combination of classes, and by the force of opinion exercised in constitutional operations, and that no means of a contrary character can be recommended or promoted through its organisation while its present fundamental rules remain unaltered' (Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*, pp. 511–12 *n.*) These resolutions were aimed at Mitchel, who had declared in favour of a more violent policy, but who was defeated by a majority of 129 votes. The combined effects of the French revolution of 1848 and the pressure of the Irish famine, however, accelerated the course of events, and on 15 March O'Brien addressed a great meeting of the confederates in the music-hall in Abbey Street, Dublin, when he urged the formation of a national guard, and added that 'he had recently deprecated the advice that the people ought to be trained in military knowledge; but the circumstances were entirely altered, and he now thought that the attention of intelligent young men should be turned to such questions as how strong places can be captured and weak ones defended' (*ib.* pp. 561–2). Accompanied by Meagher and Holywood, O'Brien went to Paris to present a congratulatory address from the Confederation to the newly formed French republic. They were received by Lamartine, whose refusal to interfere with the internal affairs of the British empire was a great disappointment to the deputation, the main object of which was to awaken sympathy for Ireland in France. Returning through London, O'Brien made his last speech in the House of Commons on 10 April 1848 (the day of the great chartist demonstration), during the debate on the second reading of the Treason-Felony Bill. He warned the government that if the Irish claims for a separate legislature were refused 'during the present year, you will have to encounter the chance of a republic in Ireland.' Amid a chorus of groans and hisses, he denied the charge of being a traitor to the crown, though, he added, 'if it is treason to profess disloyalty to this house and to the government of Ireland by the parliament of Great Britain—if that be treason, I avow the treason;' he boldly confessed that he had been 'instrumental in asking his countrymen to arm' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xcviii. 73–80, 82, 102). On 29 April O'Brien met Mitchel at the confederate soirée at Limerick, an event burlesqued by Thackeray in his amusing 'Battle of Limerick.'

The government had now resolved to proceed against the leaders of the Confederation. On 15 May O'Brien was tried before Lord chief-justice Blackburne and a special jury in the court of queen's bench, Dublin, for his

speech at the meeting of the Irish Confederation on the previous 15 March. He was defended by Isaac Butt, and the jury, being unable to agree, were discharged on the following morning without returning a verdict.

Meanwhile (29 March) Mitchel had been sentenced to transportation. The confederate chiefs, who were fiercely denounced for their procrastination by some of their more violent followers, were thus compelled to take some decisive course. August was fixed as the date of a proposed insurrection, but no preparations were made, and O'Brien was still unable to abandon his delusive hope that support would be forthcoming from the Irish landed gentry. Meanwhile Lord Clarendon took immediate measures for the suppression of any disturbance, and Duffy, Martin, and others were arrested. O'Brien visited the south of Ireland for the purpose of organising that part of the country, and on his return to Dublin a war directory of five was appointed (21 July), consisting of Dillon, Meagher, O'Gorman, McGee, and Devin Reilly, O'Brien's name being omitted from the list by his own desire. On the following morning O'Brien started for Wexford in order to continue his tour of inspection. The same day the news reached Dublin that the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act had been resolved on by the government, and Dillon, Meagher, and McGee joined O'Brien at Ballynakill. On hearing the news O'Brien agreed that they must fight, and at Enniscorthy (23 July) he announced his intention, though warned by the priest that the people were not prepared for war. Failing to raise Kilkenny, Carrick, or Cashel, O'Brien determined to fall back upon the rural districts, and on the 25th proceeded to Mullinahone, where the chapel bell was rung. A number of peasants armed with pikes answered his appeal, and some barricades were erected. There were, however, no provisions, and most of those who had joined the movement returned home on being told by O'Brien that they would have to procure food for themselves, 'as he had no means of doing so, and did not mean to offer violence to any one's person or property' (Fitzgerald, *Personal Recollections of the Insurrection at Ballingarry*, 1861, pp. 13–14). The succeeding three days were spent by O'Brien in endeavouring to gather adherents. On the 29th he attacked a body of police, numbering forty-six men, under the command of Sub-inspector Trant, who defended themselves in a house on Boulah Common, near Ballingarry. The scene of the encounter was known as widow McCormack's 'cabbage garden.' The attack failed, and the half-armed mob of disorganised peasants fled. With this pitiable incident the abortive insurrection terminated. O'Brien, for whose capture a reward of 500*l.* had been offered, successfully concealed himself from the police for several days. Tired of hiding, he determined to go straight home, and on 5 Aug. was arrested at the railway station at Thurles by Hulme, a guard in the employment of the railway company. O'Brien was sent by special train to Dublin the same day, and lodged in Kilmainham gaol. He was tried at Clonmel by a special commission, consisting of Lord chief-justice Blackburne, Lord chief-justice Doherty, and Mr. Justice Moore, on 28 Sept. 1848. He was defended by James Whiteside (afterwards lord chief-justice of the queen's bench) and Francis Alexander Fitzgerald (afterwards a baron of the exchequer). The trial lasted nine days, and on 7 Oct. he was found guilty of high treason, the verdict of the jury being accompanied by a unanimous recommendation that his life should be spared. On the 9th he was sentenced by Blackburne to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. The writ of error, which was subsequently brought on purely technical grounds, was decided against O'Brien on 16 Jan. 1849 by the Irish court of queen's bench, whose judgment was confirmed by the House of Lords on 11 May following (Clark and Finnelly, *House of Lords Cases*, 1851, ii. 465–96). On the motion of Lord John Russell the House of Commons on 18 May ordered the speaker to issue a writ for a new election for the county of Limerick 'in the room of William Smith O'Brien, adjudged guilty of high treason,' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cv. 667–70). On the intimation to O'Brien that the queen had been advised to commute the sentence of death into transportation for life, he declared that he preferred death to transportation, and insisted that the government had no power to force him to accept the commutation of the sentence. Accordingly an 'act to remove doubts concerning the transportation of offenders under judgment of death, to whom mercy may be extended in Ireland' (12 & 13 Vict. c. 27), was rapidly passed through both houses, and received the royal assent on 26 June. On 29 July following O'Brien was sent on board the Swift from Kingstown to Tasmania. On reaching Hobart Town he refused a ticket-of-leave, which had been accepted by his companions in exile. He was accordingly confined on Maria Island, from which he made an ineffectual attempt to escape, and was subsequently removed to Port Arthur. Owing to 'the statement made and repeated several times at long intervals by Lord Palmerston in the House of Com-

mons,' it was generally supposed that O'Brien disapproved of the plan adopted by John Mitchel in escaping from Tasmania. This, however, is not the case, as O'Brien at a public dinner given to him at Melbourne in 1854 expressed his entire approval of the manner of Mitchel's escape, and asserted that his only reason for not adopting it himself was that he was not prepared to take a step which would have rendered it impossible for him to return to Ireland (McCarthy, *History of our own Times*, 1880, vol. iv. p. vi).

His health having broken down, O'Brien was induced to accept a ticket-of-leave, and, having given his parole, was allowed to reside in the district of New Norfolk, whence he subsequently removed to Avoca. There he remained until a pardon was granted to him (26 Feb. 1854) on condition that he should not set his foot in the United Kingdom. In 1854 he came to Europe, and settled at Brussels with his family. Here he completed his 'Principles of Government, or Meditations in Exile' (Dublin, 1856, 8vo, 2 vols.), the greater part of which had been written by him in Tasmania. Receiving an unconditional pardon in May 1856, O'Brien returned to Ireland in July of that year. Though he took no further active part in politics, he frequently contributed letters to the 'Nation' on Irish topics. In 1859 he made a voyage to America, and upon his return in November of that year he delivered two lectures on his American tour in the hall of the Mechanics' Institute, Dublin. In 1863 he visited Poland. A letter written by him, dated 1 May 1863, was published in Paris under the title of 'Du véritable Caractère de l'Insurrection Polonaise de 1863' (8vo), and on 1 July 1863 he gave a lecture at the Rotunda, Dublin, for the benefit of the Polish relief fund. Early in 1864 he visited England for the sake of his health. He died at the Penrhyn Arms, Bangor, on 18 June 1864, aged 60. The arrival of his body at Dublin on 23 June was the scene of a great nationalist demonstration, and he was buried in Rathronan churchyard, co. Limerick, on the following day.

O'Brien, who was inordinately proud of his descent from the famous Brian Boroimhe, was a truthful, kind-hearted, vain man, of good abilities, and a great capacity for work. Though grave and frigid in his demeanour, and devoid of humour and eloquence, his chivalrous devotion to Ireland and the transparent integrity of his motives secured him the enthusiastic attachment of the people. The growth of his political views was curiously gradual. 'He advanced,' says Sir C. G. Duffy, 'slowly and tentatively, but he never made a backward step. An opinion which he accepted became part of his being, as inseparable from him as a function of his nature' (*Four Years of Irish History*, p. 547). Destitute of judgment and foresight, and incapable of prompt decision, O'Brien was singularly unfitted for the part of a revolutionary leader. In order to avoid forfeiture, O'Brien, previously to the insurrection in 1848, conveyed his property to trustees for the benefit of his family. On his return to Ireland he instituted a chancery suit against the trustees, but a compromise was ultimately arrived at on O'Brien's formal resignation of his position as a landed proprietor in consideration of an annuity of 2,000*l*. His eldest brother Lucius succeeded his father as the fifth baronet in March 1837, and in July 1855 became thirteenth Baron Inchiquin on the death of his kinsman, James, third marquis of Thomond, his right to the barony being confirmed by the committee of privileges of the House of Lords on 11 April 1862. The surviving brothers and sisters of Lord Inchiquin (with the exception of William Smith O'Brien) were by royal license dated 12 Sept. 1862 granted the style and precedence of the younger children of a baron.

O'Brien married, on 19 Sept. 1832, Lucy Caroline, eldest daughter of Joseph Gabbett of High Park, co. Limerick, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. His wife died on 13 June 1861. The voluminous correspondence addressed to O'Brien, to which Sir C. G. Duffy was given access when writing his 'Young Ireland,' is in the possession of Mr. Edward William O'Brien at Cahirmoyle. A statue of O'Brien by Thomas Farrell, R.H.A., was erected in 1870 at the end of Westmorland Street, Dublin, close to O'Connell Bridge. The only painting of O'Brien is a small miniature in the possession of Mr. E. W. O'Brien.

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text the following, among others, have been consulted: Walpole's Hist. of England, 1880–6, vols. iii. and iv.; Dillon's Life of John Mitchel, 1888; Mitchel's Jail Journal, 1868; Mitchel's Hist. of Ireland, 1869, ii. 302–460; Sullivan's New Ireland, 1878, pp. 1–103; Sullivan's Speeches from the Dock, 1887, pp. 110–37; Doheny's Felon's Track, 1867; Lecky's Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland, 1871, pp. 314–15; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr. 1878, pp. 368–71; Wills's Irish Nation, 1875, iv. 44–8; Read's Cabinet of Irish Lit. 1880, iii. 275–9; Hodges's Report of the Trial of William Smith O'Brien for High Treason, 1849; Times for 18, 20, 21, 24, 27 June 1864; Freeman's Journal for 20, 23,

24, 25 June 1864; Nation for 18 and 25 June 1864; Annual Reg. 1848, chron. pp. 93–6, 364–373, 389–445, 1864 pt. ii. pp. 199–201; Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. pp. 250–2; Burke's Peerage, 1893, pp. 751–2; Foster's Peerage, 1883, pp. 385–6; Graduati Cantabr. 1884, p. 385; Welch's Harrow School Register, 1894, p. 41; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iii. 368; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 312, 325, 362, 377, 395, 411; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

O'BROLCHAIN, FLAIBHERTACH (*d.* 1175), first bishop of Derry, belonged to a family which produced several learned men and distinguished ecclesiastics from the twelfth to the thirteenth century. They were descended from Suibhne Meann, king of Ireland from 615 to 628, and their clan was called Cinel Fearadhaich, from the king's grandfather Fearadhach, who was fourth in descent from Eoghan, son of Niall Naighiallach, so that they were one of the branches of the Cinel Eoghain. Flaibhertach O'Brolchain was abbot of Derry in 1150, and as such was the chief of the Columban churches in Ireland, and entitled Comharba Choluim Chille, or successor of Columba. Derry had been burned in 1149, and in 1150 he made a visitation of Cinel Eoghain, obtaining grants from the whole territory—a gold ring, his horse and outfit from Muircheartach O'Lochlainn [q.v.] as king of Ireland, and twenty cows as king of Ailech; a horse from every chief, which would have given him about fifty from the Cinel Eoghain; a cow from every two biatachs, or great farmers; a cow from every three saerthachs, or free tenants; and a cow from every four diomhains, or men of small means. In 1158 he attended an ecclesiastical convocation at Bric Mic Taidhg in Uí Laeghaire, a district of Meath, at which a papal legate was present; and it was resolved that he should have 'a chair like every other bishop.' This is generally considered the foundation of the bishopric as distinct from the abbacy of Derry. After the synod he visited the territory of Uí Eachdhach Cobha, now Iveagh, co. Down, and Dal Cairbre, the site of which has not before been determined, but which is no doubt the same as Dalriada, the part of Antrim north of the mountain Slemish, called after Cairbre Riada, son of Conaire II, king of Ireland. Flaibhertach thus visited the two parts of Ulidia, or Lesser Ulster, and obtained from its king, O'Duinnsleibhe, a horse, five cows, and a 'screaball'—probably a payment in some kind of coin—an ounce of gold from the king's wife, a horse from each chief, and a sheep from each hearth. In 1161 he freed the churches and communities of Durrow, Kells, Swords, Lambay, Moone, Skreen (co. Meath), Columbkille (co. Longford), Kilcolumb, Columbkille (co. Kilkenny), Ardcolum, and Mornington, from all dues to the kings and chiefs of Meath and Leinster, and visited Ossory. He pulled down more than eighty houses which stood adjacent to the cathedral of Derry, and built round it an enclosure of masonry called Caisil an urlair, the stone close of the floor, in 1162; and in 1163 built a limekiln at Derry seventy feet square in twenty days. This was probably in preparation for rebuilding his cathedral, which he did in 1164, with the aid of Muircheartach O'Lochlainn. He made it eighty feet long, a vast extent compared with the very small churches then common in Ireland; but, as it is recorded to have been finished in forty days, it cannot have been an elaborate structure. In the same year (*Annals of Ulster*) Augustin, chief priest of Iona; Dubhsidhe, lector there; MacGilladuibh, head of the hermitage; and MacForcellaigh, head of the association called the Fellowship of God, and others, came to ask him to accept the vacant abbacy of Iona. The Cinel Eoghain, Muircheartach O'Lochlainn, and Gilla-Mac-Liag, coarb of Patrick, all opposed his leaving them, and he did not go. He died at Derry in 1175, and was succeeded in the abbacy of Derry by Gilla MacLiag O'Branain, of a family which furnished several abbots to Derry. Other important members of the learned family of O'Brolchain are:

Maelbrighde O'Brolchain (*d.* 1029), who is called in the 'Annals' priomhshaor or archwright of Ireland.

Maelisa O'Brolchain (*d.* 1086), who lived for the first part of his life in Inishowen, co. Donegal, at Bothchonais, where an old graveyard and a very ancient stone cross, with an ox carved on its base, still indicate his place of residence. He afterwards migrated to Lismore, co. Waterford, and there built a dertheach or oratory. He is described in the 'Annals' as learned in literature (filidhecht) in both languages, i.e. in Irish and Latin. He died on 16 Jan. 1086. Colgan states that he possessed some manuscripts in the handwriting of Maelisa O'Brolchain.

Maelcoluim O'Brolchain (*d.* 1122), bishop of Armagh.

Maelbrighte O'Brolchain (*d.* 1140), bishop of Armagh.

Maelbrighte Mac an tSair O'Brolchain (*d.* 1197), bishop of Kildare.

Domhnall O'Brolchain (*d.* 1202), prior of Iona. He built part of the existing cathedral at Iona, and on the capital of the south-east column, under the tower, close to the angle between the south transept and choir,

are the remains of an inscription, which was perfect in 1844, 'Donaldus Obrolchan fecit hoc opus,' but has since been defaced, and now shows only some fragments of letters at the beginning and end. He died on 27 April 1202.

Flann O'Brolchain (*fl.* 1219), abbot of Derry, was elected coarb of St. Columba in 1219. He was elected by the Cinel Eoghain, and the community of Derry opposed him. Aedh O'Neill put him into office, but the community of Derry soon after expelled him and elected another abbot.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. ii. and iii.; Annals of Ulster, ed. M'Carthy, vol. ii. Rolls Ser.; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy, vol. i. Rolls Ser.; Reeves's Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore; Reeves's Life of St. Columba, written by Adamnan, Dublin, 1857; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ.] N. M.

O'BRUADAIR, DAVID (*fl.* 1650–1694), Irish poet, was born in Limerick, and had already begun to write verses in 1650. He knew little English, but was learned in Irish literature and history, and wrote the difficult metre known as Dan direch correctly. He was a Jacobite, and warmly attached to the old families of Munster. He detested the English nation and language and the protestant religion. His writings supply the best existing evidence of the feelings of the Irish-speaking gentry and men of letters in Munster in the latter half of the seventeenth century. Nearly all his poems refer to events of his own time, and are of a high order of literary merit. Large fragments have been printed and translated by Standish Hayes O'Grady in the 'Catalogue of Irish Manuscripts' in the British Museum, and some small extracts by John O'Daly in his edition of Ormonde's 'Panygyric.' Over twenty of his poems are extant, and their approximate chronological order is: (1) of fifty stanzas, about 1652, 'Crecht do dhail me am arrthach galair' ('A wound that has reduced me to the condition of a vessel of disease'), on the laying down of their arms by the Irish. (2) Epithalamium, in prose and verse, on the marriage of Oliver Stephen to Eleanora, daughter of John FitzRedmond Burke of Cahirmoyle, co. Limerick, beginning 'Cuirfed cluain ar chrobaing ghelghall' ('Upon a couple of white English I will attempt a bit of cajolery'), written in December 1674; he had himself attended the wedding, having heard of it when near Youghal. (3) A political poem on Ireland's ills from 1641 to 1684, of twenty-six stanzas and a ceangal or summary. (4) Advice to a trooper named James O'Eichthighern, going to serve under Tyrconnel, full of scorn for the English, written on 13 Oct. 1686, and beginning 'A thruipfhir mas musgailt o'n mbaile t'áilgeas' ('Oh trooper, if thy desire be to rouse out from home!'); this was perhaps the most popular of his poems. (5) 'Caithréim an dara King Sémus' ('Triumphs of the second King James'), written in October 1686. (6) Address to John Keating, chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland in 1688. (7) On the taking of their horses and arms from the protestants, beginning 'Ináit an mhagaidhse i naitreabaibh gall do bha' ('In place of the derisive mirth which prevailed in the homes of protestants'), written 26 Feb. 1688. (8) 'Na dronga sin d'iompuig cúl re creasaibh Eorpa' ('Those people that have turned their back on all the rest of Europe'); in praise of James II and dispraise of William III, written on 24 Dec. 1688. (9) Address of welcome to Sir James Cotter, M.P., on his return from England. (10) Answer to a poem in praise of James, duke of Ormonde, entitled 'Freagra Dhaibhi ui Bruadair ar an láinbhréig sin' ('Answer of David O'Bruadair to that out-and-out lie'). (11) On Sarsfield's destruction of the siege-train brought against Limerick at Ballineety, composed for the Earl of Lucan at the time, 1690, beginning 'A rí na cruinne dorighne isi is gach ní uirre ata dénta' ('Oh king of the globe that madest it and all things on it that are created!'); the poem is of eighteen stanzas and a ceangal. One of the two copies in the British Museum is a transcript of the poet's original manuscript (Add. MS. 29614, fol. 43*b*). (12) 'Longar langar Eirenn' ('Ireland's hurly-burly'), a poem of forty stanzas and a ceangal, written in 1691. The writer laments the dissensions of the Irish, and praises Sarsfield's party. The ceangal declares the poet's disappointment and poverty. (13) Short poem on the exile of the native gentry after the siege of Limerick. (14) Short poem ridiculing those who, to be in the fashion, tried to speak English, 'Ní chanaid glór acht gósta gairbhbhérla' ('They utter not a sound but the mere ghost of rough English'). (15) On people who had become protestants after the surrender of Limerick, 'Gidh ainbfiosach feannaire nár fhiar a ghlún' ('How much soever this or that extortioner that has not bent his knee'), written in October 1692. (16) A lament of forty-two verses for the loss of the poet's ancient patrons among the gentry, and the exaltation of churls in their place, written on 1 Nov. 1692, and beginning 'Mithigh soichéim go siol gCarrthaig' ('Time it is to take a pleasant journey to the MacCarthys'). (17) A wish for a second Brian Boroimhe [see BRIAN, 926–1014], 'Is mairg nach fiadaid triatha chloinne Eibhir: Aithris ar

riaghail Bhriain mhic Chinnéide' ('Woe is me that the leaders of the children of Eber cannot reproduce the rule of Brian, son of Cenneite!'). (18) Address to our Lady, 'Eist m'osnadh a Mhuire mhór' ('Hear my groaning, oh great Mary!'), of twenty-one stanzas and a ceangal. (19) Epithalamium for the marriage of Dominic Roche and Una Bourke of Cahirmoyle, in which the poet states that, much as he loves good drink, he is obliged to pass it by when a previous conversation in English is necessary, so little has he the power 'mo theanga do chuibhriughadh dochum an ghaillbhearla do labhairt' ('to fetter my tongue towards speaking the foreign language'). (20) Address to Ireland, under the name of 'Síle ní Chorbáin,' as if she were a lady who had married and left off being bountiful to the poets. (21) A poem on the passion, in twenty-four verses, 'Adhraim tha a thaidhbhse ar grú!' ('I adore thee, oh price of our blood!') (22) A longer poem on the same subject, 'Go brath a mheic rug Muire miorbhuileach' ('For ever is the Son that Mary miraculously bore'). (23) 'Do bhi duine eigin roimh an ré si' ('There was a certain man before this time').

He made a transcript of the 'Leabhar Irse' of the literary family of O'Maolconaire, which is in the library of Trinity College, Dublin.

[S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of the Irish MSS. in the British Museum, in which large parts of several poems are printed; Manuscripts in the British Museum (Addit. 29614, written by John O'Murchadha of Raheenagh, co. Cork, born in 1700, contains many of these poems; Egerton 154 contains others); O'Reilly in the Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820; O'Daly's Reliques of Irish Jacobite Poetry, Dublin, 1849.]

N. M.

O'BRYAN, WILLIAM (1778–1868), founder of the Bible Christian sect, claimed descent from one of Oliver Cromwell's Irish officers who settled at Boconnock, Cornwall, on the Restoration, probably the Colonel William Bryan, or Brayne, from Ireland who was employed in the pacification of the highlands of Scotland in 1654, and afterwards, with the rank of lieutenant-general, commanded the forces in Jamaica (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, and 1657–9; WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 592; *Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 405).

After the settlement of the family in Cornwall the name was spelt indifferently Bryan or Bryant, and William O'Bryan was the first to restore the Irish orthography. He was the second son of a substantial yeoman who owned several farms in the coterminous parishes of Luxulyan, Lanivet, and Lanivery, Cornwall, by Thomasine, daughter of John Lawry of Luxulyan, and was born at Gunwen, Luxulyan, on 6 Feb. 1778. Both his parents were church people, but had joined the Methodist Society before their marriage. His maternal grandmother was a quakeress. From the first an extremely religious lad, O'Bryan was much impressed by the preaching of John Wesley, and studied his 'Christian Pattern.' Other favourite books were Law's 'Serious Call,' Baxter's 'Saints' Rest,' and Bunyan's 'Holy War.' His actual conversion took place on 5 Nov. 1795, and he at once began to preach, and for some time laboured with marked success in East Cornwall and West Devon. Differences with the methodists in regard to matters of discipline led to his expulsion from their society in November 1810. He continued his labours, however, and gradually formed a little sect of his own, which was formally constituted in 1816 under the designation of Arminian Bible Christians. The tenets of the Bryanites—as these sectaries were popularly called—did not materially differ from those of the Arminian Methodists.

O'Bryan was a man of immense zeal and some power, but his methods of church government were felt by his adherents to be unduly autocratic, and in 1829 the major part of them seceded and formed themselves into a separate society under the name of Bible Christians. The omission of the term Arminian, however, denoted no modification of doctrine, and the new society continued to cherish the memory of its founder. Its members now number more than thirty thousand. In 1831 O'Bryan emigrated to America, where he preached much, but failed to found a church. During his later years he resided at Brooklyn, New York, but frequently visited England. He died at Brooklyn on 8 Jan. 1868.

O'Bryan married on 9 July 1803 Catherine, daughter of William Cowlin, farmer, of Perranzabuloe, Cornwall, a woman of strong understanding and fervent piety, by whom he was assisted in his work. She died at Brooklyn in March 1860.

O'Bryan published the following works: 1. 'The Rules of Society, or a Guide to conduct for those who desire to be Arminian Bible Christians, with a Preface stating the Causes of Separation between William O'Bryan and the People called Methodists,' 2nd ed., Launceston, 1812, 12mo. 2. 'A Collection of Hymns for the Use of the People called Arminian Bible Christians' (based upon the Wesleyan hymn-book), Devon, Stoke Damerel, 1825, 12mo. 3. 'Travels in the

United States of America,' London, 1836, 12mo.

[Stevenson's Jubilee Memorial of Incidents in the Rise and Progress of the Bible Christian Connexion, 1866; Bible Christian Magazine, 1868; Thorne's William O'Bryan, 1888; Hayman's History of the Methodist Revival of the Last Century in its Relations to North Devon, 1885; Digest of the Rules and Regulations of the People denominated Bible Christians, 1838; Allen's Liskeard, p. 106; Complete Parochial History of Cornwall, 1870, iii. 195; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; London Quarterly Review, July 1887.] J. M. R.

O'BRYEN, DENNIS (1755–1832), dramatist and political pamphleteer, born in Ireland in 1755, became a surgeon, but relinquished the practice of his profession and settled in London, where he distinguished himself as a zealous political partisan of Fox, with whom he was on terms of great intimacy. The work which first brought him into notice was an ironical 'Defence of the Earl of Shelburne from the Reproaches of his numerous Enemies, in a Letter to Sir George Saville, bart., to which is added a Postscript addressed to the Earl of Stair' relative to his pamphlet on the state of the public debt, London, 1782, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1783. He next wrote 'A Friend in Need is a Friend indeed,' a three-act comedy performed at the Haymarket Theatre on 5 July 1783, but not printed. The cast included Palmer, Edwin, Parsons, Baddeley, and Mrs. Inchbald. This play, which in some respects resembled Goldsmith's 'Good-natured Man,' was acted eight times, but did not meet with a very cordial reception, and it gave rise to a newspaper controversy between the author and Colman, the manager of the theatre (Baker, *Biogr. Dramatica*, 1812, i. 545, ii. 252; Genest, vi. 281).

In 1784 he published another ironical work, entitled 'A Gleam of Comfort to this distracted Empire, demonstrating the Fairness and Reasonableness of National Confidence in the present Ministry'—meaning the ministry of Pitt. About the same time he published two papers, called 'The Reasoner,' which subsequently appeared in several compilations, the first being attributed by the compiler to Lord Erskine, and the second to Sheridan. In 1786 he printed 'A View of the Commercial Treaty with France,' negotiated by William Eden, afterwards Lord Auckland [q. v.] This was followed by 'Lines written at Twickenham,' 1788, in which year, immediately upon the king's illness, he published anonymously 'The Prospect before us, being a Series of Papers upon the great Question [i.e. of the regency] which now agitates the Public Mind.' This was reproduced under the title of 'The Regency Question,' with a new preface, in consequence of the discussions caused by the return of his majesty's malady in 1810. In 1796 he published 'Utrum Horum? The Government or the Country?' which rapidly passed through three editions.

Upon the change of ministry in 1806 he succeeded to the lucrative sinecure of deputy paymaster-general, and in the same year he was appointed by Fox to the patent office of marshal of the admiralty at the Cape of Good Hope, worth, it was said, 4,000*l.* per annum. He died at Margate on 13 Aug. 1832. He had resided in London in Craven Street, Strand. His political correspondence was sold by auction a year or two after his death.

[Addit. MS. 12099; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 255; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 189, 1835, i. 48; Literary Gazette, 6 Dec. 1834, p. 820; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, ii. 87; Reuss's Register of Authors, ii. 147, Suppl. p. 293; Watkins's Memoirs of Sheridan, ii. 348.] T. C.

O'BRYEN, EDWARD (1754?–1808), rear-admiral, born about 1754, after serving for nearly five years in the Æolus in the Mediterranean, and for upwards of three in the Prudent in the East Indies with Sir John Clerke, passed his examination on 9 Aug. 1775, being then, according to his certificate, more than twenty-one. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 11 April 1778. In 1779–80 he was serving in the Ambuscade frigate attached to the Channel fleet, and early in 1781 went out to the West Indies in the Monsieur, from which he was appointed to the Actæon, on the Jamaica station. On 17 March 1783 he was promoted to the command of the Jamaica sloop, and on 6 Aug. 1783 was posted to the Resistance of 44 guns, which, in the following year, he brought home and paid off. For the next eleven years he seems to have remained on half-pay, and in June 1795 was appointed to the Windsor Castle, which he joined in the Mediterranean and brought to England in the following year, with the flag of Rear-admiral Man on board. In April 1797 he was appointed to the Nassau, but it seems doubtful if he ever joined her. In July he joined the Monarch as flag-captain of Vice-admiral Onslow, and had a very distinguished part in the battle of Camperdown on 11 Oct. Sir William Hotham [q. v.] noted that 'soon after the action a nobleman very unkindly insinuated to the king that it was a lucky thing for Sir Richard Onslow that he had O'Bryen for his captain. His Majesty differed, and told his lordship they were equally brave men.' The circumstance

was reported to O'Bryen, who declared emphatically 'from the time in which the enemy appeared to the hour at which the action ended, Sir Richard Onslow was his own captain.' From 1801 to 1803 O'Bryen commanded the Kent in the Mediterranean. In May 1803 he was invalided. He had no further service; was promoted to be rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1805, and died on 18 Dec. 1808.

[Official documents in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1809, i. 87.] J. K. L.

O'BYRNE, FIAGH Mac HUGH (1544?–1597), in Irish Fiacha mac Aodha na Broin, chief of the sept of the O'Byrnes of Wicklow, called Gabhal-Raghnaill, born about 1544, was the lineal descendant of Cathaeir Mor, king of Ireland in the second century. He was a man of great ambition and considerable ability, but, as Spenser remarked, he derived his importance chiefly from the wild and inaccessible nature of his country and its proximity to the metropolis. After the death in 1580 of Dunlaing, son of Edmund, the last inaugurated O'Byrne, he was generally recognised as chief of the O'Byrnes; but his authority was always more or less disputed by members of the senior branch, and it is probable that their jealousy of him ultimately led to his ruin. He is first mentioned in connection with the escape of Sir Edmund Butler from Dublin Castle in September 1569, at which time he was apparently about twenty-five years of age. Two years later, in April 1571, he combined with Rory Oge O'More [q. v.] in an attack on the Pale. But he first became notorious owing to his implication in the murder, in May 1572, of Robert Browne of Mulcranan in co. Wexford. For his share in this outrage he was prosecuted by Captain Francis Agard, seneschal of Wicklow, and, though he himself managed to escape, his brother and two of his principal followers were killed. Owing, however, to the unsettled state of the country, the lord-deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam, was afraid to pursue an extreme course with him, and, with the assistance of Agard and the Earl of Kildare, he was in good hope of inducing Fiagh to surrender the real murderers of Browne as 'the price of his own redemption.' But his purpose was frustrated by the officious zeal of the seneschal of Wexford, Nicholas White, 'and his frindes thundring abroade (in advauncement of their owne credit) the Q[ueen's] Indignacon and resolucon never to pardon any the partakers of Brownes murther.' Fitzwilliam was unable to retrieve White's blunder, and Fiagh, being confined to his own territory, revenged himself by plundering the farmers in Wexford and the Pale. On 26 Aug. he invaded Wexford with three or four hundred followers, and having fired a number of villages, including that of Nicholas Devereux of Dunbrody, and having defeated the seneschal who tried to intercept him, he retired in safety with his plunder to his fastness in Glenmalure. In February 1573 government granted him a pardon. Later in the year his sister married Rory Oge O'More; and Fiagh, as he was returning from the wedding in Leix through Kildare, was attacked by the sheriff of that county, Maurice Fitzjames of Ballyshannon; but the sheriff, 'being traitorously forsaken of his men, was taken prisoner and ledd away into the glennes of Cowlranyll.' At first Fiagh refused to surrender him unless 'he would condescend to pay 800*l.* ransom and be sworn never to seek revenge for his taking,' but he ultimately consented 'for a consideration' to give him up to Captain Agard.

For several subsequent years Fiagh ceased to cause the government any trouble. After the death of his brother-in-law Rory Oge, in July 1578, some anxiety was felt lest he should be tempted to revenge his death; but, by the good offices of Sir Henry Harington, he was induced to submit formally to Sir William Drury in Christ Church, Dublin, on 21 Sept. In professing his wish to live as became a loyal subject, he complained, not without some show of reason, that he had been driven into rebellious courses by the violence of his neighbours, who had killed his uncle and were seeking his own destruction. A few days later he renewed his submission at Castledermot. 'Ffeagh M'Hughe,' wrote Drury to Burghley at the time, '[is] the most doubted man of Leinster after the death of Rorie Oge.'

For some time Fiagh faithfully observed his promise; but in April 1580 Captain Masterson, seneschal of Wexford, killed a number of the Kavanaghs, some of whom were near allied to him, and Fiagh swore to be revenged. Having become reconciled to his ancient enemy, Gerald Owen O'Byrne, 'by theire solempe oathe, by theire baghall' (i.e. crozier), he invaded Wexford, 'the most syvell and englishe country of all the Realme,' and utterly wasted it. He disclaimed any other motive for his conduct than personal hostility to Masterson; but, feeling probably that such excuse would not serve him at Dublin, he declined to justify himself before the council, and shortly afterwards threw in his lot with Viscount Baltinglas. In August he defeated, in a memorable encounter in Glenmalure, a strong force under the command of the deputy, Arthur,

fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q.v.] In September he plundered and burnt Rathmore and Tassagard in the Pale, but was overtaken and defeated by Lieutenant Francis Acham. On 19 Oct. he burnt Rathcoole, a prosperous village ten miles from Dublin, and the inhabitants of the suburbs trembled for their safety. During the winter he was held in check by a garrison stationed at Wicklow under Sir William Stanley. An attempt to dislodge the garrison on 12 Jan. 1581 failed, and a few days later Grey reported that he and Baltinglas 'woulde willinglye seeke peace, if they knewe what waye to begynne that it mighte not bee refused.' On 4 April Stanley and Captain Russell attempted to surprise Fiagh in his own country, but they found him on the alert, and were compelled, after burning his house of Ballinacor and killing a few churls, to retire. Towards the end of June Grey made a fresh attempt in person to capture him, 'every day hunting the glinnes,' so that Fiagh, finding himself 'thus ernestly followed and the garrisons planted so neere in his bosome,' was compelled to sue for peace, 'but his letters so arrogante, as thoughe he woulde haue yt none otherwise, but to haue therle of Desmonde, and all other his confederats conteined in yt as well as him self, and required, that in effecte, all the rebells of Leinster might depende vppon him, and vse whate religion he listed.' To these terms Grey refused to listen; but want of victuals compelling him to retire, and Fiagh shortly afterwards renewing his offer of submission to Sir Henry Harington, he consented, mainly in order to detach him from Baltinglas, to grant him a pardon. In December Fiagh gave offence by hanging a certain Captain Garrat, an ex-rebel, who had received a pardon on condition of giving information as to the part taken by the Earl of Kildare in the rebellion of Lord Baltinglas, and it was seriously proposed to hang Fiagh's pledges in retaliation. Eventually more moderate counsels prevailed, and for several years Fiagh caused little anxiety to government.

In June 1584 he presented himself before Sir John Perrot [q.v.] at Dublin, and consented to put in substantial pledges for his loyalty. The master of the rolls, Sir Nicholas White, after completing the circuit of Wicklow, visited him in August at Ballinacor, 'where Lawe never approched,' and reported favourably of him. A month or two later a number of cattle were lifted in the Pale, and 'carried with a pipe to the mountain.' Fiagh at once restored the cattle and surrendered the thieves to Perrot. Early in 1586 some of his pledges escaped out of Dublin Castle, but Fiagh appeared before the lord-deputy, decently clothed in English apparel, and, having exonerated himself and consented to put in fresh pledges, was granted a new pardon. Still there were not wanting circumstances that went to show that he was merely biding his time, and Sir Henry Wallop, who regarded all Irishmen with suspicion, thought it would be a good thing if he could be cut off. Perrot was much of Wallop's opinion, and offered, if permission were granted him, to have his head or drive him into the sea, and settle his country so that it should no longer be the gall of Leinster. Wallop, however, was obliged to admit that he had done little damage of late years, and that the worst that could be alleged against him was a propensity to harbour rebels. In July 1588 he renewed his submission to Perrot's successor, Sir William Fitzwilliam [q.v.] But he continued to be regarded with suspicion. His very existence so near the capital was looked upon as a standing menace to the public peace, and it was evident that nothing but a plausible excuse was wanted to induce government to make a fresh effort to suppress him. On 18 March 1594 his son-in-law, Walter Reagh Fitzgerald, and three of his sons attacked and burnt the house of Sir Piers Fitzjames Fitzgerald, sheriff of Kildare, at Ardree, near Athy, after Sir Piers had expelled Walter Reagh from Kildare. Sir Piers himself, his wife, two of his sisters, his daughter, and one gentlewoman perished in the fire. For this outrage government held Fiagh responsible, though he disclaimed all participation in it, and begged Burghley to intercede with the queen for his pardon. But Fitzwilliam was too ill and probably too wary to attack him in person, and left his punishment to his successor, Sir William Russell.

In January 1595 Russell captured and garrisoned Ballinacor, and made active preparations for hunting Fiagh out of his den. He was proclaimed a traitor, and a reward of 150*l.* offered for his capture and 100*l.* for his head. After the capture and execution of Walter Reagh in April, a camp was formed at Money, halfway between Tullow and Shillelagh, which the lord-deputy made his headquarters for several weeks. A number of Fiagh's relations, including his wife Rose, fell into his hands; but Fiagh, though he had one or two hairbreadth escapes, continued to elude his pursuers. On 30 May he was surprised by Captain Streete's company, but, though severely wounded and oppressed with age and sickness, he managed to escape. It seemed as if every effort to capture him was doomed to fail. He offered

to submit and to put in Owny Mac Rory Oge O'More as a pledge. He actually surrendered his son Turlough, and in November presented himself before the deputy in council, and upon his knees exhibited his submission and petition to be received to her majesty's mercy. The Irish government referred his case to the privy council, and meanwhile renewed his protection from time to time. In April 1596 he appealed to Burghley to mediate with the queen for his forgiveness and restoration to his chiefry. His petition was granted, but before the patent for his restoration arrived he had entered into a close alliance with Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone. In September he recaptured Ballinacor, and though to attack him would, in the general opinion, lead to a rupture with Tyrone, Russell, after some hesitation, determined to make the attempt. Before the end of the month a new fort was erected at Rathdrum, and, despite the protests of Tyrone, who insisted that Sir John Norris had passed his word for his pardon, Fiagh was hotly prosecuted during the winter. In February 1597 he was reported to be ready to submit to any conditions, but Russell had made up his mind to capture him at all hazards, and capture him he eventually did. On Sunday, 8 May, he was surprised by 'one Milborne, sergeant to Captain Lee,' and his captor was compelled by the fury of the soldiers to strike off his head. On his way back to Dublin the inhabitants greeted Russell 'with great joy and gladness, and bestowed many blessings on him for performing so good a deed, and delivering them from their long oppressions.'

Fiagh's head and quarters were for some time exposed over the gate of Dublin Castle. Four months later one Lane presented what purported to be his head to Cecil, but he was told that head-money had already been paid in Ireland. The head was given to a lad to bury, but instead of doing so he stuck it in a tree in Enfield Chase, where it was found by two boys looking for their cattle.

Fiagh was twice married. By his first wife he had three sons—Turlough, who appears to have been hanged in 1596 for his share in the attack on Sir Piers Fitzjames Fitzgerald; Phelim, who succeeded his father; and Redmond—and one daughter, who was married to Walter Reagh Fitzgerald. Fiagh's second wife was Rose, daughter of Turlough O'Toole, who, after being sentenced to be burnt as a traitor, was pardoned by the queen on promising to do service against her stepson. Two of her sisters were married to her stepsons Phelim and Redmond.

Fiagh's death did not, as had been expected, lead to the settlement of Wicklow. On the outbreak of Tyrone's rebellion in 1598, Phelim and Redmond immediately took up arms, the former in Wicklow, the latter joining the earl in Ulster. On 29 May 1599 Phelim routed a strong force under Sir Henry Harington between Ballinacor and Rathdrum, but was shortly afterwards defeated by the Earl of Essex in the neighbourhood of Arklow. During that winter and the following year he created great havoc in the Pale, and in December 1600 Mountjoy made a determined effort to suppress him. Stealthily crossing the snow-covered mountains of Wicklow from the west, he unexpectedly appeared with a strong force before Ballinacor, at the head of Glenmalure, on Christmas eve. Phelim saved himself by escaping naked out of a back window, but his wife and son were captured. The deputy remained in the neighbourhood for three weeks, and Phelim, 'to vent his anger, daily offered slight skirmishes upon advantage, but his heart was nothing eased therewith, being continually beaten.' He eventually submitted, and on 10 May 1601 Mountjoy gave warrant to pass a pardon for him and his followers.

It was evidently the intention of government to restore him to his chiefry, and in 1613 he represented co. Wicklow in parliament. But in 1623 a scheme was set on foot by Lord-deputy Falkland to establish a plantation in his country. The design did not meet with the approval of the commissioners for Irish affairs, who suggested that the lands belonging to the O'Byrnes as a clan should be allotted to them individually at profitable rents. Their suggestion, however, was not acted upon, and two years later Falkland announced that he had discovered a formidable conspiracy against the state, in which two of Phelim's sons were implicated. He again suggested the advisability of planting the O'Byrnes' territory, and again the commissioners for Irish affairs stood between him and the O'Byrnes, advising, 'as the best course to reduce that barbarous country to some good settlement,' that a grant should be made to Phelim of all the lands claimed by him, on condition that he in turn made a grant in freehold of two hundred acres to each of his younger sons. The suggestion of the commissioners was again ignored by Falkland, who on 27 Aug. 1628 announced that Phelim and five of his sons had been indicted on a charge of conspiracy, that a true bill had been found against them by a Wicklow jury, and that, pending their trial, they had been committed to Dublin Castle. But Phelim had power-

ful friends at court, and a committee of the Irish privy council was appointed to investigate the matter impartially. In the end, Phelim was found innocent of the charges preferred against him, and he and his sons were restored to their liberty. It is uncertain when he died. He married Una Ni Tuathail, called in English Winifred O'Toole, and by her, who died of grief in consequence of his arrest in 1628, he had eight sons and one daughter.

[Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, v. 1746, vi. 2017; State Papers, Ireland, Eliz., and Chas. I; O'Byrne's Historical Remin scences of the O'Byrnes, London, 1843; O'Toole's The O'Tooles, anciently lords of Powerscourt, etc., Dublin; Spenser's View of the Present State of Ireland; Gilbert's Account of the National MSS. of Ireland, p. 218; Moryson's Itinerary, pt. ii. bks. i. and ii.; O'Sullevan Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Gardiner's Hist. of England, viii. 20–6; Hickson's Ireland in the Seventeenth Century; Gilbert's Hist. of the Irish Confederation; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 55; Harl. MS. 1425; Leabhar Branach, or Book of the O'Byrnes, in Trinity Coll. Dubl., MS. H.i. 14, containing several poems in celebration of Fiagh Mac Hugh; and Brit. Mus. M.S. Eg. 176.] R. D.

O'CAHAN or **O'KANE, Sir DONNELL BALLAGH** or 'the freckled' (*d.* 1617?), in Irish Domhnall na Cathain, Irish chieftain, was eldest son of Rory O'Cahan, who died on 14 April 1598, when Donnell succeeded to his possessions in Ulster. These were very extensive, and were situated chiefly round Dungiven, co. Londonderry. The O'Cahan was Tyrone's principal vassal or 'uriaght,' and had the privilege of inaugurating each successor to the O'Neill. Before the end of 1598 O'Cahan was in rebellion under Tyrone, in command of sixty horse and sixty foot; during the next four years O'Cahan, with his brother Rory, was actively opposing Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] in Ulster, and more than once his lands were ravaged (cf. Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 362, &c.) After the siege of Kinsale he saw that the struggle was hopeless, and thinking, no doubt, that a timely return to allegiance would enable him to secure substantial advantages at Tyrone's expense, he gave in his submission to Docwra and suffered forfeiture of one-third of his lands. From that time he served on the English side, furnishing a force of 50 horse and 150 foot at his own expense. The lord deputy, Mountjoy, promised in return that O'Cahan should hold his lands direct from the crown; but before the promise was carried out Tyrone submitted, and received a fresh grant of all his lands. He now attempted to revenge himself on O'Cahan for his desertion, and demanded O'Cahan's submission, two hundred cows, and the promise of an annual rent; as a pledge for its fulfilment he took possession of a large district belonging to O'Cahan. On the other hand, O'Cahan maintained that as soon as he had performed certain services due to the O'Neill, he was as much lord of his own land as any English freeholder; but knowing that Tyrone was supported by Mountjoy, he submitted for the time, and signed an agreement withdrawing all claims to independence.

In 1606 George Montgomery, bishop of Derry, instigated O'Cahan to proceed at law against Tyrone, who was attempting further aggressions, and had driven off all the cattle he could find in O'Cahan's district. The government were now inclined to support Tyrone's chief vassals, who might prove a check upon his power, and O'Cahan felt sure of a favourable hearing; his request for the services of Sir John Davis [q. v.], attorney-general, was granted, and in May he laid his case before the deputy and privy council. At the trial Tyrone behaved with violence, and snatched from O'Cahan's hands the paper from which he was reading; an order was made that two-thirds of the lands should remain in O'Cahan's possession, while Tyrone should hold the remaining third until the question was decided; shortly afterwards Tyrone fled.

O'Cahan was knighted on 20 June 1607, and in the same year was a commissioner to administer justice in Ulster in place of Tyrone and Tyrconnell; but the removal of Tyrone gradually led to O'Cahan's assumption of a position of hostility to the government. He had territorial disputes with Montgomery, who had supported him against Tyrone, because he thought O'Cahan would be a less powerful neighbour; and his refusal to submit to the crown officers until a force had been despatched to compel him lent colour to Chichester's suspicion that O'Cahan was implicated in O'Dogherty's designs [see O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir]. His brothers actually joined in the subsequent rising, but O'Cahan took no part in it, as he had at his own request been placed in confinement at Dublin Castle. After five months' imprisonment Chichester asked leave to release him, but this was refused, and O'Cahan remained in Dublin Castle till June 1609, when he was indicted on six charges of treason. The failure of the government, however, to obtain a verdict against Sir Neill O'Donnell induced them to postpone O'Cahan's trial, and he was sent to London and imprisoned in the Tower. Here, in spite of his petitions and complaints of the illegality of the proceeding, he remained, attended by his wife, until his death, which apparently took place in 1617.

O'Cahan married, firstly, a daughter of the Earl of Tyrone; her repudiation by O'Cahan was one of Tyrone's complaints against him (Hill, *Macdonnells of Antrim*, p. 219). Mary, daughter of Hugh MacManus O'Donnell, is said to have been a second wife of O'Cahan; but her matrimonial relations were very complicated. She is said to have been the wife in O'Cahan's lifetime of two other men, one of whom was Teige O'Rourke (Cox, *Hibernia Anglicana*, ii. 32). O'Cahan was succeeded by Rory, a younger son, according to O'Hart's 'Irish Pedigrees,' 1887, i. 624–5 (cf. *Ulster Journal of Archæology*, iv. 140–5, where Rory is confused with his father).

[O'Cahan's case is dealt with in great detail in the Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1608–14, and notices of him are contained in the prefaces to these volumes; see also Gardiner's Hist. of England, chap. x. throughout; Carew MSS. passim; Annals of Four Masters, s. a. 1598; Dockwra's Narration in the Celtic Society's Miscellany; O'Sullevan's Hist. Cath. Ibern. Compendium; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary, pt. ii. pp. 226, 236, &c.; Stafford's Hibernia Pacata; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Carte's Ormonde, i. 25, 43; Walpole's Kingdom of Ireland, passim; Meehan's Fate of the Earl of Tyrone, passim; Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim and Montgomery MSS. passim; Miss Hickson's Ireland in the 17th Cent. i. 2, &c.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.] A. F. P.

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY (1797–1880), historian, youngest son in a large family, was born in Ireland on 28 Feb. 1797, and there carefully educated. About 1820 he went for two years to Paris to study medicine. In 1823 he emigrated to Canada, and completed his student's career at Quebec, where he was admitted to practise in 1827. His wit and genial manner, combined with an earnest character and skill in his profession, soon attracted friends and brought him practice, and about 1830 he removed to Montreal.

O'Callaghan early took part in political life; in Quebec he had joined in organising the Society of the Friends of Ireland. At Montreal he took an active part at political meetings, and wrote political articles. In 1834 he became editor of the 'Vindicator,' the organ of the Canadian 'patriots;' and in 1835 was elected for Yamaska, in the assembly of Upper Canada, where he posed as one of the leaders of the revolutionary party, dressed in Canadian homespun, as their fashion was, in order to encourage home industries. On 6 Nov. 1835 the office of his paper was attacked and wrecked by members of the tory Doric Club. In October 1837 the revolutionary party met at Richelieu River to determine their final course of action, and O'Callaghan supported Papineau in condemning the resort to arms. When the crisis came, however, he took the field with others, and was in the action at St. Denis on 23 Nov. On the failure of the rising he fled with Papineau to the States, and on 29 Nov. 1837 a reward was offered for his apprehension as a traitor.

O'Callaghan found such a congenial home in New York that, when his companions returned to Canada under amnesty, he remained in the States, removing to Albany, where he practised as a doctor, and also edited the 'Northern Light,' an industrial journal. His interest in one of the current questions induced him to study the records of the State of New York, and, struck by the richness of the material buried there, he was led to investigate the old Dutch records. In 1846 he published the first volume of his 'History of New Netherland, or New York under the Dutch.' The work marked an epoch in the historical research of the United States; it was the first real history of New York State. Yet O'Callaghan lost money over the first volume, which he made up only by publishing the second himself in 1849. One of the immediate results of this work was J. R. Broadhead's mission to consult the archives of the chief European states for illustrations of the New York history. O'Callaghan was requested to edit the results of these labours, and eleven quarto volumes of 'State Records, or Documentary History of the State of New York,' 1849–51, with a full index, are a monument of his care and ability. It was while preparing this work that he called public attention to the value of the 'Jesuit Relations,' which he issued in 1847.

For some years O'Callaghan was attached to the office of the secretary of state, and edited the old colonial archives. In 1870 he was induced, much against his will, to remove to New York, and undertake the translation and arrangement of the municipal archives; but the corporation treated him badly, first cramping him for money, and afterwards declining to continue the work. After 1877 he was, owing to an accident, confined to his house, No. 651 Lexington Avenue, New York. He died on 29 May 1880.

O'Callaghan was a Roman catholic and a member of the Catholic Union of New York. Religious and earnest, he was a donor to St. Mary's Church at Albany. In 1846 he was made honorary M.D. by the university of St. Louis, and later LL.D. by St. John's College, Fordham, Massachusetts.

[Notice by John G. Shea in Mag. of American Hist. 1880, vol. ii.; Dominion (Canada) Ann. Register, 1880; M. Garneau's Histoire du Canada, iv. 272.] C. A. H.

O'CALLAGHAN, JOHN CORNELIUS (1805–1883), Irish historical writer, son of John O'Callaghan, who was one of the first catholics admitted to the profession of attorney in Ireland after the partial relaxation of the penal laws in 1793, was born at Dublin in 1805. He was educated at the jesuit school of Clongoweswood, co. Kildare, and afterwards at a private school at Blanchardstown, near Dublin, and was called to the Irish bar in 1829, but, preferring a literary life, did not practise. He contributed to a weekly newspaper, published in Dublin from 1830 to 1833, called 'The Comet,' which advocated the disestablishment of the protestant church in Ireland, and which counted O'Connell among its contributors. When the 'Comet' ceased he wrote for the 'Irish Monthly Magazine,' and his contributions to these two journals were collected, and were, with other writings of his, published under the title of 'The Green Book; or Gleanings from the Writing Desk of a Literary Agitator' (Dublin, 1840, 8vo). When the well-known 'Nation' newspaper was started in 1842 as the organ of the party afterwards known as the Young Ireland party, O'Callaghan joined the staff, and its first number contained 'The Exterminator's Song,' written by him, and subsequently republished in the 'Spirit of the Nation,' a collection of the poetry of the 'Young Irelanders.'

It is, however, as an historical writer that O'Callaghan has acquired fame. His first principal work of the kind was his edition of the 'Macariæ Excidium; or the Destruction of Cyprus,' the secret history of the revolution in Ireland from 1688 to 1691, written by Colonel Charles O'Kelly [q. v.], an officer of James II's army. On this work, which was published in 1846 (Dublin, 4to), O'Callaghan spent four or five years, and his notes to it are most valuable. About twenty-three years after this he published his greatest work, his 'History of the Irish Brigades in the Service of France, from the Revolution in Great Britain and Ireland under James II to the Revolution in France under Louis XVI' (Glasgow, 1869, 8vo), on which he spent 'more than twenty-five years' research and labour,' but for which he could not find a publisher in Dublin. Though very diffuse in style, and in some respects unscholarly (both index and references being very incomplete), this history displays the most careful research, and must always be considered a standard work. The ground that it breaks is, moreover, practically new, the previous work by Matthew O'Connor [q. v.] being little more than an essay which was left unfinished owing to O'Connor's death.

Though by nature a student, O'Callaghan took a keen interest in politics, and was a strong admirer and supporter of O'Connell; it was he, with John Hogan [q. v.], the sculptor, who placed a crown on O'Connell's head at one of the well-known 'monster' meetings of O'Connell's supporters held at the Hill of Tara, the ancient crowning-place of the kings of Ireland.

O'Callaghan died in Dublin on 24 April 1883, in his seventy-seventh year.

Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, in his 'Young Ireland,' describes him as a tall and strong man, 'speaking a dialect compounded apparently in equal parts of Johnson and Cobbett, in a voice too loud for social intercourse. "I love," he would, say "not the entremets of literature, but the strong meat and drink of sedition;" or "I make a daily meal on the smoked carcass of Irish history."'

[Freeman's Journal, 25 April 1883; Irish Monthly, vol. xvii.; Duffy's Young Ireland; Lecture by Dr. More Madden on O'Callaghan, given in Dublin in February 1892; Freeman's Journal, 5 Feb. 1892.] P. L. N.

O'CALLAGHAN, Sir ROBERT WILLIAM (1777–1840), general, second son of Cornelius O'Callaghan, first baron Lismore, and Frances, second daughter of Mr. Speaker Ponsonby, was born in October 1777. He was descended 'from one of the very few native families that have been dignified by the peerage of Ireland.' He was appointed ensign in the 128th regiment of foot 29 Nov. 1794, and was transferred as lieutenant to the 30th light dragoons 6 Dec. 1794, in which regiment he became captain 31 Jan. 1795. He was transferred to the 22nd light dragoons 19 April 1796. These three corps were all subsequently disbanded. He was appointed major to the 40th regiment of foot 17 Feb. 1803, and became lieutenant-colonel in the 39th regiment of foot 16 July 1803. In March 1805 he embarked in command of the first battalion of the 39th regiment, which had been selected to form part of the expedition destined for the Mediterranean under Lieutenant-general Sir James Craig, and subsequently proceeded from Malta to Naples with the flank companies. When those companies returned to Malta in February 1806, he remained in Sicily, and at the battle of Maida (4 July 1806) he commanded a grenadier battalion, receiving after the victory a gold medal. At the end of August 1811 he went with the first battalion of the 39th regiment from Sicily to join the army in the Peninsula. He was advanced to the brevet rank of colonel. At the battle of Vittoria (21 June 1813) he was placed in temporary command of the brigade, and his con-

duct was specially noticed in Wellington's despatches (vi. 541). He also commanded the brigade during the actions in the Pyrenees in July 1813, and was present at the passage of the Nivelle and Nive. His conduct in command of the first battalion of the 39th regiment at Garris (15 Feb. 1814) was again mentioned in Wellington's despatches (vii. 324). He was present at the victory of Orthes (27 Feb. 1814), and received a cross with two clasps for Maida, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, and Orthes. He was promoted to the rank of major-general 4 June 1814, and was created a K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815. He was appointed to the staff of the army in Flanders 25 June 1815, and to the staff of the army in France 22 April 1818. He commanded the troops in North Britain from 15 June 1825 to 22 July 1830. He was gazetted colonel of the 97th regiment 7 Sept. 1829, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general 22 July 1830. He was appointed to command the army at Madras 4 Oct. 1830, and was made colonel of the 39th regiment 4 March 1833. In the spring of 1835, on the departure of Lord William Bentinck for England, he held for some months command of the troops in India, and was in command at Madras till October 1836. He was created G.C.B. 19 July 1838. He died unmarried in London on 9 June 1840.

[Napier's Peninsular War; Cannon's Historical Records of the 39th Regiment of Foot; Army Lists.] B. H. S.

O'CARAN, GILLA-AN-CHOIMHDEDH (*d.* 1180), archbishop of Armagh, who is called Gilbert by Roger Hoveden and elsewhere (Cotton, *Fasti*), a name which has no relation to Gilla-an-Choimhdedh (servant of the Lord), was in 1157 witness of the charter granted to the abbey of Newry by Muircheartach O'Lochlainn [q. v.] The two chief northern bishops were then often called of Cinel Eoghain and Cinel Conaill, and the bishopric of Cinel Conaill or Tyrconnel, which was the title of Gilla-an-Choimhdedh O'Caran, corresponded in general with the present diocese of Raphoe. If they were convertible terms in his time, he had ceased to be bishop before 10 Feb. 1173, when the chronicles record the death of Muireadhach O'Cobhthaigh ('epscop Doire agus Ratha Both'), bishop of Derry and Raphoe. In 1175 he became archbishop of Armagh, and held office during the visitation of Cardinal Vivianus, sent to Ireland as apostolic legate by Pope Alexander III in 1177. The 'Annals of Inisfallen' (Dublin copy) state that he was with O'Lochlainn, bearing the 'Canoin Phatraic,' believed to be the present 'Book of Armagh,' in a battle near Downpatrick in 1177, in which John de Courcy defeated the Cinel Eoghain and the Ulidians. In the last year of his episcopate Armagh and most of its churches were burnt. He gave Bailebachuill, co. Dublin, to St. Mary's Abbey, near Dublin (Ware). He died in 1180.

[Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy, i. 160; Ware's Commentary of the Prelates of Ireland, Dublin, 1704, pp. 11, 53; Reeves's Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore; Stuart's Historical Memoirs of the City of Armagh, Newry, 1819; Clarendon MS. in British Museum, vol. xlii. p. 179. This is the copy of the charter of Newry, originally belonging to Sir James Ware, from which the printed texts of it, nearly all of which are inaccurate, have been made.] N. M.

O'CAROLAN or CAROLAN, TORLOGH (1670–1738), Irish bard, the son of John O'Carolan, a farmer, was born in 1670 at the village of Newtown, three and a half miles from Nobber, Meath (O'Reilly). The inhabitants of the village of Carlanstown, co. Meath, point to a slight irregularity of surface in a field near the bridge at the end of the village as the site of the house in which he was born; this field is either adjacent to or included within the parish of Newtown. The family, known in Irish as Ua Cearbhallain, are stated to have been a branch of the sept of Mac Bradaigh of Cavan, to which Philip Mac Brady [q. v.], a friend of Carolan, belonged, and who were allied to the Ui Sioradain or Sheridans. Terence O'Kerrolan was rector of Knogh, co. Meath, in 1550. Shane Grana O'Carrolan, said to be the great-grandfather of the bard, was in 1607 the chief of his sept. During the civil wars his descendants were deprived of their lands (*Exchequer Rolls*, quoted by Hardiman).

The father settled at Carrick-on-Shannon, Leitrim. O'Carolan's education, begun at Cruisetown (O'Reilly), was carried on, in company with the children of M'Dermott Roe, of Alderford, Roscommon. Attacked by small-pox at the age of fourteen, O'Carolan lost his eyesight. His natural musical gifts were developed by special training; he was provided with a good master for the harp, and, though he never attained to great proficiency in execution, the use of that instrument assisted him in composition. The adoption by blind men of music as a profession was not uncommon in Ireland; and when O'Carolan, in his twenty-second year, began his wandering life as a bard, there were many Irish harpers who used to play at the houses of the gentry throughout Ireland and the highlands of Scotland. Denis O'Conor, father of

Charles O'Conor [q. v.], of Belanagare, was one of his earliest friends, and he was always welcome at Belanagare.

His patrons supplied the musician with horses and a servant to carry the harp, and, thus equipped, O'Carolan passed through Connaught, visiting on his way the great houses of Leitrim, and there composed 'The Fairy Queens,' 'Planxty Reynolds,' and 'Gracey Nugent.' Another early song, 'Bridget Cruise,' was inspired by a love affair, the memory of which clung to him even to middle age, when, as he related to O'Conor, he recognised the long-lost lady of his romance by the touch of her fingers as he assisted her among other chance passengers into the ferry-boat taking them as pilgrims to the island in Loch Derg, co. Donegal (Walker). A marriage with Mary Maguire of co. Fermanagh was as happy as the conditions of O'Carolan's life would allow. They built a house on a small farm near Mohill in Leitrim, where Mary was wont to await in patience the irregular appearances of her gifted husband. She bore him six daughters and one son, and upon her death in 1733 O'Carolan wrote a lament in a strain of genuine pathos.

O'Carolan's patrons and admirers, the rich and poor of Connaught and the neighbouring counties, continually sent messengers in quest of him. The honour and hospitality lavished upon him he repaid in songs and tunes known under the names of the persons for whom they were composed. At Castle Kelly in Galway he made the fine song, 'Mild Mable Kelly.' Mr. Kelly of Cargin, near Tulsk, Roscommon, an old and hospitable friend, he celebrated in 'Planxty Kelly.' Proceeding from Cargin on one occasion, he stopped at Mr. Stafford's, near Elphin, and the famous 'Receipt for Drinking,' or 'Planxty Stafford,' will long commemorate his affectionate reception there. On his arrival at Greyfield, Roscommon, where his presence always attracted a number of visitors, he composed his 'Fair-haired Mary' (Hardiman). 'Bumpers, Squire Jones,' is Dawson's paraphrase of O'Carolan's 'planxty' in honour of Thomas Morris Jones, the squire of Moneyglass, co. Antrim. The well-known 'Planxty Maguire' was written at Tempo, the house most frequently visited by O'Carolan in Ulster. He was often entertained at Ballymascanlan, co. Louth, and there composed 'Mo chuairt go baile iSganlain' ('My visit to Ballymascanlan'), in honour of his host Mac Neale's daughter. In Mayo he composed verses and music to Lord Bourke, Lord Dillon, Mrs. Garvey of Murrisk, the Palmers, Costellos, and O'Donnells. His best known Sligo tunes are those to the Croftons, Colonel Irwin, and Loftus Jones. In co. Roscommon Mrs. French, Nelly Plunket, the O'Conors, and the M'Dermotts inspired fine melodies. One of these, called 'The Princess Royal' (for a Miss M'Dermott), is identical with the tune 'Arethusa' in Shield's 'Lock and Key.' He also celebrated his early friends the Betaghs of Moynalty, co. Meath, and Cathaoir Mac Cabe [q. v.]

He fell ill at Tempo, composed a farewell to Maguire, and rode to the house of Mr. Brady, near Ballinamore, co. Leitrim, and thence by Lahire to Alderford, where he took to his bed. He made his 'Farewell to Music' there, and, after a lingering illness, 'spent his last moments in prayer,' and passed away on 25 March 1738, in his sixty-eighth year. The funeral was attended by a vast concourse of people; tents were erected for numbers who were unable to find lodgings for the four days' wake. O'Carolan's grave at the east end of the old parish church of Kilronan has been neatly enclosed, and an inscription placed near the spot by Lady Louisa Tenison (Grove). His skull, once preserved in a niche close by, was destroyed by a pistol-shot fired at it by a drunken horseman in 1796. A portrait of O'Carolan was painted on copper in 1720, at the instance of Dean Massey, by a Dutch artist, supposed to be Van der Hagen. The picture was in 1840 in the possession of Sir Henry Marsh (Bunting). It was engraved and published by Martyn in 1822, and again by J. Rogers, and published by Robins for the frontispiece to Hardiman's 'Irish Minstrelsy,' 1831. Hogan executed from it a bas-relief of the head in marble, which has been placed in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin (Grove).

O'Carolan was diligent in the observance of the ritual of his faith and honourable in all the relations of life. He was stated by Charles O'Conor, who knew him well, to be 'moral and religious.' He was of convivial disposition, but 'was seldom surprised by intoxication.' Goldsmith, in his essay on O'Carolan, describes the bard as having fallen a victim to his bacchanalian habits, but this idea was probably derived from the recital of some other bard, who thought such an end appropriate to the author of 'The Receipt for Drinking.' Goldsmith attributes 'O'Rourke's Feast' to O'Carolan. The air only was his; the words, of which Swift made an English verse paraphrase from a translation, were by Aodh MacGabhrain of Glengoole, co. Leitrim.

His poetry was not intended for study without music, and was suitable to the festive or melancholy occasions of its composition.

It has been found impossible to preserve the metre in translation, or to force English words to musical airs which were composed to suit the accents, the vowel assonance, and other peculiarities of Irish metre. O'Carolan's knowledge of English was very slight, as is apparent in his poetical address of one English stanza to Miss Fetherstone. To his melodies, critical as well as general admiration has been freely accorded. As a musical genius he was original, representative, many-sided. His earliest pieces show him to have followed his predecessors, the O'Kanes and others, who played old Irish music only. The later productions of the bard exhibit the influence of the foreign school, and his imitations of Corelli became very apparent, particularly in the responses between treble and bass, in his 'Concerto,' 'Madam Bermingham,' 'Lady Blaney,' 'Colonel O'Hara,' 'Mrs. Crofton,' and 'Madam Cole' (Bunting). His music was in the highest degree popular in his own country. It continued to be so as long as Irish was spoken, and much of it may still be heard in the counties of Meath, Cavan, Roscommon, and Sligo. It was first publicly introduced into England as part of the musical setting of O'Keeffe's 'Poor Soldier,' and others of his plays; Arnold and Shield noted down the airs from O'Keeffe's singing.

About fifty pieces, in excellent setting, are included in Bunting's three collections of 'Ancient Music of Ireland,' published in 1796, 1809, and 1840 respectively. A number of airs were published in Terence Carolan's 'Collection of O'Carolan's Compositions,' 2nd edit. 1780. The Irish verses of several, with paraphrases in English, are in Hardiman's 'Irish Minstrelsy,' which also contains an account of the bard and his peregrinations. In the 'Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society' Edward O'Reilly, who was assisted by Paul O'Brien, a native of O'Carolan's district, mentions twenty-four of his poems. Among the chief are six on events of his own life, the most famous being 'Mas tinn no slan do tharlaidh me' ('If sickness or health happen to me'), commonly called 'The Receipt,' and the air of which is known to nearly every fiddler and piper in Ireland, and the words to all who sing in Irish. In all, about one hundred pieces by O'Carolan are accounted for in the works noticed, while more no doubt exist in the manuscript collections of verse to be found here and there in Ireland.

[Walker's Irish Bards, 1786, p. 156, and App. vi.; O'Keeffe's Recollections, ii. 17, 70, 77, 357; Bunting's Ancient Music of Ireland, 1840, pp. 9, 71; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, p. 11; Goldsmith's Works, iii. 271 Walsh's Hist. of Dublin, ii. 903; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 490; O'Reilly in Trans. of Iberno-Celtic Soc. Dublin, 1820; authorities quoted.] L. M. M.

O'CARROLL, MAOLSUTHAIN (*d.* 1031), confessor of Brian (926-1014) [q. v.], king of Ireland, was probably son of Maolsuthain Ua Cearbhaill, or O'Carroll, who died at Inisfallen, in the lower Lake of Killarney, in 1009, chief of Eoghanacht Locha Lein, and famous for learning. Brian's brother Marcan was the chief ecclesiastic of Munster (*Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, 1009) in the time of the elder Maolsuthain, and it was perhaps through Marcan that the younger became attached to Brian. O'Carroll accompanied Brian in his journey round Ireland in 1004, and at Armagh wrote in the 'Book of Armagh,' on f. 16*b*, the short charter in Latin, which is still legible, and ends with the words 'ego scripsi id est calvus perennis in conspectu briain imperatoris scotorum et quod scripsi finituit pro omnibus regibus maceriæ.' 'Calvus perennis' is a version of Maolsuthain (*maol* = bald, and *suthain* = everlasting), while Maceria is a translation of the Irish word Caisil or Cashel, the chief city of Munster. There is no satisfactory evidence that O'Carroll wrote any part of the 'Annals of Inisfallen,' as is suggested by E. O'Curry (*Lectures*, p. 79) and E. O'Reilly (*Irish Writers*, p. 70). In a manuscript of 1434 there is a curious tale of O'Carroll, which has been printed by O'Curry (*Lectures*, p. 77, and App. p. xli). Three of Maolsuthain's pupils wished to visit Judæa. He told them they would die there, but gave them leave to go on condition that they should visit him after their deaths and tell him how long he should live, and what should be his doom after death. They died, asked the archangel Michael for the information, and thus learned that their tutor had three years and a half to live, and that at the day of judgment he would be sent to hell, for three reasons: The way he interpolated the canon, his profligate conduct, and his omission to recite the hymn of St. Columba known as 'Altus prosator.' His pupils returned as white doves, and communicated the gloomy intelligence. He announced his intention of abandoning vice and ceasing to interpolate the holy scriptures, of fasting three days a week, of performing one hundred genuflexions a day, and repeating the Altus seven times every night, and asked the doves to return on the day of his death. They came, informed him that heaven was now open to him, and flew off with his soul. His manuscripts, the tale adds, are still in the church of Inisfallen. He died in 1031.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Facsimiles of Historical Manuscripts of

Ireland, ed. Gilbert, vol. i. Dublin, 1874; Reeves's Memoir of the Book of Armagh, Lusk, 1861; O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873.] N. M.

O'CARROLL, MARGARET (*d.* 1451), hospitable lady, was daughter of Tadhg O'Carroll, and married Calbhach O'Connor Faly of Ui Failghe. As is still the custom in parts of Ireland, she retained her maiden surname after marriage. Twice in one year she gave a great entertainment—one on 26 March, and the other on 15 Aug. The first was at Killeigh, King's County; the second at Rathangan, both at the ends of Ophaly. Gillananaemh MacAedhagain, O'Connor Faly's chief brehon, wrote out for her a list of the learned of the time, beginning with Maoilin O'Maelchonaire, and she feasted 2,700 of them. Her husband approved, and rode round looking after the guests, who seem to have been entertained in the open air, near the church. She had two sons, one of whom, Feidhlimidh, died the day after her own death; and one daughter, Finola, who married, first, Nial Garbh O'Donnell, and then Aedh Buidh O'Neill, and died 25 July 1493. She built several churches, mended roads and made bridges, and gave two chalices of gold to the church of Dasinchell in Ophaly. She died of cancer of the breast in 1451.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan vol. iv.] N. M.

OCCAM, NICHOLAS OF (*fl.* 1280), Franciscan, also called Nicholas de Hotham, was eighteenth regent doctor of theology among the Franciscans at Oxford. Several 'Quæstiones' disputed by him at Oxford are preserved in Codex 158 in the Municipal (formerly Conventual) Library at Assisi. Leland mentions several of his works on the authority of the lost 'Catalogue of learned Franciscans;' none of these appear to be extant. A manuscript in the cathedral library at Worcester, entitled 'Sermones Occham,' may contain sermons by Nicholas; they are certainly not by the great William Ockham [q. v.]

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.)] A. G. L.

OCCAM, WILLIAM (*d.* 1349?), 'Doctor invincibilis.' [See OCKHAM.]

OCCLEVE, THOMAS (1370?–1450?), poet. [See HOCCLEVE.]

O'CEARBHALL, lord of Ossory (*d.* 888). [See CEARBHALL.]

O'CEARNAIDH, BRIAN (1567–1640), jesuit. [See KEARNEY, BARNABAS.]

OCHILTREE, second BARON. [See STEWART, ANDREW, *d.* 1568.]

OCHILTREE, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1425–1445), bishop of Dunblane, was dean of Dunblane some time before 18 March 1424–5, when the king, as a mark of friendship, conceded to him a tenement in the burgh of Perth (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 18). While dean of Dunblane he rebuilt the church at Muthill, the residence of the deans, of which the ancient Romanesque belfry and the nave and aisles erected by him still remain. He became bishop of Dunblane some time before 24 Jan. 1429–30, when he was appointed a commissioner to meet the English ambassadors at Hawdenstank (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 1032). In 1439 he set his seal to a solemn agreement between the queen-dowager and a committee of parliament about the keeping of the young king, James II. He continued in the bishopric of Dunblane until 1445.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1424–1513; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Rymer's Fœdera; Keith's Scottish Bishops.] T. F. H.

OCHINO, BERNARDINO (1487–1564), reformer, was born at Siena in 1487. His father, Domenico Tomasini, called Ochino, perhaps because he resided in the Via dell'Oca (Goose Street), is said to have been a barber. Bernardino early entered the austere order of the Observantine Franciscans, but quitted it in 1534 for the still more rigorous rule of the Capuchins, which he observed with supererogatory exactitude. He also became a competent latinist, meditated much on theology, and improved by art an extraordinary gift of natural eloquence. No such preacher had been known in Italy since Savonarola. Discarding scholastic subtleties, he made his appeal at once to the conscience, the intelligence, and the heart. His influence was felt throughout the length and breadth of Italy. Gradually Ochino's theology assumed a Lutheran hue, and at Naples in 1536 an attempt was made to inhibit him from preaching. It failed, and in 1538 he was chosen vicar-general of the Capuchins. He again preached at Naples in 1539, and was denounced to Cardinal Carafa as a heretic. His 'Seven Dialogues,' published the same year, increased the suspicion with which he was regarded, but did not prevent his being re-elected vicar-general of the Capuchins in 1541. Preaching at Venice in Lent 1542, he indignantly declaimed against the recent arrest of his friend, Giulio Terenzano, by order of the papal nuncio. The nuncio replied by inhibition, but, in deference to the clamour of the populace, suffered Ochino to

resume preaching on giving a pledge to keep clear of polemics. On the establishment of the inquisition in the summer, he was at once cited before it. Ochino forthwith fled to Geneva, where, after a rigorous catechisation by Calvin, he was licensed to preach on 23 Oct. His flight he justified by apostolic precedents in several published letters (cf. bibliographical note, infra). During his residence at Geneva he began the publication of his sermons in Italian, and printed, in the same language, an 'Exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans,' which was severely censured by Lancellotto Politi (Ambrosio Catharino) in his 'Compendio d' Errori et Inganni Luterani,' Rome, 1544, 4to (cf. OCHINO'S animated *Risposta alle false Calunnie et impie Biastemmie di frate Ambrosio Catharino*, 1546, 4to). In 1545 Ochino (now married) settled at Augsburg, where (3 Dec.) he was appointed pastor of the Italian church. On the eve of the surrender of the city to the imperial forces in January 1547 (N.S.) he escaped to Basel, whence, at Cranmer's invitation, he migrated to England, arriving in London with Peter Martyr on 20 Dec. following [see VERMIGLI, PIETRO MARTIRE]. Cranmer received the exiles under the hospitable roof of Lambeth Palace, and provided Ochino, 9 May 1548, with a non-residentiary prebend in the church of Canterbury. He was also granted a crown pension of one hundred marks, and appointed preacher to the Italian church. Some of his sermons were translated into English [cf. BACON, ANN, LADY]; and in London, in 1549, appeared the unique edition of his most trenchant polemic against the papacy, viz. 'A Tragedie or Dialoge of the unjust usurped Primacie of the Bishop of Rome.' This curious pasquinade consists of nine colloquies, the interlocutors being sometimes celestial, sometimes diabolic, sometimes historical personages. It does not lack dramatic power, but the view of the origin of the papacy which it presents is unhistorical. It is dedicated, in a somewhat fulsome style, to Edward VI.

On the accession of Mary, Ochino returned to Basel, and was deprived of his prebend. Removing to Zürich, he was for some years pastor there of a congregation of refugees from Locarno. During this period he published a volume of 'Apologues' defamatory of the pope, the higher clergy, and the religious orders; a 'Dialogue on Purgatory,' and some tracts on the Eucharist, of which he had adopted the Zwinglian theory; besides perplexing still further the vexed question of free will in a curious treatise, entitled 'The Labyrinth.' This book probably inspired Milton's fine passage ('Paradise Lost,' ii. 557–61) about the 'wandering mazes,' in which the speculative thinkers of the infernal regions 'found,' like Ochino, 'no end.' In his 'Thirty Dialogues,' published in 1563, he handled with a certain freedom both the doctrine of the Trinity and the relations between the sexes. The book was at once censured by the theologians, and its author was, by decree of the senate (22 Nov.), banished from the town and territory of Zürich. Refused an asylum at Basel and Mühlhausen, and expelled, after a brief sojourn, from Nürnberg, Ochino sought the protection of the Polish Prince Nicolaus Radziwill, a Lutheran, to whom he had dedicated the obnoxious dialogues. He was suffered to preach to the Italian residents at Cracow, but, in deference to the representations of the Roman curia, was banished from Poland by royal edict of 6 Aug. 1564. He died at Slakow in Moravia towards the end of the same year.

As a thinker, Ochino is distinguished rather by ingenuity and agility than by originality or depth. Disgusted by his mental instability, catholic, Calvinist, and Zwinglian combined to misrepresent his opinions and traduce his character. Though he dealt with delicate questions in an incautious manner, there is no reason to suppose that his own life was impure; and, though he has been commonly ranked among anti-trinitarians, his language does not necessarily imply more than a leaning towards Arianism (*Dialogi XXX*, lib. ii. Dial. xx. ad fin.) Ochino's works were prohibited in Italy upon his flight to Geneva, and in England in 1555. The three earliest, the 'De Confessione,' 'Vita Nuova,' and 'Quædam Simplex Declaratio,' were effectually suppressed (VERGERIO, *Cat. Lib. Condann.* 1548, and *Archiv. Stor. Ital.* 1ma ser. vol. x. App. p. 168). Addit. MS. 28568 contains the autograph of his dialogues 'Dello Peccato' and 'Della Prudenza Humana.' The latter is printed in Schelhorn's 'Ergötzlichkeiten,' pp. 2009 et seq. A Latin translation of one of his sermons, done by the Princess Elizabeth, and dedicated to Edward VI, is among the autographs in the Bodleian Library (No. B. 6.)

The following are the principal editions of his extremely rare extant works: 1. 'Prediche Nove,' Venice, 1539, 1547, 8vo. 2. 'Prediche,' Geneva, 1542, 8vo. 3. 'Sette Dialogi,' Venice, 1542, 8vo. 4. 'Responsio ad Mutium Justinopolitanum,' Venice, 1543, 8vo. 4. 'Epistola alli molto Magnifici li Signori di Balia della Città di Siena,' Geneva, 1543, 8vo. 5. 'Sermones,' Geneva, 1543–4, 8vo. 6. 'L'Image de l'Antichrist composé en langue Italienne par Bernardin Ochin de Siene, translaté en Françoys,' Geneva, 1544,

8vo. 7. 'Sermo . . . ex Italico in Latinum conversus Cœlio Secundo Interprete,' Basel, 1544, 8vo. 8. 'Espositione sopra la Epistola di S. Paolo alli Romani,' Geneva, 1545, 8vo (Latin and German translations, Augsburg, 1545–6). 9. 'XX Prediche,' Neuburg, 1545, 8vo. 10. 'Espositione sopra la Epistola di S. Paolo alli Galati,' 1546, 8vo (contemporaneous German translation, Augsburg, 8vo). 11. 'Ain christliches schönes und trostliches Bett (Gebet),' &c., Augsburg, 1546 (?). 12. 'Ain Gesprech der flaischlichen Vernunfft,' &c., Augsburg, 1546, 8vo. 13. 'Von der Hoffnung aines christlichen Gemüts,' Augsburg, 1547, 8vo. 14. 'Five Sermons of Barnardine Ochine of Sena, godly, frutefull, and very necessary for all true Christians; translated out of Italien into Englishe,' London, 1548. 15. 'Sermons of the ryght famous and excellent Clerke, Master Barnardine Ochine, borne within the famous Universitie of Siena in Italy, nowe also an exyle in this life for the faythful testimony of Jesus Christ' (transl. R. Argentine), Ipswich, 1548, 8vo. 16. 'Fourtene Sermons of Barnardine Ochyne concernyng the Predestinacion & Eleccion of God; very expedient to the settynge forth of hys Glorye among his Creatures. Translated out of Italian into oure natyve Tounge by A. G.' (apparently for A.C., i.e. Anne Cooke, afterwards wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q.v.]), London, 1549 (?), 8vo. 17. 'Certayne Sermons,' &c. (rest of the title follows the preceding), London, 1549 (?), 8vo (twenty-one sermons reprinted from the editions by Argentine and Cooke). 18. 'A Tragedie or Dialoge of the unjuste usurped Primacie of the Bishop of Rome, and of all the just abolishing of the same, made by Master Barnardine Ochine, an Italian, and translated into Englische by Master John Ponet, Doctor of Divinitie, never before printed in any Language,' London, 1549, 8vo. 19. 'Sermones Tres . . . de Officio Christiani Principis; item Sacræ Declamationes Quinque' (Latin version by Cælius Horatius Curio, appended to his 'De Amplitudine Misericordiæ Dei'), Basel, 1550, 8vo. 20. 'Apologi nelli quali si scuoprano li Abusi, Sciocheze, Superstitioni, Errori, Idolatrie et Impietà della Sinagoga del Papa et spetialmente di suoi preti, monaci, e frati,' Geneva, 1554, 8vo (German translation, with additions, 1559, 4to; Dutch translation 1607 and 1691). 21. 'Dialogo del Purgatorio,' Zürich, 1555, 8vo (contains contemporaneous Latin and German versions; French versions 1559 and 1878 [Paris] 8vo). 22. 'Syncereæ et Veræ Doctrinæ de Cœna Domini Expositio,' Zürich, 1556, 8vo. 23. 'Sermons en Françoys,' Geneva and Lyons, 1561. 24. 'Disputa intorno alla Presenza del Corpo di Giesù Christo nel Sacramento della Cena,' Basel, 1561, 8vo. 25. 'Prediche . . . nomate Laberinti del libero over servo Arbitrio, Prescienza, Predestinatione et Libertà divina e del modo per uscirne' (dedicated to Queen Elizabeth), Basel, 1561 (?), 8vo (Latin version, probably contemporaneous, with title 'Labyrinthi, Hoc est de libero aut servo Arbitrio, de Divina Prænotione, Destinatione, et Libertate Disputatio. Et quonam pacto sit ex iis Labyrinthis exeundum,' Basel, 8vo). 26. 'Liber de Corporis Christi Præsentia in Cœnæ Sacramento. In quo acuta est Tractatio de Missæ origine atque erroribus; itemque altera de Conciliatione Controversiæ inter Reformatas Ecclesias' (with the Latin version of the 'Labyrinth'), Basel, 1561, 8vo. 27. 'Il Catechismo o vero Institutione Christiana . . . in forma di Dialogo,' Basel, 1561, 8vo. 28. 'Dialogi XXX in duos libros divisi, quorum primus est de Messia, continetque Dialogos XVIII. Secundus est cum de rebus variis tum potissimum de Trinitate,' Basel, 1563, 8vo. 29. 'Certaine Godly and very profitable Sermons of Faith, Hope, and Charitie, first set foorth by Master Barnardine Occhine of Siena in Italy, and now lately collected and translated out of the Italian Tongue into the English by William Phiston of London, student,' London, 1580, 4to. 30. 'A Dialogue of Polygamy, written originally in Italian; rendered into English by a Person of Quality,' London, 1657.

One of the dialogues censured by the Zürich theologians was reprinted with a version of the companion dialogue on divorce in 'The Cases of Polygamy, Concubinage, Adultery, Divorce,' &c., London, 1732, 8vo (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 53).

[Boverius, Annal. Capucc. a.g. 1534 and 1541–2; Baronius, Ann. ed. Raynald, a.g. 1542; Rosso, Istoria di Napoli, a.g. 1536; Mem Storicocrit. di Siena, ed. Pecci, iii. 104; 'an Stor. Ital. 1ma ser. tom. ix. pp. 2 preachteggio di Vittoria Colonna, ed. Fe was chosen 1889; Reumont's Vittoria Co He again Müller e Ferrero), 1883; Guidicci d was de-Minutoli, 1867, i. 47; Bembo, a heretic. iv. 98; Pietro Aretino, Lettere, d the same Giannone, Istoria di Napoli, 18 which he seq.; Curionis Epist. 1553, p t his being Giustinopolitano, Mentite Och apuchins in Sleidan, De Statu Reliq. 1558, ff. 35 nt 1542, he Vit. Pontif. (1677), iii. 595; Loci Comm. (1583), p. 1071; L the recent ward VI (Roxburghe Club); Arc enzano, by 469; Gratian, De Vita Comm nuncio re- (1669), lib. ii. c. 9; Strype's nce to the pp. 196, 329, 400, Memorials, vol. ii Ochino to

265, iii. pt. i. p. 250, Annals, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 198–9; Burnet's Reformation, ed. Pocock. ii. 113, iii. 331, 449; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 589, 9th Rep. App. p. 101; Fox's Acts and Mon. (1847), vii. 127; Sand's Bibl. Antitrin. (1684); Lubienski's Hist. Reform. Polon. (1685), p. 110; Observant. Select. ad rem litt. spectant. (Halle, 1701), vol. iv. Obs. xx.; Antiq. Repert. i. 386; Bayle's Dict. Hist. et Crit., ed. Des Maizeaux; Moreri's Dict. Hist.; Nouv. Biogr. Génér.; Krasinski's Reformation in Poland (1838), i. 323; Hagenbach's Väter der reformirten Kirche, Th. vii.; Trechsel's Antitrinitarier vor Faustus Socin (1839), ii. 22 et seq.; McCrie's Reformation in Italy, 2nd edit. (1833), pp. 135 et seq.; Wallace's Antitrin. Biogr. (1850); Cantù's Gli Eretici d' Italia (1865); Ranke's Popes of Rome (transl. Austin, 1866), i. 96; Dixon's Church of England, ii. 521, iii. 97, 112, 337; Meyer's Essai sur Bernardin Ochin (1851); Biron's Essai sur Bernardin Ochin (1855); Grimm's Michael Angelo (transl. Bunnet, 1865); Symonds's Life of Michelangelo Buonarroti (1893); Buchsenschutz's Étude sur Bernardino Ochino (1871); Benrath's Bernardino Ochino (1875); Dibdin's Typogr. Antiq. (Ames).]

J. M. R.

OCHS or **OCKS**, JOHN RALPH (1704–1788), medallist, born in 1704, was the son of JOHANN RUDOLPH OCHS (1673–1749), who, born at Bern, adopted the profession of a seal-cutter, but afterwards gained reputation as an engraver of gems. He twice visited England, the second time in 1719. He was employed at the English mint, and died in London in 1749 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1749, p. 477; FUESSLI, *Allgemeines Künstler-Lexicon*, s. v.; SEUBERT, *Allgemeines Künstler-Lexicon*).

John Ralph, the son, obtained employment as one of the engravers or assistant-engravers at the Royal Mint, London. His name first appears in Ruding's list of engravers at the mint (*Annals of the Coinage*, i. 45) in 1740–1741, and is subsequently mentioned together with the names of Yeo and the Tanners. He engraved the dies of the Maundy money of George III (first variety), 1763–[illegible]fulsome. He died at Battersea in 1788, aged 84.

On the ac[illegible]lation at the mint for seventy- to Basel, and[illegible]n which case he would have Removing to [illegible]ployed when he was only about pastor there [illegible] old. Possibly some of the from Locarno[illegible]aint employment of the father, lished a volu[illegible]lph Ochs, have been credited of the pope, [illegible]hn Ralph Ochs. gious orders; some tracts o[illegible]nnals, i. 45; Redgrave's Dict. of adopted the

W. W.

plexing still**LONY**, SIR DAVID (1758–free will in [illegible]eror of Nepaul (Nipál), eldest Labyrinth.' [illegible] Ochterlony, a gentleman who ton's fine past Boston in North America, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on 12 Feb. 1758. His paternal great-grandfather was Alexander, laird of Pitforthy, Angus. Ochterlony went to India as a cadet in the Bengal army of the East India Company in 1777. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 24th Bengal native infantry on 7 Feb. 1778, and was promoted lieutenant on 17 Sept. the same year. In 1781 his regiment formed part of a force under Colonel Thomas Deane Pearse [q. v.] which was sent to reinforce Lieutenant-general Sir Eyre Coote after the disastrous defeat of Colonel Baillie at Parambakam in 1780. The operations were undertaken for the relief of the Karnátik, and to aid the presidency of Madras against Haider Ali and the French under Bussy. Pearse marched eleven hundred miles through the provinces of Katak and Northern Sarkars to Madras, and took part in all the arduous and brilliant services of Sir Eyre Coote's campaigns. The force particularly distinguished itself in the attack on the French line at Gúdalúr in 1783. It was the first time in which trained and disciplined Indian troops under English officers had crossed bayonets with Europeans. The French were defeated, with severe loss. Ochterlony was wounded and taken prisoner, but was released on the death of Haider and the declaration of peace in 1784.

In 1785 Ochterlony returned with his regiment to Calcutta, and, in recognition of his services, was appointed to the staff as deputy judge-advocate-general for one of the divisions of the army. On 7 Jan. 1796 he was promoted captain, on 21 April 1800 major, and on 18 March 1803 lieutenant-colonel, when he ceased to hold the appointment of deputy judge-advocate-general, and commanded his regiment under the orders of the commander-in-chief, Lord Lake [see LAKE, GERARD, first VISCOUNT LAKE], being present at the capture of the forts of Sasni, Bejgarh, and Kachoura in the Doáb. On the outbreak of the Maráthá war, Ochterlony was appointed deputy adjutant-general of the army taking the field under Lord Lake, and was present at the action near Koel on 29 Aug., and at the assault and capture of Aligarh on 4 Sept. On 7 Sept. 1803 Lake advanced on Delhi, and Ochterlony was with him at the battle of Delhi, when the Maráthás, under M. Louis Bourquin, were defeated, their guns taken, and three thousand of their men killed and wounded. Ochterlony was then appointed British resident at the court of Shah Alám, emperor of Hindustan, at Delhi. When Holkar marched on Delhi with twenty thousand men and one hundred guns, Ochterlony called in the scattered detach-

ments, and, with a force under Colonel Burn, so weak that they were unable to afford reliefs and the men had to be provisioned at their posts on the ramparts, he defended the place from 7 Oct. to 16 Oct. 1804. Holkar had already made breaches, and was prepared to assault, when the advance of Lake's army raised the siege. No action of the war with Holkar deserves greater commendation than this brave and skilful defence of an almost untenable position.

On 5 June 1806 Ochterlony was appointed to command the fortress of Allahabad, and a very complimentary order from the governor-general in council was issued on his relinquishing the appointment of British resident at the court of the mogul. In 1808 the Sikhs, under Ranjít Singh, attempted to advance beyond the Satlaj to Jamna, and Ochterlony was selected to command a force on the north-west frontier to keep them in check. Ochterlony placed the prince of Sirhind under British protection, and a treaty of peace was concluded with Ranjít Singh. Ochterlony established a position on the banks of the Satlaj, and continued in command there. He was promoted colonel on 1 Jan. 1812, and major-general on 4 June 1814.

On 29 May 1814 the Nípálese had attacked and murdered the British police at Batwál, and it was determined to invade Nípál. The force was divided into four columns. Ochterlony, with six thousand men and sixteen guns, took part on the west of the Gúrkha frontier to operate in the hilly country near the Satlaj. General Gillespie advanced with 3,500 men on the east, and there were two central columns—one of 4,500 men under General J. S. Wood, and the other of eight thousand men under General Marley. These two central columns were to advance on Khátmándu, the Gúrkha capital, Lord Hastings directing the whole of the operations from Lucknow. The British troops had to advance through a rugged, unknown, and almost impracticable region, full of defensive defiles. They had no experience of mountain warfare, while the Gúrkhas were a very warlike people, who understood the value of the mountain passes, and had occupied and fortified them. The campaign opened disastrously. Gillespie's column met with reverses, was beaten back, and Gillespie himself killed before it succeeded in capturing Kalánga or Nalápáni on 30 Nov. It was again repulsed before Jaitak. Wood's division, after a slight check, remained inactive. Marley's column did nothing. Ochterlony alone succeeded. He crossed the plains from Loodiana, entered the hill country, and on 1 Nov. 1814 encamped before the fort of Nalagur. After pouring a continuous fire into the fort for thirty hours, it surrendered. Ochterlony advanced by paths indescribably bad as far as Bilaspur, forcing the local rajas to submit, and turned the enemy's flank at Arki. This was the state of affairs at the end of January 1815. Early in February Lord Hastings determined to make a diversion by attacking with Rohillá levies the province of Kumáun, lying between the two theatres of war, which were four hundred miles apart. The diversion was successful. Almora was captured, and on 27 April 1815 a convention was agreed to, by which the province of Kumáun was surrendered to the British.

In the meantime General Martindell, who had succeeded to Gillespie's command, was still investing Jaitak. Ochterlony by the end of March had reduced and occupied all the forts that were besieged in rear of his advance to Bilaspur. His communications being clear, he advanced against a strongly fortified position on a site near to which Simla now is. At an elevation of five thousand feet, at the most inclement season of the year, amid falls of snow, his pioneers blasted rocks and opened roads for the two 18-pounder guns, and men and elephants dragged them up the heights. Ochterlony's energy enkindled enthusiasm in his force. On 14 April he attacked Amar Singh by night, and carried two strong points. On the 15th Amar Singh found himself confined to the fort of Maláun on a mountain ledge, with a steep declivity of two thousand feet on two sides. On the 16th Amar Singh, with his whole force, assaulted the British position, and, after a desperate fight, was defeated with the loss of his ablest general and five hundred men killed. Ochterlony now closed upon Maláun, the chief work of the position. Early in May a battery was raised against it, but it was not until a breach was made, on 15 May, that Amar Singh capitulated. Ochterlony took possession of Maláun, and allowed Amar Singh to march out with his arms and colours and personal property, in consideration of the skill, bravery, and fidelity with which he had defended his country. For his services Ochterlony was made a K.C.B. and created a baronet by the prince-regent, while the court of directors of the East India Company on 6 Dec. 1815 granted him a pension of 1,000*l.* per annum, to date from his victory of 16 April of that year.

By the convention the Gúrkhas retired to the east of the Káli river, and the whole of the Nípálese territory to the west was surrendered to the British. Jaitak also capitulated. During the hot weather preparations were made in view of a renewal of hostilities.

Ochterlony was withdrawn from the west and placed in command of the main force destined to march on Khátmándu. The Gúrkha government sued for peace, and a treaty was negotiated which was signed on 28 Nov. and ratified by the supreme government at Calcutta on 9 Dec. 1815. The Gúrkha government, however, refused to ratify, and Ochterlony was ordered to take the field. He had with him twenty thousand men (including three Europe regiments), which he divided into four brigades: one on the right was directed on Hariharpur, another on the left up the Gúrkha to Hámnagur, while the other two brigades, forming the main body, Ochterlony himself commanded and directed upon the capital, Khátmándu.

Ochterlony advanced in the beginning of February. On the 10th, with the main body, he reached the entrance of the celebrated Chúria Ghát pass, having traversed the great belt of forest which covers the Nepál frontier. Finding the enemy entrenched behind a regular line of defence, he determined to turn the flank of the position, which was too strong for a front attack, and, taking with him a brigade without any baggage or incumbrance, he proceeded on the night of 14 Feb. up an unfrequented path, passing laboriously in single file through deep and rocky gullies, across wooded and tangled forests, and by rugged and precipitous mountains, until the next day he arrived and occupied a position in rear of the enemy's defences. The Gúrkhas, surprised and almost surrounded, were compelled hurriedly to evacuate their works. They fled northwards without striking a blow. Ochterlony's brigade was obliged to halt on the road it had gained for four days, waiting for the arrival of their guns and baggage. Ochterlony shared with his men the hardships of the campaign. The two brigades of his main column found a junction on the banks of the Rapti river. Having established a depôt, protected with a stockade, Ochterlony came up with the enemy at Magwangur, twenty miles from Khátmándu, and seized a village to the right of the enemy's position. The Gúrkhas attacked the village occupied by Ochterlony furiously, but they were repulsed with the loss of their guns and eight hundred men. Ochterlony then prepared to attack Magwangur. The following day he was joined by the left brigade which had advanced by Hámnagur. It reached the valley of the Rapti with but slight opposition, and managed to escape its fate as it advanced. The right brigade had been delayed in its advance upon Hariharpur by the difficulties of the ground, but on 1 March the position at Hariharpur was successfully turned, and an attack by the Gúrkhas was defeated with great loss. Hariharpur was evacuated by the enemy, and converted into a depôt. The brigade was about to advance to join Ochterlony when the war ended. The success and energy of Ochterlony's operations had dismayed the court of Nipál. The treaty, which they had refused to ratify in December, was sent down ratified to Ochterlony, who accepted it, on 2 March 1816. The Gúrkhas, who were not only the most gallant but the most humane foes the British had encountered in India, proved also to be most faithful in their engagements.

For his brave services in this war, Ochterlony was made a G.C.B. in December 1816. On 14 Jan. 1817 the prince-regent granted, as a further mark of distinction, an augmentation to his coat of arms, by which the name of Nepaul (Nipál) was commemorated. On 6 Feb. the thanks of parliament were voted to him for his skill, valour, and perseverance in the war. A piece of plate was presented to him by the officers who served under his command.

Towards the close of 1816 Lord Hastings, with the approval of the authorities in England, determined to suppress the Pindháris who had been hatching fresh disturbances, and also to place Central India on a more satisfactory footing by subjugating the Marátha chiefs. For this purpose, in the autumn of 1817 he assembled an army under himself at Mirzápur, another on the Jamna, the third at Agra, the fourth at Kálinjar in Bandelkhand, the fifth on the Narbadá, and the sixth under Ochterlony at Rewári, to cover Delhi and to act in Rájputána. The total army amounted to 120,000 men and three hundred guns. Ochterlony had to act in the Dakhan, and from Rewári advanced to the south of Jaipur. The successes at Púna and Nágpur, and the position of Amír Khán between Ochterlony and the third corps (the Dhamdel), brought about an amicable settlement with Amír Khán, and a treaty was made with him on 19 Dec. Fortunately Amír Khán proved a peaceable ally, and the Pindháris lost his support just when they most required it. Ochterlony remained in the vicinity, and, placing himself skilfully between the two principal divisions of the Pathán forces, he effected the disarmament of the greater portion of this army in January and February 1818 without striking a blow. The artillery was surrendered, and some of the best troops were drafted temporarily into the British service. The last body of these mercenaries was disbanded in March. Affairs in

the northern part of Central India being nearly settled, new dispositions were made, and Ochterlony was left in Rájputána.

On 20 March 1818 Lord Hastings invested Ochterlony with the insignia of the G.C.B., at a durbar in camp at Terwah, observing that he had obliterated a distinction painful for the officers of the East India Company, and had opened the door for his brethren in arms to a reward which their recent display of exalted spirit and invincible intrepidity proved could not be more deservedly extended to the officers of any army on earth.

By June 1818 the Maráthá powers were overthrown, and the reconstruction of government in Central India and the south-west commenced. In the work of pacification Lord Hastings had the good fortune to be assisted by some of the most distinguished Anglo-Indian administrators that had ruled in India. Among these Ochterlony was prominent. The pacification of Rájputána was at first entrusted to Charles Theophilus Metcalfe [q. v.], and when he was nominated for the post of political secretary to the government, Ochterlony was appointed resident in Rájputána, with command of the troops. He made protective treaties with the rajas of Kotah, Jodhpur, Udapur, Búndi, Jaipur, and many others, and he adjusted the disputes which some of these princes had with their thákurs or vassals. In Jaipur, however, affairs were not easily settled, and Ochterlony had to undertake the reduction of two forts before the more turbulent feudatories submitted. In December, Ochterlony was appointed resident at Delhi with Jaipur annexed, and was given the command of the third division of the army. The same month the raja of Jaipur, Jagat Singh, died, and, although a contest for the succession was avoided by the birth of a posthumous child, it was not until 1823 that peace was established. In 1822 Ochterlony was appointed resident in Málwá and Rájputána, thus having the entire superintendence of the affairs of Central India.

In 1824 the raja of Bhartpur, brother of Ranjít Singh, was in feeble health, and at his request, and by order of the governor-general in council, his son, a child of six years of age, was recognised as his successor. On 26 Feb. 1825 the old raja died, and the boy, Balwant Singh, succeeded under the guardianship of his maternal uncle; but before a month had elapsed his cousin, Dúrjan Sál, an ambitious youth, corrupted the troops, put the guardian to death, and placed his cousin in confinement. Ochterlony, acting on his own responsibility and with his usual energy and promptitude, issued a proclamation to the Játs to rally round their lawful sovereign, and ordered a force of sixteen thousand men and one hundred guns into the field to support the right of the young raja and vindicate the authority of the British government. Lord Amherst, the governor-general, disapproved of Ochterlony's proceedings, denied that the government were bound to uphold their nominee by force of arms, considered it imprudent, during the war with Burma then going on, to embark in hostilities during the hot weather in the north-west, and directed Ochterlony to countermand the march of the troops and recall his proclamation. Ochterlony complied, issuing a further proclamation intimating that before taking action the government had determined, in the first instance, to investigate the merits of the question of the succession. At the same time he tendered his resignation to the governor-general in council, warmly defended his action in letters dated 25 April and 11 May, and expressed his conviction of the correctness of his judgment. He was deeply hurt at the action of the governor-general, and pointed out that after forty-eight years' experience he might have expected a certain confidence in his discretion on the part of the government. Pending the acceptance of his resignation, he went to his usual place of residence near Delhi. The feeling that he had been disgraced after nearly fifty years' active and distinguished service preyed upon his mind, and caused his death on 15 July 1825 at Mirat, whither he had gone for change of air.

A general order was issued by the governor-general in council, eulogising both the military and civil services of Ochterlony, and concluding with a direction that, as an especial testimony of the high respect in which his character and services were held, and as a public demonstration of sorrow, minute guns to the number of sixty-eight, corresponding with his age, should be fired the same evening at sunset from the ramparts of Fort William. The diplomatic qualifications of Ochterlony were no less conspicuous than his soldiership; with a vigorous intellect and consummate address he united an intimate knowledge of the native character, language, and manners.

It remains to add that when Metcalfe, who was sent to Bhartpur, took precisely the same view as Ochterlony had done, Lord Amherst gave way. But in order to effect what Ochterlony might have accomplished unaided in a fortnight had he not been interfered with, it was found necessary at a later date to employ the commander-in-chief, Lord Combermere, with an army of

twenty thousand men. Bhartpur was stormed and taken on 3 Jan. 1826.

A column was erected in Calcutta to Ochterlony's memory.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Histories of India by Thornton, Marshman, MacFarlane, Meadows-Taylor, &c.; East India Military Calendar; Ross-of-Bladensburg's Marquess of Hastings (Rulers of India); Higginbotham's Men whom India has known.] R. H. V.

OCKHAM, Barons of. [See King, Peter, first Lord King, 1669–1734; King, Peter, seventh Lord King, 1776–1833.]

OCKHAM, NICHOLAS of (*fl.* 1280), Franciscan. [See Occam.]

OCKHAM or OCCAM, WILLIAM (*d.* 1349?), 'Doctor invincibilis,' was possibly a native of the village in Surrey from which he bore his name. He studied at Oxford in all probability as a member of the Franciscan house there, and not (as has commonly been asserted) as a fellow of Merton College. His name does not appear in the 'Old Catalogue' of fellows of the college drawn up in the fifteenth century, and his connection with it 'seems to rest almost entirely on the authority of Sir Henry Savile, who cites an entry in a college manuscript which Kilner,' the Merton antiquary of the eighteenth century, 'failed to find' (G. C. Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College*, 1885, p. 194). Even Anthony Wood was disposed to doubt the fact (manuscript cited *ib.* p. ix *n.* 1). Ockham is said to have been a pupil of Duns Scotus, who is likewise claimed on equally slender grounds as a fellow of Merton, but who was certainly a member of the Oxford Franciscan house in 1300 (Wood, *Survey of the Antiq. of the City of Oxford*, ed. Clark, ii. 386, 1890) and probably remained there until 1304 (Little, *Grey Friars in Oxford*, 1892, p. 220). The date of Ockham's admission to the order of friars minor is unknown. He received the degree of B.D. at Oxford (*ib.* p. 224, *n.* 5), and afterwards passed on to the university of Paris, where he incepted as D.D. At Paris he became closely associated with the famous Marsiglio of Padua, who held the office of rector of the university in March 1312–13 (Denifle, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 158, 1891). Ockham exercised a strong influence upon Marsiglio's political speculations, and it has consequently been supposed that Ockham was the elder of the two, but for this inference the data are insufficient.

Down to this point no certain date in Ockham's life has been established. It may, however, be accepted that at least the first book of his commentary on the 'Sentences' was composed during his residence at Oxford (Little, pp. 227, 228), and there is no reason for contesting the common tradition which makes Paris the scene of that course of study and teaching which formed an epoch in the history of logical theory. How far by this time Ockham had advanced in his political speculations need not be defined, though his influence on Marsiglio's 'Defensor Pacis,' which was written while he was still at Paris in 1324, can hardly be doubted (cf. Clement VI, ap. Höfler, *Aus Avignon*, p. 20). Ockham, as a Franciscan, entered loyally into the controversy which arose in his order in 1321 concerning 'evangelical poverty.' Previously to that year the dispute among the Franciscans had turned on the question of their obligation to observe strictly their vow of absolute poverty; the new controversy related to a matter of historical fact, whether Christ and his disciples ever possessed any property (see F. Ehrle, in *Archiv für Litt. und Kirchengesch. des Mittelalters*, i. [1885], pp. 509 ff.) In 1322 a general chapter of the order assembled at Perugia formally accepted the doctrine of evangelical poverty. Ockham was, until lately, believed to have occupied a prominent place at this chapter, and to have acted as provincial minister of England (Wadding, *Ann. Min.* vii. 7); but it is certain that the 'William' who subscribes the declaration was not Ockham, but William of Nottingham (Little, in *Engl. Hist. Rev.* vi. 747, [1891]; Denifle, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 277), though very probably Ockham was also present (Little, *Grey Friars*, p. 224). In any case, next year he is found taking an active part in defence of the doctrine against Pope John XXII, who had authoritatively condemned it. On 1 Dec. 1323 the pope sent a mandate to the bishops of Ferrara and Bologna, calling upon them to make inquiry touching a report that Ockham had in a public sermon at Bologna maintained the pope's definition to be heretical, and ordering him, if guilty, to be sent to Avignon (Wadding, *Ann. Min.* vii. 7). What actually took place we do not know; but his capture seems not to have been effected until more than four years had passed, and then in connection not with the old sermon at Bologna, but with a renewed defence of his opinions at Paris. John of Winterthur says that 'quidam valens lector de ordine fratrum minorum, dictus Wilnheim,' was, on this ground, accused by the Dominicans before the pope, subjected to repeated examination, and imprisoned for seventeen weeks (Joh. Vitodur. *Chron.* pp. 88 f.) This precise statement conflicts with the account of his detention for four years which Dr. Carl

Müller has cited (i. 208, *n.* 3) from an unpublished letter of Ockham; but, at any rate, until Dr. Müller's document is printed, we are inclined to assume that in it months have been mistaken for years. The pope himself in his bull of 6 June 1328 (printed by Martène and Durand, *Thesaurus novus Anecdotorum*, ii. 749 ff., and given in a better text by Glassberger, *Chron.* pp. 141 ff.) states that Ockham was charged with errors and heresies also in his writings; and according to Wadding (*Ann. Min.* vii. 82) he wrote during his confinement a treatise 'de qualitate propositionum' which he afterwards incorporated in his great 'Dialogus.'

Ockham, with Michael da Cesena, the general of his order, Bonagratia of Bergamo, and other friars, resolved on flight. Lewis the Bavarian was appealed to, and sent a ship. The fugitives escaped from Avignon by night on 25 May 1328 (Nicol. Minor. manuscript cited by Denifle, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 290; Glassberger, p. 140); they slipped by boat down the Rhône, and though pursued by Cardinal Peter of Porto, reached Aigues-Mortes in safety (John XXII's bull, ubi supra). Here they entered the galley sent them by the emperor, and on 8 June arrived at Pisa, where they were warmly welcomed by the inhabitants and by Lewis's officers ('Chron. Sanese,' in Muratori, *Rer. Ital. Script.* xv. 81; 'Ann. Cæsen.' *ib.* xiv. 1148; cf. Riezler, *Liter. Widers. der Päpste*, p. 68). According to an old tradition, which is not, however, traceable beyond the 'De Scriptoribus Ecclesiasticis' (f. 82 *b*) of Tritheim, abbot of Sponheim (Basle, 1494), Ockham presented himself before Lewis with the words, 'O imperator, defende me gladio et ego defendam te verbo' (*Opp. Hist.* i. 313, ed. Frankfurt, 1601). At any rate he thenceforward attached himself to the emperor's fortunes, and probably remained at his court during the time of his residence in Italy, and accompanied him back to Bavaria in February 1330 (cf. *Sächs. Weltchr.*, 3te Bair. Fortsetz. in *Deutsche Chroniken*, ii. 346). Meanwhile the pope lost no time in denouncing the fugitives. On 6 June he published their excommunication (bull, ubi supra); on the 20th he notified to the Archbishop of Milan the process against them, and ordered its publication (*Vatik. Akten*, No. 1044, p. 389); and in a series of undated mandates he warned the Margrave of Baden, the Count Palatine, the Duke of Wirttemberg, the Bishop of Strassburg, and other princes to look out for them, as they were expected shortly to pass through their territories, and informed them that the three friars were under excommunication and must be captured and sent back to the papal court (*ib.* No. 1105, p. 404). In March 1329 and a year later (in April 1330) we find the pope still pursuing them with rescripts to the six archbishops of the German provinces, urgently demanding their imprisonment (*ib.* No. 1143, p. 414; No. 1288, p. 452; cf. No. 1178, p. 421). The fugitives, however, while still at Pisa, had appealed from the pope's sentence to that of a general council (Glassberger, p. 146; cf. Ockham, 'Comp. Error. Papæ,' v., in Goldast, ii. 964 f.), and, after passing unharmed into Bavaria, lived on under the protection of Lewis in the house of their order at Munich (*Sächs. Weltchr.*, ubi supra); and though the greater part of the Franciscan order was by degrees reduced to submission, a powerful minority remained staunch, and found their rallying-post in the imperial court. Of these 'fraticelli' Michael da Cesena and, next to him, Ockham were the leaders; and after Michael's death in 1342 Ockham became the undisputed chief. His life for the twenty years following his flight from Avignon has its record almost solely in the works which he produced, and the dates of which are ascertained by internal evidence alone.

When, in November 1329, John XXII published his constitution or 'libellus,' 'Quia vir reprobus,' against Michael da Cesena (printed in Raynald. *Ann.* v. 423–49), condemning the whole Franciscan doctrine concerning poverty, Ockham set himself at once to deal with it. He produced his 'Opus nonaginta Dierum' (printed by Goldast, ii. 993–1236), in which he replied to the pope's treatise sentence by sentence. The fact that he wrote a work of solid argument and massive erudition, which would fill a substantial volume of modern pattern, continuously within the space of ninety days (see p. 1236), shows that the undertaking was a matter of urgent pressure, and it may be dated with confidence in 1330; in no case can it be later than 1332 (see Riezler, p. 243, *n.* 3). Ockham's next work, 'De Dogmatibus Papæ Johannis XXII,' relates to the doctrine concerning the beatific vision of the saints which the pope had revived in certain sermons which he delivered at Avignon between 1 Nov. 1331 and 5 Jan. 1332 (Ockham, 'Defens.' in Brown, ii. 454; Jo. Minor., in Baluze, iii. 349 f.; Denifle, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 414 f.) Ockham obtained knowledge of the propositions on 3 Jan. 1333, and forthwith proceeded to examine them in two treatises which, although not written in the form of a dialogue, were subsequently incorporated in the 'Dialogus' as pt. ii. (Goldast, ii. 740–770). In 1334 he

wrote an 'Epistola ad Fratres minores in capitulo apud Assisium congregatos,' which has not been printed (manuscript at Paris, *Bibl. Nat.* 3387, ff. 262 *b*–265 *a*; see LITTLE, p. 229).

After the death of John XXII on 4 Dec. 1334 and the accession of Benedict XII, Ockham did not cease his attack upon the papacy. In October 1336 the emperor, seeking to make terms with Benedict, offered to abandon and destroy Ockham and his allies (*Vatik. Akten*, No. 1841, p. 642; cf. RIEZLER, p. 312); but the negotiation came to nothing. Ockham wrote, probably before 1338 (*ib.* p. 245), a 'Compendium errorum papæ' (GOLDAST, ii. 957–76), in which he made John answerable for seventy errors and seven heresies, and a 'Defensorium contra Johannem papam' (BROWN, ii. 439–65, who identifies it with the tract cited by Tritheim, *Opp. hist.* p. 313, 'Contra Johannem 22 de paupertate Christi et apostolorum'). 'The Defensorium,' which is addressed in the name of the Franciscans to all Christian people, is in part a sort of summary of the 'Opus nonaginta dierum,' though differently arranged, and in part (from the second paragraph on p. 453 onwards) an indictment of the papal authority. It probably belongs to the same period as the 'Compendium,' for Dr. Riezler's argument (p. 247) in favour of a later date is not conclusive. M. Hauréau's contention (vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 359) that it was written before 1323 is manifestly impossible, because of the discussion it contains of the pope's 'heresies,' which were not published until 1331–2. The work is ascribed by Nicolaus Minorita (manuscript at Paris; see C. MÜLLER, i. 355), but without plausibility, not to Ockham, but to Michael da Cesena. About 1338 also Ockham wrote a 'Tractatus ostendens quod Benedictus papa XII nonnullas Johannis XXII hæreses amplexus est et defendit,' in seven books (manuscript at Paris, *Bibl. Nat.* 3387, ff. 214*b*–262 *a*; see LITTLE, p. 232).

It was the defence of his order that had thrown Ockham into opposition to the papacy; this opposition had been strengthened and defined by the discovery of strictly dogmatic heresies in the teaching of John XXII; and his attack upon the authority of the holy see came as a result of his controversy. It was the conclusion to which his reasoning led, not, as with Marsiglio, the premise from which he started. The conditions of the struggle had driven him to cast in his lot with the emperor Lewis, and when in 1338 the crisis in Lewis's contest arrived it was Ockham whose services were called for. In July the electors declared at Rense that the prince whom they elected needed no confirmation by the pope; and on 8 Aug. Lewis, at Frankfurt, protested, in virtue of his plenary authority in things temporal, that the action taken by the pope against him at Avignon was null, and made his solemn appeal from the pope to a general council. The authorship of this appeal is attributed by Andrew of Ratisbon to Francesco da Ascoli and Ockham, and Ockham lost no time in writing a set defence of the imperial authority (*Chron. Gen.* in PEZ, vol. iv. pt. iii. pp. 565 f.) Glassberger, who quotes Andrew's notice, says that the defence in question was the 'Opus nonaginta dierum' (p. 168); but this is a manifest error. The work is no doubt the 'Tractatus de potestate imperiali,' preserved in manuscript at the Vatican (Cod. Palat. Lat. 679, pt. i. f. 117; see LITTLE, pp. 232 f.)

The controversy being now broadened into a general discussion of the nature of the papal and the imperial authority, Lupold of Bebenburg wrote his great treatise, 'De juribus regni et imperii,' and Ockham followed it up by his 'Octo quæstiones super potestate ac dignitate papali' (GOLDAST, ii. 314–391), otherwise entitled 'De potestate pontificum et imperatorum,' between 1339 and 1342; in connection with which may be mentioned an unpublished treatise, 'de pontificum et imperatorum potestate,' opened by a letter and divided into twenty-seven chapters, which is preserved in the British Museum (*Royal MS.* 10 A. xv.; LITTLE, p. 232). To 1342 belongs also a 'Tractatus de jurisdictione imperatoris in causis matrimonialibus' (GOLDAST, i. 21–4), written with reference to the proposed marriage of Lewis's son, Lewis of Brandenburg, with Margaret Maultasch, the wife of John of Luxemburg. The genuineness of this work has been contested on insufficient grounds (see RIEZLER, pp. 254–7; cf. MÜLLER, ii. 161 f.)

Not long after the declarations of Rense and Frankfurt, Ockham resolved to elaborate his views on the questions agitated between church and state in the form of an immense dialogue between a master and a disciple. There is evidence that this 'Dialogus,' arranged and divided as we now have it (GOLDAST, ii. 398–957), was in circulation in 1343, for in that year Duke Albert of Austria refused to allow Clement VI's interdict to operate within his dominions, on the ground that the emperor had convinced him of its illegitimacy—so we must read a sentence which is defective in our authority—by means of Ockham's book which he sent him (JOHN OF VIKTRING, vi. 12 in BÖHMER, *Fontes*, i. 447); but whether the work was ever actually completed according to the author's design remains uncertain. It con-

sists of three parts, whereof the first ('de fautoribus hæreticorum,' as it is entitled in manuscripts; LITTLE, p. 229) discusses in seven books the seat of authority in matters of faith, with special reference to the determination of heresy; and the second, in two treatises, is the work on the heresies of John XXII, already mentioned. Part iii., 'de gestis circa fidem altercantium,' was planned on a more extensive scale. It was to consist of nine treatises, whereof the first, on the authority of the pope and clergy, in four books, and the second, on the authority of the Roman empire, in three books, are all that remain, and the latter is imperfect. Cardinal Peter d'Ailly knew the titles of two further books of the second treatise, but not their contents; and all the manuscripts that have been examined break off at one point or another in the third book (*ib.* pp. 230 f.) But Ockham himself has given us the titles of the remaining seven treatises (GOLDAST, ii. 771); and a note prefixed to the 'Opus nonaginta dierum' suggests that this work was destined to find its place among them as treatise vi. It may be conjectured that the 'Compendium errorum' and the work against Benedict XII were intended to be incorporated as treatises iii. and v., so that only the end of treatise ii. and the whole of iv., vii., viii., and ix. would be unrecovered (cf. RIEZLER, pp. 262 ff.; POOLE, p. 278, *n.* 24; LITTLE, pp. 229-32); but the loss of treatise viii., which dealt with Ockham's own doings, is specially to be regretted. After the death of Lewis IV in 1347, and the election of Charles of Luxemburg, Ockham wrote, either in 1348 or early in 1349 (see RIEZLER, p. 272, *n.* 1), a 'Tractatus de electione Caroli IV,' of which only a fragment has been printed by Constantin von Höfler (*Aus Avignon*, pp. 14 f.)

Some years earlier, in 1342, Michael da Cesena, who still claimed to be general of the Franciscan order, had died; and from him the seal of office passed into the hands of Ockham, who retained it and styled himself vicar of the order (CLEMENT VI, ap. HÖFLER, l.c., p. 20). But in time he wearied of his situation of increasing isolation, and he sent the ring to the acknowledged general, William Farinerius, with a view to his reconciliation to the church. Clement VI, who had declared in 1343 his earnest desire to effect this, now supplied, 8 June 1349, the required instrument for the purpose, conditional upon the recantation of his more obnoxious doctrines (printed by WADDING, viii. 12 f., and RAYNALD. vi. 491 f.) That Ockham performed the conditions and obtained absolution is asserted by Tritheim (*Opp. Hist.* i. 313) and maintained by Wadding; it is, on the other hand, disputed by Raynaldus.

Clement's document, as well as Ockham's tract, on the election of Charles IV disprove the statement that the friar died so early as 10 April 1347 which is made by Glassberger (p. 184) on the authority, no doubt, of a gravestone placed with others bearing equally incorrect inscriptions at a later date (see RIEZLER, p. 127). His death cannot have occurred before 1349, but it is unlikely that he long survived that year. He died in the convent of his order at Munich, and was buried there (GLASSBERGER, l.c.) Wadding (vol. viii. 10 ff.) notes and corrects several other erroneous statements with respect to the time and place of his death.

Ockham's eminence lies in his work in logic, in philosophy, and in political theory. In the first two he powerfully influenced the schools of his day; in the last he profoundly agitated the church. Carl von Prantl considers (iii. 328) the peculiar characteristic of Ockham's logic to lie in the fact, not that he was the second founder of nominalism, but that he made the method of logic known as the 'Byzantine logic' his fundamental basis. Prantl assumes that the so-called 'Byzantine logic' was made known to the west in the 'Synopsis' bearing the name of Psellus, a writer of the eleventh century. Powerful arguments have, however, been adduced to prove that the 'Synopsis' of Psellus is in fact only a fifteenth-century translation into Greek of the 'Summulæ' of Petrus Hispanus, who lived in the thirteenth century. It therefore follows that Prantl's theory that Ockham derived his method from the 'Byzantine logic' in the 'Synopsis' of Psellus must be considered at least doubtful (see C. Thurot in the *Revue Archéologique*, new ser. x. 267–281, [1864], and *Revue Critique*, 1867, i. 199–202, ii. 4–11; and compare Valentin Rose in *Hermes*, ii. 146 f, 1867, and UEBERWEG, i. 404 *n.*) But if it was not Byzantine logic by which Ockham was permeated, it was not the less a new method of logical treatment which came into currency in the middle of the thirteenth century through the works of William Shyreswood or Sherwood, and of Petrus Hispanus, and which left its impression upon Duns Scotus and others of his contemporaries. This method, in the form in which it was expounded by Ockham, may be said to have proceeded on the supposition that logic deals not with things nor with thoughts, but with terms arbitrarily imposed by ourselves. When we use certain terms in logic for the sake of convenience in drawing out a syllogism, we neither assert

nor prove anything as to the relation of those terms to our thoughts or to existing realities. Argument is only true *ex supposito*. Duns Scotus, on the other hand, conceived the function of logic to deal with thoughts. As to the metaphysical basis, they were still more strongly opposed. Duns held to the reality of universals in the most uncompromising form to which the matured mediæval realism ever attained: Ockham declined to go beyond the logical necessity; he enforced the 'law of parcimony' ('Entia non sunt multiplicanda præter necessitatem') and regarded them as terms in a syllogism. It is because his view was confined to the region of logic that his doctrine is now often described as terminalism rather than nominalism. Universals were not so much names which we give to the results of our observation of many individuals more or less alike, as terms which we use to describe them for the purpose of arguing. The relation between terms and thoughts, and the relation between thoughts and facts, were both imperfect; words ultimately considered were but the signs of thoughts which were themselves signs of something else.

But if Duns and Ockham so diversely conceived the province of logic and the nature of its subject-matter, in one important respect they were led to a practical result not dissimilar. Since the days of Albert the Great there had been a gradual reaction against the earlier philosophy of the middle ages, which made the reconciliation of reason and faith its leading aim. St. Thomas Aquinas had reserved certain truths of revelation as unprovable by reason, and Duns had gone beyond him in such a way as to place theology outside the pale of the sciences. Duns's indeterminism was further extended by Ockham and the road left open for general theological scepticism. But it was only through this scepticism that he was able to retain his faith in theological dogmas, since these lay entirely beyond the possibility of human proof. In the uncertainty of intellectual processes he was forced to fall back upon the vision of faith. Morality, too, he held to be something not essential to man's nature, but (with Scotus) as founded in the arbitrary will of God.

With Ockham the sphere of logic was circumscribed, but within its limits it was the keenest of instruments. Revelation, indeed, was beyond its sphere, but it is not easy to say to what extent Ockham admitted the authority of the ecclesiastical tradition. As to the nature and power of the church, Ockham disputed with a vehement assurance doubtless born not so much of his philosophical principles as of loyalty to his order. Yet we cannot assert without qualification that he attacked the authority of the church in its strictly spiritual sphere (cf. J. Silbernagl in the *Hist. Jahrb.* vii. 423–33, 1886). He was indeed strongest on the critical or negative side; and while he denied the 'plenitudo potestatis' claimed for the papacy, he was not altogether disposed to place the emperor above the pope, nor was he happy in invoking, as was required by the controversy, the ultimate resort of a general council, even though formed alike of clergy and laymen, men and women. The infirmity of reason was with him the counterpart to the strength of the logician. He could criticise with freedom, but had scruples in reconstructing. He furnished invaluable weapons to those after him who opposed the authority of the pope, and even helped Luther in the elaboration of his doctrine concerning the sacrament; but his most enduring monument is found in the logical tradition which he established in the university of Paris. At first, in 1339, the faculty of arts forbade any one to teach his doctrine (Denifle, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 485 f.); but it grew and prevailed until by the end of the century it had become the generally accepted system in the leading school of Europe. It was from his position as the first man to bring the new nominalism into wide currency that Ockham received the title of 'Venerabilis Inceptor,' which is apparently older than the more familiar one of 'Doctor invincibilis.'

Ockham's logical works are: 1. 'Summa Logices' (ad Adamum), printed at Paris, 1488; Venice, 1522; Oxford, 1675, &c. 2. Commentaries on Porphyry's Introduction to Aristotle's 'Organon,' and on the earlier books of the latter, the 'Categories,' 'De Interpretatione,' and 'Elenchi,' partly printed at Bologna, 1496, under the title 'Expositio aurea super totam artem veterem.' In philosophy and theology he wrote: 'Quæstiones in octo libros Physicorum,' printed at Rome, 1637; and 'Summulæ' on the same; 'Quæstiones in quatuor libros Sententiarum,' printed at Lyons, 1495, &c.; 'Quodlibeta septem,' printed at Paris 1487, at Strassburg 1491; 'De Sacramento Altaris' and 'De Corpore Christi,' printed at the end of the 'Quodlibeta,' in the Strassburg edition; 'Centilogium theologicum,' printed at Lyons, 1495, with the 'Quæstiones' on the 'Sentences;' and several other works which remain in manuscript. Ockham's political writings have all been enumerated in his biography. To them is usually added a 'Disputatio inter militem et clericum' on the civil

and ecclesiastical power (printed by Goldast, i. 13 ff.), which was translated into English in the sixteenth century and twice published by Berthelet (2nd edit. 1540); but Dr. Riezler has shown (pp. 144–8) that it is not by Ockham, but probably by Pierre du Bois. The 'Sermones Ockam' preserved in a fifteenth-century manuscript in the Worcester Cathedral Library (74 Qu.), and extending to 270 pages, are of a practical character, and contain occasional translations of sentences and phrases into French, and here and there anecdotes (e.g. one about Londoners on p. 141): everything points to their being the work of some other Ockham.

Ockham is not to be confounded with William de Ocham, who appears as archdeacon of Stow in 1302 (see DENIFLE, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 486).

The name is spelt in a multiplicity of ways, but the form 'Occam,' which is now fashionable on the continent, seems to have the slightest contemporary support, most of our older authorities writing the name with at least one k.

[Johannes Victoriensis, in Böhmer's Fontes Rerum Germanicarum, vol. i., Stuttgart, 1843; Johannis Vitodurani Chronicon, ed. G. von Wyss, in the Archiv für schweizerische Geschichte, vol. xi., Zürich, 1856; Johannis Minoritæ Chronicon, in Baluze's Miscellanea, vol. iii., ed. Mansi, Lucca, 1762; Nicolai Glassberger Chronicon, in the Analecta Franciscana, vol. ii., Quaracchi, 1887; Sächsische Weltchronik, dritte bairische Fortsetzung, ed. L. Weiland, in the Monumenta Germaniæ historica, Deutsche Chroniken, vol. ii., Hanover, 1876. Ockham's political works are chiefly in Goldast's Monarchia s. Romani Imperii, vol. ii., Frankfurt, 1614, or vol. iii. in the reissue of the same book, Frankfurt, 1621; Documents in Martène and Durand's Thesaurus novus Anecdotorum, vol. ii., Paris, 1727; Wadding's Annales Minorum, ed. Fonseca, vols. vii. viii., Rome, 1733; Raynaldi Annales Ecclesiastici, vols. v., vi., ed. Mansi, Lucca, 1750; C. von Höfler's Aus Avignon, in the Abhandlungen der königlich böhmischen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften, 6th ser. vol. ii., Prague, 1868; Denifle and Chatelain's Chartularium Universitatis Parisiensis, vol. ii. pt. i, Paris, 1887; Vatikanische Akten zur deutschen Geschichte in der Zeit Ludwigs des Baiern, ed. S. Riezler, Innsbruck, 1891. The best modern life of Ockham is contained, with a full treatment of his political works, in S. Riezler's Die literarischen Widersacher der Päpste zur Zeit Ludwig des Baiers, Leipzig, 1874; see also C. Müller's Der Kampf Ludwigs des Baiern mit der römischen Curie, 2 vols., Tübingen, 1879–1880. For the philosophy, see C. von Prantl's Geschichte der Logik im Abendlande, iii. 327–420, Leipzig, 1867, cf. vol. iv. 41–4, 1870; A. Stöckl's Geschichte der Philosophie des Mittelalters, ii. 986–1021, Mainz, 1865; F. Ueberweg's History of Philosophy (transl. by G. S. Morris), i. 460–4, London, 1872; J. E. Erdmann's Grundriss der Geschichte der Philosophie, i. 423–34, 3rd edit. Berlin, 1878; B. Hauréau's Histoire de la Philosophie scolastique, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 356–430, Paris, 1880; R. L. Poole's Illustrations of the History of Medieval Thought, pp. 276–81, London, 1884; T. M. Lindsay, in the Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit., xvii. 717 ff., 1884; cf. A. Seth, *ib.* art. 'Scholasticism,' xxi. 430, &c. 1886. Fuller lists of Ockham's works will be found in Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica, pp. 555 f., in Wadding's Scriptores ordinis Minorum, pp. 106 f., and J. H. Sbaralea's supplement, pp. 326–8 (Rome, 1806), and in Mr. Little's Grey Friars, pp. 225–34, which contains the best critical catalogue. For the political works reference should be made specially to Dr. Riezler, pp. 241–72; and for the philosophical ones to Prantl, iii. 322, notes 737–40, and C. Thurot, in the Revue Critique for 1867, i. 194, note 1.] R. L. P.

OCKLAND, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1590?), Latin poet. [See OCLAND.]

OCKLEY, SIMON (1678–1720), orientalist, came of a 'gentleman's family' of Great Ellingham in Norfolk, where his father lived, but he was born at Exeter in 1678. He was apparently brought up in Norfolk, where Sir Algernon Potts of Mannington took an interest in the studious boy (Dedication to *Account of Barbary*). At the age of fifteen he entered (1693) Queens' College, Cambridge, where, according to Hearne, 'being naturally inclin'd to y^e^ Study of y^e^ Oriental Tongues, he was, when ab^t^ 17 years of Age, made Hebrew Lecturer in y^e^ said College, chiefly because he was poor and could hardly subsist' (*Remarks and Collections of Thomas Hearne*, ed. Doble, i. 245). He took holy orders before he was twenty, and became curate at Swavesey, Cambridgeshire (near St. Ives), under the vicar, Joseph Wasse, as early as 1701 (Swavesey Parish Register); and in 1705 he succeded to the vicariate by presentation of Jesus College, Cambridge, on the recommendation of Simon Patrick, bishop of Ely, 'w^ch^ B^p^ pretends to be his Patron, tho' (like some other Prelates) 'tis only Pretence, he having as yet given him nothing to support himself and Family' (HEARNE, l.c., i. 246). Ockley had married very young, and the parish register at Swavesey records the baptisms of six children between May 1702 and September 1708, two of whom (Avis and Edward) died young. He never obtained any richer preferment, but remained vicar of Swavesey till his death. Hearne (l.c.) states that he would have received a better parsonage from his college but for 'a certain Accident, w^ch^ redounded much to his Disgrace'—probably

referring to rumours of intemperance, which Ockley indignantly repudiated some years later (1714) in a letter to the Lord-treasurer Harley, who had appointed him his chaplain in or before 1711 (D'Israeli, *Calamities of Authors*, Works, v. 189–92, ed. 1858). There is no evidence but Hearne's hint of disgrace, and Ockley's specific denial of the charge of sottishness; but the letter to Harley was explicitly called forth by some act of indiscretion reported to have been committed at the lord-treasurer's table, though it may well have been an indiscretion in conversation (as Ockley imagined), and not in wine. The uncouth scholar, who at Oxford struck Hearne (l.c. iii. 286) as 'somewhat crazed,' may easily be supposed to have stumbled into some maladroit speech or clumsy behaviour when he found himself bewildered among the wits and courtiers at Harley's dinner. Hearne (i. 245) records that Ockley was 'admitted student into y^e^ Publick Library' on 8 Aug. 1701, for the purpose of consulting some Arabic manuscripts, and that in the spring of 1706 he again journeyed to Oxford, where he was (15 April) 'incorporated Master of Arts' (*ib.* i. 227). 'This Journey was also undertaken purely for y^e^ sake of y^e^ Publick Library, w^ch^ he constantly frequented till Yesterday [i.e. 17 May], when he went away. He is upon other Publick Designs, and for y^t^ end consulted divers of our Arabick MSS^ts^; in w^ch^ Language he is said by some Judges to be y^e^ best skill'd of any Man in England; w^ch^ he has in a great Measure made appear by his quick Turning into English about half of one of y^e^ Said Arabic MS^ts^ in folio during his Stay with us, besides y^e^ other Business upon his Hands. He is a man of very great Industry, and ought to be incourag'd, w^ch^ I do not question but he will if he lives to see Learning once more incourag'd in England, w^ch^ at present is not' (*ib.* i. 246).

In spite of injurious reports and the grinding poverty of his domestic circumstances, Ockley devoted himself with passionate energy to oriental learning; and his visits to Oxford for the examination of Arabic manuscripts, together with his constant preoccupation in his studies when at home, can hardly have conduced to the good management of either vicarage or parish. But whatever he may have been as a parish priest, Ockley was a scholar of the rarest type. As his grandson, Dr. Ralph Heathcote, says, 'Ockley had the culture of oriental learning very much at heart, and the several publications which he made were intended solely to promote it' (Chalmers, *Gen. Biogr. Dict.* ed. 1815, xxiii. 294). They certainly were not calculated for profit, since Hearne observes (l.c. i. 246) of Ockley's first book, the 'Introductio ad linguas orientales' (Cambridge, 1706), that 'there were only 500 printed, and conseq^tly^ he ought to have rec^d^ a gratuity from some Generous Patron to satisfy him in y^t^ w^ch^ he could not expect from a Bookseller when y^e^ Number was so small.' The 'Introductio' was dedicated to the Bishop of Ely, and the preface exhorts the 'juventus academica' to devote its attention to oriental literature, both for its own merits, and also for the aid which it supplies towards the proper study of divinity. The work contains, among many evidences of research, an examination of the controversy between Buxtorf and Capellus upon the antiquity of the Hebrew points, on which, however, it is obvious that the young scholar had himself come to no fixed conclusions. In December 1706 he dates from Swavesey the preface to his translation from the Italian of the Venetian rabbi Leon Modena's 'History of the present Jews throughout the World' (London, 1707), to which he added two supplements on the Carraites and Samaritans from the French of Father Simon; for he was a good French, Italian, and Spanish scholar as well as an orientalist of whose acquaintance with Eastern languages Adrian Reland could write 'vir, si quis alius, harum literarum peritus.' His dedication of 'The Improvement of Human Reason, exhibited in the Life of Hai ebn Yokdhan,' to Edward Pocock, 'the worthy son of so great a father,' shows one source of his enthusiasm for oriental learning; and he may fairly be classed as a disciple of 'the Reverend and Learned Dr. Pocock, the Glory and Ornament of our Age and Nation, whose Memory I much reverence' (Ded. to *Human Reason*, London, 1708, with quaint woodcuts; but the British Museum copy has a later substituted title-page of a different publisher, dated 1711). This translation (from the Arabic of Ibn at-Tufail), designed to stimulate the curiosity and admiration of young students for oriental authors, contains an appendix by Ockley (printed in 1708) on the possibility of man's attaining to the true knowledge of God without the use of external means of grace; the appendix, however, disappears from the slightly abridged edition of 1731.

In 1708 Ockley published the first volume of 'The Conquest of Syria, Persia, and Egypt by the Saracens,' the work which under its general but less accurate title, 'The History of the Saracens,' achieved a wide popularity, and, to all but specialists, constitutes Ockley's single title to fame. The second volume, bringing the history down to A.D. 705 (A.H. 86), did not appear till 1718 (London), together with

a second edition of vol. i. A third was published by subscription in 1757 (Cambridge, with a prefixed 'Life of Mahomet,' attributed to Dr. Long, master of Pembroke College) 'for the sole benefit of Mrs. Anne Ockley' (title-page), the daughter of Ockley, born in 1703. The 'History' was included in Bohn's Standard Library in 1848, and many times reprinted in various series. A French translation by A. F. Jault was published as early as 1748. The work was based upon a manuscript in the Bodleian Library ascribed to the Arabic historian El-Wâkidî, with additions from El-Mekin, Abû-l-Fidâ, Abû-l-Faraj, and others. Hamaker, however, has proved that the manuscript in question is not the celebrated 'Kitâb el-Maghâzî' of El-Wâkidî, but the 'Futûh esh-Sham,' a work of little authority, which has even been characterised as 'romance rather than history' (*Encycl. Britannica*, 9th ed., s.v. Ockley, written or endorsed by Professor W. Robertson Smith). But, although many of its details require correction, the importance of Ockley's work in relation to the progress of oriental studies cannot be overestimated. Following in the steps of Pocock's famous 'Specimen Historiæ Arabum,' but adopting a popular method, and recommending it by an admirable English style, Ockley for the first time made the history of the early Saracen conquests attractive to the general reader, and stimulated the student to further research. With all its inaccuracies, Ockley's 'History of the Saracens' became a secondary classic, and formed for generations the main source of the average notions of early Mohammedan history. Gibbon did not disdain to use it freely.

The evidences of unwearied research in which it abounds insured its author's succession to the first vacant professorship of oriental languages. He was admitted a B.D. at Cambridge in 1710, and in December 1711 (Hearne, l.c., iii. 286) he was appointed to the chair of Arabic at his university; but the increase of income and consideration came too late. In his inaugural address as professor, Ockley expatiates with enthusiasm upon the beauty and utility of the Arabic language and literature, and pays tribute to the past labours of Erpenius, Golius, Pocock, and Herbelot; but refers sadly to fortune, always 'venefica,' and to the 'mordaces curæ,' which had so long embittered his life (*Oratio Inauguralis habita Cantabrigiæ in Scholis Publicis Kalend. Febr.* 1711 [1712]).

It is not known whether he had any pupils, or devoted much time to lecturing at Cambridge. He continued to write and publish, however, on various branches of learning. In 1712 appeared his 'Account of the Authority of the Arabic MSS. in the Bodleian Library controverted between Dr. Grabe and Mr. Whiston, in a Letter to Mr. Thirlby,' in which Ockley endeavoured to clear himself of the charge of sympathising with Whiston's Arian proclivities (referred to in Hearne, iii. 57, where Ockley's visit to the Bodleian Library in Whiston's company, in September 1710, is noticed; cf. iii. 485). Ockley translated the Second Book of Esdras from the Arabic for Whiston, but issued it separately in 1716, in order to emphasise his disagreement with Whiston's opinions. Harley had apparently recommended the poor professor to Mr. Secretary St. John, for it is recorded that Bolingbroke employed Ockley to translate some letters from Morocco. Connected with this task, no doubt, was the publication (London, 1713) of the 'Account of South-West Barbary,' a narrative of captivity by an unknown Christian slave who escaped in 1698. Besides editing the captive's story, Ockley appended two letters from the Emperor of Morocco, Muley Ismaïl, one to Captain Kirk of Tangier (in Arabic, with translation), the others to Sir Cloudesley Shovel 'on board the Charles galley,' with reply; and also a letter from Hulagu Khan to the Sultan of Aleppo, written in 1259. The fall of Harley and Bolingbroke, however, soon deprived Ockley of any hopes of advancement from the government. In 1717 (London) appeared a translation from the Arabic of 'The Sentences of Ali,' made by Ockley at the request of Thomas Freke of Hannington, Wiltshire (who also had urged the preparation and provided for the expense of publishing the 'History of the Saracens.') The preface contains a spirited eulogy of the Arabs and their literature; and at the end is found a 'proposal for printing' the second volume of the 'History of the Saracens' (to which the 'Sentences of Ali' was appended in 1718), dated 21 Dec. 1716, from which it appears that all Ockley asked from the subscribers was 2*d.* per sheet, of which 2*s.* 6*d.* was to be paid down, and 'the rest on delivery of the quires;' but a 'small number to be on Royal Paper at 10*s.* a book.' The preparation of this second volume occupied much time, and involved protracted residence at Oxford. In a letter to his daughter (published by Heathcote, in Chalmers, *Gen. Biogr. Dict.* ed. 1815, xxiii. 296–8), Ockley describes the labour of deciphering the manuscripts, abridging, comparing, and selecting; and the difficulty of rendering an oriental language into English. He was much hampered by the want of sufficient authorities, and adds: 'We are all swallowed up in politics; there is no room for letters; and it is to be feared that the

next generation will not only inherit but improve the polite ignorance of the present.' He nevertheless worked at his manuscripts 'from the time I rise in the morning till I can see no longer at night,' and endured the drudgery in the hope of 'obliging his country' and 'making new discoveries.' The preface to the second volume of his 'History' was stoically dated (December 1717) from Cambridge Castle, where he was then imprisoned for debts amounting altogether to no more than 200*l.*; but the quiet of a prison he found more conducive to steady toil than the interruptions of an overpopulated parsonage (Preface to vol. ii.) Except some annotations to Wotton's 'Miscellaneous Discourses' (London, 1718), this was Ockley's last work, and on 9 Aug. 1720, at the age of forty-two, he died at Swavesey; he was buried there on the following day.

Two of Ockley's sermons were published: the one on the dignity and authority of the Christian priesthood, preached at Ormond Chapel, London, 1710; the other on the duty of instructing children in the Holy Scriptures, at St. Ives, in 1713. But it is not as a parson but as a pioneer in oriental scholarship that his memory lives; while his troubles and bitter penury have gained him a record in D'Israeli's melancholy catalogue of the 'Calamities of Authors.' On his death his debts exceeded his assets, and his widow was left in great distress with a son, Anthony, aged eighteen, and three daughters. Martha, the third daughter, was mother of Dr. Ralph Heathcote [q. v.]

[The original source of all the various notices of Ockley is the article contributed by his grandson, Dr. Ralph Heathcote, to the first edition (1761) of Chalmers's Gen. Biogr. Dict., and reprinted in the edition of 1815. Isaac D'Israeli had some original letters of Ockley in his hands when he wrote the notice for the Calamities of Authors (Works, v. 189–92). The Prefaces and Dedications to Ockley's works contain many autobiographical allusions. Hearne's Collections are useful. Extracts from Swavesey Parish Registers, contributed by the Rev. J. G. L. Lushington, vicar.] S. L.–P.

OCKS, JOHN RALPH (1704–1788), medallist. [See OCHS.]

OCLAND, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1590?), Latin poet and controversialist, was a native of Buckinghamshire, and is conjectured by Joseph Hunter to be identical with the Okeland who contributed to the anthems in a music-book printed by John Day in 1565. It is certain that in January 1571–2 he was elected master of the grammar school founded by Queen Elizabeth in the parish of St. Olave, Southwark, but it is not clear that he entered on the office. Subsequently he became master of the grammar school at Cheltenham, which was also of royal foundation. The publication in 1580 of his 'Anglorum Prælia,' a Latin historical poem, brought him into public notice, as it was appointed by Queen Elizabeth and her privy council to be received and taught in every grammar and free school within the kingdom, 'for the remouing of such lasciuious poets as are commonly reade and taught in the saide grammer schooles' (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, ii. 910 *n.*) The author, however, went unrewarded, and in December 1582 he petitioned Secretary Walsingham for an almsknight's room then void in the college of Windsor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. 1581–90, p. 80). In September 1589 he was residing at the sign of the George in the parish of Whitechapel, and was suffering great poverty. On 13 Oct. 1590 he wrote to Lord Burghley, asking to be relieved in his distress. He humbly desired that her majesty might give him a prebend or benefice—so that he was probably in holy orders—and he added: 'I never had any thing at her graces hands for all my bookes heretofore made of her Hieghnes.' In the same letter he mentioned that he had just received tidings that one Hurdes, a serjeant of London, who cast him in the Counter at Christmas, 1589, had a *capias utlagatum* out for him; and he complained that he had been condemned to pay 40*l.* although he owed Hurdes only 5*l.* He stated that his wife had been paralysed for upwards of three years, and that her malady became worse daily on account of the malady of her sons. Incidentally he remarked that he had an only daughter, and in conclusion he wrote: 'I teach schole at Grenewych, where my labor wyll not fynde me bread and drynck.' Probably he died soon afterwards. Among the petitions presented to Charles, prince of Wales, is one from his daughter, Jane Ocland, dated 14 Jan. 1617, setting forth that she was in distress. She received a gift of 22*s.*

Bishop Hall alludes to Ocland in his 'Satires' (bk. iv. Sat. 3):

> Or cite old Ocland's verse, how they did wield
> The wars in Turwin, or in Turney field.

His works are: 1. 'Anglorum Prælia, Ab Anno Domini 1327, Anno nimirum primo inclytiss. Principis Eduardi eius nominis tertii, vsque ad annum Do. 1558, Carmine summatim perstricta,' London (R. Neuberie), 1580, 4to, without pagination; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. A copy of the rare first edition is preserved in the Grenville Library. The work is an hexameter poem, versified

from the chronicles 'in a tame strain, not exceedingly bad, but still farther from good' (HALLAM, *Literature of Europe*, 1854, ii. 148). A second edition appeared at London, 1582, 8vo, with the addition of Ocland's 'Εἰρηναρχία,' and of Alexander Neville's Latin poem on Kett's rebellion. 2. 'Εἰρηναρχία siue Elisabetha. De pacatissimo Angliæ statu, imperante Elizabetha, compendiosa narratio. Huc accedit illustrissimorum virorum, qui aut iam mortui fuerunt, aut hodie sunt Elisabethæ Reginæ à consiliis, perbreuis Catalogus,' London, 1582, 8vo; dedicated in hexameters to Mildred, lady Burghley. A translation into English by 'Iohn Sharrock' appeared under the title of 'Elizabeth Queene,' black letter, London (R. Waldegrave), 1585, 4to. The copy of this translation, preserved in the Grenville Library, is believed to be unique. There afterwards appeared in English verse, 'The Pope's Farwel; or Queen Ann's Dream. Containing a True Prognostick of her own Death. . . . Written originally in Latine Verse by Mr. Christopher Ocland, and printed in the Year 1582. Together with some few Remarques upon the late Plot, or Non-Con-Conspiracy' [London, 1680?], 4to. 3. 'Elizabetheis, siue de Pacatissimo et Florentissimo Angliæ Statu sub Fœlicissimo Augustissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ Imperio. Liber secundus. In quo præter cetera, Hispanicæ classis profligatio, Papisticarumque molitionum & consiliorum hostilium mira subversio, bona fide explicantur,' in verse, London (T. Orwin), 1589, 4to. 4. 'The Fountaine and Welspring of all Variance, Sedition, and deadlie Hate. Wherein is declared at large the Opinion of the famous Diuine Hipcrius and the consent of the Doctors from S. Peter the Apostle his Time and the Primitiue Church in order to this Age: expressly set downe, that Rome in Italie is signified and noted by the name of Babylon, mentioned in the 14. 17. and 18 Chapters of the Reuelation of S. Iohn,' London (R. Ward), 1589, 4to. Dedicated to the Earls of Huntingdon and Warwick.

[Addit. MSS. 5877 f. 108, 24493 f. 185; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 909–911, 1809; Brydges's Cens. Lit. ix. 42; Ellis's Letters of Eminent Literary Men, p. 65; Haslewood's Ancient Critical Essays, ii. 150, 312; Lansdowne MSS. 65 art. 55, 99 art. 12, 161 f. 4; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1716; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 654; Strype's Annals, iii. 155, 598, iv. 269.] T. C.

O'CLERY, LUGHAIDH (*fl.* 1609), Irish historian, son of Maccon, chief of the O'Clerys of Donegal, was ninth in descent from Cormac MacDiarmada O'Clerigh, an ollav of the civil and canon law, who migrated before 1382 to Donegal from Tirawley, co. Mayo, and whose descendants were devoted to literature. Lughaidh succeeded his father as chief of the sept in 1595. He took part in 1600 in the 'Iomarbadh na bfiledh,' or contention between the bards of the north and the south of Ireland, in four poems amounting to 1,520 verses. 'A Thaidhg na tathaoir Torna' ('O Tadhg, revile not Torna'); 'Do chuala ar thagrais a Thaidhg' ('I have heard all you have pleaded, O Tadhg'); 'Na brosd meise a mheic Daire' ('Provoke me not, MacDaire'); 'An ccluine me a mheic Daire' ('Do you hear me, O MacDaire?'), in answer to Tadhg MacDaire MacBruaidedh. His most interesting work is his 'Life of Aodh Ruadh O'Donnell' [see O'DONNELL, HUGH ROE], which is not a mere chronicle, but a biography of much literary merit. It begins with the parentage, and ends with the death of Aodh Ruadh in Spain in 1602. O'Donnell's history, with its many adventures, is admirably told in literary but not pedantic Irish, and the composition is free from the archaic and sometimes stilted diction found in parts of the 'Annals of the Four Masters.' It was written down from his father's dictation by Cucoigcriche O'Clery [see below], whose original manuscript is in the Royal Irish Academy. A text and translation of it were made by Edward O'Reilly in 1820 (*Irish Writers*, p. 90), and an edition based upon these has been published, with an elaborate introduction, by the Rev. Denis Murphy, S.J. The date of O'Clery's death is not known, but it is certain that he was not living in 1632.

The son, CUCOIGCRICHE O'CLERY (*d.* 1664), Irish chronicler, was chief of his family, and was born at Kilbarron, co. Donegal. He was one of the body of learned men who under the general direction of Michael O'Clery [q. v.] compiled the collection of chronicles known as the 'Annals of the Four Masters.' He made a copy of the 'Leabhar Gabhala,' one of the poems of O'Dubhagain and O'Huidhrin, and one of Irish genealogies now in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. His Irish handwriting was clear, the characters somewhat rounder than those of Michael O'Clery. A facsimile of his writing is given in O'Curry's 'Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History.' He wrote 'Ionmhuin an laoidh leaghthar sunn' ('Dear the lay which is read here'), a long poem for the Calbhach Ruadh O'Donnell, praising his love of learning and learned men, and the goodness of his wife; and 'Mo Mhallacht ort a shaoghal' ('My curse on thee, O world!'), a longer poem addressed to Toirdhealbhach, son of Cathbarr O'Donnell.

Both have been printed, with translations, by E. O'Curry (*Lectures*, p. 562). On 25 May 1632 an inquisition taken at Lifford, co. Donegal, shows that he held Coobeg and Donghill, in the barony of Boylagh and Banagh, co. Donegal, as a tenant at 8*l.* a year, from the Earl of Annandale. 'Being a meere Irishman,' he was dispossessed and his lands forfeited to the crown. He soon after migrated to Ballycroy, co. Mayo, taking his books with him. His will, written in Irish at Curr na heilte, co. Mayo, is preserved in the Royal Irish Academy. He desires to be buried in the monastery of Borrisoole, and says, 'I bequeath the property most dear to me that ever I possessed in this world—namely, my books—to my two sons, Dermot and John.' He died in 1664.

[Annals of the Four Masters, O'Donovan's Introduction, Dublin, 1851; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; Beatha Aodha Ruaidh Ui Domhnaill, ed. Rev. Denis Murphy, S.J., Dublin, 1893; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, Dublin, 1851; E. O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873.] N. M.

O'CLERY, MICHAEL (1575–1643), Irish chronicler, was the fourth son of Donnchadh O'Clery, son of William O'Clery, son of Tuathal O'Clery, who died in 1512, chief of the sept of O'Clery of Donegal. He was therefore third cousin once removed of his colleague Cucoigcriche O'Clery [see under O'Clery, Lughaidh], third cousin of Lughaidh O'Clery [q. v.], and ninth in descent from Cormac O'Clery, who migrated in 1382 from Tirawley, co. Mayo, to Donegal. He was born in 1575 at Kilbarron, on Donegal Bay, was baptised Tadhg, a name which, according to O'Davoren's 'Glossary' (Stokes's edition, p. 121), means a poet, and which had been borne by two chiefs of his sept—his great uncle, who died in 1565, and his great-great-grandfather, who died in 1492—and was generally known as Tadhg-an-tsleibhe or of the mountain, till, on his entrance into the Franciscan order, he took the name of Michael. His elder brother, Maolmuire, had entered the order before him, took the name of Bernardin, and afterwards became his ecclesiastical superior. Michael had studied Irish history and literature under Baothghalach Ruadh Mac Aedhagain in East Munster, and was already esteemed one of the first Irish antiquaries of his day (Colgan, Preface to *Acta Sanctorum*) when he entered the Franciscan convent of Louvain. The guardian of the convent, Macanward [q. v.], was able to appreciate his learning, and sent him in 1620 to collect Irish manuscripts, and especially lives of saints in Ireland. He worked for fifteen years in this way, transcribing and collecting everything he could find of historical or hagiological interest. On 3 Sept. 1624 he began to compose a book called 'Reim Rioghraidhe' ('The Royal List') in the house of Conall Mageoghegan [q. v.] at Lismoyny, co. Westmeath. The book was to contain the succession of the Irish kings and their pedigrees, the lives of Irish saints and their genealogies, with other transcripts from old manuscripts, such as 'Leabhar na gCeart,' the treatise on the dues of the kings of all the principalities of Ireland. Another Franciscan, Paul O'Colla, who was also a guest of Conall Mageoghegan, made some additions, and further help was given by Fearfeasa O'Maolconaire of Baile Maelconaire, co. Roscommon, and Cucoigcriche O'Duigeanain of Castleford, co. Leitrim, two learned Irish scholars, and by the editor's kinsman, Cucoigcriche O'Clery. The book was finished in the Observantine convent at Athlone on 4 Nov. 1630. It is dedicated to Toirdhealbhach MacCochlain, chief of Delvin, King's County. The dedication is followed by an address to the reader, signed first by O'Clery, and then by his fellow-workers. The original manuscript is in the Burgundian Library in Brussels, in which many Irish manuscripts, taken by the French from Louvain, have been deposited; and there is a copy, made in 1760 by Maurice O'Gorman, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and another made by Richard Tipper in 1716, in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. In 1627, encouraged by Brian Maguire, lord Enniskillen, and aided by the same scholars as before, with the addition of Gillapatrick O'Luinin of Ard O'Luinin, co. Fermanagh, Maguire's senachie, O'Clery finished on 22 Dec. 1631 a revised edition of the 'Leabhar Gabhala,' or 'Book of Invasions,' an account of the several settlements of Ireland. It was dedicated to Brian Maguire, and was written in the convent of Lisgoole, co. Fermanagh. Francis Magrath, the guardian of the convent, wrote an approval of it from a theological point of view, and Flann MacAedhagain, of the famous family of hereditary brehons and men of letters of Ballymacegan, co. Tipperary, wrote an approval of it as a piece of Irish learning. There is a copy in the handwriting of Cucoigcriche O'Clery in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. The next work undertaken by O'Clery was the great collection and digest of annals called 'Annales Dungallenses,' or 'Annala Rioghachta Eireann' ('Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland'), but better known by the title given to it by John Colgan [q. v.] of 'Annals of the Four Masters' (Preface to

Acta Sanctorum). This was begun in the convent of Donegal on 22 Jan. 1632, and finished there on 10 Aug. 1636. The convent, of which the ruins still remain, had been unroofed by fire in 1601, and the book was written in a cottage within the precincts (O'Donovan, Preface, p. xxix). The 'Annals' have been translated and edited by John O'Donovan [q. v.], and fill six volumes 4to. Fragments had before been translated by Dr. Charles O'Conor (1764–1828) [q. v.] and by Owen Connellan [q. v.] Michael O'Clery signs the dedication to Fearghal O'Gara, M.P. for Sligo in 1634, and is mentioned first in the approbation signed by the guardian of the convent, Bernardin O'Clery. The same approbation states that the other chroniclers and learned men engaged in the work were Muiris and Fearfeasa O'Maolchonaire, Cucoigcriche O'Clery, Cucoigcriche O'Duibhgenáin and Conaire O'Clery, and mentions the chief manuscripts used by them. Many of these are extant, and demonstrate the fidelity of the compilers. The 'Annals' begin with the coming of Ceasair, granddaughter of Noah, to Ireland in A.M. 2242, and at first contain only brief statements of names and acts and explanations of nomenclature. Obits, battles, and successions, with occasional quotations from the historical poets, form the substance of the events of the year, and the entries become fuller and fuller as time advances, till in the later years up to 1616 the authors often write as literary historians, and not as mere chroniclers. Their style is somewhat stilted, and a diction more archaic than the literary language of the time is often used. The poetical quotations are generally brief; very rarely, as in the history of the battle of Killaderry in 866, there is a passage of verse long enough to suggest comparison with the Brunanburh song in the 'Saxon Chronicle.'

An original copy of the 'Annals' is in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, in two parts, of which that up to 1171 was formerly at Stow, and then in the Ashburnham collection; while the latter, 1172–1616, once belonged to Charles O'Conor (1710–1791) [q. v.], who received it in 1734 from his uncle, Bishop O'Rourke, to whom it had been given by Colonel O'Gara, a descendant of the Fearghal O'Gara of the dedication. Michael O'Clery's handwriting last appears in the nine lines which end the account of the year 1605 (O'Donovan, Introduction, p. xiv, note *c*).

After the completion of the 'Annals' O'Clery produced in November 1636 'Martyrologium Sanctorum Hiberniæ,' a complete calendar of the saints of Ireland, giving short lives of the more famous saints, with some verse quotations; names and localities of others, and the names only on their feast-days of the remainder. He had enlarged this work from a shorter compilation made by himself in 1629, and both have as their basis a large collection of Irish hagiological literature, of which the chief compositions are the 'Felire of Aengus,' a metrical calendar, extant in a manuscript written about 1400 (edited by Stokes, with other texts and translation, Dublin, 1871); the 'Martyrology of Tallaght,' probably composed about 900, of which a twelfth-century copy exists; the 'Calendar of Cashel,' which Colgan states was written about 1030, but which is not known to exist; the 'Martyrology of Marianus O'Gormain,' written in Irish verse about 1167. Numerous early poems and more than thirty lives of saints were also consulted. When complete the work was formally approved by Flann, son of Cairpre MacAedhagain of Ballymacegan, co. Tipperary, Flann being the most learned living member of a family of hereditary men of letters (1 Nov. 1636), and by the head of another family of hereditary men of letters, Conchobhar MacBruaidedha of Kilkeedy, co. Clare (11 Nov. 1636). It was afterwards commended by four bishops, all of them famous as Irish scholars—Maolseachlainn O'Cadhla, archbishop of Tuam; Baothalach MacAodhagain, bishop of Ross; Thomas Fleming, archbishop of Dublin; and Ross MacGeoghegan, bishop of Kildare, who dated his approval 8 Jan. 1637. The original manuscripts of this 'Martyrology' are preserved in the Burgundian Library at Brussels (xvi. 5095–6). The text, with translation by J. O'Donovan, was published in Dublin in 1864, edited by James Henthorne Todd [q. v.] and William Reeves [q. v.] In 1643 O'Clery printed at Louvain 'Focloir no Sanasan Nuadh,' a glossary of difficult Irish words, dedicated to Baothghalach MacAodhagain, bishop of Elphin. This book was already very rare in 1686, when Patrick MacOghannain made the manuscript copy in the Cambridge University Library.

The Burgundian Library also contains, in O'Clery's hand, two volumes of lives of Irish saints, written in 1628 and 1629; a copy of the 'Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh,' or wars of the Irish with the Danes, made from a manuscript of Cuchonnacht O'Daly in 1635; a volume of poems on the O'Donnells of Donegal, from various sources; a volume containing a collection of Irish historical poems; and a copy of the 'Félire of Aenghus Cele Dé.' He also translated into Irish the rules of the religious order of St. Clare, and there was a copy of this work in the Stowe Library (O'Reilly).

Michael O'Clery's life was one of disinterested devotion to learning. He received in his own time no reward save the esteem of every one who cared for Irish learning. He lived in poverty, and wrote his longest book in an incommodious cottage. He sometimes laments the ruin of ancient Irish families and religious foundations, but never complains of his own discomforts or boasts of his performances (Preface to *Leabhar Gabhala*). He usually wrote in Irish characters of rather small size, in which every letter or contraction is perfectly formed, but with some inequality of height in the letters. O'Curry, in his 'Lectures,' has printed a characteristic page of his hand in facsimile. He died at Louvain at the end of 1643.

[Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ, Louvain, 1645; O'Donovan's Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland by the Four Masters, Introduction, Dublin, 1851; O'Donovan's Genealogies, Tribes, and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, Dublin, 1844; O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873; Todd's Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh (Rolls Ser.), London, 1867; O'Donovan, Todd, and Reeves's Martyrology of Donegal, Dublin, 1864; Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society for 1820, ed. O'Reilly, Dublin, 1820: Patrick MacOghanain's manuscript copy of O'Clery's Glossary in Cambridge University Library, formerly the property of Edward O'Reilly, then of John Macadam, and then of Bishop Reeves; Miller and Müller's reprint of O'Clery's Focloir no Sanasan in Revue Celtique, vol. iv. Paris, 1879–80.] N. M.

O'COBHTHAIGH, DERMOT (*fl.* 1584), Irish poet, belonged to a family of hereditary poets settled during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries in the barony of Rathconrath, co. Westmeath. He wrote a lament of 150 verses for his kinsman Uaithne, also a poet, who was murdered, with his wife, at Ballinlig, co. Westmeath, in 1556, which begins 'Da néll orchra os iath Uisnigh' ('Two clouds of woe over the land of Uisneach'). He also wrote five theological poems: 'Dion cloinne a nécc a nathar' ('Safeguard of children in the death of their father'), a poem of 160 verses; 'Fiu a bheatha bás Tighearna' ('The cost of life the death of the Lord'), of 156 verses; 'Mairg as aidhne anaghaidh breithimh' ('Alas! the pleader is facing the Judge'), of 148 verses; 'Mairg nach taithigh go teagh riogh' ('Alas! that I did not go to the king's house'), of 156 verses; and 'Deacair aidhneas earca riogh' ('A powerful argument the tributes of a king'), of 160 verses. Copies of all these are extant, and some are in the collection of the Royal Irish Academy.

Other members of the family whose works survive or who are mentioned in chronicles are:

An Clasach (*d.* 1415), a famous poet and man of learning.

Maeleachlainn (*d.* 1429), son of An Clasach, killed by Edmond Dalton, who had conquered his district.

Domhnall (*d.* 1446), another son of An Clasach, killed, with his two sons, on the island called Croinis in Lough Ennell, co. Westmeath, by Art O'Maelsheachlainn and the sons of Fiacha MacGeoghegan. He was famous as a soldier as well as a poet. One of his poems, of 168 verses, is extant: 'Aire riot a mhic Mhurchadha' ('Be cautious, oh son of Murchadh!') It urges the Leinstermen to resist the English.

Aedh (*d.* 1452), described by O'Clery as a learned poet, who kept a house of hospitality. He died of the plague at Fertullagh, co. Westmeath.

Thomas (*d.* 1474), 'Murchadh the lame' (*d.* 1478), both mentioned in the chronicles as ollavs.

Tadhg (*fl.* 1554), poet, son of another Aedh, wrote a poem of sixty-eight verses in praise of the Cross, beginning 'Cran seoil na cruinne an chroch naomhtha' ('The Holy Cross is the mast of the world'); and a hundred verses on the death of Brian O'Connor Failghe. Both are extant. He was probably also the author of the poem in praise of Manus, son of Black Hugh O'Donnell, beginning 'Cia re ccuirfinn séd suirghe' ('Who sends gifts of courtship'). It contains twenty stanzas, for each of which O'Donnell gave the poet a mare.

Uaithne (*d.* 1556), poet, son of William, was murdered at Ballinlig, co. Westmeath, in 1556. He wrote a poem of 156 verses in praise of James, earl of Desmond, beginning 'Mó na iarla ainm Shémais' ('Greater than earl is the name of James'); and a theological one of 160 verses, beginning 'Fada an cuimhne so ar chóir nDé' ('Long be this remembrance on the justice of God').

Muircheartach (*fl.* 1586), poet, who wrote a poem on salvation, of 140 verses, beginning 'Dlighidh liaigh leigheas a charaid' ('The right of a physician is the cure of his friend'); one of 148 verses on the death of Garrett Nugent, baron of Delvin, beginning 'Mairg is daileamh don digh bhróin' ('Alas! that sorrow is attendant on drink'); another, on Christopher Nugent, fourteenth Baron Delvin [q. v.], of 184 verses, beginning 'Geall re hiarlacht ainm barun' ('The name baron is the promise of an earldom'); and one of 124 verses on William Nugent, beginning 'Do ghni clu áit oighreachda' ('Place of

inheritance gives reputation'). There are copies of these in the Royal Irish Academy.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. iii. and iv.; Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society for 1820.] N. M.

O'CONNELL, DANIEL or DANIEL CHARLES, Count (1745?–1833), French general, one of the twenty-two children of Daniel O'Connell of Darrynane, co. Kerry, and his wife Mary O'Donoghue, daughter of O'Donoghue Duff of Anwys, Kerry, was born, according to his own belief, on 21 May 1745. His mother was in some doubt as to the dates of birth of her numerous children, and an idea prevailed in the family that he was born two years later. At home he learned some Latin and Greek, and before he was sixteen went to the continent with his cousin, Murty O'Connell of Tarmon, co. Kerry [see O'Connell, Moritz, Baron O'Connell], and obtained the cherished wish of his boyhood—an appointment in the French army. On 13 Feb. 1760 he became a cadet in the French infantry regiment of royal Suédois, in which he succeeded to a commission in due course. Like other young exiles of his class and time, O'Connell appears to have been an honest, sensible, home-loving lad, the very antithesis of the rollicking youths depicted by Lever. He is described as tall for his age, handsome, fair, with dark hair, and of winning manners. With the royal Suédois he made the last two campaigns of the seven years' war, and afterwards became assistant-adjutant (sous-aide-major) of the regiment. A year later he succeeded his cousin Conway [see Conway, Thomas, Count, 1734–1800] as adjutant of the famous regiment of Clare of the Irish brigade, with which he arrived in the Isle of France (Mauritius), after a six months' voyage, in 1771. 'It is with the utmost trouble that we support life here,' he wrote to his eldest brother; 'we are a numerous corps of troops, and provisions very scarce. No money at all. . . . I hope you have paid my debts. It's the only pecuniary request I purpose ever making you.' This purpose was not fulfilled, as until late in life he appears to have been short of money, and his appeals to the generosity of the head of the house were many. Reductions in the brigade destroyed his prospects of promotion therein, and for some years he was a capitaine en second. He appears to have applied his enforced leisure to various studies. He was an excellent linguist, and retained the love of his native country to the last. Some criticisms written by him on a recently published 'Ordonnance' for the Discipline of the Army came under the notice of the military authorities, and obtained for him the cross of St. Louis, with a pension of two thousand livres (about 80*l.*) a year and the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, with which he was posted to his old regiment, royal Suédois, and served with it at the taking of Minorca and at the famous siege of Gibraltar, where he was severely wounded (cf. Mrs. O'Connell, *Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade*, i. 275–300). After the sieges O'Connell was made a count, and given the colonelcy of the German regiment of Salm-Salm in French pay. Some years of prosperity followed, in which the count proved himself a good friend to a host of needy young relatives claiming his good offices. At a grand review of thirty thousand French troops in Alsace, in the summer of 1785, Salm-Salm was pronounced the best regiment in the field. Five years later a mutiny of his men left O'Connell in the anomalous position of a colonel without a regiment. He appears to have accepted the revolution, although detesting it, and remained in Paris through 1790 and 1791 as member of a commission engaged in revising the army regulations, which is the revised form now adopted in the republican armies. In 1792 considerations of duty or of personal safety led him to join the Bourbon princes at Coblentz, and, like many other French officers, he made the disastrous campaign of that year as a private in Berchini's hussars. In November the same year he was an émigré in London, almost penniless, but bent on concealing the fact that he had served against the republic, lest it should debar his future return to France. An alibi was procured, and attested at Tralee, to the effect that O'Connell had been in Ireland all the time, and was forwarded to Paris to prevent the confiscation of his property. O'Connell submitted to Pitt a scheme for reconstructing the Irish brigade in the service of King George, which was adopted. Six regiments were to be raised in Ireland, and officered as much as possible from the survivors of the old brigade in the service of France. O'Connell was appointed colonel of the 4th regiment of the new Irish brigade. But the government mismanaged the recruiting business, and the disabilities of the Roman catholic officers further complicated the arrangements. In September 1796 the regiments of Berwick, O'Connell, and Conway were ordered to be incorporated with those of Dillon, Walsh de Serrant, and Walsh junior, and two years later the brigade ceased to exist altogether. On the drafting of his regiment O'Connell retained his full pay as

a British colonel, which he drew to the end of his life. In 1796 O'Connell married, at the French chapel in King Street, Covent Garden, Martha Gouraud, Comtesse de Bellevue (neé Drouillard de Lamarre), 'a charming young widow,' with three children. She came of a family of St. Domingo planters, and her first husband had lost estates in that island at the revolution. She had no issue by her marriage with O'Connell.

At the peace of Amiens O'Connell returned to France, with his wife and stepdaughters, to look after the West India property, which was unexpectedly recovered. In France they remained. On the renewal of the war with England they were detained by Napoleon as British subjects. At the restoration of the Bourbons O'Connell received the rank of lieutenant-general in the army of France, and it was supposed that a marshal's bâton awaited him in recognition of his having saved the life of Charles X at the siege of Gibraltar; but after the revolution of 1830 he refused to take the oaths of allegiance to Louis-Philippe, and was consequently struck off the rolls. He died on 9 July 1833, at the age of eighty-eight, at the château of Mâdon, in Blois, where he had long resided. His nephew, Daniel O'Connell 'the Liberator,' said of him that 'in the days of his prosperity he never forgot his country or his God. Never was there a more sincere friend or a more generous man. It was a surprise to those who knew how he could afford to do all the good he did to his kind.' He was buried in a vault in the village cemetery at Coudé, in which parish Mâdon is situate. Much of his property was left to his nephew, the 'Liberator.'

Two portraits of O'Connell are known: one in his youth, in the gay uniform of Clare, a scarlet coat, with broad yellow facings, green turnbacks, and silver epaulettes; the other late in life, of the period of the restoration, in a blue uniform and the ribbon of St. Louis.

[Mrs. O'Connell's Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade, London, 1892, and the reviews of that work in 'Times,' 14 July 1892, and 'Athenæum,' 9 April 1892 and 25 Aug. 1894, pp. 253–4, furnish the most authentic information about Count O'Connell, taken almost entirely from his own letters and other family sources. The name of the book is misleading, as O'Connell was never a colonel in the Irish brigade in the French service; and Henry Dillon, and not O'Connell, was the last colonel of the so-called Irish brigade in British pay. All previous biographies—including those in Biogr. Universelle (Michaud), vol. xxxi. and in O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France, Glasgow, 1870, pp. 275–300—are wrong as to dates and regiments. The Bouillon Correspondence, preserved among the Home Office Papers, throws light on the period of the French emigration.] H. M. C.

O'CONNELL, DANIEL (1775–1847), politician, eldest son of Morgan O'Connell, of Carhen House, Cahirciveen, co. Kerry, the scion of an ancient but historically insignificant house, and Catherine, daughter of John O'Mullane of Whitechurch, co. Cork, was born at Carhen House on 6 Aug. 1775. Through his great-grandmother, Elizabeth Conway, the wife of John O'Connell of Darrynane, he was descended from an Elizabethan undertaker, Jenkin Conway, who obtained for himself and his associates a grant of the castle and lands of Killorglin, formerly in the possession of the Earls of Desmond (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vii. 242). He obtained the elements of education from David Mahony, an old hedge-school master; but being at an early age adopted by his uncle, Maurice O'Connell of Darrynane, familiarly known as 'Old Hunting Cap,' head of the family, and without children of his own, he was sent by him at the age of thirteen to Father Harrington's school at Cove, now Queenstown. At school O'Connell did not display remarkable ability, but he claimed the unique distinction of being the only boy who never was flogged. Trinity College being practically closed against him as a Roman catholic, he was sent at the age of sixteen to complete his education on the continent; but being too old for admission into the school at Liège, for which he was originally intended, he and his brother Maurice entered the English College of St. Omer in January 1791 (Cavrois, *O'Connell et le Collége Anglais à Saint-Omer*). During his residence there he produced a very favourable impression on the principal of the college, Dr. Gregory Stapleton, who predicted a great future for him. On 18 Aug. 1792 he and his brother were transferred to Douay; but the college being shortly afterwards suppressed, they returned to England in January 1793, not without some personal experience of the excesses of the French revolutionists, and of the passionate hatred of the peasantry towards the religious orders, which left a deep impression on O'Connell's mind, and made him, as he declared, with more truth than he was perhaps conscious of, almost a tory at heart. Having for a short time after his return attended a private school in London, kept apparently by a relative of the family, he entered Lincoln's Inn on 30 Jan. 1794, and settled down to the serious study of law (extract from 'Lincoln's Inn Admission Book' in Pearce's *Inns of Court*, p. 187; O'Connell kept one term in Gray's Inn, a

fact which helps to account for the extraordinary confusion of his biographers on this point). 'I have now,' he wrote in 1795 to his brother Maurice, 'two objects to pursue —the one, the attainment of knowledge; the other, the acquisition of those qualities which constitute the polite gentleman . . . I have indeed a glowing and, if I may use the expression, an enthusiastic ambition, which converts every toil into a pleasure, and every study into an amusement . . . If I do not rise at the bar, I will not have to meet the reproaches of my own conscience.'

Having completed his terms he returned to Ireland in 1796, and was called to the Irish bar on 19 May 1798, being one of the first Irish catholics to reap the benefit of the Catholic Relief Act of 1793. His first brief is dated 24 May 1798. During this time he lodged at 14 Trinity Place, Dublin, studying moderately, occasionally attending the debates in the House of Commons and the meetings of the Historical Society, but living on the whole convivially, as became a member of the lawyers' artillery corps and a freemason. He took no active interest in the revolutionary politics of the United Irishmen, of which he always spoke contemptuously. The arrival of the French fleet in Bantry Bay in December 1796 drew from him the expression of opinion: 'The Irish are not yet sufficiently enlightened to bear the sun of Freedom. Freedom would soon dwindle into licentiousness; they would rob, they would murder. The liberty which I look for is that which would increase the happiness of mankind' (*Irish Monthly Magazine*, x. 455). Still, after the outbreak of the rebellion, Dublin was no safe place even for a man of O'Connell's moderate views, and he took the first opportunity to return to Carhen. He was passionately fond of hunting, and, while indulging in his favourite pastime, he contracted a severe illness from exposure, so that his life was for a time despaired of. On his return he joined the Munster circuit. His natural good humour and wit made him from the first a universal favourite. His fee-book shows an income of 60*l.* for the first year, rising to 420*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* in the second, to 1,077*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.* in 1806, and to 3,808*l.* 7*s.* in 1814. In 1828, though wearing a stuff gown and belonging to the outer bar, his professional emoluments exceeded 8,000*l.* (*ib.* p. 591). He continued to go circuit for twenty-three years, but subsequently only went for a special fee, when his visits were made the occasion of public rejoicings.

On 13 Jan. 1800 O'Connell made his first public speech at a meeting of catholics in the Royal Exchange, Dublin, convened to protest against the Act of Union, and to repudiate the insinuation that the catholics regarded it with favour. He argued in favour of subordinating purely religious questions to those of national importance; and in after years, when agitating for the repeal of the union, he regarded it as a curious fact that all the principles of his subsequent political life were contained in his first speech. His intervention in politics was not pleasing to his uncle, who was naturally anxious that he should not endanger his success in his profession by active opposition to government. But there is no reason to suppose that O'Connell at this time felt any particular predilection for politics. On 23 June 1802 he married at Dublin his cousin Mary, daughter of Dr. O'Connell of Tralee. It was a love-match. His wife had no fortune, and O'Connell was for some time apprehensive that his uncle, who was opposed to the match, would disinherit him. Fortunately his fears in this respect were not realised, and O'Connell had every reason to congratulate himself on the happy choice he made. During the time of Emmet's insurrection he assisted personally in the preservation of the peace of Dublin, and the experience he thus acquired strongly impressed him with the danger of entrusting civilians with arms. He continued to apply himself assiduously to his profession, and his reputation for legal ability, especially in criminal cases, where his unrivalled power of cross-examination was brought into play, steadily increased.

As time went on he began to take, so far as the general apathy and the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act would permit him, a more active interest in politics. At a meeting of the catholic committee in February 1805 he successfully opposed the procrastinating and timid policy of the catholic leaders, and his name appears as the seventeenth among the subscribers to the first catholic petition in behalf of emancipation presented to the imperial parliament. He was even at this time strongly in favour of sessional petitions, but was compelled to acquiesce in the general desire not to embarrass the government of Fox. After Fox's death bolder counsels began to prevail. At an aggregate meeting of catholics on 7 Feb. 1807 it was resolved to petition parliament. The petition was actually printed; but, in consequence of the dismissal of Lord Grenville and the accession of the tories to power, it was thought wiser by Grattan and the friends of the catholics not to present it. O'Connell reluctantly acquiesced in this policy; but at a meeting of catholics on 19 Jan. 1808 he succeeded in carrying the meeting with

him, and the petition was presented by Grattan on 23 May. When proposing to refer it to a committee, Grattan claimed to have been authorised by the catholics to concede a veto to the crown on the nomination of bishops (*Parl. Debates*, xi. 556). It soon appeared that catholic opinion in Ireland was divided on the subject—the aristocracy and a large portion of the mercantile class favouring the veto, the hierarchy and the people generally repudiating it. The schism did much harm to the catholic cause. Despair succeeded to a state of apathy. O'Connell, who from the first had sided with the priests and the people, constantly, it is true, urged the necessity of agitating; but his words fell for the most part on dull and hostile ears. The first symptom of revival came from an unexpected quarter. Early in 1810 a movement had been set on foot in the Dublin Corporation for a repeal of the union, and it had met with so much success that a meeting of freemen and freeholders was convened in the Royal Exchange on 18 Sept. to discuss the subject. O'Connell attended the meeting, and delivered an important speech. He claimed that the prophecies of Grattan and Foster as to the evil consequences of the union had been more than realised. For himself, he would abandon all wish for emancipation if it delayed the repeal of the union. 'Nay,' he concluded, 'were Mr. Perceval to-morrow to offer me the Repeal of the Union upon the terms of re-enacting the entire penal code, I declare it from my heart, and in the presence of my God, that I would most cheerfully embrace his offer.' The subject of the penal code was one which at this time seriously occupied O'Connell's attention as chairman of a sub-committee for reporting on the laws affecting the catholics. The report of the committee was published in 1812 under the title 'A Statement of the Penal Laws which aggrieve the Catholics of Ireland,' and is generally attributed to Denis Scully [q. v.], but the moving spirit of the committee was O'Connell.

It was by quiet unostentatious work of this sort, by framing resolutions for adoption at aggregate meetings, and by unremitting attention to practical details, that, in spite of incredible jealousy, he gradually asserted his leadership of the catholics. His great object was to reconcile the differences that existed among the catholics themselves, and to devise some scheme for placing their affairs on a broad national basis. The Convention Act of 1793 made representation by delegation illegal, and O'Connell had, as he said, no intention 'to violate the law and expose the catholic committee to a prosecution.' But it was possible, he thought, to increase the influence of the committee by adding to it informally from other parts of the country than Dublin. At his instance, accordingly, a letter (*ib.* xix. 3) was published on 1 Jan. 1811, addressed to the catholics generally, calling on them to appoint ten managers of the catholic petition in each county. This the chief secretary, Wellesley Pole, pronounced on 12 Feb. to be a contravention of the Convention Act. Pole's action was severely criticised in parliament, and for a time he deemed it prudent to overlook the proceedings of the reorganised committee. During the summer numerous meetings to protest against Pole's conduct, and to petition for his removal, took place, and at one, held during the assizes at Limerick, O'Connell presided. It was the general opinion that government had suffered a defeat, and at a meeting of catholics on 9 July it was resolved to extend the principle of 'appointment' to five persons chosen by the catholic inhabitants of each parish in Dublin. In taking this step O'Connell recognised that they were sailing very close to the wind; but 'he considered it a legal experiment, and he cheerfully offered himself as the first victim of prosecution.' Government immediately accepted the challenge, and, after giving the catholics a chance of withdrawing from their position, issued a proclamation on 2 Aug. declaring such elections illegal. The elections, however, took place, and on 12 Aug. a number of persons who had taken part in them were arrested on a warrant by Chief-justice Downes. On 21 Nov. the state trial of Dr. Sheridan, one of the traversers, began, O'Connell being retained as one of the counsel for the defence. Government failed to convict; but in charging the jury, Chief-justice Downes clearly intimated that under the act the catholic committee as reorganised was an illegal assembly; and the trial and conviction of Mr. Kirwan on a similar charge in the following year proved, as O'Connell said, that the resources of government were adequate to a conviction. On 23 Dec. the catholic committee as reorganised was dispersed, and it was resolved to revert to the old plan of entrusting the preparation of the petition to a non-delegated board of catholics, and for ordinary purposes to fall back on the cumbersome machinery of aggregate meetings.

With the catholics generally, O'Connell had looked forward to the regency as likely to witness the success of emancipation. His expectations had been disappointed, and his disappointment was all the keener because

he had persisted, even to fatuity, in distinguishing between what was supposed to be the real intentions of the prince and the conduct of his ministers. After the death of Perceval, and the reconstruction of the Liverpool administration on more or less anti-catholic lines, delusion was no longer possible; but the unexpected success of Canning's motion on 22 June 1812 gave the catholics new hope. O'Connell, while sharing in the general satisfaction, strongly emphasised the necessity 'never to relax their efforts until religious freedom was established.' Speaking at Limerick on 24 July, he seized on an allusion made by Canning to 'agitators with ulterior views,' and began, 'I feel it my duty as a professed agitator,' &c. He poured contempt on the doctrine of the necessity of securities. The question of securities, he declared, was an insult to the understandings and principles of the catholics. Nothing but the simple repeal of all catholic disabilities would satisfy the country. The apathy of the mass of the people, as shown by the results of the general election, greatly depressed him; but he was more alarmed by the prospect of the passing of a bill on the lines laid down by Canning, which Grattan, with the best intention in the world, but with altogether insufficient knowledge of the state of catholic opinion in Ireland, had introduced on 30 April 1813. It was a critical moment in O'Connell's life. Not an instant he felt was to be lost in opposing the measure. The catholic board met on 1 May, and, though its proceedings were conducted in private, a report was furnished by O'Connell to the 'Dublin Evening Post' of 4 May, in which he denounced the bill as 'restricted in principle, doubtful in its wording, and inadequate to that full relief which had been generally expected.' As for the ecclesiastical provisions of the bill, he left them, he declared, to the decision of the catholic prelates, but not without a strong hint that, in case they thought fit to accept them, he might find it his duty 'to protest against any measure that might tarnish the last relic of the nation's independence—its religion.' On 27 May the clergy confirmed O'Connell's decision by pronouncing the clause to be incompatible with the discipline of the Roman catholic church. Two days previously the obnoxious bill had been defeated and withdrawn.

O'Connell's opposition to the securities exposed him to much abuse, and led to an unfortunate schism both in the board and in the country. But, quite apart from the principle involved in the securities, there can be little doubt that his opposition to the bill was entirely justifiable on political grounds (see particularly Peel to Richmond, 21 May 1813, in PARKER, *Sir Robert Peel*, i. 85). For the nonce the catholics, split up into vetoists and anti-vetoists, seemed further than ever from emancipation. But, much as he might deplore this unhappy issue to their affairs, O'Connell had no intention of retreating from his position. Hitherto he had tried by every means in his power to conciliate his opponents. Conciliation had failed; it only remained to try other and more radical methods.

Among the staunchest of O'Connell's allies at this juncture was John Magee [q. v.], proprietor and editor of the 'Dublin Evening Post,' a paper which, with a very wide circulation, gave an unflinching support to the catholic claims. In order, as Peel admitted to Abbot (COLCHESTER, *Diary*, ii. 471), to wrest this formidable weapon out of the hands of the catholics, proceedings were begun in the summer of 1813 against Magee for libelling the viceroy, the Duke of Richmond. O'Connell was Magee's leading counsel, and in a speech of four hours' duration, by many regarded as his greatest forensic effort, he poured contempt and ridicule on the charge, on the government that preferred it, and on the jury that was to decide it. As Peel, who was present, said, he took 'the opportunity of uttering a libel even more atrocious than that which he proposed to defend.' The fact was, O'Connell felt it was utterly useless to appeal for justice to a jury composed entirely of Orangemen, and so, with Magee's consent, he devoted himself to a full exposition and vindication of the catholic policy. The court was hostile. He knew it, and rejoiced in it. Into those four brief hours he compressed the indignation of a lifetime. His enemies, the enemies of his creed and his country, were at last before him. He would compel them to listen to him. When the chief justice tried to stem the torrent of his vituperative eloquence, he turned on him with fury. 'You heard,' he cried, 'the attorney-general traduce and calumniate us. You heard him with patience and with temper; listen now to our vindication.' His speech, of which a full report was published by Magee, was received with applause not unmingled with symptoms of disapproval from the more moderate members of his party. When Magee appeared for judgment on 27 Nov., the attorney-general urged his publication of the speech as an aggravation of his original offence. O'Connell, though he may have been unaware that the benchers had been sounded on the propriety of stripping him of his gown, recog-

nised that the motion in aggravation was directed against him. He construed something the attorney-general said into a personal insult, and in presence of the whole court declared that only his respect for the temple of justice prevented him from personally chastising him. His violence had the effect of frightening his client, and at the end of his speech Magee repudiated his counsel. The solicitor-general, however, refused to draw any distinction between counsel and client, and Magee was sentenced to fines of 500*l.* and 1,000*l.* and imprisonment for two years and six months. O'Connell felt Magee's action keenly, not merely on his own account, but as likely to increase 'dissension amongst the few who remained devoted, in intention and design at least, to the unfortunate land of our birth.' At the same time he judged it impossible to allow him to suffer the full brunt of the punishment alone, and, with the assistance of Purcell O'Gorman, he seems to have paid Magee's fines. On the other hand, O'Connell's conduct did not escape censure. As the solicitor-general expressed it, the catholic board 'entered into partnership with Magee, but left the gaol-part of the concern exclusively to him.' So strong indeed was this feeling that O'Connell's friends felt obliged to mark their approbation by presenting him with a service of plate worth a thousand guineas.

The year 1814 opened gloomily for the catholics. They had alienated their friends in parliament, and, to add to their misfortunes, there arrived in February Quarantotti's famous rescript sanctioning, in the name of the pope, the acceptance of the very securities they had denounced as incompatible with the discipline of the church. The rescript was voted by the board and the bishops to be mischievous and non-mandatory. But the controversy it raised was still at its height when, on 3 June, government interfered and suppressed the catholic board. How low the board had sunk in public estimation may be gathered from the fact that not a voice was raised in its favour in parliament. Except his declining days, the next eight years were the darkest of O'Connell's life. Still, he never abandoned hope in the ultimate success of emancipation, and the gloomier the prospect became the more confident was his language. The strain of the struggle fell on him almost entirely alone. At a time when, to use his own words, his minutes counted by the guinea, when his emoluments were limited only by the extent of his physical and waking powers, when his meals were shortened to the narrowest space and his sleep restricted to the earliest hours before dawn, there was not one day that he did not devote one or two hours, often much more, to the working out of the catholic cause; and that without receiving any remuneration, even for the personal expenditure incurred in the agitation. It is not surprising that his language at times exceeded the bounds of decorum. But it is difficult to understand how, except on the supposition that it had been determined by the Castle party to pick a quarrel with him, his application of such an epithet as 'beggarly' to the corporation of Dublin should have been construed by any member of it into a personal insult. But D'Esterre, one of the guild of merchants, regarded it in that light. After in vain trying to make O'Connell the challenger, D'Esterre sent him a message, which O'Connell accepted. On Wednesday, 1 Feb. 1815, O'Connell and D'Esterre met at Bishopscourt, near Naas, about twelve miles from Dublin. O'Connell won the choice of ground. Both parties fired almost simultaneously, D'Esterre slightly the first. O'Connell fired low, and struck D'Esterre fatally in the hip. After D'Esterre's death the courtesy of his second, Sir Edward Stanley, relieved O'Connell from fear of legal proceedings, and he, on his part, behaved with thoughtful generosity to D'Esterre's family. To O'Connell's personal friends the result of the duel was highly satisfactory, especially as the patching up of a former affair of honour between him and a brother barrister had given his enemies cause to sneer at his courage (*Irish Monthly Magazine*, x. 629).

O'Connell's duel with D'Esterre was still fresh when he became involved in an affair of honour with Peel, who at that time filled the post of Irish secretary. Ever since Peel had come to Ireland O'Connell had spoken of him in most contemptuous language—language, perhaps, not altogether unwarranted when one remembers Peel's youth and inexperience, and the indifference to Ireland which his appointment might be conceived to imply. Peel, moreover, had not been wanting in arrogance. Affecting to look down on O'Connell as a noisy agitator, he spoke of him to his friends as an 'itinerant demagogue,' and he had, it was reported, insinuated that O'Connell's agitation of the catholic question was dishonest. The rumour reached O'Connell, and he declared on more than one occasion that Peel would not dare to repeat the suggestion in his presence. Neither Peel nor his friends were inclined to overlook this challenge, and, at Peel's request, Sir George Saxton called on O'Connell, who at once avowed his words; but explanations followed, in the course of which O'Connell

admitted that he had spoken under a misapprehension. This peaceful ending of the affair did not commend itself to Saxton, who, with the intention of branding O'Connell as a coward, published in the public press on Saturday evening a partial statement of what had happened. Smarting under the imputation, O'Connell charged Peel and Saxton with resorting to a paper war. This, of course, led to a direct challenge from Peel. A meeting was arranged, but was frustrated by Mrs. O'Connell. It was then agreed to meet on the continent, and the parties were already on their way thither when O'Connell was arrested in London on the information of James Beckett, under-secretary of state, and bound over in heavy penalties to keep the peace. In 1825, after the second reading of the Catholic Relief Bill, O'Connell, thinking to do an act of justice to Peel, tendered a full apology to him, acknowledging himself to have originally been in the wrong. The apology was certainly more than Peel had any right to expect, and O'Connell was immediately charged with crouching to the most implacable and dangerous enemy of the catholic cause. To this charge O'Connell replied, 'There was, I know it well, personal humiliation in taking such a step. But is not this a subject upon which I merit humiliation? Yes. Let me be sneered at and let me be censured even by the generous and respected; but I do not shrink from this humiliation. He who feels conscious of having outraged the law of God ought to feel a pleasure in the avowal of his deep and lasting regret' (*Dublin Evening Post*, 3 Nov. 1825).

Meanwhile, the bitterness which marked the 'securities' controversy in its first phase was giving way to a feeling of apathy and despair. Aggregate meetings grew rarer. A Catholic Association—the suppressed board under a new name—met seldom and effected nothing. It ran into debt, and, having been extricated by O'Connell, moved into smaller rooms in Crow Street. In parliament the proposal to emancipate the catholics on any terms was rejected by overwhelming majorities. O'Connell, who was watching with interest the progress of the democratic movement in England, was seriously revolving in his own mind whether more was not to be obtained by supporting the movement for a reform of parliament than by presenting petitions to a parliament which showed itself so obstinately opposed to the catholic claims. The general tranquillity of the country, however, under the neutral government of Peel's successor, Sir Charles Grant [see GRANT, CHARLES, LORD GLENELG], coupled with the representations of friends in parliament and the tacit conversion of Grattan on the securities question, induced him to advise one more effort on the old lines. He spoke sanguinely of success. 'One grand effort now,' he wrote to the O'Conor Don on 21 Oct. 1819, 'ought to emancipate us, confined, as it should be, exclusively to our own question. After that I would, I acknowledge, join the reformers hand as well as heart, unless they do now emancipate. By they, of course, I mean the parliament' (FITZPATRICK, *Corresp.* i. 61). The death of Grattan intervened, and it was suggested that the petition should be entrusted to Plunket. To this O'Connell objected, on the ground that Plunket had declared that conditions and securities were just and necessary. Accordingly, in an address to the catholics of Ireland on 1 Jan. 1821, he urged that it was impossible to expect emancipation from an unreformed parliament, and that consequently reform must and ought to precede emancipation. For this advice he was roundly censured by Sheil, and the consent of parliament to take the catholic claims into consideration confirmed, for the time, Sheil's argument. But the appearance of Plunket's bills soon justified O'Connell's apprehensions. He was at the time on circuit, but, without losing a moment, he addressed a letter to the catholics of Ireland denouncing the insidious nature of the measures. His warning was unheeded. The bills passed the commons, but were rejected, to O'Connell's entire satisfaction, by the lords.

The visit of George IV to Ireland in August 1821 threw Irishmen of all classes and creeds into a state of violent excitement. A wave of intense loyalty swept the country. For a moment Orangemen and catholics agreed to co-operate in offering an harmonious greeting to his majesty. No one was more profoundly affected by the spirit of conciliation than O'Connell. To him the prospect of a union between protestant and catholic seemed so desirable that no sacrifice was too great to promote it. He supported every motion for commemorating the king's visit, and even went as far as to present him on his departure with a crown of laurel. The whole affair ended in disappointment; but the futility of the king's visit was not immediately apparent. The appointment of Lord Wellesley as viceroy, and the substitution of Plunket for Saurin as attorney-general, seemed to indicate a more favourable attitude on the part of government towards the catholic claims, and O'Connell was strongly impressed with the advisability of again petitioning parliament. Accordingly, in

his address to the catholics in January 1822, he urged that a fresh petition should be prepared; and, at the same time, submitted a proposal for the domestic nomination of catholic prelates, which, while not infringing the liberties of the church, offered all reasonable security to the state. His intention to bring the catholic claims under the notice of parliament was, however, defeated, owing to the revival of the old feud between the catholics and Orangemen, attended by a recrudescence in the south-western counties of agrarian outrage. The government of Lord Wellesley, in its anxiety to steer a neutral course, had succeeded in offending both parties. The Bottle riot, on 14 Dec. 1822, when a disgraceful attack was made on the viceroy, was distinctly traced to an Orange source, and reprobated by the more respectable men of the party; it afforded O'Connell an opportunity to point the moral that loyalty was not the peculiar prerogative of one section or another. But something more than mere advice, he felt, was needed if the peasantry were to be rescued from the malice of their enemies and the consequences of their own poverty and crime. Accordingly, at a general meeting of catholics on 12 May 1823, he gave practical expression to his views by proposing that an association should then be formed of such gentlemen as wished voluntarily to come forward for the purpose of conducting the affairs of the Irish catholics, the qualification for membership being the payment of an annual subscription of one guinea. The object of the association, he announced, was not to be to force on parliament the annual farce, or more properly a triennial interlude, of a debate on the catholic claims, but to deal with practical questions in a practical way. There were, he insisted, many grievances under which the poor and unprotected catholic peasant smarted which would not admit of waiting for redress until the day of emancipation arrived, and which might very properly be made the subject of separate applications to parliament and the laws.

In such fashion did the Catholic Association come into existence. But the enthusiasm which O'Connell's words aroused speedily evaporated, and on 31 May the meeting of the association stood adjourned owing to inability to form the necessary quorum of ten. O'Connell was not baffled. He was resolved to make 'the people of England see that catholic millions felt a deep interest in the cause, and that the movement was not confined to those who were styled agitators.' After several ineffectual efforts to get a meeting together, O'Connell succeeded on 4 Feb. 1824 in expounding his plan of 'a catholic rent.' In effect it amounted simply to this—that, in addition to members paying an annual subscription of a guinea, and the clergy, who were members ex officio, any one who paid a penny a month, or one shilling in the year, was, by virtue of that payment, a member of the association. It was not long before the usefulness of the new organisation was generally recognised. The rent, which in the first week of its collection amounted only to 8*l.*, reached in the last week of the year the sum of 1,032*l.* It never, it is true, reached at any time the dimensions that O'Connell anticipated, but it did more than ever he dreamed of. It called a nation into existence. It infused a spirit of hope into the peasantry. It made them feel their importance, and gave an interest to the proceedings of the association which they had never before possessed. It was, so to speak, the first step in their political education; the first step out of servitude into nationality. The clergy, too, after a brief period of hesitation, threw themselves heart and soul into the movement; and, with their assistance, a branch of the association was established in almost every parish in Ireland. To O'Connell personally, although he modestly disclaimed the honour of having originated the scheme, the success of the undertaking was rightly ascribed. Hitherto he had been only one of their leaders, but the establishment of the rent lifted him in the imagination of his countrymen into a unique position. Wherever he went on circuit, he met with an ovation. Willing hands dragged his carriage, and banquets met him at every turn. He felt his power, and did all he could to augment it; but his object was entirely patriotic and unselfish.

Government, which at first had regarded the association with languid interest, was alarmed when it saw the dimensions it was assuming. Early in November 1824 a report that O'Connell, at a meeting of the association, had darkly hinted at the necessity there might be for a new Bolivar to arise in defence of Irish liberty, was regarded as sufficient grounds for prosecuting him on a charge of directly inciting to rebellion. The prosecution, however, broke down, owing to the refusal of the newspaper reporters to produce their notes or to swear to the accuracy of their report, and the grand jury accordingly ignored the bill. Alluding to his prosecution at the next meeting of the association, O'Connell indignantly disclaimed the construction that had been placed on his words. The notion of arraying a barefooted, turbulent, undisciplined peasantry against the mar-

shalled troops of the empire he scouted as only worthy of a doting driveller. But the failure to convict him did not prevent government from taking immediate steps to suppress the association, and on 10 Feb. 1825 a bill for that purpose was introduced into parliament by Goulburn. The association lost no time in petitioning against it, and a deputation, which O'Connell reluctantly joined, proceeded to London to strengthen the hands of the opposition. Parliament, however, refused to hear counsel in support of the petition, and in due time the bill became law. But O'Connell's visit to London was productive of important political results; for, besides bringing him into closer relations with the leaders of the whig party, it was the means of reviving a discussion on the catholic claims in parliament, with the result that on 28 Feb. leave was given to introduce a relief bill. More than this, it enabled him, as a witness before committees of both houses appointed to inquire into the state of Ireland, to expound his views on such subjects as tithes, education, the Orange societies, the condition of the peasantry, the electoral franchise, the endowment of the clergy, and the administration of justice. His behaviour as a witness—his modesty, reasonableness, and willingness to conciliate—extorted admiration even from his opponents.

The preparation of the Catholic Relief Bill was naturally a subject of profound interest to him; and there is good reason to believe that he was not merely consulted as to its main provisions, but had actually a hand in the drafting of it, though his indiscretion in announcing the fact offended his whig friends, and elicited a denial from Sir Francis Burdett. With equal indiscretion he caused a premature statement of the contents of the bill to be published in the Dublin newspapers. His tacit approbation of the proposal to accompany the measure with two supplementary bills, subsequently known as 'the wings,' for endowing the catholic clergy and disfranchising the forty-shilling freeholders, was fiercely denounced by Lawless in Ireland and in England by Cobbett. Before the second reading of the bill he paid a hurried visit to Dublin. On 14 April he addressed a large aggregate meeting. But nothing was said about 'the wings;' and it seems to have been agreed to leave the matter entirely to the discretion of parliament. On 10 May the bill passed the House of Commons; but a week later it was rejected by the lords, in consequence of the violent opposition of the Duke of York. O'Connell returned to Ireland on 1 June, and was greeted with a great public demonstration. A few days later he addressed an aggregate meeting in Anne Street Chapel. Overlooking an attempt—the first of several—on the part of Lawless to pass a resolution censuring the conduct of the delegates in assenting to 'the wings,' he announced, amid wild applause, his intention to set on foot a new catholic association. He speedily redeemed his promise, and early in July the new association started into existence. Disclaiming any intention to agitate for the redress of grievances, it professed to be simply a society to which Christians of all denominations paying an annual subscription of 1*l.* were admissible, 'for the purposes of public and private charity, and such other purposes as are not prohibited by the said statute of the 6th Geo. IV, c. 4.' As for the catholic rent—which was really the mainspring of the whole agitation, but which it was no longer possible to connect with the association—O'Connell declared his intention to take the management of it upon himself.

Meanwhile the opposition to the principle involved in 'the wings' gained ground rapidly, and O'Connell, while still retaining his opinion as to the advisability of raising the franchise, yielded to the general opinion, and declared himself in favour of their abandonment. His declaration afforded universal satisfaction, and greatly added to his popularity. In the autumn he was specially briefed to attend the courts at Antrim in the celebrated O'Hara case, Newry, Galway, and Wexford. Everywhere his appearance was the signal for great popular demonstrations. His uncle Maurice died at the beginning of the year, leaving him the bulk of his property, estimated at about 1,000*l.* a year; and in September 1825 he took possession of Darrynane. This addition to his income was welcome to him; for, habitually extravagant and careless in money matters, he was already embarrassed by debt.

By the close of the year the machinery of the new agitation was in full operation. Provincial meetings, at nearly all of which O'Connell was present, were held at Limerick, Cork, Carlow, Ballinasloe, and elsewhere. On 16 Jan. 1826 the first of the 'fourteen days' meetings' began in Dublin; and, in order to emphasise his adoption of the 'anti-wings' policy, O'Connell moved a resolution deprecating 'the introduction into parliament of any measure tending to restrict the elective franchise, or interfering with the discipline or independence of the catholic church in Ireland.' He was shortly to become convinced of the wisdom of his policy. In June 1826, during the general election,

Villiers Stuart, afterwards Lord Stuart of the Decies, was returned for co. Waterford, in opposition to Lord George Beresford. Hitherto the county had been regarded as the property of the Beresfords; but under the influence of the new organisation, and with the assistance of O'Connell, it broke away from its allegiance. The defeat of Beresford was the work of the despised forty-shilling freeholders, and their example was followed elsewhere—in Monaghan, Louth, and Westmeath. O'Connell, who was astonished at the extraordinary independence which their conduct revealed, took immediate steps for their protection. Towards the end of August he founded his 'order of Liberators'—whence his title of 'the Liberator'—to which every man who had performed one real act of service to Ireland was entitled to belong. The object of the society was to conciliate Irishmen of all classes and creeds; to prevent feuds and riots at fairs; to discountenance secret societies; to protect all persons possessed of the franchise, especially the forty-shilling freeholders, from vindictive proceedings; and to promote the acquisition of that franchise and its due registry. In order to render the new organisation effective, local committees were formed and a new fund started, called the 'New Catholic Rent,' to be devoted to the defence of the forty-shilling freeholders by buying up outstanding judgments and procuring the foreclosure of mortgages against landlords who acted in an arbitrary fashion.

The accession of Canning to power in April 1827 seemed to offer a more impartial system of government than had hitherto prevailed; and O'Connell, to whom good government was of greater importance than any number of acts of parliament, consented to suspend his agitation in order not to embarrass government. But his hopes of administrative reform were doomed to disappointment. The 'old warriors,' Manners, Saurin, and Gregory, still retained their former position and influence in the government; and whatever prospect of gradual change there might have been was dashed by the premature death of Canning, and the accession of Wellington to power, in January 1828. Of necessity, the catholic agitation immediately recommenced; but O'Connell, who governed his policy by the necessities of the moment, was willing to give the new administration a fair trial—the more so as the views of the Marquis of Anglesey [see PAGET, HENRY WILLIAM, first MARQUIS OF ANGLESEY], who had accepted the post of lord-lieutenant, were suspected to have undergone an alteration in favour of the catholics. Affairs were thus in a state of suspense when the resignation of Huskisson and the appointment of Vesey Fitzgerald [see FITZGERALD, WILLIAM VESEY, LORD FITZGERALD AND VESEY] as president of the board of trade rendered a new election for co. Clare necessary. Fitzgerald was a popular candidate, and his return was regarded as inevitable. But at the eleventh hour it was suggested to O'Connell that he should personally contest the constituency, although it was generally assumed that he was legally debarred as a catholic from sitting in parliament. He himself believed that in the absence of any direct prohibition in the Act of Union no legal obstacle could prevent a duly elected catholic from taking his seat. After some hesitation he consented to stand, and on 24 June he published his address to the electors of Clare. The announcement of his resolve created an extraordinary sensation; and money for electoral purposes flowed in from all quarters. The election took place at the beginning of July. On the fifth day of the poll Fitzgerald withdrew, and O'Connell was returned by the sheriff as M.P. for Clare. In apprehension of a riot, the lord-lieutenant had massed a considerable military force in the neighbourhood of Ennis; but the election passed off without any disorder. The result was hailed with a great outburst of enthusiasm. The week after the election the rent rose to 2,704*l.* Liberal clubs sprang up in every locality; and it was evident that the country was undergoing a great political revolution. Anglesey was not blind to these signs of the times; and though, as he declared, he hated the idea of 'truckling to the overbearing catholic demagogues,' he insisted that the only way to pacify the country was to concede emancipation, and transfer the agitation to the House of Commons. Parliament rose on 28 July, and relieved government from the necessity of an immediate decision.

On his return to Dublin O'Connell, alluding to Peel's amendment of the criminal law, announced his intention of taking an early opportunity to bring the question of a general reform of the law before parliament, adding that in this respect he was but a humble disciple of the immortal Bentham. His remark drew from Bentham a cordial letter of recognition, which was the beginning of an interesting and intimate correspondence. Meanwhile Wellington and Peel were anxiously seeking a solution of the catholic question. Neither of them was satisfied with Anglesey's administration. Matters, however, took a more serious turn in August, in consequence of a speech by George Dawson, Peel's brother-in-law and M.P. for

Derry, tending in the direction of a concession of the catholic claims. Coming from so staunch a supporter of protestant ascendency, and a man so intimately connected with government, his speech—which was generally but wrongly supposed to be 'inspired'—created a sensation. The Orangemen were frantic at what they regarded as their betrayal by government; and Brunswick clubs started everywhere into existence. Early in October Wellington waited on the king, and found him anxious to encourage the formation of these clubs, and to take advantage of the feeling of hostility to the catholics they aroused to dissolve parliament. Neither Wellington nor Peel was prepared for so hazardous an experiment, though at one time both seriously thought of suppressing O'Connell's association. On 16 Nov. Wellington proposed to concede to the catholics the right to sit in parliament. But the king was strongly averse to the concession, and the matter was still under consideration when the Marquis of Anglesey indiscreetly tried to force the hands of his colleagues. His conduct gave great offence, and he was recalled in January 1829.

Before parliament reassembled on 5 Feb. it had been determined to suppress the association, to disfranchise the forty-shilling freeholders, to repeal the law against transubstantiation, and to admit the catholics to parliament. The intention of the ministry was kept a profound secret; and in Ireland, where the removal of Anglesey was interpreted as an unequivocal sign of their determination to stick to their guns, active preparations were made for a renewal of the struggle. At a meeting of the association on 5 Feb. O'Connell, previous to his departure to London, announced his intention of keeping the agitation alive until religious liberty was conceded. The moment the laws that oppressed the catholics were repealed the association would cease to exist. But the long-continued struggle for religious liberty had, he declared, generated an attention to national interests that would survive emancipation. When that day dawned catholics and protestants, forgetting their ancient feud, would unite to procure the repeal of that odious and abominable measure, the union.

O'Connell arrived in London on 10 Feb. He had been delayed by an accident to his carriage near Shrewsbury, and all along the road, particularly at Coventry, he had been greeted with cries of 'No popery!' and 'Down with O'Connell!' In consequence of the speech from the throne advising a revision of the laws 'which impose civil disabilities on his majesty's catholic subjects,' he wrote the same day advising the dissolution of the association, which accordingly met for the last time on 12 Feb. For some time, however, he made no attempt to take his seat, owing partly to the fact that a petition had been lodged against his return, which was not decided in his favour until 6 March; partly also from a desire not to obstruct the progress of the long-expected measure of relief, which had by that time entered on its first stage. Writing to Sugrue on 6 March, he pronounced Peel's bill for emancipation to be 'good—very good; frank, direct, complete.' The only really objectionable feature about it lay in the supplementary measure disfranchising the forty-shilling freeholders, and to this he offered an immediate and strenuous resistance. But he failed to enlist the sympathy of the whigs, and on 13 April the bill received the royal assent. Meanwhile in Ireland the prospect of relief had been hailed with feelings of intense joy, and in gratitude to O'Connell a national testimonial was started, which reached very respectable dimensions. The original intention was to purchase him an estate; but when he announced his intention to abandon his profession in order to devote himself entirely to his parliamentary duties, the scheme developed into an annual tribute, which in some years rose to more than 16,000*l*. On 15 May he presented himself at the bar of the House of Commons, and, declining to take the oath of supremacy tendered him, he was ordered by the speaker to withdraw. On the motion of Brougham that he should be heard in explanation of his refusal, he three days later addressed the house from the bar. His speech made a great impression, not so much from the arguments he employed as by the readiness with which he adapted himself to the tone and temper of his audience. His claim to sit was, however, rejected by 190 to 116, and a new writ was ordered to issue for Clare. Though greatly disappointed, he was sanguine of re-election. Before leaving London he published an address to the electors of Clare, which from the frequency of the phrase 'Send me to parliament, and I will,' &c., was ironically styled the 'address of the hundred promises.'

He returned to Ireland on 2 June, and on the following day he addressed a large and enthusiastic meeting in Clarendon Street Chapel. Five thousand pounds were immediately voted to defray his election expenses, and a week later he set out for Ennis. His journey through Naas, Kildare, Maryborough, Nenagh, and Limerick resembled a triumphal progress. Owing to the necessity of reconstructing a fresh registry on the new 10*l*.

franchise, several weeks elapsed before the election took place, and in the meantime he was busily engaged in canvassing the constituency. On 30 July he was returned unopposed. Soon afterwards he applied for silk, and was refused.

If O'Connell had ever deluded himself with the expectation that emancipation would put an end to religious dissension in Ireland, he was speedily disabused of the idea. The act had hardly become law when the old feuds between the Orangemen and ribbonmen broke out afresh. 'You are aware,' O'Connell wrote to the Knight of Kerry in September, 'that the decided countenance given to the Orange faction prevents emancipation from coming into play. There is more of unjust and unnatural virulence towards the catholics in the present administration than existed before the passing of the Emancipation Bill' (Fitzpatrick, *Corresp.* i. 194). To sectarian jealousy was added a revival of agrarian outrage in Tipperary and the borders of Cork and Limerick. In co. Cork it was insisted that there was a regular conspiracy, known as the 'Doneraile Conspiracy,' on foot to murder the landlords of the district. A number of persons were indicted, and in October a special commission, presided over by Baron Pennefather, sat at Cork to try them. The trial had begun, and one unfortunate prisoner had already been found guilty and sentenced to death, when O'Connell, who had been summoned post-haste from Darrynane, entered the court. Under his cross-examination the principal witnesses for the crown broke down, and the remaining prisoners were discharged. O'Connell's victory over the solicitor-general, Dogherty, was one of his greatest forensic triumphs, and added greatly to his fame.

He was now at the height of his popularity. He had long been the dominant factor in Irish political life. In England his utterances attracted as much attention as those of the prime minister himself, while his agitation of the catholic question had made his name familiar in countries which usually paid no attention to English politics. But his enemies were not sparing in their denunciations of him. Writing at this period with special reference to the 'Times,' to whom his epithet 'the venal lady of the Strand' had given mortal offence, and which subsequently published three hundred leading articles against him, he said: 'I do not remember any period of my life in which so much and such varied pains were taken to calumniate me; and I really think there never was any period of that life in which the pretext for abusing me was so trivial.'

His activity, however, was ceaseless. The new year (1830) opened with a series of public letters, in which he gave expression to his views on such current political topics as the repeal of the union, parliamentary reform, the abolition of slavery, the amendment of the law of libel, and the repeal of the sub-letting act, most of which have since received the sanction of the legislature. Shortly before leaving Dublin for London he established a 'parliamentary intelligence office' at 26 Stephen Street, which served the additional purpose of a centre of agitation. He took his seat on the first day of the session without remark (4 Feb.), and on the same day spoke in support of an amendment to the address. 'I am,' he wrote to Sugrue on 9 Feb., 'fast learning the tone and temper of the House, and in a week or so you will find me a constant speaker. I will soon be struggling to bring forward Irish business' (*ib.* i. 198). He kept his promise in both respects; and though his speeches were, with the exception of one on the state of Ireland on 23 March and another on the Doneraile conspiracy on 12 May, of no great length, they were numerous and varied. He spoke without premeditation, naturally, and without any affectation of oratorical display. He never entirely overcame the prejudices of his audience, but the tendency to snub him gave way gradually under the impression of the sterling good sense of his arguments, and he soon established a reputation as one of the most useful members of the house. His exertions were not confined to the House of Commons, and Hunt and the radical reformers found in him an ardent and valuable ally. He returned to Ireland for the Easter recess, and on 6 April he established a 'Society of the Friends of Ireland,' the object of which was to obliterate ancient animosities and prepare the way for the repeal of the union. After a short-lived existence the society was suppressed by proclamation. Owing to an attempt to increase the revenue by assimilating the stamp duties of Ireland to those of England, which was resented as unfair to the poorer country, O'Connell in June sanctioned a proposal for a run on the Bank of Ireland for gold. His action was brought under the notice of parliament. In replying, he disclaimed any intention of defending his conduct to the house. 'I have,' he said, 'given my advice to my countrymen, and whenever I feel it necessary I shall continue to do so, careless whether it pleases or displeases this house or any mad person out of it' (24 June). The stamp duties were abandoned, and with them the retaliatory proposal.

George IV died on 26 June 1830, and on

24 July parliament was dissolved. At the general election O'Connell was returned for Waterford. He subsequently retired to Darrynane, whence he issued in rapid succession letter after letter to the people of Ireland on parliamentary reform, the French revolution, the political crisis in Belgium, and the repeal of the union. Returning in October to Dublin by way of Cork, Kanturk, Youghal, and Waterford, where he was received with customary enthusiasm, he started an 'Anti-Union Association, or Society for Legislative Relief.' The society was at once proclaimed by the chief secretary, Sir Henry (afterwards Lord) Hardinge, whom O'Connell forthwith assailed in language so insulting as to provoke a challenge. O'Connell explained that his words were addressed to Hardinge in his official capacity, and declined to give further satisfaction. He was subsequently taunted in parliament for his cowardice, but he refused to vindicate himself, and his conduct did much to discourage the practice of duelling among public men. Two days after the suppression of the 'Anti-Union Association' he founded a society called the 'Irish Volunteers for the Repeal of the Union.' When this in turn was suppressed he started a series of 'public breakfasts,' at which he and his friends drank coffee and talked politics once a week, and which served as a rallying centre for the advocates of repeal during his attendance on parliament. In November the whigs came into office under Earl Grey. On 18 Dec. O'Connell returned to Ireland, and received an ovation, which contrasted strangely with the chilling reception awarded to the once popular lord-lieutenant, the Marquis of Anglesey.

Like most politicians, Anglesey had deluded himself with the idea that the concession of emancipation would put an end to agitation in Ireland. After making a futile effort to induce O'Connell to support his administration, offering, it is said, to make him a judge, or 'anything, in fact, if he would give up agitation,' he determined to try conclusions with the arch-agitator himself. His first step was to suppress the 'public breakfasts.' O'Connell thereupon established 'a general association for Ireland to prevent illegal meetings and protect the sacred right of petitioning.' When this likewise was proclaimed, he constituted himself an association, and invited his friends to meet him at dinner at Hayes's tavern. The farce came to an end at last. On 19 Jan. 1831 he was arrested on a police warrant, charging him with conspiring to violate and evade the proclamations, and was compelled to enter into recognisances to appear when called upon for trial. When the news of his arrest became known, Dublin was thrown into a state of wild excitement. 'I never,' wrote an onlooker, 'witnessed anything so turbulent and angry as the populace was in Dublin this day, not even in the height of '98' (*ib.* i. 245). O'Connell, however, acted with admirable discretion, and averted what might have proved a serious riot. The indictment against him contained thirty-one counts. To the first fourteen, charging him with violating the provisions of the Act 10 Geo. IV—'the worse than Algerine Act'—he at first demurred; to the remaining seventeen, charging him with fraud and duplicity against the government, he pleaded not guilty. Subsequently he was allowed to withdraw his demurrers and substitute pleas of not guilty to all the counts, on condition that in case of conviction no arrest of judgment should be moved. So far as the Irish government was concerned, there was no intention to compromise the prosecution; but the influence of the English reformers, who were anxious to secure his support at the general election, prevailed, and the prosecution was quietly dropped.

To O'Connell parliamentary reform was the first and necessary step to repeal. 'Let no one,' he wrote at this time in a letter to the people of Ireland, 'deceive you and say that I am abandoning my principles of anti-unionism. It is false. I am decidedly of opinion that the repeal of the union is the only means by which Irish prosperity and Irish freedom can be secured. . . . But it is only in a reformed parliament that the question can be properly, coolly, and dispassionately discussed.' At the same time he never neglected an opportunity of remedying those practical abuses connected with the government of Ireland of which he had long complained. When the administration of the Marquis of Anglesey had become peculiarly objectionable to him, he accepted the assurances of Lords Ebrington and Duncannon of a change of system, and agreed for a time to suspend his agitation of repeal. He was granted a patent of precedence at the bar, and, had he cared to compromise his independence, he might have become attorney-general for Ireland.

The promise of a change of system proved delusive, and Anglesey remained at his post. The state of the country was at this time deplorable. The signs of poverty were everywhere visible. In Cork, in three parishes alone, there were twenty-seven thousand paupers. To add to the general misery, Ireland was for the first time visited in the spring by the cholera. Under the cir-

cumstances it was not surprising that resistance to tithes, often attended with bloodshed, spread with alarming rapidity. At the Cork spring assizes O'Connell was specially retained in an important case of Kearney *v.* Sarsfield, and during his absence a bill was introduced by Stanley, afterwards Earl of Derby, to enforce the recovery of tithe arrears. The measure, as O'Connell predicted, proved worse than useless, and towards the end of the session the composition of tithes was made universal and compulsory. When in London in May, he spoke at considerable length on the Reform Bill; and in committee he was indefatigable, though he was unsuccessful in his efforts to obtain the restoration of the elective franchise to the forty-shilling freeholders.

Returning in August to Darrynane, he renewed his agitation by means of public letters addressed for the most part to the National Political Union, a society he had recently established in opposition to the Trades Political Union, of which Marcus Costello was the president. He had now, he declared, three objects in view—to relieve Ireland of the Anglesey government, to obtain the extinction of tithes, and to obtain the tranquil and peaceable repeal of the union. In regard to tithes and vestry rates, he expressed his intention never again voluntarily to pay either. On 3 Dec. the old unreformed parliament was dissolved, and at the elections a repeal pledge was, by his advice, exacted from all the popular candidates in Ireland, of whom it is said that not less than half were nominated by him. His own unsolicited return for Dublin city he regarded as 'perhaps the greatest triumph my countrymen have ever given me.' Meanwhile famine and pestilence, attended by agrarian outrage, stalked the land. So alarming, indeed, was the general outlook that on 14 Jan. 1833 O'Connell addressed a strongly worded letter to Lord Duncannon, advising special means to be taken for the preservation of the public peace, and, above all, the removal of Anglesey and Stanley, to whose misgovernment he mainly attributed the distress. The speech from the throne alluded to the social condition of Ireland and foreshadowed a strong measure of coercion. O'Connell stigmatised the speech as 'bloody and brutal;' but even he never anticipated so drastic a measure as that which Earl Grey forthwith introduced into the House of Lords. He at once offered it the most strenuous resistance in his power. There was, he declared, no necessity for so despotic a policy. O'Connell actually offered to submit to banishment for a year and a half if it was withdrawn. In his extremity he reverted to his favourite notion—'the O'Connell cholera,' as Conway of the 'Evening Post' called it—of advising a run on the banks, but was fortunately dissuaded by his friends from so disastrous a step. All resistance proved unavailing, and the bill passed both houses by large majorities.

Meanwhile his reticence in regard to repeal was severely commented upon in Dublin. St. Audoen's parish, as usual, led the agitation, and was powerfully supported by the 'Freeman's Journal' and Feargus O'Connor [q. v.] Though firmly convinced of the uselessness and even impolicy of a premature discussion, he consented to bring the subject before parliament in the following session. He had long complained of the conduct of the London press, particularly the 'Times' and 'Morning Chronicle,' in wilfully misreporting and suppressing his speeches in parliament. His public denunciation of the newspapers elicited a strong protest from the staff of the 'Times,' and a determination no longer to report him; but by freely exercising his right to clear the house of strangers he reduced them to submission. In July 1833 his uncle, Count Daniel O'Connell [q.v.], died, leaving him considerable personal property. On his return to Ireland he endeavoured, but without success, to enlist the sympathy and support of the protestants of Ulster in favour of the establishment of a domestic legislature.

When parliament reassembled in 1834, the king's speech condemned 'the continuance of attempts to excite the people of Ireland to demand a repeal of the legislative union.' O'Connell moved the omission of the obnoxious paragraph, but he was defeated by 189 to 23. Disheartened at the result, he would gladly have postponed the question of repeal to a more propitious season. But he had promised to agitate the subject, and on 22 April 1834 he moved for the appointment of a select committee 'to inquire into and report on the means by which the dissolution of the parliament of Ireland was effected; on the effects of that measure upon Ireland, and on the probable consequences of continuing the legislative union between both countries.' He spoke for more than five hours, but he was encumbered with material, and his excursion into history was neither interesting nor correct. He was ably answered by Spring Rice. The debate continued for nine days, and when the decision of the house was taken O'Connell was defeated by 523 to 38, only one English member voting in the minority. Still, he regarded the debate as on the whole satisfactory. 'I repeat,' he wrote to Fitzpatrick, 'that we repealers have

made great moral way in the opinion of the house.' Certainly the debate seems to have created a more conciliatory disposition towards Ireland. Littleton on behalf of the Irish government went so far as to promise O'Connell that when the Coercion Act came up for renewal the political clauses in it should be abandoned, if he in turn would promise a cessation of agitation. O'Connell readily consented. Unfortunately Earl Grey, who had not been consulted in the matter, insisted on the re-enactment of the measure in its entirety, and his colleagues eventually yielded to his wish. Believing himself to have been purposely misled, O'Connell made the whole transaction public. Dissensions in the cabinet were the outcome of this incident. Grey resigned office, and the ministry of Lord Melbourne came into power (17 July 1834).

The change of administration and the ultimate omission of the obnoxious clauses from the Coercion Act inspired O'Connell with the hope that something at last would be done to place the government of Ireland on a more impartial basis. On his return to Ireland he announced himself a ministerialist and a repealer. But something more than good intentions was necessary to cleanse the Augean stable of Castle corruption. 'You are now,' O'Connell wrote to Lord Duncannon on 11 Oct. 1834, 'three months in office, and you have done nothing for Ireland; you have not in any, even in the slightest, degree altered the old system. The people are as ground down by Orange functionaries as ever they were in the most palmy days of toryism.' Still, in any case, the whigs were infinitely to be preferred to the tories, and though he affected unconcern at the announcement of the dismissal of Melbourne (15 Nov. 1834) and the formation of an administration under Peel in December, he endeavoured by the establishment of an 'antitory association' to promote the success of the whigs at the general elections. Of this association, which met almost every other day, O'Connell was, of course, the moving spirit.

In the new parliament whigs and tories were almost equal; the balance of power lay in O'Connell's hands. It was this state of affairs that in March 1835 led to the famous 'Lichfield House compact,' which, whether compact or simple understanding between the whigs and O'Connell, was productive of the greatest blessing for Ireland—the impartial government of Thomas Drummond [q.v.] From the first O'Connell, though always hankering after office, refrained from embarrassing the ministry in its relations to the king by urging any recognition of his services. But his friendly relations with the ministry excited in many quarters suspicions which O'Connell hotly resented. When Lord Alvanley asked Lord Melbourne what was the price paid for O'Connell's support, O'Connell at a public meeting referred to Alvanley as a 'bloated buffoon.' O'Connell's son, Morgan, took up the cudgels in his father's defence, and shots were exchanged on Wimbledon Common. Later in the year O'Connell fell foul of Benjamin Disraeli, who had some time previously solicited his assistance as radical candidate for Wickham, but who afterwards, as conservative candidate for Taunton, spoke of him as an 'incendiary.' O'Connell retorted by calling Disraeli 'a disgrace to his species,' and 'heir-at-law of the blasphemous thief who died upon the cross.' Failing to obtain satisfaction from O'Connell, Disraeli sent a challenge to Morgan, which the latter repudiated. Meanwhile, owing to the valuable assistance which he in this session rendered to the English Municipal Corporations Bill, O'Connell became very popular with a large section of the English public. Taking advantage of his popularity, he in the autumn visited Manchester, Newcastle, Edinburgh, and Glasgow, in order to stimulate agitation against the House of Lords owing to their refusal to concede a similar reform of municipal corporations to Ireland, and their rejection of the principle of appropriation contained in the church bill.

After his return to Ireland he became involved in a more disagreeable controversy with a Mr. Raphael, who, on his recommendation, had been elected M.P. for Carlow, but was subsequently unseated on petition. Raphael had consented to pay O'Connell 1,000*l.* on nomination, and another 1,000*l.* on being returned. This he did, but he subsequently charged O'Connell not merely with a breach of promise in exacting the payment of the second 1,000*l.*, but with misappropriating a portion of the money for his own benefit. O'Connell indignantly denied the charge; but the papers learned of the affair, and censured him for having corruptly sold a seat in parliament. Eventually the matter was brought before parliament. A special committee was appointed to investigate the charge, which, however, fully exonerated him from anything like corruption. Speaking in his defence, O'Connell admitted that his influence in Ireland was too great for any man to possess, but urged that it was the natural result of the misgovernment of his country. The Raphael calumny was only one of several charges of corruption with which he was assailed at the time.

In January 1836 he addressed large audi-

ences at Liverpool and Birmingham, and on 8 March he delivered a powerful speech in support of the Municipal Corporations (Ireland) Bill, though it may be noted in passing that he was not at first hostile to Peel's plan for their extinction. The bill was fiercely opposed by the lords; and in May, during the height of the controversy, he was unseated on petition for Dublin, but immediately returned for Kilkenny. The defence of his seat cost him at least 8,000*l.*, and was calculated to have cost the petitioners four times that amount. During the recess he founded a 'General Association of Ireland' for the purpose of obtaining corporate reform and a satisfactory adjustment of tithes. The association was supported by an 'Irish rent,' which in November reached 690*l.* a week.

Parliament reassembled on 31 Jan. 1837. The speech from the throne recommended municipal reform, church reform, and poor laws for Ireland. Believing that the poverty of Ireland was mainly due to political causes, O'Connell dissented from the general opinion of his countrymen as to the utility of poor laws. But he had not, he admitted, sufficient moral courage to resist the demand for them altogether, and reluctantly consented to a trial of them being made.

The subject was still under consideration when the death of William IV caused parliament to be dissolved. O'Connell was full of enthusiasm for the young queen, and played a conspicuous part at her proclamation, acting as a sort of fugleman to the multitude, and regulating their acclamations. In supporting Poulett Thomson's Factories Bill he had expressed his strong dislike of any attempt on the part of the state to interfere between employer and employed. For the same reason he was strongly opposed to trades-unionism, and his denunciation of the tyranny of the trades unions of Dublin now almost destroyed his popularity in that city. For days he was hooted and mobbed in the streets, and his meetings broken up by indignant trades-unionists. In the new parliament government had, with his support, a bare majority of twenty-five. Immediately after its opening, O'Connell came into collision with the house. He had long inveighed against the partisan decisions of committees of the House of Commons. The fact was admitted; but a somewhat unguarded statement of his, attributing gross perjury to the tory committees, brought upon him the public reprimand of the speaker. Thereupon he repeated the charge, and was astonished to find that the house did not commit him.

The government proved powerless to carry its measures of remedial legislation in face of the determined opposition of the tories and the House of Lords. Consequently O'Connell in the autumn of 1838 started for Irish objects a 'Precursor Society.' The objects of the society were complete corporate reform in Ireland, extension of the Irish suffrage, total extinction of compulsory church support, and adequate representation of the country in parliament. In explanation of the name he said, 'The Precursors may precede justice to Ireland from the united parliament and the consequent dispensing with Repeal agitation, and will, shall, and must precede Repeal agitation if justice be refused.' The movement was not very successful, and, in anticipation of the speedy dissolution of the Melbourne administration, he on 15 April 1840 founded the Repeal Association. The association was modelled on the lines of the old Catholic Association, and was composed of associates paying one shilling a year, and members paying 1*l.*

At first the new organisation attracted little attention. But it soon appeared that O'Connell was this time in earnest. 'My struggle has begun,' he wrote on 25 May 1840, 'and I will terminate it only in death or Repeal.' The circle of agitation gradually widened. In October he addressed a large meeting on the subject at Cork. He was enthusiastically received, and on entering the city the people, in their desire to do him honour, attempted to take the horses from his carriage. 'No! No! No!' he exclaimed, 'I never will let men do the business of horses if I can help it. Don't touch that harness, you vagabonds! I am trying to elevate your position, and I will not permit you to degrade yourselves.' Other meetings followed at Limerick, at Ennis, and at Kilkenny. 'The Repeal cause,' he wrote on 18 Nov., 'is progressing. Quiet and timid men are joining us daily. We had before the bone and sinew.' In January 1841 he accepted an invitation to speak at Belfast, and, notwithstanding threats of personal violence, he kept his appointment. From Belfast he went to Leeds, and from Leeds to Leicester. He was heartily welcomed at both places. Meanwhile, in consequence of the defeat of their budget proposals, and of a direct vote of want of confidence, ministers dissolved parliament in June. Despite the exertions of O'Connell, the repealers sustained a severe reverse at the general elections. O'Connell himself lost his seat for Dublin, and had to seek refuge at Cork. On the address to the speech from the throne he spoke in support of the total abolition of the corn laws. Parliament rose in October.

On 1 Nov. O'Connell was elected lord-

mayor of Dublin under the new act, being the first catholic that had occupied the position since the reign of James II. Being asked how he would act in his capacity of lord-mayor upon the repeal question, he replied, 'I pledge myself that in my capacity of lord-mayor no one shall be able to discover from my conduct what are my politics, or of what shade are the religious tenets I hold.' He kept his promise faithfully, and was the means of negotiating an arrangement by which catholics and protestants were to hold the chair alternately. In his desire to act impartially he refrained almost entirely from agitating the question of repeal during his year of office. He was, however, assiduous in attending to his parliamentary duties, and on 13 April he spoke at length in opposition to the imposition of an income tax, urging that it was essentially a war tax, and advising the substitution of legacy duties on landed property.

Meanwhile the cause of repeal received considerable accession of strength by the establishment in October 1842 of the 'Nation' newspaper. At the beginning of the new year (1843) O'Connell, now no longer lord-mayor, determined to devote himself entirely to the agitation of repeal. During the debate on the Municipal Bill he had declared that the corporate bodies would become 'normal schools of agitation.' As if to make his statement good, he in February inaugurated a repeal debate in the Dublin Corporation. He was answered by Isaac Butt [q. v.] The debate lasted three days, and O'Connell carried his motion by forty-one to fifteen. The effect was enormous. The agitation, which hitherto had hung fire, woke into full activity. The rent, which in February only amounted to about 300*l.*, rose in May to over 2,000*l.* a week, and by the end of the year reached a grand total of 48,000*l.* The old rooms in the Corn Exchange were soon found too small for the transaction of the business of the association, and a new hall, called Conciliation Hall, was built and opened in October. On 16 March 1843 the first of the famous monster meetings was held at Trim. From the meeting at Trim to the ever memorable one on the Hill of Tara on 15 Aug., when it was estimated that close on a million persons were present, thirty-one monster meetings were held in different parts of the country. In May government became alarmed at the progress of the agitation, and removed O'Connell and other repealers from the magistracy. The conduct of the administration was approved by parliament, and in August powers were granted for the suppression of the agitation. The series of meetings was to have terminated with one at Clontarf on Sunday, 8 Oct. 1843, which was to have exceeded all the rest in magnitude. Late in the afternoon of the preceding day the meeting was proclaimed, and all the approaches to Clontarf occupied by the military. The people were already assembling, and the action of the government in postponing the proclamation to the eleventh hour might have proved disastrous had it not been for O'Connell's promptitude in countermanding the meeting. No event in his life reflects greater credit on him than his action at this critical moment.

A week later warrants were issued for his arrest and that of his chief colleagues on a charge of creating discontent and disaffection among the liege subjects of the queen, and with contriving, 'by means of intimidation and the demonstration of great physical force, to procure and effect changes to be made in the government, laws, and constitution of this realm.' Bail was accepted, and O'Connell immediately issued a manifesto calling on the people not 'to be tempted to break the peace, but to act peaceably, quietly, and legally.' The indictment, consisting of eleven counts and forty-three overt acts, and based chiefly on utterances at public meetings, varied against each traverser. On 8 Nov. 1843 true bills were found by the grand jury, but the trial did not begin till 15 Jan. 1844. On that day business was suspended in Dublin. Accompanied by the lord-mayor and city marshal, O'Connell proceeded through streets thronged with onlookers and sympathisers to the Four Courts. There was a formidable array of counsel on both sides, but from the first he insisted on being his own advocate. The judges were Chief-justice Pennefather and the judges Burton, Crampton, and Perrin. There was not a single Roman catholic on the jury. After a trial which lasted twenty-five days, O'Connell and his fellow-conspirators were pronounced guilty in February, but sentence was deferred. O'Connell proceeded at once to London. On his way he was hospitably entertained at Liverpool, Manchester, Coventry, and Birmingham, and a great banquet was given in his honour at Covent Garden Theatre. 'I am glad,' he wrote to Fitzpatrick, 'I came over, not so much on account of the parliament as of the English people. I have certainly met with a kindness and a sympathy which I did not expect, but which I will cheerfully cultivate' (Fitzpatrick, *Corresp.* ii. 318). On entering the House of Commons he was received with enthusiastic cheers. He spoke on 23 Feb. on the state of Ireland, and on 11 March moved for leave to bring in a bill relating to Roman catholic charities.

Judgment was delivered on 30 May. He was sentenced to imprisonment for twelve months, a fine of 2,000*l.*, and to find surety to keep the peace for seven years. The same afternoon he was removed to Richmond Bridewell. He was treated with every consideration by the prison authorities, and allowed to receive his friends. Meanwhile an appeal was made on a writ of error to the House of Lords. On 4 Sept. 1844 the lords reversed the judgment delivered in Ireland, and O'Connell and his fellow-prisoners were instantly liberated. O'Connell, who had not expected such generous treatment from his political enemies, was much touched when the news was communicated to him. 'Fitzpatrick,' he reverently exclaimed, 'the hand of man is not in this. It is the response given by Providence to the prayers of the faithful, steadfast people of Ireland.' Seated on a car of imposing structure, he was borne through Dublin, amid the plaudits of the populace, to his house in Merrion Square.

But the hand of death was even now upon him. 'A great change,' says the editor of his correspondence, 'was observed in O'Connell not long after he left prison. The handwriting is tremulous; a difficulty is often expressed in connecting the letters of simple words. Petty vexations worried him, and the death of a grandchild all but crushed him.' His wife had died on 31 Oct. 1836, and pecuniary embarrassment had long, he wrote, been literally killing him (*ib.* ii. 331). During his imprisonment a movement had originated in the north of Ireland in favour of federalism as opposed to simple repeal. The movement attracted a number of wealthy and influential persons in the kingdom, and O'Connell, who eagerly welcomed the prospect of uniting Irishmen of all classes and creeds in a demand for a domestic legislature, however restricted its powers, wrote strongly in its favour. His letter was regarded as precipitate by the extreme section of the repealers, who interpreted it as a practical abandonment of repeal. In consequence of their opposition he withdrew his offer of co-operation with the federalists, and again declared in favour of repeal pure and simple. Meanwhile Peel was endeavouring to grapple with the Irish difficulty in a bold and statesmanlike fashion. At the beginning of the session he submitted to parliament proposals to increase and make permanent the grant to Maynooth College, and to found a system of middle-class education by the establishment of secular colleges at Cork, Belfast, and Galway. O'Connell strongly favoured the programme of government so far as it related to Maynooth; but believing, as he said, that 'religion ought to be the basis of education,' he went over to England expressly to oppose the establishment of the provincial colleges. His conduct in this respect brought him into collision with Thomas Osborne Davis [q. v.] and the extreme wing of the association. At this time the report of the Devon commission was attracting much attention in England and Ireland. O'Connell, who had no confidence in the suggestions of the commissioners for alleviating the perennial distress of the peasantry by wholesale clearances, insisted that nothing would give satisfaction but 'fixity of tenure' and 'an absolute right of recompense for all substantial improvements.' His criticism of the commission drew down upon him the vengeance of the 'Times,' and a special commissioner was sent over by the newspaper in the autumn of 1845 to investigate the condition of the people of Ireland. The commissioner did not spare O'Connell in his private position as a landlord. Cahirciveen was described as a 'congregation of wretchedness,' and his property generally as being in a most deplorable condition (*Times*, 21 Nov.) O'Connell had little difficulty in meeting the accusation; but the charge irritated him, and, added to his other troubles, told seriously on his health.

Owing to the failure this year of the potato crop, the shadow of the great famine loomed ominously over the land. On 17 Feb. 1846 O'Connell called the attention of the House of Commons to the prevalence of famine and disease in Ireland, and moved for a committee to devise means to relieve the distress. Government promised relief, but at the same time introduced a coercion bill for the repression of disorder in certain counties. O'Connell, while not denying the existence of outrages on life and property, attributed them to the clearance system, and insisted that the only coercion act that was required was an act to coerce the landlord who would not do his duty. The bill was rejected, owing to the opposition of Disraeli, and in July Lord John Russell came into power. Lord Duncannon, now Earl of Bessborough, was appointed lord-lieutenant, and O'Connell, believing that justice would at last be done to Ireland, entered into a cordial alliance with the whigs. His conduct was censured by the Young Ireland party, who shortly afterwards seceded from the association. Worn out with the struggle, he retired to Darrynane. But the recurrence of the potato famine, with all its attendant horrors, recalled him to activity, and led to the suggestion of the formation of a central board of Irish landlords, 'in which religious differences would never be heard of,' to consider the

situation. On 16 Nov. he addressed a large meeting in Conciliation Hall. But the sun of his authority was already setting. An attempt at reconciliation with the Young Ireland party ended in failure, and he sadly saw the country drifting into rebellion. He appeared in the House of Commons for the last time on 8 Feb. 1847; but his voice, once so resonant, had sunk almost to a whisper. He appealed to the house to save his country: 'She is in your hands—in your power. If you do not save her, she cannot save herself.' His physicians recommended change of air, and held out hopes of speedy recovery. But he felt he was dying. 'They deceive themselves,' he wrote to Fitzpatrick on 1 March, 'and deceive you who tell you I am recovering.' Accompanied by his son Daniel, Dr. Miley, and his faithful valet Duggan, he left Folkestone on 22 March for Rome. Travelling by easy stages through France, where the profoundest reverence was paid him, he reached Genoa on 6 May. After lingering a few days, he died of congestion of the brain on Saturday, 15th. In compliance with his wish his heart was embalmed and taken to Rome, where it was laid, with imposing solemnities, in the church of St. Agatha. His body was brought back to Ireland, where it was received on 5 Aug. 1847 with almost royal honours, and interred in Glasnevin cemetery. In 1869 a round-tower, 165 feet high, was erected to his memory, and his body was removed to a crypt at its base.

O'Connell had four sons and three daughters. Morgan the second and John the third son are separately noticed. The eldest son, Maurice, M.P. for Tralee (1833–1853), died on 18 June 1853; the youngest, Daniel, M.P. for Tralee (1853–1863), still survives (1895). Of the daughters, Ellen (*d.* 1883) married Christopher Fitz-Simon of Grantcullen, M.P. for co. Dublin; Catherine was wife of Charles O'Connell, M.P. for co. Kerry; and Elizabeth was wife of Nicholas Joseph Ffrench.

Notwithstanding his dislike to sit for his portrait, there are several portraits of O'Connell in existence—by Sir David Wilkie at the National Bank, Dublin; by Haverty in the London Reform Club, of which O'Connell was an original member, and in the city hall, Limerick; by Catterson Smith in the city hall, Dublin; and by Mulvany in the National Gallery of Ireland. Portraits by Carrick and Maclise are familiar from frequent reproduction. He sat to Duval and also to Haydon. But he was best known to his contemporaries by the political sketches of H. B. (John Doyle). There are statues of him by Hogan in the Dublin Royal Exchange and at Limerick; by Foley in Dublin, and by Cahill in Ennis. The personal appearance of O'Connell was remarkably prepossessing. Slightly under six feet, he was broad in proportion. His complexion was good, and his features, with the exception of his nose, which was short, were regular; but it was his mouth, which was finely chiselled, that gave to his face its chief charm. Always addicted to outdoor sports, he was passionately fond of hunting on foot. Habitually careless in the matter of dress, he was accustomed from the commencement of his political career to wear nothing but of Irish manufacture. Almost childishly fond of display, he was prodigal in the exercise of his hospitality; and, though his income was what most men would call large, he was constantly harassed by debt. At his death his personal property amounted to barely 1,000*l.* He was an indefatigable worker, rising generally before seven, and seldom seeking rest before the small hours of the morning. He denied that he was originally intended for the church, but, owing to his education, there was undoubtedly not a little of the cleric in his composition. He was fond of theology, and more than once posed as the public champion of his faith. But religion was to him always more than theology, and he carried with him in all his relations of life a consciousness of the divine presence. A sincere Roman catholic from choice and conviction, he was tolerant of every form of religious belief. In general literature he was not particularly well read. His knowledge of history, even of his own country, was extremely defective. Of a naturally gay and boisterous disposition, he possessed an inexhaustible fund of good humour and mother-wit. He spoke his mind freely on all subjects, and loved and hated with equal cordiality. His intemperate use of strong and often coarse epithets he defended on the ground that it was right to speak in the strongest terms consistent with truth of one's friends and one's enemies. But outside politics he was remarkably lenient in his judgments; and, though intolerant of opposition, he was absolutely free from jealousy, and quickly recognised merit wherever he saw it. In his married life he was very happy, and his letters to his wife reveal a tenderness and love that are at times extremely touching.

O'Connell was an able and conscientious lawyer. His knowledge of the Irish language and Irish nature gave him a unique position in criminal causes, and in cross-examination he was without a rival. But the intricacies and delays of the law were

abhorrent to him, and he warmly supported Jeremy Bentham's scheme of codification. At Darrynane he administered justice in rough and ready fashion. Denied the privileges and responsibilities of constructive statesmanship, he nevertheless possessed all the elements that go to make a statesman, and his appreciation of the relative importance of the means to the end rendered him impatient alike of coercion and of the doctrinaire schemes of the Young Ireland party. The bent of his mind was essentially practical. As an orator he held a high, though not the highest, place in parliament. Gifted by nature with a fine ear and a sweet sonorous voice, he spoke easily, unaffectedly, and fluently. He was a ready debater, and was at his best when least prepared. But, unless strongly moved by indignation, he seldom indulged in flights of rhetoric such as his friend Sheil delighted in. Outside parliament, when addressing an open-air meeting of his own countrymen, he reigned supreme, and by the simple magic of his eloquence played at will upon the passions of his audience, stirring them as he pleased to indignation or to pity, to laughter or to tears. He was capable of much exaggeration, and loved to produce the effects 'which the statement of a startling fact in an unqualified form often causes' (Lecky). In his hands the system of agitation by mass meetings reached a perfection it never attained before or since. Knowing the value of order and sobriety, he gave every support to the temperance movement of Father Mathew, and he boasted, not without reason, that not a single act of disorder marred the splendour of the magnificent demonstration at Tara.

His position in history is unique. Few other men have possessed his personal influence, and no other man has used such influence with greater moderation or self-abnegation. The statute-book contains little evidence of his influence in his lifetime, but he re-created national feeling in Ireland; and as long as his physical vigour was maintained, kept alive among his countrymen faith in the efficacy of constitutional agitation.

[There is no adequate life of O'Connell. Useful biographies have been published by W. Fagan in 1847, by M. F. Cusack in 1872, by J. O'Rourke and O'Keeffe in 1875, and by J. A. Hamilton in 1888. In addition to the Irish and English newspapers, the principal accessible sources of information are John O'Connell's Life and Speeches of his father, 1846; and his Recollections and Experiences during a Parliamentary Career from 1833 to 1848; Irish Monthly Mag., vols. x.–xv.; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; O'Neill Daunt's Personal Recollections; and the Parliamentary Debates. To these may be added for special information Wyse's Sketch of the Catholic Association; Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester; Howell's State Trials, vol. xxxi.; Hamilton's State of the Catholic Cause from the issuing of Mr. Pole's Circular Letter, Dublin, 1812; Memoirs of Sir R. Peel; Parker's Sir Robert Peel, from his private correspondence; Letters and Despatches of the Duke of Wellington; Bowring's Life and Works of Jeremy Bentham; Torrens's Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne; Fitzpatrick's Life of Lord Cloncurry, and Life and Times of Dr. Doyle; Special Report of the Proceedings in the case of the Queen v. Daniel O'Connell; Duffy's Life of Thomas Davis, and Four Years of Irish History. Mr. W. E. H. Lecky has given a fairly impartial estimate of his position in history in his Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland, and interesting articles of more or less value will be found in the Dublin Review for 1844, Tait's Edinburgh Magazine, 1846, Macmillan's Magazine, 1873, Catholic World, 1875, Nineteenth Century, January, 1889, by Mr. Gladstone.]

R. D.

O'CONNELL, JOHN (1810–1858), Irish politician, third son of Daniel O'Connell the 'Liberator' [q.v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of Dr. O'Connell of Tralee, was born in Dublin on 24 Dec. 1810, and was destined by his father, whose favourite son he was, for law and politics. He was called to the Irish bar at the King's Inns, Dublin, and was returned to parliament for Youghall, on 15 Dec. 1832, as a member of his father's 'household brigade.' In 1835 an unsuccessful petition was presented against his return by his opponent, T. B. Smyth (afterwards Irish master of the rolls). Till 1837 he sat for the same constituency; he was then returned unopposed for Athlone on 4 Aug.; on 3 July 1841 he succeeded Joseph Hume in the representation of Kilkenny without a contest, and in August 1847 was returned both for Kilkenny and for Limerick, and elected to sit for the latter place. During this period he had taken a very active part as his father's lieutenant in the repeal agitation. He prepared various reports for the repeal association on 'Poor-law Remedies' in 1843, on 'Commercial Injustices to Ireland,' and on the 'Fiscal Relations of the United Kingdom and Ireland' in 1844, and also in the same year his 'Argument for Ireland,' which was separately published and reached a second edition in 1847. He also wrote for the 'Nation' his 'Repeal Dictionary,' separately published in 1845. He shared his father's trial in 1844, and his imprisonment in Richmond gaol, where he organised private theatricals, and conducted a weekly paper for his fellow-prisoners; rode in

his father's triumphal car when the prisoners were released on the success of their appeal to the House of Lords, and became, during his father's frequent absences, the practical head of the repeal association in Ireland. In this capacity he strenuously opposed the 'Young Ireland' party, and incurred its bitter enmity. Allied as he always was with the Roman catholic priesthood, and trained too in his father's school of constitutional agitation, he was prone to detect and vehement in denouncing irreligious or lawless tendencies in the new party. To the succession to his father's 'uncrowned kingship' he asserted almost dynastic claims. The 'Young Ireland' party, willing to defer to the age and genius of the father, revolted against such pretensions on the part of his youthful and mediocre son. A bitter struggle ensued, but on his father's final departure from Ireland, he succeeded to the control, and, on his death, to the titular leadership, of the association, which, in his hands, declined so rapidly that for want of funds it was dissolved on 6 June 1848. He then appears to have made overtures to the 'Confederates' through William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], but speedily withdrew from them. 'He was charged at the moment,' says Duffy, whose antagonism to him seems to have been extreme, 'with being a tool of Lord Clarendon's to keep separate the priests and the "Confederates;" but it is possible that he was merely influenced by doubt and trepidation, for his mind was as unsteady as a quagmire.' At any rate, when the 'Confederates' attempted a rebellion, he thought it well to retire for a time to France.

When he returned, he openly took the side of the whig party. He became a captain of militia, reopened Conciliation Hall, and, until he sold it, held meetings in the whig interest. His name was still influential with the masses, though over the repeal members of parliament he had ceased to exercise any control, in spite of their election pledges of fidelity to him; and, aided by the support of several Roman catholic bishops, he carried on for some time a miniature agitation under the popular nickname of the 'Young Liberator.' When the tenant league was projected in 1850 to start a new land agitation, he used his influence against it; and he gave great offence during the excitement produced by the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill by voting against the motion with regard to colonial policy, which led to the fall of Russell's ministry in February 1851. The corporation of Limerick passed a resolution of censure on their member, and in August 1851 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds to create a vacancy for the Earl of Arundel, who, in consequence of the secession of his father, the Duke of Norfolk, from the Roman faith, had resigned the family borough of Arundel on 16 July. On 21 Dec. 1853 he re-entered parliament as member for Clonmel; but his position in the House of Commons, always insignificant, was now one of obscurity. In February 1857 he quitted public life, on receiving from Lord Carlisle the clerkship of the Hanaper Office, Ireland; and on 24 May 1858 he died suddenly at his house, Gowran Hill, Kingstown, near Dublin, where he had lived for some years, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery. He published a wordy and extravagant 'Life and Speeches' of his father in 1846, which was republished in 1854; and 'Recollections' of his own parliamentary career, a chatty but unsatisfactory book, in 1846, which was fiercely attacked in the 'Quarterly Review' (lxxxvi. 128).

He married, on 28 March 1838, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Ryan of co. Dublin, and by her had eight children.

[John O'Connell's Works; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence by O'Connell; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; State Trials, new ser. vol. v.; Duffy's Four Years of Irish History and League of North and South.] J. A. H.

O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES (1812-1879), soldier and colonial statesman, the eldest son of General Sir Maurice Charles Philip O'Connell [q. v.], was born in January 1812 in Sydney, New South Wales. As an infant he was taken from Sydney to Ceylon, whence, in 1819, he was sent home to be educated, first at Dr. Pinkney's school at East Sheen, afterwards at the High School, Edinburgh. Thence he went to Dublin and Paris, where he was for a time a military student at the college of Charlemagne. In 1828 he entered the army as an ensign in the 73rd regiment of foot. For three years he served in Gibraltar and Malta, and in 1831 went with his regiment to Jersey, where he acted as its adjutant till 1835, being promoted lieutenant on 24 Jan. 1834. In 1835 he obtained leave to raise in Ireland a regiment of the British legion for Spain, was placed on half-pay on 24 July, and in September, within seven weeks after his marriage, embarked with the regiment, the 10th Munster light infantry, of which he had been gazetted lieutenant-colonel, to take service under Queen Isabella against Don Carlos. During nearly two years he led this regiment, fought several engagements with the Carlists, and earned much distinction, becoming in turn colonel and deputy adjutant-general of the British legion and general of brigade. On one occasion he nar-

rowly escaped being entrapped by a guerilla party. In 1837 the legion was disbanded at San Sebastian, and O'Connell returned to England, much disgusted with his treatment by the Spaniards, but decorated with the orders of knight-commander of Isabella the Catholic, knight of San Fernando, and knight extraordinary of Charles III.

On his return to England, O'Connell was attached to the 51st regiment, and on 22 June 1838 was appointed to be captain in the 28th regiment, which he accompanied to New South Wales under the command of his father, to whom he now became military secretary. When the regiment was recalled, he sold out and settled in New South Wales, his native country, devoting himself to pastoral pursuits, and particularly to the breeding of horses, upon which he became one of the leading authorities in Australia.

O'Connell stood without success as a candidate for Sydney in the first legislative council in 1843, but in August 1845 was returned for Port Phillip. On 7 Nov. 1848 he retired from the legislature on being appointed a commissioner for crown lands beyond the settled districts of the colony in the Burnett district, and in 1853 he was requested to undertake the settlement of Port Curtis, of which, in January 1854, he was appointed government resident, as well as commissioner of crown lands and police magistrate. His efforts were highly successful, but at much personal cost to himself, and in the face of considerable discouragements. He was deprived of his post of resident on the erection of the Moreton Bay district into the separate colony of Queensland, and his name now became identified with the political life of the new colony.

In 1859 he was nominated by Sir George Bowen to be a member of the first legislative council of Queensland, and from 21 May to 28 Aug. was a member of the Herbert ministry without portfolio. In 1861 he became president of the council, and he continued to hold that office till his death. He fulfilled his duties with invariable courtesy, dignity, and impartiality. He is credited with a prominent share in the promotion of primary and secondary (grammar school) education, and he urged the necessity of a religious element in the school curriculum. His general tone of mind was very conservative.

Four times it fell to his lot, as president of the council, to administer the government of the colony in the interregnum between two governors: first, from 4 Jan. to 14 Aug. 1868, on the departure of Sir George Bowen, when he entertained the Duke of Edinburgh; secondly, from 2 Jan. to 12 Aug. 1871, after the death of Colonel Blackall; thirdly, from 12 Nov. 1874 to 23 Jan. 1875, after the departure of the Marquis of Normanby to New Zealand, and again for less than a month in 1877. In 1868 he was knighted. On two occasions O'Connell felt called upon to defend himself in his place in council. In 1871 he was blamed outside for his action in dissolving parliament when acting as governor, the opposition alleging that he had been induced by private reasons to play into the hands of the ministry. Again, in 1875, strictures were passed on his presence at a dinner to celebrate the centenary of the 'Liberator's' birth, where the toast of the pope was permitted to take precedence of that of the queen, but he explained that he had no previous knowledge that this would happen, and expressed his opinion that Roman catholics were ill-advised to adopt the course in question. He was himself a member of the church of England.

O'Connell died on 23 March 1879, and was awarded a public funeral. He had for some years depended only on his official income, having been obliged to part with the last portion of his estates in 1867. His widow was left penniless, and the Queensland parliament voted her an annual pension. In 1878 the legislative council had presented him with his bust, which now stands in the council chamber. He was provincial grand master of the freemasons of the Irish constitution, and was also colonel-commandant of the Queensland volunteers.

O'Connell married, in Jersey, on 23 July 1835, Eliza Emmeline, daughter of Colonel Philip le Geyt of the 63rd regiment. He died childless.

[Queensland Courier of 24 March, in an article largely derived 'from Sir Maurice and his family;' Army Lists; Queensland Parliamentary Debates.] C. A. H.

O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES PHILIP (*d.* 1848), lieutenant-general, was son of Charles Philip O'Connell, a younger son of John O'Connell of Ballinabloun. A tall, strapping, penniless lad, the son of a younger son, he appears, like others of his relatives, to have been dependent on the bounty of his kinsman, Count Daniel O'Connell [q. v.], of the Irish brigade. He was at first intended for the Roman catholic priesthood. 'He has been here two or three years on one of Dr. Connell's bursaries, and now declines the church,' the count writes of him from Paris in 1784 (MRS. O'CONNELL, *Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade*, ii. 34). The lad wished to study physic. In 1785

the count writes quite jubilantly: 'Charles Philip's son is provided for. I have sent him down to his colledge. I have properly rigged him out, and given him ten guineas to defray his journey and first expenses, and have mentioned him to his superiors, who are all my friends' (*ib.*) Presumably this was a military college. In 1792 he was serving as a captain in the French emigrants with the Duke of Brunswick on the French frontier. When the Irish brigade was taken into British pay he was appointed captain in Count Daniel O'Connell's regiment, the 4th regiment of the Irish brigade, from 1 Oct. 1794, and served with it in the West Indies until it was broken up and he was put on half-pay. He obtained a company in the 1st West India regiment on 12 May 1800, and served with it at St. Lucia, and was afterwards brigade-major at Surinam until the colony was given up at the peace of Amiens. In May 1803 he was detached with five companies to Grenada, and went thence with the whole of his regiment to Dominica. He commanded the light company and a party of the 46th when a much superior French force attacked Le Roseau, but were defeated, on 22 Feb. 1805. He was made brevet major on 1 June 1805, and appointed brigade-major in Dominica, and afterwards major in the old 5th West India regiment. He received the thanks of the House of Assembly, and was presented by it with a sword of the value of one hundred guineas. He also was presented with a valuable sword by the Patriotic Society at Lloyd's. On 15 Oct. 1806 he was appointed major in the 73rd foot, of which he became lieutenant-colonel on 4 May 1809. He landed in Sydney that year with the 1st battalion 73rd, bringing with him a commission to act as lieutenant-governor of New South Wales and its dependencies. He remained there until 1814, when the battalion was ordered to Ceylon. He commanded it during the war in Kandy in 1815. He retired on half-pay on the return home of the regiment. He became a major-general on 22 July 1830, was knighted and made K.C.H. in 1834, became a lieutenant-general 9 Nov. 1841, and was appointed colonel 80th foot in 1844. He returned to New South Wales in 1838 as major-general commanding the forces, which post he held until relieved by Major-general Wynyard. He administered the government from 12 July to 2 Aug. 1846. Thenceforth, although he remained in the colony and was very popular, he took no active part in public affairs. He died at Sydney on 25 May 1848.

Soon after his first arrival in Sydney O'Connell married Mary Putland, the widowed daughter of the deposed governor Bligh [see Bligh, William], by whom he had two sons and one daughter. The elder son was the well-known Australian statesman, Sir Maurice Charles O'Connell [q. v.] Lady O'Connell died in 1864.

[Mrs. O'Connell's Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade, vol. ii.; Army Lists; Ellis's Hist. 1st West Indian Regiment; Cannon's Hist. Records of Brit. Army, 46th and 73rd Regiments; Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. ii. p. 543; Heaton's Dict. Australian Biography.] H. M. C.

O'CONNELL, MORGAN (1804–1885), politician, second son of Daniel O'Connell (1775–1847) [q. v.], was born at 30 Merrion Square, Dublin, 31 Oct. 1804. In 1819 General Devereux came to Dublin to enlist military aid for Bolivia. He succeeded in embodying the Irish South American legion, and O'Connell was one of the officers who purchased a commission in it. The enterprise was mismanaged; there was no commissariat organisation on board the ships, and a part of the force died on the voyage. The remainder were disembarked on the Spanish main at Santa Margarita, where many deaths took place from starvation. A portion of the expedition, under Feargus O'Connor, effected a junction with Bolivar, and to the energy of these allies the republican successes were chiefly due. O'Connell returned to Ireland after a few years, but only again to seek foreign service in the Austrian army.

On 19 Dec. 1832 he entered parliament in the liberal interest, as one of the members for Meath, and continued to represent that constituency till January 1840, when he was appointed first assistant-registrar of deeds for Ireland, at a salary of 1,200*l.* a year, a place which he held till 1868. In politics he was never in perfect accord with his father, and his retirement from parliament was probably caused by his inability to accept the repeal movement. During his parliamentary career he fought a duel with William, second baron Alvanley, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, at Chalk Farm, on 4 May 1835. A challenge had been sent by Alvanley to O'Connell's father, who, in accordance with a vow he had made after shooting D'Esterre, declined the meeting. Morgan thereupon took up the challenge. Two shots each were exchanged, but no one was hurt. He afterwards, in December 1835, received a challenge from Benjamin Disraeli, in consequence of an attack made on Disraeli by Morgan's father. Morgan declined to meet Disraeli. Morgan O'Connell died at 12 St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, 20 Jan. 1885, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery

on 23 Jan. He married, on 23 July 1840, Kate Mary, youngest daughter of Michael Balfe of South Park, co. Roscommon.

[Hitchman's Public Life of the Earl of Beaconsfield, 1881, pp. 47–55; Greville's Memoirs, 1874, iii. 256–7; Times, 5 May 1835 p. 4, 31 Dec. 1835 p. 5, and 22, 23, 24 Jan. 1885; Freeman's Journal, 21 Jan. 1885 p. 5, 24 Jan. p. 6; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, i. 79; cf. art. O'Connell, Daniel, the 'Liberator.'] G. C. B.

O'CONNELL, MORITZ, Baron O'Connell (1740?–1830), Austrian officer, son of O'Connell of Tarmon, co. Kerry, and his wife, the sister of Murty Oge O'Sullivan Beare ('Murty Oge' of Froude), was born about 1740, and christened Murty (*recte* Muircheartach), which he subsequently changed to Moritz, as better suited to German orthography. He was cousin and the life-long friend of Daniel, count O'Connell [q. v.] The young kinsmen went to the continent together in 1762, and served the last two campaigns of the seven years' war on opposite sides, Murty as an Austrian officer in Marshal Daun's regiment of horse. He attracted the notice of the Empress Maria Theresa, who soon transferred him from his military duties to the imperial chamberlain's department. He held the office of imperial chamberlain for fifty-nine years, under the Emperors Joseph, Leopold, and Francis. O'Connell's letters in the second decade of the present century show that by that time he had been created a baron, and attained the rank of general in the Austrian army. He had married and had a daughter, as much trouble appears to have been taken to establish the 'sixteen quarterings' required to qualify her for an appointment about the imperial court. O'Connell died in Vienna, early in 1830, in his ninety-second year, leaving his property to a kinsman, Geoffrey O'Connell of Cork.

[Information and letters to Count Daniel O'Connell in Mrs. O'Connell's Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade, London, 1892; Ann. Reg. 1831, Appendix to Chronicle, pp. 254–5.] H. M. C.

O'CONNELL, PETER (1746–1826), Irish lexicographer, was born in 1746 at Carne, co. Clare. He became a schoolmaster, and gave his spare time to the study of Irish manuscripts and to the preparation of an Irish dictionary. He was, of course, thoroughly versed in the spoken language, and became deeply learned in the older literary forms. He travelled about Ireland, and paid a long visit to Charles O'Conor (1710–1791) [q. v.] at Belanagare. In 1812 a Dr. O'Reardon of Limerick, who cared for Irish studies, gave him a home in his house and helped him in every way. O'Connell's 'Dictionary,' which he had begun in 1785, was complete in 1819; but, unfortunately, he had a difference with Dr. O'Reardon as to the method of publication, left his house, and carried the manuscript, and many others which he had collected, to the house of his brother Patrick at Carne. This brother died in 1824, and as the lexicographer had been able to find no means of publication, he sent his nephew, Anthony O'Connell, to Daniel O'Connell, the 'Liberator' [q. v.] of Tralee, at the time of the assizes, hoping that the great politician, who was an orator in Irish as well as in English, would aid the publication of the work. O'Connell declined, whereupon Anthony O'Connell pledged the manuscript in Tralee. Eugene O'Curry [q. v.] made efforts to recover it, but it became the property of James Hardiman [q. v.], who sold it and other Irish manuscripts to the British Museum. O'Connell's manuscript lexicon, which is of much philological value, is numbered Egerton 83, and is much consulted by editors of Irish texts. It consists of 330 leaves, and is written in English characters. Standish H. O'Grady has pointed out that the infixed pronoun in Irish, of which the discovery has sometimes been attributed to J. C. Zeuss (*Grammatica Celtica*, bk. ii. c. iv.), is clearly noticed and explained under the articles 'rom,' 'ron,' 'ros,' 'rot,' by Peter O'Connell. Three later manuscript copies of this dictionary exist: one in the British Museum (Egerton 84 and 85), made by John O'Donovan [q. v.]; one in Trinity College, Dublin (H. 5. 25. 26), copied from O'Donovan's copy; and one in the Royal Irish Academy, copied from the Trinity College copy. Eugene O'Curry and his brother Malachi both received instruction from O'Connell, and he was often a guest at their father's house at Dunaha, co. Clare, which is about ten miles from Carne.

[O'Curry's manuscript Catalogue of Irish Manuscripts in British Museum; Hardiman's manuscript note in Egerton 83 in Brit. Mus.; S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of Irish Manuscripts in the British Museum; Egerton 83.] N. M.

O'CONNOR. [See also O'Conor.]

O'CONNOR, AEDH (*d.* 1067), king of Connaught, called by Irish historians 'an gha bhearnaigh' ('of the clipped spear'), was son of Tadhg an eich ghill [see O'Connor, Cathal], and first appears in the chronicles in 1036, when he slew Maeleachlainn, lord of Creamhthaine, in revenge for the death of his father and brother by the hand of that chief. The O'Rourkes contended with him for the kingship of Connaught, and in 1039 he defeated them and slew their chief, Donnchadh the red; but in 1044 they inflicted a still

more severe defeat on him, and he was again defeated by a lesser chief, O'Maeldoraigh, in 1051. He had before held as a prisoner Amhalghaidh O'Flaherty, king of West Connaught, whom he blinded in this year, and secured himself from his foes of East Connaught at Inis Creamha, on the east side of Loch Orbsen. He thence made an expedition against the Conmaicne, a tribe situated near Slieve Formaeile, co. Roscommon, and an expedition into Clare, when he cut down the tree of assembly of the O'Briens at Moyre, then called Aenach Maighe Adhair. He again plundered the Conmaicne in 1052, and Clare in 1054 and 1059, when he received the submission of the chief of the O'Briens. In 1061 he is first mentioned by his cognomen, no explanation of which is given in the best known chronicles. He sacked Cenncoradh, O'Brien's fortress on the Shannon, and burnt the neighbouring town of Killaloe. Solitary trout in wells or isolated pools are still regarded with veneration by the Irish in remote parts, and in 1061 O'Brien had two salmon in the well of Cenncoradh, which, by way of insult, O'Connor caught and ate. While he was on the Shannon, O'Flaherty attacked and destroyed his stronghold on Loch Orbsen; but when O'Connor returned he routed the O'Flahertys, slew their chief, and carried his head to Rathcroghan in Roscommon. In the next year he defeated the Clan Coscraigh, a tribe settled to the east of Galway Bay. In 1063 Ardgar MacLochlainn, king of Ailech, invaded Connaught, and both O'Connor and his rival O'Rourke were obliged to give him hostages and admit his supremacy. O'Connor had hidden his treasure and jewels in the cave of Aille in the parish of Aghagower, co. Mayo; but his old enemies, the Conmaicne, slew the guard and sacked the cave; but in 1065 he defeated them and their allies, the Ui Maine, under Tadhg O'Kelly, at Clonfert, and killed O'Kelly's sons and grandson some time after the battle. He soon after defeated and slew Duarcan O'Heolusa, chief of Muinter Eoluis, co. Leitrim. In 1066 he was concerned in the murder of the heir of O'Muiregain, chief of Teffia, co. Westmeath, a connection by marriage of his own, and it was perhaps in consequence of this outrage that he was attacked in 1067 by Dermot, son of Maelnambo, king of Leinster, and by the O'Briens. He had some success at first, and slew O'Connor Kerry; but in a battle near Oranmore, co. Galway, in which he was attacked by O'Rourke, he and many of his followers were slain. In a verse which preserves the date he is called 'rí Connacht,' king of Connaught, and he was undoubtedly the heir to that kingship, but exercised its rights without dispute for a very short part of his life, and never seems to have received the formal submission of all Connaught. He had five sons—Murchadh, slain in 1070; Roderic or Ruaidhri [q. v.] 'na soighe buidh,' or 'of the yellow hound,' who became king of Connaught, and died in 1118; Cathal; Tadhg, slain in 1062 by Aedh O'Flaherty; Aedh, who had two sons, Cathal and Tadhg—and one daughter, Aoibhean, who married O'Muiregain, and died in 1066.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Genealogies, Tribes, and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1844; Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1843; A Chorographical Description of West or H-Iar Connaught, by Roderic O'Flaherty, ed. Hardiman, Dublin, 1846.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, ARTHUR (1763–1852), Irish rebel, was born on 4 July 1763 at Mitchelstown, co. Cork, of a well-to-do protestant family. His father, Roger Connor, was a large landed proprietor. His mother was Anne, daughter of Robert Longfield, M.P. (1688–1765), and sister of Richard Longfield, created Viscount Longueville in 1800. Roger O'Connor [q. v.] was his brother. Arthur, after attending schools near Lismore and at Castlelyons, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1779, as a fellow-commoner, under the name of Connor, and graduated B.A. in 1782. In Michaelmas term 1788 he was called to the Irish bar, but never attempted to practise. In 1791 his uncle, Richard Longfield, afterwards Lord Longueville, whose heir he was, procured him a seat in the Irish parliament as member for Philipstown. The French revolution had turned O'Connor into a republican. In parliament he manifested very liberal sentiments, and strongly supported the catholics. He declared that his views were well known to his uncle, and were not resented by him. After an eloquent speech in the house on 4 May 1795, in which he strongly supported the catholic claims, he resigned his seat. It is improbably said that Pitt was so impressed by O'Connor's oration that he offered him an important government post (Madden, *United Irishmen*, ii. 233).

In 1796 O'Connor joined the 'United Irishmen,' but took no oath, and, with Lord Edward Fitzgerald, formed the first 'Leinster Directory.' In February 1797 he was arrested on a charge of seditious libel, and was imprisoned for six months in Dublin Castle. On his release he became chief editor of the newly started 'Press,' the organ of the United Irishmen, and he was appointed one

of the executive of the United Irishmen, but resigned in 1798. Going to England, he was arrested at Margate with the Rev. James O'Coigly, John Binns [q. v.], and others. In May he was brought to trial at Maidstone for high treason, and many notable leaders of the English opposition, including Fox, Sheridan, Erskine, Moira, and the Duke of Norfolk, appeared as witnesses in his favour. He was acquitted, but was at once rearrested on another charge. An abortive attempt was made to rescue him, and the Earl of Thanet and an abettor were imprisoned for the exploit. His well-known connection with the 'Press' rendered him very obnoxious to the English government, and it was established that he had negotiated with Hoche on the French frontier,. He was consequently kept in prison with other state prisoners. He consented during 1799 to give the government information of the nature and extent of the Irish conspiracy, without implicating persons; and he gave important evidence in his examination before the House of Lords. O'Connor and his fellow-prisoners, however, strongly protested against the published report of this examination, and denied its accuracy. They were therefore not released, but were despatched to Fort George in Scotland in April 1799. On his way thither he distributed among his fellow-prisoners a curious poem, which has been often reprinted. It bears two senses, and may be read by taking the lines alternately either as a loyal or disloyal effusion. In June 1803 he was liberated and sent to France.

O'Connor on his arrival in France had interviews with Bonaparte, and was treated as an accredited agent of the Irish revolutionists during Emmet's rebellion. Though Napoleon disliked O'Connor's blunt manner and straightforwardness, he appointed him on 29 Feb. 1804 a general of division, chiefly, it appears, because O'Connor had lost his property in Ireland. He was never employed in active service, and 'was the only superior officer in France who had not been decorated with the cross of the Legion of Honour' (*Reminiscences of an Emigrant Milesian*, by Andrew O'Reilly, i. 219). He married in 1807 Éliza de Condorcet, the only daughter of the philosopher, and in 1808 bought some property at Bignon which had belonged to Mirabeau. For the rest of his life he took little part in public affairs beyond editing a paper of advanced religious opinions—'Journal de la Liberté Religieuse'—and publishing a few books. He became a naturalised Frenchman in 1818, and died at Bignon on 25 April 1852.

O'Connor, unlike the Emmets and Lord Edward Fitzgerald, was little of an enthusiast. He was ill-tempered, cynical, and harshly critical of others. He frequently quarrelled with his associates, and on one occasion was challenged by Thomas Addis Emmet [q. v.], whose memory he slandered in his work on 'Monopoly.' He disliked McNevin and William Lawless, who reciprocated his enmity; and in his later years was furiously opposed to O'Connell and the priests. His early sympathies with the catholics were inspired by his political views. Though of a very suspicious and churlish disposition, his ability was notable, as his writings and speeches testify.

His published works are: 1. 'The Measures of a Ministry to prevent a Revolution are the certain Means of bringing it on,' by 'A Stoic,' Cork, 1794. 2. 'Speech on the Catholic Question, May 4th,' 8vo, 1795. 3. 'Letter to the Earl of Carlisle,' 8vo, 1795. 4. 'Address to the Free Electors of the County of Antrim,' 8vo, 1796. 5. Another address to the same, 8vo, 1797. 6. 'State of Ireland,' 8vo, 1798. 7. 'Letter to Lord Castlereagh from Prison,' 8vo, 1798. 8. 'Letter to Lord Camden,' 8vo, 1798. 9. 'État actuel de la Grande Bretagne,' 8vo, 1804 (an English version appearing also). 10. 'Letter to General Lafayette,' 8vo, 1831. 11. 'Monopoly the Cause of all Evil,' 8vo, 1848; translated as 'Le Monopole cause de tous les Maux,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1849–50. With Arago, he edited 'The Works of Condorcet,' 12 vols. 1847–9.

[Biographie Générale, xxxviii. 451–4; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, pp. 383–4; Madden's United Irishmen, 2nd ser. ii. 289–324; Byrne's Memoirs, iii. 11–12; Biographical Anecdotes of the Founders of the late Irish Rebellion, by a Candid Observer, 1799, pp. 38–43; Lecky's Hist. of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century, vols. iii. iv.; Public Characters of all Nations, 1823, iii. 41–42; Ann. Reg. 1795; Moore's Life of Lord Edward Fitzgerald; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited in text.] D. J. O'D.

O'CONNOR, BERNARD (1666?–1698), physician and historian. [See CONNOR.]

O'CONNOR, BRIAN or BERNARD (1490?–1560?), more properly known as BRIAN O'CONOR FALY, captain of Offaly, eldest son of Cahir O'Conor Faly, succeeded to the lordship of Offaly on the death of his father in 1511. The importance of the clan, of which he was chief, dates from the decline of the English authority in Ireland at the beginning of the fifteenth century. By the beginning of the sixteenth century the O'Conors had succeeded in extending their dominion over the

Irish westward as far as the Shannon, while the extent of their power in the direction of the English Pale may be estimated from the fact that the inhabitants of Meath consented to pay them a yearly tribute or black-rent of 300*l.*, and those of Kildare 20*l.*, in order to secure immunity from their attacks. In 1520, when the Earl of Surrey was appointed lord lieutenant, Brian O'Conor was at the height of his power. Being allied to the house of Kildare he was naturally opposed to Henry's project of governing Ireland independently of that noble family, and in June 1521 he joined with O'More and O'Carrol in an attack on the Pale. Surrey at once retaliated by ravaging his territory and capturing his stronghold, Monasteroris. O'Conor for some time refused to listen to peace on any terms, but he eventually submitted, and his castle of Monasteroris was restored to him. On the departure of Surrey things reverted to their old condition. During the detention of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.], in England in 1528, the vice-deputy, Richard Nugent, seventh baron Delvin [q. v.], made an unwise attempt to withhold from him his customary black-rents out of Meath. O'Conor resented the attempt, and having inveigled the vice-deputy to the borders of Offaly, on pretence of parleying with him, he took him prisoner on 12 May, and flatly refused to surrender him until his demands were conceded. The Earl of Ossory made an unsuccessful effort to procure his release by intriguing with O'Conor's brother Cahir, and Delvin remained a prisoner till early in the following year. In consequence of secret instructions from the Earl of Kildare, who repined at his detention in England, O'Conor in the autumn invaded the Pale, but shortly after the earl's restoration he was pardoned.

When Kildare's son, 'Silken Thomas' [see FITZGERALD, THOMAS, LORD OFFALY, tenth EARL OF KILDARE], took up arms in 1534 to avenge his father's supposed death, O'Conor was one of his staunchest allies; and it was from O'Conor's castle that he addressed his fatal offer of submission to Lord Leonard Grey. Through the treachery of his brother Cahir, O'Conor was compelled to submit to Skeffington in August 1535, and he gave pledges for the payment of a fine of eight hundred head of cattle. He revenged himself by expelling Cahir from Offaly, but more than a year elapsed without any attempt on his part to redeem his pledges. Accordingly in May 1537 Grey invaded his country, and, having forced him to fly, appointed Cahir lord of Offaly in his stead. For a time O'Conor found shelter with his kinsman O'Carrol; but when O'Carrol was in turn compelled to submit, he came to Grey on a safe-conduct, and promised, if he was restored, not merely to forbear his black-rents, but also 'to yelde out of his countrie a certen sum yerely to His Grace.' Grey was unable to grant his request, but he allowed him to redeem his son, who was one of his pledges, for three hundred marks. Though 'more lyker a begger then he that ever was a captayn or ruler of a contre,' 'goyng from on to another of hys olde fryndes to have mete and drynke,' O'Conor was not subdued. With the assistance of his secret friends he invaded Offaly at the beginning of October 'with a great number of horsemen, gallowglasses, and kerns,' and forcibly expelled his brother. Grey at once marched against him, but, in consequence of recent floods, was for some time unable to enter Offaly. In November the rain subsided; but O'Conor had already escaped into O'Doyne's country, and thence into Ely O'Carrol. After destroying an immense quantity of corn and robbing the abbey of Killeigh, Grey returned to Dublin. O'Conor offered to submit, and a safe-conduct was sent him: but he had by that time come to terms with his brother Cahir, and, at his suggestion, retracted his submission. Once more Grey invaded Offaly, but he yielded to O'Conor's solicitation for a parley; and on 2 March 1538 O'Conor made full and complete submission, promising for the future to behave as a loyal subject, to pay a yearly rent of three shillings and fourpence per plowland to the crown, to renounce the pope, and to abstain from levying black-rents in the Pale. Four days later he renewed his submission before the council in Dublin, and preferred a request that he might be created baron of Offaly, that such lands as he possessed 'per partitionem, more patrie,' might be confirmed to him and his heirs, and that his brother and other landowners in Offaly might be placed on the same footing. He was pardoned, but his requests were apparently ignored.

For some time he remained quiet, but in 1540 he was implicated in a plot for the restoration by force of Gerald Fitzgerald, the young heir to the earldom of Kildare, and in April and May frequently invaded the Pale. Lord Justice Brereton retaliated by plundering Offaly, but owing to the menacing attitude of O'Donnell and O'Neill, he accepted O'Conor's offer to abide by his indentures, and concluded peace with him. O'Conor's conduct had greatly exasperated Henry, and order was sent for his extirpation, but peace had been concluded before the order arrived; and when St. Leger shortly afterwards assumed the reins of government, O'Conor re-

newed his submission so humbly that the deputy suggested the advisability of conceding his requests and making him baron of Offaly. Henry yielded to St. Leger's suggestion, but nothing further apparently came of the proposal; though O'Conor and his brother Cahir had meanwhile, on 16 Aug. 1541, consented to submit their differences to arbitration. So long as St. Leger remained in Ireland O'Conor kept the peace, paying his rent regularly; but during his absence some slight disturbances occurred on the borders of the Pale, which the council sarcastically ascribed to 'your lordshipes olde frende Occhonor.' St. Leger attributed the insinuation to the malice of the chancellor, Sir John Alen, and in May 1545 mooted the propriety of rewarding O'Conor's loyalty by creating him a viscount. The proposal was sanctioned by the privy council, but it was not carried into effect, though, at St. Leger's recommendation, a grant of land was made to him in the vicinity of Dublin, together with the use of a house in St. Patrick's Close whenever he visited the city. But whether it was that he was discontented at the indifference of the government, or thought that the accession of Edward VI presented a favourable opportunity to recover his old authority, he, in the summer of 1547, joined with O'More in an attack on the Pale, nominally in behalf of the exiled house of Kildare. St. Leger at once invaded Offaly, which he burnt and plundered as far as the hill of Croghan, but 'without receiving either battle or submission' from O'Conor. No sooner, however, had he retired than O'More and O'Conor's son Rory emerged from their hiding-places, burnt the town and monastery of Athy, ravaged the borders of the Pale, and slew many persons, both English and Irish. St. Leger thereupon invaded Offaly a second time, and, remaining there for fifteen days, burnt and destroyed whatever had escaped in former raids. Deserted by their followers, O'Conor and O'More fled across the Shannon into Connaught. They returned about the beginning of 1548 with a considerable body of wild kerns, but so cowed were their urraghts and tribesmen that none dared even afford them food or protection. Nevertheless, O'Conor managed to keep up a determined guerilla warfare, and it was not till winter brought him face to face with starvation that he was induced to submit, his life being promised him in order to induce O'More to follow his example. He was sent to England and incarcerated in the Tower. He managed to escape early in 1552, but was recaptured on the borders of Scotland. He was afterwards released by Queen Mary, at the intercession of his daughter Margaret. He returned to Ireland in 1554 with the Earl of Kildare, but was shortly afterwards rearrested and imprisoned in Dublin Castle, where he apparently died about 1560.

By his wife Mary, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare, O'Conor had apparently nine sons and two daughters, several of whom played considerable parts in the history of the times, viz.: Cormac, who, after an adventurous career in Ireland, escaped to Scotland in 1550, and thence to France in 1551, where he remained till 1560, returning in that year to Scotland. He returned to Ireland in 1564, under the assumed name of Killeduff, and was for some time protected by the Earl of Desmond; but, being proclaimed a traitor, he again fled to Scotland. At the intercession of the Earl of Argyll he was pardoned in 1565. He returned to Ireland, and disappears from history in 1573. Donough, the second son, was delivered to Grey in 1538 as hostage for his father's loyalty; but, being released, he took part in the rebellion of 1547. In 1548 he was pressed for foreign service. He returned to Ireland, but being involved in an insurrection of the O'Conors in 1557, he was proclaimed a traitor and was killed in the following year, not without suspicion of treachery, by Owny MacHugh O'Dempsey. Calvach, the third son, after a long career as a rebel, was killed in action in October 1564.

Cathal or Charles O'Connor or O'Conor Faly, otherwise known as Don Carlos (1540–1596), a younger son, born about 1540, was taken when quite a child to Scotland. He accompanied D'Oysel to France in 1560, and appealed to Throckmorton to intercede for his pardon and restoration. By Throckmorton's advice he attached himself as a spy to the train of Mary Queen of Scots. In 1563 he obtained a grant of Castle Brackland and other lands in Offaly. He was implicated in the rebellion of James Fitzmaurice and the Earl of Desmond, and placed himself outside the pale of mercy by his barbarous murder of Captain Henry Mackworth in 1582. He avoided capture, and subsequently escaped in a pinnace to Scotland, and thence, disguised as a sailor, on a Scottish vessel to Spain. He joined the army of invasion under Parma in the Netherlands, and after the defeat of the Armada returned to Spain, where he was dubbed Don Carlos (a fact which has led to his being mistaken for the unfortunate prince of Spain of that name) and granted a pension of thirty crowns a month. He corresponded at intervals with Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, and endea-

voured to remove the bad effects of Tyrone's conduct in surrendering Philip's letter. He embarked at Lisbon with his mother, wife, and children in November 1596, on board the Spanish armada destined for the invasion of Ireland, but the vessel—the Sonday—in which he sailed was wrecked, and he himself drowned.

[State Papers, Hen. VIII (printed); Ware's Annales Rerum Hibern.; Cal. State Papers, Eliz. (Ireland and Foreign); Cal. Carew MSS.; Annals of the Four Masters; Cal. Fiants, Hen. VIII, Ed. VI, Mary, Eliz.; Irish Genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425.] R. D.

O'CONNOR, CALVACH (1584–1655), Irish commander, eldest son of Sir Hugh O'Conor Don and his wife Dorothy, daughter of Tadhg Buidh O'Conor Roe, was born in 1584. He lived in the castle of Knockalaghta, co. Roscommon, and in 1616 married Mary, daughter of Sir Theobald Burke, and granddaughter of the famous sea-roving chieftainess of North-west Connaught, Graine Mhaol [see O'Malley, Grace]. On his father's death in 1632 he went to live in the castle of Ballintober, co. Mayo. He was a candidate for the representation of Roscommon in the parliament of 1613, but was defeated by Sir John King. In 1641 it was rumoured (Deposition of E. Hollywell) that he was to be made king of Connaught, and his castle of Ballintober was the centre of the confederate party. In June 1642 Lord Ranelagh attacked him outside Ballintober and routed his army, but did not capture the castle. He was specially excepted from pardon in the act of parliament as to Ireland in 1652, and died in 1655, leaving two sons, Hugh and Charles. His widow, as a transplanted person, obtained, at Athlone on 8 June 1656, a decree granting her seven hundred acres out of about six thousand.

The son, Hugh O'Connor (1617–1669), succeeded his father as chief in 1655. In 1641 he was appointed colonel in the Irish army, and at the siege of Castlecoote in 1642 was captured by Sir Charles Coote. He was examined in Dublin before Sir Robert Meredith, and described the origin of the rising in Connaught in 1641, and stated that he and Sir Lucas Dillon had been appointed to ask Lord Clanricarde to take the command of the army in Connaught. He was falsely accused of having murdered one Hugh Cumoghan, servant of Major Ormsby, but was not tried, and, after detention for a year, obtained his liberty, and in July 1652 was one of the Irish officers who entered into articles of surrender with the president of Connaught. In 1653 he was acquitted of the charge of murder, and went abroad and served as a captain in the Duke of Gloucester's regiment. After the Restoration he applied to be reinstated in his castle of Ballintober, co. Mayo, and an estate of ten thousand acres. He died in 1669, before his claim had been decided. He married Isabella Burke, and left a son Hugh, to whom, on 4 Aug. 1677, the commissioners of claims adjudged eleven hundred acres out of ten thousand which his father possessed before he took up arms for the king.

[Borlase's Hist. of Irish Rebellion; Calendar of Carew Papers, Ireland, 1603–24; O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, Dublin, 1891.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, CATHAL (*d.* 1010), king of Connaught, was son of Conchobhar, from whom the Ui Conchobhair or O'Connors of Connaught take their name, and was grandson of Tadhg, tenth in descent from Muireadhach Muileathan. From Muireadhach the O'Connors take their tribe-name of Sil or race of Muireadhaigh, and through him they are descended from Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, king of Ireland in the fourth century. Several of the clan claimed to be kings of Ireland, but no one later than this remote ancestor had any genuine title to the chief kingship of Ireland. The O'Rourkes shared with the O'Connors the alternate sovereignty of Connaught till about the middle of the eleventh century. Cathal became king of Connaught in 980. He built a bridge over the Shannon at Athlone in 1000, and a beautiful doorway at Clonmacnois is attributed to him by Petrie, on the authority of an entry in the registry of Clonmacnois. He entered the monastery of Clonmacnois in 1003, and died in 1010. Five sons survived him: Tadhg an eich ghill, who was king of Connaught from 1015 to 1030, the interval being filled by an O'Rourke; Brian, Conchobhair, Domhnall Dubhshuilech, and Tadhg Direch. His sister was wife of Brian [q. v.], king of Ireland.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Petrie's Essay on Ecclesiastical Architecture in Ireland; Annals of Ulster, vol. i. ed. Henessey; Chronicon Scotorum, ed. Henessey.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, CATHAL (1150?–1224), king of Connaught, called in Irish writings Cathal Croibhdheirg (red-handed) Ua Conchobhair, or Cathal Crobhdhearg (redhand), was son of Turlough O'Connor, king of Connaught [q. v.], by his second wife, Dearbhforgaill, daughter of Domhnall O'Lochlainn, king of Ailech [q. v.], and head of the Cinel Eoghain (*d.* 1121). Cathal was born at Ballincalla, on Lough Mask, co. Mayo, before

1150. He was fostered or brought up by Tadhg O'Concheanainn of the Ui Diarmada, co. Galway.

According to a story once well known in Connaught, Cathal was the natural son of King Turlough by Gearrog Ni Morain, a native of the Owles, co. Mayo. Turlough's queen sought by witchcraft to prevent Gearrog from giving birth to a child, but the requisite incantation was not complete till after a right-hand presentation had taken place. None the less, Gearrog's labour was retarded by the queen's spell for several days. In the meantime the rumour reached the queen that Gearrog had given a son to the king of Connaught. She thereupon dissolved the spell, and Cathal's birth was completed; but his right hand remained ever after red, whence his cognomen, Croibhdheirg, i.e. red-handed. The local story goes on to tell that Cathal was brought up far away, and had to earn his living by field work among the farm labourers of Leinster, until a herald arrived with the news that the king of Connaught was dead, and, according to information previously supplied him by the chief clansmen, recognised Cathal as the dead king's son by his red hand. Cathal accordingly flung down his sickle, saying, 'Slan leat a chorrain, anois do'n chloidheamh' ('Farewell to thee, oh sickle; now for the sword'), went home, and was inaugurated king of Connaught. A well-known Irish saying applied to a last farewell, 'Slan Chathail faoi an tseagal' ('Cathal's farewell to the rye'), alludes to this story.

There is no passage in the 'Annals' which supports the view of Cathal's illegitimacy, nor did he become king of Connaught till 1201, when his elder brother, king Roderic, and Roderic's eldest son, king Cathal Carrach, were both dead. But the annalists who were nearly connected with his descendants might possibly have ignored the circumstance. Irish clansmen, on the other hand, when electing a fighting chief, did not probably attach much value to the legitimacy of his birth. But the exact account of his fosterage by the Ui Diarmada, one of the branches of the Sil Muireadhaigh, is a point strongly in favour of his legitimacy. A large superficial nævus may probably have given origin to his cognomen. Another chief, of different race and district, also called Crobhdhearg, occurs in the Irish 'Annals.'

Cathal opposed his half-brother, king Roderic O'Connor [q. v.], in 1185, and made peace after some fighting, but went to war with Cathal Carrach, Roderic's grandson, in 1190. Tomaltach O'Connor, archbishop of Armagh, endeavoured to make peace between them when visiting Connaught, but without success. Cathal Crobhdhearg sailed up the Shannon after this conference, and was caught in a storm on Lough Ree, in which his son Conchobhar and his friend Aireachtach O'Roduibh, with many others, were drowned. In 1195 he invaded Munster and reached Cashel; but while there Cathal MacDermot seized his boats on Lough Mask, co. Mayo, and ravaged his territory. Cathal returned and made peace, and in 1198 also made peace with Cathal Carrach, who, however, drove him out of Connaught in 1199. He fled to Ulster, and Aedh O'Neill marched into Roscommon on his behalf, but had to retreat, and was overtaken and defeated by Cathal Carrach, aided by William De Burgo, at Ballysadere, co. Sligo. John De Courcy was his next ally, but they were routed at Kilmacduagh, co. Galway. He then tried Munster, and in 1201 marched from Limerick with William De Burgo to Tuam, co. Galway, thence to Oran, Elphin, and Boyle, co. Roscommon. His rival Cathal Carrach was slain in a battle near the abbey of Boyle, and Cathal Crobhdhearg became king of Connaught. He was inaugurated by being placed on the stone of Carnfree, near Tulsk, in the presence of the chiefs of the clans subject to his rule. The ceremony was completed by Donnchadh O'Maelconaire, his senachie, placing a wand in his hand (*Kilkenny Archæological Society's Proceedings*, 1853, p. 338). He seems to have acknowledged the supremacy of John, king of England (Rymer), and in 1215 received a formal grant of all Connaught, except the castle of Athlone. In 1210 he twice attended John, first at Tiaprait Ulltain, co. Meath, and then at Rathwire, co. Westmeath, gave him four hostages, the form of submission best understood by the Irish. In 1220 he defeated Walter de Lacy, and took the castle of Caladh in Longford. Two Latin letters of Cathal, in which he terms himself Kathaldus Rex Conacie, are preserved in the state paper office. Both were written in 1224, and complain of De Lacy. In the second he asks Henry III to grant him a charter for the possession of Connaught, confirming that which he had had from King John. He died at Bringheol, co. Roscommon, on 28 May 1224, and was buried in the abbey of Knockmoy, co. Galway, which he had founded. His tomb is not preserved, and the monument stated to be his by Dr. Ledwich (*Antiquities of Ireland*, 2nd ed. p. 520) bears the inscription, 'Orate pro anima Malachiæ,' and is that of O'Kelly, who died in 1401, whose wife was Finola O'Connor, and who rebuilt the abbey. Some authorities (*Annals of Ulster* and *Annals of*

the Four Masters) state that Cathal actually died in the abbey, 'i naibid manaigh leth,' in the habit of a grey monk. This must be taken to mean an assumption of a monastic habit on a death-bed, as an indication of the abandonment of worldly things. Standish Hayes O'Grady has translated a curious poem in which Cathal is described as conversing with a fellow monk on the tonsure and other features of a religious life (printed with text in a note to the 'Book of the Dean of Lismore').

Besides Knockmoy, Cathal founded the Franciscan abbey at Athlone and the abbey of Ballintober, co. Mayo, in which, according to the O'Conor Don, mass has been celebrated without interruption since the foundation. His wife was Mór, daughter of Domhnall O'Brien. She died in 1217; and they had one daughter, Sadhb, who died in 1266, and three sons: Conchobhar, drowned in 1190; Aedh, who succeeded him as king of Connaught, and was murdered in the house of Geoffrey March by an Englishman whose wife he had ceremoniously kissed, and who was hanged for the crime; Feidhlimidh, who was set up as king of Connaught by MacWilliam Burke in 1230, and died in 1265 in the Dominican monastery of Roscommon, where his monument is still to be seen. Feidlimidh's silver seal, inscribed 'S. Fedelmid regis conactie,' was dug up in Connaught and given to Charles I by Sir Beverly Newcomen in 1634 (Ware, *Antiquities*, ed. Harris, ii. 68). A letter from Feidlimidh to Henry III, written in 1261, is printed in Rymer's 'Fœdera' (i. 240), and in facsimile in the 'National MSS. of Ireland' (pt. ii.); in it he promises fidelity to Henry III and to Edward, his son. Feidlimidh was succeeded by his son Aedh, who defeated the English under the Earl of Ulster in a great battle near Carrick-on-Shannon, co. Leitrim, and burnt five English castles; he died on 3 May 1274, and was buried in the abbey of Boyle. The chiefship of the Sil Muireadhaigh passed to the descendants of Aedh, elder brother of Feidlimidh, son of Cathal Crobhdhearg, through his grandson Eoghan, who died in 1274; but after the death of Turlough O'Connor in 1466 the clan lost most of its power, owing to its complete division into the two septs, of which the chiefs were called in Irish Ua Conchobhair donn and Ua Conchobhair ruadh, or brown O'Connor and ruddy O'Connor. The love of titles has led the descendants of O'Connor donn, since Irish literature has become obsolete, to speak of donn as equivalent to Dominus, and as a mark of supremacy. There are no grounds in Irish etymology or history for this view, and the method of distinguishing septs of the same clan by epithets describing the complexion or other physical characteristic of an eminent chief is common in all parts of Ireland.

[Annala Rioghacta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. ii. iii. iv. Dublin, 1851; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Many, Dublin, 1843; the Topographical Poems of O'Dubhagain, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1862; Ware's Antiquities of Ireland, ed. Harris; Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, ed. Gilbert, pt. ii., London, 1878; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. ed. 1816; O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, pp. 151–2, Dublin, 1891. In 1851 O'Donovan proposed to write a treatise on Cathal's birth and claims.]

N. M.

O'CONNOR, FEARGUS (1794–1855), chartist leader, son of Roger O'Connor [q. v.] of Connorville, co. Cork, and nephew of Arthur O'Connor [q. v.], was born on 18 July 1794 (Wheeler, *Memoir*, printed with funeral oration on Feargus O'Connor by William Jones). Feargus, after attending Portarlington grammar school, entered Trinity College, Dublin, but took no degree, and was called to the Irish bar. He and several of his brothers lived on their father's Dangan Castle estate, and Feargus speaks of himself (*The Labourer*, 1847, i. 146) as having 'been on the turf in a small way.' In 1822 he published a pamphlet entitled 'A State of Ireland,' an almost meaningless composition ornamented with six Latin quotations, five of which contain serious blunders. He was probably a Whiteboy, and in after years described himself as having been wounded in a skirmish with the troops (Frost, *Forty Years' Recollections*, p. 174). In 1831 he took part in the reform agitation in co. Cork, and in 1832, after the passing of the Reform Bill, travelled through the country organising the registration of the new electorate. In the general election of 1832 he was returned as a repealer at the head of the poll for co. Cork, being described as 'of Fort Robert.' In the parliaments of 1833–4 he spoke frequently and almost exclusively on Irish questions. From the beginning of his life in England he associated with the extreme English radicals. In March 1833 he spoke against the whig government at a meeting of the socialistic 'National Union of the Working Classes' (*Poor Man's Guardian*, 1833, p. 91). He soon quarrelled with Daniel O'Connell the 'Liberator' [q. v.], but was nevertheless re-elected for co. Cork in 1835. In June 1835 he was unseated owing to his want of the necessary property qualification. According to the reports of evidence before the committee, he seems at that time to have owned property worth about 300*l.* a year (*Cork Southern*

Reporter, 4 June 1835). Thereupon he announced his intention of raising an Irish brigade for the queens of Spain, but offered himself instead as a candidate for the seat at Oldham vacated by Cobbett's death. He received only thirty votes, but they enabled the tory candidate to beat Cobbett's son by thirteen. After the election he drove from Oldham to Manchester in a carriage-and-four, with a flag representing Roderick O'Connor, monarch of Ireland, from whom he claimed descent (*ib.* 11 July 1835).

Henceforward O'Connor spent a large part of his time in travelling through the northern and midland districts, addressing huge meetings, denouncing the new poor law and the factory system, and advocating the 'five cardinal points of radicalism,' which afterwards were expanded into the 'six points of the charter.' He founded the central committee of radical unions in 1836 (*Place MS.* 27819, f. 34), and the London Democratic Association in 1837 (*ib.* f. 217). On 18 Nov. 1837 he established the 'Northern Star,' a weekly radical paper, published at Leeds, price 4½*d.*, which achieved a great and immediate success. In 1838 the various radical movements were consolidated. The members adopted the 'People's Charter' of the Working Men's Association (cf. art. Lovett), and took the name of 'Chartists.'

O'Connor was from the first the 'constant travelling dominant leader of the movement' (*Place MS.* 27820, f. 135), and his paper was practically the official organ of chartism. The number and length of the speeches which he delivered during the next ten years and his power of attracting huge audiences were alike extraordinary. He was tall and handsome, though somewhat unintelligent in appearance, and a rambling and egotistical but most effective orator. Gammage (p. 51) speaks of his 'aristocratic bearing,' and says 'the sight of his person was calculated to inspire the masses with a solemn awe.' He was attacked from the first by Lovett and the other leaders of the Working Men's Association (e.g. *Northern Star*, 24 Feb. 1838), but retorted that they as skilled mechanics were not real working men, and appealed to the 'unshaved chins, blistered hands, and fustian jackets' (l.c.) At the chartist convention which assembled in London on 4 Feb. 1839, and which, after a visit to Birmingham, dissolved on 14 Sept. 1839, he was from the beginning the chief figure. In the split which developed itself between the 'moral force' and the 'physical force' chartists, O'Connor, owing to the violence of his language, was generally identified with the 'physical force party,' and justified this view by announcing in 1838 that, after Michaelmas day 1839, all political action for securing the charter should come to an end (*Place MS.* 27820, f. 282). But he always called himself a 'moral force' man, and seems to have been distrusted by the inner circle of the insurrectionary chartists (*Engl. Hist. Rev.* 1889, p. 642). O'Connor knew of the preparations for the Newport rising on 4 Nov. 1839, but was absent in Ireland until a few days before the rising actually took place (*Northern Star*, 22 May 1842). For this he was afterwards accused of cowardice by some of his opponents.

On 17 March 1840 O'Connor was tried at York for seditious libels published in the 'Northern Star' in July 1839. He was found guilty, and sentenced on 11 May 1840 to eighteen months' imprisonment in York Castle. He was exceptionally well treated in prison (*State Trials*, New Ser. iv. 1366), and succeeded in smuggling many letters to the 'Northern Star.' He declared that he had written a novel called 'The Devil on Three Sticks' in prison, which he 'would fearlessly place in competition with the works of any living author' (*Northern Star*, 16 Jan. 1841). Nothing more seems to have been heard of this work. From the moment of his release in September 1841, O'Connor was engaged in a series of bitter quarrels with almost every important man in the chartist movement, but with the rank and file he retained his popularity; and the 'Northern Star' contained weekly lists of the infant 'patriots' who had been named after the 'Lion of Freedom.' In December 1842 he helped to break up the complete suffrage conference called at Birmingham by Joseph Sturge with the hope of uniting the chartists and the middle-class radicals.

On 1 March 1843 he was tried at Lancaster, with fifty-eight others, for seditious conspiracy in connection with the 'Plug Riots' of August 1842. He was convicted; but a technical objection was taken to the indictment, and he was never called up for judgment. From the foundation of the anti-corn-law league O'Connor furiously opposed it, though on varying and often inconsistent grounds. On 5 Aug. 1844 he and McGrath held a public debate with Bright and Cobden, in which the chartists, by the admission of their followers, were badly defeated. In prison he had written a series of 'Letters to Irish Landlords,' in which he had advocated a large scheme of peasant proprietors. From that time forward he continually recurred to the subject, and in September 1843 induced the chartist convention at Birmingham to adopt his ideas. He was joined by Ernest

Jones [q. v.] in the summer of 1846, and on 24 Oct. 1846 formally inaugurated the 'Chartist Co-operative Land Company,' afterwards altered to the 'National Land Company.' His scheme was to buy agricultural estates, divide them into small holdings, and let the holdings to the subscribers by ballot. The company was never registered, but 112,000*l.* was received in subscriptions, and five estates were bought in 1846 and 1847. The most extravagant hopes of an idyllic country life were held out to the factory hands and others who subscribed. In 1847 a magazine called 'The Labourer' was started by O'Connor and Jones with the same object, of which vol. ii. contains as frontispiece a portrait of O'Connor. Jones afterwards declared that from the moment that O'Connor undertook the land scheme, he could talk of nothing else (*Times*, 13 April 1853). At the general election of 1847 O'Connor was elected for Nottingham by 1257 votes against 893 given to Sir John Cam Hobhouse. On 7 Dec. 1847 he moved for a committee on the union with Ireland, and was defeated by 255 to 23.

From 1842 to 1847 the chartist movement had been one of comparatively small importance; but the news of the Paris revolution of February 1848 produced something like the excitement of 1839 in England, and O'Connor again became a prominent figure. He presided at the great Kennington Common meeting on 10 April 1848, and strongly urged the people not to attempt the proposed procession to the House of Commons, which had been forbidden by the authorities. O'Connor's advice was followed in a most peaceable fashion, and the disturbances which the government regarded as a possible outcome of the meeting were averted. The same evening O'Connor presented the chartist petition, declaring that it contained 5,706,000 signatures. The signatures were counted by a staff of clerks, and the total was 1,975,496. But many of them were obviously fictitious. After the fiasco of 10 April 1848 the chartist movement soon disappeared.

A committee of the House of Commons examined the affairs of the National Land Company on 6 June 1848. It was found that the scheme was practically bankrupt, and that no proper accounts had been kept, though O'Connor had apparently lost rather than gained by it. In 1850 O'Connor sent bailiffs with fifty-two writs to the estate at Snigg's End, Gloucestershire. The colonists, however, declared themselves 'prepared to manure the land with blood before it was taken from them,' and no levy was made (*Times*, 5 Sept. 1850).

It was already becoming obvious, in 1848, that O'Connor's mind was giving way, and after the events of 10 April his history is that of gradually increasing lunacy. His intemperance during these years was probably only a symptom of his disease (Frost, *Recollections*, p. 183). In the spring of 1852 he paid a sudden visit to the United States, and on his return grossly insulted Beckett Denison, member for the West Riding, Eastern division, in the House of Commons (9 June 1852). He was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. Next day he was examined by two medical men, and pronounced insane. He was placed in Dr. Tuke's asylum at Chiswick, and remained there till 1854, when, against the wishes of the physicians and of his nephew, he was removed to his sister's house, No. 18 Notting Hill. Here, on 30 Aug. 1855, he died. He was publicly buried at Kensal Green on 10 Sept. 1855, and fifty thousand persons are said to have been present at his funeral.

There can be little doubt that O'Connor's mind was more or less affected from the beginning, and that he inherited tendencies to insanity. He was insanely jealous and egotistical, and no one succeeded in working with him for long. In all his multitudinous speeches and writings it is impossible to detect a single consistent political idea. The absolute failure of chartism may indeed be traced very largely to his position in the movement.

[Place MSS.; Northern Star, 1837–48; Gammage's Hist. of Chartism, 1854; Cork Mercantile Chronicle, 1833; Cork Evening Herald, 1835; Cork Southern Reporter, 1835; The Labourer, 1847–8; Report of Select Committee on National Land Company, 1848; Frost's Forty Years' Recollections, 1880; Gonner's Early Hist. of Chartism; Engl. Hist. Rev. iv. 625; Reports of State Trials (New Ser.), vols. iii. and iv.; Lovett's Life and Struggles, 1876.] G. W.

O'CONNOR, JAMES ARTHUR (1791–1841), painter, was born in Dublin in 1791. His father was an engraver, who brought him up to his own profession. O'Connor's mind, however, was too original and creative to be content with mere reproduction, and he soon forsook engraving for landscape painting. By 1812 he was able to instruct in that art his pupil, Francis Danby [q. v.], whose first picture was exhibited in that year. He was also the intimate friend of George Petrie [q. v.], by whose instructions he probably profited. In 1813 the three friends made the expedition to London which has been described under Danby, Francis. O'Connor, unlike Danby, returned to Ireland, but in 1822 quitted Dublin for London, 'after years of hard labour, disappointment, and neg-

lect.' He had married during the interval. His name first appears in the catalogue of the Royal Academy in 1822, and he contributed to seventeen exhibitions in all up to 1840. He also exhibited with the Society of British Artists, of which he was elected a member. His contributions were always landscapes. In May 1826 he proceeded to Brussels, where he remained until the following year. While there he painted several successful pictures, but the expedition proved unfortunate from his being swindled out of a sum of money, under what circumstances is not stated. In September 1832 he went to Paris, and continued there painting and studying until the following May. He had intended to visit Italy, but was diverted from his purpose by the apparent friendliness of a person who proved to be a swindler, but who, without assignable motive, offered him introductions to influential residents near the Saar and Moselle. Having gone thither accordingly, he was so delighted with the district as to abandon his Italian tour and remain in Belgium and Rhenish Prussia until November, painting some of his best pictures. In 1839 his health began to decline, and his inability to work involved him in pecuniary embarrassment, from which he was partly extricated by the generosity of Sir Charles Coote in commissioning a picture and paying for it in advance. He died at Brompton on 7 Jan. 1841. 'A spirit,' says his biographer in the 'Dublin Monthly Magazine,' 'of exceeding mildness; manly, ardent, unobtrusive, and sincere; generous in proclaiming contemporary merit, and unskilled and reluctant to put forth his own.' His landscapes were usually small and unpretending, but, to judge by the specimens now accessible, of extraordinary merit. Like his friend Danby, he was a poet with the brush, and exquisitely reproduced the impressions inspired by the more romantic and solemn aspects of nature. Several of his works are at South Kensington, and there is a charming example in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. There are also two fine works by him in the National Gallery of Ireland: one a view on the Dargle; the other 'The Poachers,' a moonlight landscape with figures, a composition steeped in Irish sentiment.

['M' (said to be G. F. Mulvany, the first director of the Irish National Gallery) in the Dublin Monthly Magazine for April 1842; Bryan's Dict. of Painters; Gent. Mag. 1841; Stokes's Life of George Petrie.] R. G.

O'CONNOR, JOHN (1824–1887), Canadian statesman, was born in January 1824 at Boston, Massachusetts, whither his parents had emigrated from co. Kerry in 1823. In 1828 the O'Connor family removed to Canada, and settled in Essex County, Ontario, Canada. They were agriculturists, and John O'Connor worked as a farm labourer on their land till 1823. In the winter of that year he lost his left leg owing to an accident while cutting down trees. He now became a student of law, and was called to the Canadian bar in 1854. He settled down to practice at Windsor. A conservative and Roman catholic, he took a strong part in local politics, and obtained the offices of reeve of Windsor, warden of Essex County, and chairman of the Windsor school board. In 1867 he was elected to the Canadian Legislature for Essex. In Sir John Macdonald's ministry of 1872–3 O'Connor successively held the posts of president of the council, minister of inland revenue, and postmaster-general. At the general election of 1874 he lost his seat for Essex, and remained out of the legislature till 1878, when he was chosen for Russell County. He entered the conservative government, again formed by Sir John Macdonald [q.v.], and held the posts of president of the council, postmaster-general, and secretary of state. In 1884 he was appointed puisne judge of the divisional court of queen's bench at Ontario. He died at Coburg on 3 Nov. 1887.

[Withrow's History of Canada; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography; Canadian Parliamentary Debates.] G. P. M–y.

O'CONNOR, JOHN (1830–1889), scene-painter and architectural painter, born in co. Londonderry, on 12 Aug. 1830, was third son of Francis O'Connor by his wife Rose Cunningham of Bath. O'Connor was educated at the Church Educational Society's school in Dublin, but, being left an orphan at the age of twelve, began to earn a livelihood for himself and his aged grandfather, Francis O'Connor. His father and family were connected with the stage, and his mother's brother was lessee of the Belfast and Liverpool theatres. O'Connor began by assisting in scene-painting and acting as call-boy in the Dublin theatre. At the age of fourteen he painted scenery for Sir E. Tierney, and at seventeen for the Earl of Bective. After his grandfather's death in 1845 he became attached to a travelling company of actors as scene-painter, but the tour was unprofitable, and in order to secure his return to Dublin he was reduced to making silhouettes with the pantograph. On 2 April 1848 he arrived in London with introductions to scene-painters, and first obtained work at Drury Lane Theatre. In October of that year he

was employed for the first time as one of the scene-painters to the Haymarket Theatre. In the summer of 1849 he visited Ireland at the time of the queen's visit, and on his return to London he was engaged by Mr. Philip to paint a diorama of 'The Queen's Visit to Ireland.' This was exhibited in the Chinese gallery, in which O'Connor lived for more than a year, until the close of the exhibition. At the same time, O'Connor attained some repute as a painter of architectural subjects in oil and water-colour, and was soon a prolific contributor to the leading exhibitions. He made his first appearance as an exhibitor at the Suffolk Street exhibition in 1854, and exhibited his first picture at the Royal Academy in 1857. In 1855 he paid the first of many visits to the continent, whence he always returned with a great number of sketches, to form the subjects of future paintings. In 1855 he was appointed drawing-master to the London and South-Western Literary and Scientific Institution, a post which he held for three years. In addition to his theatrical duties, O'Connor supplied much scenery for private theatrical performances, whereby he was brought into contact and obtained great popularity with the higher ranks of society.

In 1863 he became principal scene-painter to the Haymarket Theatre, and in 1864 painted the scenery for the Shakespeare tercentenary performances at Stratford-on-Avon. In 1870, during the Franco-German war, O'Connor's love of adventure led him to visit Sedan (see 'The Dark Blue' for an article by him entitled 'Three Days in Sedan'), and in 1871 he paid several visits to Paris during the Prussian occupation. In 1872 he took a studio, in company with Lord Ronald Gower, who had been one of his companions in Paris, at 47 Leicester Square, the former residence of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and their studio became the meeting-place of men of artistic or dramatic distinction. In 1878 he resigned his appointment at the Haymarket Theatre in order to devote himself to the more legitimate branches of art, but still painted occasionally for the stage, his latest work in that line including new act-drops for the new Sadler's Wells Theatre, the St. James's Theatre (this being a copy of Turner's 'Crossing the Brook'), and the well-known 'Minuet' act-drop at the Haymarket Theatre (with figures by his pupil, D. T. White). He built himself a house and studio at 28 Abercorn Place, St. John's Wood, where he resided until his health began to fail in 1888. He then removed to Heathcroft, at Yateley in Hampshire; but, as his health did not improve, he made a voyage to India to visit his two youngest sons. Shortly after his return he died of paralysis at Heathcroft on 23 May 1889. He was buried in Finchley cemetery. O'Connor was twice married, and left two sons by each wife.

As a scene-painter, O'Connor combined genuine artistic taste with a complete knowledge of theatrical requirements. As a painter in oil and water-colour, he was a master of architectural detail; and in his later days, when he had greater leisure, he showed an insight into the more picturesque side of his art, and had he lived would have been a candidate for academical honours He was extremely prolific, and had many patrons. His smaller architectural subjects were especially popular, and he decorated a whole room for the Duke of Westminster at Eaton Hall with large pictures in oil, and a second room with sets of drawings, many being views of the early homes of the duke's first wife. He was a favourite painter with the royal family, and obtained special facilities for making drawings of several court ceremonies, such as the marriage of Princess Louise and the Marquis of Lorne in 1871, the thanksgiving service in St. Paul's in 1872, the arrival of the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh at Buckingham Palace in 1874, and the jubilee service in Westminster Abbey in 1887. He designed and directed many of the tableaux vivants held at Cromwell House and elsewhere, including 'the Shakespearian scenes,' 1874, and 'The Tale of Troy,' 1883; 'The Dream of Fair Women,' 1884; the 'Masque of Painters,' 1886 (in which he figured himself as Michelangelo); and the 'Masque of Flowers,' 1887. He had numerous friends at Cambridge University; he was a member of the Cambridge amateur dramatic club, painting scenes for the club for many years, and on the revival of the Greek drama there contributed by his beautiful scenery to the success of the 'Ajax,' 1882; 'The Birds,' 1883; 'The Eumenides,' 1886; and 'Œdipus Tyrannus,' 1887. O'Connor was one of the most genial and hospitable of friends, and one of the most popular men in his profession.

[Private information and personal knowledge.]

L. C.

O'CONNOR, LUKE SMYTHE (1806–1873), major-general, born in Dublin on 15 April 1806, was appointed ensign in the 1st West India regiment 27 April 1827, became lieutenant 22 March 1831, captain 17 Jan. 1834, brevet major 9 Nov. 1846, major 1 Jan. 1847, brevet lieutenant-colonel 3 Feb. 1853, brevet colonel 28 Nov. 1854, regimental lieutenant-colonel 21 Sept. 1855, and major-general 24 April 1866. All his regimental commissions were in the 1st

West India, of which he was adjutant in 1833–4. When it was decided, in 1843, that the garrisons on the African West Coast should be supplied by the West India regiments in turn, instead of by the 3rd West India (late royal African colonial corps) alone as previously, O'Connor was detached from Barbados to Sierra Leone with two companies of his regiment. In 1848, as major, he was detached from his regiment in Jamaica to British Honduras, where there were disturbances with the Yucatan Indians. In September 1852 he was appointed governor of the Gambia, and was invested with the command of the troops in West Africa, the headquarters of which were removed from Sierra Leone to Cape Coast Castle (Horse Guards Letter, 20 Sept. 1852). He commanded detachments of the three West India regiments, black pensioners, Gambia militia, and seamen and marines against the Mohammedan rebels of Combos, stormed their stronghold of Sabajee on 1 June 1853, and acquired by treaty a considerable tract of territory. The sense of the government respecting the manner in which this service was performed was communicated to O'Connor in a despatch from the Duke of Newcastle. On 16 July 1853 he attacked and repulsed a numerous force of Mohammedans under Omar Hadjee, the 'Black Prophet,' on which occasion, out of 240 British, twenty-nine were killed and fifty-three wounded. O'Connor received two shots through the right arm and one in the left shoulder, but remained on the field. He commanded the combined British and French forces against the Mohammedan rebels of Upper and Lower Combos. After four hours' fighting in the pass of Boccow Kooka on 4 Aug. 1855, he stormed the stockade and routed the enemy, with the loss of five hundred men (C.B. and reward for distinguished service). He was brigadier-general commanding the troops in Jamaica during the rebellion of 1865, when several Europeans were murdered at Morant Bay, and was thanked for his prompt and efficient measures for the safety of the public by Governor Eyre, the legislative council and House of Assembly, and by the magistrate and inhabitants of Kingston. He was president of the legislative council and senior member of the privy council of Jamaica in February 1868, and administered the government during the absence of Sir John Peter Grant [q. v.]

O'Connor, who married in 1856, died of dropsy and atrophy at 7 Racknitzstrasse, Dresden, Saxony, on 24 March 1873.

[War Office Records; Colonial Office List; Ellis's Hist. 1st West India Regiment.] H. M. C.

O'CONNOR, RODERIC, or in Irish RUAIDHRI (*d.* 1118), king of Connaught, always mentioned by Irish historians as 'na Soighe Buidhe,' of the yellow brach, was son of Aedh O'Connor [q. v.], king of Connaught, but does not appear in the annals as king till 1076, nine years after his father's death, when he made formal submission to Turlough O'Brien (1009–1086) [q. v.], who had invaded Connaught. In 1079 he was driven out of Connaught by O'Brien, but had returned in 1082. In 1087 he established his power by a great victory over the invading Conmaicne at Cunghill in Corran, co. Sligo, a battle long after employed in dates as the starting-point of an era, just as the battle of Antrim was in later times. In 1088 he took the island in the Shannon called Incherky, and afterwards plundered Corcomroe, co. Clare. He had to give hostages in token of submission to Domhnall O'Lochlainn, king of Ireland, and then joined him in burning Limerick and plundering the plain of Munster as far as Emly. They demolished Cenncoradh, the chief fort of the Dal Cais, and carried off Madadhan O'Ceinnedigh, and one hundred and sixty hostages, for whom a large ransom in cows, horses, gold, silver, and meat was afterwards obtained. He again invaded Munster in 1089. In 1090 he had once more to give hostages and declare allegiance to Domhnall O'Lochlainn. In 1092 he was treacherously seized by Flaibheartach O'Flaibheartaigh, his gossip, and his eyes put out, an outrage avenged in 1098 by Madadhan O'Cuanna, who slew Flaibheartach. O'Connor ceased to be king, and retired to the monastery of Clonmacnoise, where he died in 1118. He married Mór, daughter of Turlough O'Brien. His son Turlough O'Connor [q. v.] became king of Connaught. Another son, Niall, surnamed Aithclerech, was killed in 1093. His daughter had some skill in metal-work.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vol. ii. ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Ulster, vol. ii. ed. McCarthy.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, RODERIC (1116–1198), king of Ireland, called in Irish Ruaidhri Ua Conchobhair, was son of Turlough O'Connor [q. v.] At the age of twenty-seven his father seems to have suspected him in some way, and made him a prisoner, in spite of pledges to the contrary. The bishops and clergy of Connaught, in accordance with the brehon law, fasted against the king at Rathbrennain, but failed to obtain his son's release. On the death of Turlough in 1156 Roderic assumed the kingship of Connaught, and the Sil Muireadhaigh, his tribe, gave him the

custody of his brothers Brian Breifnach, Brian Luighneach, and Muircheartach Muimhneach. He put out the eyes of the first, as a sure means of preventing him from becoming a rival. Turlogh O'Brien and the Dal Cais gave him twelve hostages. He then ravaged the plain of Teffia in Westmeath, and the district then called Machaire Cuircne, and now known as the barony of Kilkenny West, co. Westmeath. So severe was the winter that he marched on the frozen Shannon from Galey to Randown, co. Roscommon. In 1157, while the king of Ailech was invading the south, he entered Tyrone, and burnt Inis-eanaigh, cut down its orchard, and plundered the country as far as Keenaght, co. Derry. He then sailed down the Shannon into Munster, and made a partition of it between O'Brien and MacCarthy. Next year he plundered Ossory and Leix, but lost many men on a second expedition into Teffia. In 1159 he tried to make a bridge at Athlone, but was attacked by Donnchadh O'Maelsechlainn, and lost his son Aedh in the battle, though he forced his way into Meath, in alliance with Tighearnan O'Ruairc, and marched as far as Ardee, co. Louth. The Conmaicne or O'Farrells and their kin, and the Ui Briuin or O'Ruaircs and O'Reillys and their kin, were on his side, arranged in six divisions, and he was opposed by Muircheartach O'Lochlainn [q.v.], at the head of the Cinel Eoghain, Cinel Conaill, and the Oirghialla. He was utterly defeated and followed into Connaught by O'Lochlainn, who inflicted so much injury that O'Connor was unable to take the field again till 1160, when he took hostages from Teffia, sailed down the Shannon, and received hostages from the Dal Cais. He met O'Lochlainn at Assaroe, co. Donegal, with a view to peace, but no treaty was made; and in 1161, after war with Turlogh O'Brien, he invaded Meath with Tighernan O'Ruairc, and took hostages from the Ui Faelain and the Ui Failghe, but was obliged to give hostages, in token of submission, to O'Lochlainn. Next year he received one hundred ounces of gold from Dermot O'Maelsechlainn as tribute for Westmeath. In 1165 he invaded Desmond, and took hostages from MacCarthy, and in 1166 he took advantage of the weakness of the north, after the death in battle of Muircheartach O'Lochlainn, to march to Assaroe, and obtain hostages from the Cinel Conaill. In the same year he had the shrine of St. Manchan of Mohill, co. Leitrim, covered with goldwork. He went to Dublin, gave the Danes four thousand cows, and was there inaugurated king of all Ireland, a ceremony which was the first Irish regal pageant of which that city was the scene. He then took hostages of the Oirghialla at Drogheda, and afterwards of Diarmaid Mac Murchada [q.v.], and of Munster. After the flight of Diarmaid to England, he received seventeen hostages from his grandson, who was set up as king of Leinster. He had no hereditary claim to be king of Ireland, and his attainment of that dignity in 1166 was entirely due to force. He assembled a great concourse of clergy and laity at Athboy, co. Meath, 1167. The Archbishop of Armagh, Cadhla O'Dubhthaigh, chief bishop of Connaught; Lorcan O'Toole, bishop of Glendaloch; Tighernan O'Ruairc, lord of Breifne; Donnchadh O'Cearbhaill, chief of the Oirghialla; MacDuinnsleibhe O'Heochadha, king of Ulidia, or Lesser Ulster; Dermot O'Maeleachlainn, king of Meath; and Raghnall, king of the Danes of Dublin, all attended, with thirteen thousand horsemen. Various laws were adopted by the meeting, which broke up without any fighting. Soon after, Diarmaid MacMurchada returned, and O'Connor fought him and his clan, the Ui Ceinnsealaigh, at Kellistown, co. Wexford, in two battles. Diarmaid gave him hostages. He celebrated the Aonach Taillten, or assembly of Telltown, in 1168, which was the last occasion upon which it was held. The horses of those who came extended from Mullach Aiti, now the Hill of Lloyd, to the Hill of Telltown, on the Blackwater, co. Meath, a distance of about six and a half miles. Cases were decided publicly by the king, and the Oirghialla demanded an eric (i.e. compensation) from the men of Meath for the slaying of a chief called O'Finnallain. O'Connor awarded eight hundred cows. The people of Meath were so irritated with their king, Dermot O'Maelechlainn, for having made them liable to such a tax that they deposed him after paying it. Roderic O'Connor himself received an eric of 240 cows from the Munstermen later in the year. He granted, in 1169, ten cows a year to the lector (ferleiginn) of Armagh for ever for teaching the scholars of Ireland and Scotland at Armagh, which was perhaps the first regular academical endowment in Ireland. He invaded Leinster in the same year, and in 1170 marched against Diarmaid MacMurchada and his Norman allies, but retired without fighting, and put Diarmaid's hostages to death at Athlone. In 1171 he led an army to Dublin, and for some time closely besieged it. Strongbow, probably to gain time, proposed to be Roderic's vassal for Leinster if he would raise the siege; but the proposal, which was brought by Bishop O'Toole, was rejected. The Normans held a council of war, and decided on a sally

in the afternoon. They found the Irish unprepared; Roderic fled, and his army was routed. When Henry II visited Ireland in 1171, Roderic did not make submission to him, and in 1174 he defeated Strongbow at Thurles, and afterwards invaded Meath, whence he retired into Connaught, and in 1175 ravaged Munster. He sent, in the same year, Cadhla O'Dubhthaigh, his archbishop, with two other ecclesiastics, as envoys to Henry II. A treaty was concluded at Windsor. Roderic was to rule Connaught as before the English invasion, and was to be head, under Henry, of the kings and chiefs of Ireland. He was to acknowledge Henry as his liege lord, and to pay an annual tribute of hides. In 1177 his son Murchadh brought Milo de Cogan to attack Roscommon, but the English were defeated, and Murchadh captured by his father, who had his eyes put out. Another son, Conchobhar, allied with the English, invaded Connaught in 1186, and Roderic was driven into Munster; and, though afterwards recalled, and given a triochacéd or barony of land, he was deposed from the kingship of Connaught. When Conchobhar was slain in 1189, the Sil Muireadhaigh sent for Roderic, who came to Roscommon and received hostages, but was soon deposed by Cathal O'Connor [q. v.], called Crobhdhearg; and, after vainly asking help of Flaithbheartach O'Maoldoraidh, of the Cinel Conaill, of the Cinel Eoghain in Tyrone, and of the English in Meath, he went into Munster, and soon after entered the abbey of Cong, co. Galway, and died there in 1198. He was buried at Cong, and his bones were removed in 1207 to the north side of the high altar at Clonmacnoise. He is commonly spoken of in histories as the last native king of all Ireland, but Maelsechlainn II [q. v.] was the last legitimate Ard ri na hEireann, or chief king of Ireland, and Roderic's title to rule the whole island was no better than that of Henry II; both rested on force alone. If Ireland was the pope's to give away, it was justly Henry's; and if, as Roderic O'Connor had maintained, the sword alone could determine its sovereignty, then, also, Henry had the advantage over Roderic.

Roderic first married Taillten, daughter of Muircheartach O'Maeleachlain, and afterwards Dubhchobhlach, daughter of Maelsechlan mac Tadhg O'Maelruanaidh. His second wife died in 1168. He had two daughters and six sons: Conchobbar, Dermot, Turlough, Aedh, Murchadh, and Ruaidri. One daughter was married to Sir Hugh de Lacy, the other to Flaithbheartach O'Maeldoraigh.

Connor O'Connor, called by Irish writers Conchobhar Moinmaighe, succeeded his father as king of Connaught on his retirement to Cong. He defeated the English in the Curlew mountains in 1187, but was murdered in 1189 by Maghnus O'Fiannachta.

Connor was succeeded by his son Cathal Carrach O'Connor, whose title was at once disputed by his cousin Cathal O'Connor, called Crobhdhearg. He defeated his rival's allies, William Fitzaldhelm De Burgo and O'Neill, at Ballisadare, co. Roscommon, in 1198, but was slain in another battle of the same contest in 1201, at Guirtincuilluachra, co. Roscommon. He left one son, Maelseachlan. Aedh, Roderic's fourth son, in 1228 defeated his elder brother, Turlough, and became king of Connaught in 1228, but was slain in a battle with his cousin Feidhlimidh O'Connor, near Elphin, in 1233. Turlough had a son Brian, who died in Abbey Knockmoy in 1267, and after him no descendant of Roderic is mentioned in the chronicles. The 'Annals of Loch Cé' contain (i. 314) under the year 1233 an obviously *ex post facto* story to account for the extinction of his line, that he was so profligate as to have declined an offer from the highest ecclesiastical authority to permit him to have six lawful wives but no more.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. ii. and iii.; Annals of Ulster (Rolls Ser.), ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii.; Lynch's Cambrensis Eversus (Celtic Society Publications); Giraldus Cambrensis (Rolls Ser.); O'Flaherty's Ogygia, ed. 1685; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, Dublin, 1844; Graves's Church and Shrine of St. Manchan, Dublin, 1875; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy (Rolls Ser.), vol. i.; the O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, Dublin, 1891, p. 72, as to Henry II's treaty.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, ROGER (1762–1834), Irish nationalist, born at Connorville, co. Cork, in 1762, was son of Roger Connor of Connorville by Anne, daughter of Robert Longfield, M.P. (1688–1765), and sister of Richard Longfield, created Viscount Longueville in 1800. The Connor family was descended from a rich London merchant, and its claims to ancient Irish descent are very doubtful. Arthur O'Connor [q. v.] was Roger's brother. Roger entered the university of Dublin in 1777, and joined the English bar in 1784. His early bias was in favour of the old tory régime; as a young man he entered the Muskerry yeomanry, and helped to hunt down 'Whiteboys.' He soon, however, changed his views, and joined the United Irishmen. In 1797 a warrant left Dublin Castle for his arrest, at the instance of his own brother Robert. He was imprisoned at Cork, was tried

and acquitted. On his liberation in April 1798 he went to London, with the intention, as he says, of 'residing there and avoiding any interference in politics;' but his brother Arthur had just been arrested at Margate, and the home office decided on again securing Roger. He was sent from place to place in the custody of king's messengers, and on 2 June 1798 was finally committed to Newgate in Dublin.

In April 1799, with his fellow-prisoners, T. A. Emmet, Chambers, his brother Arthur, and others, he was removed to Fort George in Scotland. In the same year he managed to publish 'Letters to the People of Great Britain.' After some years' imprisonment he obtained his release. His affairs had been ruined meanwhile, but he had fortune enough to rent Dangan Castle, Trim, co. Meath. The house was burnt down shortly after he had effected an insurance on it for 5,000*l.* He then eloped with a married lady, and in 1817 was arrested at Trim for having headed a band of his retainers in robbing the Galway coach. The son of O'Connor's agent asserted that this raid was made by O'Connor not for money, but in quest of a packet of love-letters, written by his friend Sir Francis Burdett, and which were likely to be used in evidence against Burdett at the suit of a peer who suspected him of criminal intimacy with his wife. Sir Francis Burdett hurried to Ireland as a witness on O'Connor's behalf at his trial at Trim, and Roger was acquitted.

In 1822 O'Connor published 'The Chronicles of Eri, being the History of the Gael, Sciot Iber, or Irish People: translated from the Original Manuscripts in the Phœnician dialect of the Scythian Language.' The book is mainly, if not entirely, the fruit of O'Connor's imagination. Roger's portrait is prefixed, described as 'O'Connor Cier-rige, head of his race, and O'Connor, chief of the prostrated people of this Nation. *Soumis, pas vaincus.*' O'Connor is described as a man of fascinating manners and conversation, but Dr. Madden considers that his wits were always more or less disordered. Through life he professed to be a sceptic in religion, and declared that Voltaire was his God. He died at Kilcrea, co. Cork, on 27 Jan. 1834.

His will, a strange document, beginning: 'I, O'Connor and O'Connor Cier-rige, called by the English Roger O'Connor, late of Connorville and Dangan Castle,' is dated 1 July 1831. Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], the chartist, was his son.

[O'Connor's Letters to the People of Great Britain, etc., Dublin, 1799; Pelham MSS., Brit. Mus.; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, 1892; Dublin and London Mag. 1828, p. 30; information from Professor Barry, Queen's College, Cork (son of Roger's agent); Madden's United Irishmen; Ireland before the Union.]

W. J. F.

O'CONNOR, TURLOUGH (1088–1156), king of Ireland, called by Irish writers Toirdhealbhach mór Ua Conchobhair, son of Roderic or Ruaidhri O'Connor (*d.* 1118) [q. v.], king of Connaught, was born in 1088 in Connaught. His brother Domhnall was deposed in 1106 by Murtough (Muircheartach) O'Brien (*d.* 1119) [q. v.] O'Connor was inaugurated king of the Sil Muireadhaigh, as the O'Connors and their allied septs were called, at Athantearmoinn, co. Roscommon. His first war was in 1110 with the Conmhaicne, the group of tribes allied to O'Farrell, who had invaded his country, and whom he defeated at Ros, co. Roscommon, but was soon after routed at Magh Breanghair, with the loss of Meanman and Ruaidhri O'Muireadhaigh, two of his most important feudatory chiefs. In 1111 he made two successful forays into the south of Ulster, invading it from the mountains south of Lough Erne, plundering Termonmagrath and the country north of Swanlinbar, and near Binaghlon, co. Fermanagh. He acknowledged Domhnall O'Lochlainn [q. v.] as king of Ireland in 1114 at Dunlo, co. Galway, and marched with him to Tullagh O'Dea, co. Clare, where a truce of a year was made with the Munstermen. When the year was up the Munstermen invaded Meath, and O'Connor took advantage of the occasion to march into Thomond, which he plundered as far as Limerick; but on his way home he was attacked in force and himself severely wounded. He was able later in the year to make a successful attack on the Conmaicne by taking his army in boats across Lough Rea. After a year of such successful plunder he made a present of three pieces of plate to the monastery of Clonmacnoise, a drinking-horn mounted in gold, a gilt cup, and a patena (mullog) of gilt bronze.

He continued his wars with Munster in 1116, demolishing Cenncoradh, the chief fortress of the Dal Cais, and making a great spoil of cows and prisoners. A spirited attack on his communications by Dermot O'Brien compelled him to abandon his prisoners. The war was continued throughout 1117, and in 1118 the death of the king of Munster gave Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn, king of all Ireland, an opportunity for interference, and he marched as far as Glanmire, co. Cork, accompanied by O'Connor. They made a partition of Munster, and took hostages. O'Connor then fought the Danes of Dublin, and carried off a son of the king of Ireland who

had been captive among the Danes. He then again marched into Munster and sacked the rebuilt Cenncoradh, near Killaloe. In 1119 he again invaded Munster, and lived upon the district round Killaloe. He had made alliances with the king of Leinster, with the Danes of Dublin, and with the king of Ossory, and in 1120 was strong enough to invade Meath, drive Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn into the north, obtain the sanction of the archbishop of Armagh, assume the style of Rí Eireann, king of Ireland, and celebrate the Aonach, or open-air assembly and games of Taillten. He built bridges, probably of wattles, across the Shannon at Shannon harbour and Athlone, and across the Suck at Dunlo. In 1121 he marched into Munster as far as Tralee, co. Kerry, and on his way back, taking many cattle, visited Lismore, co. Waterford. At Dunboyne, co. Meath, in 1122 he took hostages from the king of Leinster in acknowledgment of his kingship over Ireland. A fresh foray into South Munster towards Youghal occupied him in 1123. He put a fleet of boats on the Shannon in 1124, plundered its shores as far as Foynes, co. Limerick, and kept an armed camp for six months at Woodford, co. Galway, close to the Munster boundary, thus preventing any raid into Connaught.

He also attacked his old enemies the Conmhaicne in Longford. They had some success against him in the Carn mountains, but he made a fresh attack, and defeated them with great slaughter. In this year, probably for some breach of treaty, he put to death the hostages he had received from Desmond or South Munster. Meantime Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn had returned from the north into Meath, and in 1125 O'Connor drove him out again, and divided the kingdom into three parts, under three separate chiefs. In 1126 he made his own son Conchobhar king of Dublin and of Leinster, defeated Cormac MacCarthy in Munster, and plundered as far as Glanmire, co. Cork. Next year he marched as far as Cork, divided Munster into three parts, and carried off thirty hostages. He had 190 vessels on Lough Derg, and ravaged the contiguous parts of Munster. In 1128 he sailed round the coast of Leinster to Dublin. Ceallach, the archbishop of Armagh, then made peace for a year between him and Munster. He made a foray into Fermanagh, but lost many men. The summer of 1129 was very dry, and he took advantage of the extreme low water of the Shannon to build a castle and bridge at Athlone. In 1130 he sailed to Tory Island, and carried off what booty there was from the desolate promontory of Rosguill, on the east side of Sheep Haven. He then sailed south and plundered Valentia and Inis-mor, near Cork. After an attack on Ui Conaill Gabhra, co. Limerick, he was himself attacked by the northerns under Domhnall O'Lochlainn [see O'Lochlainn, Domhnall], and fought a drawn battle with great loss in the Curlew mountains. Peace was made the next day at Loch Cé, co. Roscommon, for a year. Several of his feudatory chiefs were routed during 1131 and 1132 by the men of Meath and others of his enemies. There were also several invasions of Connaught in 1133, and O'Connor had to make peace for a year with Munster. A cattle plague diminished his resources in this year, and he made no expedition in 1134.

In 1135 he had many misfortunes; the Conmaicne burnt Roscommon and ravaged all the country round. He had to give hostages to Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn, and thus ceased to be chief king of Ireland. He had to deal with revolts at home in 1136, and had the eyes of his son Aedh put out. He blinded Uada O'Conceanainn in 1137, and was defeated in the same year on Lough Rea, where Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn destroyed his fleet, and then wasted all Connaught from Slieveaughty, on the borders of Munster, to the river Drowse, which separates Connaught from Ulster. He tried in 1138, with the aid of the men of Breifne and of the Oirghialla, to defeat Murchadh O'Mealeachlainn in Meath, but had to retreat without fighting a battle, and stayed in his own country throughout 1139. St. Gelasius visited Connaught in 1140, received tribute as primate of all Ireland, and blessed the king and his chiefs. O'Connor made a wicker bridge across the Shannon at Lanesborough, and established a camp on the east bank, which was burnt by Murchadh O'Mealeachlainn, after which peace was made. O'Connor made short raids into Teffia, the country east of Athlone, but was driven back by its clans with much loss.

In 1141 O'Connor had again got together a large force, and made Murchadh give him hostages, so that he again became king of all Ireland. He plundered the country near the hill of Croghan in the King's County, and next year invaded Munster, but was driven back. He captured by a ruse his old enemy Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn in 1143, but had to release him, though he gave his territory to O'Connor's son, Conchobhar, who was killed by O'Dubhlaich, a Meath chieftain, in 1144, whereupon O'Connor divided Meath into two parts, and gave each a chief. He received four hundred cows from the men of Meath as eric for his son. He

carried off a great spoil of cows from Leinster, and, in 1145, another from Breifne. In 1148 he plundered Teffia, but did not get away without fighting a battle before Athlone. Next year he could not prevent O'Brien from plundering Connaught, and had to give hostages to Muircheartach O'Lochlainn, king of Ailech, and thus again ceased to be Ardrigh. He consoled himself later in the year by a successful foray into Munster. Gillamacliag, primate of all Ireland, visited Connaught in 1151, and O'Connor gave him a gold ring weighing twenty ounces. Tadhg O'Brien fled to O'Connor, who invaded Munster in his interest, and subdued all but West Munster. He won a great victory over the Dal Cais at Moinmór, in which seven thousand Munstermen were slain, with sixty-nine chiefs, including the most important men of Clare, Muircheartach O'Brien and Standish O'Grady. O'Connor's loss was heavy, and Muircheartach O'Lochlainn crossed Assaroe and took hostages from him on his return home.

Next year O'Connor again invaded Munster with success, and it was on the march back, in alliance with the king of Leinster, that Dermot carried off Dearbhforgaill, wife of Tighearnan O'Ruairc, and sister-in-law of O'Connor, who carried her back in 1153. That year was occupied with a war with O'Lochlainn, in which the balance of success was against O'Connor. Maeleachlainn had died; but O'Lochlainn, who had a better title, prevented O'Connor by force of arms from becoming king of Ireland. In 1154 O'Connor sailed north, and attacked the coasts of Donegal, as far as Inishowen; but the northerns got ships from the western isles and from Man, and fought a battle off Inishowen, defeating the Connaughtmen and slaying O'Connor's admiral, Cosnamhaigh O'Dowd. O'Lochlainn then attacked Connaught, and marched safely home to Ailech, through Breifne. O'Connor attacked Meath, but lost his son Maelseachlainn, and carried off twenty cattle. He made a few small incursions in the following year into Meath. In 1156 he sailed to Lough Derg, and took hostages from O'Brien. This was the last of his many invasions of Munster, for he died soon after, and was buried by the altar of St. Ciaran at Clonmacnoise.

He left many cows and horses, as well as gold and silver, to the clergy, and is described in a chronicle as 'King of Connaught, Meath, Breifne, and Munster, and of all Ireland, flood of the glory and splendour of Ireland, the Augustus of Western Europe, a man full of charity and mercy, hospitality and chivalry.' He was twice married: first, to Tailltin, daughter of Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn, king of Ireland, who died in 1128; and, secondly, to Dearbhforgaill, daughter of Domhnall O'Lochlainn [q. v.], king of Ireland, who died in 1151. She was the mother of Aedh, Cathal (killed in 1152), Domhnall Midheach, and assumably of a second Cathal O'Connor [q. v.], called Crobhdhearg; and by his first wife he had Tadhg (who died in an epidemic in 1144), Conchobhar (slain in Meath), Roderic (who succeeded him and is noticed separately), Brian Breifnach, Brian Luighneach, and Muircheartach Muimhneach. He had a daughter, who married Murchadh O'Hara, and who, with her husband, was murdered in 1134 by Taichleach O'Hara. His chief poet was Ferdana O'Carthaigh, who was killed in a fight with Munster horsemen in 1131; and his chief judge was Gillananaemh O'Birn, who died in 1133.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii.; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Many, Dublin, 1843.] N. M.

O'CONOR. [See also O'Connor.]

O'CONOR, CHARLES (1710–1791), Irish antiquary, eldest son of Denis O'Conor, was born on 1 Jan. 1710 at Kilmactranny, co. Sligo. His mother was Mary, daughter of Tiernan O'Rourke, a colonel in the French service who was killed at the battle of Luzara in 1702. The confiscation of his paternal estate had reduced his father to such poverty that he had to plough with his own hands, and used to say in Irish to his sons, 'Boys, you must not be impudent to the poor; I am the son of a gentleman, but ye are the children of a ploughman.' The trustees of forfeited estates in 1703 restored part of his estate to Denis O'Conor, but he did not regain possession of this till 1720. Charles was taught to read and write Irish by a Franciscan of the convent of Crieveliagh, co. Sligo, who knew no English, and who began to teach him Latin on 30 Sept. 1718, and continued his education till 1724. His father moved to the restored family seat of Belanagare, co. Roscommon, and his brother-in-law, Bishop O'Rourke of Killala, formerly chaplain to Prince Eugène, thenceforward directed his education, instructed him in English and Latin literature, and urged him to cultivate Irish. He translated as an exercise the Miserere into Irish. The bishop was delighted with the version, and read it aloud. Torlogh O'Carolan [q. v.] the harper, a frequent guest at Belanagare, wept on hearing it, and, taking his harp, at once began to compose and sing his lay, 'Donnchadh MacCathail oig,' in which the fall of the Milesian

families is lamented, and the goodness of O'Conor of Belanagare celebrated. Charles preserved throughout life the harp upon which O'Carolan sang, and himself became a skilful harper. Cathaoir MacCabe [q. v.], the poet, and Major MacDermot, the 'broken soldier' of Goldsmith's 'Traveller,' were other friends of his youth, and the Rev. Thomas Contarine, Goldsmith's relative, was his first literary correspondent. After some further education from a priest named Dynan, he went to Dublin in 1727, and resided with another priest, Walter Skelton, who ingeniously demonstrated the refraction of rays of light by the aid of a partly filled punch-bowl, and led him to take an interest in natural philosophy.

He married in 1731 Catherine, daughter of John O'Fagan, who had sufficient fortune to enable them to settle on a farm in Roscommon, till, on his father's death in 1749, he went to live at Belanagare. Such was the rigour of the laws against priests that, in the year after his marriage, he was obliged to attend mass in a sort of cave, thence called Pol an aiffrin. His devotion to his religion, his musical and Irish literary attainments, made him popular with the peasantry, and he used to delight them with stories of the adventures of the survivors of the battle of Aughrim. He began to write a book on Irish history called 'Ogygian Tales,' which was lent to Henry Brooke (1703?–1783) [q. v.], who seems to have thought of publishing it as part of a contemplated Irish history of his own; but the author recovered it, and it was the basis of his 'Dissertations on the Ancient History of Ireland,' which was published in 1753, and in an enlarged edition, with added remarks on Macpherson's 'Ossian,' in 1766. It shows considerable reading in Irish literature, and is based upon the 'Ogygia' of Roderic O'Flaherty [q. v.]; but its style is not interesting, nor does it exhibit much critical judgment. In 1753 he also published anonymously a preface to the 'Earl of Castlehaven's Memoirs.' The British Museum copy, which has his own book-plate on the back of the title, has the inscription 'by Charles O'Conor of Belanagare' over the preface in his own hand (see Henry Bradshaw's copy of Ware's 'Ireland' in the Cambridge University Library). He also wrote a biographical preface to the 'History of the Civil Wars of Ireland,' by Dr. J. Curry, who was his intimate friend. His preface and terminal essay to 'The Ogygia Vindicated' of Roderic O'Flaherty are perhaps his best works, and contain interesting statements about O'Flaherty and Duald MacFirbis [q. v.] He published in Vallancey's 'Collectanea' between 1770 and 1786 three letters 'On the History of Ireland during the Times of Heathenism.' All these were published in Dublin. In 1773 he wrote 'A Statistical Account of the Parish of Kilronan,' which was printed in Edinburgh in 1798. The parish is in co. Roscommon, and is famous as containing the grave of O'Carolan; but the account only deals with its agricultural condition, and almost the only facts of general interest related are that only two families had ever emigrated thence to America, and that the favourite occupation of the inhabitants was distilling whisky. He collected an Irish library, and in 1756 had already nine ancient vellum folios, six quarto manuscripts on vellum, and twelve folio manuscripts on paper, besides two large quarto volumes of Irish extracts in his own hand. He borrowed and read the manuscript annals of Tighernach and of Inisfallen. He was one of the founders of the Roman catholic committee formed in 1757 to work for the abolition of the political disabilities of Roman catholics, and published many letters and pamphlets on the subject. In 1749 there appeared his 'Two public Letters in reply to Brooke's Farmer' and 'A Counter Appeal,' in reply to Sir Richard Cox, both signed 'Rusticus.' His 'Seasonable Thoughts relating to our Civil and Ecclesiastical Constitution,' published in 1753, was so moderate in tone that some readers thought it the work of a large-minded protestant; and 'The Case of the Roman Catholics,' which appeared in 1755, was even commended by Primate Hugh Boulter [q. v.] (*Memoirs of O'Conor*, p. 238). In 1756 he published 'The Principles of the Roman Catholics'; in 1771 'Observations on the Popery Laws,' and in 1774 'A Preface to a Speech by R. Jephson.' He was a great letter-writer, and corresponded with his brother Daniel, an officer in the French service, with Dr. J. Curry the historian, with Charles Vallancey [q. v.], with Bryan O'Conor Kerry the historian (*Anthologica Hibernica*, 1790, p. 124), and with other learned men of his time. Dr. Johnson (Boswell, *Life*, edit. 1811, i. 291) wrote to him, on 9 April 1757, a kindly and discerning letter, after reading his 'Dissertations' of 1753, encouraging him to 'continue to cultivate this kind of learning;' and again wrote on 19 May 1777 (*ib.* iii. 310) to urge him 'to give a history of the Irish nation from its conversion to Christianity to the invasion from England.' His wife died in 1750, leaving him two sons and two daughters; and when his eldest son married in 1760, he gave him the house of Belanagare, and went to live in a cottage in the demesne where

he kept his books, and continued his studies till his death on 1 July 1791. His means had been much reduced by a form of extortion not rare in Ireland in the middle of the eighteenth century. His youngest brother became a protestant, and filed a bill in chancery 'for obtaining possession of the lands of Belanagare as its first protestant discoverer.' The law would have dispossessed him, and he had, after long litigation, to compromise the action by a large money payment. His portrait, at the age of 79, forms the frontispiece of his biography by his grandson, Charles O'Conor (1760–1828) [q. v.], and shows him to have had fine features and a gracious and dignified expression. The defects of his education alone prevented him from being a great Irish scholar, and it must be remembered that he lived at a period when the difficulties of study in mediæval Irish literature were very great. That he speaks with enthusiasm of the vain and shallow writings of Vallancey is a sign, not of his own ignorance, but of his warm satisfaction in the study of the then despised history and literature of Ireland by a person whose general learning he believed to be profound, and whose external position seemed to give his remarks the authority of an impartial judge awarding commendation where praise was almost unknown and contempt usual. O'Conor's devotion to his subject deserves more praise than his additions to knowledge.

[O'Conor's Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the late Charles O'Conor of Belanagare, Esq. 1796; O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, Dublin, 1891; Gent. Mag. Aug. 1791; Works.]

N. M.

O'CONOR, CHARLES (1764–1828), Irish antiquary and librarian at Stowe, second son of Denis O'Conor (*d.* 1804), by Catherine, daughter of Martin Browne of Cloonfad, was born at Belanagare on 15 March 1764. Charles O'Conor [q. v.] of Belanagare was his grandfather. Charles the younger early developed studious instincts, and was sent by his father in 1779 to the Ludovisi College in Rome, where he remained until 1791, and obtained the degree of D.D. He was in 1792 appointed parish priest of Kilkeevin, co. Roscommon, and remained there until, in 1798, he was appointed chaplain to the Marchioness of Buckingham, with which office he combined that of librarian to Richard Grenville, afterwards Duke of Buckingham and Chandos [q. v.], at Stowe. O'Conor had previously attracted the attention of a select few by his 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the late Charles O'Conor of Belanagare, Esq., M.R.I.A., by the Rev. Charles O'Conor, D.D., Member of the Academy of Cortona; Dublin, printed by J. Mehain' [1796], 8vo. This work is valuable for the information it affords of the first steps taken by the Roman catholics in Ireland for the repeal of the penal laws. It is now very rare. The first volume alone was printed, and afterwards suppressed, as it was feared that the circulation of so outspoken a work might be detrimental to the family. A copy was sold to Heber at Sir Mark Sykes's sale for 14*l.* Other copies are at Trinity College, Dublin, and at the British Museum. The manuscript of the second volume was committed to the flames by the author's express orders.

Between 1810 and 1813 O'Conor wrote 'Columbanus ad Hibernos, or Seven Letters on the Present Mode of Appointing Catholic Bishops in Ireland; with an Historical Address on the Calamities occasioned by Foreign Influence in the Nomination of Bishops to Irish Sees,' Buckingham, 2 vols. 8vo. In this work, although a zealous catholic, he vigorously opposed the ultramontane party and supported the veto, in consequence of which he was declared unorthodox, and formally suspended by Archbishop Troy in 1812. The letters were answered by Francis Plowden [q. v.] O'Conor issued in 1812 a non-controversial work entitled 'Narrative of the most Interesting Events in Irish History,' 1812, 8vo. Two years later commenced the monumental work which connects his name with the study of Irish antiquities, 'Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores Veteres' (vol. i. 1814, vol. ii. 1825, vols. iii. and iv. 1826), Buckingham, 4to. Only two hundred copies were printed, the cost, some 3,000*l.*, being defrayed by the Duke of Buckingham. Nearly the whole impression of the work was distributed as presents to public and private libraries. The originals—the 'Annals of Tighearnach,' the 'Annals of Ulster,' the 'Annals of the Four Masters,' and other valuable chronicles—were almost all in the library at Stowe. Of these manuscript treasures an account was published by the librarian under the title 'Bibliotheca MS. Stowensis. A Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Stowe Library,' 2 vols., Buckingham, 1818, 4to. Two hundred copies were issued at the expense of the duke, to whom an elaborate preface was addressed. The manuscripts were purchased, in one lot, by the Earl of Ashburnham in 1849 for 8,000*l.* (see Sotheby's Sale Catalogue, 1849). The majority of the documents were acquired by the British Museum in 1883, and a catalogue is in course of preparation; the Irish manuscripts, however, are now in the possession of the Royal Irish Academy at Dublin.

The text of the 'Annals' published by O'Conor, together with explanatory notes and a Latin translation, was for the time a useful addition to the materials for the study of Irish history. Sir Francis Palgrave, in his 'Rise of the English Commonwealth,' described the work as without a parallel in modern literature, 'whether we consider the learning of O'Conor, the value of the materials, or the princely munificence of the Duke of Buckingham.' But, by the unanimous opinion of experts since the date of publication, O'Conor has been pronounced incompetent for the task he undertook. The third volume of the 'Scriptores' contains a portion of the 'Annals of the Four Masters;' but, according to John O'Donovan, the subsequent editor, O'Conor's text is full of errors. It is printed in the italic character, and the contractions of the manuscript, which in many places O'Conor evidently misunderstood, are allowed to remain. The other texts are equally defective, and, indeed, the errors are so grave that it is impossible for an historian to refer to any passage in 'Tighearnach' without examining the original manuscript. O'Conor's ignorance of Irish grammar, literature, and topography also led him into many serious blunders in the Latin translation.

O'Conor contributed 'Critical Remarks' prefixed to the Rev. J. Bosworth's 'Elements of Anglo-Saxon,' and edited 'Ortelius Improved, or a New Map of Ireland,' of which, after a few copies were struck off, the plate was destroyed. The writer in Allibone's 'Dictionary of English Literature' is, however, in error in attributing to him 'The Chronicles of Eri,' a forgery which owed its origin to Roger O'Connor [q. v.] O'Conor's mind began to fail before the last volume of his 'Scriptores' was published, and he suffered from the hallucination that he was being deliberately starved. He had to leave Stowe on 4 July 1827, and he was temporarily confined in Dr. Harty's asylum at Finglas, where Dr. Lanigan [q. v.] was also an inmate. He ultimately died in his ancestral home at Belanagare, on 29 July 1828, and was buried in the family burial-place at Ballintober.

O'Conor was a man of mild and timid disposition, liked by every one who knew him, and possessing extensive historical and 'bookish' information. In appearance he was short and slight, of sallow complexion, with prominent but distinguished-looking features, giving him as age advanced a most venerable appearance. His manners were a curious compound of Irish and Italian. He was locally known as 'the Abbé,' and was for many years daily to be seen between Stowe and Buckingham, with his book and gold-headed cane, reading as he walked. Dr. Johnson and Dr. Dibdin testify, among others, to his amiability and erudition; but the latter quality has been much discredited by the glaring defects of his edition of the 'Irish Chronicles.'

[The notices of O'Conor in the Gentleman's Magazine (1828, ii. 466–7), in Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, and in Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature are supplemented by the O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, 1891, p. 319. See also Irish Magazine, March 1811; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 1887, i. 637; Quarterly Review, July 1856; Dibdin's Bibl. Decameron, iii. 401, and Library Companion, pp. 254, 259; Fitzpatrick's Irish Wits and Worthies, pp. 292–4; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. 1717; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 59.]

T. S.

O'CONOR, MATTHEW (1773–1844), Irish historical writer, the sixth son of Denis O'Conor of Belanagare, by Catherine, daughter of Martin Browne of Clonfad, was born in co. Roscommon on 18 Sept. 1773. Like his brother, Charles O'Conor (1764–1828) [q. v.], he was intended for the priesthood, and studied in the English College at Rome; but he eventually adopted the legal profession, supplementing his practice at the bar by studying and writing upon subjects in connection with Irish history. He died at Mount Druid, co. Roscommon, on 8 May 1844. By his wife Priscilla Forbes, whom he married in 1804, he left issue Denis (1808–1872), of Mount Druid, who was sheriff of his county in 1836; Arthur (*d.* 1870), of the Palace, Elphin; Matthew, of Mount Allen; and two daughters.

O'Conor was author of: 1. 'The History of the Irish Catholics from the Settlement in 1691, with a View of the State of Ireland from the Invasion of Henry II to the Revolution,' Dublin, 1813, 8vo. This work, which is ill-digested and uncompromising in tone, was based upon some valuable documents in the possession of the writer's grandfather, Charles O'Conor (1710–1791) [q. v.] 2. 'Picturesque and Historical Recollections during a Tour through Belgium, Germany, France, and Switzerland during the summer vacation of 1835,' Dublin, 1837, 8vo. 3. 'Military History of the Irish Nation; comprising Memoirs of the Irish Brigade in the Service of France, with an Appendix of Official Papers relative to the Brigade from the Archives at Paris,' Dublin, 1845, 8vo. A posthumous publication, this was part only of a larger work contemplated by the author. It only goes down to 1738, and had not the advantage of the author's revision. The references are, in consequence, frequently mis-

leading. But the work is based upon genuine research, and was a valuable contribution to military history, though now almost completely superseded by the 'Irish Brigades in the Service of France' (1851) of John Cornelius O'Callaghan [q. v.]

[The O'Conor Don's History of the O'Conors, and other authorities cited under O'Conor, Charles (1764–1828); Burke's Landed Gentry, ii. 1513; Dublin Univ. Mag. xxv. 593–608; Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 271; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr. p. 387; O'Conor's Works.]

T. S.

O'CONOR, WILLIAM ANDERSON (1820–1887), author, was born at Cork in 1820. His family came from Roscommon, and spelt their name O'Connor. After being at school in Cork for a short period his health failed, and he remained at home for several years, eventually, when nearly thirty years of age, going to Trinity College, Dublin, with a view to entering the ministry. His course there was, however, interrupted by his father's financial difficulties, and he afterwards entered St. Aidan's theological college at Birkenhead, Cheshire, where he was soon appointed Latin lecturer. On his ordination in 1853 he became curate of St. Nicholas's Church, Liverpool, and subsequently at St. Thomas's in the same town. From 1855 to 1858 he had sole charge of the church of St. Olave's with St. Michael's, Chester, and in the latter year was appointed rector of St. Simon and St. Jude's, Granby Row, Manchester, a very poor city parish, in which he laboured for the rest of his life. He did not graduate until 1864. It was several years after settling in Manchester before his eloquence and originality as a preacher attracted much notice. He devoted himself with great assiduity to his parochial duties, but, on the whole, his surroundings were uncongenial and discouraging. He found much relief in literary pursuits and in the society of men of literary tastes, among whom he shone as a witty and versatile conversationalist and writer. To the 'Proceedings' of the Manchester Statistical Society and the Manchester Literary Club he was a frequent contributor. His numerous papers read before the latter body were marked by originality, subtlety, and humour. Projects of social reform found in him an active friend, and such organisations as the Dramatic Reform Association and the Manchester Art Museum Committee were aided by his co-operation. For a time he acted as a poor-law guardian.

In 1885 he went to Italy with the object of recruiting his health, and took the chaplaincy of an Anglican church at Rome. On his return he speedily became absorbed in work, but before long had to seek rest again. He then went to Torquay, where he died on 22 March 1887, the immediate cause of death being a second paralytic stroke. He was buried at Torquay. He married in 1859 Miss Temple of Chester, but had no children.

His figure was tall and spare, and his features pale and ascetic-looking. The best published portrait is one prefixed to Mr. Okell's admirable critical paper referred to below.

Besides several occasional sermons and addresses, he published the following: 1. 'Miracles not Antecedently Incredible,' 1861. 2. 'Faith and Works,' 1868. 3. 'The Truth and the Church,' 1869. 4. 'A Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans,' 1871. 5. 'The Epistle to the Hebrews, with an Analytical Introduction and Notes,' 1872. 6. 'A Commentary on the Gospel of St. John,' 1874. To this he appended the tenth chapter of W. R. Greg's 'Creed of Christendom,' in order that the reader might compare the sceptical view of the fourth gospel with his own interpretation. 7. 'A Commentary on Galatians, with a Revised Text,' 1876. 8. 'History of the Irish People,' bk. i., 1876. This pamphlet was afterwards expanded and continued, and published in two volumes in 1882; a further revised edition appearing in 1886–7. The work is not so much a history as an indictment against English rule in Ireland. 9. 'The Irish Massacre of 1641,' 1885 (a pamphlet). In 1889 a volume of 'Essays in Literature and Ethics, edited, with a Biographical Introduction, by William E. A. Axon,' was published. It comprised a selection of his papers read before the Manchester Literary Club, nearly all of which were originally printed in the 'Transactions' of the club.

[Paper by Peter Okell in the Manchester Quarterly, January 1891; Axon's Memoir cited above; Manchester Guardian, 25 March and 5 April 1887; Manchester City News, 26 March 1887; Momus, 4 March 1880; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 68, 174; personal knowledge.]

C. W. S.

OCTA, OCGA, OHT, or OIRIC (*d.* 532?), king of Kent, son of Æsc or Oisc [q. v.], the son of Hengest [q. v.], succeeded his father in or about 512, and is supposed to have reigned over the Jutish invaders and conquerors of Kent about twenty years (Hen. Hunt.); he may therefore have died about 532. He left a son named Eormenric, who succeeded him. William of Malmesbury notes that Octa and Eormenric reigned between them for fifty-three years, that is until 565, when Eormenric was succeeded by his son Ethelbert, or Æthelberht (552?–616) [q. v.], but says

that it is uncertain whether Octa or Eormenric did not for a time share the kingship. Octa's reign is described as obscure. Having conquered Kent, the Jutes found themselves blocked from an advance westward by the Andredsweald, and from the Thames waterway by the bridge and defences of London, and seem to have remained quiet for a century after their victory of 473 (GREEN).

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. ii. c. 5 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Hen. of Huntingdon, i. c. 40, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. c. 8, De primo Sax. adventu ap. Symeon of Durham, ii. 367, all in the Rolls Ser.; Green's Making of England, p. 40.] W. H.

O'CULLANE, JOHN (1754–1816), Irish poet, called in Irish O'Cuiléin, and in English often Collins, was born in co. Cork in 1754. He belonged to a family whose original territory was Ui Conaill Gabra (O'DONOVAN, *O'Huidhrin*), now the baronies of Upper and Lower Connello, co. Limerick. Many of them still inhabit the district, but the chief family of the clan was driven from his original estate and settled near Timoleague, co. Cork, where the family was finally dispossessed by the Boyles, earls of Cork. Several of the O'Cullanes are buried in the Franciscan abbey of Timoleague. His parents had a small farm, gave him a good education, and wished to make him a priest. He, however, preferred to be a schoolmaster, married, and had several children. His school was at Myross in Carbery.

Many of his poems are extant in Munster, and Mr. Standish Hayes O'Grady has some manuscripts written by him, including part of a history of Ireland and part of an English-Irish dictionary. Two of his poems have been printed and translated—'An buachaill bán' ('The Fair-haired Boy'), written in 1782, published in 1860 by John O'Daly; and 'Machtnadh an duine dhoilghiosaidh' ('Meditation of the Sorrowful Person') which is printed in Irish (HARDIMAN, *Irish Minstrelsy*, ii. 234), and paraphrased in verse by Thomas Furlong and by Sir Samuel Ferguson. He also translated into Irish Campbell's 'Exile of Erin.' He died at Skibbereen, co. Cork, in 1816.

[Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy, ii. 234–5, 401–11, London, 1831; the Poets and Poetry of Munster, 2nd ser., Dublin, 1860; O'Donovan's Topographical Poem of O'Huidhrin, Dublin, 1862; Lewis's Topographical Dictionary of Ireland, ed. ii., London, 1850; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878.] N. M.

O'CURRY, EUGENE (1796–1862), Irish scholar, who is often mentioned early in his career as Eugene Curry (title-page of his edition of *Cath Mhuighe Leana*, 1855), but was always known in Irish as Eoghan O'Comhraidhe, was born at Dunaha, near Carrigaholt, co. Clare, in 1796, where his father, Eoghan O'Curry, was a farmer, with a good knowledge of some Irish literature and a taste for Irish music. He traced his descent from Aengus, a chief of the fifth century, ninth in descent from Cormac Cas, the son of Oilill Oluim, and was proud of belonging to the Dal Cais. Eugene was slightly lame, but worked a little on his father's farm, and gave much time to Irish studies. In the agricultural distress of 1815 the farm was ruined, and he got some work in Limerick; and his father, who encouraged his literary tastes, went to live with him. In 1834 he obtained employment in the topographical and historical section of the ordnance survey in Ireland. The scheme of the survey was admirable, but after the volume relating to Templemore was published in 1837, the government discharged the staff, and no use was made of the materials. The work had, however, acted as a university education for O'Curry, by bringing him in contact with learned men and with Irish manuscripts in Dublin, Oxford, and London. He next earned his living by copying, arranging, and examining Irish manuscripts in the Royal Irish Academy, Trinity College, Dublin, and elsewhere. In 1851 he made a translation, with text, of the Irish poems in the beautiful manuscript known as the 'Codex Maelbrighte,' which was printed in a memoir on the book by Dr. W. Reeves in 1851 in Dublin. He became a member of the council of the Celtic Society, founded in 1853, and in 1855 the society published a text and translation by him of two mediæval Irish tales: 'Cath Mhuighe Leana' (The 'Battle of the Plain of Leana') and 'Tochmarc Moméra' (The courtship of Momera'), the daughter of the king of Spain and mother of Oilill Oluim, the ancestor, according to all Irish writers, of the two ruling families of Munster and their allied tribes. These compositions had never been printed before. A critical spirit was not to be expected in a man of O'Curry's education, but the translation is a faithful reproduction of the original, and the text a good one. In 1849, and again in 1855, he examined the Irish manuscripts in the British Museum, and wrote the useful manuscript catalogue now in that library. He visited the Bodleian Library with Dr. J. H. Todd in 1849, and examined its rich collection of Irish manuscripts. When the Catholic University of Ireland was founded, O'Curry became professor of Irish history and archæology, and delivered his first course of lectures in 1855–6. He did not over-estimate

his own qualifications as a professor. He always felt, he declared, the want of early mental training, and had always expected to transcribe and translate manuscripts, not to publicly discuss them. John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman attended every lecture, and constantly encouraged the lecturer. The lectures were published in 1860, at the expense of the university, and fill a volume of more than seven hundred pages. The twenty-one lectures give a full account of the chief Irish mediæval manuscripts and their contents, drawn from a personal perusal, and often transcription, of them by the lecturer. The chronicles, historical romances, imaginative tales and poems, and lives of saints are all described. The appendix contains more than 150 extracts from manuscripts, with translations, all made from the originals by the author. Any one who reads the book will obtain a better knowledge of Irish mediæval literature than he can by the perusal of any other single work. Three further volumes of lectures, delivered between May 1857 and July 1862, 'On the Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish,' were published in 1873, after O'Curry's death, edited by Dr. W. K. Sullivan, and contain a vast collection of information bearing on social and public life in Ireland in past times, and three texts, with translations, besides many smaller extracts from manuscripts. In 1860 was printed, in Dr. Reeves's 'Ancient Churches of Armagh,' O'Curry's text and translation of that part of the 'Dinnsenchus,' or history of the famous places of Ireland, which refers to Armagh, taken from the manuscript known as the 'Book of Lecan,' in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. His transcripts were numerous and exact. In 1836 he made a facsimile copy, for the Royal Irish Academy, of a genealogical manuscript of Duald Mac Firbis, belonging to Lord Roden. The execution of the copy is perfect, and its extent is shown by the fact that if printed it would cover thirteen hundred quarto pages. In 1839 he made for the Royal Irish Academy a facsimile copy, of marvellous beauty, of the 'Book of Lismore,' a fifteenth-century manuscript of 262 large pages. He made facsimile copies for the library of Trinity College, Dublin, of the 'Book of Lecan,' of the 'Leabhar Breac,' and of several other manuscripts. He transcribed, in a distinct and beautiful handwriting in the Irish character, eight large volumes of 2,906 pages in all of the ancient Irish law tracts. The brehons were fond of commentary, and mediæval Irish legal writings are marvels of complicated interlinear and marginal annotation. He also wrote out thirteen volumes of a rough preliminary translation. Some of this has unjustifiably been published; it was in reality only the author's first step to a translation. A precise translation was perhaps beyond his powers, and can only be accomplished by a special study of the intricate and often enigmatical writings of the hereditary lawyers of mediæval Ireland, who never aimed at being understanded of the people. His health was injured by close application to work, and he died in Dublin in July 1862, a fortnight after the delivery of his last lecture, the subject of which was 'Ancient Irish Music and Dancing.' The difficulties which O'Curry overcame were extraordinary, and his industry enormous. He was devoted to his subject, and added much to the knowledge of it. His greatest friend was John O'Donovan [q. v.], who married his sister.

His brother, called in English Malachi Curry, and in Irish Maolsheachlainn O'Comhraidhe, was a good Irish scholar and poet. The British Museum collection contains two of his poems in Irish: (1) an epistle in verse from him to Thomas O'Shaughnessy, a Limerick schoolmaster, beginning 'Taisdil o mhéraibh mo chaolchroibhe a sgríbhinn' ('From the fingers of my slender hand, oh writing, travel!'). It was written on returning a copy of an Irish prose composition; (2) a reply to some verses of O'Shaughnessy on the loss of one of his poems by a drunken messenger. He died in 1849.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878; Memoir in Irish Monthly Magazine, April 1874; S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of Irish Manuscripts in the British Museum.] N. M.

O'DALY, AENGUS (*d.* 1350), Irish poet, called in Irish Aenghus Ruadh O'Dálaigh, belonged to the sept of O'Daly of Meath, and was related to Cuchonacht O'Daly, who died at Clonard in 1139, and was the first famous poet of the O'Daly family. Aengus was poet to Ruaidhri O'Maelmhuaidh, chief of Fearcall, King's County, and when drunk offended that chief. He wrote a poem of 192 verses to appease O'Maelmhuaidh's wrath, 'Ceangal do shioth riom a Ruadhri' ('Confirm thy peace with me, O Ruaidhri!'), in which he urges him to attack the English and make friends with his own poet. He was already in practice as a poet in 1309, when he wrote a poem of 192 verses on the erection by Aedh O'Connor in that year of a castle on the hill of Carn Free, 'An tu aris a raith Theamhrach' ('Dost thou appear again, oh earthwork of Tara').

[Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, vol. i., Dublin, 1820; O'Daly's Tribes of Ireland, Dublin, 1852.] N. M.

O'DALY, AENGUS (*d.* 1617), Irish poet, called in Irish Aenghus Ruadh, or the ruddy, owned an estate at Ballyorroone, co. Cork, but belonged to the O'Dalys of Meath. He is often called in Irish writings Aenghus na naor, or of the satires, because he wrote, in Queen Elizabeth's reign, an abusive poem on the Irish tribes. It has been edited by John O'Daly, a Dublin publisher, born in 1800, who was eighteenth in descent from Dálach, the ancestor from whom the O'Dalys are named, with notes by J. O'Donovan. The poem contains some information of interest about localities at its period. The poet says he will not abuse the 'Clann Dalaigh,' or Daly family—a term by which he means not his own poetical race, but the O'Donnells of Donegal, who were called Clann Dalaigh, from an ancestor of theirs named Dálach, and who were not kin to the O'Dalys. Many copies of the poem are extant. He also wrote 'Tainic lén do leath Mogha' ('Misfortune has come to the southern half of Ireland'), a poem of 168 verses on the death of Donnchadh fionn MacCarthy. O'Daly was stabbed by a man named O'Meagher near Roscrea, co. Tipperary, on 16 Dec. 1617.

[O'Daly's Tribes of Ireland, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1852; Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820.] N. M.

O'DALY, DANIEL or DOMINIC (1595–1662), Irish ecclesiastic and author. [See DALY.]

O'DALY, DONNCHADH (*d.* 1244), Irish poet, called in Irish Donnchadh Mór Ua Dálaigh, was the most famous member of the greatest family of hereditary poets in Ireland. They traced their descent from Maine, son of Niall (Naighiallach) (*d.* 405) [q. v.] He lived at Finnyvarra, co. Clare, and was head of the O'Dalys of Corcomroe, co. Clare. He died at Boyle, co. Roscommon, in 1244, and was buried in the Norman abbey there, the ruins of which are still to be seen. More than thirty poems, some of great length, are attributed to him. Most of them are on devotional subjects, such as 'Creidim dhuit a Dhe nimhe' ('I believe in Thee, O God of Heaven!') and 'A Cholann chugad an bas' ('O body! to thee belongs death'). A short poem of his, of which there is a copy in the 'Leabhar Breac' (p. 108, col. 2, line 66), a fourteenth-century manuscript, beginning 'Dreen enaig inmhain cách' ('Wrens of the marsh, all dear to me'), shows some love for animated nature. Many of the copies of O'Daly's poems have been modified from the idiom of his time to that of some later date; and till a collation of the several texts of the poems attributed to him has been made, it is impossible to ascertain which are really his.

Other remarkable members of his family were:

Goffraidh fionn O'Daly (*d.* 1387), chief poet of Munster, who wrote a poem of 224 verses on Dermot MacCarthy of Muskerry, 'Fa ngniomhradh meastar mac riogh' ('By deeds is the son of a king valued'); a poem of forty-eight verses, 'A fhir theid i ttir Chonaill' ('Oh man! who goes to Tirconnell'), to Conchobhar O'Donnell; and a poem of 140 verses to Domhnall MacCarthy, 'Maith an locht airdrigh oige' ('Forgive the fault, O young archking!'), urging him in his youth to drive out the English, as Conn Cedcathach had driven out Cathaoir Mor, king of Leinster, from Tara.

Cearbhall O'Daly (*d.* 1404), chief poet of Corcomroe.

Domhnall O'Daly (*d.* 1404), ollav of Corcomroe, was son of Donnchadh. He is often quoted in Irish literature as 'Bolg an dana' ('the wallet of poetry').

Domhnall O'Daly (*fl.* 1420), poet. He was son of Eoghan O'Daly, and wrote a poem on Domhnall O'Sullivan, chief of Dunboy, who died in Spain, 'San Sbain do toirneamh Teamhuir' ('It is in Spain Tara was interred').

Aengus O'Daly fionn (*fl.* 1430), poet. He wrote several devotional poems still extant, and 'Soraidh led cheill a Chaisil' ('Blessing be with thy companion, O Cashel!'), of 208 verses, on the death of Domhnall MacCarthy, who died in 1409.

Lochlann O'Daly (*fl.* 1550), poet. He lived in Clare, and wrote (1) 'Uaigneach a taoi a theagh na mbrathair' ('Solitary art thou, O house of the friars!'), on the expulsion of the Franciscans at the Reformation; (2) 'Mealltar inde an taos dana' ('We are deceived, the poetic tribe'); (3) 'Cait nar gabhadar Gaoidhil' ('Where did the Irish find shelter?'), on the dispossession of the natives in Ireland.

Aengus O'Daly fionn (*fl.* 1570), poet. He is called the Divine, and wrote many theological poems. Edward O'Reilly's collection of Irish manuscripts contained fifteen poems by him, extending to more than 650 lines, of which all are theological, and eight in praise of the Virgin.

Eoghan O'Daly (*fl.* 1602), poet. He wrote a poem of 180 verses on Dermot O'Sullivan's going to Spain after the defeat of the Spaniards at Kinsale, 'Do thuit a cloch cul d'Eirinn' ('The back rock of Ireland has fallen').

Tadhg O'Daly (*fl.* 1618), poet. He wrote a lament of 148 verses on Eoghan O'Sullivan

of Dunboy, 'Cia so caoinéas crioch Banba' ('Who is this that Banba's land laments?')

[Leabhar Breac, facsimile, Dublin, 1872; O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; O'Daly's Tribes of Ireland, Dublin, 1852; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan.] N. M.

O'DALY, MUIREDHACH (*fl.* 1213), Irish poet, was of the family of Maelisa O'Daly (in Irish Ua Dalaigh), 'ollamh Ereann agus Alban' (literary professor of Ireland and Scotland), who died in 1185. His home was on the shore of Lough Derryvarra, co. Westmeath, and he calls himself O'Daly of Meath, to distinguish him from O'Daly of Finnyvarra, co. Clare, also a poet in the thirteenth century. He was living at Drumcliff, co. Sligo, in 1213, when Fionn O'Brolchain, steward or maor of O'Donnell, came to Connaught to collect tribute. The steward visited his house, and began to talk discourteously to the poet, who took up an axe and killed him on the spot. Domhnall O'Donnell pursued him. He fled to Clanricarde, co. Galway, and Burke at first protected him, and afterwards enabled O'Daly to flee into Thomond. Thither O'Donnell pursued him and ravaged the country. Donough Cairbreach O'Brien [q.v.] sent the poet on to Limerick, and O'Donnell laid siege to the city, and O'Daly had to fly from place to place till he reached Dublin, being everywhere protected as a man of learning. O'Donnell later in the year marched on Dublin, and the citizens banished O'Daly, who fled to Scotland. When in Clanricarde he composed an explanation of his misfortune in verse, and mentioned that he loved the English and drank wine with them. In Scotland, however, he wrote three poems in praise of O'Donnell, which led that chief to forgive him, and in the end to grant him lands and cattle.

He is to be distinguished from Muirhedhach O'Daly, who was also a poet, who lived in 1600, and wrote the poem of 396 verses, 'Cainfuighear liom lorg na bhfear' ('The race of men shall be sung by me'), which tells of all the branches of the house of Fitz-Gerald.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii.; Trans. of the Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; O'Grady's Cat. of Irish Manuscripts in the Brit. Mus.] N. M.

ODDA. [See Odo.]

ODELL, THOMAS (1691–1749), playwright, born in 1691, the son of a Buckinghamshire squire, came up to London about 1714 with good introductions to some of the whig leaders, and a strong desire to try his hand at lampooning. He obtained a pension of 200*l.* through the influence of Lord Wharton and the Earl of Sunderland, and put his pen at Walpole's disposal. It is not possible to trace any of his political writings, but he is stated by Oldys to have written a number of satires upon Pope, and to have been deterred from printing them only by Walpole's fear lest such a step might estrange Lord Chesterfield and others of Pope's admirers among his adherents. In 1721 Odell's first comedy, 'The Chimera,' a satirical piece aimed at the speculators in Change Alley, was produced at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, but met with small success on the boards, though when printed it ran to a second edition before the close of the year. In October 1729 Odell himself erected a theatre in Leman Street, Goodman's Fields, and engaged a company, with Henry Giffard as its leading actor. He produced there in the course of his first season 'The Recruiting Officer,' 'The Orphan,' and two successful original comedies, Fielding's 'Temple Beau' and Mottley's 'Widow Bewitched.' In 1730, however, the lord mayor and aldermen petitioned the king to suppress the superfluous playhouse in Goodman's Fields. Odell tried to avert hostile criticism by shutting up the house for a time, but this so impaired its prospects that he had to dispose of it early in 1731 to his friend Giffard. In 1737 the London playhouses were restricted by statute to Covent Garden and Drury Lane, but this did not prevent the occasional presentation of plays at the unlicensed houses, and it was at the 'late theatre in Goodman's Fields,' in a 'gratuitous' performance of 'Richard III' between two parts of a concert, that David Garrick made his first appearance in London in 1741. This historic performance, however, was probably not given at Odell's theatre, but at another small playhouse built by Giffard in the adjoining Ayliffe Street. Odell's old theatre was nevertheless utilised as late as 1745, when Ford's 'Perkin Warbeck' was produced *à propos* of the '45 rebellion.

Chetwood attributes Odell's failure to his ignorance of the way to manage a company. He had lost his pension upon the death of the fourth Earl of Sunderland, his plays met with no success, and he seems to have been for some years reduced to great straits for a living. In February 1738, however, when William Chetwynd was sworn in as first licenser of the stage, with a salary of 400*l.*, Odell retained enough influence to obtain the office of deputy licenser, with a salary of 200*l.* He retained this post until his death,

which took place at his house in Chapel Street, Westminster, on 24 May 1749. He left a widow, who was well known and esteemed by William Oldys the antiquary. The latter wrote of Odell: 'He was a great observator of everything curious in the conversation of his acquaintance; and his own conversation was a living chronicle of the remarkable intrigues, adventures, sayings, stories, writings, &c. of many of the Quality, Poets and other Authors, Players, Booksellers who flourished especially in the present century. . . . He was a popular man at elections, but latterly was forced to live reserved and retired by reason of his debts.'

In addition to 'The Chimera,' Odell wrote: 1. 'The Smugglers, a Farce,' 1729, performed with some success at the little theatre in the Haymarket, and reissued in the same year as 'The Smugglers: a Comedy,' dedicated to George Doddington, esq. Appended to the second edition is 'The Art of Dancing,' in three cantos and in heroic verse: a somewhat licentious poem, in which the fabled origin of the order of the Garter is versified. 2. 'The Patron; or the Statesman's Opera of two Acts . . . to which is added the Musick to each Song.' Dedicated to Charles Spencer, fifth earl of Sunderland [1722?]. This was produced at the Haymarket in 1730. 3. 'The Prodigal; or Recruits for the Queen of Hungary,' 1744, 4to; adapted from the 'Woman Captain of Shadwell,' and dedicated to Lionel Cranfield Sackville, earl of Middlesex. It owed a small temporary success to the popularity of Maria Teresa in London at this moment. It is noticeable that none of these pieces were produced at Odell's own theatre. He is said by Oldys to have been engaged at the time of his death upon 'an History of the characters he had observed and conferences with many eminent persons he had known in his time,' and the antiquary also saw in manuscript 'A History of the Play House in Goodman's Fields' by Odell. Neither of these is extant.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Yeowell's Memoir of William Oldys, together with his Diary and choice notes from his Adversaria, 1862, pp. 30, 31; Whincop's Compleat List of English Dramatic Poets, 1747, p. 270; Thespian Dictionary, 1805; Disraeli's Curiosities, vi. 385; Genest's History of the Stage, iii. 274, 320, 398, 522, iv. 196; Chetwood's History of the Stage; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 161; Daily Advertiser, 2 June, 1731; Doran's Annals of the Stage, i. 367.] T. S.

O'DEMPSEY, DERMOT (*d.* 1193), Irish chief, called in Irish writings Diarmait Ua Diomusaigh, was son of Cubroghda O'Dempsey, who died in 1162. He claimed descent from Ros Failghe, eldest son of Cathaoir Mór, king of Ireland in the second century, and was thus of common descent with O'Conchobhair Failghe, from whom Offaly takes its name. He became chief of Clan Mailughra on his father's death. This was the territory of the O'Dempseys, and lay on both banks of the Barrow in the King's and Queen's Counties, and as far as the edge of the great heath of Maryborough. He afterwards became chief of the whole territory of the group of clans allied to his, all descended from Ros Failghe; this territory included not only the modern baronies of East and West Offaly, co. Kildare, but also the baronies of Portnehinch and Tinehinch, Queen's County, and that part of the King's County which lies in the diocese of Kildare and Leighlin. His chief stronghold was a stone fort, afterwards replaced by a castle, of which the ruins remain on the Rock of Dunamase, a hill in the Queen's County which commands a wide view over the lands of his septs. He was the only O'Dempsey who became king of the whole territory, though after his time, owing to the dispossession of O'Connor Faly by the Fitzgeralds, the O'Dempseys were long the chief clan of the district, in which many of them still remain, though they have prospered little since their share in the massacre of Mullachmaisten or Mullaghmast in 1577. Dermot founded in 1178 a Cistercian abbey at Rosglas, co. Kildare, now known as Monastereven, from a more ancient church of St. Eimhín, which stood on the site of the monastery. The abbot sat in the Irish parliament. The site is now occupied by the house of the late Marquis of Drogheda. O'Dempsey died in 1193. He left a son Maelseachlainn, who was killed by O'Maelmhuaidh of Fircal in 1216.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii. Dublin, 1851; Leabhar na Gceart, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1847; Cath Muighi Rath, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1842; local knowledge.] N. M.

O'DEVANY or **O'DUANE**, CORNELIUS (1533-1612), called in Irish Conchobhar O'Duibheannaigh, Roman catholic bishop of Down and Connor, born in 1533, a native of Ulster, became at an early age a member of the order of St. Francis at the convent in Donegal. After having for some years officiated zealously as a priest in his native district, O'Devany, on 27 April 1582, was appointed to the vacant bishopric of Down and Connor, at the instance of the cardinal of Sens, and received episcopal consecration at Rome. On his return to Ireland he endeavoured, notwithstanding the exist-

ing laws, to perform his functions as a Roman catholic bishop, and was consequently arrested, but succeeded in effecting his escape. O'Devany in 1587 took part in an ecclesiastical meeting in the diocese of Clogher, at which the decrees of the council of Trent were promulgated. Redmond O'Gallagher, vice-primate of Ireland, in July 1588 entrusted to O'Devany temporary authority in spiritual affairs under permission from Rome.

O'Devany, having been arrested a second time, was committed to prison in Dublin Castle, where he suffered much from cold, noisomeness, and hunger. In October 1588 the lord-deputy, in a letter to Burghley, described O'Devany as a 'most pestilent and dangerous member, fit to be cut off,' 'an obstinate enemy to God,' and 'a rank traitor to her majesty.'

From the prison in Dublin Castle O'Devany in November 1590 addressed a petition to the lord-deputy, representing that he had been committed 'concerning matters of religion,' that he was 'ready to starve for want of food,' and averring that, 'if set at liberty to go and live among his poor friends, he would not again transgress her majesty's proceedings in all causes of religion.' A warrant for the liberation of O'Devany was issued at Dublin on 16 Nov. 1590, on the ground that he had sworn to behave himself as a dutiful subject, and had found sureties to appear before the queen's commissioners for ecclesiastical causes when 'thereunto admonished.' On his return to Ulster O'Devany was befriended by Cormac O'Neill, brother of the Earl of Tyrone, and in 1591 he was one of the bishops in Ireland to whom spiritual powers of special nature were delegated by Cardinal Allen. O'Devany, it was said, visited Italy and Spain in connection with affairs of the Earl of Tyrone, and he compiled a catalogue of persons who had suffered in Ireland for adherence to the catholic religion, entitled 'Index Martyrialis' (*Gent. Mag.* 1832, i. 404).

George Montgomery, protestant bishop of Derry, in 1608 urged the government at Dublin to take measures for the restraint of O'Devany, whom he described as 'obstinate and dangerous,' adding that he would do much evil if 'permitted to range.' An inquisition at Newry on 15 Jan. 1611–12 made a return that O'Devany had, in the county of Down and elsewhere, conspired with and abetted Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], in treasonable acts against Queen Elizabeth in 1601–2. O'Devany was arrested in June 1611, while in the act of administering confirmation to young persons in a private house. He was again imprisoned in Dublin Castle, and while there David Roth [q. v.], under date of 17 Dec. 1611, addressed to him from the continent a Latin discourse, entitled 'Epistola parænetica.'

In January 1611–12 O'Devany was put on his trial for treason in the court of king's bench, Dublin. He denied the acts for which he was arraigned, but the jury returned a verdict against him, and, under the name of 'Connoghor O'Devenne,' he was sentenced to be hanged, disembowelled, decapitated, and quartered. This sentence was carried out at the place of public execution at Dublin on 11 Feb. 1612, in presence of a large concourse of people. Several Roman catholics regarded O'Devany in the light of a martyr, and secured relics of him; one of these, a piece of linen tinged with his blood, is preserved at Rome. Observations on the execution and circumstances connected with it were published at London in 1612 by Barnaby Rich, in his tractate entitled 'A Catholicke Conference,' which may be contrasted with the notices of the same matters published at Lisbon in 1621 by Philip O'Sullivan-Beare, in his 'Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium.'

Roth's discourse addressed to O'Devany, above mentioned, appeared in the second part of 'Analecta Sacra,' published at Cologne in 1617. The third portion of 'Analecta,' issued in 1619, contained a notice of O'Devany, whose catalogue of martyrs appears to have been then in Roth's possession.

[Archives of Franciscans, Ireland; Records of King's Bench, Dublin; Roth's Analecta Sacra, 1617, 1619, 1884; State Papers, Elizabeth and James I; Annals of the Four Masters, 1848; Scriptores Ordinis Minorum, 1650; Brady's Episcopal Succession, 1876; Letters of Cardinal Allen, 1882; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, i. 123, &c.; Ussher's Works, ed. Elrington, ii. 526, 618; Lenihan's Limerick, p. 136; Hatfield MSS. iv. 565; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, iii. 466; Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 404.] J. T. G.

ODGER, GEORGE (1820–1877), trade unionist, the son of a Cornish miner, was born in 1820 at Roborough, between Tavistock and Plymouth. A shoemaker by trade, he settled in London, where he became a prominent member of the ladies' shoemakers' society, a union of highly skilled makers of ladies' shoes. He acquired great influence with the working classes, and on the lock-out in the building trades in 1859 he rendered important service to their cause. A leading member of the London trades council from its formation in 1860, he succeeded George Howell as secretary in 1862, and retained the office until the reconstruction of the council in 1872. As one of a small but powerful group of trade-union officials, he exercised remark-

able influence on the movement during the following years. Believing that the most advantageous policy for the working classes was the combination of trade-unionism with political action, he endeavoured to induce the council to adopt it. Under his influence the council organised a popular welcome to Garibaldi, and a great meeting in St. James's Hall in 1862 in support of the Northern States of America in their struggle against slavery, at which John Bright was the principal speaker. He became a member of the National Reform League; and, in conjunction with Applegarth, Allan, and Coulson, persuaded the trades council to take a leading part in the agitation for the extension of the franchise in 1866 and subsequent years. He made five unsuccessful attempts to get into parliament as an independent labour candidate—at Chelsea in 1868, at Stafford in 1869, at Bristol in 1870, where he retired rather than divide the liberal vote, and at Southwark in 1870 and 1874. At the Southwark election in 1870 he polled 4,382 votes, while the liberal candidate, Sir Sydney Waterlow, polled only 2,966. Odger became president of the general council of the famous international association of working men in 1870. In 1872 he was made the subject of a series of attacks in the London 'Figaro,' and he brought an action for libel against the publisher. The case was tried on 14 Feb. 1873, and resulted in a verdict for the defendant. Odger died in 1877. His funeral, which was attended by Herbert Spencer, Professor Fawcett, and Sir Charles Dilke, was made the occasion of a great demonstration by the London working men, who regarded him as their leader.

[Life and Labours of George Odger; Odger's Reply to the Attorney-General [1873]; McCarthy's History of our own Time, iii. 228, iv. 95, 179; Sidney and Beatrice Webb's History of Trade Unionism, pp. 215, 217, 218, 220, 221, 228, 230, 231, 271, 273, 275, 282, 309, 347, 382.] W. A. S. H.

ODINGSELLS, GABRIEL (1690–1734), playwright, son of Gabriel Odingsells of London, was born in 1690, and matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 23 April 1706. He left Oxford without a degree, and essayed to obtain the reputation of a wit in London. In 1725 appeared his first comedy, 'The Bath Unmasked' (London, 4to), in which he attempted with indifferent success to describe the humours of the city of Bath. It was acted on 27 Feb. and on six subsequent occasions at Lincoln's Inn Fields. It was followed, at the same theatre, on 8 Dec. by 'The Capricious Lovers' (London, 1726, 4to), a poor comedy, relieved, however, by one humorous character, Mrs. Mince-Mode, who 'grows sick at the sight of a man, and refines upon the significancy of phrases till she resolves common conversation into obscenity.' In March 1730 his third and last piece, 'Bays' Opera' (London, 1730, 4to), was acted three times, twice more than it deserved, at Drury Lane. Odingsells shortly afterwards developed symptoms of lunacy, and on 10 Feb. 1734 he hanged himself in his house in Thatched Court, Westminster. In 1742 was published, posthumously, 'Monumental Inscriptions; or a Curious Collection of Near Five Hundred of the most Remarkable Epitaphs, serious and humourous. Collected by the late ingenious Gabriel Odinsells [sic],' London, 4to. The copy of this rare work in the British Museum Library is imperfect, many of the coarser epitaphs having been effaced.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. 547; Genest's History of the Stage, iii. 167, 177; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Doran's Annals of the Stage; Rawlinson MSS. in Bodleian Library, vi. 35, xxi. 50; Odingsells's Works in the British Museum Library.] T. S.

ODINGTON, WALTER, or WALTER OF EVESHAM (*fl.* 1240), Benedictine writer. [See WALTER.]

ODO, or **ODA** (*d.* 959), archbishop of Canterbury, called 'the Good,' is said to have been the son of a Dane, one of the army of Inguar, or Ivar, that conquered the north of England in 867, though this is not quite so certain as is generally believed ('dicunt quidam,' see the contemporary *Vita S. Oswaldi, Historians of York*, i. 404). He was early in life converted to Christianity, and is said to have been punished severely by his father for persisting in attending church (EADMER). One of Ælfred's nobles, named Æthelhelm, or Athelm, adopted him, caused him to be baptised, and provided a teacher for him, under whose care he learnt Latin, and, it is said, Greek also (*ib.*) Having received the tonsure, he made such progress in divine things that he was soon admitted to the priesthood. Nevertheless he is said to have in his younger days served Eadward the elder as a soldier, and to have been persuaded to take orders by his adoptive father, whom he accompanied on a journey to Rome. On the way Æthelhelm fell sick, and his recovery was attributed to a draught of wine which Odo blessed by making the sign of the cross over it (*Vita S. Oswaldi*, u.s.) William of Malmesbury says that he did not become a clerk until after this journey, but seems to have altered the order of events so as not to represent Odo as taking part in war after his ordination; for it is clear from the

story of his blessing the wine that he was then a priest (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 21; his military service, though probable enough, comes from a late source, but was the Canterbury tradition in Malmesbury's time). Æthelstan highly esteemed him, and gave him the bishopric of Ramsbury, to which he was ordained in 927 by Archbishop Wulfhelm. When the king in 936 allowed his sister's son Lewis to accept the offer of the crown made by the Frankish nobles, he sent Odo to escort him to his kingdom (Richer, ii. c. 2). Odo followed Æthelstan to the battle of Brunanburh in 937, and when during the night before the battle the king, while surrounded by enemies, dropped his sword, Odo is said to have found it by divine assistance, and to have handed it to him. On the death of Wulfhelm in 942 King Eadmund offered him the archbishopric, but he declined it on the ground that it ought not to be held except by a monk. The king persisted, and finally he either sent or went in person to Fleury to request that he might be granted the cowl by the convent there. After he had received it he accepted the archbishopric. Finding his cathedral church in a dilapidated state, he repaired it, strengthened the piers, raised the wall, and put on a new roof, which he covered with lead, his work upon it lasting during three years. Although little is known for certain about his doings as archbishop, it is evident that he earnestly promoted the reformation of morals, the maintenance of the rights of the church, and the restoration of monastic discipline. During the reign of Eadmund he published constitutions respecting these matters, in which he decreed that the church should be free from all tribute and exactions, insisted on the duties of the king and nobles as regards the protection of the weak and the administration of justice, exhorted the bishops to be diligent in preaching and the care of their dioceses, the clergy to set a good example, and the monks to be faithful to their vows, humble, studious, and constant in prayer. He strictly forbad all unlawful marriages, and especially with nuns and those too near of kin, and admonished all men to observe the feasts and festivals of the church, to pay tithes, and to give alms (Wilkins, *Concilia*, i. 212). At another time he ordered that before a man took a wife he should give security to keep her as his wife and state her dowry, and laid down that, on the death of the husband, a wife ought to have half his estate, and the whole if there was a child (*ib.* p. 216). His decrees concerning marriage were demanded by the social condition of the country generally, and more especially of the northern or Danish part of it. There can be no doubt that during the reign of Eadred he supported the administration of Dunstan [q. v.], then abbot of Glastonbury (*Memorials of St. Dunstan*, Introd., p. lxxxvii). He accompanied the king on one of his expeditions into the north, possibly in 947, when Ripon was destroyed, going not as a warrior, but in order to negotiate, and collected relics of saints from the ruins of Ripon. Chief among these were the bones of Wilfrid the famous bishop of York, which he sent to Canterbury. By his command Frithegode composed his metrical 'Life of Wilfrid,' for which Odo wrote the extant prose preface (*Historians of York*, i. 105–7). In this he speaks of his translation of the saints' relics. It has, however, been asserted, on the authority of the contemporary 'Life of Oswald,' that the bones which he translated were those of Archbishop Wilfrid the second (*ib.* pp. 225, 462; *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 245). Oswald (*d.* 972) [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York, was his nephew, and it was with his uncle's approval that Oswald went, probably in Eadred's reign, to Fleury to learn the Benedictine rule. Odo appears to have maintained the doctrine of transubstantiation, for it is said that on one occasion the consecrated elements became flesh and blood while he was celebrating the eucharist (*Vita S. Oswaldi*, u.s. pp. 406–407). He crowned Edwy or Eadwig [q. v.] in 956, and when the young king left the coronation banquet for the society of Ælfgifu (*fl.* 956) [q. v.] and her mother, Odo, remarking that his absence was displeasing to his lords, told them and the bishops that some of them ought to go and fetch him back (*Vita S. Dunstani*, *Memorials of St. Dunstan*, p. 32). He had great influence over Edwy, and, the king having married Ælfgifu, the archbishop separated them because they were too nearly related (*A.-S. Chron.* an. 958, Worcester), and forcibly drove Ælfgifu into banishment (*Vita S. Oswaldi*, u.s. p. 402); but the story that represents him as inflicting barbarities upon her is unworthy of credit. While the northern part of the kingdom chose Eadgar as king, Odo remained faithful to Edwy (Robertson, *Historical Essays*, p. 194). He consecrated Dunstan, and it is said that in doing so he declared that he consecrated him to the see of Canterbury, for that it was revealed to him that the new bishop was ordained by God to that see (Adelard, *Memorials of St. Dunstan*, p. 60). Finding in 959 that his end was near, he sent to Fleury to summon Oswald to come to him, but died on 2 June before Oswald reached England. He was buried on the south side of

the altar of his cathedral church. Lanfranc [q. v.] placed his bones in the chapel of the Holy Trinity behind the altar, and at the rebuilding of the choir in 1180 they were placed beneath the feretory of St. Dunstan (Gervase of Canterbury, i. 16, 25). The death of Ælfsige (*d.* 959) [q. v.], who was nominated as his successor, was held to be a judgment on him for having insulted Odo's memory. The strictness with which Odo reproved laxity of morals accounts for the epithet 'severus' given to him in an epitaph; while Dunstan, equally with him a champion of morality, gave him the title of 'the Good' (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 30), which is adopted in the Canterbury version of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' (an. 961). Regarded apart from late and untrustworthy legends, he appears as a righteous and holy man, of strong will and commanding influence, no respecter of persons, and careful of the rights of the weak. He was held to be wise and eloquent (Richer, u.s.), and seems to have encouraged learned men such as Frithegode and Abbo of Fleury, who speaks of the friendship that Odo had for him (*Memorials of St. Dunstan*, p. 410).

[The earliest extant Life of Odo, printed in Anglia Sacra, ii. 78–87 (also in Acta SS. O.S.B. sæc. v. 286–96, and Acta SS., Bolland, July, ii. 62 seq.) is there attributed to Osbern, but is really the work of Eadmer: see Hardy's Cat. of Materials, i. 566 (Rolls Ser.) It is not of course of much authority, though it must represent the Canterbury tradition. Vita S. Oswaldi, Hist. of York, i. 399 seq. (Rolls Ser.), contains notices that are virtually contemporary; see also same vol. pp. 104, 224, Memorials of St. Dunstan, pp. 32, 60, 294, 303, 410, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff., pp. 20–3, 30, 248, Gesta Regum, i. 163, A.-S. Chron. ann. 958, 961, Gervase of Cant. i. 16, 25, ii. 49, 352, all in the Rolls Ser.; Richer, ii c. 2, ed. Pertz; Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 392, 468; Wilkins's Concilia, i. 212, 216; Robertson's Hist. Essays, pp. 192, 194, 203; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 360–81; Freeman's Norman Conquest, i. 224, iv. 125.]

W. H.

ODO or ODDA (*d.* 1056), Earl, was a kinsman of Edward the Confessor (William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum*, i. 243). This is confirmed by the statement, which Leland quotes from the 'Pershore Chronicle,' that Odda was the heir of Ælfhere (*d.* 983) [q.v.]; Leland in another place calls Odda the son of Ælfhere. For reasons of chronology it is very unlikely that Odda was Ælfhere's son, but he may have been his grandson and the son of Ælfric (*fl.* 950?–1016?) [q.v.] In any case the conjecture of Lappenberg (*Anglo-Saxon Kings*, p. 510) and of Green (*Conquest of England*, p. 492), that Odda was a Norman kinsman of Edward the Confessor, who came to England in 1042, is untenable. Odda was baptised by the name of Edwin, and thus, like his brother Ælfric (*English Chronicle*, ad ann. 1053) and sister Eadgyth or Edith (*Domesday*, p. 186), bore a distinctively English name. He may perhaps have taken the name of Odo after the Danish conquest. An Odda 'minister' occurs as witness to a royal charter in 1018 (*Cod. Dipl.* 728), and frequently afterwards during the reign of Cnut, and once in that of Harthacnut; this Odda may be identical with Odda the earl, though there is no conclusive evidence. But Odda the earl had an hereditary connection with Mercia, and he is therefore probably the Odda *miles* who appears as witness to two charters of Bishop Living of Worcester in 1038 and 1042 (*ib.* 760, 764); in the latter Ælfric *miles* also occurs. Odda and Ælfric also appear as witnesses to a charter of Ælfwold, bishop of Sherborne, which is older than 1046 (*ib.* 1334); this connects him with his western earldom. After Edward's accession Odda 'minister' continues as a witness to royal charters, and in two he appears as Odda 'nobilis' (*ib.* 787, 791). On the banishment of Godwine and Harold in 1051, Odda was made earl over Somerset, Devon, Dorset, and 'the Wealas,' which last no doubt means Cornwall. Next year Odda and Earl Ralph, the king's nephew, were sent with the fleet to Sandwich, to watch for Godwine and his sons. Godwine came with his fleet to Dungeness. The earls went out to seek him, but Godwine went back, and the earls, unable to discover his whereabouts, retired. Soon afterwards Godwine and his sons were restored. Odda in consequence lost his western earldom, but he was perhaps compensated with an earldom of the Hwiccas, comprising the shires of Gloucester and Worcester; for he is styled Earl or 'Comes' till his death (*ib.* 804, 805, 823). On 22 Dec. 1053 Odda's brother Ælfric died at Deerhurst, and was buried at Pershore. Odda built the minster at Deerhurst, which still survives, for his brother's soul. Eventually he received the monastic habit from Ealdred, the bishop of Worcester, and on 31 Aug. 1056 he himself died at Deerhurst, but, like his brother, was buried at Pershore; his leaden coffin with a Latin inscription was discovered at Pershore in 1259. The date seems to make it impossible that the earl and his brother are identical with the monks Odda and Ælfric who witnessed a charter of Edward in 1052 or 1053 (*ib.* 797). Florence of Worcester, in recording the earl's death, speaks of him as 'Comes Agelwinus, id est Odda;' he praises

him as the lover of churches, the friend of the poor and oppressed, and guardian of virginity. The 'English Chronicle' says 'a good man he was, clean, and right noble.' The 'Pershore Chronicle' relates that Odda restored the lands which Ælfhere had taken from the monks, and would not marry lest his heir should in his turn do evil.

[English Chronicle; Florence of Worcester; Leland's Collectanea, i. 244, 285, and Itinerary, v. 1; Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus Saxonici Ævi; Freeman's Old English Hist. and Norman Conquest, especially ii. 564–6; Green's Conquest of England.] C. L. K.

ODO (*d.* 1097), bishop of Bayeux and earl of Kent, was son of Herluin of Conteville by Herleva of Falaise, the concubine of Robert of Normandy, and mother of William the Conqueror. Guibert of Nogent actually calls Odo natural son of Duke Robert, and own brother to William the Conqueror (*De Sanctorum Pignoribus*, i. ch. 3). William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, p. 333) expressly states that Herluin and Herleva were married before Duke Robert's death in 1035; but Odo, who was their eldest son, was perhaps not born before 1036. Odo's younger brother was Robert of Mortain [q. v.], and he had also two sisters: Muriel, who married Odo cum Capello (Wace, 6026), and another, who married the Sire de la Ferté (Taylor, Translation of Wace, p. 237; Stapleton, *Rot. Scacc. Norm.* i. p. lxxix). Herluin had another son, Ralph, by a former marriage. Odo received the bishopric of Bayeux from his brother William about October 1049 (Ordericus Vitalis, iii. 263, note 2), and, as bishop, witnesses a charter of St. Evroul on 25 Sept. 1050 (*ib.* v. 180). He witnesses various charters during the subsequent years, and was present at ecclesiastical councils held at Rouen in 1055, 1061, and 1063. He was present at the council held at Lillebonne in 1066 to consider the projected invasion of England, and, according to one account, contributed one hundred ships to the fleet (Lyttelton, *Hist. of Henry II*, i. 523), though Wace (6186) assigns him forty only. Odo accompanied the Norman host, and not only exhorted the soldiers the night before the battle, but, despite his ecclesiastical character, fought in full armour at Hastings, though armed with a mace instead of a sword. When the Normans turned in flight, Odo was prominent in rallying the fugitives, and is so depicted in the Bayeux tapestry (Wace, 8131).

After his coronation William bestowed on Odo the castle of Dover and earldom of Kent; and when, three months later, the king crossed over to Normandy, Odo and William FitzOsbern [q. v.] were left as viceroys in his absence. Odo's special care as Earl of Kent was to secure communication with the continent, and to guard against attack from that quarter. The rule of the viceroys was harsh in the extreme; 'they wrought castles wide amongst the people, and poor folk oppressed' (*English Chronicle*); they protected their plundering and licentious followers, and paid no heed to the complaints of the English; while their zeal for William's policy of castle-building served to increase their unpopularity (Flor. Wig. ii. 1). While Odo was absent to the north of the Thames, the men of Kent called in Eustace of Boulogne; but, though Eustace was repulsed by the Norman garrison of Dover, the discontent with the rule of his viceroys compelled William to hurry back to England in December 1067. Odo did not again hold a position of equal authority; but for fifteen years he was second in power only to William himself. William of Malmesbury styles him 'Totius Angliæ vicedominus sub rege;' and Orderic says: 'Veluti secundus rex passim jura dabat.' There is, however, no sufficient reason to describe him as justiciar, though from time to time he discharged functions which were afterwards exercised by that officer (see Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, § 120). Orderic also describes Odo as 'palatinus Cantiæ consul;' but it is uncertain whether he ever really possessed the regalia as a true palatine earl, or even bore the title of earl, though he certainly exercised the jurisdiction of the ealdorman (*ib.* § 124). Still he witnesses charters as 'Comes Cantiæ,' and in 1102 his nephew, William of Mortain, unsuccessfully claimed the earldom of Kent as his heir (Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, p. 473). Besides a great number of lordships in Kent, Odo received lands in twelve other counties (*Domesday Book*, esp. pp. 6–11), and acquired vast wealth, in part at least, by the spoliation of abbeys and churches. The most famous instance of such spoliation was his usurpation of certain rights and possessions of the see of Canterbury. Lanfranc claimed restitution, and by William's order the suit was heard before the shire-moot of Kent at Penenden Heath, with the result that Odo had to surrender his spoil (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 334–5). The abbeys of Ramsey and of Evesham, the latter of which lost a large part of its lands in a contention with Odo, were less fortunate (*Chron. Ramsey*, p. 154; *Hist. Evesham*, pp. 96–7, both in Rolls Ser.) On the other hand, Odo was a benefactor of St. Augustine's, Canterbury

(*Hist. St. Augustine's*, pp. 350–3, Rolls Ser.), and as justiciar redressed the wrong that Picot, the Norman sheriff of Cambridgeshire, had done to the see of Rochester (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 336–9).

Odo was present at the synod which, at Whitsuntide 1072, decided on the claims of Canterbury. In 1075 he was one of the leaders of the host which suppressed the rising of Ralph Guader [q. v.] in Norfolk (Flor. Wig. ii. 11). On 23 Oct. 1177 he was present at the consecration of the church of Bec (*Chron. Beccense* ap. Migne, *Patrologia*, cl. 646). In 1080 he presided in a court which decided on the liberties of Ely (*Hist. Eliensis*, pp. 251–2), and in June 1081 was present when the claims of the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds were decided (*Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey*, i. 347–9, Rolls Ser.) In 1080 Odo was sent by William to take vengeance on Northumberland for the murder of Bishop Walcher [q. v.] of Durham. The whole county was harried, the innocent and guilty were punished indiscriminately, and Odo himself carried off from Durham a pastoral staff of rare workmanship and material (Sym. Dunelm. ii. 210–11).

Odo had now reached the zenith of his career; but by means of his wealth he hoped to rise yet higher. A soothsayer had foretold that the successor of Hildebrand should bear the name of Odo. This prophecy the Bishop of Bayeux thought to realise in his own person. So 'stuffing the pilgrims' wallets with letters and coin' (Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, p. 334), he bribed the leading Roman citizens, and even built himself a palace, which he adorned with such splendour that there was no house like it at Rome (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 296). Odo further determined to go to Rome in person, and, having bribed Hugh, earl of Chester, and many other Norman knights to accompany him, was on the point of setting out from England when William heard of his designs. The king hurried across from Normandy, and met Odo in the Isle of Wight. There, in an assembly, William set forth his brother's oppressions, exactions, and intended ambitions. Despite William's orders, no one would arrest the bishop, and the king seized him with his own hands, meeting Odo's protest with a declaration that he arrested, not the bishop, but the earl. Wace (9199–9248) alleges that Odo's intention was to secure the crown for himself in case of William's death, and that the immediate cause of his arrest was his failure to render an account of his revenues. Gregory VII severely censured the treatment of the bishop, both in a letter to William himself, and in another to Hugh, archbishop of Lyons (Jaffé, *Monumenta Gregoriana*, pp. 519, 571). Odo was, however, kept in captivity at Rouen for over four years. When William, on his deathbed, ordered his prisoners to be released, he specially excepted his brother; but, on the urgent entreaty of Robert of Mortain and others, at length gave way. Odo was at once set free, and was present at his brother's funeral at Caen. He speedily recovered all his ancient honour in Normandy, and, according to Orderic, already plotted to displace William Rufus by Robert in England. In the autumn of 1087 he went over to England, regained his earldom, and was present at William II's first midwinter council. But he could not recover his old importance; and, being envious of the superior authority of William of St. Calais, bishop of Durham, he now became the centre of the Norman conspiracy against William. When the war broke out, in Lent 1088, Odo himself plundered Kent, and especially the lands of Lanfranc, to whose advice his four years' imprisonment was said to have been due (Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, p. 361). The king marched against his uncle in person, and captured Tunbridge Castle. At the news, Odo fled to his brother Robert at Pevensey, where, after a six weeks' siege, he was compelled to yield, promising to surrender Rochester also, and then leave England. For this purpose Odo was sent with a guard to Rochester; but the bishop's friends rescued him, and refused to give up the city. A fresh siege soon forced Odo to seek peace once more; but it was only after a remonstrance from his advisers that William would grant any terms, and even then the bishop's petition for the honours of war was indignantly rejected. The English in William's army cried: 'Halters! halters for the traitor bishop! Let not the doer of evil go unharmed!' Odo was, however, permitted to depart, but with the loss of all his possessions in England, to which country he never returned.

Odo aspired with more success to hold the first place in Normandy under the weak rule of Robert. It was by his advice that, in the autumn of 1088, the duke's brother Henry and Robert of Belleme [q. v.] were arrested; and when the news brought Roger of Montgomery [q. v.] to Normandy, Odo urged his nephew to destroy the power of the house of Talvas. He also took a prominent part in the campaign of Mans in 1089, and in the opposition to William's invasion of Normandy in 1091 (Ordericus Vitalis, iv. 16). According to Ordericus, it was Odo who, in 1093, performed the mar-

riage ceremony between Philip of France and the infamous Bertrada of Montfort, receiving as his reward certain churches at Mantes; but it seems probable that he did no more than countenance the union by his presence (*ib.* iii. 387, and M. Le Prevost's note ad loc.) Odo was present at the council of Clermont in November 1095, when Pope Urban II proclaimed the first crusade, and at the synod of the Norman bishops at Rouen in the following February, when the acts of the council were considered. When Robert of Normandy took the cross, Odo elected to accompany him rather than remain at home under the rule of his enemy William; so in September 1096 he left Normandy. With his nephew Robert he visited Rome, and received the papal blessing. Duke Robert wintered in Apulia; but Odo crossed over to Sicily, where in February 1097 he died at Palermo. He was buried in the cathedral, where Count Roger of Sicily built him a splendid tomb.

In history Odo figures, not unnaturally, as a turbulent noble, who had nothing of the ecclesiastic but the name. Ordericus makes the Conqueror describe him as fickle and ambitious, the slave of fleshly lust and monstrous cruelty, who would never abandon his vain and wanton wickedness; the scorner of religion, the artful author of sedition, the oppressor of the people, the plunderer of churches, whose release meant certain mischief to many. But Ordericus himself is perhaps more just when he says that Odo's character was a mixture of vices and virtues, in which affection for secular affairs prevailed over the good deeds of the spiritual life. William of Poitiers (209 A.B.), writing perhaps before Odo's fall, eulogises him for his eloquence and wisdom in council and debate, for his liberality, justice, and loyalty to his brother; 'he had no wish to use arms, but rejoiced in necessary war so far as religion permitted him. Normans and Bretons served under him gladly, and even the English were not so barbarous that they could not recognise in the bishop and earl a man who was to be feared, respected, and loved.' While Odo was thus devoted to secular affairs, and so far forgetful of his sacred calling that he had a son (named John), he was nevertheless a liberal patron of religion and learning. He endowed his own church at Bayeux with much wealth, and rebuilt the cathedral: the lower part of the western towers and the crypt are relics of his work. He established monks in the church of St. Vigor at Bayeux, but afterwards in 1096 bestowed his foundation, as a cell, on the abbey of Dijon (Charter ap. Migne, clv. 475–6). Guibert describes a curious instance of Odo's zeal for sacred relics (*De Sanctorum Pignoribus*, i. 3). Odo also had instructed, at his own expense, a number of scholars, among whom were Thomas, archbishop of York, and his brother Samson, bishop of Worcester; and Thurstan, abbot of Glastonbury. Another dependent of Odo's was Arnulf, the first Latin patriarch of Jerusalem, who accompanied the Bishop of Bayeux on his departure from Normandy in 1096, and owed his subsequent promotion to the wealth bequeathed him by his patron (Guibert of Nogent, *Gesta Dei per Francos*, viii. 1). It is possible that, among Odo's benefactions to his cathedral, we must include the famous Bayeux tapestry, which was perhaps executed for him by English artists (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iii. 562–572).

When Ordericus wrote, Odo's son John was living at the court of Henry I. John was perhaps the father of Robert 'nepos episcopi,' who married the heiress of William du Hommet, and by her left a son, Richard de Humez, who became hereditary constable of Normandy (Stapleton, *Rot. Scacc. Norm.* ii. pp. clxxxii–clxxxiv).

[Ordericus Vitalis (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Will. of Poitiers and Will. of Jumièges in Duchesne's Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores; English Chronicle; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum and Gesta Pontificum, Symeon Dunelmensis, Liber de Hyda, Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 207, 211, 214–15, Memorials of St. Dunstan, pp. 144, 153, 238 (these six in the Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. (English Hist. Soc.); Guibert of Nogent's Gesta Dei per Francos, vii. 15, and viii. 1, and De Sanctorum Pignoribus, i. 3, ap. Migne's Patrologia, p. clvi; Wace's Roman de Rou, ed. Andresen, and transl. Taylor; Wilkins's Concilia, i. 323–4; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 334–9; Gallia Christiana, xi. 353–60; Freeman's Norman Conquest, and William Rufus.]

C. L. K.

ODO OF CANTERBURY (*d.* 1200), abbot of Battle, also called Odo Cantianus, was probably a native of Kent, and became a monk at Christchurch, Canterbury. His brother Adam was a Cistercian monk at Igny; among his kinsmen were Ralph, another Cistercian of Igny, and John, chaplain of Harietsham, Sussex (*Mat. Hist. Becket*, ii. p. xlix; *Chron. de Bello*, pp. 167, 173). The first notices of him occur in the 'Entheticus' of John of Salisbury, which was composed some time before 1159. John was resident at the court of Canterbury from 1150 to 1164, and so may naturally have made Odo's acquaintance; in the 'Entheticus' he has several lines referring to Odo:

Odo libris totus incumbit, sed tamen illis,
Qui Christum redolent, gratia major inest,
ll. 1675–82,

and in the 'Policraticus' (Migne, *Patrologia*, cxcix. 382), which was finished before September 1159, John writes:

Si potes, Odoni studeas donare salutem:
Accipiatque Brito te veniente crucem.

In 1163 Odo was sub-prior of Christchurch, and was sent by Archbishop Thomas to the pope to represent him as his proctor in the dispute with the Archbishop of York as to the bearing of the cross by the latter in the southern province (*Mat. Hist. Becket*, v. 45). In 1166 the convent was ordered to appeal against the archbishop, and in 1167 Odo applied to Richard of Ilchester for help (Foliot, *Epist.* 422, ap. Migne). Odo probably became prior in the same year, during which John of Salisbury wrote to him in this capacity to ask his assistance for the archbishop. He was appointed without the archbishop's assent, and in May 1169 withdrew from Christ Church. He is said to have vacillated between the king and the archbishop (*Mat. Hist. Becket*, i. 542, vi. 331, iii. 89). But for some unknown reason he had incurred the pope's displeasure, and was accused of neglecting the papal prohibition of the young king's coronation, and with being an accomplice in Becket's death (*Spicilegium Liberianum*, p. 610). After the martyrdom of Thomas, Odo naturally took a more pronounced position on the ecclesiastical side. On 21 Dec. 1171 he secured the reconciliation of Christchurch, in consequence of the archbishop's murder within its walls. The following year Odo and his monks were occupied with the troubles incidental to the election of a successor to Thomas. The monks were anxious to elect Odo, but, according to Gervase of Canterbury (i. 239–40), the king feared that Odo would prove too inflexible to serve his purposes. This was at Windsor, on 1 Sept. 1172. Odo refused to act without fresh instructions from his convent, and the meeting was adjourned to London on 6 Oct. In November Odo and the monks went to Henry in Normandy. Odo, in a long speech, urged that the new archbishop ought to be a monk; but no result was arrived at, and a further fruitless meeting was held in February 1173. Odo went again to Henry at St. Barbe in Normandy on 5 April, and was received by him with much favour, but returned to Canterbury on 15 April, the Sunday after Easter, with the matter still unsettled. The king now ordered the monks to meet the bishops of the province in conference. The meeting was held in May; the monks named Odo and Richard of Dover. Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], the bishop of London, as spokesman of the bishops, praised Odo, but announced that their choice fell on Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.], and Richard was formally elected on 3 June. Odo and the convent addressed two letters to the pope in Richard's behalf (Migne, *Patrologia*, cc. cols. 1396, 1464).

On 5 Sept. 1173 Christchurch was destroyed by fire, and on 1 July 1175 Odo attended a council at Woodstock to obtain the renewal of the charters on the model of those of Battle. For this purpose the monks of Battle were summoned to be present; their abbey had been without a head for four years, and the monks, impressed by Odo, chose him for their abbot. At first Odo refused the position, but after much persuasion yielded, and was elected abbot of Battle on 10 July. St. Thomas was alleged to have foretold to a monk of Christchurch Odo's impending removal (*Mat. Hist. Becket*, i. 458). Odo arrived at Battle on 4 Aug.; he refused to accept his benediction from the Bishop of Chichester, and, with the king's consent, obtained it from Archbishop Richard on Sunday, 28 Sept., at Malling (*Chron. de Bello*, p. 161; Ralph de Diceto, i. 402). In the following year Odo was summoned by the Cardinal Hugutio to Westminster to answer a complaint of Geoffrey de Laci as to the church of Wye. He appealed in vain for assistance to Gerard Pucelle, afterwards bishop of Lichfield; to Bartholomew, bishop of Exeter; and John of Salisbury. But at last Waleran, the future bishop of Rochester, pleaded Odo's cause, and, Gerard now supporting him, effected a compromise. When Archbishop Richard died in 1184 the monks of Canterbury once more chose Odo for archbishop, but the king again refused to accept him. Baldwin (*d.* 1190) [q. v.], who became archbishop, was speedily involved in a quarrel with his monks. On 13 Jan. 1187 Odo was one of the commissioners appointed by Pope Urban III to remonstrate with Baldwin, and on 1 March was directed to execute the papal mandate, should the archbishop prove contumacious. As Baldwin's answer was doubtful, the commissioners contented themselves with rescinding a sentence already pronounced against the prior. Urban on 9 May rebuked Odo for his lukewarmness, and sent a fresh mandate. Ranulph de Glanville, however, forbade Odo to act, and in July the monks complained to Urban that Odo and his colleagues were afraid, though Odo might be trusted if he were given express orders what to do. Odo's concern in the dispute now ceased, though in January 1188 the monks appealed to him for his assistance. Odo was present at the coronation of Richard

on 3 Sept. 1189 (*Gesta Ricardi*, ii. 79). In January 1192, when the see of Canterbury was once more vacant, the monks appealed to him for his support in the assertion of their rights (*Epp. Cant.* 357). Odo died on 20 Jan. 1200 (*ib.* 557, Martilogium Cantuariense; but the Winchester Annals—*Ann. Mon.* ii. 73—say in March). He was buried in Battle Abbey, where Leland (*Collectanea*, iii. 68) saw his tomb, a slab of black Lydd marble.

Odo was a great theologian, prudent, eloquent, learned, and devout. The Battle chronicler says that, although he was strict in life and conversation, he consorted freely with his monks, but did not sleep in the common dormitory, because he suffered from a disorder of the stomach which he had to doctor privately. He further praises Odo for his humility and modesty, and for his diligence in expounding the scriptures, relating that he could preach alike in French, Latin, and English.

There is some uncertainty as to the writings to be ascribed to Odo, owing to confusion with other writers of the same name, as Odo of Cheriton [q. v.] and Odo of Murimund (*d.* 1161). To the latter only a treatise on the number three 'De Analectis Ternarii' (now in Cott. MS. Vesp. B. xxvi.) can with any certainty be ascribed (cf. Chevalier). The following works—excluding some which are certainly not his—are attributed to Odo of Canterbury: 1. 'Expositio super Psalterium' MS. Balliol College, 37. 2. 'Expositio in capita primi libri Regum.' Leland says that he found these two works in the library at Battle. There was a copy of the latter work at Christchurch, Canterbury, and the same library contained Odo's 'Expositiones super Vetus Testamentum' (Edwards, *Memoirs of Libraries*, i. 146, 194). 3. 'Commentarii in Pentateuchum,' MS. C.C.C. Cambridge, 54, formerly at Coggeshall Abbey; the same work is ascribed to Odo of Murimund in Bodleian MS. 2323. 4. 'Sermones LXXIX in Evangelia Dominicalia.' 5. 'Sermones XXIX breves Vitæ ordinem Domini Nostri exhibentes.' 6. 'Expositio Passionis Domini Nostri Jesu Christi secundum magistrum Odonem ad laudem ipsius qui est *a* et *ω*.' 7. 'Sermones xxvii super Evangelia Sanctorum.' The last four are contained in Balliol College MS. 38; numbers 4 and 7 are contained in Bodleian MS. 2319; Arundel MSS. 231 and 370 contain sermons on the Sunday gospels by Odo, John of Abbeville, and Roger of Salisbury, but arranged without distinction of authorship. These sermons are remarkable for their frequent introduction of short stories or fables, which helps to explain the confusion with Odo of Cheriton; but they are distinct from the sermons of the latter author published by Matthew Macherel in 1520, and also from his 'Parabolæ,' with which they are sometimes confused. 8. 'Super Epistolas Pauli.' 9. 'De moribus Ecclesiasticis.' 10. 'Dicta poetarum concordantia cum virtutibus et vitiis moralibus;' MS. Gonville and Caius College, No. 378. 11. 'De Libro Vitæ.' 12. 'De onere Philisthini.' 13. 'De inventione reliquarum Milburgæ' (see Leland, *Commentarii de Scriptoribus*, pp. 211–12, and *Collectanea*, iii. 5, and *Acta Sanctorum*, Feb. iii. 394–7). 14. 'Epistolæ.' Letters from Odo to his brother Adam are given in Mabillon's 'Vetera Analecta,' pp. 477–8, and in 'Materials for the History of Thomas Becket,' ii. p. xlix; letters from Odo to the Popes Alexander III and Urban III are given in Migne's 'Patrologia,' cc. 1396, 1469, and 'Epistolæ Cantuarienses,' No. 280. Schaarschmidt (*Johannes Saresburiensis*, p. 273) thinks Odo of Kent was not the 'master Odo' to whom John of Salisbury wrote in 1168 (*Epistola*, 284), regretting the loss of his fellowship through his own exile, and asking his opinion on some points of theology. Oudin was mistaken in attributing to Odo a treatise on the miracles of St. Thomas (cf. *Mat. Hist. Becket*, vol. i. p. xxviii).

[Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, Gervase of Canterbury, Giraldus Cambrensis, i. 144, Annales Monastici, i. 51, 73, Epistolæ Cantuarienses (all these in Rolls Ser.); Chronicon de Bello (Anglia Christiana Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, iii. 235; Leland's Collectanea, iii. 68, and Comment. de Script. Brit. pp. 210–12; Oudin's Scriptores Eccles. ii. 1478, 1513; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 559; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. of British Hist. ii. 551–2; Bernard's Catalogus MSS. Angliæ; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman, pp. 224–6. The abbot of Battle told Leland that there was a life of Odo in the library, but it does not seem to have survived. The writer has also to acknowledge some assistance from Miss M. Bateson.]

C. L. K.

ODO OF CHERITON, or, less familiarly, Sherston (*d.* 1247), fabulist and preacher, completed his sermons on the Sunday gospels, according to the colophons of two manuscripts, in 1219 (Meyer, *Romania*, xiv. 390). His surname appears in a great variety of forms, as Ceritona, Ciringtonia, Seritona, Syrentona, &c., giving rise to much difference of opinion as to his actual birthplace. The presumption in favour of his identity with Odo of Canterbury [q. v.] cannot be substantiated (but cf. Wright, *Biogr. Brit. Lit.* ii. 225–7; Meyer, xiv. 389). Seriton is doubtless identical with Cheriton

in Kent, near Folkestone; and the legal records of the early thirteenth century contain more than one reference to a Magister Odo at that place. It may be noted that in the manuscripts of his works Odo is always entitled magister, except in Harleian MS. 5235, where he is called '*Sanctus* Odo de Ceritonia.' In 1211–12 William de Cyrinton was 'fined in one good hautein falcon,' that his son, 'Magister Odo,' might have the custody of the church of Cheriton (Pipe Roll, quoted by Madox, *History of the Exchequer*, 2nd ed. i. 508). This William de Cyrinton had received a grant in 1205 of Delce in Rochester, forfeited by Geoffrey de Bosco (*Close Rolls*, ed. Hardy, i. 59; Madox, i. 428). On 18 April 1233 'Magister Odo de Cyriton' paid a relief on succeeding to the estates of William, his father (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.*, ed. Roberts, i. 240). In the British Museum (Harley Charter 49. B. 45) is a quitclaim (1235–6) by 'Magister Odo de Cyretona, filius Willelmi de Cyretona,' of the rent of a shop 'in foro Lond[oniensi]' in the parish of St. Mary-le-Bow. Odo's seal is appended, bearing the figure of a monk seated at a desk with a star above him (perhaps representing St. Odo of Cluny, as his patron saint). The 'Inquisitio post mortem,' in which it is declared that Odo died seised of the manor of Delce, and that Walran, his brother, was next heir, is dated 15 Oct. 1247 (*Inquis. post mortem*, i. 4; *Archæologia Cantiana*, ii. 296).

Bale mentions a tradition that Odo was a Cistercian (*Catalogus*, pt. i. 1557, p. 221), and this has been generally accepted by subsequent writers, though Henriquez has not included him in his 'Menologium Cistertiense.' His writings certainly show some partiality towards that order (Voigt, *Denkmäler der Thiersage*, No. 25 of *Quellen und Forschungen*, p. 48); but he can hardly have taken the vows if he not only succeeded to a private inheritance, but died in full possession of it. Bale also says that he studied at Paris; and this seems probable enough, though no conclusive evidence is forthcoming.

Like other preachers of his time, he introduced into his sermons a large number of 'exempla,' or tales, drawn from various sources to illustrate his arguments, or perhaps at times only to attract the attention of his hearers. But his sermons are distinctively characterised by the frequent use of stories of Reynard the Fox, and by quaint extracts from the bestiaries and from older collections of fables. Some of these he formed into a separate collection, to which additions were subsequently made. A prologue, 'Aperiam in parabolis os meum,' &c., was prefixed, and the collection is usually known as the 'Parabolæ,' or fables of Odo. It exists in a vast number of manuscripts of the thirteenth to fifteenth centuries in the libraries of England, France, Germany, and other countries (see Hervieux, *Fabulistes Latins*, i. 667 seq.) The 'Speculum Laicorum,' attributed to John Hoveden [q. v.], contains many extracts from Odo's 'Parabolæ.' The latter work was first noticed in detail by Douce, 'Illustrations of Shakespeare,' 1807, i. 255–7, ii. 33–4, 343–7; selections were afterwards published by Grimm and others; but the first attempt at a complete edition was made by Oesterley, 'Jahrbuch für romanische und englische Literatur,' 1868, ix. 121, 1871, xii. 129. A much fuller edition has since been brought out by Hervieux in his monumental 'Fabulistes Latins,' 1884, i. 644, ii. 587 (cf. Voigt's article in *Denkmäler*, pp. 36–51, 113–38). A French version, made in the thirteenth century, has been described by Meyer, 'Romania,' xiv. 381; and an early Spanish version, the 'Libro de los Gatos,' was edited by Gayangos in Aribau's 'Biblioteca de Autores Españoles,' vol. li. Several of the tales inserted in the English version of the 'Gesta Romanorum' are translations from Odo (see *English Gesta Rom.*, ed. Madden, p. xiv, Roxburghe Club, and the later edition published by the Early English Text Society).

Odo's sermons on the Sunday gospels, which were completed in 1219, were printed at Paris by Matthew Macherel in 1520 (Oudin, *Script.* ii. 1624). The author, however, is in this edition designated 'Odo Cancellarius Parisiensis,' possibly from a confusion with Odon de Châteauroux, who was chancellor of Paris in 1238 (*Hist. Litt.* xix. 228). This edition appears to be extremely rare, but several manuscripts are extant (Meyer, xiv. 389–90). Another series of sermons on the Sunday gospels in Arundel MS. 231 is described as the production of Jean d'Abbeville, Odo 'de Cancia,' and Roger of Salisbury. The second of these names is undoubtedly intended for Odo of Canterbury and not for Odo of Cheriton.

[Authorities cited above; materials collected by H. L. D. Ward, esq., for the Catalogue of Romances (cf. Chevalier's Répertoire, 1877–86).]

J. A. H.–T.

O'DOGHERTY, Sir CAHIR (1587–1608), lord of Inishowen, born in 1587, was the eldest son of Sir John O'Dogherty. He was seized by Hugh Roe O'Donnell [q. v.] in May 1600 as a pledge for his father's loyalty to the Irish cause. Sir John O'Dogherty died on 27 Jan. 1601, 'being

fledd from his owne countrey with his goods and people, a man that in shewe seamed wonderfull desireous to yeald his obedience to the Queene, But soe as his actions did euer argue he was otherwise minded.' Cahir at the time was a boy of thirteen or fourteen, and O'Donnell, in accordance with the Irish custom that preferred the uncle to the son, who was a minor, caused Cahir's uncle, Phelim Oge O'Dogherty, to be inaugurated chief of Inishowen. The exclusion of Cahir from the succession gave great offence to his foster-parents, Hugh Boy and Phelim Reagh MacDevitt, who, in their resentment, made overtures to Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] The latter was finally induced to support Cahir against his uncle by a promise that they would undertake to serve the crown against O'Donnell. The nephew's succession was confirmed by the lord-deputy and council, and Cahir, having been taken out of O'Donnell's hands, was established by Docwra as lord of Inishowen.

Under Docwra's supervision Cahir grew up a strong and comely youth, excelling in military exercises. For his bravery on the field of Augher he was knighted by Mountjoy, and in 1603 he visited London. He was favourably received at court, and on 4 Sept. warrant was given to pass him a patent of all the lands formerly granted by Elizabeth to his father. On his return to Ireland he married a daughter of Lord Gormanston, was created a J.P. and an alderman of the new city of Derry. After the flight of the northern earls in September 1607, he was foreman of the jury that found them guilty of treasonable practices. So long as Docwra remained at Derry everything went well, but in 1606 Docwra surrendered his post to Sir George Paulet [q. v.], a civilian wholly unfitted by temper or training for the office. Sir Cahir was soon charged by Paulet with meditating treason. He protested against Paulet's insinuations as groundless, but repaired at once to Dublin. Chichester, thinking him not altogether 'free from ill-meaning,' obliged him to enter into heavy recognisances, and to find two sureties for his good behaviour (November 1607). Early in the following April he had occasion to visit Paulet at Derry about the sale of some land to Sir Richard Hansard. During the transaction of his business, Paulet, for some unexplained reason, struck him, and he at once took counsel with his fosterers, the MacDevitts, how to avenge the insult.

Acting on their advice, and probably at the instigation of Sir Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.], he determined to attack Derry. With the object of obtaining arms and ammunition for his followers, he, on 19 April, invited Captain Harte, constable of Culmore Castle, and his wife to an entertainment at his house at Elagh. After supper he unfolded his project to Captain Harte, but, failing to seduce him from his allegiance, he locked him up, and so worked on Mrs. Harte's fears that she consented to connive at his design. Starting at midnight, he managed, with Mrs. Harte's assistance, to surprise Culmore, and, having placed in it a garrison of his own and armed his followers, he marched directly on Derry. Arriving there in the early hours of the morning, while the inhabitants were still in their beds, he captured the town without much resistance. The place was sacked and burnt, and the citizens and garrison put to the sword, among the first to fall being the author of the calamity, Sir George Paulet. The burning of Derry, and also of Bishop Montgomery's fine library, consisting of two thousand volumes, is particularly ascribed to the MacDevitts, who are still locally called 'Burnderrys.' After the sack of Derry, O'Dogherty made an unsuccessful attack on Lifford, and then leaving his wife, who had all along opposed him, with his infant daughter, his sister, and the wife of Bishop Montgomery, in his castle of Burt, he marched into Fanad to rally his forces. A letter written by him at this time to O'Gallagher, chief of the foster-family of O'Donnell (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, James I, vol. iii. p. xlix), calling on him for assistance, is specially interesting as illustrating the relations that subsisted among the minor chiefs of the same territory, and the well-known institution of fosterage.

When the news of the disaster reached Dublin, Chichester determined to make war 'thick and short' against him, and at once despatched a strong force into the north under Marshal Wingfield. For some time O'Dogherty avoided an engagement, but on Tuesday, 5 July 1608, he was overtaken at the Rock of Doon, near Kilmacrenan, by a party under Sir Francis Rushe. He was shot through the brain at the first encounter. His head was struck off and sent to Dublin, where it was stuck 'on a pole on the east gate of the city, called Newgate.'

His death, according to Sir Geoffrey Fenton, 'opened the way for a universal settlement of Ulster.' On 22 Feb. 1610 Chichester obtained a grant of the whole district of Inishowen, with the exception of thirteen hundred acres reserved for the better maintenance of the city of Londonderry and the fort of Culmore.

By his wife Mary, daughter of Christopher, fourth viscount Gormanston, who, being

a lady of birth and breeding, soon came to regret her marriage with him, and was with difficulty persuaded to live with him 'for want of good and civil company,' O'Dogherty had an only daughter. His two brothers, John and Rory, were both very young, and at the time of his rebellion were residing with their foster-father O'Rourke in Leitrim. Rory, it would appear, became a soldier, and died in service in Belgium. John married Eliza, daughter of Patrick O'Cahan of Derry, and died in 1638. Phelim Reagh MacDevitt, O'Dogherty's foster-father, was tried at Derry, convicted, and executed. O'Dogherty is traditionally said to have been the tallest man of his tribe. On the stone lintel of the door of the square tower of Buncrana, leading to the lowest part of the building, there are traces of a rude representation of a Spanish hat and upright plume, which are said to mark his stature. It is popularly believed that he was starved to death in this very dungeon, and that the skeleton seated on a bank depicted in the arms of the city of Londonderry refers to his fate.

[Docwra's Narration, ed. O'Donovan, in Celtic Society's Miscellany, 1849; Russell and Prendergast's Cal. of State Papers, Ireland, James I; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; O'Sullevan Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium; Gerald Geoghegan's Notice of the Early Settlement of Londonderry, in Kilkenny Archæol. Society's Journal, new ser. vols. iv. and v.; Erck's Repertory of Patent Rolls, James I; Hill's Plantation of Ulster; Montgomery MSS. ed. G. Hill; Mehans's Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel; Colby and Larcom's Memoir of Templemore Parish; Newes from Lough-foyle, in Ireland. Of the late treacherous Action and Rebellion of Sir Carey Adougherty, &c., London, 1608; Overthrow of an Irish rebell in a late battaile, or the Death of Sir Carry Adoughertie, &c., Dublin, 1608; Stearne MSS. Trinity Coll. Dublin, F. 3. 15.] R. D.

O'DOHERTY, WILLIAM JAMES (1835–1868), sculptor, was born in Dublin in 1835. He studied in the government school of design attached to the Royal Dublin Society, with the intention of becoming a painter, but afterwards, by the advice of Constantine Panormo, A.R.H.A., who was then one of the assistant masters in that institution, he turned his attention to modelling, and within a year gained the prize for his model of 'The Boy and the Bird.' On the death of Panormo in 1852 he entered the studio of Joseph R. Kirke, R.H.A., and worked there until 1854, when, at the suggestion of John Edward Jones [q. v.] the sculptor, he came to London. His first appearance at the Royal Academy was in 1857, when he exhibited, under the name of Dogherty, a model in plaster of 'Gondoline,' a subject taken from Kirke White's poems, and afterwards executed in marble for Mr. R. C. L. Bevan the banker. In 1860 he sent the model of the marble statue of 'Erin,' executed for the Marquis of Downshire. It was engraved by T. W. Knight for the 'Art Journal' of 1861. Both in 1860 and 1861, when he sent to the British Institution 'One of the Surrey Volunteers,' his works appeared under the name of Doherty; but in 1862 he appears to have adopted that of O'Doherty. His subsequent works included 'Alethe,' a marble statuette executed for Mr. Bevan, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1862, and some portrait busts exhibited in 1863 and 1864. About three years before his death he went to Rome to pursue his studies and to execute a commission, the subject of which was to be 'The Martyr.' His early death in February 1868, in the hospital of La Charité in Berlin, while on a visit to that city, ended a brief career of much promise.

[Art Journal, 1861 p. 252, 1868 p. 73; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy and British Institution (Living Artists), 1857–1864.] R. E. G.

O'DOIRNIN, PETER (1682–1768), Irish poet, was born in the mountainous district to the north-west of Cashel, co. Tipperary. Political troubles caused him to leave home and to settle in Ulster at Drumcree, co. Armagh. Here he wrote a poem on the ancient divisions of Ireland, which led to his acquaintance with Arthur Brownlow of Lurgan Clun Brasil, then the possessor of the 'Book of Armagh' [see MacMoyre, Florence], who took him into his house as a tutor for his children and an instructor to himself in Irish literature. A political difference after many years led to a rupture of this friendship, and O'Doirnin left the house. He then married Rose Toner, and settled as a schoolmaster near Forkhill, co. Armagh. Maurice O'Gorman had a school there, but O'Doirnin drew away all his scholars, and when O'Gorman closed his school and walked off to Dublin, wrote a satire upon him, which is still extant. He also wrote 'Suirghe Pheadair Ui Dhoirnin' ('The courtship of Peter O'Doirnin'), of eight twelve-line stanzas, printed in O'Daly's 'Poets of Munster' (p. 106). He implores his love to fly with him 'go talamh shíl mBrian' ('to the land of the race of Brian')—i.e. to his native province, Munster. A manuscript in the Cambridge University Library contains two other poems by him. Some of his poems

in their extant versions are in the dialect of Louth, which he may have adopted from long residence in the district, unless, indeed, some local scribe, and not the author, is responsible. He died 5 April 1768 at Friarstown in the townland of Shean, near Forkhill, co. Armagh. He was buried near the north-east wall of the churchyard of Urney, co. Louth, three miles north of Dundalk. The parish priest of Forkhill, Father Healy, had so great a respect for his learning and virtues that when dying he desired to be buried in O'Doirnin's tomb, and this wish was carried out.

[O'Daly's Poets and Poetry of Munster, Dublin, 1849; Works; information from S. H. O'Grady; Reeves MS. in Cambridge University Library.] N. M.

O'DOMHNUILL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1628), archbishop of Tuam. [See DANIEL.]

ODONE, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1298), archbishop of Dublin. [See HOTHUM.]

O'DONNEL, JAMES LOUIS (1738-1811), 'the Apostle of Newfoundland,' was born at Knocklofty, Tipperary, in 1738. At the age of eighteen he left Ireland and entered the Franciscan convent of St. Isidore at Rome. He was afterwards sent to Bohemia, and was ordained priest at Prague in 1770. In 1775 he returned to Ireland and settled at Waterford. In 1779 he was appointed prior of the Franciscan house there, and subsequently became provincial of the order in Ireland.

In 1784, at the request of the leading Newfoundland merchants and their agents at Waterford, O'Donnel was sent out to Newfoundland as prefect and vicar-apostolic. He was the first fully accredited Roman catholic priest who had appeared in the island. He obtained permission to build churches and schools, and did his utmost to diminish sectarian animosities.

On 21 Sept. 1796 he was consecrated at Quebec titular bishop of Thyatira, and on his return to Newfoundland made his first episcopal visitation. In 1801 he published a body of diocesan statutes, and divided the diocese into missions, he himself, owing to the paucity of clergy, being obliged to act as a mission-priest. During succeeding years he used his influence among the Roman catholics to check disaffection to the government. In 1800 O'Donnel discovered and reported to the commandant, Major-general Skerret, a projected mutiny among the soldiers of the Newfoundland regiment stationed at St. John's. The government awarded him a life pension of 50*l.* for his important service to the colony, and his position in Newfoundland was thenceforth equal in everything but name to that of the governor. O'Donnel's missionary exertions wore out his health, and in 1807 he was obliged to resign his see and return to Ireland.

He spent his last years at Waterford, where he was known as a learned and eloquent preacher, and died there on 15 April 1811.

[Gent. Mag. 1811, i. 497, copied in Ryan's Biographia Hibernica; Hatton and Harvey's Newfoundland, pp. 70, 84–5; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography (not strictly accurate in details).] G. LE G. N.

O'DONNELL, CALVAGH (*d.* 1566), lord of Tyrconnel, was the eldest son of Manus O'Donnell [q. v.] by his first wife, Joan, daughter of O'Reilly. He took an active part with his father in the wars against the O'Conors, the O'Cahans, and MacQuillins. It is not easy to explain the reason of Calvagh's subsequent quarrel with his father. Probably jealousy of his half-brother Hugh's influence was the principal motive. Anyhow, about 1547 he tried to assert his claim to the leadership of the clan, but without immediate success; for in the following year he and his ally, O'Cahan, were defeated by Manus O'Donnell at Strath-bo-Fiaich, near Ballybofey. In consequence of the disorders which their rivalry created, O'Donnell and his father were summoned to Dublin in July 1549 by the lord-deputy, Sir Edward Bellingham, and a decision given on the whole favourable to Calvagh, to whom the castle of Lifford, the main point in dispute, was assigned (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 220). But it was not long before disturbances broke out afresh, and, after an ineffectual effort on the part of St. Leger to arrange their differences, Calvagh in 1554 went to Scotland to claim the proffered assistance of James MacDonnell of Isla, elder brother of Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.], who was anxious to form an alliance against the O'Neills in order to obtain a secure footing on the coast of Antrim. Returning early in the following year with a large body of redshanks, he overran Tyrconnel, captured his father, whom he placed in confinement, and assumed the government of the country. His conduct brought him into collision with his brother Hugh, who appealed for assistance to Shane O'Neill [q. v.] Nothing loth of an occasion to interefere, and in the hope of asserting his supremacy over the whole of Ulster, Shane in 1557 assembled a large army at Carriglea, in the neighbourhood of Strabane. Here, however, he was surprised and utterly routed by Calvagh.

Finding him firmly established in Tyrconnel, the government acquiesced in his usurpation, and on 12 March 1558 Mary addressed letters to him, promising, on his good behaviour, to reward him 'of our lyberalytie accordyng to your gooddeserts.' Meanwhile Shane, foiled in his intention of conquering Tyrconnel, was wreaking his vengeance on his unhappy wife, Margaret O'Donnell, Calvagh's sister, and, in order apparently to punish him for his cruelty, Calvagh towards the end of 1560 enlisted a number of redshanks. His purpose was applauded by government, to whom Shane was becoming a formidable enemy, and an offer was made to him in April 1561 to create him Earl of Tyrconnel. Affairs were in this position when, on 14 May, Calvagh and his wife were captured by O'Neill at the monastery of Kill-donnell, close to Fort Stewart, near the upper end of Lough Swilly. It has been suggested that Calvagh was betrayed by his wife out of a supposed passion for Shane O'Neill (Bagwell, ii. 21); but the 'Four Masters' simply say that 'some of the Kinel-Connell informed O'Neill that Calvagh was thus situated without guard or protection,' and their statement is corroborated by the account in the 'Book of Howth' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iv. 204). Calvagh and his wife were carried off by O'Neill into Tyrone, the former to be kept in close and secret confinement, the latter to become the mistress of her captor. When Sussex invaded Tyrone in June, Calvagh was hurried about from 'one island and islet to another, in the wilds and recesses of Tyrone,' to avoid a rescue. Force and diplomacy proved equally unavailing to induce O'Neill to surrender him.

Meanwhile Calvagh was suffering the most excruciating tortures. He had to wear an iron collar round his neck fastened by a short chain to gyves on his ankles, so that he could neither stand up nor lie down. Finally, about the beginning of 1564, O'Neill released him on condition that he surrendered Lifford, together with his claims to the overlordship of Inishowen and paid a considerable ransom. His wife was to remain in durance till ransomed by her relations, the MacDonnells. It is doubtful whether Calvagh had any intention of being bound by the conditions thus extorted from him. His followers refused to surrender Lifford, and Shane, who had managed to lay hold of his son Con and threatened to put him to death for his father's breach of faith, was obliged to starve them into submission.

On regaining his liberty, Calvagh proceeded to Dublin to solicit aid from the government, but met with a cold reception. He was reminded that no O'Donnell ever came to Dublin to do the state service, and so being denied the aid he sought, 'he burst out into such a weeping as when he should speak he could not, but was fain by his interpreter to pray license to weep, and so went his way without saying anything.' Shortly afterwards, though forbidden to leave the kingdom, he slipped over to England, and laid his grievances before Elizabeth in person. He reached London in a state of great destitution, no man, as he said, being willing to trust him one meal's meat. Hearing the story of his sufferings from his own lips, Elizabeth acknowledged that she was not 'without compassion for him in this calamity, specially considering his first entry thereto was by taking part against Shane when he made war against our good subjects there,' and ordered the lord-justice, Sir Nicholas Arnold, to make some provision for him. But Calvagh had no confidence in Arnold's impartiality, and preferred to remain in England. The attempt to govern Ireland by conciliating O'Neill ended in failure, and, with the appointment of Sir Henry Sidney in the summer of 1565, Calvagh's hopes of restoration grew brighter. He returned to Ireland with Sidney at the beginning of the following year. To the demand for his restoration, O'Neill roundly declared that he should never come into his country if he could keep him out. On 15 June 1566 Sidney issued orders to restore Calvagh, and there was even some talk of creating him Earl of Tyrconnel.

In September Sidney, accompanied by Calvagh, Kildare, and Maguire, marched northwards through Tyrone into Tyrconnel. Donegal, Ballyshannon, Beleek, Bundrowes, and Sligo, the last with a proviso in favour of O'Conor Sligo, were formally handed over to Calvagh. On 20 Oct., at Ballyshannon, he made public confession of his obligations to the queen, acknowledged her sovereignty, promised to assist at hostings, to attend parliament, to hold his lands from the crown, and 'if the queen should hereafter be pleased to change the usages or institutions of this country, and to reduce it to civil order and obedience to her laws like the English parts of this realm,' to render her his assistance and support. 'By this journey,' wrote Sidney, 'your majesty hath recovered to your obedience a country of seventy miles in length and forty-eight miles in breadth, and the service of 1,000 men now restored to O'Donnell, and so united and confirmed in love towards him as they be ready to follow him whithersoever he shall lead them.' Calvagh, however, did not

live long to enjoy his restored honours. A few days later, on 26 Oct. 1566, as he was riding towards Derry, to the assistance of Colonel Edward Randolph [q. v.], he fell from his horse in a fit. But before he died he called his clansmen round him, and adjured them to continue loyal to the queen. He was buried in Donegal Abbey, and his son Con being still O'Neill's prisoner, his half-brother Hugh was immediately inaugurated O'Donnell in his place. The Irish annalists eulogise him as 'a lord in understanding and personal shape, a hero in valour and prowess, stern and fierce towards his enemies, kind and benign towards his friends; he was so celebrated for his goodness that any good act of his, be it ever so great, was never a matter of wonder or suspicion.'

Calvagh O'Donnell married Catherine Maclean, formerly the wife of Archibald Campbell, fourth earl of Argyll. She was considered a very sober, wise, and no less subtle woman, 'beyng not unlernyd in the Latyn tonge, speakyth good French, and as is sayd some lytell Italyone.' She was the mother of Con O'Donnell, Calvagh's eldest son, who was the father of Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.] After her capture by Shane O'Neill in 1581, she bore him several children. She was brutally ill-treated by him, being chained by day to a little boy, and only released when required to amuse her master's drunken leisure. After Shane's death she probably found shelter with her kinsmen, the MacDonnells.

[Cal. State Papers, Irel. ed. Hamilton; Cal. Carew MSS.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Harl. MS. 1425.] R. D.

O'DONNELL, DANIEL (1666–1735), brigadier-general in the Irish brigade in the French service, belonged to the family of O'Domhnaill or O'Donnell (generally spelt by them O'Donell), chiefs in Tyrconnel. O'Donnell was a descendant of Hugh the Dark or Aedh Dubh, called 'the Achilles of the Gaels of Erin,' an elder brother of Manus O'Donnell [q. v.], lord of Tyrconnel. His father, Terence or Turlough O'Donnell, and his mother, Johanna, also an O'Donnell, were both of the county Donegal. He was born in 1666, and was appointed a captain of foot in King James's army 7 Dec. 1688, and in 1689 was acting colonel. Passing into the service of France after the treaty of Limerick, he could only obtain the rank of captain in the marine regiment of the Irish brigade. This regiment had been raised in Ireland for King James in 1689, and was commanded by Lord James FitzJames, grand prior of England, a natural son of the king and brother of the Duke of Berwick. As Lord James entered the French navy, his regiment was called the 'Regiment de la Marina.' O'Donnell, whose commission was dated 4 Feb. 1692, served with this regiment on the coast of Normandy during the projected invasion of England, which was averted by Russell's victory at La Hogue, and afterwards in Germany in the campaigns of 1693–5. His regiment was reformed in that of Albemarle in 1698, and his commission as captain redated 27 April 1698. He served in Germany in 1701, and afterwards in five campaigns in Italy, where he was present at Luzzara, the reduction of Borgoforte, Nago, Arco, Vercelli, Ivrea, Verrua, and Chivasso, and the battle of Cassano, and was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment at the siege and battle of Turin. Transferred to the Low Countries in 1707, he fought against Marlborough at Oudenarde in 1708, succeeded Nicholas FitzGerald as colonel of a regiment 7 Aug. 1708, and commanded the regiment of O'Donnell of the brigade in the campaigns of 1709–12, including the battle of Malplaquet and the defence of the lines of Arleux, of Denain, Douai, Bouchain, and Quesnoy. He then served under Marshal Villars in Germany, at the sieges of Landau and Freiberg, and the forcing of General Vaubonne's entrenchments, which led to the peace of Rastadt between Germany and France in March 1714. In accordance with an order of 6 Feb. 1715, the regiment of O'Donnell was reformed, one half being transferred to Colonel Francis Lee's regiment, the other half to that of Major-general Murrough O'Brien, to which O'Donnell was attached as a 'reformed' or supplementary colonel. He became a brigadier-general on 1 Feb. 1719, and retired to St. Germain-en-Laye, where he died without issue on 7 July 1735.

A jewelled casket containing a Latin psalter said to have been written by the hand of St. Columba [q. v.], and known as the 'cathach of Columb-Cille,' belonged to Brigadier O'Donnell, and was regarded by him, in accordance with its traditional history, as a talisman of victory if carried into battle by any of the Cinel Conaill. O'Donnell placed it in a silver case and deposited it for safety in a Belgian monastery. He left instructions by will that it was to be given up to whoever could prove himself chief of the O'Donnells. Through an Irish abbot it was restored to Sir Neale O'Donnell, bart., of Newport House, co. Mayo, during the present century. His son, Sir Richard Annesley O'Donnell, fourth baronet, entrusted the relic to the Royal Irish Academy, in whose custody it still remains.

[Dalton's King James's Army Lists, 2nd edit., Dublin, 1861; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France. Glasgow, 1870; Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, ed. Gilbert.]

H. M. C.

O'DONNELL, GODFREY (*d.* 1258), Irish chief, was son of Domhnall Mór O'Donnell, chief of the Cinel Conaill, who died in 1241, and was son of Egneachan O'Donnell, also chief, who died in 1207. When his brother, Maelsheachlainn O'Donnell, was killed by Maurice FitzGerald in 1247, Ruaidhri O'Cannanain was made chief of the Cinel Conaill, to a branch of which, senior to O'Donnell, he belonged; but in 1248 the tribe banished him, and made Godfrey (in Irish Goffraidh) chief. Ruaidhri O'Cannanain, who had fled to Tyrone, brought the Cinel Eoghain against him, but they were defeated and Ruaidhri slain. In 1249 Godfrey ravaged Lower Connaught, and in 1252 made an expedition into Tyrone. Brian O'Neill [q. v.] followed his retreat, but was beaten off, and the Cinel Conaill got home with their plunder. In 1256 he marched into Fermanagh, and thence into Breifne Ui Ruairc, now the co. Leitrim, and brought back spoil and hostages. Maurice FitzGerald attacked him in 1257 at Roscede near Drumcliff, co. Sligo. He and Maurice FitzGerald fought a single combat, and both were wounded severely. The English were defeated, and driven out of this part of Connaught. On the march back to Donegal he destroyed an English castle at Caeluisce, on the river Erne. O'Donnell retired to the crannog, or artificial fortified island, in Lough Beathach in the barony of Kilmacrenan. The glen in which the lake lies has steep cliffs or wooded slopes on two sides, and the ends, though more open, are only accessible through a difficult country. The crannog was one of the last in regular use in Ireland, and was a fortress till the reign of James I. Even in the last century the island was occasionally used as a place of refuge. His wounds kept him in bed for a year, and at the end of that time Brian O'Neill sent messengers to demand hostages in token of submission from him. O'Donnell summoned the Cinel Conaill, and ordered himself to be carried among them on an árach, or litter, and set off to fight O'Neill. The Cinel Conaill came up with the Cinel Eoghain on the river Swilly, near the present town of Letterkenny. The Cinel Eoghain were defeated, and O'Neill retreated, and lost many prisoners and horses and property. After the victory Godfrey O'Donnell was carried on his bier into Conwal, close to Letterkenny, and died when the bier was put down in the street, exhausted by his old wounds. O'Neill heard of his death, and again sent to demand hostages. The Cinel Conaill were deliberating when Domhnall óg, younger brother of Godfrey, who had been for some time in Scotland, came up, and was at once elected chief. To the envoys of Brian O'Neill he replied 'Go mbiadh a domhan féin ag gach fer' ('Every man ought to have his own world'). O'Neill went home, and the poets compared Domhnall's advent to that of Tuathal Teachtmhar, who returned from Scotland after the massacre of the Milesian chiefs by the Aithech Tuatha, and restored the monarchy.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii. Dublin, 1851; Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls Ser.), ed. Hennessy, vol. i.; information from the late Rev. Anthony Hastings of Kilmacrenan; and local observation.]

N. M.

O'DONNELL, HUGH BALLDEARG (*d.* 1704), Irish soldier of fortune, was the son of John O'Donnell, a Spanish officer, and of Catherine O'Rourke, but was born in Ireland. His grandfather was Hugh O'Donnell of Ramelton, who died in 1649, after taking an active part in the proceedings of the catholic confederation. This Hugh, who was known as 'The O'Donnell,' was grandson of Calvagh [q. v.], who died, the undoubted head of the O'Donnells, in October 1566. Calvagh's daughter Mary married Shane O'Neill [q. v.], and his eldest son, Con, was Hugh of Ramelton's father. The chiefry passed in Elizabeth's time to a younger branch, who acquired the earldom of Tyrconnel [see O'Donnell, Rory, first Earl of Tyrconnel]; and Burke, who had such information as the Austrian O'Donnells could give, supposes that Hugh Albert, the last titular earl, who died childless in 1642, made Hugh Balldearg his testamentary heir, thus restoring the headship of the clan to the elder line. The name Balldearg, which means 'red spot,' is derived from a personal peculiarity found in several members of the family. Burke says that Conal O'Donnell, who was made lord-lieutenant of Donegal by James II (King, *State of the Protestants*, App. p. 8), was Hugh Balldearg's brother. Hugh O'Donnell himself had some property in Spain, where he was known as Count O'Donnell, and commanded an Irish regiment there, with the rank of brigadier. In 1689 he was refused leave to go to Ireland, where he might be of some use to Louis XIV, and went secretly to Lisbon, where he published a manifesto, and put himself in communication with the French ambassador. He reached Cork in July 1690, four days after the battle of the Boyne, and visited the fugitive king on board ship at Kinsale harbour.

James recommended him to Tyrconnel, the Anglo-Irish Talbot, who had taken the title of the Celtic O'Donnells. Tyrconnel gave him a commission to raise five thousand men, and as many more as possible. By the magic of his name, and with the help of an old prophecy that Ireland should be saved by an O'Donnell with a red spot, he raised ten thousand men in Ulster before the year was out, and told Avaux that he could easily have thirty thousand if arms and ammunition were provided (Avaux, *Négociations*, p. 738). He granted commissions to some of the leading rapparees (Story, p. 67). According to Melfort (*Macariæ Excidium*, p. 469), 'the very friars and some of the bishops had taken arms to follow him.' But jealousies between the old Anglo-Irish catholics of the Pale and the old Irish of Ulster were nearly as rife as in Owen Roe O'Neill's time, and O'Donnell's complaints against Tyrconnel appear to have been very well founded (*ib.* pp. 126–8). In March 1690–1 many of his men had disbanded for want of arms, but he had always a few hundreds about him, and during the battle of Aughrim on 12 July he occupied this rabble in burning the town of Tuam and the archiepiscopal palace there. He made overtures to General Godert de Ginkel [q. v.] at the same time, but this did not prevent him from pretending to relieve Galway from the western side. Six regiments of foot and four of horse, under Hugh Mackay [q. v.], passed the Corrib at Menlough on pontoons, and O'Donnell withdrew into Mayo, plundering and destroying. In September, after some further feints, he openly joined the Williamites before Sligo with one thousand men. Ginkel only half trusted him, and warned John Michelborne [q. v.] to be on his guard (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 323). Lord Granard nevertheless gave him a small separate command (D'Alton, *Annals*, i. 278), and he certainly contributed to the fall of Sligo. O'Donnell demanded the earldom of Tyrconnell and 2,000*l.* for expenses, and complained that his negotiations with Ginkel were published in the 'London Gazette' of 13 Aug.; but Story says (p. 183) 'those who have seen Balldearg will believe that it was partly his own fault.' On 7 Oct. O'Donnell met Ginkel before Limerick, and terms were arranged; but few of his men followed him (*Life of James*, ed. Clarke, p. 464). A pension of 500*l.* a year was settled on him for life, and there was an intention to employ him in Ireland, but this was abandoned in deference to the protestant interest (*Jacobite Narrative*, ed. Gilbert, p. 189).

Irish writers generally have dealt hardly with O'Donnell's memory, but Burke offers such defence as is possible. According to this account, he only took enough from William III to compensate him for the loss of his military rank in Spain, and he afterwards fought for the house of Austria as a volunteer in the Netherlands and in Italy. He returned to Spain in 1697, was reinstated in the army, and died a major-general in 1704.

[Story's Continuation of his Impartial Hist. of Wars in Ireland; O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium, ed. O'Callaghan; Négociations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande, containing Balldearg O'Donnell's interesting memoir on Irish races and parties; Life of James II, ed. Clarke, vol. ii.; London Gazette, March–October 1691; Jacobite Narrative of Wars in Ireland, ed. Gilbert (known to Macaulay as Light to the Blind); D'Alton's Annals of Boyle; King's State of the Protestants under James II; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, ed. 1866; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ch. xvi. and xvii.] R. B–L.

O'DONNELL, HUGH ROE (1571?–1602), lord of Tyrconnel, grandson of Manus O'Donnell [q. v.], and eldest son of Sir Hugh MacManus O'Donnell and Ineenduv MacDonnell, daughter of James MacDonnell, lord of the Isles, was born about 1571. Rory O'Donnell [q. v.] was his brother. His father, Sir Hugh, had succeeded to the lordship of Tyrconnel on the death of his half-brother, Calvagh O'Donnell [q. v.], in 1566, but his right was disputed by Calvagh's illegitimate son Hugh, called by some MacDeaganach, or the son of the Deacon O'Gallagher. For a long time past there had existed two parties in Tyrconnel—the one inclining to an alliance with the English, the other siding with the O'Neills. The accession of Sir Hugh was more or less a triumph for the anti-English party; but Sir Hugh was a wary politician, and tried to avoid giving offence to either side. By doing so he forfeited the confidence of his own party without entirely satisfying the government. Under the influence of his wife, Ineenduv, Sir Hugh, while stoutly protesting his loyalty, drifted more and more into opposition. Sir John Perrot [q. v.], who disbelieved his assertions and was jealous of his alliance with the Hebridean Scots, fearing complications like those which had occurred in Antrim, placed the country under military control, though subsequently, in 1586, he consented to withdraw the garrison on Sir Hugh agreeing to pay a composition of seven hundred beeves. Meanwhile Hugh Roe O'Donnell was rising to manhood under the supervision of his foster-parent, MacSuibhne na dTuath, and his party were filled with joy at the prospect of

the realisation of an ancient prophecy, which declared that, when one Hugh should succeed another Hugh immediately and lawfully as O'Donnell, the land should be freed from the yoke of the foreigner.

Sir Hugh having neglected to redeem his promise or surrender hostages for his loyalty, Perrot in September 1587 sent a vessel laden with wine round to Lough Swilly, and the master having inveigled Hugh Roe and his companions, Daniel MacSwiney and Hugh O'Gallagher, on board, under pretence of hospitality, shut the hatches on them and sailed back to Dublin. They were immediately incarcerated in Dublin Castle. Their capture caused an immense sensation, and Hugh Roe's father-in-law, the Earl of Tyrone, offered 1,000*l.* for his release. After lingering in prison for more than three years, Hugh Roe and his companions managed to escape early in 1591. They succeeded in reaching the Wicklow mountains; but Hugh Roe, after seeking shelter with Phelim O'Toole at Castlekevin, was recaptured and carried back to Dublin. This time extra precautions were taken for his safe custody; but, though heavily ironed, he was able, with the help of a file and a long silken rope secretly conveyed to him, to effect his escape and that of his fellow-prisoners, Henry and Art O'Neill, the sons of Shane O'Neill [q. v.], on Christmas-eve 1591. After two days' wandering among the mountains and exposure to intense cold, they were discovered by friends almost within sight of Ballinacor. Art O'Neill died from the effects of his privations, but Hugh revived sufficiently to be removed to a solitary house in the woods of Glenmalure, where he was affectionately nursed.

The news of his escape was soon noised abroad, and, a messenger from the Earl of Tyrone arriving to escort him home, he passed the Liffey near Dublin, avoiding Drogheda, and, taking the high road through Dundalk, reached Dungannon in safety. After resting there for a few days he was escorted by Hugh Maguire [q. v.] to Ballyshannon on the confines of his own country. His old rival, Hugh MacDeaganach, was no longer alive, having been murdered at the instigation of Ineenduv; but the country was torn with dissensions and entirely at the mercy of Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.] and an English garrison at Donegal under Captain Willis, who kept Sir Hugh 'as a thrall or vassal to be, as it were, a guide for him in the country.' With the help of a few faithful followers, Hugh Roe at once marched to Donegal and expelled Willis and his soldiers. But the pain in his feet, which had been badly frost-bitten during his escape, increasing, he returned to Ballyshannon, and, by the advice of his physicians, submitted to have his great toes amputated. The operation afforded him relief, but it was many months before he was completely cured. As soon as he was able to leave his bed he summoned a meeting of the clan to Kilmacrenan at the beginning of May, and, his father having voluntarily surrendered the chieftaincy in his favour, he was inaugurated O'Donnell with the customary ceremonies, though not without signs of dissatisfaction on the part of his cousin, Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.]

Taking advantage of the occasion, he immediately invaded the territory of Turlough Luineach O'Neill; but fearing lest his conduct might provoke the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.], to retaliatory measures, he despatched letters to the state explaining his election as O'Donnell and his reasons for invading Turlough Luineach, offering, if the deputy would lend him 800*l.* or 900*l.*, to repair to him in person. Fitzwilliam, who recognised the necessity of conciliating him, reprimanded him for his arrogant demeanour, but promised, if he would meet him at Dundalk by 6 July, to pardon his escape and lend him 200*l.* It is not likely that O'Donnell's offers were meant seriously, but, by the advice of the Earl of Tyrone, who was anxious to improve his position with the government, he yielded a reluctant consent, and on 1 Aug. arrived at Dundalk. 'And the next day, in the afternoon, in the church there, before a great assembly, delivered his humble submission, making great show of sorrow for his misdemeanours committed, protesting hereafter to hold a more dutiful course of life, and very willingly yielded himself to be sworn to perform the several parts of his submission and certain other articles.' His submission greatly strengthened his position in Tyrconnel, and he at once took advantage of it to crush his opponents, particularly Sir John O'Dogherty, father of Cahir [q. v.], whom he placed in confinement. But there can be no question that his submission was merely a ruse to gain time in which to perfect measures of hostility to the government. In January 1593 information reached Fitzwilliam that emissaries from the pope and king of Spain, chief among whom was Edmund Magauran [q.v.], titular primate of all Ireland, were hospitably entertained by him, and from letters preserved at Simancas (O'Clery, p. l) it is beyond dispute that application was at this time made by him and Tyrone to Spain for assistance. In March he wrested Belleek from Hugh Duve O'Donnell, and shortly afterwards secured Bundroes, thus opening for himself a pas-

sage into Lower Connaught, over which he was determined, when strong enough, to exercise the ancient rights of his clan. Hugh Maguire was drawn into the alliance, and, at O'Donnell's instigation, he in June attacked and defeated Sir Richard Bingham at Tulsk, co. Roscommon. When preparations were made to punish Maguire, O'Donnell, instead of closing the fords of the Erne against him, allowed his cattle to find refuge in Tyrconnel; and, as Bingham was credibly informed, spent four days in his company, arranging a plan of defence. 'As for O'Donnell,' remarks his biographer, 'it was a great affliction of mind and soul to him that the English should go back as they had done. But yet, as they did not attack him, he did not attack them, on account of the unprepared state in which he was, and he left a large body of his people at the aforesaid ford, which he gave for Maguire's protection, though he withdrew himself by command of O'Neill, for there were messages between them secretly, without the knowledge of the English.' But after the capture of Enniskillen early in 1594 he refused to be bound any longer by Tyrone's Fabian tactics, and in June sat down before the castle, vowing not to leave the siege before he had eaten the last cow in his country. News of the arrival of a body of Scottish mercenaries under Donald Gorme MacDonnell and M'Leod of Arran compelled him to go to Derry, but he left the main body of his army under Maguire. During his absence Sir Henry Duke and the garrison of Philipstown made an attempt to relieve Enniskillen, but they were defeated by Maguire with great loss at the battle of 'the ford of the biscuits.' The castle was subsequently relieved by Sir William Russell [q. v.], but in May 1595 was recaptured by Maguire.

On his return to Tyrconnel, O'Donnell, in order to throw dust in the deputy's eyes, offered to submit; but the following year, 1595, opened with a marauding expedition into Connaught, in which, it is said by his biographer, O'Donnell 'spared no one over fifteen years of age who could not speak Irish.' In April he invaded the Annaly, in conjunction with Maguire and Tyrone's brother, Cormac MacBaron O'Neill, and captured the castle of Longford, the constable, Christopher Brown, who was held to ransom at 120*l.*, his wife, and two thousand head of cattle. The governor of Sligo, George Bingham the younger, retaliated by destroying the Carmelite monastery at Rathmullen, and plundering Tory Island. But on his return he was murdered by Ulick Burke, a cousin of the Earl of Clanricarde, who handed the castle over to O'Donnell. The possession of Sligo was a great acquisition, and laid Connaught at his feet. In August M'Leod of Arran returned with a contingent of Scottish mercenaries, and O'Donnell again invaded Connaught. He successfully withstood a determined attempt on the part of Sir Richard Bingham to recover Sligo Castle, and, in order that it should not fall into Bingham's hands, he destroyed it, together with thirteen other fortresses. He was now practically master of Connaught, and, having interfered to prevent the Burkes submitting to Sir William Russell, he set up a MacWilliam, a MacDermot, and an O'Conor Sligo of his own. Having some time previously repudiated his wife, the daughter of the Earl of Tyrone, he was anxious, probably for political reasons, to contract an alliance with the Lady Margaret Burke, daughter of the Earl of Clanricarde, and, in order to avoid her forcible abduction, the young lady was placed under the protection of a merchant of Galway.

Towards the close of the year O'Donnell and Tyrone consented to an armistice, and in the beginning of 1596 commissioners Wallop and Gardiner were sent to Dundalk to treat for peace. But O'Donnell, though he agreed to go to the Narrow Acre, flatly refused to enter Dundalk, and the commissioners were fain to treat in the open fields a mile outside the town. Liberty of conscience, pardon for himself and his followers, recognition of his claims in Lower Connaught and Inishowen, and exemption from the jurisdiction of a sheriff, were the only terms on which he would treat, and these not being granted he returned home, strongly urging Tyrone to put an end to the cessation. He was confirmed in his determination by the arrival shortly afterwards of a messenger from Spain, bearing a letter to Tyrone. There can be no question as to the nature of the reply sent by O'Donnell, Tyrone, O'Rourke, and the other chiefs, for their letters are extant (O'Clery, p. lxxviii), but at the time they were successful in deluding the government with their professions of loyalty. Assured of the favour of Philip II, O'Donnell's great object was to postpone an open rupture till the autumn, when assistance from Spain was expected, and to establish his authority in Connaught on a firm basis. With this object, he and Tyrone proffered their assistance to Sir John Norris [q. v.] for the purpose of restoring order in Connaught, and in June O'Donnell actually went thither for the avowed purpose of inducing O'Rourke (Brian Oge) and MacWilliam (Theobald Burke) to submit. Nothing, of course, came of his intervention, and Norris, whose belief in

Tyrone's loyalty reached infatuation, persisted in hoping against hope, attributing his failure to Russell's bad faith in detaining Philip's letter to Tyrone. At the end of August two 'barks of adviso' were announced to have arrived at Killybegs, and O'Donnell, Tyrone, and O'Rourke at once posted thither. Letters signed by them addressed to the king of Spain, the Infante, and Don Juan d'Aquila, were betrayed to the government by Tyrone's secretary, Nott, after which further dissimulation was impossible.

Towards the end of the year Donough O'Conor Sligo was restored; and O'Donnell, after vainly trying to win him over by bribes and threats, again invaded Connaught in January 1597. Accompanied by MacWilliam (Theobald Burke), he plundered O'Conor Sligo's adherents, fired Athenry, and harried the country to the very gates of Galway, returning to Tyrconnel laden with an immense quantity of booty. With the exception of Thomond the whole province lay at his mercy, when Sir Conyers Clifford [q. v.] arrived in February to vindicate the authority of the crown. Owing to the smallness of the force at his disposal, Clifford was for some time compelled to act mainly on the defensive; but, with his assistance, O'Conor Sligo succeeded in March in establishing himself in Sligo, and in forcing O'Donnell to retreat across the Erne. In May Theobald Burke was expelled from Mayo; and, stimulated by his success, Clifford in July made an attempt to capture Ballyshannon. He succeeded in crossing the Erne, but was repulsed with heavy loss by O'Donnell in the neighbourhood of Ballyshannon. Relieved from all apprehension on the side of Connaught, O'Donnell marched to assist Tyrone in an attack on the new fort on the Blackwater, but subsequently consented to a cessation of hostilities. On the renewal of the war in the following summer he again went to Tyrone's assistance, and took part in the memorable defeat of Sir Henry Bagnal at the Yellow Ford on 14 Aug. But hearing that Clifford had designs on Ballymote, he marched thither, and, having forced MacDonough to surrender it, he fixed his residence there and plundered Connaught and Thomond at his pleasure. But his main object was to reduce O'Conor Sligo, and accordingly, in the summer of 1599, he besieged him in Collooney Castle. Essex sent Clifford to O'Conor's assistance; but O'Donnell, who was fully informed of his movements, despatched a strong force under O'Rourke against him. While crossing the Curlews Clifford was attacked by O'Rourke and utterly defeated. O'Conor Sligo thereupon submitted, and his example was followed by Theobald-na-Long (son of Richard-of-the-Iron Burke) [see MALBY, SIR NICHOLAS].

The death of Hugh Maguire early in 1600, and the question of the appointment of his successor, led to a serious difference of opinion between O'Donnell and Tyrone, the former supporting the claims of Maguire's brother Cuconnacht, the latter those of his son Conor. In the end O'Donnell carried the day, but not without giving great offence to Tyrone. In May Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] arrived in Lough Foyle, and succeeded in entrenching himself at Derry. O'Donnell, who was then at Ballymote, sent his cousin Niall Garv to dislodge him, while he himself went on a marauding expedition into Thomond. The summer passed away, and Docwra continuing to defy Niall Garv, O'Donnell marched against him in September; but failing to draw him from his entrenchments, he returned to Ballymote, and was already preparing for a fresh campaign into Thomond when he was hastily recalled by the news that Niall Garv had gone over to Docwra and that Lifford had fallen into his hands. After several determined but unsuccessful attempts to recover the place, O'Donnell retired across the Finn into winter quarters. His spirits were somewhat revived by the arrival shortly afterwards from Spain of Matthew de Oviedo with a considerable supply of money and arms, which he shared equally with Tyrone. But his policy of aggression was beginning to bear its natural fruit, and old Ulick Burke, earl of Clanricarde, having died in May 1601, his successor, Richard, prepared to attack O'Donnell in his own country. Ever prone to strike the first blow, O'Donnell moved towards Ballymote. His absence afforded Niall Garv an opportunity, which he did not neglect, to capture Donegal and to fortify the abbey. Recalled by this fresh disaster, O'Donnell was still engaged in besieging the place when the news of the arrival of the Spaniards in Kinsale Harbour reached him.

Immediately raising the siege and collecting all his followers together at Ballymote, he moved rapidly southwards, plundering his enemies by the way and successfully evading Sir George Carew, who had been sent to intercept him. Fixing his camp at Bandon, he was joined there at the end of November by Tyrone, when the two chiefs moved to Belgoly, intercepting all communications between the English investing Kinsale and the surrounding country. Both seem to have been agreed as to the policy of starving out the English; but the impatience, or perhaps the privations, of the Spanish commander urging

them to take the offensive, it was agreed to make a night attack on the besiegers. The attack proved an utter fiasco. O'Donnell's guide lost his way in the dark, and his contingent never came into action at all. Retreating in disorder to Inishannon, the question of renewing the attack was debated; but O'Donnell, who was indignant at their failure, and particularly with the behaviour of the Spanish commander, Don Juan d'Aquila, so that 'he did not sleep or rest for three days and three nights after,' refused to listen to the proposal, and having transferred his authothority to his brother, Rory O'Donnell, first earl of Tyrconnel [q.v.], he sailed from Castlehaven to Spain on 6 Jan. 1602. Arriving on the 14th at Coruña, where he was hospitably entertained by the Conde de Caraçena, he proceeded to Zamora, where he obtained an audience with Philip III. He was graciously received, but his complaints were listened to coldly, and he was ordered to return to Coruña. The summer passed away and nothing was done. Sick at heart with hope deferred, and vexed with himself for having gone on such a fruitless errand, he complained bitterly to Philip of his treatment. The disgrace of D'Aquila revived his credit, and in August he was summoned to court. But he was taken seriously ill at Simancas, and, after lingering sixteen days, he died on 10 Sept. It was rumoured that he met his death by foul play; and there can be little doubt that he was poisoned by one James Blake of Galway, with the cognisance, if not at the instigation, of Sir George Carew (cf. *Cal. Carew MSS.* iv. 241, 350). His body was removed to Valladolid, and 'buried in the chapter of the monastery of St. Francis with great honour and respect, in the most solemn manner any Gael ever before had been interred.'

[O'Clery's Life of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, translated by Edward O'Reilly and edited by the Rev. Denis Murphy, Dublin, 1893, from a manuscript in the Royal Irish Academy, is the principal and best authority. Another copy of the translation is in the British Museum, Egerton MS. 123. Additional sources of information are: Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia; Rawlinson's Life of Perrot; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary; O'Sullivan-Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium; Annals of the Four Masters, chiefly extracts from O'Clery's Life; Docwra's Narration, ed. O'Donovan; O'Rorke's Hist. of Sligo; Irish Genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425.]

R. D.

O'DONNELL, JOHN FRANCIS (1837–1874), poet, born in the city of Limerick in 1837, was the son of a shopkeeper in humble position. He received his education in the primary schools of the Christian brothers, and, having acquired a knowledge of shorthand, joined as a reporter, in his seventeenth year, the staff of the 'Munster News,' a bi-weekly paper published in Limerick. At the same time he began to contribute verse to the 'Nation,' the organ of the Young Ireland party, and continued to write prose and poetry for it till his death, twenty years later. After spending two years as reporter on the 'Munster News,' O'Donnell was appointed sub-editor on the 'Tipperary Examiner,' published in Clonmel; and in 1860 he proceeded to London, where he obtained an appointment on the 'Universal News,' a weekly organ of Roman catholic and Irish nationalist opinion. He also contributed verse to 'Chambers's Journal' and 'All the Year Round.' Charles Dickens, who then edited the latter journal, wrote the young poet an encouraging letter, and showed kindly interest in him.

In 1862 O'Donnell joined in Dublin the editorial staff of the 'Nation,' then edited by Mr. A. M. Sullivan, and also acted as editor of 'Duffy's Hibernian Magazine,' a monthly publication; but, with the restlessness which characterised him through life, he was again in London in 1864 as editor of the 'Universal News,' and the next year he became sub-editor of the 'Tablet,' the organ of the English Roman catholics. He retained the post till 1868. At this time the fenian movement was convulsing the country. It is uncertain whether or no O'Donnell was a member of the revolutionary organisation, but he was one of its ablest propagandists in the press. The passionate nationalism of the numerous poems which, under the noms de guerre of 'Caviare' and 'Monkton West,' he contributed to the Dublin national journals swelled the ranks of the Irish republican brotherhood. He also acted as London correspondent of the 'Irish People,' the organ of the fenian movement, which, with John O'Leary as its editor, was founded in November 1863, and was suppressed by the government in September 1865.

In September 1873 O'Donnell obtained an appointment in the London office of the agent-general of New Zealand. He died, after a brief illness, on 7 May 1874, aged 37, and was buried at Kensal Green, London.

Absorbed in journalism, O'Donnell found little time for purely literary work. 'The Emerald Wreath,' a collection of his prose and verse, published in Dublin as a Christmas annual in 1865, and 'Memories of the Irish Franciscans,' a volume of verse (1871), were his only substantial contributions to

literature. Under the auspices of the Southwark Irish Literary Society, O'Donnell's poems were published in 1891, and his grave was marked by a Celtic cross.

[MacDonagh's Irish Graves in England, Dublin, 1888; O'Donnell's Poems, with an Introduction by Richard Dowling, London, 1891.]

M. MacD.

O'DONNELL, MANUS (*d.* 1564), lord of Tyrconnel, eldest son of Hugh Duv O'Donnell, had apparently attained the age of manhood in 1510, in which year he was appointed deputy-governor of Tyrconnel during his father's two years' absence on a pilgrimage to Rome. He established a reputation for military ability, which subsequent events confirmed, in defending his country from the attacks of the O'Neills. His father's ill-health after his return placed the government of the country mainly in the hands of Manus, and he took an active personal share in the almost continuous warfare that prevailed with his neighbours.

Manus's predominance aroused the jealousy of his brothers, who raised a faction, supported by their father at the instigation of his mistress, against him. The quarrel reached a climax in 1531. At Hugh O'Donnell's request Maguire interposed in the interests of peace, and attacked Manus and his sons, who were encamped in the barony of Raphoe. The attack failed, but it forced Manus into an alliance with his former foe, O'Neill, with whose assistance he succeeded in re-establishing his authority in Tyrconnel. His alliance with O'Neill naturally attracted the attention of the English government, and Sir William Skeffington [q. v.] talked of the necessity of interfering, but nothing was done; and Hugh O'Donnell having died on 5 July 1537, Manus was inaugurated, 'ad saxum juxta ecclesiam de Kilmacrenan,' O'Donnell in his place 'by the successors of St. Columbkille, with the permission and by the advice of the nobles of Tirconnell, both lay and ecclesiastical.' Shortly after his inauguration he wrote to Lord Leonard Grey protesting his loyalty, explaining his quarrel with his father, and promising to do 'as good service as ever my fader dud to the uttermost of my power.' But his marriage early in the next year with the Lady Eleanor Fitzgerald, sister of 'Silken Thomas' and widow of Mac Carthy Reagh, and a rumour that he and O'Neill had entered into a league to restore the young heir to the earldom of Kildare, did not give much hope that he would redeem his promise. Grey failed to induce him to surrender the young Gerald, and in August 1539 O'Donnell and O'Neill invaded the Pale with an immense army. The two chiefs were on their way homewards laden with plunder, and had already reached Bellahoe, the ford which separates Meath from Monaghan, when they were overtaken and utterly routed by the lord-deputy. In the following year O'Donnell, O'Neill, and O'Brien combined to overrun the Pale, but their plot was frustrated by the vigilance of lord-justice Sir William Brereton; and O'Donnell, who about this time was compelled to turn his arms against his own brothers, John of Lurg, Egneghan, and Donough, of whom he hanged the first, and placed the latter two in strict confinement, found plenty to occupy his attention at home.

In July 1541 he expressed a wish to 'intercommon' with the lord-deputy, Sir Anthony St. Leger, whom he promised to meet at the beginning of August in O'Reilly's country (co. Cavan). He kept his promise, 'and, after long communycacion had upon dyvers articles,' 'he bothe condescendid and indentid to be your Majesties true, faythefull subjecte,' promising to renounce the primacy and authority of the pope, to attend parliament, to receive and hold his lands from the king, and to take such title as it pleased the king to confer on him. He expressed a wish to be created Earl of Sligo, evidently in the hope that, if his wish were granted, it would establish his claim to the overlordship of lower Connaught; for ever since his inauguration not a year had elapsed without one, and sometimes even two expeditions for the purpose of collecting 'his full tribute and hostages' from the inhabitants (see Wood-Martin's *Hist. of Sligo*, i. 279, for the curious conditions on which he granted the 'bardachd' or wardenship of Sligo to Teige, son of Cathal Oge O'Conor. O'Conor Sligo had acknowledged his suzerainty in 1539). His wish was not gratified, though Henry offered to create him earl of Tyrconnel; but his submission was hailed with satisfaction by the government as the beginning of a new era in Ireland, and the support which he rendered St. Leger against O'Neill in the autumn of 1541 confirmed the good impression he had created. His request in May 1542 to be excused from personal attendance on parliament 'tum ob distanciam (haut mediocrem) locorum, in quibus agitur parliamentum, adde iter esse minime tutum,' raised some doubts as to his loyalty. But these proved unfounded. He sent his eldest son, Calvagh [q. v.], to excuse his conduct, and to promise that he would repair as soon as possible to England. Early in the following year rumours were current of an alliance between him and Argyll; and though St. Leger was inclined to place

some credence in them, he thought it prudent, considering the prospect of a war with France and Scotland, to restrict himself to a 'sharp message' requiring 'to knowe his resolute mynde, as well for his repaire unto me, as also for the delyvery of his brethren, whiche he hathe long kepte in captyvite very cruelly.' But O'Donnell seems to have had no intention of behaving disloyally. He had promised to be in Dublin at midsummer, and he kept his word, somewhat to St. Leger's astonishment. He brought his brothers Egneghan and Donough in chains with him; but his appearance was very gratifying to St. Leger, who reported him to be 'a sober man, and one that in his wordis moche deasyreth cyvile ordre,' who, 'yf he may be assueredly won to your Majestie, as I think he is, is more to be estemed than manny others of this lande, that I have sene.' At St. Leger's request, he consented to release his brothers, and to restore them to their position and lands. While O'Donnell was in Dublin, Tyrone also came thither, and St. Leger seized the opportunity to settle certain long-continued disputes between them arising out of the lordship of Inishowen. In order to strike at what was supposed to be the real cause of the constant quarrels between them, the authority of each was confined to the strict limits of their respective counties. And at the same time, 'cum indecorum sit patre vivente filium usurpare castrum suum,' Hugh O'Donnell, O'Donnell's son by his wife, Judith O'Neill, the sister of Tyrone, was ordered to surrender the castle of Lifford. This, however, Hugh, at the instigation, it was supposed, of his uncle, refused to do; but in 1544 Manus, with the assistance of Calvagh and a number of English soldiers, wrested the castle from him.

But whether it was that Calvagh was dissatisfied at not having the castle of Lifford assigned to him, or whether he was jealous of the influence of Hugh, he subsequently in 1548 took up arms against his father, but, with his ally O'Cahan, was defeated by Manus at Strath-bo-Fiaich, near Ballybofey. Sir Edward Bellingham in 1549, and St. Leger in 1551, interfered in the interests of peace; but in 1555 Manus was defeated and taken prisoner by Calvagh at Rossreagh. He appears to have been placed under easy restraint, and to have assisted Calvagh with his advice against Shane O'Neill in 1557; but his confinement offended the clan, and, though he never recovered his authority, he was shortly afterwards liberated. He died at his castle of Lifford, at a very advanced age, on 9 Feb. 1563–4, and was interred in the monastery of St. Francis at Donegal. According to the 'Four Masters,' he was 'a man who never suffered the chiefs who were in his neighbourhood or vicinity to encroach upon any of his superabundant possessions, even to the time of his decease and infirmity; a fierce, obdurate, wrathful, and combative man towards his enemies and opponents, until he had made them obedient to his jurisdiction; and a mild, friendly, benign, amicable, bountiful, and hospitable man towards the learned, the destitute, the poets and ollavs, towards the orders and the church, as is evident from the old people and historians; a learned man, skilled in many arts, gifted with a profound intellect, and the knowledge of every science.'

Manus O'Donnell's name is chiefly associated with the castle of Portnatrynod (Port-na-dtri-namhad), situated on the Tyrone side of the river Finn, opposite Lifford, close to the present town of Strabane. The castle, begun and completed by him in 1527, was intended as a frontier fortress against the inroads of O'Neill, who unsuccessfully tried to prevent its erection. It was there that Manus resided during the lifetime of his father, and it was there that, under his direction, was completed in 1532 the compilation of the voluminous 'Life of St. Columbkille,' in Irish, now preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (Rawlinson, B. 514), of which a Latin abstract by Colgan was published at Louvain in 1647. The best description of the manuscript is in Reeves's 'Adamnan's Life of Columba.' Coloured facsimiles of its pages are given in the 'Historical Manuscripts of Ireland,' vol. ii. The colophon states that it was Manus who dictated it out of his own mouth with great labour—in love and friendship for his illustrious saint, relative, and patron, to whom he was devotedly attached.

Manus O'Donnell married either four or five times. His first wife was Joan, daughter of O'Reilly, by whom he had Calvagh, his eldest son (noticed separately), and two daughters—Rose, who was married to Niall Conallagh O'Neill, and Margaret, married to Shane O'Neill [q. v.] By his second wife, Judith, sister of Con Bacach O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, he had three sons: Hugh, the father of Hugh Roe and Rory O'Donnell (both separately noticed); Cahir, and Manus. In 1538 he married Eleanor, daughter of Gerald, earl of Kildare and widow of Mac Carthy Reagh, who appears to have left him after a short time. A fourth wife, Margaret, daughter of Angus Mac Donnell of Isla, is recorded to have died on 19 Dec. 1544. A fifth wife, but in what order is uncertain, is said to have been a daughter of Maguire of Fermanagh.

[State Papers, Ireland, Henry VIII, printed; Ware's Rerum Hibernicarum Annales; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Cal. Carew MSS.; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy; Irish genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425.] R. D.

O'DONNELL, Sir NIALL GARV (1569–1626), eldest son of Con O'Donnell, who died in 1583, and grandson of Calvagh O'Donnell [q. v.], the representative of the main branch of the Clann-Dalaigh, was born in 1569. Calvagh died in 1566, and was succeeded by his half-brother, Sir Hugh O'Donnell, who in 1592 surrendered the lordship of Tyrconnel in favour of his son Hugh Roe O'Donnell [q.v.], who was inaugurated with the customary ceremonies at Kilmacrenan. Niall, who was two years older than his cousin, took his election in high dudgeon, and though he attended the O'Donnell's first hosting, he did so 'not through love, but through fear.' To this grievance O'Donnell shortly afterwards added another by depriving him of the castle of Lifford, which he had inherited from his father. Niall's grievances were apparently well known to government, and Sir Henry Docwra had special instructions to win him over, if possible, to the crown. Accordingly, shortly after Docwra's arrival at Derry in May 1600, he opened up secret communications with Niall, promising him, in case he would do service against O'Donnell, to obtain for him a grant of the whole of Tyrconnel. Niall accepted the offer, and the bargain was ratified by the lord-deputy and council. So far as Niall was concerned he faithfully observed the conditions of the treaty, and, by Docwra's admission, rendered the colony at Derry service that could ill have been spared. In October he surprised Lifford, and succeeded in holding it against the repeated efforts of O'Donnell to recapture it. From Lifford he and his brothers, Hugh, Donnell, and Con, made several raids into Tyrone, and captured Newtown, now Newtown-Stewart, from the O'Neills.

But Niall, though he was willing to pay the price demanded from him for the lordship of Tyrconnel, was unwilling to abate one jot of the ancient claims of his family. And when Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.] was in 1601 established by Docwra in the lordship of Inishowen, he regarded it as an infringement of his rights, and indignantly resented Mountjoy's decision that O'Dogherty must and should be exempted from his dominion. Later in the year he wrested Donegal Abbey from Hugh Roe O'Donnell, who failed to recapture it. Docwra about this time received 'many informations against' Niall, but confessed that he 'behaued himselfe deservinglie,' and 'had many of his men slaine at the siege of Kinsale, and amongst the rest a brother of his owne.' After the defeat of the Spaniards and O'Donnell's departure into Spain, Niall began to insist on conditions that were deemed by the government incompatible with his position as a subject. News of his insubordination reached Mountjoy, who summoned him to Dublin, with the intention apparently of granting him a patent of Tyrconnel. Instead, however, of obeying Mountjoy's summons, Niall caused himself to be inaugurated O'Donnell at Kilmacrenan with the customary ceremonies. By Mountjoy's orders Docwra arrested him, but allowed him to go to Dublin to plead his cause with the viceroy. Shortly afterwards he was allowed to proceed to London 'to solicit pardon for his offences, and to obtain the reward for his service and aid to the crown of England.' Rory O'Donnell, to whom Hugh Roe O'Donnell had confided the interests of his clan on quitting Ireland, went at the same time. The privy council decided that Rory should be made Earl of Tyrconnel, and that Niall should enjoy his own patrimonial inheritance, viz. that tract of country extending from Laght in the parish of Donaghmore to Sheskin-loobanagh in the parish of Croaghonagh, lying on both sides of the river Finn. The decision was naturally unsatisfactory to Niall, and he shortly afterwards complained that he was debarred from the full enjoyment of the lands assigned to him. In 1605 Chichester tried without success to reconcile their differences. But in March 1607 Niall served with Tyrconnel against Cathbhar Oge O'Donnell, and was reputed to have 'got a blow in the service which he will hardly recover of long time, if he escape with his life.'

The flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel in September 1607 restored Niall's hopes. But his claims were ignored, and he is said to have refused the title of Baron of Lifford. On the outbreak of the rebellion of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.] in April 1608, he was suspected and actually charged by Ineenduv (Inghín Dhubh), the mother of his rival O'Donnell, with having instigated it. He protested his loyalty, but after some delay, on a protection from Treasurer Ridgeway, he and his two brothers surrendered (14 June), and were committed, on a charge of corresponding clandestinely with O'Dogherty, 'to the custody of the captain of the Tramontane,' to be conveyed to Dublin. The attorney-general, Sir John Davies, found little difficulty in accumulating proof of his correspondence with O'Dogherty, but the question arose whether his guilt had not been condoned by his protection. On

1 July he was examined before the council and committed to the castle. He was not brought to trial till June 1609, and in the interval he and his brothers made several unsuccessful attempts to escape out of confinement. On Friday, midsummer-eve, he was put on his trial in the king's bench; but it being understood that the jurors, after being shut up for three days, would rather starve than find him guilty, the attorney-general, 'pretending that he had more evidence to give for the king, but that he found the jury so weak with long fasting that they were not able to attend the service,' discharged them before they gave their verdict. Davis suggested trial by a Middlesex jury, as in the case of Sir Brian O'Rourke [q. v.] Chichester would have liberated the brothers on giving security, and also Niall's son Naghtan, 'a boy of an active spirit, and yet much inclined to his book,' who, after studying at St. John's College, Oxford, at the charge of the Earl of Devonshire, had been sent to Trinity College, Dublin, whence he was transferred to Dublin Castle (cf. FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, where he is called Hector, and described as 'gent. ex comitatu Turikonell). However, in October 1609 Niall and his son were sent to England and committed to the Tower, where the former died in 1626. Naghtan, too, probably died in confinement.

Niall's wife, Nuala O'Donnell, sister of Hugh Roe and Rory O'Donnell, forsook him when he joined the English against his kinsmen. She accompanied her brother Rory and the Earl of Tyrone to Rome in 1607, taking with her Grania NiDonnell, her little daughter. A poem in Irish by Owen Roe Mac An Bhaird, beginning 'O woman who seekest the grave,' written on seeing her weeping over the grave of her brother on St. Peter's Hill, near Rome, is preserved in Egerton MS. 111, f. 92. A metrical version of this poem by James (Clarence) Mangan [q. v.], from a literal translation furnished him by Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], was published in the 'Irish Penny Journal,' i. 123. In 1613 she appears to have been residing in Brussels. In 1617 Grania NiDonnell came to England to petition for some provision being made for herself out of her father's estate. Niall Garv is described by O'Clery, the biographer of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, as 'a violent man, hasty, austere, since he was spiteful, vindictive, with the venom of a serpent, with the impetuosity of a lion. He was a hero in valour, and brave.' He was certainly a most unfortunate and badly used man.

[Docwra's Narration, ed. O'Donovan, in Celtic Society's Miscellany, 1849; O'Sullivan-Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium; O'Clery's Life of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, ed. Murphy, Dublin, 1893; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I; Meehan's Fate and Fortunes of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel; Erck's Repertory of Patent Rolls, James I; Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim; Burke's Landed Gentry.] R. D.

O'DONNELL, RORY, first EARL OF TYRCONNEL (1575–1608), born in 1575, was the second son of Sir Hugh MacManus O'Donnell, by Ineenduv (Inghín Dhubh) MacDonnell of Cantire. He accompanied his elder brother, Hugh Roe O'Donnell [q. v.], to Kinsale in 1601, and became acting chief when the latter fled to Spain after the defeat on 24 Dec. He led the clan back to Connaught, joined O'Connor Sligo, and maintained a guerilla warfare, of which the 'Four Masters' give details, until December 1602, when both chiefs submitted to Mountjoy at Athlone [see BLOUNT, CHARLES]. Hugh Roe had just died childless in Spain, and Rory was his natural successor.

Mountjoy went to London in June 1603, accompanied by Hugh O'Neill [q. v.], Tyrone, and O'Donnell, and the party narrowly escaped shipwreck on the Skerries. On 7 June the two Irish chiefs kissed the king's hands at Hampton Court, and were graciously received. They were present on 21 July when Mountjoy was created Earl of Devonshire. On 29 Sept. O'Donnell was knighted in Christchurch, Dublin, by Lord-deputy Carey, and was at the same time created Earl of Tyrconnel, with remainder to his brother Cathbhar; and at the beginning of 1604 he had a grant of the greater part of Donegal, leaving Inishowen to O'Dogherty and the fort and fishery of Ballyshannon to the crown. Sir Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.], who had done the government some service, was to have such lands as he had held peaceably in Hugh Roe's time. All this was done by Devonshire's advice; but Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] thought that Neill Garv had been badly treated.

The new earl was not satisfied, though shrewd officials thought too much had been done for him, and within a year he sent a special messenger to Cecil to complain of the manifold injuries offered him. The situation was strained; for both Tyrone and Tyrconnel aimed at tribal independence, while the government tried to make them the means to a new state of things. In June 1605, by James's special order, Tyrconnel received a commission from Sir Arthur Chichester [q. v.], who was now lord deputy, as the king's lieutenant in Donegal county; but with the proviso that martial law should be

exercised only during actual war, and never over his majesty's officers and soldiers. Every effort was made to humour Tyrconnel, but he continued to complain, especially of Sir Niall Garv, to whom he was unwilling to allow a foot of ground (*Report to the Privy Council*, 30 Sept. 1605). Chichester and his council visited the country, and granted about thirteen thousand acres near Lifford to Sir Niall Garv, reserving the town to the crown. This reservation then became a grievance, though the earl could show no sufficient title. On 30 Aug. 1606 two Glasgow mariners reported that Tyrconnell had been inquiring as to whether their smack could go to Spain or France, but Chichester could not believe that he wanted to run away.

About Christmas 1606 Tyrconnel, who had married the late Earl of Kildare's daughter, was at Maynooth, and in the garden there he divulged to Richard, lord Delvin, and afterwards first earl of Westmeath [q.v.], who had grievances of his own, a plan to seize Dublin Castle, with the lord deputy and council in it. 'Out of them,' he said, 'I shall have my lands and countries as I desire it;' that is, as they were held by Hugh Roe O'Donnell. Various strong places were to be seized, and Tyrconnel thought Tyrone, Maguire, and many others would join him. So far as Tyrconnel was concerned there can be no doubt that he had been in correspondence with Spain, but it must remain uncertain whether there was any conspiracy. Delvin's confession to Chichester (*State Papers*, Ireland, 6 Nov. 1607) is quite clear, and it was never shaken. Tyrconnel found out that his rash speeches were known, and perhaps persuaded Tyrone that he would be arrested if he went to London about his dispute with Sir Donnell O'Cahan [q. v.] On 4–14 Sept. they both sailed from Rathmullan, in Lough Swilly, and neither ever saw Ireland again.

'The Flight of the Earls,' as it is called, is one of the most picturesque episodes in Irish history. The immediate cause of their sudden departure may be doubtful, but not the real causes. The jurisdiction of an Irish chief was incompatible with the structure of a modern state. In his fatal conversation with Delvin, Tyrconnel said he had heard that the government meant to cut off the chiefs in detail, under pretence of executing the recusancy laws. In his formal statement of grievances sent to the king (*State Papers*, Ireland, 1607, No. 501) he begins by saying that all priests in his country were persecuted by the royal officers, and that Chichester had told him at his own table that he had better go to church, 'or else he should be forced to go thereto.' It was his evident interest to put religion in the foreground, and there was plenty to complain of; but temporal grievances had as much, or more, to do with his flight. Many of these were real, and there were clearly some great rascals in the service of government. Moreover, the earl was over head and ears in debt, and his country deeply mortgaged. Nor can we wonder at this; for the Four Masters, who wrote in Donegal, and fancied they were praising its chief, say he was 'a generous, bounteous, munificent, and truly hospitable lord, to whom the patrimony of his ancestors did not seem anything for his spending and feasting parties.' Chichester thought his encumbrances did not leave him more than 300*l.* a year. Sir John Davies [q. v.] (to Salisbury, 12 Sept. 1607) thought him 'so vain a person that the Spaniard will scarce give him means to live, if the Earl of Tyrone do not countenance and maintain him.' Yet many at Rome thought him the more important man of the two, and even Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] seemed disposed to agree (to Salisbury, 8 Aug. 1608).

About ninety persons sailed with the earls, among whom were Tyrconnel's son Hugh, aged eleven months, his brother Cathbhar, with his wife Rose O'Dogherty and their son Hugh, aged two years and three months, and his sister Nuala, who had deserted her husband, Neill Garv, besides other relations. Chichester failed to intercept them at sea. They were unable to make Corunna, and put into the Seine after three weeks' tossing. The English ambassador demanded their extradition, which Henry IV of course refused; but they were not allowed to stay in France, nor to visit Paris. From Amiens they went by Arras to Douay, where the Irish seminarists greeted them with Latin and Greek odes, and thence to Brussels. At a dinner given by Spinola, Tyrone was placed in the chair, the papal nuncio on his right, and Tyrconnel next (Meehan, *Fate and Fortunes of Tyrone*, p. 129). In November they went from Brussels to Louvain, and in December drew up their statements of grievances there. Tyrconnel's has been quoted above. It does not appear that these memorials were ever communicated to the Irish government; and about the time they were sent to London, Tyrconnel, who was a loose talker, justified all Chichester's apprehensions of his intended hostile return. In conversation with John Crosse of Tiverton, an old servant of Walsingham's, he detailed his shadowy plans for conveying arms to Ireland, and for raising a rebellion there (*State Papers*, Ireland, 19 Feb. 1608).

At the end of February 1608 Tyrone and

Tyrconnel set out for Rome with a large party. According to information received by the English privy council, their departure from Belgium was little regretted, 'having left so good a memory of their barbarous life and drunkenness' (*ib.* 8 March 1608). Avoiding France, they went by Namur and Nancy to Lucerne, and over the St. Gothard to Milan, where Fuentes gave them a grand reception, though the Spanish government had promised to discountenance them, and did find money to pass them on. They travelled by Bologna and Rimini to Loretto; but Wotton had them watched, and they were excluded from Venetian territory. They reached the Milvian bridge on 29 April, and had a great escort of cardinals and others into Rome. The pope received them at the Quirinal next day. We have a glimpse of Tyrconnel habitually driving in the same coach with Tyrone and Peter Lombard [q. v.], the titular archbishop of Armagh. On the Thursday before Trinity the earls occupied places of honour at the canonisation of S. Francesca Romana in St. Peter's, and at Corpus Christi they carried the canopy over the pope's head. In June Tyrconnel was attacked by intermittent fever, received no benefit from a trip to Ostia, and died in Rome on 28 July. He was attended by Lady Tyrone, by his sister-in-law Rose, and by Florence Conry, titular archbishop of Tuam, who had been with Hugh Roe when he died. He was buried on the Janiculum in the Spanish church of S. Pietro in Montorio, wrapped in the garb of St. Francis, the customary winding-sheet of his family since they had founded the convent at Donegal. His brother Cathbhar and Tyrone's eldest son died in September, and were buried in the same place, where their joint epitaphs may still be read (Meehan, p. 477). A proposal to kill Tyrone or Tyrconnel had been made to Wotton in April, and he had some suspicion that the jesuits distrusted Tyrconnel and had him put out of the way; but there can be no doubt that he really died of Roman fever. He was outlawed and attainted after his flight, and the attainder was confirmed by the Irish parliament in 1614. The settlement of Ulster resulted from the flight of the earls and the rising of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.], and the statesmen of that day were evidently very glad to have the ground thus cleared for them.

Tyrconnel married Lady Bridget Fitzgerald, daughter of the twelfth Earl of Kildare. Her husband did not take her with him in his flight, and on her presentation at court James wondered how he could leave so fair a face behind him. Tyrconnel made some ineffectual attempts to communicate with her afterwards. She had a pension of 200*l.* from the Irish government, and was remarried to Nicholas Barnewall, first viscount Kingsland [q. v.] By Tyrconnel she had a son Hugh, who took the title of earl, or count, on the continent, and was in favour at the Spanish court. His death is announced in an Irish letter written at Louvain (facsimile in Gilbert, vol. i.) 16 Sept. 1642 by his aunt Rose, who signs with her maiden name, although then married for the second time. Lady Tyrone had a daughter, Mary Stuart [see below]. Another daughter, Elizabeth, is often given to her; but on a comparison of dates it seems doubtful whether the lady in question was not her sister, who married Luke, first earl of Fingal (pedigree in *Earls of Kildare*, Addenda).

Mary Stuart O'Donnell (*fl.* 1632) was born in England after her father's flight, and the royal name was given to her by James I. She was brought up by her mother in Ireland until her twelfth year, and then went to live in England with her grandmother, Lady Kildare, who proposed to leave her all she had and to provide a husband for her. Mary objected to the favoured suitor as a protestant; perhaps also because she had formed a previous attachment, and escaped during the latter months of 1626. Dressed in male attire, and wearing a sword, she got clear of London, and after many wanderings arrived in Bristol. She was accompanied by a maid similarly disguised, and by a young 'gentilhomme son parent,' who may have been the Don John O'Gallagher whom she afterwards married. At Bristol her sex was suspected; but, if we believe the Spanish panegyrist, who likens her to various saints, she bribed a magistrate, offered to fight a duel, and made fierce love to another girl. Two attempts were made to reach Ireland, but the ship was beaten back into the Severn. At last Mary Stuart got off in a Dutch vessel, and was carried, with her two companions, to Rochelle. She retained her doublet, boots, and sword, and at Poitiers made love to another lady. On her arrival at Brussels Urban VIII wrote a special congratulatory letter; but she soon estranged her brother by continuing to seek adventures in man's clothes. She married an O'Gallagher, had one child at Genoa, and in February 1632 wrote to Cardinal Barberini, saying that another was expected, and that she was in great misery. After that day nothing further seems to be recorded of her (*Earls of Kildare*, Addenda, p. 321).

[For the whole of Tyrconnel's life, O'Donovan's ed. of the Four Masters, vol. iii.; for

his career in Ireland, and after his flight, Russell and Prendergast's Calendar of Irish State Papers, 1603–8 (for the foreign part especially Appendix to vol. ii.), and Meehan's Fate and Fortunes of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, the latter partly founded on a manuscript by Teigue O'Keeran written in 1609, and preserved at St. Isidore's, Rome; for the few events under Elizabeth, Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii. See also the Earls of Kildare, by Lord Kildare, with the vol. of addenda; Contemp. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; O'Sullivan-Beare's Hist. Cath. Hiberniæ Compendium. The account of Mary Stuart O'Donnell in vol. iii. of the Abbé MacGeohegan's Histoire d'Irlande, Paris, 1758, is drawn from a Spanish tract by Albert Henriquez, published at Brussels in 1627, of which a French translation by Pierre de Cadenet appeared at Paris in 1628. The Spanish original is not in Trinity College, Dublin, nor the British Museum; the French translation only is in the museum.] R. B–L.

O'DONOVAN, EDMUND (1844–1883), newspaper correspondent, born at Dublin on 13 Sept. 1844, was son of Dr. John O'Donovan [q. v.], and received his early education at a day school of jesuit fathers known as St. Francis Xavier's College. Thence he proceeded to the Royal College of Science at St. Stephen's Green, Dublin. Subsequently he studied medicine at Trinity College, Dublin, where he gained prizes for proficiency in chemistry, but never graduated. During his course he held the appointments of clerk to the registrar, and assistant librarian. Having also shown great taste for heraldry, he was appointed aide to Sir Bernard Burke, Ulster king-at-arms, and in that capacity carried a banner at the installation of the Duke of Connaught as knight of St. Patrick. In 1866 he began his journalistic career by occasionally contributing to the 'Irish Times' and other Dublin papers. Between that date and 1870 he made several journeys to France and America, and in the latter country he continued his medical studies, attending for some time the courses at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College at New York. When the Franco-German war broke out in 1870, O'Donovan's adventurous temper led him to enter the French army, joining the Légion Etrangère after Sedan. He took part in the battles round Orleans, was wounded, and made prisoner. Interned at Straubing in Bavaria, he sent to several Dublin and London papers accounts of his personal experiences. When the Carlist rising took place in 1873 he went to Spain, and many letters from him were published in the 'Times' and the 'Hour.' In the summer of 1876, when Bosnia and the Herzegovina rose against the Turks, he proceeded to the seat of war as correspondent of the 'Daily News.' In the following year he went as the representative of the same paper to Asia Minor, where he remained during the continuance of the war between Russia and Turkey.

In 1879, O'Donovan, still in search of adventure, undertook, as representative of the 'Daily News,' his celebrated journey to Merv—a most daring, difficult, and hazardous feat, with which his name will always be associated. Spending some little time on the south-eastern shores of the Caspian Sea with the Russian advanced posts, he travelled through Khorassan, and eventually, with great difficulty and risk, accompanied only by two native servants, he penetrated to Merv. Although attired in English costume, he was at first suspected by the Turcomans of being an emissary of the Russians, who were then threatening an advance on Merv. For several months he consequently remained in Merv in a sort of honourable captivity, in danger of death any day, and with no prospect of release. He managed, however, to send into Persia a message, which was thence telegraphed to Mr. (now Sir) John Robinson, the manager of the 'Daily News.' In this despatch O'Donovan explained his position, and appealed to his friend: 'For God's sake get me out of this.' Sir John applied to the foreign office and to the Russian ambassador in London, and immediate steps were taken to effect O'Donovan's release. But meanwhile, by his own unaided efforts, which combined courage with diplomacy, he succeeded in extricating himself from his perilous position. On returning to London he was received with enthusiasm, and read a paper at a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society. In 1882 he published a book describing his adventures, entitled 'The Merv Oasis: Travels and Adventures East of the Caspian during the years 1879, 1880, and 1881' (2 vols. London, 8vo; abridged edit. 1883). The book is skilfully written, and O'Donovan's courage and fertility of resource excite the reader's warm admiration. In 1883 he went to the Soudan as representative, once again, of the 'Daily News,' and he attached himself to the army of Hicks Pasha which marched on Obeid. On 3 Nov. 1883 the army fell into an ambush, and on that and the two following days was annihilated. No information was received of O'Donovan's fate, but there can be no doubt that he perished with the other Europeans of the ill-fated force. Probate of his will, however, was not granted for eight years afterwards, as there was among some a lingering hope that he would yet reappear. A tall, handsome man, O'Donovan was kindly, genial,

and popular, as restless and adventurous as he was brave. His acquirements were rather broad than deep. He was a good linguist, speaking French, German, Spanish, and Jagatai Tartar. He knew something of medicine and botany, was a fair draughtsman, and a good surveyor.

[War Correspondence of the Daily News, 1877–8 (London, 1878); The Merv Oasis, 1882; Daily News Correspondence from Egypt; Allibone's Dict. of English Authors, Suppl. ii. 1188; private information.] W. W. K.

O'DONOVAN, JOHN (1809–1861), Irish scholar, fourth son of Edmond O'Donovan and his wife Eleanor Hoberlin of Rochestown, was born on 9 July 1809 at his father's farm of Attateemore, co. Kilkenny, at the foot of Tory Hill (note in MacFirbis, *Annals*, p. 267). He was descended from Edmond O'Donovan, who was killed in a battle between General Preston and the Duke of Ormonde at Balinvegga, co. Kilkenny, on 18 March 1643, and who, in consequence of a local quarrel, had moved from Bawnlahan, co. Cork, to Gaulstown, co. Kilkenny. Through this ancestor he was descended from Eoghan, son of Oilliol Oluim, king of Munster about 250, and common ancestor of most of the families of Munster, and from Mogh Nuadhat, after whom the south of Ireland is always called in Irish literature Leth Mogha. His father died on 29 July 1817, and on his death-bed repeated several times to his sons who were present his descent, and desired his eldest son, Michael, always to remember it. The eldest son took his brother John to Dublin, and defrayed the cost of his education. In 1821, 1822, and 1823 he paid long visits to an uncle, Patrick O'Donovan, from whom he first caught a love for ancient Irish and Anglo-Irish history and traditions. O'Donovan in 1826 obtained work in the Irish Record Office, and in 1829 was appointed to a post in the historical department of the Ordnance Survey of Ireland. His work was mainly the examination of Irish manuscripts and records, with a view to determining the nomenclature to be used on the maps, but he also visited every part of Ireland, and recorded observations and notes in letters, many volumes of which are preserved in the Royal Irish Academy, and well deserve publication. The maps contain 144,000 names, including those of 62,000 townlands, the smallest local divisions in Ireland, and all these were discussed, and those modern methods of spelling most representative of the literary Irish designation were adopted. The single volume published by the survey in 1837 contains a long Irish text and translation from the 'Dinnsenchus' by O'Donovan. During 1832 and 1833 O'Donovan wrote many articles, on Irish topography and history, in the 'Dublin Penny Journal,' and he wrote in the 'Irish Penny Journal' during 1840–1. Every one of these articles contains much valuable original work. The best are perhaps the series of six essays on the origin and meaning of Irish family names, in which he shows wide knowledge of the ancient and modern topography and inhabitants of Ireland, as well as an intimate acquaintance with the Irish language. The Irish Archæological Society was formed in 1840, and the first volume of its publications, which appeared in 1841, contained a text and translation, with notes, of 'The Circuit of Ireland by Muircheartach MacNeill, a Poem written in 942 by Cormacan Eigeas,' in which O'Donovan published the first good map of ancient Ireland. In 1842 he published 'The Banquet of Dun na ngedh and the Battle of Magh Rath,' two dependent historical tales. This quarto of 350 pages, besides the texts and translations, contains admirable notes, genealogies, and an appendix, showing extensive Irish reading. In 1843 he published 'The Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many, commonly called O'Kelly's Country,' from the 'Book of Lecan,' a manuscript of 1418. Very varied original information is contained in the notes to this text and translation; as well as texts and translations of a long Irish treatise on the boundaries of O'Maine and of another on the descent and merits of the O'Maddens. In 1844 he published a quarto of five hundred pages, 'The Genealogies, Tribes, and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, commonly called O'Dowda's Country,' the text printed from a manuscript of Duald MacFirbis. This is again accompanied by a beautiful map, and many considerable extracts from other manuscripts are given and translated in the notes.

In 1846 O'Donovan published the Irish charters in the 'Book of Kells,' an Irish covenant and ancient poem in Irish attributed to St. Columba, and Duald Mac Firbis's translation of Irish annals 1443–1468. The Irish Archæological and Celtic Society published three other texts and translations of his, one in 1860, 'Three Fragments of Irish Annals, with Translation and Notes;' the second in 1862, after his death, 'The Topographical Poems of O'Dubhagain and O'Huidhrin.' The last contains a reprint of his articles on Irish names, and both are full of original work. The third was 'The Martyrology of Donegal,' published in 1864, and edited by Bishop Reeves. The Celtic Society published for him two large volumes—in 1847 'Leabhar na gCeart,' from a manu-

script of Giolla Iosa mor MacFirbis, and in 1849 'The Genealogy of Corca Laidhe, or O'Driscoll's Country,' Gillabrighde MacConmidhe's poem on the battle of Down, and other poems, all containing Irish texts with translations and notes. Such productions would have been enough to occupy the whole time of most scholars; but, besides much work for others, transcribing and translating, O'Donovan published in 1845 'A Grammar of the Irish Language, for the use of the Senior Classes in the College of St. Columba,' Trinity College, Dublin; the expenses of printing were equally divided between himself and the college. It will doubtless always remain the most interesting treatise on modern and mediæval Irish as a spoken tongue, and as it is found in the literature of the last six centuries. It is full of admirable examples, but it does not attempt to investigate fully the earliest grammatical forms of the language, nor to demonstrate the relation of Irish to other tongues. A small 'Primer of the Irish Language' was published at the same time. O'Donovan was called to the Irish bar in 1847, having entered at Gray's Inn, London, on 15 April 1844 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 466).

The 'Annala Rioghachta Eireann,' or 'Annals of the Four Masters,' in seven volumes 4to, began to appear in 1848, and the edition was completed in 1851. This is O'Donovan's greatest work. The 'Annals' were compiled in the reign of Charles I by Michael O'Clery [q. v.] and a company of Irish Franciscans. Dr. Charles O'Conor (1764–1828) [q. v.] had published an imperfect edition of these annals up to the year 1171, and, as the original manuscript of this part was not accessible, O'Donovan corrected and retranslated this edition. From 1171 to 1616 he took his text from the autograph manuscript of the authors preserved in the Royal Irish Academy. The translation is excellent, and the notes astonishing in their width of knowledge and in the historical acumen which they display. The publishers, Messrs. Hodges & Smith of Dublin, who undertook the risk of the publication, carried it out with genuine public spirit. The Irish type in which the text is printed was designed by George Petrie. It is not too much to say that nearly all information on the historical topography of Ireland to be found in subsequent publications on the country is drawn from the notes to this work. O'Donovan was given the degree of LL.D. by the university of Dublin. He was employed in 1852 by the commission for the publication of the ancient laws of Ireland, and this work was thereafter his chief source of income. He made transcripts of legal manuscripts in Irish which fill nine volumes of 2,491 pages, and a preliminary translation of these in twelve volumes. He did not live to edit any part. The four volumes of the 'Senchus Mór,' and other ancient treatises which have been published since 1865, give no idea of what the work might have been had O'Donovan lived to edit it. But that these laws are before the learned world at all in a form capable of use, by such writers as Sir Henry Maine ('Ancient Law'), is due to the preliminary exertions of O'Donovan and O'Curry. Fragments of manuscripts and translations by O'Donovan are to be found in the works of many minor editors, for he was generous to every one who cared for his subject. He prepared, in 1843, a text and translation of the 'Sanas Chormaic,' a glossary by Cormac (836–908) [q. v.], bishop of Cashel. This work of much difficulty was not printed in the author's lifetime. The translation was afterwards published by Dr. Whitley Stokes, with the text and with additional articles transcribed from another manuscript, as well as full philological notes by Dr. Stokes. O'Donovan wrote a supplement to O'Reilly's 'Irish Dictionary,' which was published after his death, and has been much used by scholars.

O'Donovan, who was a devout Roman catholic of no narrow views, was an intimate friend of Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], and he married O'Curry's sister. Thenceforth he lived in close relations with George Petrie [q. v.], Dr. James Henthorne Todd, Dr. William Reeves, and other leading Irish scholars of his time. He died in Dublin on 9 Dec. 1861, and is buried in Glasnevin cemetery, near Dublin. His son, Edmund O'Donovan, is separately noticed.

No one man has done so much for native Irish history as O'Donovan; in Irish historical topography no writer, ancient or modern, approaches him, and all students of the Irish language know how much he has done to elucidate its difficulties and to set forth its peculiarities. He wrote a beautifully clear Irish hand, of which a facsimile may be seen in O'Curry's 'Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Irish History.'

[Works; Ancient Laws of Ireland; Senchus Mór, Dublin, 1865; Lady Ferguson's Life of Bishop Reeves, London, 1893; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878; Memoir by J. T. Gilbert; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vi. 2160, where O'Donovan relates the whole history of his family.] N. M.

O'DUANE, CORNELIUS (1533–1612), bishop of Down and Connor. [See O'Devany.]

O'DUGAN, JOHN (*d.* 1372), Irish historian and poet, called in Irish Seán mór Ua Dubhagáin, was born in Connaught, probably at Ballydugan, co. Galway. His family filled for many generations between 1300 and 1750 the office of ollav (in Irish ollamh) to O'Kelly, the chief of the district known as Ui Maine, on the banks of the Shannon and the Suck. The duties of the office were several of those included in the modern terms historiographer, poet-laureate, public orator, earl marshal, and lord great chamberlain. The ollav was often of his chief's kin, but O'Dugan was not so, being descended from Fiacha Araidhe of the Dalnaraidhe, one of the kings of Ulster of the ancient line. Another famous literary family, that of Macanward [q. v.], was descended from the same ancestor (*Ogygia*, p. 327). O'Dugan once made a pilgrimage to the reputed tomb of St. Columba at Downpatrick, and seven years before his death retired into the monastery of Rinnduin on the shore of Lough Rea, co. Roscommon, and there died in 1372. His best known work has been edited for the Irish Archæological Society by John O'Donovan, from a copy in the handwriting of Cucoigcriche O'Clery [q. v.] It is a poem enumerating, with brief characteristics of each, the tribes of Leth Cuinn, the northern half of Ireland, before the Norman invasion. The poem is written in the complex metre called Dan Direch, in which, besides compliance with other rules, the lines are each of seven syllables, and are grouped in sets of four. The poet evidently intended to describe the whole of Ireland, for the first line is 'Triallam timcheall na Fodhla' ('Let us journey round Ireland'). He begins with Tara, then recounts the tribes of Meath, next goes on to Ulster, beginning with Oileach, O'Neill and O'Lachlainn, then to the Oirghialla and the Craobh Ruadh, then to TirConaill or Donegal, then to Connaught, with its sub-kingdoms of Breifne and Ui Maine. He then begins Leth Mogha, or the southern half, but breaks off after describing Leinster and Ossory, the description of which is not concluded. The poem is of great historical value. O'Dugan's other poetical works are numerous. One beginning 'Ata sund seanchus riogh Ereand' ('Here is the history of the kings of Ireland'), of 564 verses, deals with the kings from Firbolg king Slainge to Roderic O'Connor [q. v.] Another of 224 verses, on the kings of Leinster and the descendants of Cathaoir mór, begins 'Rioghraidh Laighean clann Cathaoir' ('Kings of Leinster, the children of Cathaoir'). A third, of 296 verses, beginning 'Caiseal cathair clan Modha' ('Cashel, city of the children of Modh'), enumerates the kings of Munster to Toirdhealbhach O'Brien in 1367; of this there is a copy, made soon after the writer's death, in the 'Book of Ballymote' (fol. 60, col. 2, l. 36), and a more modern copy in the Cambridge University Library. A fourth poem of 332 verses, on the deeds of Cormac MacAirt, king of Ireland, begins 'Teamhair na riogh raith Cormaic' ('Tara of the kings, Cormac's stronghold'). Besides these historical works O'Dugan composed a poem, beginning 'Bliadhain so solus a dath' ('This year bright its colour'), on the rules for determining movable feasts, of which many copies or fragments exist, and another on obsolete words, beginning 'Forus focal luaidtear libh' ('A knowledge of words spoken by you'), of which Edward O'Reilly has made use in his 'Dictionary.'

Other members of this literary family are:

Richard O'Dugan (*d.* 1379).

John O'Dugan (*d.* 1440), son of Cormac O'Dugan, ollav of Ui Maine.

Domhnall O'Dugan (*d.* 1487), who married the daughter of Lochlann O'Maelchonaire, chief of another literary family, and died when he was about to become ollav of Ui Maine.

Maurice O'Dugan (*fl.* 1660), who is the reputed author of the words of the famous Irish song known as 'The Coolin' (E. Bunting, *Ancient Music of Ireland*, p. 88), and of four other poems: 'Gluas do chabhlach' ('Let loose your fleet'), 'Bhi Eoghan air buile' ('Eoghan was enraged'), 'Faraoir chaill Eire a céile fircheart' ('Alas! Ireland has lost her lawful spouse'), and one other on the misfortunes of Ireland. He lived near Benburb, co. Tyrone.

Tadhg O'Dugan (*fl.* 1750), who lived in Ui Maine, and was the last historian of this family. He wrote an interesting account of the family O'Donnellan of Ballydonnellan, co. Galway, part of which is printed in John O'Donovan's 'Tribes and Customs of Hy Many.'

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Ulster; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Many, Dublin, 1843; O'Donovan's Topographical Poems of John O'Dubhagain, Dublin, 1862; O'Reilly in Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; O'Flaherty's Ogygia sive Rerum Hibernicarum Chronologia, London, 1685; Book of Ballymote (photograph).] N. M.

INDEX

TO

THE FORTY-FIRST VOLUME.

PAGE

Nichols. See also Nicolls.
Nichols, James (1785–1861) 1
Nichols or Nicholson, John (*d.* 1538). See Lambert.
Nichols, John (1745–1826) 2
Nichols, John Bowyer (1779–1863) . . . 5
Nichols, John Gough (1806–1873) 6
Nichols, Josias (1555 ?–1639) 8
Nichols, Philip (*fl.* 1547–1559) 9
Nichols, Thomas (*fl.* 1550) 10
Nichols, Thomas (*fl.* 1554). See under Nichols, Thomas (*fl.* 1550).
Nichols, William (1655–1716) 10
Nichols, William Luke (1802–1889) . . . 10
Nicholson. See also Nicolson.
Nicholson, Alfred (1788–1833). See under Nicholson, Francis (1753–1844).
Nicholson, Brinsley, M.D. (1824–1892) . . 11
Nicholson, Charles (1795–1837) 12
Nicholson, Sir Francis (1660–1728) . . . 12
Nicholson, Francis (1650–1731) 13
Nicholson, Francis (1753–1844) 14
Nicholson, George (1760–1825) 15
Nicholson, George (1795 ?–1839 ?) 16
Nicholson, George (1787–1878). See under Nicholson, Francis (1753–1844).
Nicholson, Isaac (1789–1848) 16
Nicholson, John (*d.* 1538). See Lambert.
Nicholson, John (1730–1796) 16
Nicholson, John (1781–1822). See under Nicholson, John (1730–1796).
Nicholson, John (1790–1843) 17
Nicholson, John (1821–1857) 17
Nicholson, John (1777–1866). See under Nicholson, William (1782 ?–1849).
Nicholson, Joshua (1812–1885) 21
Nicholson, Sir Lothian (1827–1893) . . . 21
Nicholson, Margaret (1750 ?–1828) . . . 22
Nicholson, Michael Angelo (*d.* 1842). See under Nicholson, Peter.
Nicholson, Peter (1765–1844) 23
Nicholson, Renton (1809–1861) 25
Nicholson, Richard (*d.* 1639) 26
Nicholson, Samuel (*fl.* 1600) 26
Nicholson, Thomas Joseph (1645–1718) . . 26
Nicholson, William (1591–1672) 27
Nicholson, William (1753–1815) 28
Nicholson, William (1781–1844) 30
Nicholson, William (1782 ?–1849) 31
Nicholson, William (1816–1865) 32
Nicholson, William Adams (1803–1853) . . 33
Nickle, Sir Robert (1786–1855) 34
Nickolls, John (1710 ?–1745) 35

PAGE

Nicol. See also Nicholl, Nichol, and Nicoll.
Nicol, Mrs. (*d.* 1834 ?) 35
Nicol, Alexander (*fl.* 1739–1766) . . . 36
Nicol, Emma (1801–1877) 36
Nicol, James (1769–1819) 37
Nicol, James (1810–1879) 38
Nicol or Nicoll, John (*fl.* 1590–1667) . . 39
Nicol, William (1744 ?–1797) 39
Nicolas. See also Nicholas.
Nicolas Breakspear, Pope Adrian IV (*d.* 1159). See Adrian.
Nicolas, Granville Toup (*d.* 1894). See under Nicolas, John Toup.
Nicolas, John Toup (1788–1851) 40
Nicolas, Sir Nicholas Harris (1799–1848) . 41
Nicolay, Sir William (1771–1842) 44
Nicoll. See also Nichol and Nicol.
Nicoll, Alexander (1793–1828) 44
Nicoll or Nicolls, Anthony (1611–1659) . . 45
Nicoll, Francis (1770–1835) 46
Nicoll, Robert (1814–1837) 46
Nicoll, Whitlock (1786–1838) 47
Nicolls or Nicholls, Sir Augustine (1559–1616) 48
Nicolls, Benedict (*d.* 1433) 49
Nicolls, Ferdinando (1598–1662) 49
Nicolls, Francis (1585–1642). See under Nicolls or Nicholls, Sir Augustine.
Nicolls, Sir Jasper (1778–1849) 50
Nicolls, Mathias (1630 ?–1687) 52
Nicolls, Richard (1624–1672) 52
Nicolls, William (1657–1723). See under Nicolls, Mathias.
Nicols, Thomas (*fl.* 1659) 54
Nicolson. See also Nicholson.
Nicolson, Alexander (1827–1893) 54
Nicolson, William (1655–1727) 55
Nield, James (1744–1814). See Neild.
Niemann, Edmund John (1813–1876) . . . 58
Nieto, David (1654–1728) 58
Nigel, called the Dane (*d.* 921 ?) 59
Nigel (*d.* 1169) 60
Nigel, called Wireker (*fl.* 1190) 62
Niger, Ralph (*fl.* 1170) 63
Niger or Le Noir, Roger (*d.* 1241) . . . 64
Nightingale, Joseph (1775–1824) 65
Nightingall, Sir Miles (1768–1829) . . . 66
Nimmo, Alexander (1783–1832) 67
Nimmo, James (1654–1709) 67
Ninian or Ninias, Saint (*d.* 432 ?) . . . 68
Nisbet, Alexander (1657–1725) 69
Nisbet, Charles (1736–1804) 70
Nisbet, John (1627 ?–1685) 70

PAGE
Nisbet, Sir John (1609?–1687) . . . 70
Nisbet, William, M.D. (*fl.* 1808) . . . 71
Nisbett, Louisa Cranstoun (1812?–1858) . 72
Nithsdale, Lord of. See Douglas, Sir William (*d.* 1392?).
Nithsdale, fifth Earl of. See Maxwell, William (1676–1744).
Nithsdale, Countess of. See under Maxwell, William (1676–1744).
Nix or Nykke, Richard (1447?–1535) . . 74
Nixon, Anthony (*fl.* 1602) 75
Nixon, Francis Russell (1803–1879) . . 76
Nixon, James (1741?–1812) 76
Nixon, John (*d.* 1818) 76
Nixon, Robert (*fl.* 1620?) 77
Nixon, Robert (1759–1837). See under Nixon, John.
Nixon, Samuel (1803–1854) 77
Noad, Henry Minchin (1815–1877) . . . 77
Noake, John (1816–1894) 78
Nobbes, Robert (1652–1706?) 79
Nobbs, George Hunn (1799–1884) . . . 79
Noble, George (*fl.* 1795–1806) . . . 80
Noble, James (1774–1851) 80
Noble, John (1827–1892) 81
Noble, Mark (1754–1827) 81
Noble, Matthew (1818–1876) 83
Noble, Richard (1684–1713) 83
Noble, Samuel (1779–1853) 84
Noble, William Bonneau (1780–1831) . . 85
Noble, William Henry (1834–1892) . . 85
Nobys, Peter (*fl.* 1520) 86
Nodder, Frederick P. (*d.* 1800?) . . . 86
Noel, Sir Andrew (*d.* 1607) 87
Noel, Baptist, second Baron Noel of Ridlington, and third Viscount Campden and Baron Hicks of Ilmington (1611–1682) . . . 88
Noel, Baptist Wriothesley (1798–1873) . . 89
Noel, Edward, Lord Noel of Ridlington and second Viscount Campden (1582–1643) . 90
Noel, Gerard Thomas (1782–1851) . . . 91
Noel, Henry (*d.* 1597). See under Noel, Sir Andrew.
Noel, Roden Berkeley Wriothesley (1834–1894) 92
Noel, Thomas (1799–1861) 92
Noel, William (1695–1762) 93
Noel-Fearn, Henry (1811–1868). See Christmas.
Noel-Hill, William, third Lord Berwick (*d.* 1842). See Hill.
Noke or Nokes, James (*d.* 1692?) . . . 93
Nolan, Frederick (1784–1864) 95
Nolan, Lewis Edward (1820?–1854) . . 96
Nolan, Michael (*d.* 1827) 97
Nollekens, Joseph (1737–1823) . . . 97
Nollekens, Joseph Francis (1702–1748) . . 100
Non Fendigaid, i.e. the Blessed (*fl.* 550?) . 100
Nonant, Hugh de (*d.* 1198) 100
Noorthouck, John (1746?–1816) . . . 103
Norbury, first Earl of. See Toler, John (1740–1831).
Norcome, Daniel (1576–1647?) . . . 103
Norcott, William (1770?–1820?) . . . 104
Norden, Frederick Lewis (1708–1742) . . 104
Norden, John (*fl.* 1600). See under Norden, John (1548–1625?).
Norden, John (1548–1625?) 105
Norfolk, Dukes of. See Howard, John, first Duke (of the Howard line) (1430?–1485); Howard, Thomas, second Duke (1443–1524); Howard, Thomas, third Duke (1473–1554); Howard, Thomas, fourth Duke (1536–1572); Howard, Henry, sixth Duke (1628–1684); Howard, Henry, seventh Duke (1655–1701); Howard, Charles, tenth Duke (1720–1786); Howard, Charles, eleventh Duke (1746–1815); Howard Bernard Edward, twelfth Duke (1765–1842); Howard, Henry Charles, thirteenth Duke (1791–1856); Howard, Henry Granville Fitzalan-, fourteenth Duke (1815–1860); Mowbray, Thomas, first Duke (of the Mowbray line) (1366–1399); Mowbray, John, second Duke (1389–1432); Mowbray, John, third Duke (1415–1461).
Norfolk, Elizabeth, Duchess of (1494–1558). See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke.
Norfolk, Earl of (*fl.* 1070). See Guader or Wader, Ralph.
Norfolk, Earls of. See Bigod, Hugh, first Earl (*d.* 1176 or 1177); Bigod, Roger, second Earl (*d.* 1221); Bigod, Roger, fourth Earl (*d.* 1270); Bigod, Roger, fifth Earl (1245–1306); Thomas of Brotherton (1300–1338).
Norford, William (1715–1793) . . . 108
Norgate, Edward (*d.* 1650) 109
Norgate, Robert (*d.* 1587) 110
Norgate, Thomas Starling (1772–1859) . . 111
Norgate, Thomas Starling (1807–1893). See under Norgate, Thomas Starling (1772–1859).
Norie, John William (1772–1843) . . . 111
Norman, George Warde (1793–1882) . . 112
Norman, John (1491?–1553?) . . . 113
Norman, John (1622–1669) 113
Norman, Robert (*fl.* 1590) 114
Normanby, Marquises of. See Sheffield, John (1647–1721); Phipps, Constantine, first Marquis (1797–1863); Phipps, George Augustus Constantine, second Marquis (1819–1890).
Normandy, Alphonse René Le Mire de (1809–1864) 114
Normannus, Simon (*d.* 1249). See Cantelupe, Simon.
Normanville, Thomas de (1256–1295) . . 115
Norreys. See Norris.
Norris, Antony (1711–1786) 115
Norris, Catherine Maria (*d.* 1767). See Fisher.
Norris, Charles (1779–1858) 116
Norris, Sir Edward (*d.* 1603) 117
Norris, Edward (1584–1659) 118
Norris, Edward (1663–1726) 118
Norris, Edwin (1795–1872) 119
Norris, Francis, Earl of Berkshire (1579–1623) 120
Norris, Sir Francis (1609–1669). See under Norris, Francis, Earl of Berkshire.
Norris, Henry (*d.* 1536) 121
Norris, Sir Henry, Baron Norris of Rycote (1525?–1600) 122
Norris, Henry (1665–1730?), known as Jubilee Dicky 124
Norris, Henry Handley (1771–1850) . . 126
Norris, Isaac (1671–1735) 127
Norris, Sir John (1547?–1597) . . . 127
Norris, John (1657–1711) 132
Norris, Sir John (1660?–1749) . . . 134
Norris, John (1734–1777) 137
Norris, John Pilkington (1823–1891) . . 137
Norris, Philip (*d.* 1465) 138
Norris, Robert (*d.* 1791) 139
Norris, Norreys, or Noreis, Roger (*d.* 1223) . 139
Norris, Sylvester, D.D. (1572–1630) . . 140

PAGE
Norris, Sir Thomas (1556–1599) . . . 141
Norris, Thomas (1653–1700). See under Norris, Sir William (1657–1702).
Norris, Thomas (1741–1790) 143
Norris, Sir William (1523–1591). See under Norris, Sir Henry, Baron Norris of Rycote.
Norris, William (1670?–1700) . . . 143
Norris, Sir William (1657–1702) . . . 144
Norris, William (1719–1791) 146
North, Brownlow (1741–1820) . . . 146
North, Brownlow (1810–1875) . . . 147
North, Charles Napier (1817–1869) . . . 148
North, Christopher (pseudonym). See Wilson, John (1785–1854).
North, Dudley, third Lord North (1581–1666) 149
North, Dudley, fourth Baron North (1602–1677) 151
North, Sir Dudley (1641–1691) . . . 152
North, Dudley Long (1748–1829) . . . 153
North, Edward, first Baron North (1496?–1564) 154
North, Francis, Lord Guilford (1637–1685) . 155
North, Francis, first Earl of Guilford (1704–1790) 158
North, Francis, fourth Earl of Guilford (1761–1817). See under North, Frederick, second Earl of Guilford.
North, Frederick, second Earl of Guilford, better known as Lord North (1732–1792) . 159
North, Frederick, fifth Earl of Guilford (1766–1827) 164
North, George (*fl.* 1580) 166
North, George (1710–1772) 166
North, George Augustus, third Earl of Guilford (1757–1802). See under North, Frederick, second Earl of Guilford.
North, Sir John (1551?–1597) 167
North, John, D.D. (1645–1683) . . . 167
North, Marianne (1830–1890) 168
North, Roger, second Lord North (1530–1600) 169
North, Roger (1585?–1652?) 173
North, Roger (1653–1734) 176
North, Sir Thomas (1535?–1601?) . . . 179
North, Thomas (1830–1884) 181
North, William, sixth Lord North (1678–1734) 181
Northalis, Richard (*d.* 1397) 183
Northall, John (1723?–1759) 183
Northall, William of (*d.* 1190) . . . 184
Northampton, Marquises of. See Parr, William (*d.* 1571); Compton, Spencer Joshua Alwyne, second Marquis (1790–1851).
Northampton, Earls of. See Senlis, Simon de (*d.* 1109); Bohun, William de (*d.* 1360); Howard, Henry (1540–1614); Compton, Spencer (1601–1643).
Northampton, Henry de, or Fitzpeter (*fl.* 1202) 184
Northampton or Comberton, John de (*fl.* 1381) 185
Northbrook, Lord. See Baring, Sir Francis Thornhill (1796–1866).
Northbrooke, John (*fl.* 1570) 186
Northburgh, Michael de (*d.* 1361) . . . 187
Northburgh, Roger de (*d.* 1359?) . . . 188
Northcote, James (1746–1831) . . . 190
Northcote, Sir John (1599–1676) . . . 193
Northcote, Stafford Henry, first Earl of Iddesleigh (1818–1887) 194
Northcote, William (*d.* 1783?) . . . 199
Northesk, Earl of. See Carnegie, William (1758–1831).
Northey, Sir Edward (1652–1723) . . . 200
PAGE
Northington, Earls of. See Henley, Robert, first Earl (1708?–1772); Henley, Robert, second Earl (1747–1786).
Northleigh, John, M.D. (1657–1705) . . 200
Northmore, Thomas (1766–1851) . . . 201
Northumberland, Dukes of. See Dudley, John (1502?–1553); Fitzroy, George (1665–1716).
Northumberland, titular Duke of. See Dudley, Sir Robert (1573–1649).
Northumberland, Dukes and Earls of. See Percy.
Northumberland, Earls of. See Copsi (*d.* 1067); Gospatric (*fl.* 1067); Comin, Robert de (*d.* 1069); Waltheof (*d.* 1075); Walchere (*d.* 1080); Morcar (*fl.* 1066); Mowbray, Robert de (*d.* 1125?); Pudsey, Hugh de (1125–1195); Neville, John (*d.* 1471).
Northumbria, Kings of. See Osbald, Osbrith, Osred, Osric, Oswald, Oswulf, and Oswy.
Northwell or Norwell, William de (*d.* 1363) . 202
Northwold, Hugh of (*d.* 1254) . . . 203
Northwood, John de (*d.* 1317). See under Northwood or Northwode, John de, Baron Northwood.
Northwood or Northwode, John de, Baron Northwood (1254–1319) 205
Northwood or Northwode, Roger de (*d.* 1285) 205
Norton, Bonham (1565–1635). See under Norton, William.
Norton, Caroline Elizabeth Sarah (1808–1877) 206
Norton, Chapple (1746–1818) 208
Norton, Christian (*fl.* 1740–1760) . . . 209
Norton, Fletcher, first Baron Grantley (1716–1789) 209
Norton, Frances, Lady (1640–1731) . . 212
Norton, Humphrey (*fl.* 1655–1660) . . 212
Norton, John (*fl.* 1485) 213
Norton, Sir John (*d.* 1534) 214
Norton, John (*d.* 1612). See under Norton, William.
Norton, John (1606–1663) 214
Norton, John (*fl.* 1674) 215
Norton, John Bruce (1815–1883) . . . 216
Norton, Matthew Thomas (1732–1800) . . 216
Norton, Richard (*d.* 1420) 217
Norton, Richard (1488?–1588) . . . 217
Norton, Robert (1540?–1587) 218
Norton, Robert (*d.* 1635) 219
Norton, Sir Sampson (*d.* 1517) 219
Norton, Samuel (1548–1604?) 220
Norton, Thomas (*fl.* 1477) 220
Norton, Thomas (1532–1584) 221
Norton, William (1527–1593) 225
Norwell, William de (*d.* 1363). See Northwell.
Norwich, Earl of. See Goring, George (1583?–1663).
Norwich, John de, Baron Norwich (*d.* 1362) . 226
Norwich, Ralph de (*fl.* 1256) 227
Norwich, Robert (*d.* 1535) 228
Norwich, Sir Walter de (*d.* 1329) . . . 229
Norwich, William of (1298?–1355). See Bateman.
Norwold, Hugh of (*d.* 1254). See Northwold.
Norwood, Richard (1590?–1675) . . . 230
Norwych, George (*d.* 1469) 230
Notary, Julian (*fl.* 1498–1520) . . . 231
Nothelm (*d.* 739) 231
Nott, George Frederick (1767–1841) . . 232
Nott, John, M.D. (1751–1825) . . . 233
Nott, Sir Thomas (1606–1681) . . . 234

PAGE
Nott, Sir William (1782–1845) . . . 234
Nottingham, Earls of. See Finch, Daniel, second Earl (1647–1730); Finch, Heneage, first Earl (1621–1682); Finch-Hatton, George William, sixth Earl of Winchilsea and Nottingham (1791–1858).
Nottingham, Earl of. See Howard, Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham (1536–1624).
Nottingham, William of (*d.* 1251) . . . 239
Notton or Norton, William de (*fl.* 1346–1363) 239
Nourse, Edward (1701–1761) 240
Nourse, Timothy (*d.* 1699) 240
Novello, Vincent (1781–1861) 241
Nowell, Nowel, or Noel, Alexander (1507?–1602) 243
Nowell, Increase (1590–1655) 250
Nowell or Nowel, Laurence (*d.* 1576) . . 250
Nowell, Ralph (*d.* 1144?). See Ralph.
Nowell, Samuel (1634–1688). See under Nowell, Increase.
Nowell, Thomas (1730–1801) 251
Nower or Nowers, Francis (*d.* 1670) . . 252
Noye or Noy, William (1577–1634). . . 253
Nuce, Thomas (*d.* 1617) 255
Nugent, Baron. See Grenville, George Nugent (1788–1850).
Nugent, Sir Charles Edmund (1759?–1844) . 256
Nugent, Sir Christopher, fourteenth Baron Delvin (1544–1602) 256
Nugent, Christopher (*d.* 1731) . . . 259
Nugent, Christopher (*d.* 1775) . . . 259
Nugent, Sir George (1757–1849) . . . 260
Nugent, John, fifth Earl of Westmeath (1672–1754) 261
Nugent, Lavall, Count Nugent (1777–1862) . 261
Nugent, Nicholas (*d.* 1582) 263
Nugent, Sir Richard, tenth Baron Delvin (*d.* 1460?) 264
Nugent, Richard, twelfth Baron Delvin (*d.* 1538?) 265
Nugent, Richard (*fl.* 1604). See under Nugent, Nicholas.
Nugent, Sir Richard, fifteenth Baron Delvin, first Earl of Westmeath (1583–1642) . . 266
Nugent, Richard, second Earl of Westmeath (*d.* 1684) 268
Nugent, Robert, Earl Nugent (1702–1788), who afterwards assumed the surname of Craggs 269
Nugent, Thomas, titular Baron of Riverston (*d.* 1715) 271
Nugent, Thomas, fourth Earl of Westmeath (1656–1752) 272
Nugent, Thomas, LL.D. (1700?–1772) . . 273
Nugent, William (*d.* 1625) 273
Nunn, Marianne (1778–1847) 274
Nunn, William (1786–1840). See under Nunn, Marianne.
Nunna or Nun (*fl.* 710) 274
Nunneley, Thomas (1809–1870) . . . 275
Nuthall, Thomas (*d.* 1775) 275
Nutt, Joseph (1700–1775) 276
Nuttall, Josiah (1771–1849) 276
Nuttall, Thomas (1786–1859) 276
Nuttall, Thomas (1828–1890) 277
Nuttall, William (*d.* 1840) 278
Nutter, William (1759?–1802) . . . 278
Nutting, Joseph (*fl.* 1700) 278
Nye, John (*d.* 1688) 279
Nye, Nathaniel (*fl.* 1648) 279
Nye, Philip (1596?–1672) 279
Nye, Stephen (1648?–1719) 282
Nyndge, Alexander (*fl.* 1573) 283
Nyren, John (1764–1837) 283
Nyren, John (*fl.* 1830). See under Nyren, John (1764–1837).

Oakeley, Sir Charles, first Baronet (1751–1826) 284
Oakeley, Frederick (1802–1880) . . . 286
Oakeley, Sir Herbert, third Baronet (1791–1845) 287
Oakes, Sir Henry (1756–1827). See under Oakes, Sir Hildebrand.
Oakes, Sir Hildebrand (1754–1822) . . 288
Oakes, John Wright (1820–1887) . . . 289
Oakes, Thomas (1644–1719). See under Oakes, Urian.
Oakes, Urian (1631?–1681) 289
Oakley, Edward (*fl.* 1732) 290
Oakley, John (1834–1890) 291
Oakley, Octavius (1800–1867) 292
Oakman, John (1748?–1793) 292
Oasland or Osland, Henry (1625–1703) . . 292
Oastler, Richard (1789–1861) 293
Oates, Francis (1840–1875) 295
Oates, Titus (1649–1705) 296
Oatlands, Henry of. See Henry, Duke of Gloucester (1639–1660).
O'Beirne, Thomas Lewis (1748?–1823) . . 303
O'Braein, Tighearnach (*d.* 1088) . . . 305
O'Brien, Barnabas, sixth Earl of Thomond (*d.* 1657) 305
O'Brien, Brian Ruadh (*d.* 1276) . . . 306
O'Brien, Charles, fifth Viscount Clare (*d.* 1706) 307
O'Brien, Charles, sixth Viscount Clare (1699–1761). See under O'Brien, Charles, fifth Viscount Clare.
O'Brien, Conchobhar (*d.* 1267) . . . 307
O'Brien, Conor (*d.* 1539) 308
O'Brien, Conor, third Earl of Thomond (1534?–1581) 309
O'Brien, Daniel, first Viscount Clare (1577?–1663) 310
O'Brien, Daniel, third Viscount Clare (*d.* 1690). See under O'Brien, Daniel, first Viscount Clare.
O'Brien, Domhnall (*d.* 1194) 311
O'Brien, Donat Henchy (1785–1857) . . 311
O'Brien, Donogh Cairbrech (*d.* 1242) . . 312
O'Brien, Donough (*d.* 1064) 312
O'Brien, Donough, Baron of Ibrickan and fourth Earl of Thomond (*d.* 1624) . . 312
O'Brien, Edward (1808–1840) 314
O'Brien, Henry (1808–1835) 314
O'Brien, James, third Marquis of Thomond (1769–1855) 315
O'Brien, James [Bronterre] (1805–1864) . 315
O'Brien, James Thomas (1792–1874) . . 316
O'Brien, John (*d.* 1767) 317
O'Brien, Sir Lucius Henry (*d.* 1795) . . 318
O'Brien, Matthew (1814–1855) . . . 319
O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl of Thomond (*d.* 1551) 319
O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl of Inchiquin (1614–1674) 320
O'Brien, Murtough (*d.* 1119) 327
O'Brien, Patrick (1761?–1806). See Cotter.
O'Brien, Paul (1750?–1820) 327
O'Brien, Terence or Toirdhelbhach (*d.* 1460). 328
O'Brien, Terence Albert (1600–1651) . . 528
O'Brien, Turlough (1009–1086) . . . 329
O'Brien, William, second Earl of Inchiquin (1638?–1692) 330
O'Brien, William (*d.* 1815) 331

PAGE
O'Brien, William Smith (1803–1864) . . 332
O'Brolchain, Flaibhertach (*d.* 1175) . . 337
O'Bruadair, David (*fl.* 1650–1694) . . . 338
O'Bryan, William (1778–1868) . . . 339
O'Bryen, Dennis (1755–1832) 340
O'Bryen, Edward (1754?–1808) . . . 340
O'Byrne, Fiagh Mac Hugh (1544?–1597) . 341
O'Cahan or O'Kane, Sir Donnell Ballagh, or 'the freckled' (*d.* 1617?) 344
O'Callaghan, Edmund Bailey (1797–1880) . 345
O'Callaghan, John Cornelius (1805–1883) . 346
O'Callaghan, Sir Robert William (1777–1840) 346
O'Caran, Gilla-an-Choimhdedh (*d.* 1180) . 347
O'Carolan or Carolan, Torlogh (1670–1738) . 347
O'Carroll, Maolsuthain (*d.* 1031) . . . 349
O'Carroll, Margaret (*d.* 1451) 350
Occam, Nicholas of (*fl.* 1280) 350
Occam, William (*d.* 1349?). See Ockham.
Occleve, Thomas (1370?–1450?). See Hoccleve.
O'Cearbhall (*d.* 888), lord of Ossory. See Cearbhall.
O'Cearnaidh, Brian (1567–1640). See Kearney, Barnabas.
Ochiltree, second Baron. See Stewart, Andrew (*d.* 1568).
Ochiltree, Michael (*fl.* 1425–1445) . . . 350
Ochino, Bernardino (1487–1564) . . . 350
Ochs, Johann Rudolph (1673–1749). See under Ochs or Ocks, John Ralph.
Ochs or Ocks, John Ralph (1704–1788) . . 353
Ochterlony, Sir David (1758–1825) . . . 353
Ockham, Barons of. See King, Peter, first Lord King (1669–1734); King, Peter, seventh Lord King (1776–1833).
Ockham, Nicholas of (*fl.* 1280). See Occam.
Ockham or Occam, William (*d.* 1349?) . . 357
Ockland, Christopher (*d.* 1590?). See Ocland.
Ockley, Simon (1678–1720) 362
Ocks, John Ralph (1704–1788). See Ochs.
Ocland, Christopher (*d.* 1590?) . . . 365
O'Clery, Cucoigcriche (*d.* 1664). See under O'Clery, Lughaidh.
O'Clery, Lughaidh (*fl.* 1609) 366
O'Clery, Michael (1575–1643) 367
O'Cobhthaigh, Dermot (*fl.* 1584) . . . 369
O'Connell, Daniel or Daniel Charles, Count (1745?–1833) 370
O'Connell, Daniel (1775–1847) . . . 371
O'Connell, John (1810–1858) 389
O'Connell, Sir Maurice Charles (1812–1879) . 390
O'Connell, Sir Maurice Charles Philip (*d.* 1848) 391
O'Connell, Morgan (1804–1885) . . . 392
O'Connell, Moritz, Baron O'Connell (1740?–1830) 393
O'Connell, Peter (1746–1826) 393
O'Connor. See also O'Conor.
O'Connor, Aedh (*d.* 1067) 393
O'Connor, Arthur (1763–1852) . . . 394
O'Connor, Bernard, or Brian O'Conor Faly (1490?–1560?) 395
O'Connor, Bernard (1666?–1698). See Connor.
O'Connor, Calvach (1584–1655) . . . 398
O'Connor, Cathal (*d.* 1010) 398
O'Connor, Cathal (1150?–1224) . . . 398
PAGE
O'Connor or O'Conor Faly, Cathal or Charles, otherwise known as Don Carlos (1540–1596). See under O'Connor, Bernard (1490?–1560?).
O'Connor, Feargus (1794–1855) . . . 400
O'Connor, Hugh (1617–1669). See under O'Connor, Calvach.
O'Connor, James Arthur (1791–1841) . . 402
O'Connor, John (1824–1887) 403
O'Connor, John (1830–1889) 403
O'Connor, Luke Smythe (1806–1873) . . 404
O'Connor, Roderic, or in Irish Ruaidhri (*d.* 1118) 405
O'Connor, Roderic (1116–1198) . . . 405
O'Connor, Roger (1762–1834) 407
O'Connor, Turlough (1088–1156) . . . 408
O'Conor. See also O'Connor.
O'Conor, Charles (1710–1791) 410
O'Conor, Charles (1764–1828) 412
O'Conor, Matthew (1773–1844) . . . 413
O'Conor, William Anderson (1820–1887) . 414
Octa, Ocga, Oht, or Oiric (*d.* 532?) . . 414
O'Cullane, John (1754–1816) 415
O'Curry, Eugene (1796–1862) 415
O'Daly, Aengus (*d.* 1350) 416
O'Daly, Aengus (*d.* 1617) 417
O'Daly, Daniel or Dominic (1595–1662). See Daly.
O'Daly, Donnchadh (*d.* 1244) 417
O'Daly, Muiredhach (*fl.* 1213) . . . 418
Odda. See Odo.
Odell, Thomas (1691–1749) 418
O'Dempsey, Dermot (*d.* 1193) 419
O'Devany or O'Duane, Cornelius (1533–1612) 419
Odger, George (1820–1877) 420
Odingsells, Gabriel (1690–1734) . . . 421
Odington, Walter, or Walter of Evesham (*fl.* 1240). See Walter.
Odo or Oda (*d.* 959) 421
Odo or Odda (*d.* 1056) 423
Odo (*d.* 1097) 424
Odo of Canterbury (*d.* 1200) 426
Odo of Cheriton, or, less familiarly, Sherston (*d.* 1247) 428
O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir (1587–1608) . . . 429
O'Doherty, William James (1835–1868) . . 431
O'Doirnin, Peter (1682–1768) 431
O'Domhnuill, William (*d.* 1628). See Daniel.
Odone, William of (*d.* 1298). See Hothum.
O'Donnel, James Louis (1738–1811) . . 432
O'Donnell, Calvagh (*d.* 1566) 432
O'Donnell, Daniel (1666–1735) . . . 434
O'Donnell, Godfrey (*d.* 1258) 435
O'Donnell, Hugh Balldearg (*d.* 1704) . . 435
O'Donnell, Hugh Roe (1571?–1602) . . 436
O'Donnell, John Francis (1837–1874) . . 440
O'Donnell, Manus (*d.* 1564) 441
O'Donnell, Mary Stuart (*fl.* 1632). See under O'Donnell, Rory, first Earl of Tyrconnel.
O'Donnell, Sir Niall Garv (1569–1626) . . 443
O'Donnell, Rory, first Earl of Tyrconnel (1575–1608) 444
O'Donovan, Edmund (1844–1883) . . . 447
O'Donovan, John (1809–1861) 448
O'Duane, Cornelius (1533–1612). See O'Devany.
O'Dugan, John, the Great (*d.* 1372) . . 450

END OF THE FORTY-FIRST VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

21541

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
002440

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.41 21541

Dictionary of national biography